A Concordance of Major Terms in Thomas More’s *Dialogue of Comfort*

Alphabetical Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q</td>
<td>615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>645</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W</td>
<td>837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z</td>
<td>898</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Term Frequency Index for this Selective Concordance………899

For the Complete Online Concordance and Complete Term Frequency Index


This concordance was compiled by Katherine Stearns using a licensed copy of Concordance, version 3.3

Concordance Copyright © 1999-2009 R.J.C. Watt. All rights reserved
## The Concordance

(Excluded: articles, auxiliary verbs, conjunctions, prepositions, pronouns)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Volume, Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>yet some that lie</td>
<td>a-dying</td>
<td>say full devoutly the</td>
<td>12, 65 / 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>therewith myself suddenly somewhat</td>
<td>a-flight</td>
<td>. And therefore I well</td>
<td>12, 9 / 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feel sharp knives cut</td>
<td>a-two</td>
<td>their heartstrings. Some cry</td>
<td>12, 302 / 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he for Moses and</td>
<td>Aaron</td>
<td>, and confessed himself a</td>
<td>12, 18 / 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fashion requireth, determined to</td>
<td>abandon</td>
<td>his pleasure; well, what</td>
<td>12, 185 / 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall not so sore</td>
<td>abash</td>
<td>them, as sinfully to</td>
<td>12, 288 / 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly affections be more</td>
<td>abated</td>
<td>and refrained by the</td>
<td>12, 306 / 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquainted knight, lay her</td>
<td>abed</td>
<td>with a new acquainted</td>
<td>12, 29 / 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time, but lie still</td>
<td>abed</td>
<td>and slug, and when</td>
<td>12, 45 / 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the man should not</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>to hear it. For</td>
<td>12, 131 / 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he would help, should</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>him and be loath</td>
<td>12, 135 / 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it, but even still</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>it, and strive still</td>
<td>12, 150 / 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pains, we so especially</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>the state and condition</td>
<td>12, 256 / 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>selfsame points that we</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>imprisonment for. Let us</td>
<td>12, 256 / 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cause as sore to</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>this hard handling that</td>
<td>12, 263 / 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fashion as we most</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>imprisonment for. But marry</td>
<td>12, 272 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at liberty, and we</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>the state of those</td>
<td>12, 273 / 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which our hearts most</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>) he had as much</td>
<td>12, 280 / 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him, that it shall</td>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>his heart once to</td>
<td>12, 307 / 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And therefore every man</td>
<td>abhorreth</td>
<td>the one, and would</td>
<td>12, 262 / 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it: and no man</td>
<td>abhorreth</td>
<td>the other, for they</td>
<td>12, 262 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horror, and so sore</td>
<td>abhorreth</td>
<td>. VINCENT The remnant will</td>
<td>12, 274 / 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proud king Pharaoh did</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>and endure two or</td>
<td>12, 17 / 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hands, and there did</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>by the truth of</td>
<td>12, 32 / 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that ye will rather</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>tribulation by the malice</td>
<td>12, 34 / 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a man bold to</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in his sin, even</td>
<td>12, 91 / 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they could endure and</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>after many things more</td>
<td>12, 94 / 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet will he rather</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>it and suffer, than</td>
<td>12, 100 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highest God, he shall</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in the protection or</td>
<td>12, 103 / 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prophet, ever dwell and</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in God's defense and</td>
<td>12, 103 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>long as he will</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>faithfully in adiutorio Altissimi</td>
<td>12, 108 / 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fled not, but durst</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>thereby) give over and</td>
<td>12, 111 / 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer for grace, and</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>and dwell faithfully in</td>
<td>12, 121 / 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own temporal death than</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>the defiling and violation</td>
<td>12, 142 / 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt, Cousin, if he</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>at that point, and</td>
<td>12, 143 / 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good virtuous company, and</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in the faithful hope</td>
<td>12, 156 / 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God's help, he shall</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>in the protection and</td>
<td>12, 166 / 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in which there would</td>
<td>abide</td>
<td>any man rich without</td>
<td>12, 179 / 28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
that still persevere and 
think that rather than 
must of fine force 
would I no more 
all such adventures, and 
how little while they 
abide with whomsoever they 
our hearts, and will 
fast, and finally better 
servants not forbidden to 
for a while, and 
other shall no man 
it become incurable, than 
without cause no more 
us for Christ's sake 
the stomach can scant 
our cure) bound to 
right is called wrong, 
for all his alms, 
all his good labor 
through a good faith 
shall you see that 
was fain to let 
he is not an 
all Christendom was not 
those natural reasons were 
we shall be well 
we shall be scant 
she should not be 
can do, be not 
his wealth maketh him 
whelps shall not be 
slain the body, is 
help) he were well 
but the truth being 
himself, but also better 
indeed, which were else 
yet were he well 
too, would and were 
and no man left 
if no man were 
if no man were 
while they be not 

\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} by the faith; they \hspace{1em} 12, 191/ 18 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} the pain, he would \hspace{1em} 12, 196/ 15 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} and endure the pain \hspace{1em} 12, 201/ 16 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} it to be outrun \hspace{1em} 12, 214/ 18 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} in great authority till \hspace{1em} 12, 222/ 17 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} with whomsoever they abide \hspace{1em} 12, 244/ 3 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} longest, what pain their \hspace{1em} 12, 244/ 3 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} and dwell still in \hspace{1em} 12, 244/ 13 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} the brunt, when God \hspace{1em} 12, 246/ 9 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} about him; and add \hspace{1em} 12, 264/ 17 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} in the mean season \hspace{1em} 12, 265/ 15 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} but a while. In \hspace{1em} 12, 279/ 11 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} the pain of the \hspace{1em} 12, 293/ 17 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} the pain willingly, than \hspace{1em} 12, 293/ 20 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} and endure any painful \hspace{1em} 12, 305/ 2 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} to look upon any \hspace{1em} 12, 307/ 26 
\textbf{abide} \hspace{1em} . Let us fall to \hspace{1em} 12, 316/ 27 
\textbf{abideth} \hspace{1em} by the truth, and \hspace{1em} 12, 33/ 26 
\textbf{abideth} \hspace{1em} rich still and for \hspace{1em} 12, 72/ 21 
\textbf{abideth} \hspace{1em} still in his authority \hspace{1em} 12, 72/ 22 
\textbf{abideth} \hspace{1em} in the trust and \hspace{1em} 12, 103/ 3 
\textbf{abideth} \hspace{1em} deadly torment, and such \hspace{1em} 12, 281/ 16 
\textbf{Abimelech} \hspace{1em} , the king, have his \hspace{1em} 12, 54/ 20 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to defend that strong \hspace{1em} 12, 8/ 7 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to give sufficient comfort \hspace{1em} 12, 10/ 17 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to command a great \hspace{1em} 12, 13/ 20 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to remove a little \hspace{1em} 12, 13/ 22 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to refrain it from \hspace{1em} 12, 29/ 19 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to satisfy of themselves \hspace{1em} 12, 36/ 21 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} , yet in the doing \hspace{1em} 12, 72/ 15 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to hurt it. For \hspace{1em} 12, 108/ 19 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} then beside to cast \hspace{1em} 12, 109/ 6 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to do: but the \hspace{1em} 12, 111/ 26 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to be proved, no \hspace{1em} 12, 126/ 11 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to give good advice \hspace{1em} 12, 147/ 7 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} enough to pass over \hspace{1em} 12, 154/ 16 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to yield every man \hspace{1em} 12, 178/ 13 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to do the thing \hspace{1em} 12, 178/ 18 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to relieve another. For \hspace{1em} 12, 180/ 2 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to put a gown \hspace{1em} 12, 180/ 19 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to build neither church \hspace{1em} 12, 180/ 21 
\textbf{able} \hspace{1em} to labor and help \hspace{1em} 12, 182/ 24
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to get it for</td>
<td>12, 189/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to make good, if</td>
<td>12, 196/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to wrest it out</td>
<td>12, 198/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to do hurt, as</td>
<td>12, 225/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to keep you them</td>
<td>12, 235/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to recompense that intolerable</td>
<td>12, 237/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to let us from</td>
<td>12, 242/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to make any kind</td>
<td>12, 243/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to bear, will</td>
<td>12, 247/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>any good thing to</td>
<td>12, 250/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to profit the man</td>
<td>12, 250/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to bear. For he</td>
<td>12, 278/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to purchase as full</td>
<td>12, 284/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>first to engender more</td>
<td>12, 294/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to do no more</td>
<td>12, 303/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>enough, to make us</td>
<td>12, 303/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to make us dwell</td>
<td>12, 303/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to make them do</td>
<td>12, 304/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to turn us. VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 304/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>enough to make, I</td>
<td>12, 304/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to conceive so much</td>
<td>12, 308/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to declare these special</td>
<td>12, 310/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>of themselves, and with</td>
<td>12, 316/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>to teach in men's</td>
<td>12, 320/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>so many years with</td>
<td>12, 95/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>fornicator that forbear not</td>
<td>12, 57/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>superstition of this ungracious</td>
<td>12, 62/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>thought, to be fallen</td>
<td>12, 150/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>) is yet unto them</td>
<td>12, 150/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>sect of his mortal</td>
<td>12, 193/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>sect. VINCENT Verily, mine</td>
<td>12, 194/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>sin of blasphemy against</td>
<td>12, 299/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>thereat (which abomination they</td>
<td>12, 150/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>they well and virtuously</td>
<td>12, 150/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>, as every true minded</td>
<td>12, 192/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>in their heart at</td>
<td>12, 307/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>sickness hath here a</td>
<td>12, 308/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abomination</td>
<td>, and shall of those</td>
<td>12, 308/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abound</td>
<td>in the hands of</td>
<td>12, 206/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>was eke, ye wot</td>
<td>12, 47/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>. And, fourthly, in the</td>
<td>12, 50/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>Cousin, I suppose is</td>
<td>12, 54/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td>, the wealthy, rich man's</td>
<td>12, 54/ 6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
must you consider, that Abraham had not such continual 12, 54/ 7
willingly. And therefore, though Abraham had not (as he 12, 55/ 8
no man less than Abraham and Lazarus the poor 12, 55/ 15
here upon the rich Abraham , so shall we see 12, 55/ 16
somewhat under the rich Abraham answered to the rich 12, 55/ 20
Consider well now what Abraham telleth him the same 12, 55/ 29
of tribulation between. And Abraham to his charge. And 12, 56/ 6
laid neither Christ nor Abraham and Lazarus you put 12, 56/ 7
which by occasion of Abraham and poor Lazarus hath 12, 56/ 11
example of the rich contrary, as he commanded Abraham to kill his own 12, 140/ 12
people commended. First in God's favor therewith as Abraham , as touching the death 12, 141/ 5
clear in Lazarus and Abraham did, and many another 12, 172/ 24
is the son of clear in Lazarus and Abraham . Nor I say not 12, 175/ 26
patiently borne, so was Abraham's taken not only patiently 12, 55/ 7
fall and perish too, abroad convenient in every time 12, 5/ 27
shall provide you teachers abroad about so many trifling 12, 13/ 9
by scattering our minds abroad as the prison should 12, 22/ 8
hap on such harm abroad . And albeit that it 12, 37/ 24
and have spread them abroad upon the cross, lovingly 12, 90/ 21
did spread his arms abroad in the kite's danger 12, 104/ 18
his that willfully walketh abroad , and therefore nothing talked 12, 123/ 2
their tribulation nothing known abroad , Cousin, yet hear I 12, 195/ 13
Though I go little abroad upon other men's, that 12, 260/ 8
as for walking out abroad , and to have the 12, 264/ 14
was while he was abroad , but saw some, for 12, 275/ 16
heard of other world abroad " (Mine own son, give 12, 26/ 18
quid feceris, et ne abscondas " (Et dabo illi calculum 12, 309/ 19
also, "Vincenti dabo manna absorbeatur " (that the greatness of 12, 57/ 28
non a magnitudine doloris abstinen
cipatience, as in keepeth himself in like absorbeatur and penance privily, as 12, 184/ 23
physician shall consider what abundance of worldly wealth the 12, 65/ 1
since; yet in such abundance the man hath of 12, 151/ 23
laboribus pluribus, in carceribus abundance of poor men as 12, 172/ 25
but having it fall abundantly unto him, taketh to 12, 184/ 21
is not content, which abuse this great high goodness 12, 59/ 9
that in such wise abuse the great goodness of 12, 91/ 10
harm, and made him abuse many great gifts that 12, 213/ 12
occupy them well, but abuse their authority, and do 12, 225/ 2
one preacher much more abuse the name of Christ 12, 95/ 4
malicious humors the devil abuseth toward the casting of 12, 151/ 10

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
the cursed devil that
see them after, and
abridge those days and
sunt infirmitates eorum, postea
his mere liberality, and
business is much more
at all, is more
nor no prayer more
come, and even there
with imprisonment, are but
neither such kinds of
nor are not such
terror of those painful
As for those other
peccavi, et nihil mihi
semet ipsum, formam servi
promised himself, "Petite, et
nemo scit nisi qui
to grow in one
his bounty in man's
man that hath faith,
death after the worldly
those things that are
his wise wily confessor
rich, whereby the people
of the people that
that servant every man
the world under us,
he had been awhile
their very childhood to
had been so well
well the story of
his finger do but
man know it, and
instead of her old
abed with a new
deluded, whose be well
set the devil's well
wax not over well
prisoner am I none
as you say) better
horrible deed is no
of strength, but an

abuset
abuset
accelerate
accelerateverunt
accept
acceptable
acceptable
acceptable
acceptable
accepted
accidents
accidents
accidents
accidents
accidents
accidents
accident
accipiens
accipietis
accipit
accord
account
account
account
accounted
accounted
accounted
accounted
accounted
accounteth
accounting
accursed
accustom
accustomed
Achan
ache
acknowledge
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted
acquainted

12, 151 / 20
12, 191 / 8
12, 194 / 6
12, 48 / 20
12, 33 / 4
12, 57 / 18
12, 66 / 4
12, 156 / 23
12, 90 / 22
12, 256 / 17
12, 256 / 18
12, 156 / 20
12, 256 / 26
12, 257 / 30
12, 236 / 14
12, 154 / 22
12, 15 / 29
12, 309 / 20
12, 38 / 5
12, 25 / 24
12, 290 / 2
12, 291 / 23
12, 71 / 22
12, 115 / 16
12, 176 / 18
12, 178 / 8
12, 291 / 18
12, 158 / 11
12, 157 / 26
12, 198 / 26
12, 214 / 10
12, 26 / 9
12, 186 / 1
12, 29 / 11
12, 29 / 11
12, 135 / 25
12, 159 / 22
12, 189 / 1
12, 258 / 19
12, 259 / 11
12, 130 / 23
12, 130 / 23
a sicut erat; any
motion unto the carnal
reason of their laudable
and as for the
diligence, that through such
have evermore that mind,
est camelum per foramen
stock of our forefather
with the apostles, "Domine,
abide about him; and
great circuit about; yea
without any other condition
more pleasant unto God
die. And therefore he
of like manner comfort,
saith: "Qui habitat in
will abide faithfully in
psalm, "Qui habitat in
psalm, "Qui habitat in
sore griefs knit and
the Gospel, "Credo Domine,
illa enim finis cunctorum
hath afterward had much
Christ's too, as manslaughter,
pashas in all these
it for their further
for his far greater
advise every man at
stand at his own
give no man, to
none other way, but
every fool should at
have the question by
man escape all such
servants, but rather his
as Saint Peter saith: "
then may devour him. ",
his part give his
querens quem devoret" (Your
querens quem devoret" (Your
losing, be matter of
was with so great
God by patience in
act that ever I did
act of generation, and that
acts . Now all this gear
acts of the other soul
actual meditation, he shall conserve
actually sometimes, and evermore habitually
acus transire, quam divitem intrare
Adam . Is this, Cousin, think
adauge nobis fidel" (Lord, increase
add yet thereunto, that the
add yet and ye will
added or implied, were inordinate
added further unto the forsaking
addeth and repeath in the
adding more sticks to that
adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione Dei
adiutorio Altissimi (in the hope
adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione Dei
adiutorio Altissimi" etc. is plain
adjoined thereto. ANTHONY That is
adjuva incredulitatem meam" (I believe
admonetur homo, et vivens cogitat
ado to keep himself from
adultery , or such other thing
advancements of fortune, surmount very
advantage after. So help me
advantage and commodity, content and
adventure to be bold upon
adventure . And in such wise
adventure that way with them
adventure after the plain fashion
adventure fall in hand with
adventure so proposed and put
adventures , and abide in great
adversaries and his enemies, and
Adversarius vester diabolus quasi leo
Adversarius vester diabolus" (saith St
adversary the fall) hath prepared
adversary , the devil, as a
adversary the devil like a
adversity and tribulation. For tribulation
adversity so sore interrupted, can
adversity , so may he please
God in tribulation and adversity, and therefore was he got him much more.
our night's fear of adversity maketh us very sore.
short time of his adversity (for that time is)
kinds of tribulation and adversity he useth only grief.
God in adversity got him much more.
Non est nobis colluctatio carnem et sanguinem sed non est adversus carnem et sanguinem, sed
et potestates, tenebrarum harum, Non est adversus carnem et sanguinem harum,
pretexts, and of everything, and therefore was he got him much more.
purpose to follow good wit, in tribulation and (for that time is)
them with the wise, and therefore was he got him much more.
scruples, may temper his wit, in tribulation and (for that time is)
with some substantial good, and therefore was he got him much more.
but also to ask, and therefore was he got him much more.
able to give good wit, in tribulation and (for that time is)
pray you, Uncle, what, and therefore was he got him much more.
be before with substantial good, and therefore was he got him much more.
clear. Howbeit I will, and therefore was he got him much more.
therefore, would I further, and therefore was he got him much more.
strange that I would, and therefore was he got him much more.
so would I sometimes, and therefore was he got him much more.
would I in anywise, and therefore was he got him much more.
Cousin, albeit I would, and therefore was he got him much more.
yet would I further, and therefore was he got him much more.
in your answer, but, and therefore was he got him much more.
Whereunto the other hart, and therefore was he got him much more.
deep consideration and earnest, and therefore was he got him much more.
Church, ye wot well, and therefore was he got him much more.
Then, since the Church adviseth every man to fast.
in locum destinatum: divisus God save us!) as
God save us!) as
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
Aesop's fables, which had an
Aesop's tabernacula" (Make you friends
Aesop's sunt" (This same short
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of the fear of</td>
<td>12, 107/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of such tribulation that</td>
<td>12, 107/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of which in the</td>
<td>12, 109/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>a whit, for in</td>
<td>12, 109/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>seemeth a thief. I</td>
<td>12, 109/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>where he needeth not</td>
<td>12, 111/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>to put it forth</td>
<td>12, 112/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>that they should kill</td>
<td>12, 149/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>through his own fantasy</td>
<td>12, 154/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>, and then crieth he</td>
<td>12, 154/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>, that he should at</td>
<td>12, 154/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>) of the business walking</td>
<td>12, 166/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>in this case only</td>
<td>12, 202/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of the losing; then</td>
<td>12, 209/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>&quot;Ab incursu et demonio</td>
<td>12, 244/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of them that kill</td>
<td>12, 298/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of them that kill</td>
<td>12, 303/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afeard</td>
<td>of him.) God meaneth</td>
<td>12, 303/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>, as they then have</td>
<td>12, 188/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>Who dare, good Cousin</td>
<td>12, 52/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>toward heavenly joys waxeth</td>
<td>12, 83/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>lasteth, not to be</td>
<td>12, 98/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>not very pure and</td>
<td>12, 98/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>God of his great</td>
<td>12, 104/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>, making him frowardly stubborn</td>
<td>12, 111/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>, and as well by</td>
<td>12, 151/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>aloft into the clouds</td>
<td>12, 158/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>the haver unlawfully beareth</td>
<td>12, 171/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>to have and the</td>
<td>12, 171/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>of the mind sore</td>
<td>12, 171/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>thereunto, while he giveth</td>
<td>12, 172/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>, that he will rather</td>
<td>12, 174/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>that the soul bear</td>
<td>12, 203/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>that we bear to</td>
<td>12, 205/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>of sufferance for God's</td>
<td>12, 205/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>and fantasy maketh us</td>
<td>12, 210/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>themselves, but there lieth</td>
<td>12, 226/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>than themselves are well</td>
<td>12, 226/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>those words to have</td>
<td>12, 240/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>of heavy sorrowful fear</td>
<td>12, 250/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>or the other beareth</td>
<td>12, 282/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>fearful and sensual and</td>
<td>12, 282/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>happeth in very few</td>
<td>12, 283/13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
as by their foolish
in us such an
so to continue that
for fear, or other
shame of our cold
but consider what hot
piteous, and not sincere
beasts, follow their soul
that lack their tender
departed from all worldly
them know their own
braids of our blind
the difference of the
may see, that the
matter. Now are the
receiving the impression of
Another manner of receiving
both ordinately tempereth those
very contrary to those
reasonable dispositions been the
lean unto the sensual
grace, toward the other
marvel that our fleshly
terror of hell, than
their pain. Of these
utterly deny that, and
to bid or forbid,
and pray, and take
for their sin) put
good man, or voluntary
the last day, such
for fasting or other
and all other bodily
again fasting and all
whole man, the less
the spirit by the
are in distress and
Prophet saith: "Divitie si
may somewhat better cheap
husbandman his folk come
kindred, and keep it
many time and often
the other side the

affection , which they have set 12, 286/ 14
affection , and after by long 12, 294/ 7
affection , that it shall turn 12, 294/ 8
affection unadvisedly falleth and after 12, 299/ 6
affection again toward God, for 12, 313/ 8
affection many of these fleshly 12, 313/ 10
affection , for which the Apostle 12, 58/ 5
affections , many of these temptations 12, 51/ 13
affections : so that of charity 12, 58/ 6
affections , as himself would very 12, 185/ 24
affections , whether they have a 12, 238/ 8
affections which we be for 12, 253/ 21
affections that are before fixed 12, 281/ 13
affections of men's minds toward 12, 281/ 23
affections of men's minds imprinted 12, 281/ 25
affections is common unto men 12, 282/ 2
affections , is by the means 12, 282/ 3
affections , that the bodily five 12, 282/ 4
affections that are fleshly and 12, 282/ 6
affections spiritual and proper to 12, 282/ 7
affections and beastly; so doth 12, 282/ 10
affections spiritual, and by sundry 12, 282/ 12
affections be more abated and 12, 306/ 3
affections spiritual imprinted in us 12, 306/ 4
affections with the wonderful dolorous 12, 313/ 19
affirm for a sure truth 12, 37/ 12
affirm or deny, reprove or 12, 173/ 5
affliction in his own body 12, 45/ 2
affliction unto their flesh. And 12, 52/ 13
affliction , either of body by 12, 52/ 28
affliction of the flesh, or 12, 87/ 20
affliction of the body, they 12, 93/ 4
affliction save only where need 12, 93/ 14
affliction for any penance, which 12, 94/ 4
affliction that he feeleth in 12, 98/ 17
affliction of the flesh. And 12, 98/ 19
affliction : I mean not, to 12, 162/ 19
affluant , nolite cor apponere" (If 12, 171/ 17
afford them, you wot well 12, 171/ 17
afielde (for the persecutors be 12, 241/ 5
afloat from peril of spiritual 12, 6/ 13
aforehand , ere any such peril 12, 205/ 9
aforenamed things that are the 12, 73/ 10
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Page Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>objection against the things</td>
<td>do, and be neither they not first been shrewdness and begin even would begin it all he should begin all after that imprisoned again Cato Uticensis, which in of the midday), till am not wont at yourself thought sufficient this he to such folly we sometimes find well heart first impatient, and body. At the leastwise that I have been were beggars both, and right worshipful rooms, hath very fool. &quot;The other and sustain it, and at large, and yet if that men will beginning, lest he might showed them before (and wealthy man hath not the countenance of King a man of mine were in this great uncertain life in extreme But see now, what ween, in her old too old at this a man of your I am of such were in me, mine not all of one are passed of his you list, increase and man of your age, body, as beauty, strength, more than fifteen years you, that no longer a fast point long</td>
<td>aforesaid, VINCENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afraid</td>
<td>, nor ashamed, nor weep</td>
<td>12, 305/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afraid</td>
<td>of hell, would toward</td>
<td>12, 118/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afresh</td>
<td>&quot;VINCENT Ah, well, Uncle</td>
<td>12, 112/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afresh</td>
<td>, her husband found that</td>
<td>12, 118/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afresh</td>
<td>, But yet the pricks</td>
<td>12, 118/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afresh</td>
<td>; and being from thence</td>
<td>12, 300/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>killed himself after the</td>
<td>12, 130/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afternoon</td>
<td>, and then shall we</td>
<td>12, 165/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afternoon</td>
<td>to sleep long but</td>
<td>12, 187/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afternoon</td>
<td>here before. VINCENT Verily</td>
<td>12, 287/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>himself, that ere he</td>
<td>12, 62/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>in the day, that</td>
<td>12, 111/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>oftentimes driveth him by</td>
<td>12, 111/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>unto the king thus</td>
<td>12, 125/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>at dinner, and there</td>
<td>12, 138/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>a great rich man</td>
<td>12, 163/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>had much ado to</td>
<td>12, 185/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>told me, that he</td>
<td>12, 218/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>yet fare full well</td>
<td>12, 278/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>were his brethren fain</td>
<td>12, 279/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>willingly cast it away</td>
<td>12, 296/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>through the bitterness of</td>
<td>12, 297/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>, you wot well, they</td>
<td>12, 313/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward</td>
<td>, in the fore-rehearsed virtues</td>
<td>12, 71/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agamemnon</td>
<td>, her father, which he</td>
<td>12, 215/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>, For, as we well</td>
<td>12, 4/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>of yours no little</td>
<td>12, 78/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>or sickness. The Second</td>
<td>12, 85/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>is, lo, I have</td>
<td>12, 90/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>so sore disposed to</td>
<td>12, 96/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>to begin to study</td>
<td>12, 99/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>, aggrieved with such sundry</td>
<td>12, 187/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>as you see, and</td>
<td>12, 192/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>considered, and the sorrow</td>
<td>12, 202/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>, ANTHONY All that you</td>
<td>12, 202/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>, ere even he can</td>
<td>12, 222/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aggrieve</td>
<td>the cause of your</td>
<td>12, 256/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aggrieved</td>
<td>with such sundry sicknesses</td>
<td>12, 187/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agility</td>
<td>, quickness, and health. These</td>
<td>12, 10/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ago</td>
<td>() I lay in a</td>
<td>12, 88/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ago</td>
<td>than even yesterday, one</td>
<td>12, 127/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ago</td>
<td>, than to begin to</td>
<td>12, 199/14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cousin, three thousand years ago.

and not very long ago, where I saw so ago, he foresaw this mind ago, his own mouth, that

plain fifteen hundred year ago made in his great pain of his, when the heaviness of move you, and himself came and comforted him

The martyrs in their made in his great fell prostrate in his

of his great grievous angel that after his

us remember Christ's painful

opinions, yet as they of Christ's name, so hath caused them to

graciously bring them to that all holy men now that you will wot well ye would

their servants could not that you will well I ween ye will

Uncle, I can well so must be needs thing as yourself here no better, they will

and in our minds that deny it full part are thus far

some honest mirth: first, between us both twain Whereunto the other hart

likelihood of some good you get thereto none

thinking thereon, their hearts his patient in an call you hence. ANTHONY the wretch no fable. begin even afresh. JOHN

Ah! my good Cousin, this Ah! woe worth the while Ah, well, Uncle, can you

Ahab was not disposed to

Ahungered, saw a sow lie aid of God to move aid and comfort by which aid and help of God aid and help, to strengthen

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 13

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition/Comment</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God comforted. This mind</td>
<td>12, 15/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>Almighty/God, that he punisheth</td>
<td>12, 25/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God, verily believing him</td>
<td>12, 164/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>mercy of God, get</td>
<td>12, 186/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God himself, we would</td>
<td>12, 240/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God, &quot;Humiliavit semet ipsum&quot;</td>
<td>12, 254/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God of his goodness</td>
<td>12, 282/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>also in all places</td>
<td>12, 4/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>neither talk, nor think</td>
<td>12, 6/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>on nothing, no more</td>
<td>12, 14/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>of them all that</td>
<td>12, 39/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>passeth in pain the</td>
<td>12, 50/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>upon nothing, but upon</td>
<td>12, 65/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>weary, and as though</td>
<td>12, 83/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>forgotten for what purpose</td>
<td>12, 90/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>and womanish peevishness. Howbeit</td>
<td>12, 93/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>of devotion, lest they</td>
<td>12, 94/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>no tale so foolish</td>
<td>12, 114/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>as big as bowls</td>
<td>12, 115/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>all the week; then</td>
<td>12, 116/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>broken my penance ere</td>
<td>12, 119/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>as wise as this</td>
<td>12, 119/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>every man shrink and</td>
<td>12, 123/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>at another point, that</td>
<td>12, 126/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>a beggar is now</td>
<td>12, 180/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>, but those that resort</td>
<td>12, 190/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>the remnant of all</td>
<td>12, 193/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>as much as that</td>
<td>12, 195/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>as much as that</td>
<td>12, 196/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>all alike) he may</td>
<td>12, 199/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>everyone is under more</td>
<td>12, 220/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>as good lack both</td>
<td>12, 221/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>would, if he might</td>
<td>12, 221/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Many's account</td>
<td>toward him</td>
<td>12, 25/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alloweth</td>
<td>it far otherwise. For</td>
<td>12, 25/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alloweth</td>
<td>, for that though the</td>
<td>12, 173/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allowing</td>
<td>his good purpose, and</td>
<td>12, 179/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allowing</td>
<td>and commending you, more</td>
<td>12, 289/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almain</td>
<td>tongue, wherein, letting my</td>
<td>12, 214/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almain</td>
<td>tongue too. And thus</td>
<td>12, 320/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almaine</td>
<td>, Uncle, it happeed me</td>
<td>12, 213/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almaine</td>
<td>, and England, and as</td>
<td>12, 259/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>God therein; yet is</td>
<td>12, 12/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>long to be of</td>
<td>12, 214/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>can, for he is</td>
<td>12, 173/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>the great goodness of</td>
<td>12, 15/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>at the feet of</td>
<td>12, 15/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>the great grace and</td>
<td>12, 164/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>very holy word of</td>
<td>12, 186/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>that he being very</td>
<td>12, 220/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almighty</td>
<td>and beastly; so doth</td>
<td>12, 221/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>in Hungary only, but</td>
<td>12, 4/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>parts here, we can</td>
<td>12, 6/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost dullness, regarding nothing, thinking</td>
<td>12, 14/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>any man is there</td>
<td>12, 39/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>the mind, as far</td>
<td>12, 50/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>to pray nor think</td>
<td>12, 65/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>weary, and as though</td>
<td>12, 83/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>forgotten for what purpose</td>
<td>12, 90/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost this they reckon shame</td>
<td>12, 93/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost of malice first, but</td>
<td>12, 94/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>think I there is</td>
<td>12, 114/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost of devotion, lest they</td>
<td>12, 115/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost as big as bowls</td>
<td>12, 116/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost all the week; then</td>
<td>12, 119/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost as wise as this</td>
<td>12, 119/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost every man shrink and</td>
<td>12, 123/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost at another point, that</td>
<td>12, 126/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost a beggar is now</td>
<td>12, 180/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost , but those that resort</td>
<td>12, 190/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost the remnant of all</td>
<td>12, 193/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost as much as that</td>
<td>12, 195/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost as much as that</td>
<td>12, 196/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost all alike) he may</td>
<td>12, 199/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost everyone is under more</td>
<td>12, 220/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost as good lack both</td>
<td>12, 221/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almost</td>
<td>almost would, if he might</td>
<td>12, 221/30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

all together, and either
lukewarm, and from lukewarm
a fire that is
untouched the bondage, that
but that they may (Uncle? Marry I know
that in a matter
forth, that it is
thereof, that we can
died? Yea, I ween,
as by riches, give
as not do great
as in giving great
man for all his
poor folk for his
do (you wot well)
speak of giving his
first, and doing their
then give half in
bound to leave his
I mean) half in
he would give great
send them sometimes mine
of her charity for
any other good work,
in respect of restitution,
fasting, to prayer, to
of penance, prayer, and
we be upward and
up in our affection
he can get up
even in that point
it, yet itself sometimes
giveth all for faith
him for his faith
all whole to faith
world, and walk hence
up of the heart
but in his soul
still a long tale
and lean to Christ
is not our flesh
him sometimes secretly resort

almost half thereof, or more 12, 236/4
almost to key-cold, that men 12, 242/24
almost out, to lay many 12, 242/25
almost every man is in 12, 253/9
almost all) fall unto a 12, 256/19
almost none other. For surely 12, 258/18
almost of three chips (but 12, 277/28
almost in every country become 12, 292/19
almost have no manner savor 12, 306/1
almost every good Christian man 12, 319/12
alms; by authority, labor in 12, 71/7
alms without great riches, nor 12, 71/23
alms he departeth with so 12, 72/8
alms, abide rich still and 12, 72/21
alms, and other good folk 12, 155/17
alms, either little or none 12, 173/31
alms after. For restitution is 12, 177/5
alms after, Zacchaeus should have 12, 177/9
alms of that that remained 12, 177/11
alms ungiven to the poor 12, 177/15
alms, and not so much 12, 177/24
alms for God's sake. But 12, 197/10
alms, but, by my troth 12, 258/24
alms; but he could not 12, 277/20
almsdeed or other, toward satisfaction 12, 93/8
almsdeed is but voluntary. Therefore 12, 177/7
almsdeed in time, and give 12, 316/28
almsdeeds done in true faith 12, 300/18
aloft: Lord! how lusty and 12, 158/4
aloft into the clouds, where 12, 158/10
aloft; and let him when 12, 222/21
alone, that they consider themselves 12, 15/23
alone bringeth not a man 12, 18/22
alone, and that it were 12, 37/16
alone, and nothing for his 12, 39/18
alone, give the reward to 12, 39/31
alone, he wotteth not whether 12, 59/24
alone, without any word at 12, 66/3
alone. First, as for your 12, 68/4
alone, but that we had 12, 79/22
alone, good Christian people, for 12, 94/16
alone that we must wrestle 12, 101/17
alone, imagining himself as one 12, 164/17
even for his riches
committed unto his charge
so to my charge
in talking of him
there sat but himself
wherein, letting my Latin
over him, commandeth him
faithful man one thing
of this one point
of his own nature
his own very nature
us and letteth us
death, considered by itself
if he should come
bare respect of death
And this doth reason
Now then, if reason
thought: this one point
it were of itself
for me and you
in, hath ever hoved
made no long prayers
time as Christ called
he durst not laugh
for his sins laid
him there before an
worthy to have it
the child of promise,
temper his advice. Yea,
everlasting tabernacles). But now
deal the less. But
never be too precise,
writing. But yet, Cousin,
wineth by the loss,
hear? Not very much,
a narrow chamber, but
I said myself before,
you wot well, true,
to men's minds, that
Qui habitat in adiutorio
abide faithfully in adiutorio
Qui habitat in adiutorio
Qui habitat in adiutorio
aquilonis, et ero similis
necessitatem enim ordinavit eum
for out it goeth
make you deny Christ
my feet and forget
had been divers times
that the temptations of
country, especially such soft
forth that holy St.
ille ambulavit, et ipse
in the Gospel, "Qui
after, "Debet sicut ille
here, or in heaven!
give him grace to
thought, and then they
and purpose them to
down. ANTHONY Cousin, God
only that we should
might, to refrain and
in my mind, well
and little labor to
their sorrow could not
condition if you would
I never so well
their devices commended, then
lighteth his mind, and
for a means of
that they despair any
this find we no
he went about none
himself toward his own
to courage him to
and that to the
tokens and likelihood of
men's good prayers and
that they have many
require and exact their
rehearseth: "Dico autem vobis
rich man, "Facite vobis
them the lesson, "Nihil
post hac non habent
post hac non habent

Altissimo " (I will sty up
Altissimus " (Honor thou the physician
altogether : so have I, Cousin
altogether , and take Mahomet in
altogether . But yet and you
ambassador for that country, and
ambition and pride may peradventure
ambitious glory. Whereupon there followeth
amblers ; for I see by
Ambrose saith, that whoso that
ambulare " (The same way that
ambulat in tenebris, nescit quo
ambulavit , et ipse ambulare" (The
Amen ! FINIS.
amend , and fast, and watch
amend their pillow, and lay
amend , and seek nothing to
amend that man, whatsoever he
amend and be better in
amend that malicious devilish mind
amend and lift up his
amend it, than to reject
amend their chance) might unto
amend , then should you have
amended , nevertheless reckon every day
amended ; and require they their
amendeth his courage and his
amendment . Saint Paul was himself
amendment of him whatsoever they
amendment or repentance, as we
amendment , but waxed worse and
amendment , since he shall of
amendment , and that is, pardie
amendment thereof he leaveth his
amendment , there, in all that
amendment of our evil lives
amends to make, that must
amends to the uttermost. But
amicis meis, ne terremani ab
amicos de Mammona iniquitatis, ut
amplius , quam constitutum est vobis
amplius quid faciant" (Be not
amplius quid faciant. Ostendam autem
soul by his minister
And yet anchorites and
other virtuous monks and
religious houses. And yet
us there this good
priest at their own
means of our good
And when his good
heard say) his good
in angelum lucis" (The
transfigureth himself into the
himself saith) by an
weeneth God by his
also his own good
from a bright glorious
personal presence of that
et Patris, et sanctorum
to wit, the holy
be carried up with
should make suit to
though he hath both
and our under jailers,
and all his holy
and of his holy
there live together as
Father, and before his
Sathane transfigurat se in
words of Saint Paul: "
master a cause of
by the means of
for pride or for
mind that she should
him in very fierce
wrath and fierce furious
if we fear his
he swore in great
once in a great
shamefully forsaketh him, full
sweet, and courteous, wax
him frowardly stubborn and
her mistress be always
deed will he wax
but would be right
Ananias , and made him his 12,17/26
anchoresses most especially, all whose 12,276/26
anchorites that lived there in 12,129/16
anchorites and anchoresses most especially 12,276/26
ancient honorable flatterer. For when 12,215/25
aneling but those that for 12,65/29
angel , or other gracious occasion 12,16/27
angel coming from God shall 12,45/19
angel at his, and gave 12,125/21
angel of Satan transfigureth himself 12,132/28
angel of light). You shall 12,133/1
angel , as you fear, by 12,134/13
angel biddeth, God hath his 12,136/10
angel , and other holy saints 12,155/19
angel into a dark deformed 12,160/2
angel that after his agony 12,246/1
Angelorum " (He that is ashamed 12,290/19
angels of heaven, shall breed 12,13/17
angels into heaven. For which 12,134/17
angels and saints, to pray 12,156/2
angels and devils that are 12,271/21
angels and devils both, and 12,273/22
angels , saying in the ninth 12,290/17
angels .) And what manner a 12,290/22
angels , without any manner mind 12,307/17
angels . And also he saith 12,309/15
angelum lucis" (The angel of 12,132/28
Angelus Sathane transfigurat se in
anger , in that that with 12,115/8
anger , without any dread at 12,124/1
anger no tribulation, nor that 12,124/9
anger her husband so sore 12,124/17
anger : "By the Mass, whoreson 12,125/17
anger ; so where he findeth 12,150/13
anger : for with every good 12,153/6
anger , "By the Mass! thou 12,218/2
anger taught it him. For 12,219/22
angrily looketh on. The third 12,298/27
angry , rough, froward, and sour 12,45/25
angry against God, and thereby 12,111/22
angry with her, and that 12,112/25
angry .Then is it in 12,153/7
angry , not only if a 12,212/27

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
lords to be right
they would after wax
answer Jupiter waxed so
his temptation, is an
as Saint Paul saith, ",
scorers, adhuc aetem et
the whole world were
si universum mundum
and withdraw his indignation.
he brought forth before
Annas. And prisoner from
impium, morte morieris, non
of the straw. But
we shall speak after
more? He might well
certain objection, and the
of eternal damnation. The
man else. And thus
this. For upon this
little hindered you. An
Uncle, with this good
the prophets to have
God, there came none
matters. For an evil
which riseth upon this
I found upon your
that she had to
it thee not." This
after. And this I
he be likely to
Cousin, if his mind
peril, if the man
will make himself that
To whom Martial made
and in this case
can conjecture, I shall
to your question I
the point of your
every part of this
be hasty in your
own house. With which
I say, a man

angry
with them. VINCENT God
12, 216/ 26
angry
with them therefor, they
12, 217/ 3
angry
, that he said, since
12, 285/ 28
anguish
and a grief every
12, 51/ 28
Animalis
homo non percipit ea
12, 307/ 21
animam
tuam: quae autem parasti
12, 168/ 21
animam
suam, non potest meus
12, 174/ 23
animated
with a reasonable soul
12, 207/ 26
anime
vero suae detrimentum patiatur
12, 237/ 14
Anna
that in her widowhood
12, 95/ 29
Annas
. And prisoner from Annas
12, 279/ 28
Annas
carried unto Caiaphas. Then
12, 279/ 29
annuciaveris
ei, etc." ( If when
12, 174/ 6
anon
his scrupulous conscience began
12, 117/ 19
anon
. The great thing that
12, 219/ 16
answer
me and such other
12, 32/ 12
answer
thereto. The Fourteenth Chapter
12, 44/ 6
answer
to the objections. The
12, 48/ 1
answer
I your first objection
12, 53/ 2
answer
will the solution of
12, 53/ 5
answer
to the second objection
12, 56/ 13
answer
am I well content
12, 59/ 6
answer
of God, there came
12, 62/ 17
answer
to him, which thing
12, 62/ 17
answer
had he, and an
12, 62/ 22
answer
that you make, and
12, 64/ 5
answer
( might better have been
12, 82/ 1
answer
for when she died
12, 126/ 22
answer
St. Augustine very well
12, 173/ 15
answer
, if the man had
12, 177/ 23
answer
himself to that case
12, 196/ 11
answer
him, as St. Peter
12, 196/ 27
answer
himself, that he would
12, 197/ 11
answer
, hath the habit of
12, 197/ 18
answer
in this wise: "The
12, 217/ 13
answer
for him; what letteth
12, 229/ 3
answer
in his person what
12, 229/ 15
answer
, that there letteth me
12, 229/ 17
answer
, wherein you tell me
12, 231/ 16
answer
. For letting pass by
12, 261/ 6
answer
, but advise it well
12, 264/ 29
answer
Jupiter waxed so angry
12, 285/ 28
answer
it thus. He said
12, 297/ 12
away from him, was answered again by God in 12, 22/ 17
other comforters, as Job answered his, "Onerosi consolatores estis 12, 32/ 12
well now what Abraham answered to the rich wretch 12, 55/ 20
soon. The poor beast answered him again; for fear 12, 115/ 3
concerning his worldly behavior, answered and said, "Hodie salus 12, 179/ 8
him, as St. Peter answered Christ, that he would 12, 196/ 27
 till it was full answered , no man I ween 12, 213/ 24
hand. Whereunto the sultan answered him with a grim 12, 232/ 17
many goodly pleasures: she answered him, that she loved 12, 285/ 27
some do thus, this answereth not full the matter 12, 46/ 15
Another objection, with the good Uncle, all your answers thereunto. The Nineteenth Chapter 12, 64/ 1
good well by your answers herein; but one doubt 12, 64/ 4
perceive well by your answers gathered and considered together 12, 64/ 12
though I cannot find answers convenient, wherewith to avoid 12, 262/ 12
of French into English. ANTHONY AND VINCENT. VINCENT Who
been a natural father. ANTHONY Mine own good Cousin 12, 4/ 6
of this tempestuous sea. ANTHONY Good Cousin, trust well 12, 5/ 26
shall call you hence. ANTHONY Ah! my good Cousin 12, 7/ 24
spiritual comfort against tribulation. ANTHONY That shall I, Cousin 12, 14/ 3
and comfort anywhere else. ANTHONY That is, good Cousin 12, 17/ 12
that is in tribulation? ANTHONY No, Cousin, that is 12, 19/ 21
spiritual comfort in tribulation. ANTHONY This may be, thinketh 12, 23/ 20
may well perceive it. ANTHONY These three things that 12, 24/ 1
somewhat obscure and dark. ANTHONY We shall therefore, to 12, 24/ 23
now to the second. ANTHONY The second kind was 12, 27/ 15
man to think otherwise. ANTHONY This that ye say 12, 31/ 4
good Uncle, be those? ANTHONY Marry, Cousin, wheresoever a 12, 32/ 1
this country of ours. ANTHONY Cousin, as for the 12, 33/ 14
give me thanks therefor. ANTHONY Nay, nay, Cousin, nay 12, 34/ 3
a special prerogative therein. ANTHONY That is undoubtedly true 12, 35/ 15
our farther comfort too. ANTHONY Cousin, if some things 12, 37/ 20
tribulation. The Thirteenth Chapter ANTHONY Cousin, it were too 12, 40/ 21
tell them so myself. ANTHONY I suppose, good Cousin 12, 44/ 18
objections. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY Either I said not 12, 48/ 3
somewhat mistake the mark. ANTHONY Those that make toward 12, 49/ 23
with good will, Uncle. ANTHONY Well, do so then 12, 50/ 12
any friend of his. ANTHONY I think in very 12, 56/ 25
am I well content. ANTHONY Yea, Cousin, but many 12, 59/ 7
but upon his pain. ANTHONY To begin, Cousin, where 12, 65/ 7
of last of all. ANTHONY Let that be hardly 12, 77/ 12
knoweth to be best. ANTHONY That is well said 12, 77/ 18
keeping I commit you. ANTHONY And I you also 12, 77/ 25
little danger and peril. ANTHONY Nay, nay, good Cousin 12, 78/ 21
see some other time. Forsooth, Cousin, many words 12, 79/ 17
he get the half." Forsooth, Cousin, I can 12, 81/ 19
it dull and deadly. Cousin, I forgot not 12, 82/ 22
sickness. The Second Chapter Cousin, I have bethought 12, 85/ 12
case was that, Uncle? Forsooth, Cousin, even in 12, 88/ 8
could have believed it. Courtesy, Cousin, peradventure, letteth 12, 88/ 23
what was that, Uncle? Forsooth, Cousin, this I 12, 89/ 3
tale the more boldly. No, Cousin, that is 12, 89/ 10
take her for cunning. Yea, but yet happed 12, 89/ 20
in many points more. In faith so ween 12, 90/ 6
as that thief was. Very sooth you say 12, 91/ 8
have pulled him down. Cousin, God amend that 12, 95/ 1
a very perilous case. Many so should indeed 12, 97/ 15
always to treat last. That shall I, Cousin 12, 100/ 1
Yea, yea, very much. She was wont, when 12, 114/ 19
make her husband laugh. Indeed it seemed she 12, 118/ 9
say, I warrant you. Then will you make 12, 118/ 16
of the night's fear. Surely, Cousin, but yet 12, 122/ 9
full cast it off. Yes, yes, Cousin, many 12, 122/ 19
and excellent hardy courage. I said, Cousin Vincent 12, 123/ 17
of good ghostly comfort. Let us therefore, Cousin 12, 124/ 12
be the better then? Nothing, but that it 12, 124/ 23
have I heard of. This mind of his 12, 125/ 5
Uncle, of the man? The king gave him 12, 126/ 4
conscience do no less. But then was it 12, 126/ 8
law was left unmade? How happed it? As 12, 126/ 16
nobody for very shame. Some will not indeed 12, 127/ 9
never heard the like. Forsooth, the party that 12, 128/ 18
man give him then? That were somewhat out 12, 131/ 20
my counsel convert him? All those, by which 12, 135/ 18
not a true revelation? Nay, Cousin Vincent, ye 12, 136/ 27
in his own mind? Yea, Cousin, God may 12, 137/ 15
great difference between them. Not so easy, Cousin 12, 138/ 1
here in the floor? Have you never dreamed 12, 138/ 7
verily thought myself waking. And will you not 12, 138/ 19
ween I were asleep. It may be that 12, 139/ 3
example of my dream. This is, Cousin, as 12, 139/ 17
I would bring him. This is well said 12, 140/ 25
talketh with me waking. Without doubt, Cousin, if 12, 143/ 20
help him, I trow. And yet, Cousin, the 12, 144/ 26
used with him then? Then were his temptation 12, 145/ 25
him into this despair. I do not mean 12, 147/ 16
more ways than one. That is, Cousin, very 12, 148/ 21
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Character</th>
<th>Dialogue</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a marvelous strange manner.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Forsooth, Cousin, I suppose</td>
<td>12, 149/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him in such case? %</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Surely methinketh his help</td>
<td>12, 151/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>than it was before.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That think I very</td>
<td>12, 153/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your dinner over long.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Nay, nay, Cousin, for</td>
<td>12, 157/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no lust to let.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>But now must you</td>
<td>12, 160/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rigged in his rags.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>If here were, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 163/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state were none other.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Surely, Cousin, methinketh that</td>
<td>12, 163/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folk about, much good.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I beseech our Lord</td>
<td>12, 165/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your dinner over long.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Fear not that, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 166/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such danger and peril.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That were it, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 172/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can very scantily serve.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Hard it is, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 173/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call clearly his own.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>This is true, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 177/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>give nothing at all.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That is, Cousin, very</td>
<td>12, 184/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at the close together.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Well, Cousin, now will</td>
<td>12, 187/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>return to you again.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Tarry while you will</td>
<td>12, 187/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naples, or into Sicily.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>It may fortune, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 188/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here the other day.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Very truth it is</td>
<td>12, 189/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to forsake his faith.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Not any man, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 190/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and temporal, and all.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>In good faith, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 192/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>against his Christian country.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That is very well</td>
<td>12, 193/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of all their goods.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Though I go well</td>
<td>12, 195/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>any such manner case.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I believe well, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 196/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you say very well.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I say surely, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 199/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your good counsel therein.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Very gladly, Cousin, shall</td>
<td>12, 199/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better withstand the temptation.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>You say, Cousin Vincent</td>
<td>12, 202/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all of one age.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I tell you mine.</td>
<td>12, 202/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>painful and shameful death.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>All that you have</td>
<td>12, 202/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>came from the crown.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>There needeth not much</td>
<td>12, 204/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be to forgo it.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>We find, Cousin Vincent</td>
<td>12, 208/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pleasures. The Ninth Chapter</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That reason shall I</td>
<td>12, 209/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I tell you mine.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Let us now consider</td>
<td>12, 211/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>word to speak after.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I pray you, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 213/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us all the many.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Alas! good man, among</td>
<td>12, 214/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the welkin, and wept.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Why, what said he</td>
<td>12, 215/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>give his good grace.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Forsooth, Cousin, he played</td>
<td>12, 216/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tell him truth again.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Surely, Cousin, as Terence</td>
<td>12, 216/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and offices of authority.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Without question, Cousin, I</td>
<td>12, 218/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them kneel peradventure too.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>By my troth and</td>
<td>12, 220/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doing some good therewith.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Well, Cousin, in some</td>
<td>12, 221/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their worldly wealth dependeth.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>This is, Cousin, very</td>
<td>12, 226/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and serve him too.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>That fear I much</td>
<td>12, 228/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>become him to break?</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Nay, nay, my lord</td>
<td>12, 230/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there none be had.</td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>I have known him</td>
<td>12, 232/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>An unwise jeoparding, to</td>
<td>12, 233/1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
still? VINCENT Yea, then.
long as I live.
lack while he livesth.
Verily, I suppose, no.
again in our days.
in good faith, none.
who doubteth of that?
in prosperity long after.
before. The Fifteenth Chapter
away to their hands.
to have it sure?
out in any place.
to lack a living.
substance. The Sixteenth Chapter
may that be, Uncle?
mine heart to tremble.
marvelously comforted mine heart.
a strange uncouth land.
is hard to do.
thereagain. The Nineteenth Chapter
knit and adjoined thereto.
be where him list.
well said, as methinketh.
What is that, Uncle?
castle to walk in?
with, that I remember.
should see such misery.
men give him leave.
man say them nay.
go where they will.
in prison at all.
repeated and debated again.
I fain see well-proved.
ever any man were.
very plain prisoner still.
walketh about the park.
is very substantial truth.
Uncle, very true indeed.
mad, to say nay.
this to be so.
shall die too, pardie.
such hard handling used.
said you would prove.

ANTHONY What if a man 12, 233/ 10
ANTHONY Well, let it be 12, 233/ 14
ANTHONY Well then, if the 12, 233/ 24
ANTHONY May he not lose 12, 234/ 3
ANTHONY Yes, by God's grace 12, 234/ 10
ANTHONY No? None at all 12, 234/ 17
ANTHONY Who? Marry, he that 12, 234/ 21
ANTHONY Long after? Nay by 12, 236/ 1
ANTHONY Methinketh, Cousin, that this 12, 238/ 5
ANTHONY Nay, from their hands 12, 238/ 21
ANTHONY Yea, by Saint Mary 12, 239/ 4
ANTHONY Forsooth he counseled them 12, 239/ 12
ANTHONY There doth indeed, in 12, 240/ 17
ANTHONY Much less than this 12, 242/ 19
ANTHONY In good faith, Cousin 12, 243/ 6
ANTHONY Neither have I cause 12, 245/ 16
ANTHONY I am glad, Cousin 12, 249/ 28
ANTHONY I cannot say nay 12, 251/ 1
ANTHONY Our froward mind maketh 12, 254/ 12
ANTHONY That shall I, Cousin 12, 255/ 11
ANTHONY That is, Cousin, very 12, 255/ 21
ANTHONY This is, Cousin, well 12, 257/ 18
ANTHONY Yet forgot I, Cousin 12, 257/ 26
ANTHONY This, lo: if there 12, 258/ 3
ANTHONY Methinketh verily, Cousin, that 12, 258/ 12
ANTHONY Methinketh verily, Cousin, that 12, 258/ 12
ANTHONY Then I see well 12, 258/ 20
ANTHONY In good faith, Cousin 12, 259/ 1
ANTHONY Well, Cousin, whether every 12, 259/ 20
ANTHONY So may, Cousin, that 12, 260/ 23
ANTHONY Me needeth not, Cousin 12, 261/ 4
ANTHONY Well fare thine heart 12, 262/ 19
ANTHONY That guise, Cousin, hold 12, 263/ 14
ANTHONY Tell me then, Cousin 12, 264/ 1
ANTHONY But now, what if 12, 264/ 11
ANTHONY In good faith, Cousin 12, 265/ 9
ANTHONY Consider then, Cousin, whether 12, 265/ 24
ANTHONY Now take I this 12, 266/ 8
ANTHONY Then seemeth this true 12, 266/ 18
ANTHONY Then need I no 12, 267/ 4
ANTHONY This were, you wot 12, 267/ 23
ANTHONY That is very truth 12, 269/ 4
ANTHONY I said, I trow 12, 271/ 5
ANTHONY Nay, so much said 12, 271/ 16
I not, Uncle, deny.
in a chamber either.
hearts grudge much thereagainst.
even therefrom for fear.
very loath to die.
a very strange case.
your tale is true.
ween themselves right wise.
anything stick at all.
of all those ribalds.
wit in this world.
matter of a fart.)
to come at it.
as St. Peter was.
wise forgiveness well enough.
violent death is painful.
painful, as the violent.
death. The Twenty-sixth Chapter
commit you to God.
Cousin Vincent, in full
of many by right
Church of marvelous old
silly poor pismires and
chief ease and comfort
world was never such
to be gadding out
not longing to be
not longing to be
then would I in
they run toward him
pattereth upon our prayers
to go both twain
I reserve, to treat
as appeareth in the
third chapter of the
Lord saith in the
made him his blessed
us when the blessed
showed you) the blessed
soul also? Wherefore the
for his sin, the
affectione, for which the
proved in the blessed

ANTHONY
I not, Uncle, deny.
If a man be
Is he no minstrel
Surely, Cousin, in this
To this I say
That I believe well
The case, I fear
Aesop meant by that
That ween themselves wise
Yes (peradventure) suddenly before
Then, Cousin, can there
very loath to die.
That I believe well
a very strange case.
Truth it is, Cousin
Cousin, in those days
That is very truth
That man's reason, Cousin
All his forgiveness goeth
Peradventure he shall not
By my troth, Cousin
Forsooth, Cousin, if we
Since you be minded
antique stories, many strange chances
antique stories, that (some for
anywise advise him, to leave
apace "Multiplicatae sunt infirmitates eorum"
apace ; good God, how many
apace . And in good faith
apart effectually that matter in
Apocalypse and other places of
Apocalypse there would it appear
Apocalypse , "Diabolus mittet aliquos vestrum
apostle Some are in the
Apostle himself in his sore
Apostle himself confess, that the
Apostle, after that he had
Apostle commanded them charitably to
Apostle rebuketh them that lack
Apostle Saint Paul, which of

ANTHONY
If a man be
12, 272/ 1
ANTHONY
Is he no minstrel
12, 274/ 12
ANTHONY
Surely, Cousin, in this
12, 276/ 5
ANTHONY
To this I say
12, 281/ 9
ANTHONY
That I believe well
12, 283/ 12
ANTHONY
The case, I fear
12, 284/ 12
ANTHONY
Aesop meant by that
12, 286/ 7
ANTHONY
That ween themselves wise
12, 287/ 5
ANTHONY
Yes (peradventure) suddenly before
12, 288/ 9
ANTHONY
Then, Cousin, can there
12, 290/ 1
ANTHONY
Truth it is, Cousin
12, 292/ 23
ANTHONY
Cousin, in those days
12, 296/ 3
ANTHONY
That is very truth
12, 297/ 4
ANTHONY
That man's reason, Cousin
12, 297/ 22
ANTHONY
All his forgiveness goeth
12, 300/ 20
ANTHONY
Peradventure he shall not
12, 301/ 3
ANTHONY
By my troth, Cousin
12, 301/ 21
ANTHONY
Forsooth, Cousin, if we
12, 305/ 4
ANTHONY
Since you be minded
12, 320/ 19
ANTHONY
antique stories, many strange chances
12, 328/ 22
ANTHONY
antique stories, that (some for
12, 281/ 19
ANTHONY
antiquity , not made first, as
12, 155/ 22
ANTHONY
ants . % But this arrow of
12, 158/ 13
ANTHONY
anywhere else. ANTHONY That is
12, 17/ 11
ANTHONY
anywhere in which any man
12, 179/ 19
ANTHONY
anywhere else, is by the
12, 261/ 21
ANTHONY
anywhere else, he is, I
12, 261/ 22
ANTHONY
anywhere else, yet because that
12, 261/ 25
ANTHONY
anywise advise him, to leave
12, 161/ 25
ANTHONY
apace . "Multiplicatae sunt infirmitates eorum"
12, 48/ 19
ANTHONY
apace ; good God, how many
12, 65/ 23
ANTHONY
apace . And in good faith
12, 295/ 13
ANTHONY
apart effectually that matter in
12, 20/ 13
ANTHONY
Apocalypse and other places of
12, 194/ 3
ANTHONY
Apocalypse there would it appear
12, 310/ 14
ANTHONY
Apocalypse , "Diabolus mittet aliquos vestrum
12, 317/ 18
ANTHONY
apostle Some are in the
12, 17/ 26
ANTHONY
Apostle himself in his sore
12, 22/ 16
ANTHONY
Apostle himself confess, that the
12, 29/ 21
ANTHONY
Apostle, after that he had
12, 57/ 23
ANTHONY
Apostle commanded them charitably to
12, 57/ 26
ANTHONY
Apostle rebuketh them that lack
12, 58/ 5
a persecutor became an apostle, which cause the blessed God is, saith the mouth of his blessed upon earth. The blessed let pass. This blessed heaven, of which the us pray with the with which all his which began, and the and shame, the blessed of scripture, from the to dwell among our as many bold blind go to physicians and prosperity, gay and soft he beheld himself richly of such austerity and mind by a certain hath by his fantastical tell him that such is written, "Satiable quum and so great perils and reward, shall well of tribulation above wealth hardness, it shall well proud, which will somewhat as it may well the thing shall not pondered, they shall well well, as I said, glory, good Lord, shall Apocalypse; there would it if there might then of late together, hath their merit; as it joyful also in tribulation, pain, and this thing by which it plainly sometimes understood tribulation, as places in his books yet therein some matter unto God. And that apostle, and last of all Saint James exhorteth men, (faithful, which suffereth you also, God hath made St. Paul, that suffered, I say, for all saith, "Non sunt condigne becomes an apostle, and last of all which cause the blessed God is, saith the mouth of his blessed upon earth. The blessed let pass. This blessed heaven, of which the us pray with the with which all his which began, and the and shame, the blessed of scripture, from the to dwell among our as many bold blind go to physicians and prosperity, gay and soft he beheld himself richly of such austerity and mind by a certain hath by his fantastical tell him that such is written, "Satiable quum and so great perils and reward, shall well of tribulation above wealth hardness, it shall well proud, which will somewhat as it may well the thing shall not pondered, they shall well well, as I said, glory, good Lord, shall Apocalypse; there would it if there might then of late together, hath their merit; as it joyful also in tribulation, pain, and this thing by which it plainly sometimes understood tribulation, as places in his books yet therein some matter unto God. And that apostle, and last of all Saint James exhorteth men, (faithful, which suffereth you also, God hath made St. Paul, that suffered, I say, for all saith, "Non sunt condigne becomes an apostle, and last of all which cause the blessed God is, saith the mouth of his blessed upon earth. The blessed let pass. This blessed heaven, of which the us pray with the with which all his which began, and the and shame, the blessed of scripture, from the to dwell among our as many bold blind go to physicians and prosperity, gay and soft he beheld himself richly of such austerity and mind by a certain hath by his fantastical tell him that such is written, "Satiable quum and so great perils and reward, shall well of tribulation above wealth hardness, it shall well proud, which will somewhat as it may well the thing shall not pondered, they shall well well, as I said, glory, good Lord, shall Apocalypse; there would it if there might then of late together, hath their merit; as it joyful also in tribulation, pain, and this thing by which it plainly sometimes understood tribulation, as places in his books yet therein some matter unto God. And that
it him. Which thing appeareth by these words that 12, 141/ 16
Gregory's days, as well appeareth by the books of 12, 155/ 26
him, as the proof appeareth clear in Lazarus and 12, 175/ 25
by which letter it appeareth, that the great Turk 12, 188/ 9
a little, For as appeareth in the Apocalypse and 12, 194/ 3
I have all done, appeareth to your mind but 12, 262/ 29
for all this there appeareth no more, but that 12, 275/ 25
had many strange visions appearing unto him: if it 12, 131/ 4
without example, no cause appearing , or well imaginable; but 12, 142/ 10
that to his part appertaineth , but seeth the things 12, 161/ 22
a virtuous well ordered appetit in his mind. For 12, 16/ 25
by the filthy voluptuous appetites of the flesh, and 12, 306/ 8
confesseth his fault, and applieth his will to be 12, 25/ 27
that if we will apply our minds to the 12, 296/ 20
than we will ourselves appoint him; or else do 12, 21/ 22
the devil intend and appoint a certain prick surely 12, 159/ 19
and every woman both appoint with God's help in 12, 195/ 29
in his mind and appoint in his heart before 12, 196/ 2
as yourself list to appoint him: if you make 12, 230/ 18
axe herself, and he appointed with her the morning 12, 128/ 2
fantasy, in such place appointed as they might well 12, 128/ 5
out into the place appointed : the air that was 12, 159/ 2
shot into his place appointed or intended; in shooting 12, 159/ 12
no more than is appointed unto you); yet forasmuch 12, 179/ 1
and so they both appointed them thereon. But even 12, 295/ 10
be divers purposings and appointings . For the proud man 12, 159/ 14
no certain purpose or appointment at any mark, butt 12, 159/ 15
and by that bold appointment , should he fall in 12, 196/ 13
peril of breaking that appointment , since of some ten 12, 197/ 5
would make such an appointment with you as you 12, 230/ 21
si affluant, nolite cor apponere " (If riches flow unto 12, 171/ 17
by the laud and approved of that other honorable 12, 289/ 23
it is allowed and approving for very precious and 12, 290/ 5
that wore white signified approving , as the black signified 12, 310/ 2
ad probaticam piscinam, expectantes aquae motum" at the pool 12, 45/ 16
solium meum ad latera aquilonis , et ero similis Altissimo 12, 159/ 29
wherewith to avoid your arguments , yet to be plain 12, 262/ 12
wherein if any doubt arise , counsel needeth, and not 12, 87/ 26
fear doth there often times arise thereof in the hearts 12, 170/ 26
fire, while they must arise and walk. And sometimes 12, 222/ 6
other kind of living, arise and come forward in 12, 291/ 13
what great worldly wealth ariseth unto men by great 12, 109/ 13
host was warned to arm them in haste, and 12, 110/ 4
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 27

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>arm</td>
<td>, and in fair manner</td>
<td>12, 267/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>armed</td>
<td>against it, that we</td>
<td>12, 202/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arms</td>
<td>abroad upon the cross</td>
<td>12, 90/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>in his retinue at</td>
<td>12, 188/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>with a palsy, that</td>
<td>12, 274/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>cometh. Then killing or</td>
<td>12, 6/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>discomfited and himself slain</td>
<td>12, 62/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>was secretly stealing upon</td>
<td>12, 110/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>of the Turks so</td>
<td>12, 110/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>, and yet whether he</td>
<td>12, 188/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>shall be shipped and</td>
<td>12, 188/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>shall never find it</td>
<td>12, 238/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>for his defense, yet</td>
<td>12, 268/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>army</td>
<td>about him, and everyone</td>
<td>12, 315/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arose</td>
<td>, he had awaked him</td>
<td>12, 115/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>array</td>
<td>to fight. And then</td>
<td>12, 110/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrayed</td>
<td>him in silk, and</td>
<td>12, 163/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrogant</td>
<td>manner, high sullen solemn</td>
<td>12, 160/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>, flying in the day</td>
<td>12, 105/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>flying in the day</td>
<td>12, 157/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride, with which</td>
<td>12, 157/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>that were shot up</td>
<td>12, 157/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of the devil, this</td>
<td>12, 158/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride, fly it</td>
<td>12, 158/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>never so light, it</td>
<td>12, 158/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>array</td>
<td>speaketh the wise man</td>
<td>12, 158/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>shot out into the</td>
<td>12, 159/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>went: and in like</td>
<td>12, 159/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>shot into his place</td>
<td>12, 159/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride there be</td>
<td>12, 159/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>can fly up. But</td>
<td>12, 159/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>never so high, and</td>
<td>12, 159/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride flying forth</td>
<td>12, 160/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride flying forth</td>
<td>12, 164/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>flying in the day</td>
<td>12, 165/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>of pride: so say</td>
<td>12, 170/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrow</td>
<td>, so shaping himself sometimes</td>
<td>12, 200/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrows</td>
<td>are from the prick</td>
<td>12, 49/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrows</td>
<td>, methinketh, further from the</td>
<td>12, 56/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art</td>
<td>, will the truth of</td>
<td>12, 106/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art</td>
<td>such one, shall the</td>
<td>12, 166/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art</td>
<td>amid thy glory but</td>
<td>12, 208/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art</td>
<td>so proud, have had</td>
<td>12, 208/ 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
By the Mass! thou art a very fool." The Paul saith) "deprehendere omnes he had devised his justitiam, tanquam scintille in flight of pride, saying: " whereas he through shame nec in cor hominis day or two before was in good faith be neither afraid, nor might, be full sore be so, and was we might be sore beasts, he would be he will show himself Angelorum" (He that is Son of Man be Christ shall show himself then are we utterly and all besprent with make goslings in the But as he looked quite, and draw himself all other things set himself, "Petite, et accipietis" ( point, let us never truth; and when they no more shamefast, but their life turn and sapientiam et dabit tibi" ( yet of God they but I forgot to for his sake to to work, if you counsel, but also to every beggar that will all that they will every beggar that will this would I fain letteth you, would I thus to doubt, I my list myself, and if a man should art a very fool." The artes " (That you may spy articles so wisely, and indited arundinetos discurrent" (Righteous men shall Ascendam super astra, et ponam ascended into glory, we would ascendit , que preparavit Deus diligentibus Ash Wednesday; but the wolf ashamed, that I spoke so ashamed, nor weep for their ashamed in ourselves, and full ashamed to say it short ashamed so much as once ashamed to confess the faith ashamed of that man before ashamed of me and of ashamed, when he shall come ashamed of them there. To ashamed, ye wot well. And ashes . Nor no more was ashes with a stick, as aside , he spied a fair aside and serve God, than aside ) to have devised upon Ask , and you shall have ask of God precisely our ask them whether (while they ask you what me list ask his mercy and trust Ask wisdom of God, and ask it, and of him ask him where it hap ped ask this good father's counsel ask this question of him ask advice and counsel of ask him, as long as ask thee. But surely ask , nor to believe every ask one of them, and ask (for we will take ask you first, whereby you ask them both no leave ask you, how long? VINCENT

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
| Ask | You one question. Vincent | 12, 257/ 27 |
| Ask | Us the question. And | 12, 279/ 8 |
| Ask | Mercy, and have it | 12, 297/ 20 |
| Asked | A physician or twain | 12, 89/ 4 |
| Asked | The ass before he | 12, 115/ 2 |
| Asked | Him wherefore he came | 12, 115/ 28 |
| Asked | Him whereof that harm | 12, 173/ 13 |
| Asked | Us all that sat | 12, 213/ 21 |
| Asked | Him how he liked | 12, 217/ 28 |
| Asked | Him; "What will you | 12, 219/ 26 |
| Asked | Her after, wherefore she | 12, 285/ 24 |
| Asketh | A thing so lawful | 12, 16/ 18 |
| Asketh | No reward. Say, you | 12, 34/ 10 |
| Asketh | Thee), therefore he be | 12, 181/ 12 |
| Asketh | Thee," he saith not | 12, 181/ 17 |
| Asketh | , meaning, that in the | 12, 182/ 1 |
| Asketh | Him neither (let every | 12, 186/ 16 |
| Asking | That request, but that | 12, 22/ 18 |
| Asking | Forgiveness of God, and | 12, 26/ 28 |
| Asking | , but refer the choice | 12, 22/ 23 |
| Asleep | Which, when the father | 12, 84/ 8 |
| Asleep | By the devil's craft | 12, 132/ 2 |
| Asleep | Or awake, and have | 12, 138/ 11 |
| Asleep | And yet have I | 12, 138/ 13 |
| Asleep | ) I had by such | 12, 138/ 17 |
| Asleep | Again and dream all | 12, 138/ 22 |
| Asleep | . ANTHONY It may be | 12, 139/ 2 |
| Asleep | , and nothing do but | 12, 139/ 9 |
| Asleep | : yet for all that | 12, 139/ 13 |
| Asleep | And dream so, since | 12, 140/ 21 |
| Asleep | , than you in such | 12, 143/ 3 |
| Asleep | . Besides this himself, to | 12, 143/ 6 |
| Asperity | Of the pains; but | 12, 204/ 25 |
| Aspire | The grace of his | 12, 198/ 27 |
| Aspireth | To more? And those | 12, 224/ 29 |
| Ass | : and the thing that | 12, 111/ 3 |
| Ass | , colt, or a lion's | 12, 111/ 7 |
| Ass | And the wolf came | 12, 114/ 26 |
| Ass | Came to shrift in | 12, 114/ 27 |
| Ass | Before he began Benedicite | 12, 115/ 2 |
| Ass | After his shrift, when | 12, 117/ 17 |
| Ass | Many a fair day | 12, 117/ 33 |
| Ass | Had here, is less | 12, 120/ 1 |
be outrun of an
you all the poor
with open fight and
strong to invade and
by his fierce, furious
runneth on roaring with
devil with trains and
fear, good experience and
their head softer, and
his bed, or else
we leave talking, and
be brought to the
therefore will we, Cousin,
many more to be
by him, after certain
of that great council
yearly to make some
had (by his own
rooms, and every man's
For if you had
in my poor mind
in heaven, and shall
many considerations, whereof they
him therein), God will
favor, and that God
present with his grace,
then my master (God
King Ladislaus, our Lord
can give them, anything
therefor shall mitigate, diminish,
in their fantasy, not
or four. For I
pride, saying: "Ascendam super
the couples and kindred
wronged, so far peradventure
and part some sort
be an hungered, nor
their tribulation they shall
which we can never
harm. How many men
more speedily get and
kind of tribulation may
are of them that

ass . But, Uncle, here began
ass's confession, it were a
assault for a good known
assault him as God is
assault and incursion. For therefore
assault like a ramping lion
assaults , by four kinds of
assay in yourself; as he
assay to sleep; and when
assay whether that might hap
assay how our dinner shall
assay , where pain or fear
assay to consider, what things
assayed . For as the devil
assays , made in such times
assembled , they ceased not every
assemblies and some changing of
asent ) bound him fast to
asent was called his suffrages
assented in words, and in
assign for the first comfort
assign no part thereof to
assign the causes, and one
assist him with his grace
assisteth him and helpeth him
assisting his holy sacrament), and
assoil his soul!) and we
assoil his soul, used much
assuage their sorrow. And now
assuage , and in manner quench
assuaged only, but counterpoised also
assure you, it is hard
astra , et ponam solium meum
asunder , everyone far from the
asunder , that leaving the one
asunder , that they wax not
athirst , and shall thereby forbear
attain his favor, and for
attain to this comfort; that
attain health of body, that
attain the state of spiritual
attain thereto: but if that
attain any great commodity therein
and due charity, and
presume or look to
man) cannot, I ween,
were mean between his
Savior once, and after
him, must unto the
counsel only to the
that we may for
there were a man
those lie not there
ground quake and rive
to man's ears not
that much of his
should never have good
had in a great
non vidit, nec auris
minds when we require
no good work is
little space to say
to him; and for
not one penny, for
in good faith for
er ever it was
Julius Caesar had. St.
So that (as Saint
withal, which kind St.
of himself, as St.
into him therefor. St.
the circumstances. Holy St.
not." This answer St.
interpretation. For as Saint
strike). But, as Saint
oculus non vidit, nec
his own living somewhat
that were of such
learned men upon such
have the rule and
in these words the
riches, give alms; by
by his labor, without
abideth still in his
things, lands, possessions, goods,
Cousin, coming into great

attain in such wise forgiveness 12, 300/ 19
attain it in this life 12, 308/ 22
attain the right imagination thereof 12, 308/ 28
attainder and his execution, he 12, 264/ 13
attaineth remission) escape through that 12, 300/ 13
attaining thereof help to pray 12, 19/ 4
attaining of faith, which faith 12, 287/ 24
attaining to them, utterly set 12, 307/ 1
attainted of treason or felony 12, 264/ 3
attainted , nor condemned to death 12, 268/ 28
atwain , and the devils rise 12, 315/ 14
audible , to men's hearts uncogitable 12, 309/ 6
audience with the sweet sound 12, 84/ 7
audience for him, that would 12, 132/ 4
audience , made an oration in 12, 213/ 14
audivit , nec in cor hominis 12, 309/ 3
aught of God, nor to 12, 22/ 23
aught worth to heavenward without 12, 39/ 4
aught between. But now, will 12, 80/ 24
aught that I care for 12, 81/ 16
aught that I perceive. The 12, 211/ 2
aught that I can see 12, 220/ 10
aught worth unto him the 12, 232/ 13
Augustine well declareth in his 12, 130/ 16
Augustine well proveth that horrible 12, 130/ 22
Augustine , though he take always 12, 132/ 19
Augustine saith, and all the 12, 136/ 14
Augustine also rehearseth that certain 12, 141/ 23
Augustine telleth of a physician 12, 173/ 9
Augustine very well alloweth, for 12, 173/ 15
Augustine saith: Though Christ 12, 181/ 15
Augustine saith, the longer that 12, 236/ 16
aures audivit, nec in cor 12, 309/ 3
austere and sharp, but his 12, 94/ 1
austerity and apparent ghostly living 12, 131/ 1
authorities of holy scripture say 12, 66/ 23
authority of this world in 12, 44/ 12
authority of Saint Paul: "Cristus 12, 66/ 12
authority , labor in doing many 12, 71/ 7
authority : yet may he do 12, 71/ 24
authority ; let him consider, that 12, 72/ 22
authority , fame, favor, or hatred 12, 150/ 1
authority , casting in his mind 12, 161/ 3
| authority | he doth his own | 12, 161/21 |
| authority | , and rather give it | 12, 161/27 |
| authority | , and thereby fear the | 12, 170/8 |
| authority | , though it were but | 12, 185/29 |
| authority | , that he shall, in | 12, 190/4 |
| authority | , and finally all the | 12, 203/24 |
| authority | , what great good is | 12, 206/7 |
| authority | : in all these things | 12, 209/19 |
| authority | , if they desire them | 12, 219/10 |
| authority | : to those worldly-disposed people | 12, 219/14 |
| authority | , and over that forsook | 12, 219/24 |
| authority | . ANTHONY By my troth | 12, 220/12 |
| authority | , that no man may | 12, 220/16 |
| authority | under him, receiveth not | 12, 221/4 |
| authority | be not all evermore | 12, 221/21 |
| authority | , but unto the very | 12, 221/28 |
| authority | are in that case | 12, 221/31 |
| authority | falleth by change of | 12, 222/6 |
| authority | , by the favor of | 12, 222/15 |
| authority | till he die, yet | 12, 222/18 |
| authority | by nature shall endure | 12, 222/24 |
| authority | , if men desire them | 12, 224/31 |
| authority | , and do thereby great | 12, 225/2 |
| authority | , for his own worldly | 12, 226/3 |
| authority | here in my country | 12, 229/20 |
| authority | , nor keep neither lands | 12, 243/23 |
| authority | over us command us | 12, 252/29 |
| authors | , and whole together diverse | 12, 133/6 |
| avail | a fly. For likewise | 12, 12/14 |
| avail | to give him any | 12, 19/15 |
| avail | . And since Saint Paul | 12, 34/5 |
| availeth | it a man, if | 12, 237/15 |
| availeth | him little, if grace | 12, 278/10 |
| availeth | all that all the | 12, 320/25 |
| avaint | , and sometimes laugh him | 12, 155/7 |
| avoid | it, and falleth in | 12, 25/20 |
| avoid | , these things and such | 12, 87/1 |
| avoid | it. And therefore may | 12, 134/19 |
| avoid | it with their own | 12, 142/2 |
| avoid | none so great thereby | 12, 154/8 |
| avoid | his trains and his | 12, 186/23 |
| avoid | your arguments, yet to | 12, 262/12 |
| avoid | it and put it | 12, 282/22 |
Peradventure he shall not
feeble-faithed folk, that to
driven to it in
if it were in
us, and with the
of great profit, or
pleasure, and for the
life in heaven, and
and ever lain in
with some pleasant speech
me that you be
I were asleep or
ere this thought myself
enough that I am
prove myself to be
master arose, he had
other men are not
we should be well
he should be well
though they be not
penance ere I was
let them be well
peril than he was
about in summer, never
suddenly sometime conveyed, nothing
in ere they be
that I never was
than themselves are well
nor yet is not
indeed he stood in
that he had been
they find a talk
cured: he would for
in the darknesses) setteth
in setting other folk
the helm of his
house, and with an
then convey the bloody
it, she provided the
and took up the
sin even with that
they heard her tongue
regnum Dei introire!" (My

avoid a violent death thereby 12, 301/ 4
avoid the pain so far 12, 304/ 11
avoiding of any other pain 12, 154/ 5
avoiding of other great pain 12, 154/ 7
avoiding of an easier prison 12, 280/ 11
avoiding of some great loss 12, 293/ 6
avoiding of another pain, though 12, 293/ 26
avoiding of everlasting painful death 12, 294/ 11
await on him, shall amid 12, 268/ 10
awake him, so that he 12, 132/ 6
awake ?VINCENT Marry lo: do 12, 138/ 3
awake , and have in good 12, 139/ 12
awake now, and so do 12, 140/ 21
awake and talk with him 12, 138/ 11
awaked him out of his 12, 115/ 9
aware . For trow you, Cousin 12, 51/ 8
aware of the sickness of 12, 70/ 5
aware in his living, and 12, 80/ 13
aware thereof, yet of God 12, 108/ 10
aware . For yonder dead horse 12, 120/ 8
aware , as I said, that 12, 120/ 10
aware of, while I took 12, 146/ 15
aware that she shall die 12, 158/ 6
aware whither they be going 12, 168/ 1
aware .The covetous rich man 12, 168/ 15
aware it was so great 12, 219/ 20
aware of, which only God 12, 226/ 19
aware thereof, till his mind 12, 314/ 26
aware of her, and had 12, 277/ 19
aware of, which only God 12, 226/ 19
aware thereof, till his mind 12, 314/ 26
aware of her, and had 12, 277/ 19
awhile accursed and punished for 12, 57/ 26
awhile with them that lie 12, 60/ 23
awhile have his most care 12, 147/ 27
awork with such business, our 12, 167/ 10
awork with such things as 12, 185/ 5
axe about her back, and 12, 125/ 13
axe unknown privily to strike 12, 127/ 22
axe into the house of 12, 127/ 23
axe herself, and he appointed 12, 128/ 2
axe in his one hand 12, 128/ 8
ax-head to chop off that 12, 125/ 14
babble in her head, and 12, 125/ 26
babes , how hard is it 12, 171/ 27
of tribulation upon his back and follow me). He 12, 43/ 12
they wood, and draw back all that ever they 12, 59/ 13
else a little casting back were in this great 12, 78/ 19
their crosses on their back as he did, and 12, 95/ 16
and came so fast back to tell it them 12, 110/ 14
withdraw and held him back, because he would not 12, 118/ 21
his axe about her back, and said also, that 12, 125/ 13
his presence, behind his back mock him as fast 12, 212/ 16
and passion upon your back, and die for the 12, 246/ 4
to tread on his back always while he leapt 12, 257/ 10
the crick in the back, and layeth one there 12, 275/ 1
her house upon her back, wheresoever she went. And 12, 285/ 30
and you will go back with me, then methink 12, 295/ 8
bound fast upon their backs forever, and not walk 12, 286/ 21
they be busking them backward and flockmeal fall away 12, 83/ 29
the good and the bad, and his rain to 12, 48/ 10
good man, nor every bad man neither, from every 12, 52/ 23
seem neither good nor bad of their own nature 12, 64/ 20
the man be right bad, where the pleasure pulleth 12, 65/ 13
no book lightly so bad, but that some good 12, 114/ 22
sickness, good humors or bad, by which they be 12, 150/ 3
nor yet being as bad as we be, I 12, 193/ 26
things neither good nor bad, but are matter that 12, 223/ 15
either be good or bad. And therefore he that 12, 223/ 22
them the cause, and bade them go seek the 12, 26/ 11
that he is there bade, and think for a 12, 121/ 20
wrath at last, and bade her get in or 12, 125/ 12
him ghostly courage, and bade him be bold and 12, 125/ 22
then do, as you bade me right now, tell 12, 140/ 16
heard that ever he bade any man else before 12, 142/ 14
swore after unto the bade, that he was so 12, 115/ 17
gave him a great bag by his side filled 12, 163/ 7
go search a beggar's bag for money? If we 12, 240/ 10
that beggar with his bag and his staff would 12, 260/ 10
from his childhood a bag full of cherrystones, and 12, 285/ 16
it, for a bigger badger gave him a great full of gold 12, 285/ 17
as St. John the Baptist had taught them the 12, 178/ 30
die. St. John the Baptist was, you wot well 12, 279/ 18
would forsake him. The bare patient taking of his 12, 32/ 29
and doth but his bare duty; as we, I 12, 39/ 13
think only upon his bare coming hither, and his 12, 163/ 29
coming hither, and his bare going hence again, but 12, 163/ 29
bones, their children he bare 12, 191/ 5
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bare</td>
<td>as great a part</td>
<td>12, 206/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bare</td>
<td>remembrance of the poverty</td>
<td>12, 243/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bare</td>
<td>imprisonment, there shall hap</td>
<td>12, 278/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bare</td>
<td>leaving of this life</td>
<td>12, 283/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bare</td>
<td>respect of death alone</td>
<td>12, 284/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barehead</td>
<td>before them, or unto</td>
<td>12, 220/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barehead</td>
<td>before him, kept not</td>
<td>12, 221/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barehead</td>
<td>before him, as he</td>
<td>12, 221/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barehead</td>
<td>long before the king</td>
<td>12, 221/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bareth</td>
<td>him, hath suffered him</td>
<td>12, 146/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bark</td>
<td>, and bite upon them</td>
<td>12, 222/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bark</td>
<td>1 shall fall to</td>
<td>12, 295/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barking</td>
<td>, for there lacketh another</td>
<td>12, 295/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barns</td>
<td>would not receive it</td>
<td>12, 168/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barns</td>
<td>larger, and said unto</td>
<td>12, 168/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>and the least comfortable</td>
<td>12, 26/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>kind of tribulation sent</td>
<td>12, 35/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>kind of them all</td>
<td>12, 35/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>, though not fully so</td>
<td>12, 37/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>, and consider how poor</td>
<td>12, 163/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>base</td>
<td>soever Christendom be brought</td>
<td>12, 193/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bask</td>
<td>them forward to it</td>
<td>12, 295/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>battle</td>
<td>he sought unto a</td>
<td>12, 62/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>battle</td>
<td>and deadly war indeed</td>
<td>12, 192/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>battles</td>
<td>, and after their battles</td>
<td>12, 192/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>battles</td>
<td>in sport, wherein some</td>
<td>12, 192/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>battles</td>
<td>between these great princes</td>
<td>12, 224/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bawl</td>
<td>, and bark, and bite</td>
<td>12, 222/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bawling</td>
<td>upon us, our hearts</td>
<td>12, 295/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bay</td>
<td>, to which I would</td>
<td>12, 140/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bayards'</td>
<td>hands. We shall, therefore</td>
<td>12, 11/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beads</td>
<td>upon him almost as</td>
<td>12, 115/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>us up, but all</td>
<td>12, 15/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>it patiently. For if</td>
<td>12, 21/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>, and how much will</td>
<td>12, 29/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>a low sail thereon</td>
<td>12, 29/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>him and plunge him</td>
<td>12, 45/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>it patiently; but yet</td>
<td>12, 57/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>in mind, nor shall</td>
<td>12, 84/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>it patiently, and rather</td>
<td>12, 87/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>, and of reason and</td>
<td>12, 87/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>us in hand, that</td>
<td>12, 99/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>down and overwhelm with</td>
<td>12, 110/28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
was too feeble to bear old rags again, and that ever it shall bear cellarer or sexton, to as his frailty can bear or honest room they consolation thereof the better affection that the soul bear fiery affection that we so much as to bear is that they may bear malice and envy many matters of their friends, make us able to bear above that you may bear liberty, and think we bear our Savior himself to be well able to bear above that you may bear home, but should always bear the love that they bear piercing through our heart, affection the haver unlawfully bear that imprisonment which only bear affection or the other bear example of sufferance, in say, that any man bear depend upon them, with I said before, in bear of all his body, is not a dull bear the wood besides, the so soon. The poor bear meat do any other bear meat hinder any other bear that meat, some other bear above the nature of bear fall into such shameful bear but matter of their bear the sensual affections and bear was he compared with conscience, but like unreasonable bear night walk all the bear the beholding of another bear never a penny with bear him up one foot bear yet at the leastwise bear and suffer, hath a bear none: with occasions of bear that tribulation when it bear to the body, she bear to our own filthy bear the name, by which bear a rule, command and bear them in heart, falsely bear up their servants and bear, but will also with bear, but giveth also with bear an heavy burden of bear me good record. bear . For he will give bear, but giveth also with bear her house upon her bear to their worldly fantasies beareth us up in our beareth thereto. For where Saint beareth among the people that beareth the strength in our bearing my folly so long bearing them better, will therefore bearing down of other innocent bearing the loss of worldly bearing down upon the painful bear, or a desperate wretch bear that we hear roaring bear answered him again; for bear any harm or hindrance bear . For he thought, that bear might hap to have bear. Now as our ghostly bear sin, sendeth her in beastry pleasure. But unto him beastry; so doth Almighty God beastry, and made like unto beastry, follow their foul affections beastry of the wood, The
bestie silvarum" (all the beasts of the wood). Now over that, all the beasts of conscience. If such be worse than wretched common unto men and have of such rebukeful painful shame, very proud harts and other brute such brutish and unreasonable king in scorn, and all mine are sore long, fearing to be thou shalt not be be taken tardy, and to a pillar and thrice have I been crown of sharp thorns his forbeaten and sore receiveth). And yet he him for his comfort, "have mercy given them); "on the other side: "he hanged in of post, she left not whereof the scripture saith: "her wanton flesh, and of the body, as hath humbled himself, and which of a persecutor a wonderful work. What take it; or may for a tapster's pleasure and thereby sinfully, herself away all, nor to own honor it cannot wealth and royalty, and and so strange, to is already through sin almost in every country more grief till it kill me in my that forbear not the then will no soft beasts of the wood. Now beasts of the wood besides beasts could speak now, as beasts ) never so shamefully play beasts . Another manner of receiving beasts , he would be ashamed beasts may we well think beasts more, had (if he beasts , as were those harts beat then the reed upon beaten already, and now, upon beaten at school for his beaten at all. And (so beaten when he cometh to beaten first, and after crowned beaten with rods, once was beaten down upon his holy beaten veins and sinews, new beaten not only good folk Beati misericordes, quia misericordiam Beati qui persecutionem patiuntur propter Beati qui lugent, quoniam illi Beatus homo, qui semper est beautifieth her fair fell with beauty , strength, agility, quickness, and become obedient unto the death become an apostle, and last become , Uncle, of the man become medicinal, if men will become an hostler by the become an homicide of herself become a beggar neither, no become him to break? ANTHONY become poor and needy for become through chance of war become willingly thrall and bound become a common proverb, that become incurable, than abide the bed come to my chamber bed of his own father's bed serve, nor no company
lie panting in his bed as it were on 12, 61/8
even in this same bed (it is now more 12, 88/9
rest go supperless to bed . They tell of one 12, 92/8
every night wash my bed with my tears, my 12, 96/21
now in your warm bed asleep again and dream 12, 138/22
him fast in his bed , or else assay whether 12, 143/26
him fast in his bed . And so must he 12, 145/13
so full fed to bed , yet evermore on the 12, 167/19
case in a warm bed , as the other jailer 12, 274/21
getteth him fair to bed , so if a fool 12, 287/9
lie pining in their bed , were gathered together into 12, 301/30
bindeth them to the bed-board with the crick in 12, 275/1
like as a bumble bee flieth about in summer 12, 158/5
but the great humble bees break them and fly 12, 225/9
or mine that may befall in this persecution, but 12, 203/3
have store of comfort beforehand ready by you to 12, 9/11
in their own mind beforehand , what thing they intend 12, 195/30
still, and rather to beg about for his relief 12, 182/27
your manifold fears, myself began to feel, that there 12, 8/19
all that, since he began to write, hath not 12, 39/2
the grate) and forthwith began my lady to give 12, 80/10
at an end, she began to find a little 12, 80/15
the sweet sound thereof began to forget all the 12, 84/8
And surely, as you began the other day, by 12, 85/5
And thus, as you began to say, of comfort 12, 90/16
our Savior himself which began Benedicite, wherefore he came 12, 115/2
the ass before he began so soon. The poor 12, 115/3
anon his scrupulous conscience began therein to grudge him 12, 117/20
saw them his conscience began to grudge him against 12, 119/6
piece of timber, she began after her old guise 12, 125/11
like since the world began until now, that ever 12, 141/3
him that the people began to take him for 12, 149/6
was in heaven, and began to fly up a 12, 159/27
alike. But, as I began to tell you, the 12, 182/9
ass. But, Uncle, here began now the game: he 12, 214/18
horseback); but, as I began to say by the 12, 257/10
did yet since we began . And that may you 12, 263/11
daughter that the devil begetteth upon pusillanimity, was for 12, 123/23
Job was also no beggar , pardie, nor no wretch 12, 47/10
own heart every poor beggar his fellow, VINCENT That 12, 162/27
richly apparend, and the beggar rigged in his rags 12, 163/1
with him. If this beggar met his fellow now 12, 163/10
as poor as that
that peradventure when this
both departed hence, the
yet leave himself no
nor to become a
then than almost a
he that was a
him much above a
out still to every
bound to give every
while, than a poor
he be the poorest
of itself), the poor
Cousin, whether every way-walking
Khan's too. Now the
leave: then is that
there is many a
held fast, where that
Cousin, as neither the
as I say, the
it were to this
so since your free
any better than the
would go search a
two men that were
be; for else more
a rabble of ragged
that rabble of ragged
lacking, the shame of
foundation men must needs
comfort, one ground to
from God shall once
his pain. ANTHONY To
Saint James biddeth, and
with him we must
it wax wanton and
at this age to
mine old shrewdness and
she said she would
wife said) he should
his own and shall
danger, then will he
winter day. For we
beggar shall; and then, by
beggar and he be both
beggar may be suddenly set
beggar neither: for he said
beggar neither, no nor yet
beggar is now: and yet
beggar before, all that he
beggar still, but many one
beggar that will ask him
beggar that will ask, nor
beggar that hath never a
beggar in the town. And
beggar that is at his
beggar be by this reason
beggar that you speak of
beggar in better case not
beggar that may without let
beggar with his bag and
beggar nor the prince is
beggar and the prince, whom
beggar need, and to this
beggar that you speak of
beggar's fellow. And less than
beggar's bag for money? If
beggars both, and afterward a
beggars shall you have, pardie
beggars and madmen that would
beggars and railing madmen are
begging : of which twain I
begin with faith. Since all
begin withthal, whereupon all that
begin to stir the water
begin, Cousin, where you leave
begin first with confession, and
begin, and with him continue
begin to rebel. For fasting
begin to study it now
begin even afresh." VINCENT Ah
begin it all afresh, her
begin all afresh. But yet
begin to preach upon it
begin to take good heed
begin many full poor and
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>to fear thereby, that</td>
<td>12, 170/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>now to find little</td>
<td>12, 192/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>we to fare here</td>
<td>12, 192/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>to commune and counsel</td>
<td>12, 199/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>at these outward goods</td>
<td>12, 206/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>with, let us be</td>
<td>12, 248/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>with the thralldom, for</td>
<td>12, 250/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>, because those other kinds</td>
<td>12, 256/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>with the considering what</td>
<td>12, 256/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>at the consideration of</td>
<td>12, 288/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin</td>
<td>on the inside, and</td>
<td>12, 302/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginneth</td>
<td>to work with us</td>
<td>12, 23/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginneth</td>
<td>he to remember his</td>
<td>12, 59/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginneth</td>
<td>he to think that</td>
<td>12, 59/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginneth</td>
<td>to walk fast away</td>
<td>12, 167/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginneth</td>
<td>sometimes to work and</td>
<td>12, 192/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>of tribulation very stubborn</td>
<td>12, 17/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>of his reign; but</td>
<td>12, 53/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>, nor can, though he</td>
<td>12, 87/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>men would ween were</td>
<td>12, 152/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>again. For is not</td>
<td>12, 167/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>again? Go they never</td>
<td>12, 167/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>, and that they had</td>
<td>12, 168/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>to shine upon them</td>
<td>12, 169/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>here of your good</td>
<td>12, 187/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>of our first communication</td>
<td>12, 189/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>in their tender youth</td>
<td>12, 198/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>, when he will not</td>
<td>12, 230/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>feel eth no fear at</td>
<td>12, 246/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>of our communication the</td>
<td>12, 287/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>for a ground), words</td>
<td>12, 294/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>betimes, and for the</td>
<td>12, 297/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>, lest he might afterward</td>
<td>12, 297/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>, and did set so</td>
<td>12, 298/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>and so save thy</td>
<td>12, 298/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beginning</td>
<td>of the other that</td>
<td>12, 303/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begotten</td>
<td>: he that doubteth thereof</td>
<td>12, 54/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beguile</td>
<td>ourselves, and truth is</td>
<td>12, 28/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beguile</td>
<td>them, rather than the</td>
<td>12, 45/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beguiled</td>
<td>myself with an untrue</td>
<td>12, 251/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beguiled</td>
<td>, and speak of giving</td>
<td>12, 177/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beguiled</td>
<td>, that he may not</td>
<td>12, 200/15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of us both is beguiled. For it seemeth to
kinsman of hers had begun to teach physic, told
with which had he begun, they would have pulled
a man hath first begun with his praise (for
your request in this behalf that would have store
God's will in that behalf, and giveth God thanks
help us in this behalf. And the other while behalf glad and very well
she was on his behalf contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable
custom of such fashioned
contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable in the manner and
God with his froward
behavior, is prohibited and forbidden
behavior of another honest man
behavior. And yet, albeit that behavior, ravine, extortion, oppression, hatred
behavior, answered and said, "Hodie behavior honor their father and
behavior, and among his neighbors behavior and substance standeth in
behavior behead him, and offer him
behavior beheaded as Eusebius telleth, "Blonidina
behavior beheld it, made such a
behavior beheld, he dissembled their sleeping
behavior beheld his wife, what pain
behavior beheld it, spent out so
behavior beheld ). For which the Prophet
behavior behest that floweth with milk
behavior behold our Savior, at such
behavior behold it, as those peevish
behavior behold me). And therefore we
behavior beholdth himself richly appareled, and
behavior beholdth. And therefore saith the
behavior beholdth his whole passion, and
behavior beholding of another man's glory
behavior beholding whereof may put him
behavior beholding good men and faithful
behavior beholding of the glorious Godhead
behavior beholding not those things that
behavior behovable for us; cannot ourselves
behavior Belgrade, the fortress of this
behavior Belgrade, which would God were
Belial ?" (What fellowship is there
Belial ?) And he hath also
belief ). And after, let us
belief of God's word we
such variances in our belief of full and fast of his flock, and except a man first scripture, if he either adjuva incredulitatem meam" (I dare not now fast faith, whereby we to say, that you as I durst well surely if we well since I can scant he faileth not to that he made him marvelous vision induced to he would make you And therefore ere you again, that whether I will ask, nor to manner case. ANTHONY I He will have you will not have you my lord, since you Besides this, since you God, you cannot but die. ANTHONY That I of wit. They that same sort. Some that which albeit that they Cousin, lacketh, as I the grace verily to many hundred years have this thousand year have mouths I could have their own days clearly and would it were God secretly that he of Almighty God, verily were but among the fareth it by the that are beneath the or twain in her now low in my belief rise and grow among belief of God's word, that believe his promise, how can believe that holy scripture is believe not that it were believe , good Lord, but help believe these men against all believe to be true all believe it not yet of believe her, it might hap believe in God, and therewith believe , but since so little believe well and hope well believe , that it was God's believe that God so biddeth believe (the truth of his believe it against the scripture believe him, or not, maketh believe every faïtour that I believe well, Cousin, that you believe all that he telleth believe him to be God believe and confess (like as believe there is a God believe therewith, that the great believe well, Cousin, and the believe not the life to believe well enough, yet through believe the world that is believe , but either full faith believe it, and often to believe the contrary; and among believed , to be damned for believed it. ANTHONY Courtesy, Cousin believed against them, and all believed too, that he desireth believed him, trusteth him, and believing him to be there bells . But God is more belly ; thus fareth it by belly . And as for covetousness belly , so that for a belly , and my side lieth
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 43

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

of wise more properly

belongeth unto them, and is

belongeth govern the tongue). For

belongeth not unto any man

belonging to our charge, either

beloved with God, I wot

beloved for the pleasure and

belt again. For some of

Benedicite, wherefore he came to

benefacer potestis" (Poor men shall

benefeceris ei." Now if the

benefice that he have, parsonage

beneficed man, and not a

benefit in? VINCENT God is

benefits that God hath given

bent enough thereto for them

bereave him of his virginity

bereaved him of his rest

bereaved of their virginity. And

bereaving from us of our

bereft and lost already, their

Bernard ; he that in tribulation

Bernard saith: How couldst thou

Bernard saith, broad above with

Bernard giveth counsel, that every

Bernard , and reckon him for

Bernard than with his that

beseech him yet, nevertheless, that

beseech our Lord heartily for

beseech you heartily, that if

beseech you, these inventions of

beseech God of his gracious

beseech our Lord, Cousin, put

beseech our Lord, that all

beseech you proceed. For though

beseech our Lord to breathe

beseech them, the principal and

beset much part of his

beshrew thy whoreson heart." With

besought her to raise up

besprent with ashes. Nor no

best health; yet is that

best for us, ourselves can

best for us than we
that shall indeed be
which ways himself shall
you, Cousin, though the
tribulation and poverty, the
tackling, and do the
them, and doth them
he knoweth to be
buy and choose the
that faculty, and the
divided among all, the
go forward with the
a prince at his
with him, what were
also that the very
here upon earth (the
in illa pertransibunt omnes
whelps, but also, "omnes
the meditation whereof we
him the mind to
you think) bound to
upon whom he may
do, if he must
as he doth openly
whereon they will well
good purpose, intending to
persecution, that he cannot
left them longer to
be minded, Cousin, to
peradventure better to have
your time so well
taketh himself, or willingly
parting from them, he
penance for his sins,
of his own, are
a little while and
still that they will
good Uncle, when I
his heart, and often
And he that well
should find in the
out of dread, I
hell. And after, I

best . For else if we 12, 21/ 29
best like; and then may 12, 23/ 2
best man must confess himself 12, 31/ 9
best place that he came 12, 47/ 19
best they can for themselves 12, 57/ 31
best indeed, to whom the 12, 72/ 1
best . ANTHONY That is well 12, 77/ 17
best , but out of the 12, 116/ 27
best expert, and therewith the 12, 121/ 5
best should be left little 12, 180/ 8
best . For, as my mother 12, 220/ 2
best liberty may walk upon 12, 260/ 7
best for him to do 12, 294/ 23
best man living here upon 12, 308/ 26
best man, I mean, being 12, 308/ 27
bestie silverum, catuli leonum rugientes 12, 108/ 2
bestie silverum" (all the beasts 12, 109/ 24
bestow , God wot, little time 12, 108/ 30
bestow his own life upon 12, 141/ 10
bestow their good, they can 12, 179/ 16
bestow it; verily that might 12, 181/ 7
bestow it upon as many 12, 181/ 8
bestow somewhat more liberally upon 12, 184/ 25
bestow it once, or else 12, 227/ 4
bestow them for the pleasure 12, 227/ 19
bestow them unto his high 12, 227/ 23
bestow them in that other 12, 227/ 28
bestow somewhat better, may peradventure 12, 284/ 1
bestow so much labor thereon 12, 320/ 20
bestowed them well before, yet 12, 227/ 25
bestowed , and for the comfort 12, 320/ 9
bestoweth in punishment of his 12, 87/ 21
bestoweth them in such wise 12, 227/ 21
bestowing his time upon better 12, 60/ 11
betaken to such Turks or 12, 191/ 13
bethink him. Then beginneth he 12, 59/ 21
bethink themselves upon some good 12, 227/ 3
bethink me further on the 12, 245/ 13
bethink himself thereon, it would 12, 303/ 25
bethinketh him, Cousin, upon these 12, 164/ 7
bethinking us of heaven in 12, 85/ 2
bethought me also upon the 12, 8/ 26
bethought me then upon the 12, 8/ 27

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>Cousin, I have bethought me somewhat of this</td>
<td>12, 85/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>sendeth him tribulation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he</td>
<td>call upon God</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unto</td>
<td>them, either inwardly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faith</td>
<td>in the beginning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if</td>
<td>thou forsake me</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>very few be</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulled</td>
<td>out for the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mindeth</td>
<td>to be the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>space to be</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>see the contrary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will</td>
<td>he shall no</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for</td>
<td>us, ourselves can</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>his high wisdom</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of</td>
<td>body, that were</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strengthen</td>
<td>him was far</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of</td>
<td>it; or is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all</td>
<td>it is yet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of</td>
<td>that I call</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>merit, which is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our</td>
<td>merit, and therefore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>indeed it is,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be</td>
<td>those that are</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meseemeth</td>
<td>we cannot lightly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would</td>
<td>wax never the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many</td>
<td>places, Fasting is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall</td>
<td>eat. Praying is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bestowing</td>
<td>his time upon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cogitat</td>
<td>quid futurum sit.&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>for the far</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>now</td>
<td>: that it is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon</td>
<td>your answer (might</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>steadeth</td>
<td>them (might have been spared) they</td>
<td>12, 82/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>, Some man, if he</td>
<td>12, 83/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>, we must let him</td>
<td>12, 84/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Better</td>
<td>would I wish it</td>
<td>12, 84/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>that he is, the</td>
<td>12, 91/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>before, except it so</td>
<td>12, 91/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>, and for all that</td>
<td>12, 93/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>in the time to</td>
<td>12, 96/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>. And as Saint Jerome</td>
<td>12, 97/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>service than she doth</td>
<td>12, 113/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better</td>
<td>is yet of truth</td>
<td>12, 114/12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
hand, which may somewhat
came and informed him
thereby shall we the
should be the
proud, ye shall much
shall take occasion the
he shall of likelihood
he took himself for
now by his fall
and thereby not only
instructed himself, but also
say the contrary: and
ween himself far his
himself in earnest any
on such things the
Cousin, put this and
God, while he is
thereon: grace shall the
should be left little
in his house, were
me. I may think
liketh himself therefor the
as good will or
gain their living the
Mary Magdalene's part the
hope for, or a
cold, that to the
in my mind; but
and consolation thereof the
it cometh, and the
unto them, reason shall
the worse as the
the worse than the
what are we the
any man bearing them
for lack of a
I liked myself the
to be liked the
to study out a
men) can be much
truth, yet shall they
prick them forth; but
desire them for no
better    cheap afford them, you  12, 116/ 28
better    , and then he cast  12, 117/ 32
better    perceive it. There was  12, 124/ 14
better    then? ANTHONY Nothing, but  12, 124/ 22
better    please him with a  12, 132/ 10
better    , if they hap to  12, 133/ 1
better    like them, than shall  12, 134/ 26
better    than he was, and  12, 146/ 16
better    expert of the devil's  12, 147/ 6
better    instructed himself, but also  12, 147/ 7
better    able to give good  12, 147/ 7
better    dare I jeopard my  12, 156/ 10
better    ?VINCENT Yes, Uncle, if  12, 163/ 13
better    than the beggar's fellow  12, 163/ 25
better    , let him use often  12, 164/ 11
better    in the mind of  12, 165/ 23
better    content to lose God  12, 175/ 5
better    stand with us, and  12, 177/ 22
better    then than almost a  12, 180/ 8
better    forbear them both and  12, 180/ 24
better    by my neighbors, and  12, 183/ 33
better    , taking the poorer for  12, 184/ 17
better    , forbear the possession of  12, 185/ 2
better    by his means, this  12, 185/ 6
better    . For else would Christ  12, 185/ 12
better    thing in the stead  12, 193/ 19
better    knowledge of himself and  12, 197/ 19
better    is it yet late  12, 199/ 18
better    bear that tribulation when  12, 202/ 4
better    withstand the temptation, ANTHONY  12, 202/ 5
better    enter, and through grace  12, 205/ 11
better    , and (as experience proveth  12, 206/ 14
better    ?When should a good  12, 206/ 15
better    , that our land cannot  12, 207/ 10
better    , will therefore do them  12, 211/ 24
better    (lest he should have  12, 213/ 19
better    , because methought my words  12, 214/ 3
better    , because I saw that  12, 214/ 6
better    to pass it. The  12, 214/ 24
better    content to have their  12, 217/ 6
better    please them if he  12, 217/ 9
better    it were to do  12, 219/ 1
better    purpose. For of them  12, 219/ 15
| better | , we shall speak after | 12, 219/ 16 |
| better | to rule, than to | 12, 220/ 4 |
| better | purpose than he desireth | 12, 223/ 24 |
| better | use is he not | 12, 223/ 24 |
| better | than they do indeed | 12, 226/ 29 |
| better | to discern themselves. For | 12, 226/ 29 |
| better | . For though it had | 12, 227/ 24 |
| better | to have bestowed them | 12, 227/ 24 |
| better | cheap, that is to | 12, 229/ 24 |
| better | setteth nor taketh no | 12, 240/ 31 |
| better | root, may well declare | 12, 240/ 31 |
| better | will lose it all | 12, 243/ 14 |
| better | abide the brunt, when | 12, 246/ 9 |
| better | strengthened and confirmed, and | 12, 249/ 6 |
| better | for us to do | 12, 253/ 29 |
| better | acquainted with, men, I | 12, 259/ 11 |
| better | case, than is a | 12, 259/ 18 |
| better | case than a king | 12, 260/ 2 |
| better | case not only than | 12, 260/ 4 |
| better | perceive me, or I | 12, 263/ 5 |
| better | myself, we shall here | 12, 263/ 5 |
| better | too, that walk about | 12, 277/ 1 |
| better | . For better may he | 12, 279/ 17 |
| better | may he do for | 12, 279/ 17 |
| better | , may peradventure be loath | 12, 284/ 1 |
| better | , they will agree to | 12, 285/ 13 |
| better | man, nor for the | 12, 286/ 11 |
| better | thing. By which their | 12, 286/ 11 |
| better | ; mine own reason giveth | 12, 288/ 6 |
| better | cheap, but that he | 12, 300/ 14 |
| better | at ease already, and | 12, 307/ 19 |
| better | is to be thrall | 12, 317/ 6 |
| better | . But better men may | 12, 320/ 22 |
| better | men may set more | 12, 320/ 22 |
| better | also, thereto. And in | 12, 320/ 23 |
| bettering | of his sinful soul | 12, 45/ 3 |
| bewail | their wretched sins, and | 12, 42/ 23 |
| bewail | his offenses done against | 12, 52/ 11 |
| bewail | our sins committed before | 12, 96/ 26 |
| bewail | unto God his own | 12, 165/ 4 |
| bewailleth | that he is not | 12, 185/ 25 |
| Beware | of barking, for there | 12, 295/ 25 |
| bewitched | , that they mark not | 12, 169/ 23 |
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 48

these folk (alas!) woefully bewrapped. For God pricketh upon 12, 60/ 18
and his dear friends, bewrapped in like misery, and 12, 204/ 5
would not fail to bid him boldly, while I 12, 32/ 14
devising wherefore he would bid us do both, the 12, 57/ 6
call it an illusion), bid me with reason go 12, 140/ 8
illusion; then shall he bid me again tell him 12, 140/ 20
you should after this bid him tell you by 12, 142/ 15
false illusion, he would bid you then again tell 12, 142/ 17
thing that he would bid you prove, but the 12, 143/ 8
his revelation which you bid him prove) you see 12, 143/ 9
many manner things, to bid me with reason go 12, 186/ 26
piece thus ended, to bid you not farewell, but 12, 187/ 8
save escape? And I bid you not here be 12, 264/ 29
mine whole tale, and bid you you should after this 12, 142/ 15
that may be sooner bid him tell you by 12, 142/ 17
himself to us, and bid you prove, but the 12, 143/ 8
do as Saint Paul bid the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
come time enough, and bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
other. And as he bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
also the same: so bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
tribulation calleth him, and bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
priests, as Saint James bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
remember holy Saint Jerome bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
him, and therefore he bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
And as Saint Jerome bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
And where our Savior bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
do us harm, but bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
God by his angel bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
believe that God so bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
enemies. For there he bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
among these things, he bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
do all that he bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
increase it. And therefore bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
truth, nor no man bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
upon their hearts and bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
them an whole tale, bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
upon him almost as bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
from it, for a bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
brains, but after the bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
his right thumb, not bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
way see, but either bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7
ever in sight, or bidding the devil avaunt, and 12, 155/ 7

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
desired his friends to bind him. VINCENT This is 12, 149/ 16
if he meant to bind me by commandment, to 12, 181/ 18
bind all my body at 12, 232/ 19
bind me to sue to 12, 6/ 7
bindeth and straineth him to 12, 172/ 28
bindeth us to the sustenance 12, 183/ 17
bindeth them to the bed-board 12, 274/ 26
binding up her hair to 12, 169/ 1
birds, that is, to wit 12, 13/ 16
birth ; and was it no 12, 54/ 27
birth of Christ, was not 12, 96/ 1
bishopric, or temporal room and 12, 161/ 26
bitch, which had made sure 12, 294/ 19
bitch might happen to find 12, 294/ 25
bitch bark, I shall fall 12, 295/ 6
bitch, between us both. Whereunto 12, 295/ 9
bitch had found the foot 12, 295/ 11
bitch be a bitch or 12, 295/ 24
bitch or no, but as 12, 295/ 24
bitch, but a brach. This 12, 295/ 25
bitch, upon them like dogs 12, 222/ 1
biting of a little foisting 12, 318/ 12
bitter Passion, without which all 12, 36/ 23
bitter Passion. The first when 12, 67/ 3
bitter Passion, and of his 12, 67/ 20
bitter Passion.” Now so loud 12, 94/ 17
bitter Passion, and that so 12, 94/ 19
bitter Passion. But when they 12, 94/ 25
bitter Passion, than five hundred 12, 95/ 4
bitter Passion at dice. They 12, 95/ 6
bitter Passion (the beholding whereof 12, 164/ 20
bitter, sharp, and the most 12, 200/ 9
bitter that the passion were 12, 204/ 26
bitter potion is great grief 12, 293/ 12
bitter and sharp, yet short 12, 296/ 28
bitter painful Passion, of the 12, 312/ 13
bitterly spoken, with the sweat 12, 94/ 19
bitterly, he came forth at 12, 300/ 5
bitterness of the pain, to 12, 297/ 15
bitterness of pain fall to 12, 297/ 29
black, and right is called 12, 33/ 25
black bugs indeed as folk 12, 60/ 1
black as he is painted 12, 283/ 20

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>black</td>
<td>as he will, he</td>
<td>12, 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>black</td>
<td>signified reproving And in</td>
<td>12, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blacker</td>
<td>than a crow, with</td>
<td>12, 283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blain</td>
<td>, a great many men's</td>
<td>12, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blame</td>
<td>him: and thus themselves</td>
<td>12, 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blaspheme</td>
<td>; and every kind of</td>
<td>12, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemous</td>
<td>Philistines did unto God</td>
<td>12, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemy</td>
<td>, as do the damned</td>
<td>12, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemy</td>
<td>: in this kind of</td>
<td>12, 201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemy</td>
<td>against the Holy Ghost</td>
<td>12, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blasphemy</td>
<td>against the Holy Ghost</td>
<td>12, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blast</td>
<td>of pride blow him</td>
<td>12, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blast</td>
<td>or two be blown</td>
<td>12, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blast</td>
<td>of another man's mouth</td>
<td>12, 212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bless</td>
<td>himself, and call unto</td>
<td>12, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>Savior Christ, whose holy body: that likewise as</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostle. Some are in</td>
<td>12, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>Apostle himself in</td>
<td>12, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>Apostle himself confess, that</td>
<td>12, 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed</td>
<td>be the merciful men</td>
<td>12, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed</td>
<td>be they that suffer</td>
<td>12, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>person but excellent and</td>
<td>12, 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>body, that the bloody</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>blood streamed down all</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed</td>
<td>be they that weep</td>
<td>12, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostle Saint Paul, which</td>
<td>12, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>woman. But letting now</td>
<td>12, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostle Saint James exhorteth</td>
<td>12, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed</td>
<td>is the man that</td>
<td>12, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>Apostle also, God hath</td>
<td>12, 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>body so great pains</td>
<td>12, 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostles reckoned for great</td>
<td>12, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>beholding of the glorious</td>
<td>12, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostle St. Paul, that</td>
<td>12, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>apostle, I say, for</td>
<td>12, 311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>blood issued out and</td>
<td>12, 312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blessed</td>
<td>body at once: then</td>
<td>12, 312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>apothecaries do, which either</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>bayards' hands. We shall</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>: and with that tribulation</td>
<td>12, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>is our mortality, and</td>
<td>12, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blind</td>
<td>mortality cannot here imagine</td>
<td>12, 36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies* 8 (2013)
then would a very
the bold courage of
fire; we be so
such temerarious bold and
Juvenal merrily describeth the
show them, which this
rash braids of our
therefrom, as the born
the devil suddenly so
man is thereby so
was in eternal equal
of God in joyful
the while his inestimable
the fruition of the
wretched world into eternal
beheaded as Eusebius telleth. 

Blonidina et apud Divius Ciprianus

of the most wholesome
that we let us
head, that his blessed
with his dear precious
Paul, (against flesh and
of young warm, lusty
folk full of hot
the devil useth the
his wickedness, and his
that he and his
be sib to thy
that a poor ploughman's
and great effusion of
sharp thorn that the
every part his blessed
issued out the holy
not against flesh and
blessed body, that the
done, then convey the
of the many sore
boisterous blast of pride
his warm den, and
exploit. Which tidings they
to have one boy
great many men's mouths
thereto, and use much
blast or two be

blind man see it. For
blind youth, there is a
blind in the dark night
blind judgment given upon a
blind senator, one of the
blind senator (Montanus, I trow
blind affections which we be
blind man from the right
blind, that he cannot see
blind and beguiled, that he
blind with his Father, yet
blind and glory. Of bodily
blind in heaven. "Cupio dissolui
blind of heaven, but also
bliss . From which whosoever shrink

blood of his own blessed
blood, and lay plasters to
blood streamed down all his
blood . Leave, therefore, leave, I
blood , but against the princes
blood and other humors, exciting
blood and choler, he maketh
blood of a man's own
blood shall I verily require
blood are forever the very
blood, nor any word hear
blood may come up to
blood , one king to look
blood ran down about his
blood issued out and streamed
blood and water whereof his
blood , etc.). Thus may we
bloody sweat of his holy
bloody axe into the house
bloody strokes that the cruel
bloody him not under the
bloody out never an hot
bloody about for the furtherance
bloody upon his finger. The
blowing out his praise, will
blowing thereat. But else would
blown down. The Fourth Chapter
tabrets, and timbrels all  
he brought it even  
with him at his  
matched together at that  
say grace at my  
in heaven at God's  
that sat at his  
possession, and heard him  
it, Uncle, for no  
may make so much  
man is in that  
given them and our  
pain put unto our  
their souls' health their  
judgment come to their  
that hath given us our  
can but kill our  
of loss of our  
of true Christian men's  
power to touch our  
shall put unto our  
souls and in our  
some pain in our  
of sickness, and all  
sickness, imprisonment, or other  
against hunger, sickness, and  
which can by no  
is, or other grievous  
the sensual feeling of  
of friends, or such  
off, and all other  
against fasting and other  
for fear of horrible  
for the soul, the  
they shall in their  
sudden dread of every  
the keeping of your  
bliss and glory, Of  
at the thinking upon  
of worldly loss, or  
of the fear of  
will. Of comfort against  
the substance of those  
blown up at once, and  
bluntly forth, and asked us  
board, would commend it. And  
board again, when we should  
board, never bring in Gloria  
board, while Herod and Herodias  
board's end (for at his  
boast himself that he and  
boast, methought, by our Lady  
boast of his liberty, that  
boasteth himself for free; the  
bodies both; but if we  
bodies; some by the dread  
bodies were sick still! How  
bodies again, with everlasting plenty  
bodies here to keep, and  
bodies, and when that is  
bodies. And whereas Saint Paul  
bodies, and owners of all  
bodies at all, or else  
bodies, shall turn us to  
bodies too. And therefore, Cousin  
bodies (since he suffered in  
bodily grief, painful death and  
bodily pain we may be  
bodily hurt, and against the  
bodily profit be sufficiently recompensed  
bodily pain, that hard it  
bodily pleasure you list for  
bodily harm as a man  
bodily affliction save only where  
bodily penance, and yet much  
bodily harm, and some, as  
bodily physician shall consider what  
bodily sickness induce the priests  
bodily pain woundeth us to  
bodily pleasures, and yet without  
bodily pain, and that a  
bodily pain. The Seventeenth Chapter  
bodily pain, framed in our  
bodily pain in this persecution  
bodily pain, and first against  
bodily pains, as the sorest
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bodily</td>
<td>pain were no pain</td>
<td>12, 256/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bodily</td>
<td>senses moved by such</td>
<td>12, 281/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bodily</td>
<td>five wits imprint, and</td>
<td>12, 282/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bodily</td>
<td>torments and pain. Howbeit</td>
<td>12, 307/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, as beauty, strength, agility</td>
<td>12, 10/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>or heaviness of the</td>
<td>12, 10/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>not to feel that</td>
<td>12, 10/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>feeleth nor with occasions</td>
<td>12, 10/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>: that likewise as he</td>
<td>12, 11/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>and soul by his</td>
<td>12, 17/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>or soul, men may</td>
<td>12, 20/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, that were better for</td>
<td>12, 22/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, still did teach and</td>
<td>12, 32/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>for the bettering of</td>
<td>12, 45/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>or in mind, and</td>
<td>12, 50/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, as doth a thorn</td>
<td>12, 50/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, but every trouble also</td>
<td>12, 51/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>of mind unquieted</td>
<td>12, 52/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>by penance, or of</td>
<td>12, 52/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>begotten: he that doubteth</td>
<td>12, 54/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, let him be sure</td>
<td>12, 58/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, and that is the</td>
<td>12, 63/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, that the bloody sweat</td>
<td>12, 67/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>both: the soul by</td>
<td>12, 68/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, by being well at</td>
<td>12, 68/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>is delighted and tickled</td>
<td>12, 68/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>for saving of his</td>
<td>12, 80/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, Some are there of</td>
<td>12, 83/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>: yea, and while he</td>
<td>12, 88/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>felt once in a</td>
<td>12, 88/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, not in some part</td>
<td>12, 88/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>then both hot and</td>
<td>12, 90/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, they say we should</td>
<td>12, 93/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>in temperance. But for</td>
<td>12, 93/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>to temperance. For other</td>
<td>12, 93/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>and the soul together</td>
<td>12, 98/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, and purge the spirit</td>
<td>12, 98/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, made, as holy Saint</td>
<td>12, 106/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, which is but as</td>
<td>12, 108/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>which we see and</td>
<td>12, 108/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>we take for a</td>
<td>12, 109/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>, is able then beside</td>
<td>12, 109/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>is but as the</td>
<td>12, 109/12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the loss of our

body than of our soul 12, 109/ 15

the clothing of the

body . And much more foolish 12, 109/ 18

the saving of his

body for fear of losing 12, 109/ 19

should do none other

body none harm; he thought 12, 117/ 21

and peril both of

body and soul to be 12, 124/ 11

never heard no furious

body plainly say, that to 12, 124/ 27

head was from the

body . At the leastwise afterward 12, 125/ 27

God's true revelation) in

body and soul destroyed by 12, 134/ 22

the parts of my

body , and considering thereof, so 12, 138/ 17

likely to kill the

body before the fever could 12, 147/ 26

shame; the one in

body very well liking and 12, 149/ 12

of a man's own

body toward his purpose in 12, 151/ 8

humors of his own

body , and the cursed devil 12, 151/ 19

wit, physicians for the

body and physicians for the 12, 151/ 22

purgations to disburden the

body of them. Nor let 12, 151/ 27

a physician for the

body in such a spiritual 12, 152/ 1

the soul and the

body be so knit and 12, 152/ 2

every sickness of the

body , be shriven and seek 12, 152/ 7

shall also do the

body good (for which cause 12, 152/ 11

them good both in

body and soul), so would 12, 152/ 14

the physician for the

body . Some that are wretchedly 12, 152/ 16

straight bracing in her

body to make her middle 12, 169/ 3

harm done unto our

body , but also be ready 12, 181/ 26

whole members by the

body : how few escape and 12, 191/ 11

advise every good Christian

body to remember and consider 12, 195/ 27

is made of the

body and the soul, all 12, 203/ 7

soul bear to the

body , she consent to slide 12, 203/ 13

Now remain there the

body , and these outward things 12, 203/ 15

the maintenance of the

body , and minister matter of 12, 203/ 16

she hath in the

body , for the while that 12, 203/ 18

weight, than is the

body itself. In them what 12, 203/ 20

lost. Now for the

body very few words shall 12, 204/ 8

soul, nor of the

body , but are called the 12, 206/ 4

little good for the

body , but are also much 12, 223/ 4

great commodity to the

body , and yet are they 12, 225/ 16

by them to the

body , and great harm unto 12, 227/ 14

of them unto your

body , and of the great 12, 231/ 20

the pleasure of your

body ?VINCENT What surety can 12, 231/ 27

to bind all my

body at their pleasure, but 12, 232/ 19

place, and that your

body shall be put in 12, 236/ 27

the final judgment) your

body too, be driven down 12, 236/ 30

to cast yourself both

body and soul into the 12, 237/ 8

and then cause his

body to be cast into 12, 268/ 15
suffered in his blessed body

painful death of this that may slay the can but kill the

is but a little

them that kill the can everlastingly kill both

that may slay the

them that kill the

can but kill the

Tell him, that his

do to, as many

warning not to be

man to be so

at adventure to be

comfort, might I be

they fall may be

And I dare be

shall I be so

further, I will be

the repressing of the

make many a man

of this parable be

not to be too

fleeing make his enemy

and bade him be

St. Peter, whose high and fecle of spirit, of all such temerarious faith, and by that of, I dare be
tell, that without any we feel us too yet to be the our soul may we for grace may we fail to bid him do, this dare I I shall not forbear

body so great pains for

body here in earth, for

body scant half so much

body , and after that have

body ; for they may by

body , and which when that

body , but he meaneth that

body and soul with a

body shall be impassible, and

body , the scornful crown of

body at once: then the

body , bearing down upon the

boisterous blast of pride blow

boisterously shog him and wake

boisterous; so methink I hear

bold blind apothecaries do, which

bold of our own minds

bold as to think that

bold upon this manner of

bold to tell him no

bold so to reckon them

bold to warrant him that

bold upon you further as

bold to move you one

bold courage of blind youth

bold to abide in his

bold all his life to

bold of courage, but live

bold on him which would

bold and do it. And

bold courage took a foul

bold and hardly, or timorous

bold and blind judgment given

bold appointment, should he fall

bold to swear it (I

bold warrantise of ourselves, or

bold , remember our own feebleness

bolder in offending for the

boldly pray; for grace may

boldly pray; for faith, for

boldly , while I should see

boldly say, we shall never

boldly to show my folly
the tale the more
large open words, so
whom he had so
a great courage and
toward the taking of
him not upon the
very naught. That last
the jailer's displeasure were
with a quinsy, he
that strait keeping, collaring,

VINCENT Some of my
fili, recordare quia recipisti
our natural freedom our
in captivity, thralldom, and
the matter thus. Captivity,
I left untouched the
himself for free; the
to be a very
grief that is in
to endure this worldly
us out of everlasting
will for our short
well said. Albeit that
can lightly command his
the form of a
is the thrall, or
carry not away the
fever, that maketh her
his teeth on their
tollages unto the bare
and make all his
Job saith) "ducunt in
the end: "Ducunt in
then saith holy scripture: "
solem suum oriri super
Bonis omnia cooperantur in
et esse com Christo:
chapter of the first
good Cousin. The Second
that there is no
new sight of the
our matter. The third
divers places in his

boldly . ANTHONY No, Cousin, that 12, 89/ 9
boldly spoken in the favor 12, 193/ 5
boldly fought within so few 12, 245/ 4
boldness , when they dare their 12, 123/ 13
boldness and courage in sin 12, 236/ 10
boldness of any such sinful 12, 299/ 30
bolt since I lie the 12, 50/ 8
bolted and fettered, and laid 12, 265/ 13
bolteh them by the arms 12, 274/ 23
bolting , and stocking, with lying 12, 270/ 20
bolts , Uncle, will I now 12, 49/ 19
bona in vita tua, et 12, 55/ 21
bond service such, that never 12, 253/ 23
bondage ; I cannot deny but 12, 252/ 2
bondage , or thralldom, what is 12, 252/ 7
bondage , that almost every man 12, 253/ 9
bondage , I mean, of sin 12, 253/ 10
bondage , I shall have our 12, 253/ 11
bondage or captivity is this 12, 254/ 4
bondage for a while, we 12, 254/ 25
bondage of the devil, and 12, 254/ 27
bondage give us everlasting liberty 12, 254/ 27
bondage is a condition that 12, 255/ 2
bondage worse, nor seldom doth 12, 253/ 4
bondman or a slave), rather 12, 254/ 23
bondsman of sin). And then 12, 253/ 13
bone from them both! What 12, 8/ 4
bones to rattle, and wasteth 12, 29/ 14
bones , But as he looked 12, 119/ 4
bones , their children he chooseth 12, 191/ 5
bones rattle, and so by 12, 268/ 14
bonis dies suos, et in 12, 42/ 26
bonis dies suos, et in 12, 168/ 5
Bonis omnia cooperantur in bonum 12, 248/ 27
bonos et malos, et pluit 12, 48/ 8
bonum " (Unto good folk all 12, 248/ 27
bonum autem mihi manere propter 12, 284/ 18
book , one cause of his 12, 62/ 24
Book VINCENT It is to 12, 78/ 1
book lightly so bad, but 12, 114/ 22
book , he brought him to 12, 129/ 23
book and the last of 12, 188/ 1
books appeareth) taketh not fully 12, 132/ 20
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>books</td>
<td>of other holy doctors</td>
<td>12, 155/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>booksellers'</td>
<td>shops. In which work</td>
<td>12, 89/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boon</td>
<td>. For likewise as in</td>
<td>12, 36/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boon</td>
<td>: and so dwelling in</td>
<td>12, 165/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>booteth</td>
<td>no man to speak</td>
<td>12, 14/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bore</td>
<td>the key of another</td>
<td>12, 210/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>Turk so cruel to</td>
<td>12, 7/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>, and within a while</td>
<td>12, 7/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>, hath he that empire</td>
<td>12, 8/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>. And holy Saint Bernard</td>
<td>12, 156/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>, be by and by</td>
<td>12, 159/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>, if he might be</td>
<td>12, 164/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>after that we be</td>
<td>12, 194/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>, and after, Syria, since</td>
<td>12, 207/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>too, the land was</td>
<td>12, 207/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>and brought up in</td>
<td>12, 275/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>blind man from the</td>
<td>12, 308/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>born</td>
<td>in the broad world</td>
<td>12, 317/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>borne</td>
<td>, so was Abraham's taken</td>
<td>12, 55/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>borne</td>
<td>the name of a</td>
<td>12, 192/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>borne</td>
<td>, and daily do to</td>
<td>12, 313/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bosom</td>
<td>. Finally, good Uncle, this</td>
<td>12, 47/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bosom</td>
<td>. But here must you</td>
<td>12, 54/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bosom</td>
<td>, and yet be safe</td>
<td>12, 160/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bosoms</td>
<td>, there shall it lie</td>
<td>12, 240/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bottom</td>
<td>of her stomach, that</td>
<td>12, 29/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bottom</td>
<td>of his breast, and</td>
<td>12, 216/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bought</td>
<td>heaven with less than</td>
<td>12, 169/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bought</td>
<td>, how little while they</td>
<td>12, 244/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to work good works</td>
<td>12, 39/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>of charity, not only</td>
<td>12, 46/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>him, and went about</td>
<td>12, 55/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to thank God of</td>
<td>12, 68/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>unto common rule. &quot;Et</td>
<td>12, 97/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to be occupied in</td>
<td>12, 133/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to a pillar and</td>
<td>12, 144/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>him fast to a</td>
<td>12, 144/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to follow it, so</td>
<td>12, 145/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to keep him from</td>
<td>12, 145/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>in such case of</td>
<td>12, 172/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>plainly to tell them</td>
<td>12, 174/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to leave his alms</td>
<td>12, 177/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound</td>
<td>to bestow their good</td>
<td>12, 179/16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
thee), therefore he be bound to give out still 12, 181/ 12
now, though I be bound to give every manner 12, 182/ 6
not unto all men bound alike, nor unto any 12, 182/ 9
or lack, we be bound to look to them 12, 182/ 18
gone, I reckon myself bound to keep him still 12, 182/ 27
myself, I am not bound to give every beggar 12, 183/ 25
mine, nor am not bound neither to have so 12, 183/ 30
therein, that we be bound conditionally to have evermore 12, 198/ 9
own strength, we be bound upon pain of damnation 12, 247/ 6
through chance of war bound unto a man, while 12, 253/ 16
become willingly thrill and bound unto the devil? Let 12, 253/ 18
house here (the earth), hers, but lie fast bound fast upon their backs 12, 286/ 21
remission promised to penitents) comfort of our cure) bound in the midst with 12, 286/ 23
keeping them within the bounds of truth) such things 12, 218/ 26
within certain limits and bounds , and lose the liberty 12, 257/ 16
God yet of his bounty shall of his high bow and piercing through our 12, 158/ 9
Jesus every knee be bowed , both of the celestial 12, 66/ 20
almost as big as bowls , and asked him wherefore 12, 115/ 28
which, when the little boy would not rise for bowed . This is an high 12, 45/ 31
I was a little as to have one boy blow upon his finger 12, 219/ 8
no bitch, but a boy . This is an high bracing in her body to 12, 169/ 3
forehead, and with straight that in a sudden braid for fear, or other 12, 299/ 6
daily through the rash braids of our blind affections 12, 253/ 20
need to break our brain in devising wherefore he 12, 57/ 6
they feel within the brainpan , their head pricked even 12, 302/ 16
made of their own brains , but after the bills 12, 11/ 4
of a thorn, a brier blow upon his finger 12, 219/ 8
the briers, and the branch of the mortal sin 12, 15/ 3
even a mischievous high branches of our faith. And 12, 13/ 18
forth virtues in the brawl and chide, in this 12, 273/ 10
in this prison they bread and butter with thee 12, 46/ 4
master myself, take thy bread . In prison was Daniel 12, 279/ 13
seek upon him for bread of space, nor one 12, 5/ 12
be never one finger breadth further than he could 12, 110/ 11
a thread, and in breadth , after the manner of 12, 120/ 4
now stretching it in break unto him the very 12, 29/ 18
so sore long to
shall not need to break our brain in devising 12, 57/ 5
that some fell to break their fasts on the 12, 94/ 23
make us tremble and break our stony heart, or 12, 98/ 10
that he should yet break his penance, if he 12, 117/ 26
this one meal, and break not my penance at 12, 119/ 26
the great humble bees break them and fly quite 12, 225/ 9
without any manner exception.
of his commandments, and break one of his commandments 12, 230/ 12
cannot become him to break all. Forsake one point 12, 230/ 13
father before him too, break ? ANTHONY I have known 12, 231/ 30
that the Turk would break more promises than five 12, 232/ 2
this one meal, and break his penance, if he 12, 233/ 26
of his sinews, and a place in our Spirit into the reader's 12, 320/ 24
he would not for of his commandments, and break all. Forsake one point 12, 234/ 26
in the peril of in the peril of 12, 235/ 26
one that had his in the peril of 12, 236/ 26
devil lie in his breaking that appointment, since of 12, 237/ 26
breast farced full of tediousness 12, 238/ 26
Or if the devil, breaking that appointment, since of 12, 239/ 26
breast . Or if the devil breaking that appointment, since of 12, 240/ 26
breast , but that in a breast , but that in a 12, 241/ 26
breast, and held up both breast , and make all his 12, 242/ 26
breast , as reason would they breast , as reason would they 12, 243/ 26
breast , which inwardly may teach breasts the great good counsel 12, 244/ 26
breasts the great good counsel 12, 245/ 26
breath . At that word of breath , whether they were shut 12, 246/ 26
breath , and thereby all out breath , and thereby all out 12, 247/ 26
breath of his Holy Spirit breath of his Holy Spirit 12, 248/ 26
breds and brought up so breds and brought up so 12, 249/ 26
breed in our soul and breed in our soul and 12, 250/ 26
brethren , for a thing of brethren as for their weak 12, 251/ 26
brethren as for their weak brethren as for their weak 12, 252/ 26
brethren as are of mine brethren as are of mine 12, 253/ 26
brethren and his sisters, yea brethren and his sisters, yea 12, 254/ 26
brethren were at large, and brethren were at large, and 12, 255/ 26
brethren fain to seek upon brethren fain to seek upon 12, 256/ 26
brethren , in labor and misery brethren , in labor and misery 12, 257/ 26
bribery , and then Zacchaeus, not bribery besides, our Lord well 12, 258/ 26
bribery besides, our Lord well bribery besides, our Lord well 12, 259/ 26
bridge , and as he labored bridge , and as he labored 12, 260/ 26
bridge, waxeth so afeard through bridge, waxeth so afeard through 12, 261/ 26
bridge, waxeth so afeard through bridge, waxeth so afeard through 12, 262/ 26
bridge, if folk call upon bridge, if folk call upon 12, 263/ 26
bridge, if folk looked merrily bridge, if folk looked merrily 12, 264/ 26
Bridget's order; and St. Clare's Bridge's order; and St. Clare's 12, 265/ 26

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
in such wise to 
that it seemeth somewhat 
verses following, the Prophet 
a bramble, or a 
the thorns, and the 
was turned from a 
hath been the more 
in the world cannot 
in our soul and 
times a means to 
so shall he graciously 
where wealth will not 
sins as wealth would 
Cousin, I pray God 
and I pray God 
where need requireth to 
useth for temptation to 
and therefore shall he 
that doth he, to 
neither. "For when I 
side, that yet he 
she would so fain 
ilusions, that man himself 
to which I would 
could not in conclusion 
ended, to bid them 
and commodity that they 
pretty proper way, to 
at my board, never 
slender commodity that they 
unto him as to 
the point, and thereby 
they hold him and 
original sin that they 
rather than he would 
into this folly they 
doubt displeased, and can 
deed it is, to 
that he shall joyously 
worthy of itself to 
Cousin, farewell, till God 
yet at length tribulation 

bride*le  it at the least  
brief  and short, and thereby  
bree*ly  comprehended four kinds of 
brier  thrust into his flesh  
briers  , and the brambles of 
bright  glorious angel into a 
brim  of the great Turk's 
brim  upon them than it  
bring  about. But that the 
bring  forth virtues in the 
bring  the man to the 
bring  them to agree together 
bring  them, he giveth them 
bring  him to. For the 
bring  us both. VINCENT Mine 
bring  us once to take 
bring  the body to temperance 
bring  us to impatience, and 
bring  night upon them), that 
bring  him to some great 
bring  home a goose," quoth 
bring  him not into those 
bring  it so to pass 
bring  forth for one mark 
bring  him. ANTHONY This is 
bring  him, he should much 
bring  in our dinner, but 
bring  . Besides this, that riches 
bring  it in withal; at 
bring  in Gloria Patri without 
bring  , with what labor they 
bring  him thereto, and encourage 
bring  their souls into the 
bring  him to prison too 
bring  with them contracted in 
bring  forth the money that 
bring  themselves by their own 
bring  him shortly to a 
bring  us by his temptation 
bring  us to heaven by 
bring  us to the joy 
bring  us together again, either 
bring  them home. The proud
yet itself sometimes alone
Fourteenth Chapter This pusillanimity
to such as he
some young men he
that the commodity thereof
as the drunken man
own known deserving deed
devil had either by
yet far from the
pride, and make a
holy shoulders, which are
holy Saint Bernard saith,
a prisoner of the
wide world. In which
jailer over this whole
I say, of this
be brought through the
be born in the
With him secretly she
nay, Cousin, for both
after the sleep therewith
once stumbled upon a
to say, an heart
am, I had almost
wrenched and wronged and
a nun and her
had never seen her
lady to give her
said: "In good faith,
good sister," quoth her
vehemence of your objection
of these things now
men of late have
he was bred and
lex" (The Old Law
his sweet side, and
were the people so
do: for you have
scurriers of ours that
his hunger, till one
the devil's subtle suggestions
in conclusion the devil
of the book, he
bringeth not a man to 12, 18/ 22
bringeth forth by the night's 12, 112/ 17
bringeth, and part to such 12, 190/ 15
bringeth up in war, and 12, 191/ 9
bringeth a man little surety 12, 209/ 10
bringeth himself into drunkenness, whereby 12, 286/ 26
bringing us thereunto, as the 12, 24/ 4
bringing him into some great 12, 146/ 3
brink , The center or middle 12, 167/ 26
brittle man lately made of 12, 224/ 22
broad and large, sufficient to 12, 103/ 24
broad above with the Godhead 12, 106/ 10
broad world, and all the 12, 269/ 17
broad prison, out of those 12, 271/ 2
broad prison the world, is 12, 271/ 22
broad prison the world, is 12, 272/ 18
broad high street of a 12, 289/ 10
broad world (and not like 12, 317/ 3
broke , and offered him ten 12, 127/ 20
broke I my fast even 12, 157/ 12
broken , heard him tell on 12, 84/ 12
broken bridge, and as he 12, 92/ 12
broken torn, and with tribulation 12, 96/ 17
broken my penance ere I 12, 119/ 8
broken in such painful wise 12, 271/ 9
brother . Very virtuous was this 12, 79/ 29
brother which was in like 12, 80/ 3
brother a sermon of the 12, 80/ 11
brother , I do somewhat marvel 12, 80/ 16
brother , "I cannot for you 12, 80/ 22
brought it in my way 12, 33/ 17
brought in question. For as 12, 37/ 9
brought up some such opinions 12, 37/ 23
brought up so long in 12, 60/ 7
brought nothing to perfection). And 12, 70/ 2
brought us out of the 12, 94/ 10
brought in, that some fell 12, 94/ 23
brought it unto very good 12, 99/ 25
brought these sudden tidings, examined 12, 110/ 6
brought him meat. But when 12, 117/ 24
brought into such an high 12, 129/ 20
brought him to that horrible 12, 129/ 21
brought him to it by 12, 129/ 23
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Part of Speech</th>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>into right sure tribulation</td>
<td>12, 130/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>in that mind by</td>
<td>12, 134/11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>to do so much</td>
<td>12, 143/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>him: he said, he</td>
<td>12, 144/18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>him into despair, or</td>
<td>12, 146/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>together out of every</td>
<td>12, 180/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>, it shall spring up</td>
<td>12, 193/27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>into so narrow a</td>
<td>12, 193/31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>unto the point, swerve</td>
<td>12, 204/17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>to the assay, where</td>
<td>12, 204/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>sometimes by such as</td>
<td>12, 212/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>it even bluntly forth</td>
<td>12, 213/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>out but a vulgar</td>
<td>12, 213/27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>you so far forth</td>
<td>12, 230/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>to the point, and</td>
<td>12, 246/16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>into the torments, and</td>
<td>12, 246/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>into every place where</td>
<td>12, 261/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>forth when he would</td>
<td>12, 267/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>unto the execution of</td>
<td>12, 273/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>up in a prison</td>
<td>12, 275/14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>him safe out again</td>
<td>12, 279/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>forth before Annas. And</td>
<td>12, 279/28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>through the broad high</td>
<td>12, 289/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>up and grow. But</td>
<td>12, 291/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>unto the peril of</td>
<td>12, 316/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>out against our wills</td>
<td>12, 316/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brought</td>
<td>him to the door</td>
<td>12, 319/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brows</td>
<td>with a megrim, he</td>
<td>12, 274/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bruised</td>
<td>for our Lord holdeth</td>
<td>12, 102/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bruising</td>
<td>to him, but as</td>
<td>12, 102/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brunt</td>
<td>, when God is so</td>
<td>12, 246/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brute</td>
<td>beasts more, had (if</td>
<td>12, 296/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brutish</td>
<td>and unreasonable beasts, as</td>
<td>12, 296/16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buckler</td>
<td>that scant can cover</td>
<td>12, 106/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buckler</td>
<td>in the defense of</td>
<td>12, 225/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buda</td>
<td>, in King Ladislaus’ days</td>
<td>12, 124/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buda</td>
<td>fallen in a fantasy</td>
<td>12, 192/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bugs</td>
<td>indeed as folk call</td>
<td>12, 60/1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>must be supported and</td>
<td>12, 12/11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>neither church, nor house</td>
<td>12, 180/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>our prison; we garnish</td>
<td>12, 273/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buildeth</td>
<td>his palace, would loud</td>
<td>12, 207/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>built</td>
<td>, that albeit that it</td>
<td>12, 272/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

busy like as a bumble
work with many manner bumbling
heaven were an heavy burden
we bear an heavy burden
his dispicions with his burdenous Onerosi consolatores estis vos” (graves), and be painfully therefore, though he were after that we be shall in a manner already before? Can you of a candle that For as that snuff cruelty, with robbing, spoiling, the tip of his yet keep them from heavily sit in hell in the night every these wicked weeds and whole life studieth and we be, buzzing above that is called business, the devil tempteth them devil in like wise drink. Waking in good his time upon better all, that in their let unto your other that in their idle day, nor of the such other good, virtuous himself in good virtuous they leave off good continue in his good in his good profitable in tenebris” (From the that is to wit, be afeard) of the is ever full of folk to much evil devil, that is called with many manner bumbling whom this devil, called bumble bee flieth about in 12, 158/ 5 bumbling business. He setteth, I 12, 167/ 5 burden, they must refresh themselves 12, 83/ 21 burden of our servile condition 12, 252/ 13 burdensome comforters lettet not to 12, 31/ 16 Burdensous and heavy comforters be 12, 32/ 13 buried in hell. Saint Paul 12, 42/ 28 buried where his father was 12, 53/ 18 buried (I fear me) both 12, 194/ 14 burn up quite the pleasant burn out half a short burneth within the candlestick's nose 12, 85/ 20 burneth down so low, that burning , and laying waste all burning tongue. Consider well now burning , to keep a serpent burning both twain, and to bush to him that waxeth bushes of our earthly substance busieth his wit about no busily like as a bumble busily walketh about, and such busily to such fleshly delight busily tempt them to set business is much more acceptable business. But some men now business meddle with such matters business , if we lay first business swear and forswear themselves business walking about in darknesSES business walking about in the darkness business walking in the darkness business walking in the darkness business walking about in the business , in tempting folk to business. His time of tempting business , busily walketh about, and business. He setteth, I say business (walking about in the
setteth a work with such business, our Savior saith in
an end of their business, they be but at
of the flesh a business that hath no end
with this devil of business walk about in this
maze take not their business for any tribulation, and
devil that is called that is to say, business that walketh about in
of this devil of business, walking about in the
the solicitude of worldly business a very busy piece
solicitude of all worldly business, and far from the
that the Prophet calleth business walking in the darkness
that the Prophet calleth business walking about in the
commend us never no business which we dare not
us to do this
But in these worldly businesses pertaining unto covetousness, therein
of heaven, they be himself so graciously
is himself so graciously busy about us. That tribulation
but ever occupied and busy: but albeit she have
goods: and of such busy folk, whom this devil
that place be there busy folk that with this
walk about in this busy maze in the darknesses
folk walking in this busy pleasant maze, the scripture
middle place of this busy maze, the grin of
deep center of this busy maze, so that he
walking about in this busy maze take not their
these fleshly and worldly busy folk are walking about
about in this round busy folk are the devil
of business a very busy piece of work and
go about and be busy in helping her sister
appointment at any mark, butt, or prick upon earth
take thy bread and butter with thee, thou shalt
give them cakebread and butter . For, as the scripture
and yet for sixpence buy and choose the best
very right: for you buy it very dear, and
the rich folk to buy in a manner heaven
In this prison they buyeth hell here with so
that many a man buyeth hell here with so
how proud we be, buzzing above busily like as
tongue) for a great cable-rope, (to go through a
doing of the camel, or Qui stat, videat ne
Altissimi, in protectione Dei Thesaurizate vobis thesauros in
cae. Wherefore, to go through the
cable-rope, to come through the
cable-rope, (to go through a
cable-rope, to come through the
butter with thee, thou shalt
butter . For, as the scripture
butter . For, as the scripture
buy and choose the best
buy it very dear, and
buy in a manner heaven
buy and sell, in this
buyeth hell here with so
buzzing above busily like as
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>term</th>
<th>equivalent</th>
<th>page references</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Caesar</td>
<td>had. St. Augustine</td>
<td>12, 130/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caesar</td>
<td>&quot; (Give the emperor those</td>
<td>12, 179/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caesar</td>
<td>, Caesari&quot; (Give the emperor</td>
<td>12, 179/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caiaphas</td>
<td>.Then prisoner was he</td>
<td>12, 279/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caiaphas</td>
<td>unto Pilate, and prisoner</td>
<td>12, 279/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caitiffs</td>
<td>, and very frantic fools</td>
<td>12, 254/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cakebread</td>
<td>and butter. For, as</td>
<td>12, 69/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calamities</td>
<td>, that he feared should</td>
<td>12, 130/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calamities</td>
<td>for his sake. So</td>
<td>12, 312/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calculi</td>
<td>, because that in some</td>
<td>12, 309/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calculo</td>
<td>nomen novum scriptum, quod</td>
<td>12, 309/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calculus</td>
<td>candidum. Et in calculo</td>
<td>12, 309/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>by her side. And</td>
<td>12, 119/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>, is not so much</td>
<td>12, 119/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>above twopence, and so</td>
<td>12, 119/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon sick men to</td>
<td>12, 3/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>you hence. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 7/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>to mind with you</td>
<td>12, 9/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon God therefore, VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 13/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>I this the first</td>
<td>12, 14/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>to God, and his</td>
<td>12, 18/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>for mercy, and by</td>
<td>12, 26/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>better than medicinable. But</td>
<td>12, 28/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>thrice to God to</td>
<td>12, 29/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>them to him they</td>
<td>12, 45/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>them by kindness, and</td>
<td>12, 48/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>it, then shall you</td>
<td>12, 50/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon him and pray</td>
<td>12, 58/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>the man to grace</td>
<td>12, 59/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>devils whose torments he</td>
<td>12, 60/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>not upon God, but</td>
<td>12, 63/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon God in his</td>
<td>12, 65/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>by the name of</td>
<td>12, 68/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>such a one in</td>
<td>12, 69/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>wealth, is yet for</td>
<td>12, 72/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>, I trow, the locutory</td>
<td>12, 80/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>plain injury to the</td>
<td>12, 93/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>now so foolish. King</td>
<td>12, 95/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>temptation: the second,</td>
<td>12, 100/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>all this kind of</td>
<td>12, 100/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>the devil's trains; the</td>
<td>12, 100/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon him, that he</td>
<td>12, 102/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon God betimes, his</td>
<td>12, 102/ 20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
up their hearts and
call upon God, and by
For first, where you
call this kind of temptation
in her head, and
call whoreson, whoreson, twice after
his revelation (and therefore
call it an illusion), bid
a bridge, if folk
call upon him, "You fall
evil, bless himself, and
call unto God and pray
these things he will
call to remembrance, that peradventure
such as he can
call to mind, and pray
of forgiveness. Let him
and then will we
call to remembrance that peradventure
much that Christ would
only that might he
manner I may not
for manner may you
win it. For now
man, pray still and
mind, then must they
wit and learning can
near as we can
as thou dost now,
and that which we
outward goods, which men
outward things that men
Christ also, and to
will unto his, and
to drive us to
him, nor cease to
fantasy, if we would
the prince that you
Vincent, what would you
whom the common people
the large walk) men
name of prison, and
of those whom we
names that they could
wot not what they
the death which men
ab eis" (They shall
called us despair. And ever
that where white is
black, and right is
a wise woman, otherwise
was their master Moses

call for our dinner, leaving
call him and be so
call clearly his own. ANTHONY
call it, because the guise
call it well enough. For
call we him in ourselves
call unto God to hold
call to mind and remember
call unto my mind. VINCENT
call to mind, that may
call himself mine owner after
call at last, hath no
call the goods of fortune
call the gifts of fortune
call him a good man
call and pray for his
call for grace), or else
call for his help, his
call to mind and consider
call out of prison too
call this man? A prisoner
call prisoners, there is else
call it liberty, and which
call it our own land
call prisoners, taking ourselves for
call you, and all the
call it at an hart
call commonly natural is a
call and cry for death
call for his help, such
called black, and right is
called wrong, abideth by the
called a witch. Then sendeth
called "paedagogus," that is, a
accounted for wealth, and pleasant talking, which is but he that is in hope to be any penance, which he tribulation that is here may be also conveniently for, which it is ever puling, that is to her children, they hath need to be mercy, but wept and this devil, that is folk, whom this devil, the devil that is such time as Christ the body, but are Montanus, I trow, they to be praised, he outward goods that are manner is only commonly those that are commonly that when he were imprisonment that is commonly prisons, which only be imprisonments that only be and heard them only served, and themselves ever a fox it is every man's assent was that are in Latin of me as thou God by this tribulation or a desperate wretch, devil that the Prophet his hand, and peradventure mean, that the Prophet devil that the Prophet and each of them a worldly favor customably fetched forth, when God his goodness so gently so many years, and
called by that name, as
called eutrapelia, is a good
called thither. Now, he that
called toward night, will sleep
called men's inventions, he cried
called the night's fear. And
called the night's fear for
called the night's fear, may
called scrupulosity, or a scrupulous
called her Mother Maud: I
called home with good counsel
called upon it, how highly
called business, busily walketh about
called business (walking about in
called business that walketh about
called aloud unto him, and
called the goods of fortune
called him), marveled of as
called unto him a friend
called the gifts of fortune
called imprisonment, is a thing
called prisoners) other men are
called for, to death and
called imprisonment, but by that
called prisons, and which only
called commonly by that name
called prisoners that were so
called free folk at large
called crying. I wot not
called his suffrages, which in
called calculi, because that in
called thyself, more than ever
calleth him, and biddeth him
calleth upon God, not hourly
calleth negotium, that is to
calleth upon him, till he
calleth business walking in the
calleth business, walking about in
calleth himself king, and both
calleth them? For if the
calleth for him, and that
calleth them to, be like
calleth yet all the tribulations
beneath Lazarus, crying and

pain and sickness by

if he follow this

men now, when this

the lions roaring and
drawn by any special

may serve, Cousin, with

all that glorious company

best place that he

And what game they

answer of God, there

comfort, that as I

in her virtue. So

er her own tale

and last of all

and so thick he

forth before them, and

them. And when they

ass and the wolf

fox. The poor ass

began Benedicite, wherefore he

goose. But when it

us, when the wolf

asked him wherefore he

scruple; for then it

cause, his ghostly father

would do, when she

his gear about, he

one, when the wolf

pass the charitable purpose

even yesterday, one that

into her house he

well, that her temptation

again. But when it

fast even as you

thereof: howbeit, if he

consider how poor they

he made haste and

make good, if it

know that ever he

know that ever he

solemn council. When it

all. But when he

calling, out of his fiery

calling, upon God is marvelously

calling, (as many one full

calling, of God causeth them

calling, unto God for their

calling, thereunto. Zaccheus, lo, that

calling, and trusting upon God's

calling, us there unto them

came, to, was that rich

came, then to, that God

came, none answer to him

came, in here I heard

came, she to the grate

came, all at an end

came, in into that office

came, forth with Christ's bitter

came, so fast back to

came, thither they found that

came, upon a time to

came, to shrift in the

came, to confession before Lent

came, to the penance giving

came, to Father Reynard (for

came, so late? "Forsooth, Father

came, in his mind that

came, and informed him better

came, from shrift. "Be merry

came, where a man had

came, by, could scant stand

came, : as her husband (the

came, out of Vienna showed

came, . But then set he

came, not of fear, but

came, again the next year

came, in, and also you

came, thereto by simony or

came, both into this world

came, down, and gladly received

came, to the point, yet

came, from the cart, nor

came, from the crown. ANTHONY

came, to my part (I

came, forth for his part
in conclusion, when it
cunning, that when he
his painting, when he
with a cough that
our Hungarian out. Then
it yet when they
courage, that if himself
that after his agony
country from which I
native country when I
a prison, that never
a woman once, that
her after, wherefore she
by full bitterly, he
very high, and he
the comfort that ever
more easy for a
said example of the
saith himself: "Facilius est
as some say (for
it, that in our
give warning to the
soul!) and we were
doth Chios, Cyprus, or
et dabo illi calculus
the snuff of a
out half a short
that burneth within the
else would Christ have
that should procure her
in all haste be
and yet thereof we
man, but send his
keep on his own
tell him that our
and some of our
pain, and first against
For methinketh, Uncle, that
pains that are in
consider the matter thus.
is in bondage or
goods, in suffering of
he threaten us with
came
to his course, we
12, 214/ 26
came
to make the countenance
12, 215/ 11
came
, I say, to the
12, 215/ 18
came
upon him, by standing
12, 221/ 12
came
he to him, and
12, 232/ 15
came
again, and have found
12, 238/ 19
came
after to some substance
12, 243/ 13
came
and comforted him, that
12, 246/ 1
came
. That country that shall
12, 251/ 22
came
first into it. And
12, 251/ 25
came
on the wall, nor
12, 275/ 14
came
into a woman to
12, 277/ 6
came
not at his feast
12, 285/ 24
came
forth at the Whitsuntide
12, 300/ 5
came
never on the sea
12, 301/ 11
came
in the mind of
12, 310/ 15
camel
, or, as some say
12, 171/ 1
camel
, or cable-rop, to come
12, 171/ 18
camelum
per foramen acus transire
12, 170/ 31
camelus
so signifieth in the
12, 171/ 1
camp
about midnight, there suddenly
12, 110/ 2
camp
, than to go nearer
12, 110/ 15
camped
within the Turk's ground
12, 109/ 31
Candia
, but reckoneth for clear
12, 190/ 21
candidum
. Et in calculo nomen
12, 309/ 19
candle
that burneth within the
12, 85/ 20
candle
, and then have a
12, 236/ 6
candletick's
nose. For as that
12, 85/ 21
canned
her much more thanks
12, 185/ 12
canonization
. And here, I wot
12, 128/ 24
canonized
. This poor man promised
12, 127/ 29
cant
us out (part by
12, 273/ 3
cap
or his hose to
12, 63/ 3
cap
. Nor he took never
12, 221/ 11
captain
Christ is with us
12, 318/ 16
captains
with him, to show
12, 110/ 22
captivity
. The Eighteenth Chapter And
12, 250/ 10
captivity
is a marvelous heavy
12, 250/ 23
captivity
, thralldom, and bondage; I
12, 252/ 1
Captivity
, bondage, or thralldom, what
12, 252/ 7
captivity
is this, as I
12, 254/ 4
captivity
, thralldom, and imprisonment, and
12, 312/ 6
captivity
, let us tell him
12, 317/ 6
mittet aliquos vestrum in carcerem, ut tentemini" (The devil 12, 317/18)
carceribus abundantius, in plagis supra 12, 310/19
card play as long as 12, 62/1
card, in this they pipe 12, 273/11
cards, and this (they said) 12, 61/26
care not for their conscience 12, 51/12
care for them, so shall 12, 81/16
care fruitless, fall into despair 12, 92/20
care for myself. For he 12, 140/8
care to the cure of 12, 147/27
care for the cure of 12, 148/11
care also for many more 12, 202/19
care and take thought, not 12, 203/1
care therefor, or fear the 12, 209/13
care from them that falsely 12, 218/10
care and solicitude about all 12, 310/30
careless deadly dullness, regarding nothing 12, 14/19
careless, or with a care 12, 92/20
careth what harm other folk 12, 8/12
careth not for God think 12, 51/19
careth he for those words 12, 232/5
careth not nor regardeth not 12, 236/11
careth not to have his 12, 307/10
caritas : tria haec, maior autem 12, 40/1
caritas " (Of the three virtues 12, 40/2
carnal minded man of this 12, 307/9
carnal act of generation, and 12, 307/18
carnal hearts hath so feeble 12, 308/14
carnal fantasy conceive, but over 12, 308/18
carnem et sanguinem sed adversus 12, 101/18
carnem et sanguinem, sed, etc 12, 317/23
carpenter ) stood hewing with his 12, 125/10
carpenter, and do the same 12, 126/13
carpenter, if no man were 12, 180/20
carpenter's wife no tribulation at 12, 126/25
carried into Turkey. These fearful 12, 7/12
carried away. And as he 12, 119/2
carried such an ungracious tongue 12, 125/14
carried up with angels into 12, 134/16
carried and conveyed thence, he 12, 190/14
carried to church, and sing 12, 192/24
carried away to their hands 12, 238/19
carried away with a Turk 12, 252/11

est nobis colluctatio adversus, et nobis colluctatio adversus

the man was a
the example of the
the who could live a
death was unto this
were taken hence and
skin ripped off and
head of hers that
he shall forthwith be
they cannot well be
as it were corpses
it dug out, and
when we shall be
and prisoner was he
carried, and prisoner was he
And prisoner from Annas
carried unto Caiaphas. Then prisoner
Then prisoner was he
carried from Caiaphas unto Pilate
carrieth up so high, never
will follow him he
carrieth about with him, and
that the third dog
carry not away the bone
Passion at dice. They
carry the minds of the
were too many to
carry all away, and too
may make shift to
carry some of our money
our land we cannot
carry one inch. If our
our earthly substance, and
carry them quite away from
they most commonly do,
carry us far from home
be, if they could
my mind, whether they
carry me hence or leave
of our teeth it
carry us out unto the
carried crucifix upon. Whereof when
tale goeth, that a
carrying away the people far
to the plough and
cart: and neither that king
came from the
cart, nor the
carter know that ever he
to nail a new
carved crucifix upon. Whereof when
tale goeth, that a
carver's wife in such a
leaveth his servants in
case of comfortless orphans, not
desire that in every
case, nor yet very well
very well in no
case (except very few), but
medicinable: in this latter
case of all, it is
that are in the
case. And in this
put them in the
case, nor the
case, than long service so
man in a like
case with the will of
forbid it, where the
case might hap to fall
other side if the
case so should fall, methought
well-learned have in some
case allowed it, especially for
feel then that strange
fever. VINCENT What strange
in a very perilous
findeth himself in that
case, in that he is
advise one in that
case, the counsel which M
let him in this
case learn the custom used
made, that in such
case there should never after
said) out of our
case, and needed not comfort
therein in another man's
case than his own and
to be in such
case, and that yourself somewhat
wot well, in the
case
that we speak of
12, 136/ 12

thinketh himself in that
case
of that prohibition discharged
12, 136/ 23

ye shall in this
case
not need to require
12, 136/ 28

himself. Therefore is his
case
both plain against God's
12, 142/ 8

therefore, Cousin, in such
case
as this is, the
12, 146/ 8

them are in this
case
. The devil as I
12, 149/ 20

given him in such
case
? % ANTHONY Surely methinketh his
12, 151/ 13

And surely in such
case
are they: for they
12, 167/ 12

in a very hard
case
, if every rich man
12, 172/ 3

is bound in such
case
of duty to relieve
12, 172/ 17

Cousin, not in what
case
the rich man standeth
12, 173/ 32

any man in every
case
alike. But, as I
12, 182/ 9

him out in that
case
to the peril of
12, 182/ 28

Cousin, out of the
case
of such extreme needs
12, 183/ 24

he would do in
case
he had it not
12, 184/ 24

every whit away, in
case
that God should so
12, 186/ 10

it standeth in this
case
, that men's minds hearken
12, 192/ 15

answer himself to that
case
put by himself, that
12, 196/ 11

upon any such manner
case
. ANTHONY I believe well
12, 196/ 19

he would in such
case
rather forsake the faith
12, 197/ 12

never cometh in the
case
indeed, if he never
12, 197/ 15

had put himself the
case
, he never had fallen
12, 197/ 16

he which upon that
case
put unto himself by
12, 197/ 17

to think on that
case
, is in my mind
12, 197/ 22

habitually, that if the
case
so should fall, then
12, 198/ 10

grace that if the
case
should so fall, God
12, 198/ 17

to fall in the
case
that either for the
12, 199/ 8

may fall in the
case
. But now be you
12, 199/ 10

wealth also: in this
case
, I say, this thing
12, 201/ 25

thing afeard in this
case
only for myself, but
12, 202/ 18

hath cause in this
case
to fear, both for
12, 202/ 26

they be in the
case
that Martial speaketh of
12, 217/ 10

there stand in that
case
, but the king himself
12, 220/ 18

authority are in that
case
, that privy malice and
12, 221/ 32

they all in such
case
(besides that) very deadly
12, 225/ 17

necessity. But in the
case
, Uncle, that we now
12, 228/ 12

you, and in this
case
answer for him; what
12, 229/ 2

harm. But in this
case
, if we will be
12, 254/ 14

which use in such
case
(for the consideration of
12, 257/ 4

were, Uncle, a strange
case
. For every man is
12, 259/ 14

as meseemeth in better
case
, than is a king
12, 259/ 18

will, in much better
case
than a king kept
12, 260/ 2

that beggar in better
case
not only than a
12, 260/ 4
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Row</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>as yourself put the case</td>
<td>all the whole castle</td>
<td>12, 260/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he is in worse case</td>
<td>prisoner by this general</td>
<td>12, 263/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners stood in worse case</td>
<td>he that hath all</td>
<td>12, 265/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prison, in much worse case</td>
<td>in all his wealth</td>
<td>12, 268/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet, Uncle, in that case</td>
<td>is the other prisoner</td>
<td>12, 269/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the most odious case</td>
<td>that is, to wit</td>
<td>12, 270/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle, a very strange case, ANTHONY The case, I</td>
<td>with good will, since</td>
<td>12, 285/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good will in this case</td>
<td>as this is wherein</td>
<td>12, 288/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suffer death in this case</td>
<td>with good will, since</td>
<td>12, 284/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them in such a cause, that in these cases</td>
<td>of the faith, well</td>
<td>12, 284/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of him in some cases</td>
<td>I would never let</td>
<td>12, 31/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well content in such cases</td>
<td>of their own conscience</td>
<td>12, 147/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason alone in many cases</td>
<td>to think his neighbors</td>
<td>12, 184/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him have it so in the Collations of Cassian</td>
<td>where it hath much</td>
<td>12, 293/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was that father which Cassian</td>
<td>that very good virtuous</td>
<td>12, 84/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as though ye would Cassian</td>
<td>writeth of, that were</td>
<td>12, 131/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is not an abject cast</td>
<td>away a strong staff</td>
<td>12, 5/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him in his passion, cast</td>
<td>out of God's gracious</td>
<td>12, 16/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not interrupted; let him cast</td>
<td>sin, and hell, and</td>
<td>12, 32/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>then, when he was cast</td>
<td>in his mind, if</td>
<td>12, 51/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>think of, and therefore cast</td>
<td>out -- the mother</td>
<td>12, 54/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me, I will not cast</td>
<td>it out with card</td>
<td>12, 62/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come at the last cast</td>
<td>him out. And therefore</td>
<td>12, 76/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reasons in Saxony, many cast</td>
<td>fasting off, and all</td>
<td>12, 91/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be by one man cast</td>
<td>fasting off, and all</td>
<td>12, 93/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able then beside to cast</td>
<td>out of another, &quot;Nisi&quot;</td>
<td>12, 96/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other good ghostly folk cast</td>
<td>the soul into everlasting</td>
<td>12, 109/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>better, and then he cast</td>
<td>away the cowardice of</td>
<td>12, 112/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she said she would cast</td>
<td>off that scruple, and</td>
<td>12, 117/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this wolf, which had cast</td>
<td>away all her shrewdness</td>
<td>12, 118/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in few days before cast</td>
<td>out in confession all</td>
<td>12, 118/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can never after full cast</td>
<td>off two old, lean</td>
<td>12, 118/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>woman peradventure did not cast</td>
<td>it off, ANTHONYYes</td>
<td>12, 122/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yea, Cousin, God may cast</td>
<td>so far peril therein</td>
<td>12, 125/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his deprehended and divulged, cast</td>
<td>into the mind of</td>
<td>12, 137/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his fall, and, thereby cast</td>
<td>him both in despair</td>
<td>12, 146/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God they can never cast</td>
<td>him into his first</td>
<td>12, 147/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them have not after cast</td>
<td>it out of their</td>
<td>12, 150/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saw that Christ would cast</td>
<td>it off without great</td>
<td>12, 151/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at right naught, and cast</td>
<td>him out. We must</td>
<td>12, 153/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>it off when it</td>
<td>12, 155/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Them up comfortless while</td>
<td>12,182/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Him out in that</td>
<td>12,182/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>To the devil him</td>
<td>12,186/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>His pennyworths before, and</td>
<td>12,195/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>In his mind</td>
<td>12,196/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Up his eyes into</td>
<td>12,216/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>A count. For like</td>
<td>12,222/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Away God for a</td>
<td>12,229/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>It in his teeth</td>
<td>12,232/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Yourself both body and</td>
<td>12,237/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Into the ground in</td>
<td>12,268/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Into the prison of</td>
<td>12,279/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Such a fantasy thereto</td>
<td>12,285/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>It away, he is</td>
<td>12,296/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>It not out again</td>
<td>12,296/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Him, whom he killeth</td>
<td>12,303/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast</td>
<td>Ourselves into the pain</td>
<td>12,304/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>A remorse into his</td>
<td>12,59/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>Them off. And then</td>
<td>12,60/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>Folk in fear, that</td>
<td>12,107/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>In our imagination much</td>
<td>12,110/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>Him in a cowardice</td>
<td>12,111/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casteth</td>
<td>Sometimes such a fearful</td>
<td>12,150/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casting</td>
<td>In my mind those</td>
<td>12,8/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casting</td>
<td>Back were in this</td>
<td>12,78/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casting</td>
<td>Of such a desperate</td>
<td>12,151/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casting</td>
<td>In his mind the</td>
<td>12,161/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>Of Emmaus, &quot;An nesciebatis</td>
<td>12,43/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>, Cousin, three thousand years</td>
<td>12,208/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>, of which two chambers</td>
<td>12,258/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>To walk in? ANTHONY</td>
<td>12,258/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>To walk in; and</td>
<td>12,260/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>, and we shall find</td>
<td>12,261/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>Royal, with parks and</td>
<td>12,264/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle</td>
<td>Of Emmaus, &quot;Nesciebatis quia</td>
<td>12,311/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casual</td>
<td>As money is or</td>
<td>12,207/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catch</td>
<td>Hope to overwhelm us</td>
<td>12,38/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catch</td>
<td>The most color to</td>
<td>12,73/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catcheth</td>
<td>Whateover cometh next to</td>
<td>12,15/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic</td>
<td>Church; then we</td>
<td>12,75/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic</td>
<td>Church. Many other tokens</td>
<td>12,133/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic</td>
<td>Faith, that no man</td>
<td>12,200/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholics</td>
<td>Forsake his faith, rather</td>
<td>12,314/15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Take for the example, Cato Uticensis, which in Africa pertransibunt omnes bestie silvarum, that he might have a foul fall, had, and can in nowise and drowned in ere once grief with a hold, and so fled wherefore. % First shall ye of tribulation: as are of comfort, that by of comfort. For like of comfort, even in of great comfort unto to be of good of so great comfort to take comfort in hath he to take of great comfort indeed of his harm. For of comfort itself. The him to desire good open and known unto of his own harm of comfort in them, and bade them go of comfort and spiritual known unto ourselves. And deserving that present trouble of right great comfort to them not of increase in comfort enough to fear and . For if I should of joy besides this our penance and tribulation of comfort yet, than of that comfort gone of our farther comfort to be discontent. For or why these folk of the high comfort
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation:
Concordance of Major Terms

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
thereupon, before they see
the keeping, the more
the less have we
And then the less
a thing, the less
stark mad, and much
part shall have little
ever they had reasonable
see no very great
them to God. Another
occasion of comfort, and
and not without great
soul?) This were, methinketh,
showed them a good
a man hath no
ANTHONY Neither have I
thereof, nor you, Cousin,
we shall have no
must consider that the
we shall have great
increase and aggravate the
which without any great
have with reason great
this prison, and then
reason good and great
to prison, for no
he see some other
in so great a
weight, that in Christ's
that (some for one
of death in this
for which we have
but that either the
the faith for any
this world (were the
that would for that
that is the natural
though he would without
it not without great
pleasure spiritual, have no
that as God hath
for his instrument, hath
pestilence in Rome, he

cause to fear it, while 12, 205/ 10
cause you have to be 12, 209/ 8
cause to love. And then 12, 209/ 12
cause that we have to 12, 209/ 12
cause have we to care 12, 209/ 13
cause have their lords to 12, 216/ 26
cause to rejoice, they shall 12, 222/ 23
cause : what sorrow they take 12, 222/ 28
cause , for which, as an 12, 223/ 1
cause, for which any man 12, 228/ 1
cause them, as you said 12, 228/ 11
cause ) that your soul shall 12, 236/ 29
cause and occasion enough to 12, 237/ 16
cause : for there thieves use 12, 239/ 8
cause to take discomfort in 12, 244/ 22
cause thereof to marvel thereof 12, 245/ 17
cause to be dismayed therefor 12, 245/ 17
cause to fear this midday 12, 248/ 16
cause of my grief is 12, 251/ 13
cause gladly to be content 12, 254/ 15
cause of your horror with 12, 256/ 25
cause , save for the further 12, 263/ 12
cause as sore to abhor 12, 263/ 24
cause his body to be 12, 268/ 15
cause to grudge against; and 12, 271/ 11
cause but to be kept 12, 272/ 2
cause than our only keeping 12, 272/ 23
cause as to suffer for 12, 276/ 17
cause ought to move a 12, 277/ 26
cause , some for other) have 12, 281/ 20
cause . And therefore will we 12, 282/ 19
cause in reason to master 12, 282/ 21
cause is lack of faith 12, 283/ 14
cause in this world (were 12, 285/ 3
cause never so good in 12, 285/ 3
cause rather forsake the faith 12, 287/ 13
cause , Cousin, for which a 12, 293/ 2
cause no more abide the 12, 293/ 19
cause , that Christ gave us 12, 303/ 5
cause to marvel that our 12, 306/ 3
caused them to agree together 12, 38/ 15
caused them to conceive therewith 12, 150/ 21
caused the whole city go 12, 155/ 24
be so foolish as to causeless fall therein) yet
frustrate to lay spiritual causes of comfort to him
is one of the causes for which God sendeth
In all the former causes, tribulation is (if we
that grow upon such causes, that in these cases
any man. VINCENT What causes of comfort than I
that yet hath more will I show you	night's fear for two causes.
whereof they assign the causes, good Uncle, be those
and one of the causes seen unto himself) would
of God, that (for once, but for good
now consider, Cousin, these them very great substantial
therein) yet upon good causes to keep some substance
this calling of God come, a thing that causes of terror and dread
hap, hold I, little causes, good Uncle, be those
some young children he causes of comfort than I
unto us, when he causeth to be gelded, not
God, let us never this peevish girl never
trust of him, nor this calling of God
their prayer he shortly cease, the tempest. And now
your tongue hath never ceased, but said enough for
great council assembled, they ceased not every day to
imprisoned therefore and not ceased not every day to
scripture saith: "Iustus si
bowed, both of the desire and longing for
essential of all the celestial things; yet doth he
of heavenly things so celestial joy standeth in blessed
adversus spiritualia nequitiae in celestially, that much of his
Jesu omne genu flectatur, celestibus (Our wrestling is not
Altissimi, in protectione Dei celestium, terrestrium et infernorum, et
of the office of celi crommaritub. Scuto circumdabit te
as never pass their cellarer, or sexton, to bear
set fast by their cells, but only to the
and thence to their cells, and thence to their
quoniam ipsorum est regnum celorum (Blessed be they that
hath this maze a center or middle place, into
from the brink. The
suddenly into the deep
down deep toward the
solemn oath among the
Christendom, priests, princes, rites,
one), but under a
by God without any
tribulation through their own
God, without any open
that we know no
that for such a
fallen into such a
to them not so
that it is also
spoke of before. A
and spiritual consolation. % A
his pleasure of some
shall well appear upon
man, rehearseth in a
of his, that a
that mind by a
Augustine also rehearseth that
and how long, some
little by him, after
man himself hath no
intend and appoint a
a medicine in a
an oration in a
his own drawing a
Syria, to whom (being
of money for a
by another man within
the circuit of a
he thereupon delivered to
man hath among a
those suffrages was by
some sins past (we
present trouble, as we
sendeth it, though we
man in some thing
coronabitur, nisi qui legitime
man that seeth himself
if there were no
center or middle place of
center of this busy maze
center of the earth into
ceremonies of the feast, in
ceremonies, sacraments, laws, and customs
certain condition, either expressed or
certain deserving cause open and
certain well deserving deed open
certain deserving cause known unto
certain cause deserving that present
certain theft he is fallen
certain punishment. But yet since
certain , as it is to
certain , that God sometimes sendeth
certain objection against the things
certain objection, and the answer
certain good woman that will
certain considerations well marked in
certain collection of his, that
certain holy father, in making
certain apparition showed unto him
certain holy, virtuous virgins, in
certain medicine is necessary, which
certain assays, made in such
certain purpose or appointment at
certain prick surely set in
certain disease that helped him
certain manner, wherein he liked
certain treaty, that should serve
certain years about his merchandise
certain office meet for him
certain limits and bounds, and
certain space, narrower or larger
certain keepers, and put up
certain shadow of experience in
certain things that are in
certainly know not for which
certainly know that upon such
certainly know not ourselves for
certainly send some such. VINCENT
certaverit " (There shall no man
challenged and provoked by temptation
challenger against thee that would
bed come to my
it secretly in my
and walk about their
not in a narrow
him up in a
than a meetly large
she found in a
he should have the
full surely her own
kept in two several
castle, of which two
that may fall by
they looked for this
God hath by such
fortune by some one
it may be by
but by some common
he had foreknown the
could not amend their
strange, to become through
seem to come by
estate, and the mutable
if it were in
antique stories, many strange
endure, besides the manifold
losing so many sundry
manner of discontinuance or
shall he be to
shall never need to
at all, but only
inward mind and sudden
before they come together,
the circumstances make great
hearts hanging upon a
their authority falleth by
diversely to ourselves, and
griefs going before the
hath, in such wise
here be loath to
write, hath not somewhat
that they had now
some assemblies and some
many friars and states'
chamber door, in respect of
chamber, out of sight of
chamber in their sleep, will
chamber, but although his walk
chamber either. ANTHONY Is he
chamber; and yet are they
chamber (to say the truth
chamber door upon him by
chamber to her, both door
chambers of one great castle
chambers the one is much
chance, or that needs must
chance, till it was done
chance sent him to me
chance or other, to fall
chance some occasion of commodity
chance; and much more happy
chance. But being now prevented
chance) might unto them be
chance of war bound unto
chance of war) cometh yet
chance of the war) to
chance of fire) never should
chances as marvelous as that
chances whereby they may lose
chances, and that by no
change in this world. For
change his life, leave his
change it, look it fall
change our intent and purpose
change they cannot see, shortly
change that good mind again
change in the matter. Saint
change. And much the worse
change of their master's mind
change the name thereof from
change, there would no man
change the nature of pain
change with the joys of
changed and varied from himself
changing each to the clean
changing of them from one
chaplains too, in comfort giving
this purpose. The First
infernal damnation. The Second
by God. The Third
of God. The Fourth
in tribulation. The Fifth
the tribulation. The Sixth
than medicinable. The Seventh
is medicinable. The Eighth
of comfort. The Ninth
than medicinable. The Tenth
our sin. The Eleventh
things aforesaid. The Twelfth
no tribulation. The Thirteenth
answer thereto. The Fourteenth
Other objections. The Fifteenth
the objections. The Sixteenth
second objection. The Seventeenth
devil himself. The Eighteenth
in Paralipomenon, the tenth
answers thereunto. The Nineteenth
of tribulation. The Twentieth
his comfort. The First
or sickness. The Second
passeth over. The Third
kind too. The Fourth
showed me then the
last cast. The Fifth
superstitious folly. The Sixth
his sins. The Seventh
willingly suffer. The Eighth
to both. The Ninth
all temptation. The Tenth
made in the ------------
the psalter. The Eleventh
four temptations. The Twelfth
appareth in the thirty-fourth
Of pusillanimity. The Thirteenth
scrupulous conscience. The Fourteenth
destroy themselves. The Fifteenth
a revelation. The Sixteenth
man in the fifth
the darkness. The Seventeenth
place of the sixth

Chapter | That the comforts devised | 12, 9/ 17
Chapter | That for a foundation | 12, 12/ 5
Chapter | I will in my | 12, 14/ 8
Chapter | VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle | 12, 17/ 4
Chapter | Howbeit, though the tribulation | 12, 18/ 20
Chapter | VINCENT Verily methinketh, good | 12, 19/ 11
Chapter | VINCENT You have, good | 12, 23/ 14
Chapter | VINCENT This seemeth me | 12, 24/ 18
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle | 12, 27/ 10
Chapter | VINCENT The third kind | 12, 30/ 15
Chapter | VINCENT Of truth, good | 12, 35/ 9
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | 12, 37/ 6
Chapter | ANTHONY Cousin, it were | 12, 40/ 20
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | 12, 44/ 7
Chapter | VINCENT But yet, good | 12, 46/ 13
Chapter | ANTHONY Either I said | 12, 48/ 2
Chapter | VINCENT Surely, Uncle, you | 12, 56/ 14
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | 12, 59/ 4
Chapter | of the first book | 12, 62/ 24
Chapter | VINCENT I like well | 12, 64/ 2
Chapter | And therefore, good Cousin | 12, 75/ 5
Chapter | And first, good Uncle | 12, 82/ 7
Chapter | ANTHONY Cousin, I have | 12, 85/ 11
Chapter | All manner of tribulation | 12, 86/ 17
Chapter | The first kind also | 12, 87/ 16
Chapter | where Galen saith the | 12, 89/ 23
Chapter | VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, this | 12, 91/ 3
Chapter | VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, in | 12, 92/ 23
Chapter | VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, yet | 12, 97/ 3
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | 12, 99/ 23
Chapter | To speak of every | 12, 100/ 25
Chapter | But now must this | 12, 102/ 5
Chapter | of Saint Matthew), to | 12, 104/ 6
Chapter | Now in the two | 12, 105/ 10
Chapter | First he saith: "Non | 12, 107/ 2
Chapter | of Job: "Novit enim | 12, 107/ 5
Chapter | Therefore find I, that | 12, 111/ 11
Chapter | This pusillanimity bringeth forth | 12, 112/ 16
Chapter | VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | 12, 122/ 5
Chapter | But lest you might | 12, 129/ 8
Chapter | of Sapience, where he | 12, 158/ 22
Chapter | The Prophet saith in | 12, 166/ 10
Chapter | of St. Luke, speaketh | 12, 181/ 21
the faith. The First

Chapter

vincent

Well fare your

12, 196/ 4

Chapter

The fourth temptation, cousin

12, 200/ 4

Chapter

Since a man is

12, 203/ 6

Chapter

For if we now

12, 205/ 18

Chapter

For first to begin

12, 206/ 2

Chapter

lands and possessions many

12, 207/ 5

Chapter

We shall yet, cousin

12, 209/ 17

Chapter

Now riches loved and

12, 210/ 3

Chapter

Anthony Let us now

12, 211/ 5

Chapter

And into this pleasant

12, 212/ 23

Chapter

let us now consider

12, 219/ 12

Chapter

And thus far have

12, 223/ 6

Chapter

testimony of the proverbs: "qui

12, 224/ 5

Chapter

Vincent verily, good uncle

12, 225/ 23

Chapter

Vincent I cannot in

12, 228/ 3

Chapter

Anthony Methinketh, cousin, that

12, 238/ 4

Chapter

of St. Matthew saith

12, 239/ 17

Chapter

Anthony Much less than

12, 242/ 18

Chapter

Vincent forsooth, uncle, as

12, 244/ 25

Chapter

And therefore now being

12, 250/ 11

Chapter

Anthony That shall I

12, 255/ 10

Chapter

Vincent In good faith

12, 270/ 13

Chapter

Vincent forsooth, uncle (our

12, 280/ 16

Chapter

And first, I perceive

12, 283/ 3

Chapter

How can any faithful

12, 288/ 20

Chapter

of St. Luke: "qui

12, 290/ 17

Chapter

Vincent In good faith

12, 292/ 12

Chapter

of Saint Matthew, and

12, 299/ 24

Chapter

of St. Mark, where

12, 299/ 25

Chapter

Howbeit, what should we

12, 302/ 22

Chapter

reheareth: "Dico autem vobis

12, 303/ 7

Chapter

Anthony forsooth, cousin, if

12, 305/ 3

Chapter

of the Apocalypse; there

12, 310/ 13

Chapter

Surely, cousin, as I

12, 312/ 4

Chapter

And therefore, cousin, this

12, 56/ 6

Chapter

alone, that because our

12, 181/ 11

Chapter

, either by nature, or

12, 182/ 13

Chapter

, our parents. For by

12, 183/ 4

Chapter

of the children; yet

12, 183/ 13

Chapter

alone, that none other

12, 183/ 28

Chapter

, that lest they should

12, 188/ 24

Chapter

of his neighbor), there

12, 202/ 28

Chapter

, the danger and peril

12, 222/ 3
lie never so great
a good discreet confessor,
that prohibition discharged, and
I reckon myself surely
counsel, "Non vosmet defendentes
what good pass the
think his neighbors very
the Apostle commanded them
now shall it be
for hope, and for
faith, rather than to
accompanied with her sister
virtues, faith, hope, and
three the greatest is
every man bound of
affections: so that of
were well purged. For
soul, give of your
and have made of
good folk for their
that the duty of
they very far from
of Christian love and
to visit of her
much part of her
fain would be. And
joined with hope and
true faith, and due
with a firebrand of
themselves; that fire of
she enchanted with a
I mean, of the
Scylla, drive him into
fear of falling into
him from Scylla toward
sure after him, and
that he loveth, he
Paul saith, that God
thither whom he never
and violation of their
which may somewhat better
all this yet better
God a very good,
charge upon him, yet his
charge him to do so
charged with the contrary commandment
charged with him, till I
charissimi (Defend not yourselves, most
purpose came: as her
, to the intent that
charitably to receive him again
charitably done, if some good
charity, and for every such
charity. For this grant they
charity. And then saith the
charity of all these three
charity, and therefore as worthy
charity, not only to pray
charity sorry should we be
charity covereth a multitude of
charity some fruitful exhortation. And
charity this voyage for his
charity, especially good priests in
charity bindeth and strainteth him
charity, and do (you wot
charity in his breast, but
charity a poor prisoner there
charity for alms; but he
charity can it not be
charity, while the scripture so
charity, and attain in such
charity. For surely if we
charity thrown in his face
charm, and gathered with her
Charterhouse order, such as never
Charybdis. He must do as
Charybdis on the other side
Charybdis first in all that
chased him so long that
chastiseth. "Et flagellat omnem filium
chastiseth all them that he
chastiseth, nor never do vouchsafe
chastity. But now this good
cheap afford them, you wot
cheap, that is to wit
cheap thanks. And on the
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cheap</td>
<td>but that he shall</td>
<td>12, 300/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap</td>
<td>that I marveled not</td>
<td>12, 94/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheeks</td>
<td>glow sometimes for shame</td>
<td>12, 290/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheer</td>
<td>out of doors, that</td>
<td>12, 81/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheer</td>
<td>or countenance for her</td>
<td>12, 215/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheer</td>
<td>and a glad heart</td>
<td>12, 289/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cherrystones</td>
<td>, and cast such a</td>
<td>12, 285/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheverel</td>
<td>point, to serve on</td>
<td>12, 120/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheving</td>
<td>. For beside many other</td>
<td>12, 191/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chickens</td>
<td>from the kite, nestleth</td>
<td>12, 103/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chickens</td>
<td>under her wings, and</td>
<td>12, 104/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chickens</td>
<td>of his that willfully</td>
<td>12, 104/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chide</td>
<td>, but little they looked</td>
<td>12, 125/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chide</td>
<td>in this they run</td>
<td>12, 273/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>comfort stood in me</td>
<td>12, 4/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>comfort of all, but</td>
<td>12, 10/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>ease and comfort anywhere</td>
<td>12, 17/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>part and the principal</td>
<td>12, 20/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>hold, because that you</td>
<td>12, 54/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>seemeth me those that</td>
<td>12, 67/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>. And these prayers of</td>
<td>12, 67/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>comfort must be</td>
<td>12, 83/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>of the publicans, that</td>
<td>12, 176/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>of that fellowship, but</td>
<td>12, 176/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>like all therein, is</td>
<td>12, 219/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer over this whole</td>
<td>12, 271/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer, as I say</td>
<td>12, 272/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer too, suffereth us</td>
<td>12, 273/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer God too, God</td>
<td>12, 273/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer in this world</td>
<td>12, 274/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief</td>
<td>jailer, as himself is</td>
<td>12, 274/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chiefly</td>
<td>thought upon, not the</td>
<td>12, 79/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>, and rather suffer sorrow</td>
<td>12, 34/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>that he receiveth, and</td>
<td>12, 43/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>, which, when the little</td>
<td>12, 45/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>of his own body</td>
<td>12, 54/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>both? Isaac, that was</td>
<td>12, 54/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>of promise, although God</td>
<td>12, 55/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>for her lusts) to</td>
<td>12, 261/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>, would they never so</td>
<td>12, 266/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>, or to some childish</td>
<td>12, 293/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>childhood</td>
<td>to accustom them dulcely</td>
<td>12, 198/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>childhood</td>
<td>a bag full of</td>
<td>12, 285/16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
inordinate, and were very
deadly. As Pliny 12, 114/ 20
great vengeance upon the
prosperity was to the
as men to make
after the manner of
is, a teacher of
took heed to her
tell us that were
with his wife and
wax not wayward, as
ever he shooteth as
his wife and his
By nature, as our
to provide for the
the charge of the
also compelleth, that the
the bare bones, their
war, and some young
proved true, that when
in my days, when
in sport, wherein some
their servants and their
point one condition of
with a stick, as
his wife and his
also weak women and
it is not the
I say, not of
children's plays, nor of
children's
days, there goeth your
tributaries, as he doth
stood hewing with his
man up with his
matter almost of three
stand unto our own
God offer us the
to David in the
askings, but refer the
own election and free
childish . For it were to 12, 52/ 4
cchildish tales. But as Pliny 12, 114/ 21
cchildish fashion the tune of 12, 192/ 25
cchildish fantasy, that in a 12, 277/ 27
cchildish man either, they will 12, 293/ 15
cchildren of Israel, and after 12, 26/ 11
cchildren of Israel promised in 12, 69/ 24
cchildren learn give them cakebread 12, 69/ 27
cchildren in lack of wit 12, 69/ 29
cchildren ; or (as they call 12, 69/ 30
cchildren, they called her Mother 12, 114/ 15
cchildren many childish tales. But 12, 114/ 21
cchildren almost all the week 12, 116/ 21
cchildren do that are waked 12, 132/ 7
cchildren do that love to 12, 159/ 17
cchildren , and his brethren and 12, 174/ 25
cchildren ; by law, as our 12, 182/ 15
cchildren : provide, I mean, conveniently 12, 183/ 7
cchildren ; yet not only God 12, 183/ 13
cchildren should both in reverent 12, 183/ 14
cchildren he chooseth where he 12, 191/ 5
cchildren he causeth to be 12, 191/ 10
cchildren have in Buda fallen 12, 192/ 23
cchildren in divers parts of 12, 192/ 27
cchildren have yet taken great 12, 192/ 30
cchildren , even beginning in their 12, 198/ 24
cchildren , that praise must prick 12, 218/ 29
cchildren do? Would God I 12, 219/ 28
cchildren license to be with 12, 264/ 15
cchildren . And since the strength 12, 316/ 15
cchildren's part to provide for 12, 183/ 5
cchildren's plays, nor of children's 12, 193/ 4
cchildren's songs, but old shrews' 12, 193/ 4
cchildren's inheritance away again. But 12, 234/ 12
Chios , Cyprus, or Candia, but 12, 190/ 21
chip-axe upon a piece of 12, 125/ 10
chip-axe , and at a chop 12, 125/ 23
chips (but if it were 12, 277/ 28
choice , except it so be 12, 29/ 19
choice himself (as he did 12, 21/ 30
choice of his own punishment 12, 21/ 31
choice to God at his 12, 22/ 24
choice , but so by force 12, 25/ 19
that of their own
willingly of his own
now put in the
up, nor even there
of hot blood and
people), we may foolishly
justice, and that rather
for sixpence buy and
plucked, and stand and
remembrance. Let him also
if they should needs
love live so to
write) to elect and
bones, their children he
with that axe-head to
chip-axe, and at a
and at a chop
in any tribulation, when
faith of our Savior
physician, our blessed Savior
was himself sore against
sore against Christ, till
forsake the faith of
satisfactory. But now shall
himself the words that
merit and satisfaction that
that narrow point, while
Know you not, that
sorrow, pain, and torment).
door, that laid neither
drowning, they prayed unto
learned men say, that
*gloria est Dei patris* (that our Lord Jesus
cannot be confounded. And
to the Passion of
well the laws of
but the death of
therefore, and lean to
so shrill he cried
they should take from
abuseth the name of
of the name of

**choice** they took it not
**choice** , with much other hardness
**choice** of the both, they
**choke** it up and stifle
**choler** , he maketh those humors
**choose** the worse; and by
**choose** to take harm than
**choose** the best, but out
**choose** them by day, but
**choose** himself some secret solitary
**choose** , had lever be such
**choose** , is but an horror
**choose** men unto honorable rooms
**chooseth** where he list in
**chop** off that unhappy head
**chop** chopped off her head
**chopped** off her head indeed
**Christ** and his Holy Spirit
**Christ** , and fall to the
**Christ** , whose holy manhood God
**Christ** , till Christ gave him
**Christ** gave him a great
**Christ** ; if this man would
**Christ** for his forsaking of
**Christ** hath taught him for
**Christ** hath merited and satisfied
**Christ** saith in the scripture
**Christ** must suffer, and so
**Christ** describeth his wealth and
**Christ** nor Abraham to his
**Christ** and said, "Salva nos
**Christ** , albeit that he was
**Christ** hath humbled himself, and
**Christ** is in the glory
**Christ** saith, he that cometh
**Christ** , by which only are
**Christ** . Let go their peevish
**Christ** ."For he is our
**Christ** alone, good Christian people
**Christ** in their ears, and
**Christ** the thanks of his
**Christ** and of his bitter
**Christ** : and crying his Passion
till the birth of 

pavise is our Savior 

death's wonders. For 

for Christ's sake, as 

he would die for 

die for Christ as 

of some other: for 

she bethought her, that 

he longed to follow 

when he saw that 

Here meaneth our Savior 

be Christ's disciple; since 

at such time as 

people murmured much that 

down, and gladly received 

Augustine saith: Though 

better. For else would 

diminish the faith of 

from the faith of 

forsake the faith of 

evermore I trust in 

the true faith of 

as St. Peter answered 

forsake the faith of 

other therein. Finally, when 

pain and torment that 

for the faith of 

forsake the faith of 

compelled utterly to forsake 

be letted to praise 

Nay, nay, my lord, 

light and darkness, between 

you, make you deny 

forth with you, yet 

have you do against 

words of our Savior 

deliver it unto 

saying of our Savior 

the gracious counsel of 

sake, than unfaithfully forsake 

meekness of our Savior 

for the faith of 

for the faith of 

Christ , was not, I ween 

Christ himself. And yet is 

Christ and his saints have 

Christ was killed for him 

Christ as Christ died for 

Christ died for him, it 

Christ, pardie, killed not himself 

Christ was bound to a 

Christ no further. VINCENT Indeed 

Christ would cast him out 

Christ, that none can be 

Christ teacheth us to love 

Christ called aloud unto him 

Christ would call him and 

Christ, and said: "Lo, Lord 

Christ saith, "Give every man 

Christ have canned her much 

Christ, and dilate the faith 

Christ every one, or else 

Christ, and turn to the 

Christ, good Uncle, that he 

Christ to fall into Mahomet's 

Christ, that he would rather 

Christ with his mouth, and 

Christ spoke so often and 

Christ suffered for them, and 

Christ he useth both twain 

Christ .Yea, I may say 

Christ, nor all the whole 

Christ also, and to call 

Christ hath not so great 

Christ and Belial? And he 

Christ altogether, and take Mahomet 

Christ will (as I said 

Christ to the harm of 

Christ, we should, as methink 

Christ himself. And then what 

Christ is not a poet's 

Christ, that the comfort of 

Christ for them, which, while 

Christ himself, that he being 

Christ (if we die both 

Christ, while how vile and 

12, 96/ 1 

12, 106/ 11 

12, 136/ 4 

12, 144/ 2 

12, 144/ 4 

12, 144/ 4 

12, 144/ 6 

12, 144/ 12 

12, 144/ 21 

12, 153/ 5 

12, 174/ 27 

12, 175/ 2 

12, 176/ 8 

12, 176/ 12 

12, 176/ 26 

12, 181/ 16 

12, 185/ 12 

12, 190/ 5 

12, 191/ 15 

12, 191/ 22 

12, 193/ 13 

12, 194/ 27 

12, 196/ 27 

12, 197/ 12 

12, 198/ 5 

12, 198/ 16 

12, 201/ 8 

12, 229/ 23 

12, 229/ 25 

12, 229/ 29 

12, 230/ 2 

12, 230/ 8 

12, 230/ 25 

12, 230/ 25 

12, 231/ 24 

12, 231/ 24 

12, 240/ 3 

12, 240/ 11 

12, 240/ 11 

12, 240/ 24 

12, 241/ 23 

12, 244/ 9 

12, 254/ 21 

12, 288/ 25 

12, 290/ 4
confess the faith of
fire for shame when
of the name of
therewithal, that our master
forsaketh the faith of
without great cause, that
headless. Our head is
The same way that
Knew you not that,
into the kingdom of
the painful death of
more than shame, that
of the love to
him that our captain
let us consider by
by the means of
thief that hung on
their laws, but by
sin, dieth now for
through the merit of
through the merit of
through the merit of
together in profession of
price God setteth through
heaven serve but for
sowing the seed of
peevish penance, diminish never
save yourself. It is
must save us all:
good Christian people, for
he came forth with
all our penance without
our own deeds without
once, and then let
the common faith of
so especially participant of
have killed himself for
have special remembrance of
some pitiful image of
thereof, he cannot be
prince's duty according to
damnation. As for since
in no time since

Christ : then with fleeing from 12, 290/ 13
Christ shall show himself ashamed 12, 290/ 24
Christ, went their way from 12, 290/ 29
Christ, not the master only 12, 291/ 21
Christ, putteth himself in the 12, 302/ 26
Christ gave us so good 12, 303/ 5
Christ, and therefore to him 12, 311/ 16
Christ walked, the same way 12, 311/ 20
Christ must suffer passion, and 12, 311/ 25
Christ with ease, when himself 12, 311/ 27
Christ is sufficient to make 12, 312/ 1
Christ shall see his Catholics 12, 314/ 14
Christ, that he both had 12, 315/ 1
Christ is with us, and 12, 318/ 16
Christ's saying unto them, that 12, 13/ 7
Christ's Passion (if the man 12, 25/ 13
Christ's right hand. Did not 12, 26/ 27
Christ's too, as manslaughter, adultery 12, 32/ 22
Christ's sake, while he might 12, 32/ 28
Christ's Passion, I mean, without 12, 32/ 30
Christ's Passion as a means 12, 35/ 21
Christ's bitter Passion, without which 12, 36/ 23
Christ's name, so agree they 12, 38/ 11
Christ's Passion, and for that 12, 39/ 8
Christ's disciples, and they be 12, 43/ 14
Christ's faith, outran all the 12, 91/ 20
Christ's thanks, nor look to 12, 94/ 13
Christ's death, I tell you 12, 94/ 14
Christ's death, I tell you 12, 94/ 15
Christ's dear bitter Passion." Now 12, 94/ 17
Christ's bitter Passion, and that 12, 94/ 19
Christ's Passion were not worth 12, 95/ 11
Christ's death: where we confess 12, 95/ 13
Christ's Passion pay for all 12, 99/ 12
Christ's Catholic Church. Many other 12, 133/ 28
Christ's Passion, that he shall 12, 134/ 16
Christ's sake, as Christ was 12, 144/ 1
Christ's Passion, and pray him 12, 156/ 15
Christ's bitter Passion (the beholding 12, 164/ 20
Christ's disciple; since Christ teacheth 12, 175/ 2
Christ's express commandment, "Reddite quae 12, 179/ 4
Christ's days to the world's 12, 179/ 20
Christ's days hitherto, nor as 12, 179/ 26
compass, that according to
Christ's
Christ's
to the poor for
Christ's
is in the keeping ( 
Christ's
rather forsake them for
every weight, that in
Christ's
suffer the thing for
Christ's
should make us for
to the keeping of
to the suffering for
prophet Isaiah prophesying of
imagination and remembrance of
that the remembrance of
of those other things,
us too faint, remember
fear, let us remember
had been killed for
he had been for
in all places of
the whole corps of
of Christendom, since all
if the princes of
years wonderfully increased, and
power in defense of
all the corps of
apostles followed, and all
the whole corps of
the common rules of
tested, and well through
time any country through
at every state of
very sure key of
the remnant of all
conclusion, how base soever
before that time shall
and the dilating of
have a foul fall, in any country of
societas lucis ad tenebras?
Turk so cruel to
as is the false
if there were a

Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christ's
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christendom
Christian
Christian
Christian

words, "Filius hominis quum 12, 193/ 31
true Catholic faith, that 12, 200/ 21
sake, we deliver it 12, 240/ 11
faith refused for them 12, 244/ 5
sake, than unfaithfully forsake 12, 244/ 9
holy faith to forsake 12, 245/ 12
cause ought to move 12, 277/ 26
faith, that we worldly 12, 290/ 26
sake abide and endure 12, 305/ 2
faith) speak of the 12, 305/ 6
sake in this world 12, 305/ 22
incarnation, may properly be 12, 309/ 2
bitter painful Passion, of 12, 312/ 13
kindness in suffering his 12, 314/ 18
death, hell and heaven 12, 314/ 29
strength. In our fear 12, 318/ 26
painful agony, that himself 12, 318/ 27
sake before. What folly 12, 319/ 10
faith cruelly killed yesterday 12, 319/ 14
, a customizable manner of 12, 4/ 9
, since all Christendom was 12, 8/ 7
was not able to 12, 8/ 7
everywhere about would, whereas 12, 8/ 8
on the other side 12, 8/ 14
against our common enemy 12, 38/ 13
by so many hundred 12, 38/ 22
have kept the Lenten 12, 95/ 23
in every Christian region 12, 98/ 28
, or any rules of 12, 133/ 25
known. And now shall 12, 146/ 28
, that lieth for him 12, 189/ 10
priests, princes, rites, ceremonies 12, 192/ 7
. And out of doubt 12, 193/ 7
: though he win it 12, 193/ 9
be brought, it shall 12, 193/ 27
be straited sore, and 12, 193/ 30
again before the world 12, 194/ 10
spring and spread, flower 12, 194/ 12
. But glorious was he 12, 213/ 10
ad Belial?" (What fellowship
folk as is the 12, 7/ 8
that falleth from the 12, 7/ 9
man that had among 12, 32/ 20
and this man among Christian men, all had he 12, 33/ 7
Christian people this thousand year 12, 39/ 26
Christian people, for Christ's dear 12, 94/ 16
Christian region, and the very 12, 98/ 28
Christian man: by which we 12, 104/ 15
Christian man, Cousin, that hath 12, 163/ 27
Christian man that is reputed 12, 178/ 16
Christian man must be full 12, 178/ 24
Christian man, or heathen; yet 12, 182/ 8
Christian order and fashion, and 12, 185/ 4
Christian fashion requireth, determined to 12, 185/ 18
Christian man almost, but those 12, 190/ 18
Christian countries, that he useth 12, 190/ 20
Christian people after sunry fashions 12, 190/ 24
Christian people that still persevere 12, 191/ 18
Christian man speak opprobrious words 12, 191/ 20
Christian man, and Christian woman 12, 192/ 19
Christian woman too, must have 12, 192/ 19
Christian country. ANTHONY That is 12, 193/ 15
Christian nations were such, as 12, 193/ 24
Christian people, that should be 12, 194/ 18
Christian men's bodies, and owners 12, 195/ 11
Christian body to remember and 12, 195/ 22
Christian man and woman must 12, 198/ 22
Christian love and charity in 12, 202/ 29
Christian estate, and any lords 12, 206/ 18
Christian men's hands likewise, when 12, 206/ 23
Christian people shall be mended 12, 206/ 24
Christian, or heathen, you may 12, 208/ 13
Christian faith: here, Uncle, I 12, 228/ 16
Christian faith, but only some 12, 229/ 26
Christian kings, I shall not 12, 229/ 29
Christian men, and you with 12, 234/ 4
Christian faith so sore fainteth 12, 242/ 22
Christian man or woman well 12, 243/ 25
Christian faith. And therefore to 12, 243/ 29
Christian men, this can we 12, 247/ 4
Christian men, we shall have 12, 254/ 14
Christian king, which use in 12, 257/ 4
Christian man, and the one 12, 277/ 26
Christian folk as by their 12, 286/ 14
Christian man and woman, to 12, 312/ 9
Christian and heathen both, experience 12, 313/ 21
ween, almost every good
and the false renegade
persecution against the faithful
dissolui et esse com
to be their own
An nesciebatis, quia oportebat
Emmaus, "Nesciebatis quia oportebat
of our Mother Holy
see that the whole
common prayers of the
Besides this, Cousin, the
himself. Then, since the
showeth that the whole
God instructeth his Catholic
they forget that the
faith of Christ's Catholic
common faith of the
saith, and all the
a prayer in the
in use in the
able to build neither
were corpses carried to
great man of the
the laws of the
but only to the
solicitude about all the
go thrice about a
inimicus tuus, da illi
Blonidina et apud Divius
diabolus quasi leo rugiens
man's person within the
therein a very great
Peter) "sicut leo rugiens
lion, runneth about in
in the psalm: "Scuto
For, "scuto," saith he, "
of the Prophet: "Scuto
Dei celi commorabitur. Scuto
before. To peruse every
without consideration of the
the differences of the
there were none other
destruction of the five

**Christian**

- man would very fain
- many times do to
- , for hatred of Christ's
- : bonum autem mihi manere
- , and pay their own
- pati, et sic introire
- pati, et sic introire
- . And toward our help
- in the common service
- too. Then say you
- , ye wot well, adviseth
- adviseth every man to
- without intermission prayed incessantly
- ; then shall we consider
- hath ever taught them
- . Many other tokens are
- ; then have you an
- teacheth, except himself be
- of marvelous old antiquity
- many years before St
- , nor house? Who should
- , and sing after their
- , and a great state
- . A world it was
- set fast by their
- .) And yet saith he
- , and never think on
- " (If thine enemy be
- quidam et relictus pro
- , quaeres quem devoret" (Your
- of a certain space
- about; yea add yet
- queres quem devoret" (Your
- , seeking whom he may
- te veritas eius, non
- te veritas eius" (with
- te veritas eius, a
- te veritas eius, non
- that might, Cousin, in
- . Holy St. Augustine telleth
- make great change in
- more pleasant unto God
- no heaviness to his

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Christian</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 319/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christians</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 191/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christians</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 200/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christo</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 284/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christ</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 93/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christum</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 43/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christum</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 311/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 20/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 46/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 49/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 52/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 52/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 58/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 75/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 95/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 133/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 134/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 136/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 155/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 155/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 180/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 192/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 213/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 214/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>church</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 276/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>churches</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 311/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>churchyard</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 197/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cibum</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 182/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ciprianus</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 246/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 149/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 257/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 264/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 318/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 318/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumdabit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 105/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumdabit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 106/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumdabit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 157/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumdabit</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 166/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumstance</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 173/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumstances</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 173/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumstances</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 182/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumstances</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 185/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cities</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 54/ 16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of the noble strong  

sacrilege at the great  

Paul saith) our dwelling  

be seeking for the  

they did at the  

king and all the  

he caused the whole  

We have here no  

of a great long  

the name of the  

in perils in the  

in his work De  

saieth, "Non habemus hic  

Bridget's order; and St.  

color of the kite's  

so from the devil's  

they fall into the  

on him with his  

that without revelation may  

changed each to the  

confession, and make us  

and is not all  

washed us there all  

not very pure and  

now coming from shrift  

and though we cannot  

faith should cleanse him  

should soon fall as  

not in a very  

From mine hid sins  

for the faith should  

shall enter into heaven;  

pain) the purgation and  

so desire), beside the  

the priest in the  

thereby of the more  

with sin cumbered or  

And that appeareth meetly  

but sometimes set it  

as the proof appeareth  

not yet always so  

Candia, but reckoneth for  

these folk of the  

city of the Rhodes, the  

city of Jericho, whereupon God  

city here, but we be  

city that is to come  

city of Nineveh, and as  

city, but they wailed, and  

city go in solemn procession  

city nor dwelling country at  

city, and that all along  

city of my God, the  

city, in perils in desert  

Civitate Dei, that there was  

civitatem manentem, sed futuram inquerimus  

Clare's much like, and, in  

claw, and maketh her look  

claws, the ravenous kite of  

claws or the teeth of  

claws, till he see him  

clean stand out of dread  

clean contrary: poor Lazarus from  

clean to God and ready  

clean excusable that we be  

clean with the water of  

clean, and none unclean thing  

clean soiled from his sins  

clean avoid it and put  

clean of all his sins  

clean from us, as those  

cleanly place: but the pride  

cleanse thou me, good Lord  

cleanse him clean of all  

cleansed shall it be and  

cleansing of his soul, with  

cleansing and purging of our  

cleansing days pray for them  

clear conscience, somewhat a little  

clear, Howbeit I will advise  

clear by this, that though  

clear at right naught, and  

clear in Lazarus and Abraham  

clear departed from all worldly  

clear conquest, and utterly taketh  

clearer conscience in the fervor  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>of the Rhodes, the</td>
<td>12, 8 / 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>of Jericho, whereupon God</td>
<td>12, 26 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>here, but we be</td>
<td>12, 41 / 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>that is to come</td>
<td>12, 41 / 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>of Nineveh, and as</td>
<td>12, 52 / 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>, but they wailed, and</td>
<td>12, 95 / 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>go in solemn procession</td>
<td>12, 155 / 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>nor dwelling country at</td>
<td>12, 251 / 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>, and that all along</td>
<td>12, 289 / 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>of my God, the</td>
<td>12, 310 / 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>city</td>
<td>, in perils in desert</td>
<td>12, 310 / 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Civitate</td>
<td>Dei, that there was</td>
<td>12, 130 / 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>civitatem</td>
<td>manentem, sed futuram inquerimus</td>
<td>12, 251 / 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clare's</td>
<td>much like, and, in</td>
<td>12, 276 / 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>claw</td>
<td>, and maketh her look</td>
<td>12, 29 / 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>claws</td>
<td>, the ravenous kite of</td>
<td>12, 104 / 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>claws</td>
<td>or the teeth of</td>
<td>12, 108 / 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>claws</td>
<td>, till he see him</td>
<td>12, 317 / 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>stand out of dread</td>
<td>12, 8 / 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>contrary: poor Lazarus from</td>
<td>12, 55 / 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>to God and ready</td>
<td>12, 76 / 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>excusable that we be</td>
<td>12, 83 / 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>with the water of</td>
<td>12, 94 / 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>, and none unclean thing</td>
<td>12, 98 / 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>soiled from his sins</td>
<td>12, 118 / 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>avoid it and put</td>
<td>12, 282 / 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>of all his sins</td>
<td>12, 284 / 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean</td>
<td>from us, as those</td>
<td>12, 295 / 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleanly</td>
<td>place: but the pride</td>
<td>12, 158 / 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleanse</td>
<td>thou me, good Lord</td>
<td>12, 226 / 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleanse</td>
<td>him clean of all</td>
<td>12, 284 / 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleansed</td>
<td>shall it be and</td>
<td>12, 98 / 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleansing</td>
<td>of his soul, with</td>
<td>12, 25 / 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleansing</td>
<td>and purging of our</td>
<td>12, 36 / 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleansing</td>
<td>days pray for them</td>
<td>12, 115 / 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>conscience, somewhat a little</td>
<td>12, 28 / 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>, Howbeit I will advise</td>
<td>12, 30 / 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>by this, that though</td>
<td>12, 141 / 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>at right naught, and</td>
<td>12, 155 / 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>in Lazarus and Abraham</td>
<td>12, 175 / 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>departed from all worldly</td>
<td>12, 185 / 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clear</td>
<td>conquest, and utterly taketh</td>
<td>12, 190 / 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearer</td>
<td>conscience in the fervor</td>
<td>12, 28 / 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>term</td>
<td>definition</td>
<td>page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>discharge him of all</td>
<td>12, 25/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>believed against them, and</td>
<td>12, 98/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>delivered of it, and</td>
<td>12, 123/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>rid of such pestilent</td>
<td>12, 155/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>his own. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 177/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>proved true, that no</td>
<td>12, 267/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>proved, that it can</td>
<td>12, 270/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearly</td>
<td>see how faithfully they</td>
<td>12, 313/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearness</td>
<td>of their conscience, may</td>
<td>12, 31/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearness</td>
<td>of his own conscience</td>
<td>12, 31/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clearness</td>
<td>of his conscience, that</td>
<td>12, 33/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>climbed</td>
<td>up into the tree</td>
<td>12, 176/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clipped</td>
<td>in on every side</td>
<td>12, 107/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloak</td>
<td>, that is but the</td>
<td>12, 109/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>religion, and therein had</td>
<td>12, 80/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>walking with her young</td>
<td>12, 119/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>in his warm den</td>
<td>12, 133/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>together. ANTHONY Well, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 187/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>close</td>
<td>religious houses. And yet</td>
<td>12, 276/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>closed</td>
<td>together again, that the</td>
<td>12, 159/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloth</td>
<td>, if there lacked men</td>
<td>12, 180/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloth</td>
<td>is within a little</td>
<td>12, 210/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothed</td>
<td>in sackcloth and all</td>
<td>12, 95/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothed</td>
<td>therewith: but also of</td>
<td>12, 109/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothed</td>
<td>in white clothes, and</td>
<td>12, 309/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothes</td>
<td>). And the prophet David</td>
<td>12, 96/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothes</td>
<td>, and I shall confess</td>
<td>12, 309/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothing</td>
<td>, than of the substance</td>
<td>12, 109/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothing</td>
<td>of the body. And</td>
<td>12, 109/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clouds</td>
<td>, where ween we</td>
<td>12, 158/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clouds</td>
<td>, and be the man</td>
<td>12, 158/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clouds</td>
<td>home unto him even</td>
<td>12, 104/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clucketh</td>
<td>for them, the further</td>
<td>12, 104/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clucketh</td>
<td>, but ever the more</td>
<td>12, 104/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coat</td>
<td>, leave him thy gown</td>
<td>12, 34/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coat</td>
<td>. Now consider further yet</td>
<td>12, 109/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coat</td>
<td>, in which the little</td>
<td>12, 225/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cock-a-hoop</td>
<td>and fill in all</td>
<td>12, 99/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coffer</td>
<td>, and rather are content</td>
<td>12, 210/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coffet</td>
<td>quid futurum sit.” (Better</td>
<td>12, 69/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cognovit</td>
<td>figmentum suum, et propriatur</td>
<td>12, 97/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coincident</td>
<td>, that every tribulation the</td>
<td>12, 103/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>. If dread of hell</td>
<td>12, 83/ 23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To cure him and
unto their own days
and been in conclusion
Some folk have been
that might he call
but a thing so
but also see very
death their lover should
living, and thereby the
to say, that the
great comfort in the
thereunto. Zacchaeus, lo, that
help, shall so be
of his old rain-beaten
very virtuous place, a
fair cow in a
that he keep himself
meet even at the
in a manner all
and in such wise
makers of any manner
garnished in silk, but
he fasted and went
the substance that is
that overcometh shall be
saith, (and not your
be clothed in white
to wit, of the
that serve for the
affection aloft into the
so high in the
a loving hen he
ever the more he
not come at his
and take away thy
his gown or his
be much like unto
our Savior's sake, sit
key of another man's
admonetur homo, et vivens
common rule. "Et ipse
be in such wise
heavenly joys waxeth wonderful
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>throughout all my body</td>
<td>12, 88/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>; but the selfsame parts</td>
<td>12, 88/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>at once. VINCENT By</td>
<td>12, 88/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>at once; so he</td>
<td>12, 90/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>. So held he still</td>
<td>12, 117/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>; yet if he hap</td>
<td>12, 147/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>, and up we fly</td>
<td>12, 157/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>ground again, and then</td>
<td>12, 158/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>that to the better</td>
<td>12, 197/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>and dull. But out</td>
<td>12, 219/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>ground (which manner of</td>
<td>12, 270/ 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>ground. He wringeth them</td>
<td>12, 274/ 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>, and our hearts so</td>
<td>12, 281/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>and nakedness, besides those</td>
<td>12, 310/ 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>affection again toward God</td>
<td>12, 313/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>lovers be we then</td>
<td>12, 314/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collar</td>
<td>us, nor to stock</td>
<td>12, 272/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collared</td>
<td>fast by the neck</td>
<td>12, 256/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collareth</td>
<td>them by the neck</td>
<td>12, 274/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collaring</td>
<td>, bolting, and stocking, with</td>
<td>12, 270/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collations</td>
<td>of Cassian. And if</td>
<td>12, 129/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collection</td>
<td>of his, that a</td>
<td>12, 84/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collects</td>
<td>, in which all men</td>
<td>12, 102/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>collidetur</td>
<td>quia Dominus supponit manum</td>
<td>12, 101/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colluctatio</td>
<td>adversus carnem et sanguinem</td>
<td>12, 317/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>of his, that a</td>
<td>12, 84/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>of comparison is in</td>
<td>12, 73/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>to compare the wealthy</td>
<td>12, 73/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>of kindred, he maketh</td>
<td>12, 101/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color</td>
<td>of aid for the</td>
<td>12, 189/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colors</td>
<td>. The words that St</td>
<td>12, 308/ 30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colt</td>
<td>, or a lion's whelp</td>
<td>12, 111/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>com</td>
<td>Christo: bonum autem mihi</td>
<td>12, 284/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, as I do now</td>
<td>12, 3/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>hither so brim of</td>
<td>12, 6/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, that the mountains would</td>
<td>12, 7/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to my chamber door</td>
<td>12, 9/ 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>of God, we must</td>
<td>12, 12/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>forth we must labor</td>
<td>12, 18/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>. And thereunto seemeth me</td>
<td>12, 18/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to visit and comfort</td>
<td>12, 18/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in tribulation, had been</td>
<td>12, 26/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the other world to come for our sins in 12, 28/ 1
well the time was in which he might come 12, 29/ 29
sin that is to come . And therefore in this come 12, 30/ 2
nor which would else come , and therefore is not come 12, 30/ 19
and reward after to come ; namely, since every man come 12, 30/ 28
that since we shall come hence so void of come 12, 36/ 3
meanwhile till this may come into this wretched world come 12, 41/ 5
that we be not come ; and therefore Saint Paul come 12, 41/ 7
folk, and fain would come thither, do. For surely come 12, 41/ 10
me, long ere he come thereat, and marvelous great come thither. "Sic currite," saith come 12, 41/ 13
running, when shall he come at it that list come 12, 41/ 15
a stable, and never come at home. And would come 12, 41/ 24
the laughing time shall come after in heaven. There come 12, 42/ 3
manipulos suos" (They shall come again more than laughing come 12, 42/ 11
the day of judgment come to their bodies again come 12, 42/ 15
when shall these folk come there, that never have come 12, 43/ 15
to heaven shall none come but such as he come 12, 43/ 18
when shall they then come thither whom he never come 12, 43/ 19
Paul saith we cannot) come to heaven but by come 12, 43/ 22
tribulations, how shall they come thither then, that never come 12, 43/ 23
days, and he shall come time enough, and biddeth come 12, 46/ 3
health, but when they come to comfort them they come 12, 46/ 27
and if they thereby come not, the more is come 12, 48/ 16
him, and biddeth him come home out of the come 12, 60/ 6
so long in, and come into the land of come 12, 60/ 8
Samuel, that he should come to naught, and he come 12, 62/ 14
as in tribulation. Now come I to the touching come 12, 67/ 23
he thinketh what shall come after.) And yet he come 12, 69/ 16
in the world to come : the scripture undoubtedly so come 12, 70/ 11
he were from riches come to poverty, so were come 12, 72/ 28
sins that else would come , a thing that causeth come 12, 75/ 17
so, that he should come ere he were well come 12, 76/ 25
your stomach somewhat more come to you. For verily come 12, 78/ 5
glad that you be come to finish up the come 12, 79/ 4
comfortable counsel. And now come I for the remnant come 12, 79/ 10
divinity. When he was come home he went to come 12, 80/ 5
or of evil custom, come to that point, that come 12, 83/ 31
purchase the grace to come to that point we come 12, 84/ 30
by faith must we come to it, and to come 12, 85/ 6
depart, my mending days come very seldom and are come 12, 85/ 18
the joy that shall come of it, his soul come 12, 88/ 4
 Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 96

Return to Index

all them that will come, and even there accepted 12, 90/ 22
to God, till they come at the last cast 12, 91/ 2
in the time to come, but also be sorry 12, 96/ 26
 purified, before that we come thither. And, therefore, would 12, 98/ 15
I require you to come to the other kind 12, 99/ 26
the people of God come in on the one 12, 101/ 14
on the other side come mighty strong wrestlers and 12, 101/ 15
danger, and will not come at his clucking, but 12, 104/ 19
and with faithful hope come run to him, but 12, 104/ 21
we should hear them come, with "Hush, stand still 12, 110/ 19
the wolf would not come, (you wot well) thenfor 12, 115/ 29
you the truth: I come (you wot well) therefor, I durst 12, 116/ 1
venture, and when I come home, am fain to 12, 117/ 1
a ship that should come into an haven, in 12, 120/ 13
a morning early to come to her house, and 12, 127/ 21
morning when he should come and do it and 12, 128/ 3
whoso should hap to come to the knowledge thereof 12, 131/ 6
if they hap to come in on his own 12, 133/ 2
lack of his offer) come in upon your own 12, 133/ 3
for whose sake you come to him for counsel 12, 134/ 11
now, Uncle, if it come by the one way 12, 135/ 14
but command him to come by a forbidden way 12, 142/ 12
remnant, till Good Friday come once unto the day 12, 157/ 3
be past it, and come unto the cold ground 12, 158/ 2
warm there, down we come and on the ground 12, 158/ 18
consumed, and wasted, and come to naught in our 12, 159/ 7
about before they should come to the end. But 12, 168/ 3
weened he should have come near thereto. Now this 12, 168/ 25
camel, or cable-rope, to come through the needle's eye 12, 171/ 19
Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for this day 12, 176/ 9
his own offer to come unto his house, considering 12, 176/ 13
he may before they come together, change that good 12, 177/ 19
This day is health come to this house, for 12, 179/ 9
But now, Cousin, to come to your doubt, how 12, 181/ 5
than so, and yet come to heaven by God's 12, 184/ 1
lo; for here they come with it already, VINCENT 12, 186/ 27
wake I will again come to you, and then 12, 187/ 11
I was loath to come over soon, lest my 12, 188/ 6
at Venice. From thence come there some among, and 12, 188/ 17
will not fail to come. For, neither is there 12, 189/ 9
for this world they come to an evil cheving 12, 191/ 16
if they hap to
of the Crown hath
till the time be
as methinketh are not
Son of Man shall
shall by the scripture
again before the world
hither in shall he
is very likely to
that shall peradventure never
they shall hap to
in their lives to
would God it had
this day, before he
and not suffered to
poor ploughman's blood may
as marvelous as that,
the life after to
right mean wit may
with you. Who shall
to. If you might
well enough what would
there can no thief
safe, before the persecution
good husbandman his folk
sun of grace to
himself when he shall
and be loath to
for them, before they
suffereth them not to
Howbeit, if this persecution
then whether the Turks
the Turks come, or
And then if they
come not indeed, or
find the means to
one that we shall
country to which I
world it seem to
kinds of griefs that
I love not to
of them both may
would be loath to

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Context</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>hither, methink I see</td>
<td>12, 191/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in question, the good</td>
<td>12, 192/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>very near to the</td>
<td>12, 193/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>yet. But somewhat before</td>
<td>12, 193/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>again, that is to</td>
<td>12, 194/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>a good while before</td>
<td>12, 194/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to that strait. So</td>
<td>12, 194/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, but also that they</td>
<td>12, 194/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, and therefore make his</td>
<td>12, 195/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in the peril to</td>
<td>12, 196/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in company, they shall</td>
<td>12, 197/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>in the danger to</td>
<td>12, 199/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>sooner in my mind</td>
<td>12, 199/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to the proof, weeneth</td>
<td>12, 204/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>near it?What great</td>
<td>12, 207/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>up to a kingdom</td>
<td>12, 208/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>about in the compass</td>
<td>12, 208/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>. Let us then first</td>
<td>12, 209/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to in one craft</td>
<td>12, 214/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>and cast it in</td>
<td>12, 232/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>after and complain your</td>
<td>12, 232/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>thereon. VINCENT'Then were</td>
<td>12, 238/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, till he have left</td>
<td>12, 239/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>. If we put it</td>
<td>12, 240/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>afield (for the persecutors)</td>
<td>12, 241/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to it and make</td>
<td>12, 241/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to the point, and</td>
<td>12, 245/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>thereto; yet may the</td>
<td>12, 245/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>thereat, and either findeth</td>
<td>12, 246/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to their torment at</td>
<td>12, 246/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, we be by this</td>
<td>12, 249/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, or come not, we</td>
<td>12, 249/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>not, we be gone</td>
<td>12, 249/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>not indeed, or come</td>
<td>12, 249/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>and be driven to</td>
<td>12, 249/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>at me. But in</td>
<td>12, 251/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>to. And in what</td>
<td>12, 251/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>, and not the country</td>
<td>12, 251/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>by chance of war</td>
<td>12, 253/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>with imprisonment, are but</td>
<td>12, 256/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>myself where I should</td>
<td>12, 258/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>; and letting pass also</td>
<td>12, 261/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>into it: and no</td>
<td>12, 262/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
out again he should
come well enough: whether of
come quick into the world
come forth; but rigorously and
come to those prisons, we
come no worse; and then
come worse, you wot well
come to forsake it for
come where the short imprisonment
But now are we
come , Uncle, with much work
less, if he should
come alone without either shame
yet though he should
come without them both by
faith, if death should
after this, and ween
that they see shall
world that is to
and hope also to
home and would not
they see well would
faith, if death should
that they see shall
street where you should
ashamed, when he shall
of living, arise and
unthrift, never like to
again, and on she
hell hounds, these Turks
is very loath to
in the world to
he shall, ere he
whereof there shall never
when the time shall
can there no man
him, if we will
death be sure to
death, before we could
he suffer us to
and beaten when he
and contrariwise what comfort
contemn" (When the sinner
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 61/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 61/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 61/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 61/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 65/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 68/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 75/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 76/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 76/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 76/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 83/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 86/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 86/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 91/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 91/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 92/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 92/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 102/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 112/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 122/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 123/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 123/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 123/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 140/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 155/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 167/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 174/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 189/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 197/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 200/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 200/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 202/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 238/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 254/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 266/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 266/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 272/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 276/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 278/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 283/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cometh</td>
<td>12, 3/ 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

But alas! when death cometh, then on a pin-bank; then his dreadful death. Then For in tribulation, which heaven: and such comfort hope and comfort) that to be welcome that unto God when he Christ saith, he that as soon as he proverb, that as soon as for this time the point of perdition well for heaven, that he hireth him that of grace: for grace perceiveth he, that it And all this fear find: howbeit, one yet rather a thing that Vincent, that of pusillanimity heart and fear it kind of sure knowledge it off when it evermore from the end the more wood that esse discipulus" (He that first. For while he sin, while he never sleights and trains, and for the faith, he that tribulation when it men's hearts when it by chance of war) created by God, so my mind, that there pleasure. And hereof it you wot well, it at all. He that lose all. And thereof A Dialogue of English.
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

to seek and fetch comfort of them; or, in
that methinketh the greatest comfort to them, use the
may be your great comfort that a man can
your good help and comfort, good Uncle, since you
where such kind of comfort and counsel hath long
to think thereon, and comfort is used to a
words of like manner comfort himself therewith; other men's
here before help and comfort, adding more sticks to
as though your chief comfort stood in me therein
and must be your comfort, and not I. And
a miss of much comfort we shall have when
of good counsel and comfort, that I may with
scantily can any such comfort, as my poor wit
put in remembrance, and comfort therewith your company; verily
would have store of comfort therewith your company;
where such kind of comfort beforehand ready by you
toward the strength and comfort against tribulation, exciting men
able to give sufficient comfort of themselves. For they
not only the chief comfort of all, but, without
final end of their comfort unto God, and to
the special cause of comfort, that by the patient
never attain to this comfort; that is, to wit
referring all our ghostly comfort, and must be your
yea, and our worldly comfort, yea, and our worldly
and tribulations may so comfort too, all unto that
Since all our principal comfort and counsel give any effectual
before, all the spiritual comfort and counsel give any effectual
lay natural reasons of comfort to him that hath
lay spiritual causes of comfort to him that hath
a man take any comfort of that that the
necessity before any spiritual comfort of that that the
without it all spiritual comfort of that that the
your matter of spiritual comfort of that that the
good will. The first comfort of that that the
assign for the first comfort of that that the
the first cause of comfort of that that the
desireth not his own comfort of that that the
will seek for no comfort of that that the
will seek for no comfort of that that the
sorrow seek for worldly comfort of that that the
to get help and comfort of that that the
put our trust of comfort of that that the

return_to_index
undoubted great cause of comfort, even in that point 12, 15/ 23
be cause of great comfort unto them for two 12, 15/ 25
themselves seek for their comfort where they cannot fail 12, 15/ 27
both can give them comfort, and will. He can 12, 15/ 28
have that shall take comfort,) cannot doubt, but that 12, 16/ 1
to be of good comfort, as I say, in 12, 16/ 2
will not fail to comfort him. But here consider 12, 16/ 4
cause of great comfort unto both may he 12, 16/ 12
the manner of his comfort in the very desire 12, 16/ 17
great cause to take the cause of so great comfort of
two, and long for the comfort indeed: our Lord in 12, 17/ 7
very great occasion of comfort anywhere else. ANTHONY That 12, 17/ 11
taking of the fore-remembered comfort therein: that is, to 12, 18/ 15
to the desire of comfort given by God, which 12, 18/ 15
which desire of God's comfort is, as I have 12, 18/ 16
you, great cause of comfort itself. The special means 12, 18/ 17
to get this first comfort in tribulation. The Fifth 12, 18/ 18
get man this first comfort in it, yet itself 12, 18/ 22
therefore since without this comfort first had, there can 12, 18/ 23
tribulation none other good means that this first comfort come forth we must 12, 18/ 24
or hope of worldly comfort may come. And thereunto 12, 18/ 25
desire and seek for comfort, have no mind to 12, 18/ 27
come to visit and comfort of God; those that 12, 18/ 27
then hath the first comfort him must before all 12, 18/ 28
be well considered), a comfort, and without doubt (if 12, 19/ 2
counsel of any spiritual comfort marvelous great. His friends 12, 19/ 3
this desire of God's comfort. Howbeit, what if the 12, 19/ 16
may please God to comfort, that is to wit 12, 19/ 17
good desire of God's comfort him in his tribulation 12, 19/ 17
him, and take some comfort, and a desire sufficient 12, 19/ 19
send us either spiritual comfort in the trust that 12, 20/ 17
we will take no comfort to take it gladly 12, 21/ 17
desire this help and comfort in nothing, but in 12, 21/ 19
the manner of that comfort, and let us remit 12, 21/ 24
for his aid and comfort unto his own high 12, 21/ 25
then may we take comfort by which ways himself 12, 23/ 2
gainst us?" comfort, even of our such 12, 23/ 3
to wit, what manner comfort it may be in 12, 23/ 10
comfort a man might pray 12, 23/ 17
farther some other spiritual me, good Cousin, great he good cause of not, both strength and a great cause of therefore great occasion of somewhat in effect in cause of right great cause of increase in they may take the occasion of a double leave that kind of men well take great suffered, take any more upon this manner of their more ease and give that counsel and passion give him spiritual so do, should I he may) have great an hundred times more right, it is a taught him for his Here is an high yet a far passing sufficeth, concerning the special tribulation. Another kind of tribulation have cause of hath more causes of spoken of no other far greater cause of the cause of that comfort gone, if the cause of our farther things not a little cause of the high work to peruse every commodity, and thereby what their grief great inward put him in good states' chaplains too, in when they come to his death his place comfort in tribulation. ANTHONY This comfort in tribulation, that every comfort in them, if he comfort in his pain, and comfort and spiritual consolation. The comfort . The Ninth Chapter VINCENT comfort to be taken like comfort . But yet may then comfort have these folk of comfort of a double medicine comfort ; but that is (I comfort hardly to Saint Paul comfort and good beside. Of comfort therein than in any comfort . But yet some men comfort in their great and comfort to any man. VINCENT comfort , might I be bold comfort him in his pain comfort in the clearness of comfort may he have in comfort yet to defend it comfort , "Beati misericordes, quia misericordiam comfort , lo, for them that comfort , and by many degrees comfort that men may take comfort yet in the base comfort in them as ye comfort than I have spoken comfort yet but twain: that comfort yet, than I spoke comfort gone, if the comfort comfort that we shall take comfort too. ANTHONY Cousin, if comfort my mind. The first comfort in the third kind comfort that a man may comfort they may take of comfort and spiritual consolation. % A comfort , and let him for comfort giving to great men comfort them they should say comfort and rest in Abraham
but Ishmael was great
but now receiveth he
wealth, and contrariwise what
at his. Some for
his outward worship and
playfellows to them, and
unto God therein, both
reckon more cause of
yet lacketh he much
give any preeminence in
therein hath the soul
in tribulation, taketh no
as for your double
he little cause of
by the name of
well my heart. But
speak but of such
comfort as is very
in heaven: and such
taken; therefore of your
I give prerogative in
is one cause of
wretched wealth and uncomfortable
in matter of very
no little preeminence of
of good hope and
and prosperity. A summary
shall give him such
not seek for vain
but shall with this
shall hope of heaven
Lord send you such
that have need of
you, do them some
good Uncle, no little
was to me great
tribulation itself, but the
worldly recreation for his
men should seek for
lawfully seek recreation, and
agreed that our chief
worldly recreation so much
wit and faith, no

| Term | Definition | Page
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>to him at his</td>
<td>12, 54/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, and thou sorrow, pain</td>
<td>12, 55/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>cometh of tribulation. And</td>
<td>12, 56/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>seek to the flesh</td>
<td>12, 59/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>of his glory, and</td>
<td>12, 61/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>themselves with cards, and</td>
<td>12, 61/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>and profit they greatly</td>
<td>12, 63/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>therein than you should</td>
<td>12, 64/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>that the wealthy man</td>
<td>12, 65/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>unto tribulation, but rather</td>
<td>12, 67/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, and the body both</td>
<td>12, 68/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>but in his soul</td>
<td>12, 68/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, Cousin, you may cut</td>
<td>12, 68/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, except that the sensual</td>
<td>12, 68/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>. Nor I say not</td>
<td>12, 68/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, Cousin, is properly taken</td>
<td>12, 68/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>as is very comfort</td>
<td>12, 68/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>indeed, by which a</td>
<td>12, 68/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>cometh of tribulation, and</td>
<td>12, 68/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>that you double by</td>
<td>12, 68/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>unto tribulation far above</td>
<td>12, 68/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>unto a man's heart</td>
<td>12, 69/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>utterly. For to what</td>
<td>12, 70/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, tribulation is as far</td>
<td>12, 70/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>in hope of heavenly</td>
<td>12, 75/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>) that cometh of wealth</td>
<td>12, 75/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>of tribulation. The Twentieth</td>
<td>12, 75/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, by considering that God</td>
<td>12, 76/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>elsewhere, but especially trust</td>
<td>12, 76/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>find our hearts lighted</td>
<td>12, 76/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>our heaviiness, and out</td>
<td>12, 76/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>as he knoweth to</td>
<td>12, 77/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, for whom, I think</td>
<td>12, 77/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, I trust in God</td>
<td>12, 77/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, that as I came</td>
<td>12, 78/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>, and nothing unpleasant at</td>
<td>12, 78/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>that may grow thereon</td>
<td>12, 79/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>. The First Chapter And</td>
<td>12, 82/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>either in worldly thing</td>
<td>12, 82/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>themselves with some honest</td>
<td>12, 83/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>must be of God</td>
<td>12, 83/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>in a year, as</td>
<td>12, 85/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort</td>
<td>can serve, whatsoever counsel</td>
<td>12, 87/ 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 104

Return to Index

... 

the man none to comfort him. For while no counsel needeth, and not mind, give him such began to say, of is unto that kind tribulation of penance, what of no such manner divers temptations, one marvelous it be a great eternal reward. A special to man an inestimable the crafts). A great words of no little the Prophet for the And this may be doubt and dullness, without out of tribulation, and need counsel, and not manner of good ghostly had no occasion to is to treat of he took very great case, and needed not with good consolation and in good courage and that, and by good the giving of his were likely: but the need hath of good that they need no this day, meseemeth your to the intent to riches, for a little last of consolation and the pleasure and the we may with the you such occasion of giving men counsel of little counsel and little will declare, and the be good occasion of your loss, and the to delight and take comfort...
all, nor no more
And surely the greatest
of Christ, that the
desire no more. Another
yet no word, were
make you take that
our own mind, some
us be of good
your heart have taken
own froward will. Of
now being somewhat in
have great occasion of
content for the great
imprisonment. Of imprisonment, and
say, Cousin, for our
God keep every man!) 
that should be our
of infidelity, whom no
to the receiving of
you give us some
to the gathering of
surmount above all the
his commandment (for the
us with faith, and
himself would (for our
that saving for the
bestowed, and for the
have need of some
such plenty of your
me some plenty of
so many troubles many
these things, all their
strong, so shall the
Surely, this is very
base and the least
somewhat a little more
man ought to be
and shall be full
for the thing more
good Uncle, it was
and rehearse your most
any man the most
Prophet expresseth a plain

comfort neither, concerning the loss 12, 240/ 4
comfort that any may have 12, 241/ 15
comfort of his Holy Spirit 12, 241/ 23
comfort and courage against the 12, 242/ 16
comfort enough in this kind 12, 243/ 2
comfort too, that for no 12, 245/ 20
comfort in hope of his 12, 247/ 24
comfort . For since we be 12, 248/ 9
comfort thereby. But and if 12, 249/ 29
comfort against bodily pain, and 12, 250/ 9
comfort and courage before, whereby 12, 250/ 12
comfort , if we consider, that 12, 253/ 31
comfort that we may take 12, 254/ 16
comfort thereagain. The Nineteenth Chapter 12, 255/ 9
comfort therein is, that our 12, 276/ 9
comfort he none needeth, for 12, 278/ 9
comfort , that we feel (all 12, 281/ 5
comfort can help, but counsel 12, 287/ 23
comfort presupposed and had ready 12, 287/ 24
comfort against those twain. For 12, 288/ 3
comfort and courage against such 12, 296/ 20
comfort that ever came in 12, 310/ 15
comfort of our cure) bound 12, 316/ 27
comfort us with hope, and 12, 318/ 18
comfort ) suffer before his Passion 12, 318/ 27
comfort that yourself may take 12, 320/ 8
comfort that I have myself 12, 320/ 9
comfortable counsel against tribulation, to 12, 3/ 20
comfortable counsel as I may 12, 7/ 22
comfortable things which ye may 12, 8/ 16
comfortable counsels. For surely, Cousin 12, 8/ 20
comfortable counsels are very far 12, 10/ 30
comfortable words of holy scripture 12, 12/ 23
comfortable , if we may well 12, 23/ 27
comfortable , is yet (if the 12, 27/ 1
comfortable . For though they may 12, 28/ 5
comfortable to himself, and have 12, 40/ 14
comfortable , to remember that God 12, 60/ 5
comfortable : and that not a 12, 67/ 31
comfortable to me, and hath 12, 79/ 7
comfortable counsel. And now come 12, 79/ 10
comfortable talking that could be 12, 83/ 17
comfortable promise of God against 12, 102/ 25
keep him from the comfortable remembrance of God's great 12, 113/ 27
him be piteous and comfortable to those that are 12, 162/ 18
and longing to be comforted by God, The Third 12, 14/ 7
to be by God comforted by God, but are 12, 14/ 10
which fain would be comforted by God; and that 12, 16/ 7
and desire to be comforted, .And yet are they 12, 15/ 5
be of Almighty God comforted of God. And, as 12, 15/ 21
he longeth to be comforted .This mind of theirs 12, 15/ 24
tribulation longeth to be comforted by him, which his 12, 16/ 3
of God to be comforted by God; and that 12, 16/ 7
desire not to be comforted by God, but are 12, 19/ 9
a desire to be comforted by God only by 12, 19/ 9
a desire to be comforted by God, else can 12, 19/ 14
for they shall be comforted ). And he saith to 12, 70/ 25
shall thereupon be so comforted with the secret inward 12, 245/ 28
his agony came and comforted him, that you shall 12, 246/ 1
spoken here already, marvelously comforted mine heart. ANTHONY I 12, 249/ 27
glad and very well comforted . But among many other 12, 277/ 12
he is a sure comforter, that (as he said 12, 5/ 3
promised, sent them a comforter, the Holy Spirit of 12, 5/ 6
dispicable with his burdensome comforters letted not to say 12, 31/ 16
me and such other comforters, as Job answered his 12, 32/ 12
vos" (Burdenous and heavy comforters be you). Nay, I 12, 32/ 13
it especially delighteth and comforters me to hear it 12, 33/ 11
say, this good drink comforteth well my heart. But 12, 68/ 12
laboring to rise again, comforteth himself with hope of 12, 299/ 7
reward after in heaven, comforteth them here in earth 12, 306/ 26
customable manner of unchristian comforting, which albeit that in 12, 4/ 9
the manner of his comforting to God, holding himself 12, 16/ 8
no tribulation. And therefore, comforting of her could have 12, 129/ 1
to stand in good comforting ; for then was he 12, 130/ 6
a sort of very comfortless orphans, to all whom 12, 4/ 2
to reckon yourself then comfortless, as though your chief 12, 4/ 29
servants in case of comfortless orphans, not even when 12, 5/ 4
how can ye be comfortless in any tribulation, when 12, 5/ 9
we cannot be left comfortless, make me now feel 12, 5/ 17
from them. And this comfortless kind of heaviness in 12, 14/ 22
and cast them up comfortless while they be not 12, 182/ 23
First Chapter That the comforts devised by the old 12, 9/ 18
which also, all other comforts are nothing: that is 12, 10/ 20
greater pain all these comforts so feeble, that he 12, 18/ 12
tribulation. For as many comforts (ye wot well) may 12, 40/ 23
kind, show some such comforts as shall well serve 12, 87/ 14
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 107

considerations are so sufficient comforts, that for mine own 12, 242/ 13
and now, upon the coming of this cruel Turk 12, 6/ 10
a little before your coming, as I devised with 12, 8/ 21
myself upon the Turk's coming, it happened my mind 12, 8/ 22
either, the going and coming whereof are the matter 12, 9/ 26
things (ye wot well) coming to us, are matter 12, 10/ 3
that is yet good) coming upon him so fast 12, 28/ 31
God seeth a storm coming toward her, that would 12, 29/ 9
when his good angel coming from God shall once 12, 45/ 19
school for his late coming thither; she telleth him 12, 46/ 2
little before your last coming to you somewhat eased 12, 78/ 8
this by ourselves, which coming now together, to talk 12, 83/ 1
and seen them himself, the Turks so soberly and softly 12, 110/ 9
after. The wolf now coming on softly and soberly 12, 110/ 25
a good man, Cousin, coming on, turned (God be 12, 110/ 9
only upon his bare coming from shrift clean soiled 12, 118/ 1
soon, lest my soon coming into great authority, casting 12, 161/ 3
things (ye wot well) coming hither, and his bare 12, 163/ 29
that is yet good) coming might have happed to 12, 188/ 6
days and accelerate his coming . But, as I say 12, 194/ 6
And among other the coming of the Jews, and coming to us, yet can 12, 194/ 9
tokens of this misery coming from hot unto lukewarm 12, 220/ 19
fainteth nowadays, and decayeth, first, that every man coming from hot unto lukewarm 12, 220/ 23
first, that every man coming into this world here 12, 266/ 3
which, from his first coming in, hath ever hoved 12, 268/ 9
while the pain is coming , there is all our 12, 319/ 16
be well able to command a great mountain of 12, 13/ 20
you lust to leave, command me to go my 12, 79/ 15
and both license and command also, if himself list 12, 136/ 20
he will, and may command him to do the 12, 140/ 12
doth other men, but command him to come by 12, 142/ 12
yet doth he not command every man so to 12, 174/ 17
that God should so command him, and intend to 12, 186/ 10
may bear a rule, command and control other men 12, 219/ 18
that no man may command him or control him 12, 220/ 17
uncommanded, may control and command all. Now of all 12, 220/ 19
the other list to command him, and may not 12, 252/ 9
have authority over us command us never no business 12, 252/ 29
no lord can lightly command his bondman worse, nor 12, 253/ 3
worse, nor seldom doth command him half so sore 12, 253/ 4
would for very shame command him so shameful service 12, 253/ 24
after that he had commanded the Corinthians to deliver 12, 57/ 24
his sin, the Apostle commanded them charitably to receive 12, 57/ 27
devil. This king had commanded all such to be 12, 62/ 8
because God hath so commanded. But if God give

either, since he was commanded by his ghostly father

the contrary, as he was commanded to destroy himself, and, thereto by God, that shame scourg'd, and thereupon commanded to speak no more

everyone is under more commandments, than, but the order of, the contrary, as he commanded Abraham to kill his

yet not only God in a great office, commanded fewer things and less

that is over him, commanded him alone. VINCENT Yet

number, contrary to the commandment of God given in

infidels, contrary to another commandment of God's written law

may dispense with that commandment of God this fasting

charged with the contrary commandment himself, and both license

to speak against God's commandment than God against his

for all the general commandment of God in the

by inspiration of God commandment to kill himself with

obedient mind by the commandment of his own slaughter

himself by his secret commandment bound to follow it

so, according to the commandment of God given unto

that find I no commandment of. There are, as

hath given them no commandment of, nor drawn by

according to Christ's express commandment, "Reddite quae sunt Caesaris

so specially by God's commandment committed unto his charge

to bind me by commandment, to give every man

by law, or any commandment of God. By nature

of him. By God's commandment are in our charge

us by his high commandment, and so many that

according to his high commandment by the mouth of

else being by his commandment (for the comfort of

is plain among the commandments forbidden the unlawful killing

Break one of his commandments, and break all. Forsake

all. For though we commenced of sorrow and heaviness

displease them. I cannot commend their thus doing, but

him alone, and whoso commend him most, will yet

at his board, would commend it. And when he

allow, that men should commend (keeping them within the

in their heart to commend another man's good deed

the commendation of those commendable folk, and not regard

please him with a commend of sorrow and heavi ness

a vulgar and common commendation than with a dirge

part with my lord's commendation, would have thought himself

would much regard the commendation of those commendable folk

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
mirth seem to be commended in scripture, it is 12, 69/ 20
is he renowned and commended in scripture for that 12, 74/ 26
in scripture is highly commended and praised, a thing 12, 75/ 13
of among faithful people commended . First in Abraham, as 12, 141/ 4
to have their devices commended , then amended; and require 12, 217/ 7
that the scripture much commendeth tribulation, as occasion of 12, 69/ 8
the scripture undoubtedly so commendeth tribulation, that in respect 12, 70/ 11
about his own deliverance, commending his own soul unto 12, 67/ 17
worshipful folk, allowing and commending you, more than fifteen 12, 289/ 18
to whose keeping I commit you. ANTHONY And I 12, 77/ 24
violence by force, and commit sin of his own 12, 141/ 29
counsel therein, I shall commit you to God. ANTHONY 12, 320/ 17
story of Achan, that committed sacrilege at the great 12, 26/ 9
for his sin neither committed nor which would else 12, 30/ 19
him for sins before committed , or sin that else 12, 30/ 27
had among those infidels committed a very deadly crime 12, 32/ 21
lament his sin before committed , and to bewail his 12, 52/ 11
and bewail our sins committed before, and all the 12, 96/ 27
specially by God's commandment committed unto his charge alone 12, 181/ 10
all the poor folk committed by God only so 12, 183/ 28
a man be, Cousin, committed to prison, for no 12, 272/ 2
est peccati" (He that committed sin, is the thrall 12, 253/ 12
since the things be commodious , the less surety that 12, 209/ 7
by them, as things commodious unto us for the 12, 209/ 21
a thing pleasant and commodious for their life, take 12, 210/ 18
a thing pleasant and commodious for this present life 12, 211/ 16
need, or that is commodious for them, and therefore 12, 261/ 1
and to this king commodious , to go into divers 12, 261/ 11
as there be good commodities therein; and that be 12, 40/ 24
the desire of earthly commodities , they may the more 12, 174/ 14
mortal enemies, enjoy the commodities that himself and his 12, 204/ 6
it be, that these commodities be somewhat such as 12, 221/ 14
loosing of the manifold commodities which I now have 12, 229/ 19
perceive what profit and commodity , and thereby what comfort 12, 41/ 1
side for his own commodity , as did here the 12, 120/ 5
the worldly worship and commodity for himself, with incommodity 12, 161/ 28
riches, saving for the commodity that other men have 12, 185/ 3
the pleasure, weal, or commodity of the one of 12, 203/ 10
for the sustenance and commodity of man for the 12, 206/ 5
it is a great commodity to have it, the 12, 209/ 3
nature such, that the commodity thereof bringeth a man 12, 209/ 10
for the pleasure and commodity of them for this 12, 209/ 25
present life. The little commodity of riches being set 12, 210/ 1
consider it well, the commodity that we take there 12, 210/ 4
all the pleasure and commodity that they bring. Besides 12, 210/ 14
I perceive. The little commodity of fame being desired 12, 211/ 3
I perceive no great commodity that it hath. I 12, 211/ 19
chance some occasion of commodity , as if it hap 12, 211/ 20
his finger. The little commodity that men have of 12, 219/ 9
but for their worldly commodity . The Eleventh Chapter Let 12, 219/ 11
themselves. And yet this commodity took I so little 12, 219/ 19
hers is the greatest commodity that men reckon upon 12, 220/ 11
that attain any great commodity therein. For first there 12, 220/ 15
farther but the slender commodity , men should greatly desire 12, 223/ 2
for thing of temporal commodity that worldly-minded men have 12, 223/ 9
wealth, hath any great commodity , and not for any 12, 223/ 28
therein unto their worldly commodity to the body, and 12, 225/ 16
spoken of the small commodity , and unto Godward therein 12, 226/ 14
take comfort in any commodity of them unto your 12, 231/ 19
whereof the pleasure and commodity that he taketh by 12, 236/ 8
us consider the slender commodity could be such in 12, 237/ 3
far greater advantage and commodity that they bring, with 12, 244/ 2
devout orisons in the commodity , content and glad to 12, 293/ 9
great encouraging of the common service of our Mother 12, 20/ 21
in preparation of a common enemies of us all 12, 37/ 26
of Christendom against our common power in defense of 12, 38/ 12
whole Church in the common enemy the Turk. And 12, 38/ 13
and that in the common service useth diverse Collects 12, 46/ 16
standeth not bound unto common prayers of the Church 12, 49/ 28
this difference hath the common rule. "Et ipse cognovit 12, 97/ 19
general as it is common temptation from the persecution 12, 100/ 18
business, as by the common to both. The Ninth 12, 100/ 23
God, or against the common rules of Christendom, or 12, 133/ 25
of God, or the common faith of Christ's Catholic 12, 133/ 28
the dispensation of God's common faith of the Church 12, 134/ 6
in waking a daily common precept (which dispensation he 12, 140/ 27
you in such a common thing that every man 12, 142/ 23
him with which the common thing among folk that 12, 143/ 4
the manner of the common tale goeth, that a 12, 143/ 27
Honest estimation in the common speech in diversity of 12, 211/ 9
but a vulgar and common taking of the people 12, 211/ 11
great matter of the common commendation, would have thought 12, 213/ 27
them but by some common weal in a right 12, 213/ 30
men's, or in the common chance; and much more 12, 227/ 16
except those whom the common highway, where they may 12, 260/ 21
people call prisoners, there 12, 267/ 9
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>common</td>
<td>people, stand in the prison of the world</td>
<td>12, 270/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>common</td>
<td>unto men and beasts</td>
<td>12, 282/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>common</td>
<td>proverb, that shame is</td>
<td>12, 292/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>common</td>
<td>together thereon, our Savior</td>
<td>12, 294/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>do in trifling and</td>
<td>12, 18/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>they have all, that</td>
<td>12, 62/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>spoken, as in the</td>
<td>12, 69/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>toward the end, somewhat</td>
<td>12, 83/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>misused extortiously. But his</td>
<td>12, 178/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>do, carry us far</td>
<td>12, 250/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>called imprisonment, is a</td>
<td>12, 262/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>called prisoners) other men</td>
<td>12, 262/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>called imprisonment, but by</td>
<td>12, 269/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>by that name), must</td>
<td>12, 270/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>: wherefore for all this</td>
<td>12, 276/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>folk are in youth</td>
<td>12, 291/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>natural is a violent</td>
<td>12, 301/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonly</td>
<td>depart of their natural</td>
<td>12, 301/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commonweal</td>
<td>. Scuto circundabit te veritas</td>
<td>12, 166/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commoration</td>
<td>in his blessed body</td>
<td>12, 67/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commune</td>
<td>and counsel upon it</td>
<td>12, 199/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>upon these words of</td>
<td>12, 123/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>: and not so to</td>
<td>12, 135/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>here the other day</td>
<td>12, 189/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>in all thing (save)</td>
<td>12, 193/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>, you shall, as you</td>
<td>12, 256/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communication</td>
<td>the first day that</td>
<td>12, 287/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communications</td>
<td>had of late together</td>
<td>12, 38/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comorabitur</td>
<td>&quot; (Whoso dwelleth in the protectione Dei caeli)</td>
<td>12, 102/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>companied</td>
<td>with her sister charity</td>
<td>12, 39/ 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>companies</td>
<td>, and made, as it</td>
<td>12, 192/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>; verily in the rehearsing</td>
<td>12, 8/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>, because their servants could</td>
<td>12, 54/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>he shall meet there</td>
<td>12, 59/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>make him merry. Then</td>
<td>12, 61/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>; by the reason whereof</td>
<td>12, 81/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>nothing keepeth him but</td>
<td>12, 81/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>with me, but such</td>
<td>12, 116/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>together, was at debate</td>
<td>12, 127/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>, have told the same</td>
<td>12, 138/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>, and abide in the</td>
<td>12, 156/ 29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>as he conveniently can</td>
<td>12, 164/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>were among the people</td>
<td>12, 176/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>, they shall have the</td>
<td>12, 197/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>of heaven), rather, I</td>
<td>12, 247/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>beholdeth his whole passion</td>
<td>12, 289/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>standing in a fair</td>
<td>12, 289/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>of heaven, which as</td>
<td>12, 290/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>company</td>
<td>calling us there unto</td>
<td>12, 315/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparatus</td>
<td>est iumentis insipientibus, et</td>
<td>12, 49/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compare</td>
<td>the wealthy man's merit</td>
<td>12, 73/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compared</td>
<td>it with the joyful</td>
<td>12, 8/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compared</td>
<td>I it on the</td>
<td>12, 8/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compared</td>
<td>with beasts, and made</td>
<td>12, 49/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compared</td>
<td>together, yet they being</td>
<td>12, 175/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>of the merit and</td>
<td>12, 36/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>thereof it discommendeth this</td>
<td>12, 70/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>of his, that the</td>
<td>12, 70/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>is in the other</td>
<td>12, 73/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>between the natural death</td>
<td>12, 302/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comparison</td>
<td>of the mischief that</td>
<td>12, 317/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee about a</td>
<td>12, 105/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee about a</td>
<td>12, 105/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee with a pavise</td>
<td>12, 106/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee, so that thine</td>
<td>12, 106/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee round about) And</td>
<td>12, 106/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us about upon every</td>
<td>12, 106/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>of temptations and tribulations</td>
<td>12, 106/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us about, that of</td>
<td>12, 112/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>him about, that he</td>
<td>12, 121/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>him about with a</td>
<td>12, 156/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>thee round about with</td>
<td>12, 157/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>him about with a</td>
<td>12, 165/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>about with a pavise</td>
<td>12, 166/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>him about (as the</td>
<td>12, 186/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>, that according to Christ's</td>
<td>12, 193/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>that man round about</td>
<td>12, 200/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>of very few years</td>
<td>12, 208/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us about with a</td>
<td>12, 244/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us about with a</td>
<td>12, 248/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us with his pavise</td>
<td>12, 248/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compass</td>
<td>us with a pavise</td>
<td>12, 316/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compasseth</td>
<td>us, running and roaring</td>
<td>12, 318/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compassing</td>
<td>pavise of God’s truth</td>
<td>12, 106/24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
move him to devout
and would with due
Saint Peter saith, "Si
they take occasion to
to wit, not be
sure, then is he
draw toward him, and
order of nature also
is no man to
might come after and
hear in their deathbeds
Saint Peter saith, "Si
world, but also men's
saith Saint Paul, "ut
following, the Prophet briefly
of some man that
cowardice of their own
who but himself can
some tokens he may
hath caused them to
of honorable fame, folk
as much horror to
we could as well
of heaven, as we
howbeit sufficiently we can
labor by prayer to
all that cannot now
so little able to
no fleshly carnal fantasy
would with due compassion
remembered, in which is
after his high pride
fear, that the man
you rather convince and
things that were here
Savior in few words
as for the first
therefore, I say, for
it, and been in
spiritual pride, that in
for none. But for
he shall have in
but have after in

compassion ), kneel down or fall 12, 164/ 22
compassion conceive in our minds 12, 312/ 11
compatimur et conregnabimus" (If we
compel him forsake the faith 12, 191/ 22
compelled utterly to forsake Christ 12, 229/ 25
compelled to keep him after 12, 272/ 11
compelleth us to call upon 12, 58/ 27
compelleth', that the children should
complain to for the redress 12, 183/ 14
complain your grief unto his 12, 195/ 14
complain, that they think they
complaineth in his Epistle to
complexions within them, health or
comprehendatis " (Run so, that ye
comprehendeth four kinds of temptation
con skill of hunting, whether
conceit, which the night's fear
conceive what heaviness his heart
conceive in his own passion
conceive therewith such a deep
conceive the renown of great
conceive against the hard handling
conceive in our hearts the
conceive the fearful pains of
conceive neither, but if we
conceive in our hearts such
conceive such delight in the
conceive so much as a
conceive, but over that, no
conceive in our minds a
conceived the matter of every
conceived in the numbering of
conceiveth that it should be
conclude me, than induce a
concluded by you, methought you
concluded and confuted all those
conclusion, as we must of
conclusion of this point, let
conclusion clearly delivered of it
conclusion the devil brought him
conclusion, if the man be
conclusion great cause to be
conclusion miserably done it indeed
he could not in conclusion bring him, he should 12, 155/ 13
mind a very sure conclusion, that if all the 12, 180/ 3
that he shall in conclusion by the great grace 12, 186/ 24
show himself. But in conclusion, if he be able 12, 189/ 23
all, but that in conclusion, how base soever Christendom 12, 193/ 27
shall well appear in conclusion things nothing so much 12, 205/ 24
his face. Howbeit in conclusion, when it came to 12, 214/ 26
content which see their conclusion quail, but ten times 12, 221/ 25
established for a plain conclusion, which you must needs 12, 231/ 7
all and therefore they conclusion, it for superstitious folly 12, 239/ 17
lent him, yet being condemned to death, and being 12, 255/ 6
not there attained, nor condemned to death, the greatest 12, 268/ 28
he. If a man condemned to death were put 12, 269/ 10
that is, to wit, condemned already to death. And 12, 270/ 6
execution, as folk already condemned all unto death. But 12, 270/ 19
the mother's womb, God condemneth them unto death by 12, 266/ 11
effect thus far you condescend unto me, that a 12, 179/ 11
Apostle saith, "Non sunt conditione passiones huius temporis ad 12, 319/ 20
but under a certain condition, either expressed or implied 12, 19/ 29
express or imply a condition therein; that is to 12, 21/ 14
of his life, upon condition that he should forsake 12, 32/ 24
prayer, without any other condition added or implied, were 12, 52/ 3
be content with this condition? Nay, surely, I knew 12, 112/ 27
therefore the state and condition that every man standeth 12, 149/ 24
for the state and condition of this present life 12, 209/ 22
of his, or any condition in him, if he 12, 218/ 15
in that point one condition of children, that praise 12, 218/ 29
burden of our servile condition. And so to do 12, 252/ 14
that bondage is a condition that every man of 12, 255/ 3
abhor the state and condition of prisoners, we should 12, 256/ 8
consider the state and condition of many other folk 12, 256/ 11
in whose state and condition we would wish ourselves 12, 256/ 12
before you too, that condition is none of them 12, 259/ 4
none of them. Which condition if you would amend 12, 259/ 4
earth, in the selfsame condition that other do stand 12, 270/ 3
that we be bound conditionally to have evermore that 12, 198/ 9
you have many good conditions: but surely though I 12, 259/ 3
yet the more good conditions by one. And, peradventure 12, 259/ 5
pilot that so can conduct him from the rocks 12, 120/ 16
as pertain toward the conducting of reasonable men to 12, 296/ 9
God of Israel, and confederated with him; which, if 12, 7/ 3
the blessed Apostle himself confess, and show me what 12, 26/ 19
consess, that the high revelation 12, 229/ 22
the best man must
that every tongue shall
Christ's death: where we
make drive me to
reason enforce you to
heart to God, and
the less pleasure. There
pain of damnation, openly
will for very shame
yet in their words
since you believe and
would be ashamed to
clothes, and I shall
Moses and Aaron, and
hide it not); he
he be never full
them that are then
the Whitsuntide ensuing, and
as soon as he
him; and then he
then he confesseth, and
meekly and patiently, and
heart, than for the
by the keeping and
fear they forsake the
persevere still in the
his ghostly father in
and begin first with
upon a time to
would not come to
wherefore he came to
all the poor ass's
the fox's name) to
thee, son, here in
heard after by his
had cast out in
in the place of
often to resort to
thereof shrink from the
stand still in the
to stand in the
thereupon scourged for the
cumbereth himself and his

confess himself a sinner, yet 12, 31/ 9
confess that our Lord Jesus 12, 66/ 21
confess , that his only Passion 12, 95/ 13
confess , that yourself, be sure 12, 139/ 5
confess it, but that always 12, 139/ 15
confess his faults such as 12, 164/ 25
confess they now their folly 12, 169/ 10
confess his faith, if men 12, 198/ 6
confess , that he desireth riches 12, 226/ 1
confess him (though that as 12, 235/ 6
confess (like as a wise 12, 235/ 11
confess the faith of Christ 12, 290/ 13
confess his name before my 12, 309/ 14
confessed himself a sinner, and 12, 18/ 3
confessed humbly the theft and 12, 26/ 19
confessed , nor never full contrite 12, 113/ 15
confessed already. There in his 12, 115/ 6
confessed his master again, and 12, 300/ 5
confesseth his fault, and applieth 12, 25/ 26
confesseth , and confesseth again, and 12, 113/ 16
confesseth again, and cumbereth himself 12, 113/ 16
confessing to God that it 12, 36/ 1
confessing of it to endure 12, 197/ 13
confessing of his faith you 12, 235/ 24
confessing of his Christian faith 12, 243/ 29
confession of his faith, all 12, 32/ 18
confession , or which he willingly 12, 36/ 19
confession , and make us clean 12, 76/ 12
confession to the fox. The 12, 114/ 26
confession till he saw first 12, 114/ 28
confession before Lent began so 12, 115/ 3
confession , it were a long 12, 115/ 14
confession upon Good Friday, his 12, 115/ 26
confession between us twain, it 12, 116/ 4
confession , that he was so 12, 116/ 18
confession all his old raven 12, 118/ 19
confession (for there is God 12, 121/ 17
confession , and there open his 12, 164/ 12
confession of his faith. And 12, 255/ 7
confession of his faith, and 12, 297/ 13
confession of the faith at 12, 297/ 27
confession of his faith, and 12, 300/ 7
confessor both; and then every 12, 113/ 17
like a good discreet
But his wise wily
upon Good Friday, his
put full trust and
his delight and his
in the trust and
put their trust and
Filioli, quam difficult est
the better strengthened and
too, you should have
me fare no worse."

Confitebimus tibi, cum benefeceris ei
congregare te quemadmodum gallina conregat
of the Proverbs: "Qui sunt duo vel tres
mine own mind can
send to such a
but reckoneth for clear
saith, "Si compatimur et
justificatus sum" -- My

confessor, charged him to do
confessor, accounted them for trifles
confessor, shook his great pair
confidence, in them) be never
confidence, from them. And yet
confidence, of God's help, and
confidence, in their money, to
confidentes, in pecunii regnum Dei
confirmed, and much the more
confirmed, me in my folly

Confiteri, quam difficult est
in pecuniis regnum Dei

confitier, ac indica mihi quid
confitiatir, quia Dominus Iesus Cristus
conflict, of the flesh against
conflict, that he hath against
conform, his will to God's
conform, his will unto God's
conform, our will to God's
conform, your will therein unto
conform, our will unto his
conformable, . But I say this
conformed, to God's pleasure therein
conformeth, his will to God's
conforming, of the man's will
conforming, of our will unto
conformity, , and thanks given to
conformity, , and thanks. Patience the
conformity, of man's will unto
conformity, of his will and
conformity, with our thanks given
confounded, . And Christ saith, he
confusion, of the devil; and
confuted, all those follies of
congregare, te quemadmodum gallina conregat
congregat, pullos suos sub alas
congregat, thesauros, impingetur ad laqueos
congregati, in nomine meo, ibi
conjecture, , I shall answer in
conjuror, to get their gear
conquest, , and utterly taketh for
conregabimus, "If we suffer with
conscience, , somewhat a little more
conscience, grudge me not of

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
folk of the clearer conscience in the fervor of 12, 28/ 17
folks, as their own conscience is with sin cumbered 12, 30/ 4

the clearness of their conscience, may well and without 12, 31/ 11
clearness of his own conscience declared and showed to 12, 31/ 17
the clearness of his conscience, that hath a false 12, 33/ 21
case their own conscience can show it them 12, 34/ 27

care not for their conscience, but like unreasonable beasts 12, 35/ 12
torment of his cumbered conscience, and fear of his 12, 36/ 10
of pusillanimity, a scrupulous conscience. The Fourteenth Chapter This 12, 37/ 15
scrupulosity, or a scrupulous conscience. This girl is a 12, 38/ 19
sin deadly (while his conscience in the deed doing 12, 39/ 4
worse, and have his conscience as wide and as 12, 40/ 11
yet of truth a conscience little too strait, than 12, 41/ 12
grudge in his inward conscience, that he had one 12, 42/ 7
for their weak scrupulous conscience would wax offended withal 12, 43/ 11
the truth) against good conscience too. For live you 12, 44/ 7
as near as your conscience can guess the price 12, 45/ 13
for our matter the conscience of them both, in 12, 46/ 15
But anon his scrupulous conscience began therein to grudge 12, 47/ 19
yet the prick of conscience withdrew and held him 12, 48/ 21
he saw them his conscience began to grudge him 12, 49/ 6
him, but in my conscience I set him far 12, 50/ 12
unto me in my conscience worth not past a 12, 51/ 12
cow is in my conscience cannot serve me for 12, 52/ 7
worth but fourpence my conscience without any scruple of night's fear of a 12, 53/ 2
harm yet, than a conscience somewhat scrupulous, though it 12, 54/ 12
of their own scrupulous conscience overlarge, or such as 12, 55/ 2
of their own scrupulous conscience, let them be well 12, 56/ 10
the rule of their conscience, submit the rule of 12, 57/ 19
trouble of his scrupulous conscience to the counsel of 12, 58/ 20
but shall have his conscience, let him for a 12, 59/ 15
Verily he might in so very great scrupulous conscience, established in good quiet 12, 60/ 25
cases of their own conscience do no less, ANTHONY 12, 61/ 7
still thereagainst, matter of conscience of an harmless lie 12, 62/ 17
keep no riches with conscience, to let him thereby 12, 63/ 4
a man may with conscience and merit, and not 12, 64/ 7
might he not with conscience. Verily, Cousin, if that 12, 65/ 17
the quieting of their conscience keep riches with him 12, 66/ 6
deep. he shall have little conscience do, if he must 12, 67/ 8
they frame themselves a conscience speak we now to 12, 68/ 13
conscience in the getting, but conscience, and ever keep still 12, 69/ 12

mine own nature, whose consciences are not weak, I 12, 116/ 15
Paul saith, "Nullius mihi conscius sum, sed non in 12, 28/ 7
flee the deed, the consent and the delection, but 12, 170/ 20
to the body, she consent to slide from the 12, 203/ 13
man marketh not, and consequently their wealth interrupted therewith 12, 51/ 7
is tribulation, and thereby consequently an interruption of prosperous 12, 51/ 31
not unto good, but consequently to naught. As for 12, 223/ 25
Beati misericordes, quia consequentur " (Blessed be the merciful 12, 34/ 23
actual meditation, he shall conserve them in such a 12, 198/ 29
And, finally, let us consider by Christ's saying unto 12, 13/ 6
point alone, that they consider themselves to desire and 12, 15/ 23
comfort him. But here consider this, that I speak 12, 16/ 6
But then must ye But then must ye consider that tribulation is yet 12, 17/ 14
tell you, we shall consequently thus. Every tribulation that 12, 24/ 2
consider that he may make 12, 25/ 7
Consider consequently well the story of 12, 26/ 9
Consider the well-converted thief that consider it, a great cause 12, 27/ 3
Well-deserved pain and tribulation. consider, how this tribulation sent 12, 28/ 23
consider them: yet hath this consider what harm the lack 12, 41/ 2
man that will so consider how near toward, or 12, 49/ 16
so let us somewhat consider well what thing that 12, 50/ 16
if men will so consider this, that there be 12, 50/ 26
than if we well consider, that Abraham had not 12, 54/ 7
for the shoot, and consider well now what Abraham 12, 55/ 20
of, but if you consider the nature of them 12, 72/ 5
then shall you soon consider the thing, he shall 12, 72/ 13
But here must you consider, that I speak but 12, 72/ 22
of his burning tongue. consider shall see, that for 12, 73/ 1
virtuous deeds, if we consider on the other side 12, 73/ 3
whosoever then will well consider tribulation as a gracious 12, 75/ 11
his authority; let him consider that God sendeth it 12, 76/ 2
which who can so consider well the goodness of 12, 90/ 19
of prosperity, let us consider his majesty with the 12, 98/ 8
Church; then shall we consider that I mean not 12, 100/ 8
worthy. Then shall he consider these two things, temptation 12, 100/ 12
only to remember and consider further yet, that the 12, 109/ 22
God, and therewith deeply consider an example or two 12, 124/ 13
But here must you consider it, well, you shall 12, 124/ 26
Howbeit, if we well consider by, whether the person 12, 133/ 31
or his coat. Now consider what abundance the man 12, 151/ 23
Let us therefore, Cousin, consider, that a great part 12, 154/ 10
about the world and Gerson spoken of, to
The bodily physician shall into. He must also

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
shall you, good Cousin, consider, that whereas the scripture
now must you, Cousin, consider, that though prosperity be
the most base, and consider, how poor they came
this world, and then consider, further therewith how rich
body to remember and consider, that it is very
she is matched therewith. Consider, then first the loss
For if we now
We shall yet, Cousin, consider, in these outward goods
we shall, I say, consider, that either we love
Let us then first consider, them as things set
for such, if we
ANTHONY Let us now consider, good name, honest estimation
Chapter Let us now consider, in like wise, what
they be, yet then consider, whether that any incommodities
But now if we consider, it in riches: he
As for example, first consider, these words of our
If we would well hear thereto, and consider, that the saying of
well remember and inwardly consider, the great goodness of
worldly goods, let us consider, the slender commodity that
things, I say, will consider, well, and will pray
we may more quietly consider, the state and condition
own country, I must consider, that the cause of
was. Let us therefore consider, these things in order
doing what he list, consider, of what estate he
of comfort, if we consider, that our servitude (though
first, if we would consider, what thing imprisonment is
I purpose now, to consider, first imprisonment but as
call to mind and consider, the state and condition
for. Let us therefore consider, these things in order
or no, we shall consider, farther when ye will
us a little more about the park. ANTHONY
But then you must consider, that he is not
hearts (save that we consider, it not) have with
indeed (if we would consider, it) even silly poor
I said, if we consider, it well, we shall
surely then, if we consider, of what estate he
we, Cousin, assay to consider, what things there are
Let us therefore now consider, and well weigh this
they, Cousin, that will consider, the matter well, reason
us, lo, mark and consider, this, and weigh well
forgiveness after; let him consider, again on the other
would, I say, but consider what hot affection many 
Cousin, let us well consider these things, and let 
the Turks, let us consider his false sleight therein 
Paul, if we would consider it well. For surely 
tormentors, with the deep consideration of that furious endless 
tales tell them for consideration of another fear. For 
either drawn from the consideration of itself with some 
thing is naught, without consideration of the circumstances. Holy 
of the world, in consideration whereof taketh a 
heaven, with the glad consideration of our following the 
nor goods: the deep consideration and earnest advisement of 
such case (for the consideration of their former estate 
first begin at the consideration of the shame. Of 
to the heart. The consideration of the pains of 
many a martyr. The consideration of the joys of 
we may toward the consideration of the other, we 
such delight in the consideration of them as we 
own without pain. The consideration of the painful death 
verily suppose that the consideration of his incomparable kindness 
Passion for us, the consideration of hell that we 
pray you let the consideration of that joy put 
them for two great considerations . The one is, that 
well appear upon certain considerations well marked in them 
their hands for many considerations , whereof they assign the 
already with some other considerations upon my part beside 
I think that these considerations (considered therewith that, as 
these outward things, these considered are so sufficient comforts 
if it be well considered ), a comfort marvelous great 
your answers gathered and considered together, that you will 
I had so little considered your pain and very 
is it to be considered , what end his revelations 
and were to be considered and weighed, would indeed 
in me, mine age considered , and the sorrow that 
manner wise to be considered . The Seventh Chapter We 
to his face, never considered how much the thing 
thus far have we considered hitherto, in these outward 
think that these considerations ( considered therewith that, as 
This is, Cousin, well considered of you. For in 
painful death. Of death, considered by itself alone, as 
say, in that he considereth , that he longeth to 
sin, yet when he considereth the joy that shall 
him such comfort, by considering that God is in 
manner enough already. And considering , that suffer it needs
very little; and therefore, considering the plenty of the 12, 119/19
of my body, and considering thereof, so verily thought 12, 138/18
And the marking and considering thereof is in waking 12, 142/23
own part with reason, considering what a folly it 12, 154/3
heaven. And in the considering of these things he 12, 164/2
come unto his house, considering that they knew him 12, 176/13
therefore begin with the considering what manner pain or 12, 256/22
he would forsake us, considering that besides that he 12, 313/24
were faithful, by deep considering of the joys of 12, 319/19
qui lugent, quoniam illi consolabuntur " (Blessed be they that 12, 70/24
him patience and spiritual consolation therein. For him that 12, 16/10
of comfort and spiritual consolation . The second point, that 12, 27/3
take in their tribulation consolation for their part sufficient 12, 31/7
inward comfort and spiritual consolation . % A certain objection, and 12, 44/4
again and give him consolation of good hope that 12, 68/13
right, rather for the consideration of what a folly it 12, 154/3
without comfort or spiritual works wearily, and without consideration of quickness. Moreover, he 12, 113/23
and not comfort or consolation , for that the persons 12, 123/27
his courage with good consolation and comfort. And therefore 12, 130/27
man far from spiritual consolation of the good hope 12, 170/16
and the last of consolation and comfort in tribulation 12, 188/2
with the comfort and consolation thereof the better bear 12, 202/4
occasion of comfort and consolation as my poor wit 12, 202/15
persecution for the faith, consolation great and sufficient, that 12, 227/11
Job answered his, "Onerosi consolatores estis vos" (Burdenous and 12, 32/13
mala: nunc autem hic consolation , tu vero cruciaris" (Son 12, 55/22
scripture, it were well consonant unto reason that he 12, 143/11
plainly saith, "Preciosa in conspectu Domini mors sanctorum eius 12, 289/1
a letter dated at Constantinople, by which letter it 12, 188/8
is secretly said in Constantinople, that great part of 12, 188/13
the Venetian dated at Constantinople, was devised at Venice 12, 188/16
lesson, "Nihil amplius, quam constitutum est vobis, faciatis" (Do 12, 178/30
old holy saints have construed them before, and as 12, 39/25
old holy interpreters have construed the scripture against them 12, 98/31
behind us, but are consumed, and wasted, and come 12, 159/7
in malignitate autem nostra consumpti sumus. Talia dixerunt in 12, 158/29
the depth, then he contemneth and setteth naught by 12, 61/2
in resisting and in contemptibus nobis quae videntur, sed 12, 311/8
operatur in nobis, non contemplation and silence, they seek 12, 161/16
and serving God in contemplation by reason of the 12, 185/10
far the more fervent contemplation " (When the sinner cometh 12, 61/1
men to the full of all worldly loss 12, 10/ 14
fantasies with very full contempt thereof, making a cross 12, 155/ 6
speaketh both of the contempt that we should in 12, 181/ 22
that he should not contend with me no more 12, 214/ 16
vult tecum in judicio contendere, et tunicam tuam tollere 12, 34/ 8
which God is not content. But now, whereas you 12, 8/ 15
to God, holding himself content, whether it be by 12, 16/ 8
that he should not contend with me no more 12, 214/ 16
his will to be content to die and to 12, 25/ 27
of God, and yet content to suffer that pain 12, 26/ 28
myself, you may be content to take up, it 12, 50/ 9
tell, and am therefore content to trust well, and 12, 53/ 21
I shall now be content to take them up 12, 56/ 19
answer am I well content. ANTHONY Yea, Cousin, but 12, 59/ 6
whom God is not content, which abuse this great 12, 59/ 9
wealthy man to be content to be in the 12, 71/ 17
troubled person to be content to be in prosperity 12, 71/ 19
since he is well content to take it of 12, 73/ 24
good, may well be content to take wealth at 12, 74/ 1
great deal to be content and conform our will 12, 74/ 10
Marry that am I content, he shall have all 12, 81/ 14
you be so well content, that I shall not 12, 82/ 2
though he can be content for God's sake, to 12, 97/ 9
but must hold themselves content to pardon her as 12, 108/ 9
well, and is well content with such as God 12, 112/ 21
cannot always be well), you, like to be content with that she doth 12, 112/ 23
mind, but verily well content with this condition? Nay 12, 112/ 27
with good will be content, both in the tempting 12, 123/ 28
needs of reason be content to lie as long 12, 125/ 2
God is not well content to be ordered. For 12, 145/ 14
while he is better content. Howbeit, if it so 12, 161/ 18
receive it, shall be content to lose God than 12, 175/ 5
themselves to be well content (I dare promise for 12, 178/ 22
peradventure be right well content I should. But now 12, 183/ 23
will there some be content in such cases, to 12, 184/ 4
are they that are content either to think, or 12, 184/ 8
countries hath he been content to give naught, because 12, 184/ 10
that they can be content only to take a 12, 190/ 8
patience therein, and be content, both to live under 12, 194/ 26
truth, and I am content therewith, and thank God 12, 201/ 18
here would be well content to fall therefor in 12, 202/ 7
coffer, and rather are content to lose. Upon the 12, 203/ 29
content to live in neediness 12, 210/ 20
and would not be content if a man should be.

though I could be content to be outrun of much better.

For if they be content to hear the truth, nor often are they content to forgo his goods any man should be content, without any deliberation at.

you be not gladly content to have their devices, you be not gladly content to hear the truth. For if they be content to have their devices, and you be not gladly content to forgo his goods, which see their conclusion, you be not gladly content to hear the truth.

though I could be content to be outrun of, and you be not gladly content to have their devices, than I could be content to be outrun of, though I could be content to have their devices.

content if a man should be. could be much better, if a man should be.

To the end of content, or woman well, cause gladly to be.

and hold himself content with such service of, and hold himself content with such service of, cause gladly to be.

that end of content, or woman well, cause gladly to be.

content for the great comfort, content with that place, and.

many long years together, therewith, and will for.

content to take it, and to live here in, content to take it, and.

content to endure all the, content to endure all the, content to take it, and.

content, but also glad and, content, but also glad and, content to take it, and.

contented far otherwise than there, contented far otherwise than there, contented far otherwise than there.

contented and satisfied their mind, contented and satisfied their mind, contented and satisfied their mind.

contention, and nothing shall I, contention, and nothing shall I, contention, and nothing shall I.

contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable behavior, contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable behavior, contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable behavior.

continently following, to the intent, continually wealth in this world, continually course of never interrupted, continually prosperity; and they be.

continual wealth in this world, continual prosperity; and they be, continual wealth in this world.

continual prosperity without any manner, continual prosperity without any manner, continual prosperity without any manner.

continual wealth made him fall, continual prosperity, but that it, continual grief was it to.

continual prosperity, but that it, continual grief was it to, continual prosperity, but that it.

continual case and pleasure without, continual case and pleasure without, continual case and pleasure without.

continual worldly wealth, and contrariwise, continual wealth interrupted with no, continual worldly wealth, and contrariwise.
and study again, where their craft, by the
her house, but this wearieth him with that
griefs so great, so his retinue at his
of godly counsel and mischief; there falleth so
with royal delicate fare, years each after other, think how they be
near as great pain but by a long himself suffered in the
begin, and with him I might yet well
But else let him meditation thereof, so to great substance, and so whereof the contrary long at that time overlong fear and heaviness that Prophet saith, dwelleth and locum destinatum: divisus aer sic et nos nati they bring with them continual worldly wealth, and manner of pleasure: but if God see the are themselves of the years have believed the to an horrible number, such as were infidels, each to the clean to good or the be each to other a thing whereof the that hath sent the by impatience into a ye well see the and exhortation to the we find not the and charged with the continual fatigation would make it 12, 82/21 continual naming of the name 12, 95/8 continual discomfortable fashion of hers 12, 113/3 continual fear (if he give 12, 154/26 continual , and so many, that 12, 168/31 continual charge, that lest they 12, 188/24 continual prayer, that they may 12, 282/16 continually before the eyes of 12, 6/22 continually day by day. "Epulabatur 12, 55/26 continually been tempted thereto, and 12, 122/24 continually praised all about, as 12, 212/19 continually , as is the pain 12, 302/8 continuance a strong deep-rooted habit 12, 205/14 continuance of so many years 12, 311/3 continue , and with him end 12, 83/11 continue . But I know my 12, 86/3 continue in his good business 12, 162/15 continue that affection, that it 12, 294/8 continued all his life in 12, 47/17 continued is perilous, a thing 12, 75/14 continued , might put the patient 12, 147/21 continueth always still in wealth 12, 40/18 continueth faithfully in the hope 12, 107/14 continuo in se reclusus est 12, 158/27 continuo desinimus esse, et virtutis 12, 158/28 contracted in the corrupted stock 12, 266/13 contrariwise what comfort cometh of 12, 56/9 contrariwise should by that pain 12, 154/6 contrary better for us, we 12, 21/15 contrary mind shall in reason 12, 38/19 contrary ; and among them all 12, 38/23 contrary to the commandment of 12, 53/12 contrary to another commandment of 12, 53/14 contrary : poor Lazarus from tribulation 12, 55/31 contrary , after as they be 12, 64/22 contrary , as I ween ye 12, 72/12 contrary long continued is perilous 12, 75/13 contrary : for else a little 12, 78/18 contrary affection, making him frowardly 12, 111/21 contrary , and that peradventure in 12, 124/4 contrary ; but if you list 12, 135/3 contrary , but that God may 12, 136/18 contrary commandment; with what reason 12, 136/24

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
be sure of the contrary: since you can do 12, 139/ 6
him to do the contrary, as he commanded Abraham 12, 140/ 12
that though prosperity be contrary: and better dare I 12, 156/ 10
the devil in the contrary to tribulation, yet unto 12, 160/ 15
he see not the contrary: temptation. Whereby for faint 12, 161/ 13
the more to the contrary, but that he may 12, 161/ 30
above all thing, that contrary: Let him be piteous 12, 162/ 18
my friend to the contrary to God's pleasure keepeth 12, 175/ 3
drive him to the contrary: For, Cousin, if his 12, 196/ 26
yet they pretend the contrary; it seemeth me in 12, 198/ 8
grace to play the contrary, and that unto their 12, 226/ 15
be not of the contrary part indeed, and that 12, 237/ 25
some spiritual virtues, very contrary mind, but that we 12, 247/ 6
secretly liveth in a contrary to those affections that 12, 282/ 6
so he, that is contrite heart and a life 12, 71/ 27
Deus, non despicies” (A contrite and heavy for his 12, 90/ 11
confessed, nor never full contrite heart and an humbled 12, 96/ 16
or of mind by contrite, and then that his 12, 113/ 15
also of his own contrition and heaviness for his 12, 52/ 29
have (for their sins) contrition: "Laboravi in gemitu meo 12, 96/ 19
so laugh. Now, if contrition and sorrow in heart 12, 96/ 28
contrition and sorrow of heart 12, 97/ 12
aut divitiarum iactantia quid contritum et humiliatum, Deus, non 12, 96/ 16
provide you teachers abroad contulit nobis? Transierunt omnia illa 12, 158/ 25
and had made him convenient in every time, or 12, 5/ 28
him, it were then convenient thereto. But such folk 12, 112/ 2
as well by diet convenient for him to die 12, 144/ 4
I cannot find answers convenient, and medicines meet therefor 12, 151/ 25
thought upon, that may convenient, masters, under whom they 12, 262/ 12
and wisdom shall see convenient for him to die, and of reason 12, 291/ 14
solution of your examples conveniently serve us to this 12, 9/ 16
far forth he may conveniently for us, whereof our 12, 36/ 31
it may be also conveniently depend. As for Solomon 12, 53/ 6
may do his duty conveniently bear, and of reason 12, 87/ 25
and company as he conveniently called the night's fear 12, 107/ 17
also (in that he conveniently well, and feareth nothing 12, 161/ 31
conveniently can, and thither let 12, 164/ 16
conveniently may) flee from all 12, 170/ 21
few words as I
should have said more
thing that we may
life be well and
children: provide, I mean,
now, which are here
find our hearts so
should by my counsel
had so done, then
not well be done)
sure that withersoever men
find therein, be easily
which sometimes they be
the darknesses, suddenly sometime
well be carried and
them from their parents,
things, wherewith you rather
luctus, quam ad domum
finger's end, a little
holy scripture: "Bonis omnia
to shoot up a
to fly up a
yet he further saith: "
ubi tristitia est: et
the prophet David saith: "
Divitie si affluant, nolite
tuis, ibi est et
tuis, ibi est et
auris audivit, nec in
The Prophet saith: "Scindite
iis qui tribulato sunt
saith; "Dixit insipiens in
he had commanded the
with their handfuls of
so great plenty of
fair weather for his
foul pit, within some
therewith kill up in
Saint Paul saith: "Nemo
victory against the whole
not that all the
them, and the whole
make as it were

conveniently can, and then will 12, 173/ 26
conveniently, if he had said 12, 177/ 10
conveniently do a man good 12, 182/ 1
conveniently discharged of him. By 12, 183/ 2
conveniently good learning, or good 12, 183/ 7
conversant under diverse pretexts, and 12, 195/ 23
conversant in heaven, with the 12, 241/ 22
convert him? ANTHONY All those 12, 135/ 17
convey the bloody axe into 12, 127/ 23
convey the people thither, to 12, 190/ 28
convey me, God is no 12, 251/ 8
conveyed from that evil fault 12, 114/ 10
conveyed suddenly when they ween 12, 167/ 25
conveyed, nothing aware whither they 12, 167/ 29
conveyed thence, he destroyeth the 12, 190/ 14
conveying them whither he list 12, 191/ 7
convince and conclude me, than 12, 262/ 15
convivii . In illa enim finis 12, 69/ 11
cool and refresh the tip 12, 55/ 19
cooperantur in bonum" (Unto good 12, 248/ 27
cope high, to see how 12, 159/ 17
cope high with that lusty 12, 159/ 27
Cor sapientum, ubi tristitia est 12, 69/ 17
cor stultorum ubi letitia" (The 12, 69/ 17
Cor contritum et humiliatum, Deus 12, 96/ 16
cor apponere" (If riches flow 12, 171/ 17
cor tuum. (Hoard not up 12, 239/ 21
cor tuum" (Where as thy 12, 241/ 12
cor hominis ascendit, que preparavit 12, 309/ 3
corda vestra, et non vestimenta 12, 96/ 14
corde " -- God is near 12, 76/ 6
corde suo, non est Deus 12, 234/ 24
Corinthians to deliver to the 12, 57/ 24
corn in their hands). Lo 12, 42/ 12
corn that his barns would 12, 168/ 17
corn, and his wife would 12, 221/ 20
corner of the same, there 12, 268/ 16
corners many such simple folk 12, 11/ 10
coronabitur, nis qui legitime certaverit 12, 101/ 25
corps of Christendom, since all 12, 8/ 6
corps of Christendom by so 12, 38/ 22
corps of Christendom in every 12, 98/ 28
corpses carried to church, and 12, 192/ 24
ab his qui occidunt
ab hiis qui occidunt
the medicines himself, and
the sorrowful scourge of
whether they have a
them contracted in the
reverence, and to their
like dogs. Finally, the
out of his fiery
with my tears, my
lieth groaning on a
once grief with a
that every time they
Saint Bernard saith: How
more leisurely by the
in a right solemn
their way from the
forbidding of that great
need of some comfortable
help and comfort and
such plenty of good
plenty of your comfortable
shall with any ghostly
friends also, that thus
good Uncle that this
give him any further
any doubt give that
counselors, and without any
he left to take
and fell to seek
you needed of some
shall with this good
rehearse your most comfortable
gave him surely good
to give any man
comfort can serve, whatsoever
very necessity is half
if any doubt arise,
sorrow: so would I
despair, yet would I
in that case, the
good hap, but surely
God, and by the
corpus, et post hac non
corrupt, greedy, covetous mind, or
corrupted, stock of our forefather
cost, pay honor again therefor
cost, and charge, the danger

couch, that Lazarus might with
couch, will I water). But
couch, and quaketh and crieth
cough, that came upon him
cough, they feel a sharp
couldst thou fight or wrestle
council, what surety or what
council. When it came to
council, joyful and glad that
council, assembled, they ceased not
counsel against tribulation, to be
counsel hath long been a
counsel and comfort, that I
counsel as I may write
counsel give any effectual comfort
counsel him, must unto the
counsel is very good, For
counsel of any spiritual comfort
counsel and comfort to any
counsel of God, or any
counsel of God, and fell
counsel of the witch against
counsel, that I have heard
counsel, And now come I
counsel, saving somewhat too long
counsel to it. Folk are
counsel be given: so to
counsel enough, to take it
counsel needeth, and not comfort
counsel him that cannot be
counsel such a man, while
counsel which M. Gerson giveth
counsel dare I give no
counsel of other good ghostly
and so would I
counsel you to do."

"Forsooth 12, 116/ 12
counsel of some other good 12, 120/ 20
counsel of some other, whom 12, 121/ 16
counsel, well and virtually withstood 12, 122/ 25
counsel, and not comfort or 12, 123/ 26
counsel her (as I told 12, 127/ 3
counsel therein. Some of my 12, 127/ 12
counsel a poor neighbor of 12, 127/ 18
counsel yet: and yet as 12, 128/ 23
counsel . And therefore, as I 12, 129/ 2
counsel and is out of 12, 129/ 4
counsel against giving credence to 12, 129/ 28
counsel that were to be 12, 130/ 5
counsel, or else oppressed by 12, 130/ 25
counsel must stand in lifting 12, 130/ 26
counsel should a man give 12, 131/ 18
counsel must in manner rest 12, 131/ 27
counsel . And in that communication 12, 132/ 24
counsel, is brought in that 12, 134/ 11
counsel, to instruct you with 12, 134/ 19
counsel and exhortation to the 12, 135/ 3
counsel convert him? ANTHONY All 12, 135/ 16
counsel (for that would he 12, 144/ 8
counsel that men can give 12, 145/ 9
counsel, but also to ask 12, 147/ 3
counsel of him in some 12, 147/ 3
counsel unto other. This thing 12, 147/ 8
counsel shall be to courage 12, 148/ 16
counsel and prayer. First, as 12, 151/ 16
counsel, likewise as it may 12, 151/ 17
counsel of two manner of 12, 151/ 21
counsel of a physician for 12, 152/ 1
counsel of the physician for 12, 152/ 16
counsel the first is to 12, 152/ 24
counsel, that every man should 12, 156/ 1
counsel of Saint Bernard, and 12, 156/ 8
counsel and prayer, and keep 12, 156/ 28
counsel both, than he, that 12, 160/ 18
counsel well, and I would 12, 165/ 19
counsel toward the perceiving of 12, 169/ 28
counsel be with right little 12, 175/ 29
counsel of good virtuous men 12, 186/ 14
counsel of yours. For surely 12, 196/ 6

Your conscience to the
himan, and follow the
by grace and good
tempations as only need
in tribulation: but marry,
to make of their
she made of her
make one of her
I told you) good
own destruction, which requireth
needed not comfort, but
good part of the
called home with good
good part of the
found it, Uncle? What
the effect of the
ask this good father's
come to him for
you desire his good
and to give him
I should by my
make no more of
God, that no good
only to give him
to ask advice and
give good advice and
great part of his
standeth in two things,
prayer. First, as concerning
against them twain the
a man to take
leech, take also some
fleshy motion? Of spiritual
holy Saint Bernard giveth
well trust to the
temptation will use good
good comfort and good
I like this good
may serve them for
I ween, to that
glad to follow the
Uncle, for this good
for my part to
counsel my friend to the
man. Besides this, to
counsel a man never to
fox-tail. For if the
counsel all his parishioners, and
every curate should often
begin to commune and
counsel upon it now. VINCENT
now with your good
substantial advice and good
counsel therein. ANTHONY Very gladly
of them give you
counsel well armed against it
take in giving men
counsel and rehearse you such
time before past, little
counsel of comfort? If the
he that gave this
counsel be not given them
methink, need no more
seldom hear any good
breasts the great good
our following the gracious
substantial advice and good
flee the need; and
ment of Godly
counsel comfort can help, but
counsel only to the attaining
comfort, but, I like your
counsel well, and methink that
day, for your good
counsel given; or else would
to put your good
counsel in remembrance, not in
to follow your good
counsel therein, I shall commit
you to fetch the
we be not so
place. ANTHONY Forsooth he

And since Saint Paul
counsel, "Non vosmet defendentes charissimi
friends): and our Savior
counsel, "Si qui vult tecum
God himself every man
counsel, to have recourse above
God in the Gospel
counsel, the rich folk to
devices of his worldly
counselors, and without any counsel

many troubles many comfortable
counsels. For surely, Cousin, a
things, all their comfortable
counsels are very far insufficient
servitude (though in the
count. For like as that
the winning thereof he
counted as a victory against
he did them, he
counted for part of his
manner and in his
countenance, lightsome, glad, and joyful
poor in word and
countenance, displeasant and disdainous behavior
for one of some
countenance and behavior, and among
came to make the
countenance of King Agamemnon, her
new heavy cheer or
countenance for her father, but
should see what manner
countenance it was that her
him with a grim
countenance: "I will thou wit
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>countenances</td>
<td>of the other noblemen</td>
<td>12, 215/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counter</td>
<td>that standeth sometimes for</td>
<td>12, 222/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterfeit</td>
<td>indeed. And yet they</td>
<td>12, 228/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterlead</td>
<td>this that you have</td>
<td>12, 294/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterfeit</td>
<td>a great part of</td>
<td>12, 210/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countered</td>
<td>also (they thought) all</td>
<td>12, 313/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterneth</td>
<td>it not for pain</td>
<td>12, 25/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>with which men do</td>
<td>12, 222/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>, and sometimes some worse</td>
<td>12, 126/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>hath he been content</td>
<td>12, 190/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>of his, very far</td>
<td>12, 190/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>, that he useth not</td>
<td>12, 190/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>of his own, from</td>
<td>12, 190/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>have willingly given their</td>
<td>12, 314/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>, and the respect of</td>
<td>12, 314/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countries</td>
<td>of old. And of</td>
<td>12, 315/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>would visit their friends</td>
<td>12, 3/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>here, and have had</td>
<td>12, 3/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>of ours. ANTHONY Cousin</td>
<td>12, 33/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, and at God's sending</td>
<td>12, 54/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>of sin that he</td>
<td>12, 60/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, especially such soft amblers</td>
<td>12, 119/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>here hath enough, but</td>
<td>12, 119/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>any man that keepeth</td>
<td>12, 172/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, were tomorrow next brought</td>
<td>12, 180/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>through Christendom, that lieth</td>
<td>12, 189/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>at once to forsake</td>
<td>12, 190/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>so great and populous</td>
<td>12, 190/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>. ANTHONY That is very</td>
<td>12, 193/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>lacketh none now, which</td>
<td>12, 195/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>there. And indeed whosoever</td>
<td>12, 213/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>of Christendom. But glorious</td>
<td>12, 213/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>and a great prince</td>
<td>12, 217/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, and had made many</td>
<td>12, 217/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>were happed to be</td>
<td>12, 228/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>. All which things the</td>
<td>12, 229/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>) he gave a great</td>
<td>12, 232/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, knave. &quot;Ween you now</td>
<td>12, 232/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>again unto Christian men</td>
<td>12, 234/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, that God could not</td>
<td>12, 251/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>should be any great</td>
<td>12, 251/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, I must consider that</td>
<td>12, 251/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>, whereas of truth it</td>
<td>12, 251/ 16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
no city nor dwelling
to). And in what
I should take any
it must be that
come, and not the
which I came. That
was mine own native
legs. For in this
is almost in every
I think in every
and fleeing from our
death by our own
and there sever the
mind, and amendeth his
repressing of the bold
and not comfort; the
be too bold of
so far out of
cometh of a great
heart and excellent hardy
and their heart and
and gave him ghostly
strength of heart and
in lifting up his
be put in good
but pull up his
Peter, whose high bold
and lift up his
comfort lift up his
take occasion of good
counsel shall be to
timorous and fearful of
of lightsome lust and
give them the greater		
taking of boldness and
more. Another comfort and
such an unkind villainous
peradventure of right good
somewhat in comfort and
every man of any
gathering of comfort and
make you this light
Romans, how many noble
country
country
at all, but we
soever we walk in
for mine own, it
to which I come
from which I came
that shall be to
when I came first
, ye wot well, and
become a common proverb
Christian and heathen both
, let us remember that
at home, than if
and kindred asunder, everyone
and his stomach; so
of blind youth, there
that for God's sake
, but live in double
, and naturally so casteth
and boldness, when they
. ANTHONY I said, Cousin
most hardy. VINCENT Yet
, and bade him be
is there none therein
with good consolation and
and comfort in all
and trust in God's
took a foul fall
from the peril of
: and when he seeth
, and yet far from
him to amendment, and
. And after as these
. But surely this worldly
to the increase thereof
in sin, and finally
against the loss of
, that if himself came
too, would yet play
before, whereby we may
would be glad to
against such persecutions, and
day as short. And
do other sundry countries
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 132

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>of never interrupted prosperity</td>
<td>12, 43/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>of all his whole</td>
<td>12, 54/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>so strange and so</td>
<td>12, 88/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>to wrestle, which shall</td>
<td>12, 102/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>we that had spoken</td>
<td>12, 214/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>course</td>
<td>of our communication, you</td>
<td>12, 256/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>court</td>
<td>with the craft of</td>
<td>12, 214/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courteous</td>
<td>wax angry, rough, froward</td>
<td>12, 45/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtesies</td>
<td>do him not so</td>
<td>12, 221/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtesy</td>
<td>hold my poor fear</td>
<td>12, 38/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, Cousin, peradventure, letteth you</td>
<td>12, 88/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtesy</td>
<td>, when his knee is</td>
<td>12, 187/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtesy</td>
<td>to them, and salute</td>
<td>12, 220/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, I cannot much say</td>
<td>12, 4/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, trust well in God</td>
<td>12, 5/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, this is an heavy</td>
<td>12, 7/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, a little before your</td>
<td>12, 8/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, understand this, that the</td>
<td>12, 9/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, with good will. The</td>
<td>12, 14/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, very true, as long</td>
<td>12, 17/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that is it not</td>
<td>12, 19/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, great comfort in tribulation</td>
<td>12, 23/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that tribulation is double</td>
<td>12, 29/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, hath place of truth</td>
<td>12, 31/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, though the best man</td>
<td>12, 31/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, wheresoever a man falleth</td>
<td>12, 32/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, as for the matter</td>
<td>12, 33/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, nay: there walk ye</td>
<td>12, 34/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, the most base kind</td>
<td>12, 35/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, if some things were</td>
<td>12, 37/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, it were too long</td>
<td>12, 40/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that no very wise</td>
<td>12, 44/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, or else meant I</td>
<td>12, 48/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, and we shall mete</td>
<td>12, 50/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, be sure that, you</td>
<td>12, 50/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, the prick that very</td>
<td>12, 50/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, if tribulation be this</td>
<td>12, 50/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that since tribulation is</td>
<td>12, 51/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that the temptations of</td>
<td>12, 51/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that standeth in dread</td>
<td>12, 51/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, that if this be</td>
<td>12, 51/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, for shame, or for</td>
<td>12, 52/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cousin</td>
<td>, the Church, ye wot</td>
<td>12, 52/8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 133

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
this while before. Howbeit,
  ANTHONY That shall I,  
  the first. This kind,
Who dwelleth now, good
wouldst not?" Here are,
  in the middle. First,
night's fear. ANTHONY Surely,
  that is, to wit,
off. ANTHONY Yes, yes,
talked of. But surely,
courage. ANTHONY I said,
some hath there been,
ANTHONY Let us therefore,
  it? As it happeth,
out of our purpose,
  true revelation? ANTHONY Nay,
own mind? ANTHONY Yea,
ANTHONY Not so easy,
dream. ANTHONY This is,
  But I say not,
This is well said,
waking. ANTHONY Without doubt,
trow. ANTHONY And yet,
  be proud. And therefore,
I do not mean,
do harm indeed. But,
one. ANTHONY That is,
strange manner. ANTHONY Forsooth,
long. ANTHONY Nay, nay,
  Here shall you, good
Now may it peradventure,
  But now must you,
  that is the thing,
to this matter. For,
many a good man,
ANTHONY If here were,
  none other. ANTHONY Surely,
  now a Christian man,
that well thinketh him,
  I beseech our Lord,
ANTHONY Fear not that,
darknesses. Negocium is here,
  ANTHONY That were it,
ANTHONY Hard it is, cousin, in many manner things 12, 173/ 5
Cousin , in this matter be 12, 173/ 22
Cousin , he that is a 12, 173/ 27
Cousin , not in what case 12, 173/ 32
Cousin , though God invited men 12, 174/ 11
Cousin , where a man hath 12, 177/ 14
Cousin , did the Spirit of 12, 177/ 28
Cousin , that every rich Christian 12, 178/ 16
Cousin , as much for as 12, 178/ 21
Cousin , that in effect thus 12, 179/ 11
Cousin , if that reason would 12, 179/ 18
Cousin , men of substance must 12, 179/ 30
Cousin , to come to your 12, 181/ 5
Cousin , that saying hath (as 12, 181/ 14
Cousin , out of the case 12, 183/ 24
Cousin , very true, so will 12, 184/ 8
Cousin , not of them, but 12, 184/ 11
Cousin , that if a man 12, 184/ 15
Cousin , to make an end 12, 186/ 5
Cousin , about lo, after this 12, 186/ 26
Cousin , now will we say 12, 187/ 5
Cousin , that the letter of 12, 188/ 16
Cousin , it is of very 12, 189/ 8
Cousin , that so there will 12, 189/ 20
Cousin , They say more than 12, 190/ 2
Cousin , so begin we to 12, 192/ 11
Cousin , these tokens like I 12, 193/ 3
Cousin . Let us have our 12, 193/ 17
Cousin , albeit that methinketh I 12, 194/ 19
Cousin , this new manner here 12, 194/ 23
Cousin , yet hear I sometimes 12, 195/ 13
Cousin , albeit I would advise 12, 195/ 24
Cousin , that you have heard 12, 196/ 21
Cousin , although I should hap 12, 196/ 23
Cousin , if his mind answer 12, 196/ 26
Cousin , so far forth the 12, 198/ 21
Cousin , as I think. And 12, 199/ 4
Cousin , and all our friends 12, 199/ 10
Cousin , shall I now go 12, 199/ 22
Cousin , that the Prophet speaketh 12, 200/ 5
Cousin Vincent, therein very truth 12, 202/ 7
Cousin , as methinketh, that of 12, 202/ 8
Cousin , for all them have 12, 202/ 23

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
foes. We shall therefore, 
needeth not much more, 
deceived now. But now, 
suffer it. And surely, 
hath there every man, 
if we now consider, 
money was found. Oh!
Who ought your castle, 
crown. ANTHONY We find, 
That reason shall I, 
Chapter We shall yet, 
ANTHONY I pray you, 
Why, what said he, 
and wept. ANTHONY Forsooth, 
that great prelate's oration, 
would not, I trow, 
good grace. ANTHONY Surely, 
again. ANTHONY Without question, 
peradventure too. ANTHONY Well, 
it seemeth unto me, 
And thus you see, 
therewith. ANTHONY This is, 
good Lord). But now, 
That fear I much, 
and I pray you, 
Fifteenth Chapter ANTHONY Methinketh, 
than this may serve, 
ANTHONY In good faith, 
m marvel thereof, nor you, 
bodies too. And therefore, 
to good.) And therefore, 
ANTHONY I am glad, 
that grief it is, 
But in good faith, 
ANTHONY That shall I, 
thereto. ANTHONY That is, 
list. ANTHONY This is, 
ANTHONY Yet forgot I, 
in? ANTHONY Methinketh verily, 
ANTHONY In good faith, 
him leave. ANTHONY Well, 
his way. But forasmuch, 
nay. ANTHONY So may, 
Cousin  , not rehearse your harms  12, 203/ 3 
Cousin  , as the world is  12, 204/ 12 
Cousin  , against these terrible things  12, 204/ 21 
Cousin  , I doubt it little  12, 204/ 28 
Cousin  (as I said before  12, 205/ 8 
Cousin  , these causes of terror  12, 205/ 19 
Cousin  Vincent, if the whole  12, 207/ 26 
Cousin  , three thousand years ago  12, 208/ 11 
Cousin  Vincent, in full antique  12, 208/ 22 
Cousin  , turn against yourself. For  12, 209/ 6 
Cousin  , consider in these outward  12, 209/ 18 
Cousin  , tell on. VINCENT When  12, 213/ 4 
Cousin  ?VINCENT By our Lady  12, 215/ 5 
Cousin  , he played his part  12, 216/ 5 
Cousin  , anything praiseworthy? For you  12, 216/ 6 
Cousin  , have taken upon you  12, 216/ 14 
Cousin  , as Terence saith, such  12, 216/ 25 
Cousin  , I cannot greatly blame  12, 218/ 6 
Cousin  , in some part they  12, 221/ 2 
Cousin  , in good faith, that  12, 222/ 29 
Cousin  , that of all this  12, 225/ 13 
Cousin  , very sure so, that  12, 226/ 9 
Cousin  , this tribulation of the  12, 226/ 24 
Cousin  , too. But thereby shall  12, 228/ 22 
Cousin  , take you his person  12, 229/ 2 
Cousin  , that this persecution shall  12, 238/ 6 
Cousin  , with calling and trusting  12, 242/ 20 
Cousin  , even the bare remembrance  12, 243/ 7 
Cousin  , cause to be dismayed  12, 245/ 17 
Cousin  , to begin with, let  12, 248/ 8 
Cousin  , since that God knoweth  12, 248/ 29 
Cousin  , if your heart have  12, 249/ 29 
Cousin  , indeed. But yet as  12, 251/ 2 
Cousin  , now, if my transmigration  12, 251/ 5 
Cousin  , with good will. And  12, 255/ 12 
Cousin  , very true indeed. And  12, 255/ 22 
Cousin  , well considered of you  12, 257/ 19 
Cousin  , to ask you one  12, 257/ 27 
Cousin  , that you say the  12, 258/ 13 
Cousin  Vincent, though I say  12, 259/ 2 
Cousin  , whether every way-walking beggar  12, 259/ 21 
Cousin  , as neither the beggar  12, 260/ 11 
Cousin  , that king that had  12, 260/ 24
ANTHONY Me needeth not, fare thine heart, good
For in good faith, again. ANTHONY That guise,
ANTHONY Tell me then, execution he should; now,
ANTHONY In good faith, I yet desire you, park. ANTHONY Consider then, it seemeth to me, forefather Adam. Is this, from death. Is this, need I no more, And is not then, eternal fire. Methinketh therefore, That is very truth, to death. And now, I said, I trow much said I not, But that trust I, me so plain. For, If a man be, So is it now, Is he no minstrel, a cushion. And therefore, much thereagainst. ANTHONY Surely, thing that I say, without? And so surely, fire before them. Finally, I say not nay, And therefore will we, That I believe well, case, I fear me, of all these kinds, gold. These folk fare, of wit. But now, the matter. But they, if it were so, those ribalds. ANTHONY Then, ANTHONY Truth it is, is the natural cause, of a fart.) ANTHONY And in good faith, Cousin, to spend the time 12, 261/5
Cousin, Vincent. There was in 12, 262/20
Cousin, such an old fool 12, 262/27
Cousin, hold on hardly still 12, 263/15
Cousin, first, by your troth 12, 264/2
Cousin, Vincent, what would you 12, 264/25
Cousin, methinketh you say very 12, 265/10
Cousin, to tell me a 12, 265/11
Cousin, whether this thing seem 12, 265/25
Cousin, first, that every man 12, 266/3
Cousin, think you, verily thus 12, 266/14
Cousin, a fond imagined fantasy 12, 266/24
Cousin, For then is all 12, 267/5
Cousin, by your own granting 12, 267/17
Cousin, that, as I told 12, 268/23
Cousin, indeed, and well objected 12, 269/5
Cousin, if this thing that 12, 270/8
Cousin, that I purposed to 12, 271/6
Cousin, but I said I 12, 271/17
Cousin, I shall not need 12, 271/19
Cousin, not only the prince 12, 271/20
Cousin, committed to prison, for 12, 272/2
Cousin, that God, the chief 12, 272/17
Cousin, that playeth not on 12, 274/13
Cousin, as I said, if 12, 275/8
Cousin, in this you say 12, 276/6
Cousin, for our comfort therein 12, 276/8
Cousin, these two things that 12, 277/25
Cousin, to finish this piece 12, 279/26
Cousin, but that indeed in 12, 281/10
Cousin, assay to consider, what 12, 282/20
Cousin, and the more pity 12, 283/13
Cousin, falleth not very often 12, 284/13
Cousin, of folks that are 12, 284/19
Cousin, as Aesop telleth a 12, 285/19
Cousin, as for these kind 12, 287/10
Cousin, that will consider the 12, 288/11
Cousin, that ye should be 12, 289/10
Cousin, can there no man 12, 290/2
Cousin, that no man can 12, 292/24
Cousin, for which a man 12, 293/2
Cousin, in those days that 12, 296/4
Cousin, as for such things 12, 296/8
no understanding.) And therefore, Cousin, let us never dread 12, 296/ 19

ANTHONY That man's reason, Cousin, is like a three-footed 12, 297/ 23
All his forgiveness goeth, Cousin, you see well, but 12, 300/ 21
ANTHONY By my troth, Cousin, methinketh that the death 12, 301/ 22
in the natural death, Cousin, fain would I wit 12, 301/ 26
him). Oh, good God! Cousin, if a man would 12, 303/ 23
have end! This matter, Cousin, lacketh, as I believe 12, 304/ 15
Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, if we were such 12, 305/ 5
I suppose very surely, Cousin, that many a man 12, 305/ 12
The Twenty-seventh Chapter Surely, Cousin, as I said before 12, 312/ 5
devils too. And therefore, Cousin, let us well consider 12, 315/ 30
should not, I ween, Cousin, need much more in 12, 319/ 23
surely, mine own good Cousin, remember that if it 12, 319/ 25
thus will I, good Cousin, with these words make 12, 320/ 2
Since you be minded, Cousin, farewell, till God bring 12, 320/ 27
ears. And thus, good Cousin, with you, to take 12, 230/ 3
would fall at such us out (part by covetousness, that make among 12, 273/ 3
swallow them up and cover them. Therefore, good Uncle 12, 7/ 18
buckler that scant can cover the head, but with 12, 106/ 8
well purged. For charity covereth a multitude of sins 12, 76/ 25
long large pavise that covereth all along the body 12, 106/ 9
and warm under the covering of his own heavenly 12, 104/ 3
shall also under the covering of his heavenly wings 12, 105/ 5
that is but the covering of his gown or 12, 109/ 2
into hell). Of the covetous, men saith St. Paul 12, 168/ 7
they be aware. The covetous rich man also that 12, 168/ 16
have a corrupt, greedy, covetous mind, or not: but 12, 238/ 8
of malice, nor so covetous that would put him 12, 272/ 5
is neither cruel nor covetous. And this prison is 12, 272/ 18
belly. And as for covetousness, fareth like the fire 12, 167/ 22
fleshly foul sin and covetousness, since they be but 12, 170/ 10
worldly businesses pertaining unto covetousness, therein is the thing 12, 170/ 23
he spied a fair cow in a close walking 12, 119/ 5
as for yonder peevish cow seemeth unto me in 12, 119/ 20
And therefore, while the cow is in my conscience 12, 119/ 22
willingly will play the cow or the fool) the 12, 102/ 2
casteth him in a cowardice, and maketh him take 12, 111/ 26
cowardly, as for the cowardice of their own conceit 12, 112/ 4
cowardly forsook his master, for cowardly of heart, and toward 12, 245/ 4
cowardly wise to forsake him 12, 249/ 20
cowardous hearts, as to forsake 12, 296/ 26

God, in so shameful have all such shameful

 Thomasmoreretereferences
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page (Book/Line)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>shamefully play the unkind</td>
<td>passeth my sixpence. But the plenty of the cup and a roasted</td>
<td>12, 280/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cows</td>
<td>this country here hath</td>
<td>12, 119/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cows</td>
<td>, and the scarcity of</td>
<td>12, 119/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crab</td>
<td>, and drivel, and drink</td>
<td>12, 78/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>, by the continual naming</td>
<td>12, 95/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>can you none; and</td>
<td>12, 117/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>, and his mind occupied</td>
<td>12, 132/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>, and thereby not only</td>
<td>12, 147/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>, if no man were</td>
<td>12, 180/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>of flattery, that he</td>
<td>12, 214/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>, that in all his</td>
<td>12, 214/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craft</td>
<td>and his cunning, that</td>
<td>12, 215/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crafts</td>
<td>). A great comfort may</td>
<td>12, 102/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cramp</td>
<td>in their shins, he</td>
<td>12, 274/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cramp</td>
<td>in every part of</td>
<td>12, 312/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>created</td>
<td>by God, so cometh</td>
<td>12, 266/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creature</td>
<td>: yet his own not</td>
<td>12, 66/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creature</td>
<td>, can never be without</td>
<td>12, 130/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creatures</td>
<td>, and the terrestrial, and</td>
<td>12, 66/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credence</td>
<td>of you, that tale</td>
<td>12, 89/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credence</td>
<td>to the devil's persuasion</td>
<td>12, 129/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credence</td>
<td>to every spirit, but</td>
<td>12, 132/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credence</td>
<td>and persuade me, that</td>
<td>12, 262/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credere</td>
<td>, sed probate spiritus si</td>
<td>12, 132/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creditors</td>
<td>, and all those that</td>
<td>12, 177/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Credo</td>
<td>Domine, adjuva incredulitatem meam</td>
<td>12, 13/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creep</td>
<td>forward, in tribulation they</td>
<td>12, 48/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creepeth</td>
<td>about with hers, but</td>
<td>12, 286/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cried</td>
<td>in the back, and</td>
<td>12, 275/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cried</td>
<td>out in the falling</td>
<td>12, 92/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cried</td>
<td>ever out upon them</td>
<td>12, 94/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cried</td>
<td>Christ in their ears</td>
<td>12, 94/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crieth</td>
<td>he in the ear</td>
<td>12, 154/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crieth</td>
<td>out, if he fear</td>
<td>12, 275/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>; or else is it</td>
<td>12, 24/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>, such as were worthy</td>
<td>12, 32/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>put upon him, and</td>
<td>12, 33/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>, but the taking of</td>
<td>12, 56/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cristus</td>
<td>humiliavit semet ipsum factus</td>
<td>12, 66/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cristus</td>
<td>in gloria est Dei</td>
<td>12, 66/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cross</td>
<td>upon the ship of</td>
<td>12, 29/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cross</td>
<td>of tribulation upon his</td>
<td>12, 43/12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
those that take their
cross
of tribulation; when shall
12, 43/ 15
the death of the
cross
, for which thing God
12, 66/ 18
he made upon the
cross
, where for all the
12, 67/ 10
arms abroad upon the
cross
, lovingly to embrace all
12, 90/ 21
all upon his painful
cross
, he washed us there
12, 94/ 9
herself on a great
cross
, that he had made
12, 144/ 10
contempt thereof, making a
cross
upon their hearts and
12, 155/ 6
did, and take your
cross
of pain and passion
12, 246/ 3
stretched out upon the
cross
, to the intolerable pain
12, 312/ 18
his disciples, take their
crosses
on their back as
12, 95/ 16
did, and with their
crosses
follow him. And where
12, 95/ 17
no blacker than a
crow
, with many other such
12, 283/ 21
veins, and the sharp

crown
of thorn so pricking
12, 67/ 12
fall) hath prepared a
crown
: so he that will
12, 101/ 24
no man have the
crown
, but he that doth
12, 101/ 26
the well down, a
crown
of thorns that she
12, 144/ 17
the title of the
Crown
hath come in question
12, 192/ 12
he came from the
crown
. ANTHONY We find, Cousin
12, 208/ 20
shall give thee the
crown
of life. He that
12, 309/ 17
the tender body, the scornful

crown
of sharp thorns beaten
12, 312/ 15
beaten first, and after
crowned
with thorns. Whereupon when
12, 144/ 13
thereby reign with him
crowned
in eternal glory. And
12, 246/ 5
hereafter sit, full gloriously
crowned
in heaven, had they
12, 305/ 14
most grievous pain, as
crowning
him with sharp thorn
12, 291/ 25
meus esse discipulus, tollat
crucem
suam, et sequatur me
12, 43/ 10
hic consolatur, tu vero

" (Son, remember that thou
12, 55/ 22
he was at Rome

crucified
, and with cruel torment
12, 300/ 10
nail a new carved

crucifix
upon. Whereof when he
12, 144/ 11
sake she would secretly

crucify
him herself on a
12, 144/ 10
ad mortem, mortem autem


crucis
: propter quod et Deus
12, 66/ 13
the coming of this

cruel
Turk, fear to fall
12, 6/ 10
no born Turk so

cruel
to Christian folk as
12, 7/ 8
handled and die more

cruel
death by our own
12, 7/ 11
spoke of, the Turks'

cruel
incursion into this country
12, 33/ 12
so painful and so

cruel
as he well beheld
12, 67/ 5
him unto death with

cruel
despite, yet two very
12, 67/ 14
selfsame day, that grisly,

cruel
intolerable torments. VINCENT Our
12, 191/ 24
honest, is neither so

cruel
hangman, death, which, from
12, 268/ 8
the world, is neither

cruel
that would pain the
12, 272/ 4
Rome crucified, and with

cruel
nor covetous. And this
12, 272/ 18
bloody strokes that the

cruel
torment slain. And in
12, 300/ 11
new feeling with the

cruel
tormentors with rods and
12, 312/ 14
stretches and straining pain
12, 312/ 20
the great long nails
been for Christ's faith
hatred, and his incomparable
extortion, oppression, hatred, and
lash that made him
now their folly, and
my troth, Uncle, I
a-two their heartstrings. Some
They shall call and
full low beneath Lazarus,
name of Christ: and
fox it is called
Prophet, "iuxta te, et
conscience is with sin
the torment of his
that he was sore
and confesseth again, and
liked it, for the
In illa enim finis
talk with such great
his water to no
should take her for
that one point more
And trust these men's
must get a substantial,
of them never so
one of the most
But, Cousin, if a
I once a right
listed to show my
his craft and his
And I am so
and warm with a
inestimable bliss in heaven. ",
fill in all the
of a little foisting
saith, "Unicuique dedit Deus
have, that methinketh every
damnation; then are the
be far unable to
for our necessity, to
For like as the
a sure medicine, to

cruelly

driven with hammers through
12, 312/ 22
cruelly

killed yesterday, even for
12, 319/ 14
cruelty

, with robbing, spoiling, burning
12, 6/ 24
cruelty

. Now many a good
12, 161/ 2
cry

to him for help
12, 18/ 2
cry

out, "$assati sumus in
12, 169/ 10
cry

God mercy. I send
12, 258/ 23
cry

out and think they
12, 302/ 15
cry

for death, and death
12, 304/ 6
crying

and calling out of
12, 55/ 17
crying

his Passion so shrill
12, 95/ 8
crying

. I wot not what
12, 296/ 1

cuisusvis

manus pugnet contra me
12, 104/ 26
cumbered

or clear. Howbeit I
12, 30/ 4
cumbered

conscience, and fear of
12, 61/ 10
cumbered

, and that it always
12, 149/ 3
cumbereth

himself and his confessor
12, 113/ 16
cumbenance

that he had to
12, 214/ 23
cunctorum

admonetur homo, et vivens
12, 69/ 12
cunning

men, as (I trow
12, 44/ 14
cunning

man, but send his
12, 63/ 2
cunning

. %ANTHONYYea, but yet
12, 89/ 18
cunning

than had both your
12, 90/ 3
cunning

, Cousin, that dare I
12, 99/ 3
cunning

pilot that so can
12, 120/ 16
cunning

, yet in his own
12, 120/ 24
cunning

men in that faculty
12, 121/ 4
cunning

physician have a man
12, 147/ 19
cunning

and a very good
12, 196/ 8
cunning

. And I hoped to
12, 214/ 6
cunning

, that when he came
12, 215/ 11
cunning

, that I cannot tell
12, 295/ 23
cup

and a roasted crab
12, 78/ 25
Cupio

dissolui et esse com
12, 284/ 18
cups

at once, and then
12, 99/ 12
cur

?Therefore when he roareth
12, 318/ 12
curam

de proximo suo" (God
12, 202/ 27
curate

should often counsel all
12, 198/ 23
curates

bound plainly to tell
12, 174/ 4
cure

our disease of themselves
12, 11/ 1
cure

our deadly wounds with
12, 11/ 25
cure

of that person is
12, 14/ 11
cure

him and clearly discharge
12, 25/ 15
good special medicine to
double medicine, both a
an ague, to the
most care to the
after, about the further
past, care for the
hath given every man
the comfort of our
that likewise as he
no will to be
that fever be full
the fever could be
he that the greatest
medicinable in that it
the pain of the
ever come thither. "Sic
wit, the devils, the
own body, and the
no more but a
and may, with a
So surely if we
nature, or of evil
this case learn the
cut out, as the
places of Christendom, a
done, you know my
good Uncle, keep your
of a worldly favor
the publicans, that were
ceremonies, sacraments, laws, and
comfort, Cousin, you may
as I told you,
gelded, not their stones
for a sword to
to have the flesh
to have a knife
on the inside, and
they feel sharp knives
was of old, but
the epistles of St.
as he doth Chios,
unto him, "Fili mi,
saith, "Omni petenti te,
cure him of all the
cure of the sin past
cure whereof he needeth his
cure of that thing wherein
cure of the fever. And
cure of his other faults
cure and charge of his
) bound to abide. Let
cured by that incomparable medicine
so is the discomfort
to fall into some
: he would for awhile
did upon other men
the sin past, and
in time, and that
"saith Saint Paul, "ut
proud damned spirits. For
devil that abuseth them
And therefore, Cousin, as
of such fashioned behavior
ourselves to put our
come to that point
used among physicians. For
was of old, but
manner of unchristian comforting
guise (for manner I
manner, for manner may
calleth them? For if
or toll-gatherers of the
, spiritual, and temporal, and
off the one. For
very well away the
out, as the custom
and sore wound them
is no little pain
his flesh in the
from the midst outward
a-two their heartstrings. Some
off their whole members
also. And therefore which
, or Candia, but reckoneth
gloriam Deo Israel, et
" (Give every man that
Si esurierit inimicus tuus, 
d a good remedy: "Semper 
ad Deo sapientiam et 
For he saith, "Vincenti 
He saith also, "Vincenti 
dabo manna absconditum,et 
we pray for our 
of our own time 
is in waking a 
in that, that he 
of that see we 
driveth us to do 
that are outward, my 
lovers have borne, and 
thus tempted from that 
is (you wot well) 
is yet much more 
very deadly disease of 
everlasting death of infernal 
a token of eternal 
of sin, matter of 
disa...
such ugly shape as
damned wretches shall see them
12, 315/ 15
the devil with the
damn
dance
do.
and in this prison
12, 273/ 12
dance
in the fire before
12, 279/ 24
danced
off St. John’s head
12, 279/ 21
danceth
in his two fetters
12, 275/ 4
dancing
 till with her dancing
12, 279/ 20
dancing
 she danced off St
12, 279/ 21
danger
and peril. ANTHONY Nay
12, 78/ 19
danger
after by displeasing of
12, 87/ 12
danger
with his dear precious
12, 94/ 11
danger,
and will not come
12, 104/ 19
danger,
to make him thereby
12, 146/ 17
danger,
then will he begin
12, 148/ 7
danger;
and as some man
12, 154/ 17
danger
therein, he would pass
12, 154/ 20
danger
of soul fleshly desires
12, 160/ 23
danger
and peril. ANTHONY That
12, 172/ 3
danger
of damnation therefor. For
12, 172/ 15
danger
of damnation. As for
12, 179/ 20
danger
of eternal damnation, even
12, 179/ 29
danger
to be put to
12, 199/ 6
danger
to be lost, he
12, 203/ 1
danger
and peril of war
12, 222/ 3
danger)
forsaken and left of
12, 243/ 10
danger
of death at all
12, 265/ 15
danger
of death by reason
12, 269/ 6
danger
of death is by
12, 269/ 8
danger
of death in the
12, 269/ 13
danger
of death, not by
12, 269/ 19
Daniel,
and the wild lions
12, 279/ 14
dare
not now believe these
12, 38/ 25
dare
be bold to warrant
12, 51/ 26
dare
, good Cousin, for shame
12, 52/ 7
dare
say, in no little
12, 54/ 19
dare
I boldly say, we
12, 76/ 14
dare
not be so sore
12, 83/ 12
dare
lay my life, shall
12, 98/ 20
dare
I not, in nowise
12, 99/ 3
dare
I give no man
12, 99/ 13
dare
not meddle with him
12, 119/ 12
dare
their own hands put
12, 123/ 13
dare
I jeopard my soul
12, 156/ 10
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>shall be content</td>
<td>promise for them) to</td>
<td>12, 178/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or I ween well</td>
<td>not find any fault</td>
<td>12, 195/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from themselves,</td>
<td>not so much as</td>
<td>12, 210/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>while they</td>
<td>be bold to swear</td>
<td>12, 217/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>my tale of, I</td>
<td>say, you say truth</td>
<td>12, 220/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband, &quot;in this,</td>
<td>say), spent out already</td>
<td>12, 236/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I you think yourself, I</td>
<td>no business which we</td>
<td>12, 253/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>methinketh somewhat obscure and</td>
<td>. ANTHONY We shall therefore</td>
<td>12, 24/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and potentates of these</td>
<td>regions, against the spiritual</td>
<td>12, 101/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ravenous kite of this</td>
<td>air, will the God</td>
<td>12, 104/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unto him that suffereth</td>
<td>and unknown; and therein</td>
<td>12, 107/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>night's fear, in their</td>
<td>tribulation, that though they</td>
<td>12, 108/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so blind in the</td>
<td>night of tribulation, for</td>
<td>12, 109/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are we in that</td>
<td>night's fear, than were</td>
<td>12, 109/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hear roaring in the</td>
<td>night of tribulation, and</td>
<td>12, 111/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious angel into a</td>
<td>deformed devil; and from</td>
<td>12, 160/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which is the deep</td>
<td>, there are two times</td>
<td>12, 166/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>when the evening waxeth</td>
<td>.Two times of like</td>
<td>12, 166/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the thing somewhat more</td>
<td>, and in the perceiving</td>
<td>12, 170/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stealtheth on in the</td>
<td>unaware, or in some</td>
<td>12, 200/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his pleasure in the</td>
<td>privily to play the</td>
<td>12, 273/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good Lord, set the</td>
<td>, and made was the</td>
<td>12, 108/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And therefore the deep</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>business walking in the</td>
<td>): and then will we</td>
<td>12, 165/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>business walking in the</td>
<td>.The Seventeenth Chapter The</td>
<td>12, 166/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>times of like manner</td>
<td>are there also in</td>
<td>12, 166/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>these two times of</td>
<td>, their wits are so</td>
<td>12, 169/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the two times of business walking in the</td>
<td>. Howbeit, as I said</td>
<td>12, 170/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>business walking in the</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there between light and</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>business walking about in</td>
<td>, nor of the incursion</td>
<td>12, 105/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walking about in the</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tempting is in the</td>
<td>): and then will we</td>
<td>12, 165/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are two times of</td>
<td>.The Seventeenth Chapter The</td>
<td>12, 166/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>away. In these two</td>
<td>, their wits are so</td>
<td>12, 169/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walking about in the</td>
<td>. Howbeit, as I said</td>
<td>12, 170/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He that walketh in</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>busy maze in the</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walking about in the</td>
<td>, nor of the incursion</td>
<td>12, 105/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>power by his poisoned</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>besides imprisonment the terrible</td>
<td>. For you wot well</td>
<td>12, 166/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as many sundry poisoned</td>
<td>. The one, ere the</td>
<td>12, 166/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>id quod potestis, sed</td>
<td>this devil, that is</td>
<td>12, 167/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dark</td>
<td>) setteth awork with such</td>
<td>12, 167/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darkness</td>
<td>wotteth not whither he</td>
<td>12, 167/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, suddenly sometime conveyed, nothing</td>
<td>12, 167/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, but that he shall</td>
<td>12, 186/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>: if a man have</td>
<td>12, 186/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>, between Christ and Belial</td>
<td>12, 230/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>darknesses</td>
<td>of the midnight maketh</td>
<td>12, 108/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

quod potestis ferre, sed showed me a letter
letter of the Venetian Saint James saith, "Omne
at all. Of the fear, a very timorous the night's fear, another kind of temptation the that which is the the feast, and the as he did to
and as the prophet times did the prophet clothes). And the prophet Magdalen, of the prophet weeping, shall at the our eye, and every heart many a long royal delicate fare, continually fare, continually day by day did fare royally every lie and long for above prosperity, as the
trow I have this you began the other which I look every days together, as every amended, nevertheless reckon every between us this other somewhat touched the last I ween, at this and drink out the told you the other told you the other arrow, flying in the that whereas in the of which in the also. But when the well afterward in the in the Shrovetide, a that he had one and choose them by ass many a fair

dat etiam cum tentatione proventum 12, 278/ 28
dated at Constantinople, by which 12, 188/ 8
dated at Constantinople, was devised 12, 188/ 16
datum optimum, et omne donum 12, 12/ 30
daughter of pusillanimitiy, a scrupulous 12, 112/ 15
daughter, a silly wretched girl 12, 112/ 18
daughter of pusillanimitiy, that is 12, 122/ 1
daughter of pusillanimitiy, and thereby 12, 123/ 10
daughter that the devil begetteth 12, 123/ 23
daughter of Herodias delighted them 12, 279/ 20
David in the choice of 12, 21/ 31
David did, for their sin 12, 52/ 12
David being a great king 12, 71/ 28
David saith: "Cor contritum et 12, 96/ 15
David, and especially of St 12, 146/ 25
day of judgment come to 12, 42/ 15
day we perceive it by 12, 47/ 21
day, that he had no 12, 54/ 23
day by day. "Epulabatur," saith 12, 55/ 26
day. "Epulabatur," saith our Savior 12, 55/ 26
day). His wealth was continual 12, 55/ 27
day, and then get them 12, 60/ 25
day is above the night 12, 70/ 31
day done you much tribulation 12, 77/ 5
day, by faith must we 12, 85/ 6
day to depart, my mending 12, 85/ 18
day of them I look 12, 85/ 26
day for my last. For 12, 86/ 6
day. What kind of tribulation 12, 86/ 25
day, such affliction of the 12, 87/ 20
day in many points more 12, 90/ 4
day, is full likely to 12, 92/ 7
day before, in these matters 12, 98/ 24
day) of the flesh, the 12, 103/ 7
day, nor of the business 12, 105/ 21
day of prosperity we very 12, 109/ 9
day he would not be 12, 109/ 26
day was sprung, and that 12, 110/ 21
day, that it was no 12, 111/ 2
day or two before Ash 12, 114/ 27
day given his master a 12, 115/ 7
day, but am fain by 12, 116/ 30
day after. The wolf now 12, 117/ 34
she, "now; for this

could well finish this
come once unto the
this night and this
day like a winter
you this light courageous
arrow flying in the
pride), but in the
a very short winter
in the short winter
flying forth in the
that even in the
flying forth in the
arrow flying in the
as they were the
that are in the
this world at this
come down, for this
filius sit habrahae" (This
than it was the
that laid her every
egg; till on a
willing) all this long
communication here the other
very near to the
to wit, to the
they looked for a
other part of the
that yet at this
spend not all the
world did nothing else
So happed it one
he had made that
you be at this
cannot make you one
younger tomorrow, but every
year, yea or one
same time of the
that is at this
or on the selfsame
our communication the first
they ceased not every
been in shipwreck: a
day I thank God, was
. Howbeit, to be short
to those other words
like a winter day
and a winter night
as short. And so
), I understand the arrow
, that is, to wit
. For we begin many
of worldly wealth and
of prosperity were beside
of prosperity they fall
of worldly wealth shall
of worldly wealth, he
before. Thus fareth it
light of grace, and
, meseemeth your comfort unto
must I dwell in
is health come to
before. For I suppose
a golden egg; till
she thought she would
ours, wherein we shall
. ANTHONY Very truth it
of doom whereof some
very near to the
day of general judgment, weenest
, when with a turn
flieth and passeth by
, before he come to
, he may be sure
nor night but ever
, that he had in
. But in faith, Uncle
fifty year old, all
younger tomorrow, but every
shall you wax elder
, or one hour either
, while we were at
out of prison? VINCENT
, that grisly, cruel hangman
that we talked of
to preach out the
and a night was
would be at this
day as many martyrs here 12, 315/ 3
would very fain this
day, that he had been 12, 319/ 13
For I have this
day put you to so 12, 320/ 7
two times in your
days, and now likely to 12, 3/ 26
scripture, from the apostles'
days down to our own 12, 38/ 24
descendunt” (lead all their
days in wealth, and in 12, 42/ 27
it is but early
days, and he shall come 12, 46/ 3
you say, all his
days a marvelous wealthy king 12, 53/ 6
feel it in five
days after; and it hath 12, 63/ 7
would require many more
days to treat of than 12, 85/ 15
to depart, my mending
days come very seldom and 12, 85/ 18
I, Cousin, divers such
days together, as every day 12, 86/ 1
that time such few
days again, as you see 12, 86/ 13
send me more such
days, then will we, when 12, 86/ 21
man else in my
days; and few men are 12, 88/ 23
fasts on the fasting
days, not of frailty or 12, 94/ 23
to fast whole forty
days together. No nor holy 12, 95/ 21
kept the Lenten forty
days fast, that these folk 12, 95/ 23
ever unto their own
days clearly believed against them 12, 98/ 29
priest in the cleansing
days pray for them that 12, 115/ 5
man had in few
days before cast off two 12, 118/ 25
Buda, in King Ladislaus'
days, a good, poor, honest 12, 124/ 15
one that was many
days a very special holy 12, 129/ 14
years before St. Gregory's
days, as well appeareth by 12, 155/ 26
the winter hath short
days, and long nights, so 12, 157/ 14
would make merry many
days, had weened (you wot 12, 168/ 19
As for since Christ's
days to the world's end 12, 179/ 21
no time since Christ's
days hitherto, nor (as I 12, 179/ 26
may remember in my
days, when children in divers 12, 192/ 27
perish too, abridge those
days and accelerate his coming 12, 194/ 6
faith were in our
days as fervent as it 12, 204/ 23
neediness miserably all their
days, than they could find 12, 210/ 21
it again in our
days. ANTHONY Yes, by God's 12, 234/ 9
lose it after your
days, there goeth your children's 12, 234/ 11
ANTHONY Cousin, in those
days that Aesop speaketh of 12, 296/ 4
many a man more
days than one in well 12, 302/ 7
to raise up a
dead man to tell him 12, 62/ 12
witchcraft to raise up
dead Samuel; but speed had 12, 62/ 20
and the other already
dead, and his skin ripped 12, 119/ 2
was aware. For yonder
dead horse, because I never 12, 119/ 9
because I never saw
dead horse sold in the 12, 119/ 9
and saints that were
dead hundreds of years before 12, 155/ 27
manner as good be
dead at once. In rest 12, 190/ 17
and striketh our devotion
torments, strike him stark
long for to be
would fain have been
would very fain be
never can once be
healed of our very
necessity, to cure our
his grace, as our
fall into a careless
highest kind of the
fear of losing through
and die in their
infidels committed a very
make it dull and
satisfaction for all our
may give us any
venial, imagineth to be
is none, and for
should not, or sin
again; for fear of
that he did was
driveth him to that
keep themselves from the
go every whit, than
than wittingly to do
fallen very battle and
mind should he sin
in that thought any
mind he falleth in
case (besides that) very
sure, that when you
the fray, but his
you see that abideth
of the whole world,
very shame and a
lives, and suffered great
take yet a great
And in such wise
and a grief every
more faith a great
but rather a great
is by a great

dead . And therefore hath there

dead in this prison, and

dead . VINCENT That were, Uncle

dead , but for the profit

dead , and ever he wished

dead . Whereof the scripture saith

deadly disease of damnation. For

deadly wounds with the medicine

deadly enemy the devil may

deadly dullness, regarding nothing, thinking

deadly sin of sloth. Another

deadly sin the life of

deadly sin, which yet in

deadly crime, such as were

deadly . ANTHONY Cousin, I forgot

deadly sins. He did full

deadly wound while that impenetrable

deadly . And yet for all

deadly , some such as are

deadly (while his conscience in

deadly sin, if he should

deadly sin with him, the

deadly mischief indeed. Therefore, like

deadly desire of ambitious glory

deadly displease God with the

deadly sin, and would withal

deadly war indeed. These tokens

deadly through his own folly

deadly displeasure unto God, nor

deadly sin, while he never

deadly destruction unto the soul

deadly displease God for the

deadly imprisonment was the other

deadly torment, and such as

deadly to displease him that

deadly painful shame indeed. For

deadly pains, and very painful

deal more. For, as I

deal they with him as

deal as great as his

deal , than in God. And

deal less, by in a

deal to be content and
saith yet a great
deal further: "sub umbra alarum
greater tribulation a great
deal than we do the
likelihood worth a great
deal of money: for horses
own passion a great
deal more than needeth; and
give them a great
deal the less. But although
do, is a great
deal too little), but yet
by more a great
deal than the half. But
soon prove a great
deal too much. And many
may say a great
deal ) the more, because we
for more a great
deal , than indeed it was
doubt, Uncle, a great
deal the less. But yet
Defend not yourselves, most
deal friends): and our Savior
devil's danger with his
deal precious blood. Leave, therefore
Christian people, for Christ's
money: for horses be
you buy it very
and faithful, and his
is this, my friend
deal, The very truth thou
sick men to remember
death ; yet we worldly friends
from the meditation of
death , judgment, heaven and hell
from his disciples by
death ; but both, as he
and die more cruel
death by our own countrymen
all bodily grief, painful
death and all. Howbeit in
into the endless everlasting
death of infernal damnation. The
with the dread of
death , and many a good
and meekly took his
death therefor, and had, I
such as were worthy
death , not only by their
would now rather suffer
death than so do, should
patient taking of his
death should have served for
the pain of his
death for merit of reward
but that after his
death also, Lazarus, the poor
thirst, had after his
death his place comfort and
Lazarus) that Lazarus's own
death panged him not so
to think upon his
death , and how he must
well) fall once by
death . But alas! when death
death. But alas! when
death cometh, then cometh again
and of his dreadful
death . Then cometh the torment
the pure pangs of
death pulled their heart from
became obedient unto the
death , and that unto the
and that unto the
death of the cross, for
heart with fear of
death at hand, so painful
wailing for some man's
death , than to the house
to salvation but the
death of Christ. "For he
yourself. It is Christ's save us all: Christ's own deeds without Christ's prophets, and stonest unto hands put themselves to in procuring her own him to his own Abraham, as touching the with their own temporal be by his own the less fear his the honor of his tempted from that damnable which drown men into they put him unto dirge, there hath great rather suffer any painful to endure a painful and by dread of rest by deliverance from loss, or sickness, or imprisonment, painful and shameful five year before his the sacrifice and the which drown men into into the grın of of shameful and painful meditation of pain and flee from the painful such an horror of and die their natural imprisonment, painful and shameful hath by his own judgment given of his were called for, to yet being condemned to but no danger of God condemneth them unto they may escape from that grisly, cruel hangman, whereof at his temporal world for execution of attained, nor condemned to death, I tell you, that death, I tell you, yet death: where we confess, that death: they that are sent death: from which we see death: was unto this carpenter's death: by shame and by death: of his son, God death: than abide the defiling death: revenged on: nor any death: and yet are peradventure death: the ground of man's death: Special verses may there death: and into destruction). Lo death: with cruel intolerable torments death: there shortly followed after death: than forsake his faith death: For by this mind death: would drive him to death: and pain, with other death: of our friends, though death: . ANTHONY There needeth not death: all the same five death: of Iphigenia, had in death: and into perdition). And death: So that whereas by death: whereof we shall speak death: your reason shall give death: and be loath to death: in his heart, he death: as he did by death: And first let us death: delivered us out of death: and that it were death: and execution he should death: and being kept, therefor death: at all, but that death: by his own sentence death: Is this, Cousin, a death: which, from his first death: his success is uncertain death: is a very plain death: the greatest man of
bekept undoubtedly for
dearth, 12, 268/ 30
dearth, by reason of that 12, 269/ 6
dearth, is by the other 12, 269/ 8
dearth, were put up in 12, 269/ 11
dearth, in the strait prison 12, 269/ 13
dearth, : so the prisoner that 12, 269/ 16
dearth, , not by that strait 12, 269/ 19
dearth, . And now, Cousin, if 12, 270/ 7
dearth, . But yet, Uncle, that 12, 270/ 20
dearth, ), he lettest us in 12, 272/ 24
dearth, ), where we forget with 12, 273/ 20
dearth, , to put to execution 12, 273/ 25
dearth, . The Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT 12, 280/ 15
dearth, ; as for imprisonment, I 12, 280/ 19
dearth, , that point so suddenly 12, 281/ 4
dearth, , divers in divers kinds 12, 281/ 21
dearth, in this cause. And 12, 282/ 19
dearth, . Of death, considered by 12, 282/ 27
dearth, , considered by itself alone 12, 283/ 1
dearth, , that is to wit 12, 283/ 5
dearth, so much the less 12, 283/ 5
dearth, , should be the let 12, 284/ 22
dearth, alone, let to depart 12, 284/ 23
dearth, taken for the faith 12, 284/ 24
dearth, were unlikely to make 12, 284/ 27
dearth, in this case with 12, 285/ 1
dearth, taketh them therefrom; then 12, 285/ 12
dearth, leave behind them and 12, 287/ 12
dearth, at all. And then 12, 287/ 15
dearth, . And of all these 12, 287/ 22
dearth, , save for those grievous 12, 288/ 1
dearth, should come without them 12, 288/ 4
dearth, (shame, I mean, and 12, 288/ 14
dearth, in the persecution for 12, 288/ 18
dearth, so sore for any 12, 288/ 21
dearth, be shameful that is 12, 288/ 24
dearth, of his saints). Now 12, 289/ 2
dearth, of his saints be 12, 289/ 3
dearth, of Saint Stephen only 12, 289/ 6
dearth, also of every man 12, 289/ 7
dearth, that he suffereth for 12, 290/ 3
villainous and most shameful death after the worldly account 12, 291/ 23

everlasting glory. Of painful death to be suffered in 12, 292/ 10

patient suffering the painful death of this body here 12, 294/ 10

avoiding of everlasting painful death in hell? VINCENT By 12, 294/ 12

fire for fear of death joined therewith, though bitter 12, 296/ 27

himself from that painful death, and after ask mercy 12, 297/ 20

the torment of painful death (but if thou forsake 12, 298/ 14

the pain of eternal death ) forbidden, though the goodness 12, 299/ 1

finally to scape from death for fear of which 12, 300/ 24

may die his natural death, and escape that violent 12, 300/ 26

and escape that violent death, and then he saveth 12, 300/ 26

For evermore a violent death is painful. ANTHONY Peradventure 12, 301/ 2

not avoid a violent death thereby. For God is 12, 301/ 4

him shortly to a death as violent by some 12, 301/ 5

whoso dieth a natural death, dieth like a wanton 12, 301/ 8

no doubt, but that death is to every man 12, 301/ 19

is not the natural death so painful, as the 12, 301/ 20

Cousin, methinketh that the death which men call commonly 12, 301/ 22

natural is a violent death to every man whom 12, 301/ 23

is in the natural death, Cousin, fain would I 12, 301/ 26

depart of their natural death, have ever one disease 12, 301/ 28

that dieth a violent death ; it would, I ween 12, 302/ 1

that with the violent death riddeth the man in 12, 302/ 8

set all the painful death of this world at 12, 302/ 21

comparison between the natural death and the violent? For 12, 302/ 24

fear of the violent death forsaketh the faith of 12, 302/ 26

to find his natural death more painful a thousand 12, 303/ 1

times. For his natural death hath his everlasting pain 12, 303/ 2

and soul with a death ever dying, and that 12, 303/ 20

an end. A woeful death is that death, is that death, in 12, 304/ 3

woeful death is that death, in which folk shall 12, 304/ 3

call and cry for death, and death, and death shall flee 12, 304/ 6

cry for death, and death shall flee from them 12, 304/ 6

together the most terrible death that all the Turks 12, 304/ 9

could endure, than the death that they lie in 12, 304/ 10

and endure any painful death . The Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY 12, 305/ 2

be faithful unto the death, and I shall give 12, 309/ 17

hurt of the second death. He saith also, "Vincenti 12, 309/ 18

measure, at point of death oftentimes. Of the Jews 12, 310/ 21

consideration of the painful death of Christ is sufficient 12, 312/ 1

content to suffer painful death for his sake. The 12, 312/ 2

I now for painful death also, that if we 12, 312/ 11

and desirous, to suffer death for his sake, that 12, 313/ 5
so far passing painful
mind, that by their
the dread of temporal
willingly suffered so painful
and yet by his
her, might by his
that endure wittingly painful
with this short temporal
those other things, Christ's
away of our painful
lie through marvelous painful
us from the painful
if through right painful
to flee from that
sit up in their
we hear in their
pains, and very painful
of winning by their
company together, was at
whom she was at
mind, I repeated and
will enter in after, ",
the payment of his
his hand to sustain
other side very sore
realm hath very sore
sore fainteth nowadays, and
necessity for fear of
more suffer any more
times shall he much
them, flatter them, and
would: but therein we
opinion, by which we
scripture as well be
perceive that himself is
sure and yet be
is in such wise
shortly proved them all
have in any thing
we shall not be
how far they be
peradventure false, and myself
leisure, and think yourself

decayeth

death for ours. Would God
death their lover should clearly
death, to forsake our Savior
death, rather than he would
death goeth from her, might
death be sure to come
death for vain glory: and
death patiently taken for him
death, hell and heaven, were
death four parts of the
death, before we could come
death, or shall not fail
death he deliver him from
death, which thou seest thou
deadbed underpropped with pillows, take
deadbeds complain, that they think
deads for their countries, and
deads the only reward of
debate with another neighbor of
debate, in some such manner
debated again. ANTHONY That guise
Debet sicut ille ambulavit, et
debt in purgatory, but shall
decay through his default, and
decayed : and all this worketh
decayed, as little while as
decayeth, coming from hot unto
decaying the commonweal, men are
decieve her so and feed
decieve himself. For he shall
decieve them: those, I say
decieve ourselves. For what free
decieve ourselves, and take it
decieved themselves, as they bear
decieied, and that his visions
decieved indeed. And such a
decieved, and worse too, than
decieved, and that our Lord
decieved any man, here am
decieved. For either shall we
decieved now. But now, Cousin
decieved therein, then while I
decieved .VINCENT Nay by my
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 155

verily be we now better than medicinable. The or else do we the old holy doctors we speak of, to therefor. There let him themselves therefor. And to against the faith will better root, may well and were able to Uncle, well opened and of his own conscience as ye have well in my mind, well in himself, or diffidence of heaven: yet he extortiously. But his words desire is good, and me in remembrance, well had. St. Augustine well by God; it well pleasant maze, the scripture be my disciple), he toward these ungracious Turks, do him St. Paul purpose and make him own default) mishap to toward the increase or the scripture saith, "Uniciuque all. Howbeit in very our own known deserving own certain well deserving yet do not in for any other good true, as in very I think in very against his own good the merit of the and portion of those portion in every good we be not in his conscience in the well proveth) that horrible deceived , as those prisoners should 12, 275/ 21 declaration larger concerning them that 12, 24/ 14 declare that what thing is 12, 21/ 22 declare it, and as the 12, 75/ 10 declare how he knoweth his 12, 137/ 25 declare unto God the temptations 12, 164/ 29 declare that the having of 12, 171/ 15 declare , and the comfort that 12, 225/ 21 declare us that the thorns 12, 240/ 31 declare these special gifts, with 12, 310/ 12 declared the question that I 12, 23/ 16 declared and showed to himself 12, 31/ 17 declared , if men will so 12, 35/ 12 declared these kinds of the 12, 122/ 7 declared , and mistrust of his 12, 133/ 14 declared , that though the rich 12, 171/ 21 declared , that he was rife 12, 178/ 11 declared unto himself that he 12, 16/ 22 declared what peril is in 12, 56/ 8 declared in his work De 12, 130/ 17 declared , that the strength of 12, 141/ 20 declared the end: "Ducent in 12, 168/ 4 declared well by other words 12, 174/ 20 declared plainly, that not only 12, 194/ 24 declared , where he writeth unto 12, 223/ 29 decline unto sin, I say 12, 162/ 2 decline : yet had we both 12, 249/ 1 decrease of dread, maketh much 12, 281/ 24 dedit Deus curam de proximo 12, 202/ 27 deed , for anything that ever 12, 10/ 15 deed bringing us thereunto, as 12, 24/ 4 deed open and known unto 12, 24/ 27 deed neither merit nor satisfy 12, 36/ 24 deed ; and then is there 12, 37/ 18 deed true it is, that 12, 51/ 30 deed tribulation so good and 12, 56/ 26 deed , by which he punished 12, 62/ 27 deed . But now is not 12, 71/ 14 deed diminish the matter of 12, 72/ 7 deed done by the wealthy 12, 73/ 2 deed : I would then put 12, 83/ 17 deed doing so gave him 12, 114/ 4 deed is no act of 12, 130/ 22

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
be of our own  
for with every good  
not only flee the  
leaving the one good  
of them praised any  
commend another man's good  
themselves upon some good  
cometh yet in very  
he were in very  
plain truth, in very  
be shameful in very  
for himself doth the  
question, the devil's own  
were there in his  
these, many other good  
to do the good  
cause of those good  
doth those good virtuous  
doing of many good  
that in these good  
even in those good  
and not our own  
saved by our own  
than all our own  
Paul saith, in their  
and do many good  
devilish tormentors, with the  
them, and in his  
God's favor, and stand  
of wealth, and hath  
thoughts, if they sink  
leave. And therefore the  
shagged out of his  
suffered him to fall  
conceive therewith such a  
he thrown into the  
night, which is the  
fell suddenly into the  
in his heart so  
was fallen in so  
hearts inwardly in the  
too, be driven down  

enough, digging it full  
deed while we be waking  
deed will he wax angry  
deed, the consent and the  
deed undone the while, he  
deed of his, or any  
deed, show themselves either envious  
deed, wherein they will well  
deed unto us, by the  
deed, if ever any man  
deed, The Twentieth Chapter VINCENT  
deed, how shameful soever it  
deed, Our Lord saith in  
deed it is, to bring  
deed, as it seemeth, sundry  
deed that a wealthy man  
deed that the wealthy man  
deed, since he may do  
deed, if we consider the  
deed, his labor diminisheth his  
deed that the wealthy man  
deed, themselves that prosperity doth  
deed, Leave your own fasting  
deed without Christ's death: where  
deed do: but his pleasure  
deed they deny him) we  
deed, and be saved as  
deed, consideration of that furious  
deed trouble may well say  
deed in his indignation and  
deed stepped into many a  
deed, are a sore tribulation  
deed darkness of the midnight  
deed sleep, but will needs  
deed into the devil's danger  
deed dread beside, that they  
deed dungeon of hell. Now  
deed dark, there are two  
deed center of this busy  
deed a desire and love  
deed a study, for the  
deed sight of God, not  
deed toward the center of  
deed in the ground, and
lands nor goods: the
radicate, and surely take
after by long and
they should do, down
so strait and so
for him, had so
we were faithful, by
long continuance a strong
an habitual fast and
leave off, or fall
in God, and therewith
in all these points
sustain decay through his
whoso that die for
lost in our own
Mammona iniquitatis, ut quum
was not able to
a comfort yet to
wide; for there you
Non vosmet defendentes charissimi” (for other folks’); but
in all temptation to
promised to protect and
truth of his promise
shall in such wise
as God is to
with his pavise, and
Paul councelth, "Non vosmet
wise as, while it
justice, or for the
thy gown too): the
a common power in
agree together in the
in the protection or
and abide in God's
his shoulders for a
wings. And of this
pavise of his heavenly
man standeth at his
a buckler in the
in reason for the
an army for his
deep consideration and earnest advisement
12, 243/ 24
deep root therein. And, after
12, 282/ 17
deep meditation thereof, so to
12, 294/ 8
deep into his heart, and
12, 303/ 24
, that on every part
12, 312/ 17
deep a place in our
12, 314/ 21
deep considering of the joys
12, 319/ 19
deep-rooted habit, not like a
12, 205/ 19
deep-rooted purpose of patient suffering
12, 294/ 9
deeper in sin: or if
12, 60/ 15
deeply consider his majesty with
12, 98/ 8
deeply ponder the example of
12, 312/ 8
deeply of those other things
12, 314/ 29
default, and fall to ruin
12, 161/ 23
default where we might help
12, 172/ 19
default ) mishap to decline: yet
12, 249/ 1
defeceritis, recipiant vos in aeterna
12, 175/ 18
defend that strong town against
12, 8/ 7
defend it well, since God
12, 34/ 1
defend your own right for
12, 34/ 5
Defend not yourselves, most dear
12, 34/ 6
Defend, therefore, of pity, a
12, 34/ 14
Defend him. For unto such
12, 103/ 12
Defend those that faithfully will
12, 106/ 5
Defend, not with a little
12, 106/ 7
Defend us and keep us
12, 106/ 25
Defend him, if he distrust
12, 153/ 16
Defend us, that we shall
12, 248/ 15
Defendentes charissimi” (Defend not yourselves
12, 34/ 6
Defendeth one part, the man
12, 106/ 13
Defense of God's cause. For
12, 32/ 3
Defense, therefore, of our own
12, 34/ 10
Defense of Christendom against our
12, 38/ 12
Defense of his name, so
12, 38/ 16
Defense of the God of
12, 103/ 1
Defense and protection; that is
12, 103/ 10
Defense between. And then what
12, 103/ 26
Defense and protection our Savior
12, 104/ 5
Defense, that of the devil's
12, 165/ 16
Defense, and putteth the faithless
12, 201/ 21
Defense of innocents, those shall
12, 225/ 10
Defense of their folly that
12, 237/ 23
Defense, yet himself is very
12, 268/ 1
here in pain, and it. Howbeit, when he never do vouchsafe to touch pitch and never death than abide the pursued upon to be angel into a dark had there taken the comfort, and by many as it seemeth, sundry speech in diversity of nos introire in regnum

Cristus in gloria est adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione his work De Civitate adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione divitem intrare in regnum confidentes in pecuniis regnum ea quae sunt Spiritus For he did but time of his execution feed her forth with it were in a prosperity, he useth only the consent and the gladly content, without any fellows, he fell in soft apparel, with royal of many kind of kind of delicate and of comfort in the his goodness take his mind (drawn from the that if I for a savor in the whereof we set our somewhat appear by his other men, with the to their foul fleshly drinking, and other filthy busily to such fleshly he taketh a great soul also, through the defer and forbear for the deferred it, she provided the defile his hands upon them defile the fingers, to put defiling and violation of their deflowered by force, ran into deflected devil; and from flying degree of doctor in divinity degrees far excelleth this, which degrees and differences of deserving degrees . For a good name Dei " (By many tribulations must Dei patris" (Christ hath humbled Dei caeli comorabitur" (Whoso dwelleth Dei, that there was no Dei celi comorabitur. Scuto circundabit Dei " (It is more easy Dei introire!" (My babes, how Dei, stultitia est enim ei delay his trouble but a delayed till the king’s further delays , ere it was very delectable dream he should never delectable selectives to move a delection , but also (in that deliberation at all, in this deliberation with him, what were delicate fare, continually day by delicate and delicious victual, and delicious victual, and thereby to delight of these peevish worldly delight and his confidence from delight thereof) no pleasure in delight to hear you speak delight of heaven, that in delight and our wealth, and delight in his own praise delight of their own praise delight : and were it then delight , and some he setteth delight , and since they see delight , and liketh himself therefor delight that she hath in
he that setteth his
delight, feedeth himself but with 12, 212/6

delight and take comfort in 12, 236/8

delight them therein, that they 12, 285/10

delight, all worldly pleasures, all 12, 307/2

delight in the consideration of 12, 308/9

delight whereof, imprinted in their 12, 313/17

delight and pleasure to dwell 12, 313/29

delighted and tickled for the 12, 68/15

delighted in wealth shall fall 12, 70/19

delighted them with her dancing 12, 279/20

delighted with many goodness pleasures 12, 285/26

delighteth to think thereon, and 12, 4/19

delighteth and comforteth me to 12, 33/11

deliver to the devil the 12, 57/24

deliver it to the poor 12, 240/10

deliver it unto Christ himself 12, 240/11

deliver him from this wretched 12, 319/6

deliverance, commending his own soul 12, 67/17

deliverance from death and pain 12, 201/9

delivered from evil. But yet 12, 20/25

delivered of it, saving that 12, 57/1

delivered him. When the disciples 12, 58/18

delivered of it, and their 12, 123/1

delivered of that fear, as 12, 172/22

delivered and suffer to live 12, 201/23

delivered us out of everlasting 12, 254/26

delivered to certain keepers, and 12, 264/6

delivered, stinted not to preach 12, 300/9

delivereth them thence, as he 12, 246/25

delivereth out of painful trouble 12, 319/4

delivery from our tribulation, but 12, 23/1

delude the people withal. But 12, 134/2

delude one, and make as 12, 137/6

deluded, and then tempted him 12, 130/1

deluded, whoso be well acquainted 12, 135/25

deluded by the devil may 12, 137/18

delusion, VINCENT Indeed, Uncle, I 12, 137/10

delusion, if there be so 12, 137/26

delusion VINCENT Then shall he 12, 143/13

demand me whether in tribulation 12, 84/17

demand of the man himself 12, 137/8

demanded you, that is to 12, 23/17

demeaned it never so well 12, 179/30
ubi erugo et tinea neque erugo, neque tinea tenebris, ab incursu et wit, "Ab incursu et Prophet, "Ab incursu et words, "Ab incursu et pavise, "Ab incursu et afeard "Ab incursu et the Prophet nameth him, " that maketh "incursum et close in his warm forsake our Savior by should no man (which well, many that utterly none, yet since they time, of whom they neither are they that toucheth my matter, which or forbid, affirm or by any good reason left you, make you in their deeds they and bondage; I cannot will I not, Uncle, point must I needs the forswearings or the remission) escape through that Fili mi, da gloriam scripture saith: "Pete a leonum rugientes, querenent a probate spiritus si ex saying, "Non potestis servire and now likely to good Uncle, since you to die and to them, that when they God and ready to look every day to faith, be glad to death alone, let to those folk that commonly and he be both yet always so clear
demolitum et ubi fures effodiunt 12, 239/ 19
demolitum et ubi fures non 12, 239/ 20
demonio meridiano" (The truth of 12, 105/ 19
demonio meridiano" -- From the 12, 165/ 28
demonio meridiano." The Second Chapter 12, 200/ 3
demonio meridiano." And of all 12, 200/ 7
demonio meridiano," (from the incursion 12, 200/ 28
demonio meridiano" (of this incursion 12, 244/ 16
demonium meridianum" (the midday devil 12, 200/ 23
demonium meridianum" (this incursion of 12, 280/ 25
den , and blow out never 12, 133/ 20
denial of his faith, then 12, 249/ 17
denieth our Savior once, and 12, 300/ 13
deny that, and affirm for 12, 37/ 12
deny not that all the 12, 38/ 21
deny not many for holy 12, 38/ 25
deny it full agreed among 12, 38/ 30
deny not prosperity to be 12, 53/ 30
deny , reprove or allow, a 12, 173/ 6
deny it, but I ween 12, 225/ 26
deny Christ altogether, and take 12, 230/ 25
deny him) we shall let 12, 235/ 7
deny but many there are 12, 252/ 2
deny . ANTHONY If a man 12, 271/ 25
deny . For I neither see 12, 274/ 9
denying of his faith be 12, 201/ 23
denying , one penny the better 12, 300/ 14
Deo Israell, et confiteri, ac 12, 26/ 17
Deo sapientiam et dabit tibi 12, 102/ 12
Deo escam sibi" (Thou hast 12, 132/ 25
Deo sint" (Give not credence 12, 231/ 5
depart hence ere long. But 12, 3/ 26
depart to God; but us 12, 4/ 1
depart unto God? And that 12, 20/ 28
depart out of this wretched 12, 38/ 28
depart , and be glad to 12, 76/ 13
depart , my mending days come 12, 85/ 18
depart from them, And therefore 12, 227/ 8
depart hence with good will 12, 284/ 23
depart of their natural death 12, 301/ 28
departed hence, the beggar may 12, 164/ 4
departed from all worldly affections 12, 185/ 24
and in your mind departed unpersuaded, then if the 12, 262/ 23
after his holy soul departed , pierced his holy heart 12, 312/ 29
not even when he departeth from his disciples by 12, 5/ 5
giving great alms he departeth with so much of 12, 72/ 8
doing of them he departeth (for the portion) from 12, 72/ 16
of all help, nor departing from the hope of 12, 103/ 5
where you take my departing from you so heavily 12, 4/ 24
devising upon my own departing : wherein, albeit that I 12, 8/ 23
did); yet after my departing from you, remembering how 12, 78/ 10
of your examples conveniently depend . As for Solomon was 12, 53/ 6
servants and such as since the matter more dependeth upon them, with bearing 12, 225/ 4
whereupon their worldly wealth since the matter more dependeth upon them, and many 12, 222/ 4
envious, suspicious, misjudging, and where the secret sin of his dependeth . ANTHONY That fear I 12, 228/ 20
as Saint Paul saith) " secret sin of his dependeth and taken against his 12, 26/ 15
deprehended and divuldged, cast him 12, 146/ 5
deprehendere omnes artes" (That you 12, 102/ 14
pleasure shall in the depth of tribulation drown with 12, 15/ 20
heaven and the very depth of hell. For as 12, 41/ 28
sinner cometh into the depth , then he contemneth) and 12, 61/ 2
was I in the depth of the sea: in 12, 310/ 24
have our faith in derision, and catch hope to 12, 38/ 1
moment of an hour descend into their graves), and 12, 42/ 27
a pop down they descend into hell). Of the 12, 168/ 6
donum perfectum desursum est, a patre luminum" (Every 12, 12/ 31
the new Jerusalem which descendeth from heaven from my 12, 310/ 10
is given from above, descending from the Father of 12, 12/ 32
in puncto ad inferna " (lead all their days 12, 42/ 26
in puncto ad inferna " (They lead their life 12, 168/ 5
with looking to have described what manner of joys 12, 306/ 27
pain, and torment). Christ play as Juvenal merrily describeth his wealth and his 12, 55/ 25
occasion of the patient's desert the blind senator, one 12, 216/ 8
city, in perils in desert , as for the troubled 12, 71/ 18
could neither satisfy nor desert , in perils in the 12, 310/ 27
do very well, and deserve , nor yet do not 12, 36/ 24
offended God and thereby deserve thanks of God by 12, 67/ 27
with sin we have deserved much more: our Lord 12, 25/ 30
sin already past hath deserved it, and that God 12, 27/ 23
to himself that he deserved it, and that it 12, 31/ 2
man, and as man deserved not that sore tribulation 12, 31/ 18
how much the thing deserved reward, not for us 12, 66/ 25
by our own known deserving deed bringing us thereunto 12, 24/ 3
God without any certain
deserving cause open and known 12, 24/ 7
their own certain well
deserving deed open and known 12, 24/ 27
without any open certain
deserving cause known unto ourselves 12, 27/ 6
know no certain cause
deserving that present trouble, as 12, 27/ 17
God, worthy and well
deserving great punishment: indeed we 12, 27/ 22
because the place of
deserving is past; so while 12, 36/ 11
degrees and differences of
deserving, and not his maundy-like 12, 66/ 26
in laqueum diaboli, et
desideria multa inutilia et nociva 12, 168/ 8
e et nos nati continuo
desinimus esse, et virtutis quidem 12, 158/ 28
But now, whereas you
desire of me some plenty 12, 8/ 16
feeleth in himself a
desire and longing to be 12, 14/ 7
the first comfort the
desire and longing to be 12, 14/ 9
those that long and
desire to be comforted of 12, 15/ 21
they consider themselves to
desire and long to be 12, 15/ 24
For both may he
desire that, that never mindeth 12, 16/ 13
the effect of his
desire , because his request is 12, 16/ 14
comfort in the very
desire itself. Another cause hath 12, 16/ 20
to take of that
desire a very great occasion 12, 16/ 21
comfort. For since his
desire is good, and declareth 12, 16/ 22
when we by that
desire perceive a sure undoubted 12, 16/ 30
that good mind, to
desire and long for the 12, 17/ 2
that mind, and that
desire not to be comforted 12, 17/ 9
to wit, to the
desire of comfort given by 12, 18/ 15
given by God, which
desire of God's comfort is 12, 18/ 16
have no mind to
desire and seek for comfort 12, 18/ 27
pray God put this
desire in his mind, which 12, 19/ 1
and cause him to
desire good folk to help 12, 19/ 5
a man have a
desire to be comforted by 12, 19/ 8
person have first a
desire to be comforted by 12, 19/ 14
the man have this
desire of God's comfort, that 12, 19/ 16
not this a good
desire of God's comfort, and 12, 19/ 19
God's comfort, and a
desire sufficient for him that 12, 19/ 19
well and without sin
desire of God the tribulation 12, 19/ 26
but neither may we
desire that in every case 12, 19/ 27
let us in tribulation
desire this help and comfort 12, 21/ 24
if we faithfully so
desire ), beside the cleansing and 12, 36/ 14
drown themselves in the
desire of this world's wretched 12, 41/ 25
the ruffle of his
desire shall so torment his 12, 51/ 24
And therefore may you
desire his good counsel, to 12, 134/ 19
themselves from the deadly
desire of ambitious glory. Whereupon 12, 160/ 27
the will and the
desire and affection to have 12, 171/ 12
and far from the perfection, and the hungry into the tree for it not for any keep himself from the heart so deep a so dull in the and authority, if they people, I say that For of them that commodity, men should greatly take by them that but that they that of authority, if men the soul. Whether men he that in the them, I would methink shall, if you so thing must I yet with any good manner for grace, if we pleasures, and in the and pricked forward with to face: that the can for very shame proud high mind to yesterday, even for the he should do it, commodity of fame being

<p>| desire | of earthly commodities, they | 12, 174/ 14 |
| desire | and longing for celestial | 12, 174/ 16 |
| desire | that he had to | 12, 176/ 7 |
| desire | thereof in the satisfying | 12, 185/ 1 |
| desire | of the office of | 12, 185/ 28 |
| desire | and love, longing to | 12, 204/ 29 |
| desire | of heaven that the | 12, 205/ 5 |
| desire | them but for their | 12, 219/ 10 |
| desire | them for no better | 12, 219/ 15 |
| desire | them for better, we | 12, 219/ 16 |
| desire | it. That these outward | 12, 223/ 2 |
| desire | them but only for | 12, 223/ 17 |
| desire | them only for their | 12, 224/ 31 |
| desire | these outward goods for | 12, 225/ 18 |
| desire | thereof hath his respect | 12, 226/ 10 |
| desire | no more. Another comfort | 12, 242/ 15 |
| desire | him, not fail to | 12, 245/ 26 |
| desire | you, Cousin, to tell | 12, 265/ 11 |
| desire | him to come forth | 12, 268/ 12 |
| desire | it, God is at | 12, 296/ 11 |
| desire | thereof, that we can | 12, 306/ 1 |
| desire | and joyful hope of | 12, 306/ 5 |
| desire | , expectation, and heavenly hope | 12, 306/ 17 |
| desire | to enter into the | 12, 311/ 26 |
| desire | martyrdom) but desiring help | 12, 316/ 23 |
| desire | of heaven, though there | 12, 319/ 14 |
| desired | his friends to bind | 12, 149/ 16 |
| desired | but for worldly pleasures | 12, 211/ 3 |
| desired | but for worldly wealth | 12, 223/ 3 |
| desired | but for worldly pleasure | 12, 224/ 18 |
| desires | : so is it hard | 12, 160/ 24 |
| desires | unprofitable and harmful, which | 12, 168/ 11 |
| desires | unprofitable and noyous, which | 12, 224/ 3 |
| desires | of such things as | 12, 224/ 20 |
| desireth | not his own comfort | 12, 14/ 13 |
| desireth | of God to be | 12, 16/ 17 |
| desireth | our weal, that as | 12, 22/ 25 |
| desireth | for us with unspeakable | 12, 22/ 29 |
| desireth | them but for worldly | 12, 223/ 23 |
| desireth | them not for any | 12, 223/ 23 |
| desireth | them, to better use | 12, 223/ 24 |
| desireth | riches not for any | 12, 224/ 10 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>shame confess</td>
<td>the desire to make public that he has done wrong</td>
<td>12, 226/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desireth</td>
<td>desires riches, honor, and renown</td>
<td>12, 226/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desireth</td>
<td>desires these things (though for</td>
<td>12, 226/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desiring</td>
<td>desires a woman by witchcraft</td>
<td>12, 62/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desiring</td>
<td>desires other also to pray</td>
<td>12, 155/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desiring</td>
<td>desires to be brought unto</td>
<td>12, 316/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desiring</td>
<td>desires help and strength of</td>
<td>12, 316/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desirous</td>
<td>desires, to suffer death for</td>
<td>12, 313/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desolate</td>
<td>desires, or else some other</td>
<td>12, 190/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>despair any amendment of him</td>
<td>12, 45/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>despair with imagination of hell</td>
<td>12, 61/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>An objection of them</td>
<td>12, 92/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>, yet would I counsel</td>
<td>12, 98/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>, then was it within</td>
<td>12, 130/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>, or peradventure by his</td>
<td>12, 146/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>of heaven through fear</td>
<td>12, 146/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>not, but pull up</td>
<td>12, 146/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>, but with fruitful penance</td>
<td>12, 146/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>. ANTHONY I do not</td>
<td>12, 147/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>and to the final</td>
<td>12, 148/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>of grace, weening that</td>
<td>12, 150/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>of God's favor for</td>
<td>12, 176/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>doth on the other</td>
<td>12, 299/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>, except we were so</td>
<td>12, 316/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>And ever call for</td>
<td>12, 318/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despaired</td>
<td>not of God's mercy</td>
<td>12, 146/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>dread that might rise</td>
<td>12, 9/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>that hath no will</td>
<td>12, 14/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>that desireth not his</td>
<td>12, 14/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>wretch, calleth upon God</td>
<td>12, 65/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>of all help, nor</td>
<td>12, 103/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>shame. VINCENT Methink, Uncle</td>
<td>12, 147/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate</td>
<td>dread into his heart</td>
<td>12, 151/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperately</td>
<td>disposed wretches enough beside</td>
<td>12, 162/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despieces</td>
<td>&quot; (A contrite heart and</td>
<td>12, 96/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despise</td>
<td>). He saith also of</td>
<td>12, 96/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despise</td>
<td>you and despraise you</td>
<td>12, 289/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despising</td>
<td>of sickness, and all</td>
<td>12, 10/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despiteful</td>
<td>rebuke and painful torment</td>
<td>12, 281/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despiteful</td>
<td>mocking therewith joined to</td>
<td>12, 291/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despites</td>
<td>, yet two very devout</td>
<td>12, 67/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despites</td>
<td>that the Turks and</td>
<td>12, 191/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despites</td>
<td>) suffered to be pined</td>
<td>12, 312/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destinatum</td>
<td>: divisus aer continuo in</td>
<td>12, 158/ 26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
we shall be sore
tempted to kill and
man to kill and
those which finally do
they be led to
went about secretly to
upon the purpose to
devil so diligent to
goods, to lose and
and since hath he
all such to be
in body and soul
and conveyed thence, he
the meanwhile? Was the
to a man's own
was forced to the
perceived to mind his
and to the final
into death and into
place of perdition and
besides that) very deadly
himself toward his own
et omne donum perfectum providet suis, est infidelis
lightly stand indifferent, but
would I wit what
patiently. For if we
forsake our Savior, we
now indeed, and thereby
pure Christian fashion requireth,
is lightly so temperately
and that it were
upon earth whereat he
not be glad to
lucretur, anime vero suae
do us harm? "Si
with God's favor, "Reddidit
crucis: propter quod et
near unto him, ("Quia
Cor contritum et humiliatum,
of Job: "Novit enim
as for example: "Exurgat
scripture saith, "Unicuique dedit
destitute of any such other
destroy themselves. The Fifteenth Chapter
destroy himself. VINCENT Undoubtedly this
destroy themselves, there is much
destroy themselves, groweth out of
destroy himself, whoso should hap
destroy himself as commanded thereto
destroy him as God is
destroy his soul? VINCENT This
destroyed our noble young goodly
destroyed, as use the false
destroyed by the devil's false
destroyeth the gentlemen, and giveth
destruction of the five cities
destruction , which requireth counsel and
destruction of himself, because his
destruction, and go thereabout with
destruction of himself a good
destruction. Lo, here is the
destruction that they fall and
destruction unto the soul. Whether
destruction . He that in a
desursum est, descendens a patre
deterior " (He that provideth not
determinately must either be good
determination we take, whether for
determine with ourselves that we
determine ourselves to suffer any
determined that I was not
determined to abandon his pleasure
determined, but that they both
determined that he should die
determineth to shoot, and there
detract them, nor envy them
detrimentum patiatur?" (What availeth it
deus nobiscum quis contra nos
Deus lob omnia duplicia" (God
Deus exaltavit illum, et donavit
Deus iuxta est iis qui
Deus, non despicies" (A contrite
Deus opera eorum, idcirco inducet
Deus, et dissipentur inimici eius
Deus curam de proximo suo
their own harm, "Quia corde suo, non est way. For "Fidelis est of St. Paul, "Fidelis hominis ascendit, que preparavit glad in the pleasant him all to the content to have their men's hearts upon high our deadly enemy the and ourselves, and the and gone to the he been before a and confusion of the the temptations of the to deliver to the and some to the and some to the neither by God nor heavy judgment. Then the go seek unto the made suit to the yet go to the this thing saw the in prosperity. But the with impatience. But the Have all to the both by temptation the and by persecution the man. Now, though the and all. And the with, but with the the world, or the that every tribulation the what weapon of the or invasion of the we be by the tribulations by which the tribulation, by which the tribulation, in which the to do: but the night's fear by the weeneth I were a Deus non irridetur" (God cannot Deus " (The fool hath said Deus ," saith Saint Paul, "qui Deus , qui non patitur vos Deus diligentibus se." For surely device thereof, that (as I devices of his worldly counselors devices commended, then amended; and devices and desires of such devil may never have the devil ; so is every such devil eternally. And thus made devil , nothing would I after devil ; and for proof that devil , the world and the devil the abominable fornicator that devil himself. The Eighteenth Chapter devil himself. Some man that devil . "Peccator quum in profundum devil draweth him to despair devil .This king had commanded devil , desiring a woman by devil . And as a man devil , when he said to devil wist well that it devil had there a fall devil !" And there was he devil persecuteth us, and by devil also tempteth us; and devil , our spiritual enemy, fight devil hath of his trains devil too. "Non est nobis devil . Now, he then that devil useth for temptation to devil may give us any devil in the midday). First devil with trains and assaults devil , through the sufferance of devil tempteth a man with devil to bear down and devil casteth him in a devil hath framed in their devil , I trow. Surely if
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>this night’s fear the devil sore troubleth the mind</td>
<td>12, 113/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>Yea, and further, the devil longeth to make all</td>
<td>12, 114/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>I said, that the devil , for weariness of the devil tempteth a man to</td>
<td>12, 120/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil tempteth therewith. Many have</td>
<td>12, 123/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>or woman that the devil tempteth sundry folks by</td>
<td>12, 123/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil begetteth upon pusillanimity, was</td>
<td>12, 123/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil perceiving her nature, put</td>
<td>12, 124/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil should she be the</td>
<td>12, 124/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil took his time, and</td>
<td>12, 125/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil stood at her elbow</td>
<td>12, 125/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil, which he reckoned for</td>
<td>12, 129/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil : and so proved it</td>
<td>12, 129/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil brought him to that</td>
<td>12, 129/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil hath by his fantastical</td>
<td>12, 131/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil lie in his breast</td>
<td>12, 133/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil be yet so subtle</td>
<td>12, 133/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil , do either for winning</td>
<td>12, 134/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil ; that he can be</td>
<td>12, 134/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil and his witches and</td>
<td>12, 136/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil may feign himself God</td>
<td>12, 137/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil is also more likely</td>
<td>12, 137/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil may think himself as</td>
<td>12, 137/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil , is in such wise</td>
<td>12, 139/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil may peradventure make him</td>
<td>12, 144/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil may hap to make</td>
<td>12, 145/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil had either by bringing</td>
<td>12, 146/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil has given him, he</td>
<td>12, 146/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil an hundred. And here</td>
<td>12, 146/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil taketh his occasion as</td>
<td>12, 148/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil as I said before</td>
<td>12, 149/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil, as a roaring lion</td>
<td>12, 149/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil useth to make those</td>
<td>12, 150/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil using their malicious humor</td>
<td>12, 150/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil useth the blood of</td>
<td>12, 151/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil abusest toward the casting</td>
<td>12, 151/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil that abusest them to</td>
<td>12, 151/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil maketh his instrument in</td>
<td>12, 151/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil have not the more</td>
<td>12, 152/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil is with that most</td>
<td>12, 153/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil the person (whom he</td>
<td>12, 153/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil do what he will</td>
<td>12, 153/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>the devil so diligent to destroy</td>
<td>12, 153/13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
preserve him, nor no devil so near him to 12, 153/ 14
in this temptation. The devil findeth the man of 12, 154/ 22
fall indeed. And the devil so wearieth him with 12, 154/ 25
hearts and bidding the devil avaunt, and sometimes laugh 12, 155/ 7
matter. And when the devil hath seen that they 12, 155/ 9
pleasant, and to the devil very terrible: but none 12, 156/ 21
more odious to the devil, than the words with 12, 156/ 22
pride, with which the devil tempteth a man, not 12, 157/ 20
rejoiceth, and whereof the devil maketh him so proud 12, 157/ 25
fall indeed. And the devil so wearieth him with 12, 154/ 22
hearts and bidding the devil avaunt, and sometimes laugh 12, 155/ 7
matter. And when the devil hath seen that they 12, 155/ 9
pleasant, and to the devil very terrible: but none 12, 156/ 21
more odious to the devil, than the words with 12, 156/ 22
pride, with which the devil tempteth a man, not 12, 157/ 20
rejoiceth, and whereof the devil maketh him so proud 12, 157/ 25
taking of prosperity to 12, 161/ 13
inconveniences, and feeling the give place to the the temptations of the the incursion, and the but short. Of the the name of a these two darknesses this busy folk, whom this folk that with this the grin of the the grin of the busy maze of the secret enchantment of the and pain that the and yet because the them, and feel the light, but with this the grin of the this part of this and cast to the "tenebris" -- of this the temptations of the the name of the Demonium meridianum" (the midday the incursion and the the sin that the the faith this midday further godly purpose, the
the grin of the devil, and into many desires 12, 224/ 3
devil could from Job. And 12, 235/ 22
devil of hell, there to 12, 237/ 1
devil forever, where he saith 12, 237/ 13
devil, this open plain persecution 12, 244/ 17
devil with all his faithless 12, 247/ 12
devil. For either shall these 12, 248/ 4
devil with all his persecution 12, 248/ 16
devil? Let us look well 12, 253/ 18
devil driveth us to do 12, 253/ 20
devil, and will for our 12, 254/ 27
devil with the damsel dance 12, 279/ 24
devil, this open invasion of 12, 280/ 25
devil enforceth himself to make 12, 282/ 9
devil. Let us therefore now 12, 282/ 25
devil is not so black 12, 283/ 20
devil were able to make 12, 304/ 18
devil hath also some so 12, 314/ 12
devil, this Turk's persecution, we 12, 316/ 4
devil put in our mind 12, 317/ 8
devil shall, but that the devil shall himself. For without 12, 317/ 19
devil shall himself. For without 12, 317/ 19
devil shall send some of 12, 317/ 20
devil shall himself. For without 12, 317/ 19
devil himself that maketh such 12, 317/ 25
devil, and he shall fly 12, 317/ 29
devil like a roaring lion 12, 318/ 6
devil it is therefore, that 12, 318/ 8
devil? What madman is he 12, 318/ 10
devil in the face with 12, 318/ 19
devil suddenly so blind, that 12, 318/ 23
devil's pate, and doubt not 12, 32/ 16
devil's danger with his dear 12, 94/ 11
devil's trains; the other, his 12, 100/ 22
devil's might and wisdom against 12, 102/ 9
devil's trains. For as the 12, 102/ 9
devil's claws, the ravenous kite 12, 104/ 1
devil's drift, wherein he taketh 12, 112/ 10
devil's subtle suggestions brought into 12, 129/ 19
devil's persuasion. But marry, if 12, 129/ 29
devil's sleights, and that must 12, 131/ 28
devil's craft, and his mind 12, 132/ 2
devil's illusions: such things (as 12, 133/ 16
devil's false illusion. If he 12, 134/ 22
God's miracles and the devil's wonders. For Christ and false delusion. VINCENT Indeed
developed fall deep into the better expert of the ungracious mind through the
temptation by many more the psalter against the shot out of the
the devil's wicked temptations, as for bow and piercing through
development's well acquainted prick, and
temptation unto pride in
procreation as for
devil's temptation unto pride in
fall deep into the devil's
defense, that of the and thereby fear the say, of all the
shall fall into the the faith, though the
For without question, the my mind those terrible
and amend that malicious of itself with some
godly revelations, but very indeed as folk call that some kind of
is, to wit, the good: nor all the own folly, all the
strength, that all the hath both angels and under jailers, angels and
rise atwain, and the tormentors, and all the
cannot here imagine nor the persons whom they
matter as men can shall to, I cannot
of all, he could And therefore if you
all the world could in this world would
Turks in Turkey could your coming, as I
Chapter That the comforts yet had she further of an harmless lie
devil's wonders. For Christ and
false delusion. VINCENT Indeed
danger, to make him
craft, and thereby not
temptation by many more
the devil's wicked temptations, as for bow and piercing through
well acquainted prick, and
temptation unto pride in
procreation as for
temptation unto pride in
fall deep into the devil's
defense, that of the and thereby fear the say, of all the
shall fall into the the faith, though the
For without question, the my mind those terrible
and amend that malicious of itself with some
godly revelations, but very indeed as folk call that some kind of
is, to wit, the good: nor all the own folly, all the
strength, that all the hath both angels and under jailers, angels and
rise atwain, and the tormentors, and all the
cannot here imagine nor the persons whom they
matter as men can shall to, I cannot
of all, he could And therefore if you
all the world could in this world would
Turks in Turkey could your coming, as I
Chapter That the comforts yet had she further of an harmless lie
dated at Constantinople, was
devised to have
thought that he had
And as yourself have
from that into the
medicines of their own
break our brain in
themselves, and forthwith in
but peradventure fall in
fall: and by much
sat musing a while,
let to do our
he that doth his
intended to do his
we would do our
rugiens circuit, quarens quem
rugiens circuit queren quem
doth of his own
own sin and for
first, but almost of
saints, such as his
heart, and striketh our
seeking whom he may
that he then may
seeking whom he may
run upon us, and
lion were about to
a ravener, that he
are expressly prayed many
despites, yet two very
and move him to
lie a-dying say full
refresh him; the wholesome
tentationem et in laqueum
tentationem, et in laqueum
tentationem, et in laqueum
saith St. Peter, "Resistite
Peter saith: "Adversarius vester
saith in the Apocalypse,"
devour him. "Adversarius vester
A
French into English. % A
disputing in their famed
devised at Venice. From thence

devised upon this matter, and

devised his articles so wisely

devised, so I beseech you

devising upon my own departing

devising, and therewith kill up

devising wherefore he would bid

devising what an horrible thing

devising of some novelties among

devising thereupon, before they see

devising (as I thought after

devoir, to remove the pain

devoir therefor, according to the

devoir in the let: first

devoir toward it, and labor

devor" (Your adversary, the devil

devor" (Your adversary the devil

devotion beside. For though man's

devotion to God. Now in

devotion, lest they should take

devotion especially stand unto. Or

devotion dead. And therefore hath

devour ). He marketh well therefore

devour him. "Adversarius vester diabolus

devour ). The devil it is

devour us. And is it

devour him, would vouchsafe to

devoured and spent sometimes so

devout orisons in the common

devout and fervent prayers he

devout compassion), kneel down or

devoutly the seven psalms, and

dew (I mean) of God's

diaboli, et desideria multa inutilia

diaboli (They that will be

diaboli, et desideria multa inutilia

diabol , et fugiet a vobis

diabolus quasi leo rugiens circuit

diabolus mittet aliquos vestrum in

diabolus (saith St. Peter) "sicut
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation
dialogues . But yet in that
holy bitter Passion at dice. They carry the minds fight; in this they 12, 95/ 6
dicenteme ad impium, morte 12, 174/ 6
dicerepeccavi, et nihil mihi 12, 236/ 14
the twelfth chapter rehearseth: " dice autem vobis amicis meis 12, 303/ 7
mittere in gehennam: Ita dice vobis, hunc timete." (I 12, 303/ 10
him, and saith: "Ita dice vobis, hunc timete" (So 12, 303/ 22
a young man may die soon; so we be 12, 4/ 16
more hardly handled and
die more cruel death by 12, 7/ 11
show himself content to
die and to depart unto 12, 20/ 28
else drive forth and
die in their deadly sin 12, 26/ 3
by the way and
die in a stable, and 12, 41/ 23
Lazarus and wist him
die for hunger at his 12, 56/ 5
in fear lest he
look even for to
die not well. Hard it 12, 76/ 20
may hap sometime to
die : and yet have I 12, 85/ 26
a sagitta volante in
die soon, so the old 12, 86/ 10
pigs might hap to
die a negocio perambulante in 12, 105/ 18
and I should even
die for cold. So held 12, 117/ 23
that if he would
die therefor, by the way 12, 119/ 10
convenient for him to
die for Christ as Christ 12, 144/ 4
A sagitta volante in
die even after the same 12, 144/ 5
a sagitta volante in
die " for methinketh I have 12, 157/ 4
aware that she shall
die " (The truth of God 12, 157/ 18
saith, that whoso that
die in winter: and so 12, 158/ 6
wicked man, thou shalt
die for default where we 12, 172/ 19
live, he shall softly
die, thou do not show 12, 174/ 7
Turks, he would rather
die in his wickedness, and 12, 174/ 9
that he would rather
die than forsake the faith 12, 196/ 3
lie safe till they
die than forsake him, though 12, 196/ 28
great authority till he
die, and sometimes seven year 12, 210/ 26
upon your back, and
die, yet then at the 12, 222/ 18
suffereth them not to
die for the truth with 12, 246/ 4
many years after, and
die therein, but live many 12, 246/ 30
determined that he should
die their natural death, as 12, 246/ 30
then he shall surely
die , only the time of 12, 264/ 4
given upon him to
die. And is not then 12, 267/ 17
die and that verily die 12, 268/ 5
sure that he shall
die he shall, and that 12, 268/ 5
suffer us there to
die too, pardie. ANTHONY That 12, 269/ 3
some other had lever
die. St. John the Baptist 12, 279/ 18
that, very loath to
die than endure, rather than 12, 281/ 17
they be loath to
die . ANTHONY That I believe 12, 283/ 11

peradventure be loath to
die also by and by
good will gladly to
die , and to be with
kind of loathness to
die may be before God
that are loath to
die, that are yet very
yet very glad to
die , and long for to
that are loath to
die (except the first kind
that are loath to
die for lack of wit
they be loath to
die for the love that
forsake the faith than
die would rather forsake it
would be loath to
die for any other respect
be but glorious to
die for the faith of
of Christ (if we
die both for the faith
in the midst, and
die there with his sin
the forsaking, and so
No, but he may
die his natural death, and
land, that I might
die in rest!" The waves
trouble letted him to
die , because the waves would
thought he should then
die there even at his
die , and fain would yet
and that yet never
die . And therefore he addeth
that is content to
die for his love, of
not let here to
die for her twice. And
God, if rather than
die for him once we
provided that if we
die here for him, we
helping him patiently to
die for hunger at the
in his pain, and
died a very good man
life, but might have
died wretchedly, and gone to
though he should have
died for his sin, dieth
yea, and when he
died , too, he went into
wealth that Lazarus, which
died in tribulation and poverty
lived in tribulation, and
died for pure hunger and
three words, when he
died , should make all safe
three words ere he
died , whereon his hope hung
answer for when she
died . For surely, save for
for Christ as Christ
died for him, it were
him forever that both
after wish thou hadst
saith) "ducunt in bonis
end: "Ducunt in bonis
and as well by
died for his sin,
dieth now for Christ's sake
every man that so
you reckon that whoso
dieth for the faith, God
dieth a natural death, dieth

Return to Index
dieth a natural death, man which, when he
hath his pain that
that he that naturally
an old; yet this
in both, yet this
indeed. And such a
there be so great
me the manner and
Yes, Uncle, if the
the most poor the
the sickness some such
near it? What great
one, and take their
long night. And what
of dread after the
seemeth, sundry degrees and
to tell you, the
work of Galen, De
therein varieth it and
heaven, saying: "Filioli, quam
somewhat more hard and
things of hardness and
less hardness and less
it off without great
in the perceiving more
the least, the great
found in himself, or
there thieves use to
out, and where thieves
out, and where thieves
safe and sure enough,
present matter, or somewhat
faith of Christ, and
name. If we should
the Jews, and the
or of a dull
then the more exact
pleasure, and do his
reward of that virtuous
grace working with their
say further, that my
is no devil so
dielth like a wanton even
dielth, is loath to die
dielth, a violent death; it
dielth, ofter suffereth more pain
difference there is at least
difference hath the common temptation
difference is there in a
difference between them. ANTHONY Not
difference between some kinds of
difference of their state were
difference is scant so much
difference as the patient perceived
difference is there to us
difference, in effect, but of
difference, then, as to the
difference of the affections that
differences of deserving, and not
differences of the circumstances make
Differentiis Februm, is ready to
differeth from that tribulation, by
difficult est confidentes in pecuniis
difficult to do, when the
difficulty. And then, as I
difficulty there is by a
difficulty, and some could never
difficulty, and very great troublous
difficulty of forgiveness, our Savior
diffidence declared, and mistrust of
dig it out, and steal
dig it out, and steal
dig them not out, and
digging it full deep in
digressing therefrom, good matter methought
dilate the faith of Mahomet
dilate and were able to
dilating of Christendom again before
diligence. For surely if we
diligence after, about the further
diligence to know and to
diligence, that through such actual
diligence, engender and set sure
diligent intercession for him should
diligent to destroy him as
ascendit, que preparavit Deus
diligentibus  sc." For surely for
if they follow God)
diminishing  much their money, then
portion of those deed
diminishing  much of his pain
his joy thereof shall
diminishing  never Christ's thanks, nor
and your peevish penance,
diminishing  his feeling too therein
other pain, yea and
diminishing  the faith of Christ
that he possibly may,
diminishing  the vigor and asperity
reasoning to extenuate and
diminishing  their hoard, they have
in their heart to

diminishing  much of their false
us therefor) shall mitigate,
diminishing  , assuage, and in manner
heaven, were likely to

diminishingd  and put away of
our sins to be
whereof there is not
good deeds, his labor

diminishingeth  his quiet and his
of so much, it

diminishingeth  his wealth, if pain
a thing that much

diminishingeth  our pains in purgatory
neither; for by the

diminishing of the tribulation, he
of his sins, with

without any doubt a

diminishing of fleshly wealth, and
wealth, but by the

diminishing of his wealth with
Wherein save for the

diminishing of old Mother Maud's
physician what thing without

by taking away or
were meet for the

diminishment of the tribulation itself
purpose before, to the
too taketh increase or

et tunicam tuam tollere,
diminishment of our pain, and
wife and he together
to the diminishment of fleshly after the
pause till you have

or supped with that
dined  , you shall keep yourself
and when you have
dined  , go at your pleasure
dined  and supper too. And
dinner  , and there making merry
dinner  over long. ANTHONY Nay
dinner  , leaving the last temptation
dinner  over long. ANTHONY Fear
dinner  . First, Cousin, he that
dinner  , than to take her
dinner  , but now shall I
dinner  both, I trust. For
dinner  too (from which it
dinner  shall like us, and
dinner  he sat him thought
all the rich glutton's
dinner : so though he be 12, 319/ 4
some of his words
directed thereunto, looking himself toward 12, 216/ 13
commendation than with a
dirge ), then after favor won 12, 132/ 11
the tune of the
dirge, there hath great death 12, 192/ 25
as by purgations to
disburden the body of them 12, 151/ 26
tokens a man may
discern the true revelations from 12, 133/ 5
hand, he can well
discern, when, and how long 12, 147/ 19
do indeed, better to
discern themselves. For some there 12, 226/ 29
cure him and clearly
discharge him of all his 12, 25/ 15
case of that prohibition
discharged , and charged with the 12, 136/ 23
be well and conveniently
discharged of him. By God's 12, 183/ 2
heart, in that it
dischargeth him of the discomfort 12, 69/ 6
man will be my
disciple, let him learn at 12, 43/ 11
hath, cannot be my
disciple, he declareth well by 12, 174/ 20
too, cannot be my
disciple). Here meaneth our Savior 12, 174/ 26
none can be his
disciple, but if he love 12, 174/ 27
he cannot be Christ's
disciple; since Christ teacheth us 12, 175/ 2
shall as his true
disciple follow him, and with 12, 246/ 2
our Savior, that the
disciple or servant is not 12, 292/ 3
he said unto his
disciple) never leaveth his servants 12, 5/ 4
he departeth from his
disciples by death; but both 12, 5/ 5
himself unto his two
disciples that were going into 12, 43/ 3
he ordained for his
disciples, and he saith unto 12, 43/ 9
serve but for Christ's
disciples, and they be those 12, 43/ 14
delivered him. When the
disciples in the tempest stood 12, 58/ 19
he saith to his
disciples : "Mundus gaudebit, vos autem 12, 70/ 26
we be not his
disciples, the thing without which 12, 75/ 24
that will be his
disciples, take their crosses on 12, 95/ 16
he found for his
disciples, when himself was willingly 12, 246/ 20
said unto the two
disciples, going toward the castle 12, 311/ 23
Qui vult meus esse
discipulus, tollat crucem suam, et 12, 43/ 10
non potest meus esse
discipulus " (He that forsaketh not 12, 174/ 19
discomfit
discipulus " (He that cometh to 12, 174/ 24
speed thereafter, his army
discomfited and himself slain. And 12, 62/ 23
cured; so is the
discomfort of that person desperate 12, 14/ 13
is, and thereby what
discomfort the lack thereof should 12, 41/ 2
cause of fear and
discomfort lest they be far 12, 43/ 29
dischargeth him of the
discomfort that he might of 12, 69/ 6
no cause to take
discomfort in persecution, though he 12, 244/ 23
that they may seem
discomfortable, in that a man 12, 25/ 5
tribulation is a very
discomfortable token of everlasting damnation 12, 69/ 4
mind, against an heavy
discomfortable dullness. Now whereas prosperity 12, 69/ 23
worldly wretched wealth and
discomfortable comfort utterly. For to 12, 70/ 13
of the nature itself
discomfortable and full of fear
12, 107/ 9

house, but this continual
discomfortable fashion of hers she
12, 113/ 3

discomfortable that time is too
discomfortable and too fearful for
12, 157/ 22

discomforting them, have ever had
12, 3/ 15

of sloth or impatience
discomfortless , or of folly seek
12, 17/ 10

and comparison thereof it
discommendeth this worldly wretched wealth
12, 70/ 12

no cause to be
discontent too, to see so
12, 273/ 24

enough, and being sore
discontent or change in this
12, 52/ 2

without any manner of
discontinued with no tribulation. The
12, 40/ 19

always still in wealth,
discontinued by more ways than
12, 51/ 2

another name) may be
discontinued with divers tribulations. Was
12, 54/ 8

but that it was
discreet confessor, charged him to
12, 115/ 10

glutony, and therefore he
discreetly gave him in penance
12, 115/ 21

of reason and good
discretion shall not pass that
12, 87/ 25

joined with lack of
discretion . But a man that
12, 293/ 18

tanquam scintille in arundineto
discurrent " (Righteous men shall shine
12, 307/ 7

they not envy nor
disdain (since they may take
12, 31/ 6

not so proud to
disdain for our sakes the
12, 291/ 22

think ourselves, if we
disdain to do as our
12, 292/ 5

servant such, as he
disdaineth to do such things
12, 291/ 16

and countenance, unpleasant and
disdainous behavior, ravine, extortion, oppression
12, 161/ 1

their friends lying in
disease and sickness, should come
12, 3/ 10

unable to cure our
disease of themselves, and therefore
12, 11/ 1

of our very deadly
disease of damnation. For our
12, 11/ 18

all his sickness and
disease of those pains, that
12, 25/ 16

and displeasant, all of
disease and sickness and other
12, 78/ 14

eyet in his own
disease and sickness he never
12, 120/ 25

would in their own
disease , have used his help
12, 121/ 8

into some such other
disease , as except it were
12, 147/ 25

medicine in a certain
disease that helped him. The
12, 173/ 10

time in the selfsame
disease , took the selfsame medicine
12, 173/ 11

death, have ever one
disease and sickness or other
12, 301/ 28

effectual medicines against these
diseases of tribulation shall we
12, 11/ 16

so, there to God's
dishonor (as much as in
12, 298/ 22

Cousin, cause to be
dismayed therefor. The great horror
12, 245/ 18

you so. For the
dispensation of God's common precept
12, 140/ 27

God's common precept (which
dispensation he must say that
12, 140/ 27

open precepts, and the
dispensation strange and without example
12, 142/ 9

but that God may
dispense with that commandment himself
12, 136/ 19

himself, though he may
dispense therewith if he will
12, 137/ 4

the scripture, God may
dispense where he will, and
12, 140/ 11

either leave the land
dispeopled and desolate, or else
12, 190/ 27
the whole people away, dispersing them for slaves among 12, 190/ 10
sundry places of his Dispiciens with his burdensome comforters 12, 31/ 16
come to pass, contentions, dispiciens , with uncharitable behavior is 12, 38/ 7
their pardon that so dispiteously put him to this 12, 67/ 16
worldly pleasure were always displesant to God, or tribulation 12, 48/ 5
of matter studious and displesant, all of disease and 12, 78/ 13
great comfort, and nothing displesant at all. For though 12, 79/ 1
in word and countenance, displesant and disdainful behavior, ravine 12, 161/ 1
such things, pleasant or displesant , as are outwardly through 12, 281/ 27
he taketh such thoughts displesantly , and striveth and fighteth 12, 153/ 21
of their mind more displesantly than other poor men 12, 221/ 26
thereby tempt God, and displesse him. And since that 12, 6/ 4
tybe loath to things with which they displesse God most, and at 12, 60/ 27
every whit, than deadly displesse God with the reserving 12, 175/ 1
that God, whom you displesse therewith, may take them 12, 235/ 18
he will when you displesse him by forsaking his 12, 235/ 25
that when you deadly displesse God for the getting 12, 236/ 20
whole world, deadly to displesse him that made it 12, 285/ 6
for dread of them, displesse him that can everlastingly 12, 303/ 18
God is without doubt displesed , and can bring him 12, 301/ 5
further danger after by displesing of God with his 12, 87/ 12
of God, than by displesing God, be perpetual thrall 12, 317/ 7
in his indignation and displesure, while he never sendeth 12, 44/ 1
and prosperity sent for displesure as a token of 12, 47/ 26
sorrow and heaviness and displesure of mind that a 12, 96/ 13
it fall in the displesure of God, or leave 12, 100/ 10
the revenging of the displesure that those blasphemous Philistines 12, 141/ 11
that thought any deadly displesure unto God, nor St 12, 197/ 1
and therein do him displesure) may so take them 12, 235/ 15
that imprisonment were no displesure were bolted and fettered 12, 265/ 12
displeasure at all. But the displesure of one of his that for his sake 12, 276/ 8
is great grief and displesure, and to be lanced 12, 293/ 13
so few, and their displesures and their griefs so 12, 168/ 30
not great, and the displesures neither small nor few 12, 222/ 30
it hath many more displesures and very sore griefs 12, 255/ 20
griefs, and pains, and displesures, in this other general 12, 262/ 7
But among many other displesures that for his sake 12, 277/ 12
and the mind to dispose it well, and yet 12, 176/ 2
person of some worldly dispose of God, or leave 12, 190/ 10
dispersing people, or understood of disposed to be wanton in 12, 95/ 24
dispersingly disposed to the wantonness of 12, 96/ 1
dispersingly disposed to fear, he casteth 12, 150/ 15

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Some that are wretchedly disposed shall never lack desperately disposed wretches enough beside, upon disposed, that they have not disposed and timeth your matter disposed a man many times dispositions been the affections spiritual dispraise. Howbeit surely somewhat less dispraise you with all the disputation, you wot well, at dispute. But surely for mine dispute upon any glossing of dispute the matter here. He disputing in their famed dialogues dissembled their sleeping, and suddenly dissensions fallen among ourselves, partly dissimulating himself and his high dissipentur inimici eius, et fugiant dissolui et esse com Christo distance between the height of distancing of either other engendereth distemperance of both twain. And distemperance and peril both of distress and affliction: I mean distress him not, but faithfully divers occasions that we shall divers, some of these tribulations divers opinions, yet as they divers tribulations. Was it nothing divers men's minds. For else divers times, till at last divers such days together, as divers temptations, one marvelous comfort divers and sundry manner of divers times before they be divers years each after other divers places in his books divers other authors, and whole divers purposings and appointings. For divers times beheld his wife divers parts of this realm divers evil tokens of this divers times ambassador for that divers places, where neither of

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 179

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
so by long and part by violence too) diversly to sundry parts diversely to ourselves.

willingly to suffer death, divers in men's minds imprinted by say diversely to sundry the common service useth authors, and whole together are here conversant under that is (I say) violence too) divers parts it, especially for the the common speech in first. This kind, Cousin, and that shall I the air that was one heap, and then were all equally thus talk of more. He degree of doctor in emissa in locum destinatum: foramen acus transire, quam St. Paul: "Qui volunt Paul saith: "Qui volunt Paul saith, "Qui volunt unto Timothy: "Qui volunt profuit nobis superbia? aut thereupon, the Prophet saith: " telleth. "Blonidina et apud of his deprehended and Saint John saith, "Si nostra consumpti sumus. Talia testifieth, where he saith; " taken the degree of long, and are a of that good godly and a great solemn man, and not a as the old holy and all the holy all the old holy all those old holy books of other holy divers sore torments, strike him divers parts diversely to ourselves divers in divers kinds: and divers kinds: and some both divers means. One way, by diverse folks, as their own diverse Collects, in which all diverse goodly treatises of that diverse pretexts, and of everything diversely to sundry diverse folks diversely to ourselves, and change diversity of divers men's minds diversity of degrees. For a divide we shall into twain divide into two parts. The divided, is by and by divided out unto every man divided among all, the best divideth tribulation into three kinds divinity . When he was come divisus aer continuo in se divitiam intrare in regnum Dei divites fieri, incidunt in tentationem divites fieri, incidunt in tentationem divites fieri," etc. (They that divideth fieri, incidunt in tentationem divitiarum iactantia quid contulit nobis Divitie si affluant, nolite cor dividere in locum destinatum: divisus a termito continuo in se Divius Ciprianus quidam et relictus divulgè , cast him both in dixerimus, quia peccatum non habemus dixerunt in inferno ii qui Dixit insipiens in corde suo dixerunt in inferno ii qui Dixit in divinity. When he doctor, and so learned in doctor, Master Jean Gerson, entitled doctor in writing. But yet doctor only, but also somewhat doctors declare it, and as doctors be full and whole doctors have evermore taught against doctors no man could understand doctors and saints that were
suggestion or false wily
doctrine of a false spiritual
that fault in his
grace that the third
dog carry not away the
keep them from the
dogs. VINCENT Then are there
bite upon them like
Saint Jerome biddeth: "Et
Mundus gaudebit, vos autem
woe? "Risus" (saith he)"
doctrine.

Ut non a magnitudine
made the visage less
affections with the wonderful
Savior saith, "Inimici hominis,
said: "Inimici hominis
in the Gospel, "Credo
pray with the apostles, "
and said, "Salva nos,
occultis meis munda me,
this point. Howbeit, "Misericordia

matter saith: "Irruit virtus
them, where he saith, "
saith, "Preciosa in conspectu
so subdued under the
mouth: "Nemo potest duobus
Saint Paul, "Servi, obedite
the Prophet: "Non relinquent
omnis lingua confitiatur, quia
et laus mea est
ceciderit, non collidetur quia
patiens enim redditor est
long used to say "
salus facta est huic
Melius est ire ad
domum luctus, quam ad
Deus exaltavit illum, et
datum optimum, et omne
to the day of
come to my chamber
him merry forth at
for hunger at his
looked out of the
and to have a
and to have the

dog
dogs
dogs

.d. Uno God himself every
.carry not away the
.c. Vincent Then are there
.Finally, the cost and
de, et de dolore gaudeas
s. sed tristitia vestra vertetur
.miscebitur, et extrema gaudii
.(Both be thou
.that the greatness
.than he could, and
.effects following thereon, not
.eius" But in all
.The enemies of
.
"adjuva incredulitatem meam" (I
."aduge nobis fidelm" (Lord
."perimus" (Save us, Lord
."From mine hid sins
."super omnia opera eius
."in Sampsonem" (The power
."est gubernare linguam" (To
."mors sanctorum eius" (Precious
.
rule, and power of
."servire" (No man may
."we shall have
."-- we shall have
."virgam peccatorum super sortem
."Jesus Cristus in gloria
."factus est mihi in
."supponit manuum suam" (The
."(Say not, I have
."with the second syllable
."co quod et ipse
."luctus, quam ad domum
."convivii. In illa enim
."illi nomen quod est
."perfectum desursum est, descendens
."whereof some tokens as
."in respect of the
."that he weep not
."that laid neither Christ
."nor never heard of
."shut upon us where
."shut upon us) these


less room, and the
should have the chamber
quoth she, if the
chamber to her, both
at the rich man's
brought him to the
a sprite between two
good cheer out of
them then out of
one shall, as thou
truth of me thou
those upon whom they
any sick man it
which he willingly farther
a servant unprofitable, and
besides that the man
of a gentle nature
him as the mother
paineth the body, as
when a man so
to him because he
many one full well
that the wealthy man
that the wealthy man
may do them, and
whenever the wealthy man
doing of them, he
that the wealthy man
man doth, though he
deeds themselves that prosperity
God thanks therefor; so
yet to his that
we shall hence, then
And he that so
crown, but he that
harm: and some man
content with that she
pardon her as she
better service than she
good man, and that
He must do as
that indeed so it
I say that God

door shut upon us, while 12, 277/ 3
door upon him by night 12, 277/ 14
door should be shut upon 12, 277/ 15
door and windows too, and 12, 277/ 22
door, than if he had 12, 319/ 3
door all the rich glutton's 12, 319/ 3
door as he went in 12, 63/ 6
door, that she could not 12, 81/ 8
door, and cast them up 12, 182/ 23
dose now, call himself mine 12, 208/ 9
dose require. The very truth 12, 217/ 15
dote ! How many of them 12, 313/ 12
doth more harm than good 12, 4/ 10
doth of his own devotion 12, 36/ 19
doth but his bare duty 12, 39/ 13
doth no great harm, but 12, 45/ 13
doth some good men some 12, 45/ 14
doth sometimes with her child 12, 45/ 30
doth a thorn that sticketh 12, 50/ 23
doth, Cousin, is this no 12, 52/ 14
doth it himself? For I 12, 52/ 14
doth joyful shall his sorrow 12, 60/ 9
doth. Besides this, all that 12, 71/ 20
doth, though he could not 12, 71/ 21
doth them best indeed, to 12, 72/ 1
doth those good virtuous deeds 12, 72/ 4
doth ever for the rate 12, 72/ 6
doth, though he doth it 12, 72/ 15
doth it be that, that 12, 72/ 15
doth, in goodness the prerogative 12, 72/ 18
doth the wealthy man in 12, 73/ 23
doth the same in tribulation 12, 74/ 7
doth he much more for 12, 76/ 18
doth, I dare lay my 12, 98/ 20
doth his devoir therefor, according 12, 101/ 26
doth sometimes by his fleecing 12, 111/ 16
doth, or if it be 12, 112/ 22
doth other of her fellows 12, 112/ 23
doth, yet with this fantastical 12, 113/ 7
doth he, to bring him 12, 113/ 25
doth a ship that should 12, 120/ 12
doth. But I meant it 12, 123/ 19
doth, or may do, to 12, 140/ 3
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 183

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
duplicia" (God restored him this world all thing but in manner by First, as for your your comfort that you courage, but live in frameth himself many times like them, than shall as much again; he ready to suffer the thing, for fear of before, but also, to would, I ween, make manner dread, their fantasy not at all; so shall take comfort) cannot first comfort, and without the getting, I nothing do, let us nothing therefore, and had, I always would without any the devil's pate, and nothing would I after verily trust, and nothing that I should haply answers herein; but one you make, and that your more case. My thing, he shall, I told you, without any exhortation. And as I would then put no that, wherein if any Cousin, though God (I therefore, can we not in fear, full of and let him not he find without any and little insinuate the it were for any the question but for me waking. ANTHONY Without do so much as

double of all) that ever 12, 47/ 15
double that he lost, little 12, 53/ 29
double, since therein hath the 12, 67/ 32
double comfort, Cousin, you may 12, 68 / 5
double by prosperity, you may 12, 68/ 29
double fear. First, for it 12, 98/ 6
double the fear that he 12, 113/ 10
double so substantial things told 12, 134/ 27
double reproved the false suspicion 12, 178/ 7
double and over that, to 12, 181/ 27
double peril that may follow 12, 196/ 10
double it with, went preaching 12, 291/ 7
double the pain that that 12, 302/ 2
doub leth their fear, and maketh 12, 107/ 27
doubt I that ere it 12, 7/ 27
doubt , but that God will 12, 16/ 1
doubt (if it be well 12, 19 / 3
doubt but the goodness of 12, 19/ 7
doubt , but that like as 12, 21/ 26
doubt not, both strength and 12, 26/ 20
doubt give that counsel and 12, 31/ 26
doubt not, but likewise as 12, 32/ 16
doubt , to take him for 12, 33/ 8
doubt it, but that God 12, 36/ 7
doubt as ye do wherefore 12, 56/ 27
doubt yet remaineth there in 12, 64/ 4
doubt soiled, I will as 12, 64/ 6
doubt , good Uncle, is this 12, 64/ 12
doubt not, perceive and see 12, 72/ 13
doubt a diminishing of fleshly 12, 73/ 15
doubt not but you can 12, 80/ 20
doubt , but that unto any 12, 83/ 17
doubt arise, counsel needeth, and 12, 87/ 26
doubt not) be so merciful 12, 91 / 24
doubt , if we will follow 12, 104/ 21
doubt and dullness, without comfort 12, 113/ 22
doubt to quiet his mind 12, 121/ 19
doubt , that the pavise of 12, 121/ 23
doubt of such revelations, not 12, 132/ 12
doubt of his but of 12, 132/ 13
doubt . And therefore it is 12, 142/ 27
doubt , Cousin, if he abide 12, 143/ 21
doubt , nor can by no 12, 143/ 22
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>not, by God's grace</td>
<td>12, 156/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>he is. There let</td>
<td>12, 164/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>but that God heareth</td>
<td>12, 165/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>whether it be lawful</td>
<td>12, 171/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, how it may be</td>
<td>12, 181/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, if Hungary be lost</td>
<td>12, 193/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>at all, but that</td>
<td>12, 193/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, but that this ungracious</td>
<td>12, 194/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>what he is. For</td>
<td>12, 200/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>it little in my</td>
<td>12, 204/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>it, but that they</td>
<td>12, 223/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, whether you will lose</td>
<td>12, 231/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, I ask you first</td>
<td>12, 231/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>it but we shall</td>
<td>12, 241/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>but he will do</td>
<td>12, 279/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>not but you have</td>
<td>12, 281/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, Uncle, a great deal</td>
<td>12, 283/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, but I would much</td>
<td>12, 289/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>displeased, and can bring</td>
<td>12, 301/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, but that death is</td>
<td>12, 301/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, that he which for</td>
<td>12, 302/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>not, be able enough</td>
<td>12, 303/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>, but that if the</td>
<td>12, 315/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>not but that we</td>
<td>12, 316/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt</td>
<td>but that either he</td>
<td>12, 318/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubted</td>
<td>whether I were asleep</td>
<td>12, 138/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubteth</td>
<td>thereof shall find it</td>
<td>12, 54/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubteth</td>
<td>but Ishmael was great</td>
<td>12, 54/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubteth</td>
<td>whether there be any</td>
<td>12, 234/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubtful</td>
<td>tokens told, wherefore himself</td>
<td>12, 133/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubting</td>
<td>overmuch lest they should</td>
<td>12, 161/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draught</td>
<td>thereof, whereof it is</td>
<td>12, 306/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>man to that good</td>
<td>12, 17/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>it, and ripe it</td>
<td>12, 57/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>toward him, and compelleth</td>
<td>12, 58/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>back all that ever</td>
<td>12, 59/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>them to God with</td>
<td>12, 69/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>more toward God, a</td>
<td>12, 75/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>them not into the</td>
<td>12, 120/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>to, whether to any</td>
<td>12, 133/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>to no fruitful end</td>
<td>12, 136/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw</td>
<td>your reasons, in showing</td>
<td>12, 136/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
wise master thereof to draw him from Scylla toward 12, 148/5
it over quite, and draw himself aside and serve 12, 161/27
fantasy by themselves to draw together, and in their hope, semeth rather to draw near on the one would in our imagination draw as much toward the the grace of God, draw near to the secret the intent we may draw toward spiritual exercise too for that stick he when God with tribulation draw thither as folk are judgment. Then the devil draw to despair with the wise man's heart thither as folk are may find mirth? Whereto draw near on the one overmuch fear perilous, and draw near to the secret to frame himself, now made of his own for that stick he when God with tribulation worse many times in made of his own his godly set mind ( of the mind either verses may there be no commandment of, nor drawn from the delight thereof down his lovely limbs the remnant stand in clean stand out of side with the fearful poison of all desperate bodies; some by the be troubled with the Cousin, that standeth in waxeth wonderful cold. If God also: either should we shall need to they perceive any manner biddeth us stand in and his whelps, for of tribulation more to down and overwhelm with he nothing need to that he shall not of anger, without any therewith such a deep of such a desperate his own fantasy, the shall not need to drawenth down under the water draweth them toward him, then draweth him to despair with thither as folk are this threat of the toward the mistrust of it narrow, now stretching a man from God a certain treaty, that from the delight thereof out of the psalter by any special calling and stretched out upon that might rise of of losing those things of death, and many of God, the tribulation of hell were as make us tremble and none of them all, their fantasy doubleth their of him, which when of loss of our not only the loss the faithful hope that Of pusillanimity. The Thirteenth this night's fear of at all, and very beside, that they ween into his heart. VINCENT that he hath lest this night's fear of
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, I</td>
<td>12, 165/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of fleshly foul sin</td>
<td>12, 170/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>at so dreadful words</td>
<td>12, 171/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>and fear for the</td>
<td>12, 174/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>the trains and the</td>
<td>12, 186/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of death would drive</td>
<td>12, 198/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of every bodily pain</td>
<td>12, 205/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>that you have recited</td>
<td>12, 205/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>and fled from, as</td>
<td>12, 205/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>or shame of men</td>
<td>12, 235/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of losing our outward</td>
<td>12, 243/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>and fear, and peradventure</td>
<td>12, 268/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>that maketh &quot;incursum et</td>
<td>12, 280/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>after the difference of</td>
<td>12, 281/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>, maketh much of the</td>
<td>12, 281/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>so sore, that is</td>
<td>12, 282/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of death, save for</td>
<td>12, 288/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of those grievous qualities</td>
<td>12, 288/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>the death so sore</td>
<td>12, 288/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>but that if we</td>
<td>12, 296/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>and fear them that</td>
<td>12, 298/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>at all any man</td>
<td>12, 303/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>any such, that we</td>
<td>12, 303/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of them, displease him</td>
<td>12, 303/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>and terror of hell</td>
<td>12, 306/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of all the horrible</td>
<td>12, 306/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dread</td>
<td>of temporal death, to</td>
<td>12, 313/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreadeth</td>
<td>that he were out</td>
<td>12, 153/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreadful</td>
<td>death. Then cometh the</td>
<td>12, 61/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreadful</td>
<td>judgment of God, and</td>
<td>12, 164/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreadful</td>
<td>words, when they see</td>
<td>12, 171/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreadful</td>
<td>, than the general imprisonment</td>
<td>12, 270/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>he should never have</td>
<td>12, 132/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>thereof. VINCENT This is</td>
<td>12, 137/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>at the table and</td>
<td>12, 138/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>all this time, while</td>
<td>12, 138/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>. ANTHONY This is, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 139/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>, and yet reckoneth for</td>
<td>12, 139/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>so, since in my</td>
<td>12, 140/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>I may as surely</td>
<td>12, 140/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>it sleeping; you may</td>
<td>12, 142/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>that they so do</td>
<td>12, 142/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>never put the question</td>
<td>12, 142/26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
oftener happeth that men
ing more like a
seldom happing in a
will needs take, his
into some slumber, and
THOMAS Have you never
this in my sleep
And yet have I
can tell that he
nothing do but lie
and not a false
things that in our
her sister Martha to
straw, and near he
folly, and one subtle
cometh by the devil's
God that we shall
good meat and strong
they say, this good
crab, and drivel, and
out the morning, and
sit them down and
Praying is better than
the flesh in eating,
pleasure of eating and
yet a means to
undoubtedly, that would else
sickness that must after
shall of our talking
into which he would
will, if he can,
would flee from Scylla,
reason that you make
that always you may
And thus shall he
on his head, and
in hell can never
dread of death would
that the devil would
our own frailty to
them, as sinfully to
a roasted crab, and
Uncle, this is truly

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>of such, than have</td>
<td>12, 142/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>, that himself is not</td>
<td>12, 143/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>, should need to show</td>
<td>12, 143/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dream</td>
<td>for a very truth</td>
<td>12, 143/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreamed</td>
<td>that I felt it</td>
<td>12, 89/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreamed</td>
<td>ere this, that you</td>
<td>12, 138/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreamed</td>
<td>that I doubted whether</td>
<td>12, 138/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreamed</td>
<td>in good faith further</td>
<td>12, 138/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreameth</td>
<td>not but talketh with</td>
<td>12, 143/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreaming</td>
<td>. %VINCENT Well, well, Uncle</td>
<td>12, 139/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dreams</td>
<td>delusion VINCENT Then shall</td>
<td>12, 143/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dress</td>
<td>his dinner, than to</td>
<td>12, 185/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drew</td>
<td>and thought to have</td>
<td>12, 117/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drift</td>
<td>driveth another to naught</td>
<td>12, 61/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drift</td>
<td>, wherein he taketh occasion</td>
<td>12, 112/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>. Waking in good business</td>
<td>12, 57/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>, for syrups should souse</td>
<td>12, 63/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>comforteth well my heart</td>
<td>12, 68/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>, and talk. But in</td>
<td>12, 78/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>out the day, is</td>
<td>12, 92/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drink</td>
<td>well for our Savior's</td>
<td>12, 99/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drinking</td>
<td>, and much more pleasant</td>
<td>12, 57/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drinking</td>
<td>, and other filthy delight</td>
<td>12, 167/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drinking</td>
<td>, and that he shall</td>
<td>12, 307/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him from that state</td>
<td>12, 17/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>forth and die in</td>
<td>12, 26/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>us to a painful</td>
<td>12, 28/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>you to the one</td>
<td>12, 80/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him by force of</td>
<td>12, 107/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him so much to</td>
<td>12, 113/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him into Charybdis. He</td>
<td>12, 120/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>me to confess, that</td>
<td>12, 139/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>me off by the</td>
<td>12, 139/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>me to the same</td>
<td>12, 140/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>it well down, a</td>
<td>12, 144/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him to, but his</td>
<td>12, 154/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him to the contrary</td>
<td>12, 198/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>him to, that is</td>
<td>12, 201/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>us to call for</td>
<td>12, 247/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drive</td>
<td>them therefrom. For the</td>
<td>12, 288/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drivel</td>
<td>, and drink, and talk</td>
<td>12, 78/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>driven</td>
<td>and tried out to</td>
<td>12, 40/12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
cause necessary) we be driven ourselves to put it 12, 58/ 8
while he is not driven to it in avoiding 12, 154/ 5
he shall once be driven to it. Which thing 12, 154/ 12
the commonweal, men are driven to put malefactors to 12, 162/ 22
your body too, be driven down deep toward the 12, 236/ 30
be within a while driven out of this land 12, 241/ 27
or come and be driven to flight, what a 12, 249/ 19
great long nails cruelly driven with hammers through his 12, 312/ 22
and one subtle drift driveth him by impatience into 12, 111/ 20
impatient, and afterward oftentimes driveth him to that deadly 12, 154/ 28
of God and then driveth us to do daily 12, 253/ 20
wretched sort the devil driveth us to do daily 12, 253/ 20
Lazarus might with a drop of water falling from 12, 55/ 18
of his holy flesh dropped down on the ground 12, 67/ 7
spoken, with the sweat dropping down his cheeks, that 12, 94/ 20
again, the falling whereinto drove him into this despair 12, 147/ 15
with which our Savior drove him away himself: "Vade 12, 156/ 22
the depth of tribulation driven with us. The other 12, 15/ 20
God that those that drown themselves in the desire 12, 41/ 25
unprofitable and harmful, which drowned men into death and 12, 168/ 11
unprofitable and noyous, which drowned men into death and 12, 224/ 4
are that are so drowned in sorrow, that they 12, 14/ 18
and there lie they drowned together. So surely if 12, 15/ 14
And there was he drowned with his three words 12, 92/ 15
into a water and drowned themselves, rather than they 12, 141/ 25
and be caught and drowned in ere they be 12, 168/ 15
folk that are so drowned in these fleshly pleasures 12, 305/ 25
from peril of spiritual drowning . You be not ignorant 12, 6/ 14
that in peril of drowning catcheth whatsoever cometh next 12, 15/ 11
stood in fear of drowning , they prayed unto Christ 12, 58/ 19
our physicians, some good drugs have they yet in 12, 11/ 2
when he perceiveth himself own fault, as the drunk , and getteth him fair 12, 287/ 8
own, as the drunken man bringeth himself into 12, 286/ 26
soberness left in a drunken head, when he perceiveth 12, 287/ 8
man bringeth himself into drunkenness , whereby the evil that 12, 286/ 26
he doth in his drunkenness is not forgiven him 12, 286/ 27
as he was a dry merry man), "in my dry sticks thereto, and use 12, 242/ 25
out, to lay many and offered him ten ducats for his labor, to 12, 127/ 20
that hath but two ducats in his house, were 12, 180/ 23
which (as Job saith) " ducant in bonis dies suos 12, 42/ 26
scripture declareth the end: " Ducunt in bonis dies suos 12, 168/ 5
For whereas there was due to that sin (except 12, 25/ 9
remission of the pain
due therefor; so let us

as for any pain
due for our sins to

his mind from the
due remembrance of God and

in true faith, and
due charity, and attain in

could and would with
due compassion conceive in our

and have found it
dug out, and carried away

duld and sweetly, and with
dulce and tender loving words

and childhood to accustom them
dulce and pleasantly in the

that is not a
dull beast, or a desperate

fatigation would make it
dull and deadly. ANTHONY Cousin

their untoward minds, so
dull unto the thing that

faith, or of a
dull diligence. For surely if

folk which through some
dull melancholious humors are naturally

flesh, make us so
dull in the desire of

nature very cold and
dull . But out of question

still of the same
dull mind, as we did

a feeling, and our
dull worldly wits so little

into a careless deadly
dullness , regarding nothing, thinking almost

against an heavy uncomfortable
dullness . Now whereas prosperity was

full of doubt and
dullness , without comfort or spiritual

heart and thought and
dullness , what comfort or spiritual

glad, and joyful, or
dumpish , heavy, and sad: and

be fallen into such
dumps , that scantily can any

thrown into the deep
dungeon of hell. Now may

the very pit and
dungeon of the devil of

laid in a low
dungeon in the stocks, where

throw us into that
dungeon beneath, before the time

saying himself: "Ubi sunt
duo vel tres congregati in

own mouth: "Nemo potest
duobus dominis servire" (No man

Reddidit Deus Iob omnia
duplicia " (God restored him double

I such, as I
durst for their more ease

for such as I
durst well believe her, it

he fled not, but
durst abide thereby) give over

wot well) therefor, I
durst come no sooner, for

his mind; but he
durst not laugh aloud, nor

toll-gatherers of the emperor's
duties , all which whole company

reckoneth had been my
duty to do. But whenever

me that God of
duty bindeth me to sue

doeth but his bare
duty ; as we, I say

that God looketh of
duty , not only that we

he leaveth his own
duty undone; then would I

of them whom his
duty were to profit. But

he may do his
duty conveniently well, and feareth

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>therefor; so let us</td>
<td>12, 28/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>for our sins to</td>
<td>12, 37/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>remembrance of God and</td>
<td>12, 154/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>charity, and attain in</td>
<td>12, 300/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>compassion conceive in our</td>
<td>12, 312/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>due</td>
<td>out, and carried away</td>
<td>12, 238/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dulce</td>
<td>and tender loving words</td>
<td>12, 146/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dulcely</td>
<td>and pleasantly in the</td>
<td>12, 198/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>beast, or a desperate</td>
<td>12, 65/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>and deadly. ANTHONY Cousin</td>
<td>12, 82/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>unto the thing that</td>
<td>12, 84/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>diligence. For surely if</td>
<td>12, 98/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>melancholious humors are naturally</td>
<td>12, 150/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>in the desire of</td>
<td>12, 205/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>. But out of question</td>
<td>12, 219/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>mind, as we did</td>
<td>12, 240/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dull</td>
<td>worldly wits so little</td>
<td>12, 308/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dullness</td>
<td>regarding nothing, thinking almost</td>
<td>12, 14/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dullness</td>
<td>. Now whereas prosperity was</td>
<td>12, 69/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dullness</td>
<td>without comfort or spiritual</td>
<td>12, 113/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dullness</td>
<td>what comfort or spiritual</td>
<td>12, 145/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dumpish</td>
<td>heavy, and sad: and</td>
<td>12, 131/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dumps</td>
<td>that scantily can any</td>
<td>12, 6/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dungeon</td>
<td>of hell. Now may</td>
<td>12, 160/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dungeon</td>
<td>of the devil of</td>
<td>12, 237/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dungeon</td>
<td>in the stocks, where</td>
<td>12, 265/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dungeon</td>
<td>beneath, before the time</td>
<td>12, 279/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duo</td>
<td>vel tres congregati in</td>
<td>12, 294/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duobus</td>
<td>dominis servire&quot; (No man</td>
<td>12, 230/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duplicia</td>
<td>&quot; (God restored him double</td>
<td>12, 47/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durst</td>
<td>for their more ease</td>
<td>12, 31/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durst</td>
<td>well believe her, it</td>
<td>12, 89/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durst</td>
<td>abide thereby) give over</td>
<td>12, 111/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durst</td>
<td>come no sooner, for</td>
<td>12, 116/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>durst</td>
<td>not laugh aloud, nor</td>
<td>12, 277/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duties</td>
<td>, all which whole company</td>
<td>12, 176/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>to do. But whenever</td>
<td>12, 4/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>bindeth me to sue</td>
<td>12, 6/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>; as we, I say</td>
<td>12, 39/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>, not only that we</td>
<td>12, 96/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>undone; then would I</td>
<td>12, 161/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>were to profit. But</td>
<td>12, 161/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duty</td>
<td>conveniently well, and feareth</td>
<td>12, 161/31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
in such case of needy persons, that the duty is, you wot well, in mind of their yield every man his in receiving the prince's saith: "Nihil ad perfectum end he would ever our own folk that likewise as we that very sure, because they may be suffered to this wretched world to places in which they saith the Prophet, ever those that faithfully will therefore let us faithfully grace, and abide and have the grace to penury, shall not only this day must I their necessity, while they that fear, let him fashions. He letteth them many, he suffereth to said, concerning them that and will abide and able to make us delight and pleasure to Dei caeli comorabitur" (Whoso God of heaven). Who faith and sure hope as the Prophet saith, saith: He that faithfully in tenebris" (He that man round about, that us; and then, he Saint Paul saith) our you, not our eternal his boon: and so over well acquainted by here no city nor with a death ever duty to relieve, so far duty of charity bindeth and duty; and a thing of duty in making restitution first duty with the other half duty according to Christ's express duxit lex" (The Old Law dwell with them himself. And dwell even here about us dwell here in this part dwell farther off. Greece feared dwell among our apothecaries, if dwell here, nor have not dwell themselves, have ever unto dwell and abide in God's dwell in the trust of dwell in the good hope dwell faithfully in the sure dwell even in the lowest dwell above those in heaven dwell in thine house," was dwell in our service. Meseemeth dwell therewith in the faithful dwell there indeed, because they dwell still in peace. But dwell in such places, as dwell still in the hope dwell therein) rather than by dwell with her: such a dwelleth in the help of dwelleth now, good Cousin, in dwelleth in God's help, and dwelleth and continueth faithfully in dwelleth in the hope of dwelleth in the faithful hope dwelleth in the faithful hope dwelling with us, what trouble dwelling city here, but we dwelling, but our little while dwelling in the faithful trust dwelling over long together. By dwelling country at all, but dying , and that yet never
folk shall evermore be
dying, and never can once

crith he in the
ear of his heart, "Thou

ear of his heart unto

ear, some of our own

I hear at mine

heavy hearing in mine

not only lay our

sound entering at his

him it is but

as in a morning

and talk. But in

to talk of as

husband found that good

he reckon himself in

half between game and

far from fair flat

the deep consideration and

sport and think in

gift, as with an

penance over the hard

cried Christ in their

so shrill into their,

reading, often in our

mouth unspeakable, to man's

to teach in men's

make merry here in

butt, or prick upon

here in plenty in

that was here in

find faith in the

man lately made of

laid full low in

and turn again into

a god here upon

lord of all the

them here in the

be put in the

the center of the

up your treasures in

up our treasure in

treasure in earth, in

no prince living upon

this world here upon

woman hither into the

ear, ) the manner of men

ear, but also our hear

ear, but if the Spirit

early days, and he shall

early to come to her

earest, Cousin, our talking was

earest sad matter as men

earest, VINCENT Well, I shall

earest any better than the

earest, and by our Lady

earest indeed, talk as though

earest advisement of this one

earest, The devil is not

earest penny of their whole

ears, But in the meanwhile

ears, and so thick he

ears, they forget that the

ears by hearing, often in

ears not audible, to men's

ears, And thus, good Cousin

earth all their life) they

earth, whre he determineth to

earth, but also that heaven

earth, in other virtues far

earth, As who say, but

earth, and that shall again

earth, and there lie and

earth, take himself in the

earth, and ween to win

earth, This maketh battles between

earth in one place, and

earth in another place; and

earth into the very pit

earth, where the rust and

earth, in earth shall be

earth shall be our hearts

earth, but he is in

earth, as he is created

earth, but that ere ever
man here upon the earth, under so sure and set here by the greatest king upon earth, sending yet his soul, in which prison all is not only for, in the selfsame condition, and yet thereof a place in which, so may it be to a great solemn, cannot for the loathness, bound fast upon their, for the gaining of, let us not so (the best man, I), poor worms of the house here in this, woman here upon this time, we may comfort them here in man living here upon, while here upon, the frailty of his own ease and from the desire of and bushes of our all worldly pleasures, all seek for their chief falleth to seek his God precisely our own durst for their more look for rest and into his kingdom with if he have his taking of his continual this (they said) did but seek for their remnant at your more man is well at wealthy man well at sores he longeth for and well at their by being well at gift, wherein he feeleth that he taketh his the man took his thanks too for our remember you your own

earth, under so sure and
earth, ) set here by the
earth, sending yet his soul
earth, in which prison all
earth, is not only for
earth, in the selfsame condition
earth, and yet thereof
earth, a place in which
earth, so may it be
earth, to a great solemn
earth, cannot for the loathness
earth, bound fast upon their
earth, for the gaining of
earth, let us not so
earth, (the best man, I)
earth, . The blessed apostle St
earth, than by forsaking the earthen, vessel that is of earthly, rest unaware, wherewith (if earthly, commodities, they may the earthly, substance, and carry them earthly, losses, all bodily torments ease, and comfort anywhere else ease, in the pastime of ease, by delivery from our ease, and comfort in their ease, game, pleasure, wealth, and ease, when he himself got ease, of body or of ease, and pleasure without any ease, them well to put ease, and help otherwise, to ease, . My doubt, good Uncle ease, , and may also by ease, may pray to God ease, and help of his ease, , while our tongue pattereth ease, the person pained ease, , and may be glad ease, here hath he little ease, and pleasure here. And ease, than for our pain ease, , and when you lust

dela.png
patience to take both ease and thanks, than by 12, 87/ 10
should for the false ease and pleasure that he 12, 114/ 9
y they seek their own ease and earthly rest unaware 12, 161/ 17
sit down at her ease , and do naught. Now 12, 185/ 14
all half so much ease , as to have one 12, 219/ 7
took never so much ease with their being barehead 12, 221/ 11
mend, I shall soon ease my grief. Now as 12, 251/ 30
for a pennyworth of ease as evil at his ease . Else, if the place 12, 272/ 6
so winneth therewith much ease in a warm bed 12, 274/ 21
wanton even at his ease . For evermore a violent 12, 301/ 2
there even at his ease . VINCENT Nay, Uncle, this 12, 301/ 8
he is better at ease already, and would not 12, 307/ 19
coming to you somewhat eased and relieved (for else 12, 78/ 8
Nothing, but that it eased her shrewd stomach before 12, 124/ 24
the avoiding of an easier prison, fall into a 12, 128/ 12
would I could as easily mend my fault, as 12, 83/ 5
suddenly find therein, be easily conveyed from that evil 12, 114/ 10
must you fair and easily touch him, and with 12, 132/ 6
we speak of, so easily to find, that I 12, 136/ 12
man that in an easy tribulation falleth to seek 12, 18/ 10
his. For it is easy for the person that 12, 71/ 12
have found out so easy a way to heaven 12, 99/ 9
and then is it easy for the monk that 12, 137/ 24
them. ANTHONY Not so easy, Cousin, as you ween 12, 138/ 2
Dei” (It is more easy for a camel), or 12, 171/ 1
if it were as easy to be it, as 12, 185/ 21
to do hurt, as easy to take harm. Then 12, 225/ 6
he that we should eat our meat when we 12, 57/ 9
God that we shall eat . Praying is better than 12, 57/ 16
themselves, that the seas eat them not up. For 12, 58/ 1
or hindrance, and then eat his meat, and study 12, 115/ 23
thee, son. For I eat flesh all this Lent 12, 116/ 8
of slander, I therefore eat it secretly in my 12, 116/ 10
thought he might not eat one straw thereof, lest 12, 117/ 22
penance, if he should eat any of that either 12, 117/ 26
thought, that if he eat not that meat, some 12, 117/ 29
twain may I well eat at this one meal 12, 119/ 25
no man I ween eat one morsel of meat 12, 213/ 25
shall give him to eat of the tree of 12, 309/ 13
and thought to have eaten of the straw. But 12, 117/ 19
to rot and be eaten with wretched worms of 12, 268/ 17
Fasting is better than eating, and more thanks hath he by the eating of it peradventure hinder eating, and drinking, and other filthy eating and drinking, and that

Ecclesiastes: "Melius est ire ad soundeth the words of Ecclesiastes that I rehearsed you
edere de ligno vite" (To eat)

edge, and found a fault
effect of his desire, because

effect in comfort to be
effect upon all parts: all
effect of all my purpose
effect of the counsel must

effect but the fear of
effect with wrong, because he
effect thus far you condescend
effect. And be such things
effect, but of the manner
effect of free liberty, and
effect, and as painful in
effects following thereon, not only

effectual medicines against these diseases
effectual comfort, one ground to

effectual as in tribulation. Now
effectual, shall peradventure more work

effectual with which I should

effectual for the matter, than

effectual wise, as to have

effectually that matter in the
effectually, and the false flattering
effodiunt et furantur. Thesaurizate vobis
effodiunt nec furantur. Ubi enim

effusion of blood, one king
eftsoons beneath to stand for
egg; till on a day
eggs at once, and therefore

Eh! what aileth this girl

Eighteenth Chapter VINCENT Verily, good

Eighteenth Chapter And therefore now

Eighth Chapter VINCENT This seemeth

Eighth Chapter VINCENT Verily, good

Eighth Chapter Now riches loved

eke ye wot well, a
devil stood at her elbow, so stood (as I 12, 125/ 21),
day shall you wax elder, than other. And then 12, 233/ 19,
John did write) to elect and choose men unto 12, 309/ 24,
not of his own election and free choice, but 12, 25/ 19,
the love of his elects, lest they should fall 12, 194/ 5,
for our sin. The Eleventh Chapter VINCENT Of truth 12, 35/ 9,
of the psalter. The Eleventh Chapter Now in the 12, 105/ 10,
their worldly commodity. The was worth a whole
of the wisdom and ell, and more, even of 12, 66/ 7,
in every time, or else shall himself sufficiently teach 12, 5/ 28,
of any other thing else but some kind of 12, 10/ 6,
generally to signify nothing else ween that, though it 12, 12/ 21,
word of God, or else ween that, though it 12, 12/ 21,
ease and comfort anywhere else . ANTHONY That is, good 12, 17/ 11,
be comforted by God, else can I not see 12, 19/ 14,
ye wot well, or else it will not be 12, 20/ 29,
ourselves appoint him; or else do we declare that 12, 21/ 22,
indeed be best. For else if we will presume 12, 21/ 29,
things either medicinable, or else more than medicinable. The 12, 23/ 13,
his heinous crime; or else is it sent us 12, 24/ 6,
in which we were else like to fall us 12, 24/ 6,
of those pains, that else like to fall, or 12, 24/ 9,
far greater pain that else he should suffer after 12, 25/ 16,
are undoubtedly, that would else had been prepared therefor 12, 26/ 1,
sin as he should else drive forth and die 12, 26/ 3,
into which we were else fall in, and sometimes 12, 28/ 15,
committed nor which would else like to fall. If 12, 28/ 24,
committed, or sin that else come, and therefore is 12, 30/ 19,
But rather would I else should fall, or for 12, 30/ 27,
us from sin that else have put some example 12, 33/ 18,
of such pain, as else we would fall in 12, 35/ 20,
said not, Cousin, or else we should endure in 12, 35/ 23,
ever have temptation; or else meant I not to 12, 48/ 4,
himself, or any man else that if they had 12, 52/ 5,
or for any man else, make this manner kind 12, 52/ 8,
matter of virtue, or else . And thus answer I 12, 53/ 2,
in purgatory, or reward else matter of sin, matter 12, 64/ 19,
us from sins that else in heaven; and such 12, 68/ 27,
cased and relieved (for else would come, a thing 12, 75/ 17,
sent the contrary: for else would I not for 12, 78/ 9,
divers men's minds. For else a little casting back 12, 78/ 18,
things that I would else , if we were all 12, 83/ 14,
treat of, I shall else 12, 86/ 11.
heard happen any man else in my days; and 12, 88/ 21
rock, is indeed nothing else but a mist. Howbeit 12, 111/ 4
his scruple sin, where else he should not, or 12, 114/ 4
old Mother Maud’s tale, else would a shorter process 12, 119/ 30
many an hundred, or else God forbid! But the 12, 122/ 20
sharper; he could not else (he said) for pity 12, 128/ 11
with good counsel, or else oppressed by faint heart 12, 130/ 25
flit from you. Or else may you yet, if 12, 134/ 10
he bade any man else before, Now whether you 12, 142/ 14
in his bed, or else essay whether that might 12, 143/ 26
him out. We must else let the devil do 12, 153/ 6
down indeed, which were else able enough to pass 12, 154/ 16
leave it off. But else let him continue in 12, 162/ 15
suppose very true and else God forbid! For else God forbid! For else 12, 172/ 2
there needs be; for else were the world in 12, 172/ 2
part the better. For else more beggars shall you 12, 180/ 1
In rest he suffereth else would Christ have canned 12, 185/ 12
dispeopled and desolate, or else no Christian man almost 12, 190/ 17
Christ every one, or else some other countries of 12, 190/ 27
shameful superstitious sect, or else so handled, that as 12, 191/ 15
a foul fall; or else will they put him 12, 191/ 23
his heirs perpetually might else were he likely to 12, 196/ 15
this present life, or else enjoy. And of all 12, 203/ 26
the world did nothing else as things that we 12, 209/ 22
themselves either envious, or else day nor night but 12, 212/ 20
bestow it once, or else of nature very cold 12, 219/ 3
his merciful grace, or else their executors shall. But 12, 227/ 5
Mary, did he. For else outwardly (but over late 12, 235/ 9
send them thither, or else had he told them 12, 239/ 5
much blowing thereat. But else shortly leave them here 12, 242/ 9
call for grace), or else would I ween by 12, 242/ 26
bodies at all, or else if we fall in 12, 247/ 25
of those things which else the short pain that 12, 248/ 6
very nature alone, nothing else we would do, I 12, 252/ 21
be gadding out anywhere else but the retaining of 12, 257/ 21
longing to be anywhere else, is by the same 12, 261/ 21
longing to be anywhere else, he is, I say 12, 261/ 23
call prisoners, there is else, yet because that if 12, 261/ 26
a pennyworth of ease. else no man a very 12, 267/ 10
pains for us) or else, if the place be 12, 272/ 6
be the let, would else to give him warning 12, 278/ 6
of the matter; but else for the bare respect 12, 284/ 22
else, I say, except that 12, 287/ 26
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>woteth well that he</td>
<td>12, 298/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>if he do, harm</td>
<td>12, 316/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>being by his commandment</td>
<td>12, 316/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>else</td>
<td>would I be very</td>
<td>12, 320/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elsewhere</td>
<td>, but especially trust in</td>
<td>12, 76/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elvish</td>
<td>urchin weeneth I was</td>
<td>12, 113/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>embrace</td>
<td>all them that will</td>
<td>12, 90/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>emissa</td>
<td>in locum destinatum; divisus</td>
<td>12, 158/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emmaus</td>
<td>, &quot;An nesciebatis, quia oportebat</td>
<td>12, 43/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emmaus</td>
<td>, &quot;Nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum</td>
<td>12, 311/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>emperor</td>
<td>those things that be</td>
<td>12, 179/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>emperor</td>
<td>, that among the remnant</td>
<td>12, 216/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>emperor's</td>
<td>duties, all which whole</td>
<td>12, 176/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>emperors</td>
<td>handle oftentimes the princes</td>
<td>12, 257/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empire</td>
<td>was his. The great</td>
<td>12, 7/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empire</td>
<td>too. Then hath he</td>
<td>12, 8/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empire</td>
<td>was lost? And so</td>
<td>12, 206/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empire</td>
<td>now, and shall hereafter</td>
<td>12, 206/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empires</td>
<td>are of so little</td>
<td>12, 206/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>empires</td>
<td>, Greece first, since myself</td>
<td>12, 207/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enchanted</td>
<td>with a charm, and</td>
<td>12, 63/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enchantment</td>
<td>of the devil bewitched</td>
<td>12, 169/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enclose</td>
<td>and compass thee, so</td>
<td>12, 106/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enclosed</td>
<td>within a castle, and</td>
<td>12, 261/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encourage</td>
<td>men to set little</td>
<td>12, 9/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encourage</td>
<td>him therein, than doth</td>
<td>12, 246/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encourage</td>
<td>himself to sin, and</td>
<td>12, 299/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encourage</td>
<td>us, and make us</td>
<td>12, 306/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encourage</td>
<td>every kind Christian man</td>
<td>12, 312/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encouraging</td>
<td>of the common enemies</td>
<td>12, 37/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encumber</td>
<td>you no further. For</td>
<td>12, 64/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>encumbered</td>
<td>with that temptation, and</td>
<td>12, 123/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Endeavor</td>
<td>thyself evermore, that thou</td>
<td>12, 254/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ended</td>
<td>, to bid them bring</td>
<td>12, 186/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endless</td>
<td>fire; methought, that if</td>
<td>12, 9/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endless</td>
<td>everlasting death of infernal</td>
<td>12, 12/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endurable</td>
<td>but for a short</td>
<td>12, 293/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endure</td>
<td>two or three of</td>
<td>12, 17/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endure</td>
<td>in purgatory. Howbeit there</td>
<td>12, 35/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endure</td>
<td>to pray nor think</td>
<td>12, 65/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endure</td>
<td>to do it, or</td>
<td>12, 66/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>endure</td>
<td>to hold up his</td>
<td>12, 84/19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
point first, they could
endure and abide after many
endure to be mocked, and
endure about naught, and therefore
endure a painful death, For
endure the pain, wax he
endure , besides the manifold chances
endure and sustain for his
endure this worldly bondage for
endure , rather than he would
endure the less and shorter
endure all the pain that
endure any painful death. The
endure wittingly painful death for
endured so many kinds of
endureth them; yea and many
enemies of us all, whereby
enemies to God, and using
enemies -- infidels -- pursued
enemies to be by his
enemies . Which thing our Savior
enemies of a man are
enemies . For there he biddeth
enemies , give good words for
enemies in such wise to
enemies , the sorrowful scourge of
enemies , enjoy the commodities that
enemies , and what wealth of
enemies , and do them pleasure
enemies' trains), so must a
enemy the devil may never
enemy the Turk. And I
enemy , fight against man in
enemy shall hurt thy soul
enemy hold on him which
enemy , namely where we see
enemy be in hunger give
enemy too, the very Turk
enemy both. He hath given
enemy the devil enforceth himself
enflameth it thereto, shall by
enforce you to confess it
enforceth himself to make us
engender and set sure, not
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 200

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

more able first to
to receive them as
distemperance of either other
point of presumption, as
Spain, France, Almaine, and
out of French into
out of French into
will overcharge him, and
given him, might have
peace, and have them
is but an horror
a man willingly performeth
world without any tribulation
heirs perpetually might else
his most mortal enemies,
thereby, to rejoice and
that is yet good
every man hath cause
weeping have we matter
them, yes, yes, well
he shall come time
never ceased, but said
that I speak not
it. Folk are prone
kind said in manner
necessity is half counsel
should make all safe
this country here hath
much as thought was
this I know well
he thought this was
he may find ways
which were else able
would pass over well
lack desperately disposed wretches
perceive, and meetly plain
get him in well
little comfort is bent
a man hath not
that he was rife
substance, shall be safe
by God's grace well
get into heaven well

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>engender</td>
<td>in us such an</td>
<td>12, 294/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engendered</td>
<td>and planted in our</td>
<td>12, 282/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engendereth</td>
<td>sometimes the distemperance of</td>
<td>12, 152/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engendereth</td>
<td>so many great inconveniences</td>
<td>12, 161/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>, and as far on</td>
<td>12, 259/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>.% A Dialogue of Comfort</td>
<td>12, 1/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>ANTHONY AND VINCENT.VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 3/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enhance</td>
<td>his heart up so</td>
<td>12, 29/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enhanced</td>
<td>him into such high</td>
<td>12, 29/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enhanced</td>
<td>too, so that I</td>
<td>12, 229/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enhanced</td>
<td>of our own fantasy</td>
<td>12, 277/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoined</td>
<td>by his ghostly father</td>
<td>12, 36/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoy</td>
<td>their long continual course</td>
<td>12, 43/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoy</td>
<td>. And of all these</td>
<td>12, 203/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoy</td>
<td>the commodities that himself</td>
<td>12, 204/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enjoy</td>
<td>any benefit in?VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 235/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, God seeth a storm</td>
<td>12, 29/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>to fear and to</td>
<td>12, 31/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, both for our own</td>
<td>12, 42/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>: for I have heard</td>
<td>12, 44/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, and biddeth him go</td>
<td>12, 46/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>for us both.&quot; And</td>
<td>12, 80/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, I was in good</td>
<td>12, 81/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>to such fantasies of</td>
<td>12, 82/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>already. And considering, that</td>
<td>12, 87/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, to take it in</td>
<td>12, 87/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>. But then so happed</td>
<td>12, 92/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, but money have they</td>
<td>12, 119/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, he made her lie</td>
<td>12, 128/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>that I am awake</td>
<td>12, 139/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>for that year; he</td>
<td>12, 144/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>in such wise to</td>
<td>12, 148/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>to pass over without</td>
<td>12, 154/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>, and would not let</td>
<td>12, 154/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>beside, upon whom, for</td>
<td>12, 162/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>. But in these worldly</td>
<td>12, 170/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>. For unto man, he</td>
<td>12, 171/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>thereto for them they</td>
<td>12, 175/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>to suffice both. But</td>
<td>12, 177/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>in his reckoning, that</td>
<td>12, 178/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>from riches haply for</td>
<td>12, 180/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>. VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but</td>
<td>12, 184/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>. And now was I</td>
<td>12, 186/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Phrase</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>we shall have time, to talk much more</td>
<td>12, 187/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>you call it well, For as it were</td>
<td>12, 187/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>for he will have, And all that he</td>
<td>12, 191/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>part of that well, and as far as</td>
<td>12, 208/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>you be now well, She is indeed a</td>
<td>12, 220/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enough</td>
<td>are you then sure, to retain all your</td>
<td>12, 233/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>methinketh, cause and occasion</td>
<td>enough, digging it full deep</td>
<td>12, 238/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>money safe and sure</td>
<td>enough, what would come thereon</td>
<td>12, 238/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one, as wist well</td>
<td>enough, For it was our</td>
<td>12, 239/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what he said well</td>
<td>enough, in this kind of</td>
<td>12, 243/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no word, were comfort</td>
<td>enough, that he will never</td>
<td>12, 247/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we can tell well</td>
<td>enough, to walk: the one</td>
<td>12, 260/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the other have way</td>
<td>enough, whether of these two</td>
<td>12, 265/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he should come well</td>
<td>enough, and being sore discontent</td>
<td>12, 273/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all the while well</td>
<td>enough, But with mats of</td>
<td>12, 277/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leastwise it was strong</td>
<td>enough, that she used on</td>
<td>12, 277/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>while he wist well</td>
<td>enough, yet through the lewdness</td>
<td>12, 283/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some that believe well</td>
<td>enough, a man may with</td>
<td>12, 292/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shame, I perceive well</td>
<td>enough, against that one bitch</td>
<td>12, 295/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we shall be strong</td>
<td>enough, ANTHONY All his forgiveness</td>
<td>12, 300/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such wise forgiveness well</td>
<td>enough, to make us set</td>
<td>12, 303/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt not, be able</td>
<td>enough, to make, I think</td>
<td>12, 304/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>point alone were able</td>
<td>enough, And is it not</td>
<td>12, 313/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experience giveth us proof</td>
<td>enough, to stand against all</td>
<td>12, 316/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them all was strong</td>
<td>enough, , and intend to stand</td>
<td>12, 318/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we see him well</td>
<td>ensuing, and confessed his master</td>
<td>12, 300/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forth at the Whitsuntide</td>
<td>enter, into heaven; cleansed shall</td>
<td>12, 98/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>none unclean thing shall</td>
<td>enter, into that too, we</td>
<td>12, 131/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we have in hand</td>
<td>enter, into the special matter</td>
<td>12, 134/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you list you may</td>
<td>enter, in thereunto, as he</td>
<td>12, 135/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and not so to</td>
<td>enter, into the kingdom of</td>
<td>12, 171/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a rich man to</td>
<td>enter, into the kingdom of</td>
<td>12, 171/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a rich man to</td>
<td>enter, into the kingdom of</td>
<td>12, 171/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in their money, to</td>
<td>enter, , and through grace working</td>
<td>12, 205/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them, reason shall better</td>
<td>enter, into your heart, when</td>
<td>12, 236/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of heaviness will there</td>
<td>enter, this land and persecute</td>
<td>12, 248/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's tormentors that shall</td>
<td>enter, in after, &quot;Debet sicut&quot;</td>
<td>12, 311/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he therefore that will</td>
<td>enter, into his kingdom?) Who</td>
<td>12, 311/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and by that way</td>
<td>enter, into the kingdom of</td>
<td>12, 311/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>very shame desire to</td>
<td>entered, his own kingdom, the</td>
<td>12, 75/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by which our Savior</td>
<td>entered, in among them that</td>
<td>12, 120/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he be by mishap</td>
<td>entered, into him therefor. St</td>
<td>12, 141/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
us thither, and is
with ease, when himself
that forsaking all and
man with the sound
between us, with oftener
of the great Turk's
doctor, Master Jean Gerson,
in very favorable wise
then have you an
are of some other
proud, more wayward, more
deed, show themselves either
pavise shall his truth
of temptations and tribulations,
therefore must they not
to detract them, nor
cause is there to
not he that will
readily by them that
that privy malice and
speaketh of, in an
sore complaineth in his
stories, and in the
continually day by day, "
but things of themselves
God, was in eternal
when it were all
mules. "Nolite fieri sicut
Patri without a sicut
but with a sicut
ad latera aquilonis, et
tand speed a little
the faults of their
turn him from this
sermones, hunc Filius Hominis
St. Luke: "Qui me
sicut sol, et qui
thesauros in terra, ubi
in caelo, ubi neque
rugientes, querentes a Deo
the body: how few
very few men can
Howbeit, though a man
entered in before us. And
entered not into his own
entering into religion, is not
entering at his ear, but
enterparling upon your part, in
enterprise into these parts here
entitled , De Probatione Spirituum. As
entreat them (for these infidel
entry made you, by which
envied and hated, and as
envious, suspicious, misjudging, and depraving
envious, or else of nature
environ and compass thee round
environed upon every side. Against
envy nor disdain (since they
envy them neither. Alas! silly
envy them that are ever
envy their good hap, but
envy them and hate them
envy many bear them in
epigram unto a friend of
Epistle to the Romans. And
epistles of St. Cyprian also

Epulabatur ," saith our Savior, "quotidie
equal and indifferent, turning to
equal bliss with his Father
equally thus divided among all
equus et mulus, in quibus
erat any act that ever
erat, that is to wit
ero similis Altissimo" (I will
errand, and return to you
erroneous receipts. For without this
error, that he be not
erubescet, quum venerit in majestate
erubuerit et meos sermones, hunc
erudiunt ad iustitiam, tanquam scintille
erugo et tinea demolitur, et
erugo, neque tinea demolitur, et
escam sibi" (Thou hast, good
escape and live, he little
escape it, but that though
escape all such adventures, and
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 203

Return to Index

which he could not escape, were this man a 12, 264/ 7
he well knew that he could not escape; he is all that 12, 265/ 8
that he would, save way, whereby they may escape, if he well knew that he would, save escape; he is all that 12, 267/ 15
him, that he cannot which no man can escape; he cannot; and very 12, 268/ 3
sure, I say, that and after attaineth remission) escape through that denying, one 12, 300/ 14
his natural death, and escape that violent death, and 12, 300/ 26
be to flee and escape all the pains in himself naked away, and escaped from them; or, though 12, 246/ 24
should have, if he and safely kept from escaping; he will never handle 12, 272/ 9
all other ways, save escaping, so that took he 12, 264/ 22
for any fear of escaping, yet he well knew 12, 264/ 24
faith, though the devil's that you would now eschew, and very loath to 12, 255/ 3
that you would now eschewing thereby the suffering of 12, 293/ 7
would be glad to eschewing of all those infernal 12, 305/ 23
some great loss, or especially delighteth and comforteth me 12, 33/ 11
joys, than for the especially since some men that 12, 39/ 28
marvelously well, and it especially none that very good 12, 44/ 19
a sharp subtle thing; especially if they have any 12, 60/ 14
very wise man, and especially his special friends, the 12, 75/ 12
in their hearts, and especially trust in God, and 12, 76/ 9
gift that he gave especially the priests, as Saint 12, 76/ 11
vain comfort elsewhere, but especially for the diversity of 12, 83/ 14
pray for him, and especially if, which must be 12, 98/ 22
some case allowed it, especially by the eye of 12, 108/ 29
and heavenly gladness too, especially such soft amblers; for 12, 119/ 15
spiritual understanding, and most especially in the place of 12, 121/ 17
dear in this country, especially present with his grace 12, 121/ 18
well-learned and virtuous, and especially participant of Christ's Passion 12, 134/ 15
for there is God especially of St. Peter, whose 12, 146/ 25
he be thereby so especially good priests in that 12, 155/ 17
the prophet David, and especially stand unto. Or if 12, 155/ 20
folk for their charity, especially by the reason that 12, 188/ 7
such as his devotion especially far from such, as 12, 255/ 6
wake too soon: but especially abhor the state and 12, 256/ 8
seemed, unto me, and especially , all whose whole room 12, 276/ 27
of pains, we so especially since, which of all 12, 278/ 21
anchorites and anchoresses most especially and perceived and seen 12, 110/ 9
not at all. And espied the moon he had
since the very substance
shall have his conscience
And therefore this thing
far above any Christian
fame wherewith the great
were a right great
consideration of their former
we consider of what
the renown of great
in tentationes varias incideritis" (that they no less
men yet much more
by, that we should
and painful; you would
great Turk's threats, and
wilderness was marvelously much
him, and that they
to be regarded and
folk, such as himself
did the good Queen
since he seeth his
longed to stand in
riches, good name, honest
consider good name, honest
never so poor. Honest
or for the honest
regard so greatly the
thereof, have such an
And therefore saith, "Si
world, and win him
tell you, not our
as a token of
as God, was in
the matter of his
without the danger of
with him crowned in
into the peril of
shall turn us to
in peril inevitable of
salvation, and run into
upon the pain of
are not seen are
suffer as much for

essential of all the celestial 12, 308/ 20
established in good quiet and 12, 121/ 25
established for a plain conclusion 12, 231/ 7
estate is renowned, if it 12, 211/ 23
estate in any country of 12, 213/ 9
estate, and the mutable chance 12, 257/ 5
estate he was, and therewith 12, 280/ 6
estates, and far spoken 12, 211/ 15
Esteem it and take it 12, 101/ 11
esteem him now, but rather 12, 147/ 5
esteem than money, because the 12, 207/ 6
esteem the loss at so 12, 208/ 25
esteem death so much the 12, 283/ 5
esteem him not at a 12, 303/ 26
esteemed, saving that some were 12, 129/ 16
esteemed not his wit as 12, 149/ 5
esteemed, than of the other 12, 290/ 10
esteemed, and hath before longed 12, 147/ 1
Esther, that he doth it 12, 184/ 29
estimation lost among other folk 12, 146/ 7
estimation with, do resort sometime 12, 147/ 2
estimation, honorable fame and authority 12, 209/ 19
estimation, and honorable fame. For 12, 211/ 7
estimation in the common taking 12, 211/ 11
estimation that a man of 12, 211/ 21
estimation of worldly folk, we 12, 291/ 9
estimation of the incomparable and 12, 306/ 11
esurierit inimicus tuus, da illi 12, 182/ 5
eternal salvation? And thus, I 12, 26/ 31
eternal dwelling, but our little 12, 41/ 17
eternal damnation. The answer to 12, 47/ 27
eternal equal bliss with his 12, 66/ 10
eternal reward. A special comfort 12, 102/ 3
eternal damnation, even for his 12, 179/ 29
eternal glory. And this, I 12, 246/ 5
eternal damnation: he provideth otherwise 12, 246/ 17
eternal profit both in our 12, 248/ 7
eternal fire. Methinketh therefore, Cousin 12, 268/ 22
eternal fire for fear of 12, 296/ 27
eternal death) forbidden, though the 12, 299/ 1
eternal .) Now to this great 12, 311/ 14
eternal honor in heaven and 12, 314/ 11
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: ConCORDANCE of MAJOR Terms 205

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

the joyful meditation of eternal life in heaven, that eternal damnation. And therefore saith eternal bliss. From which whosoever eternally . And thus made this eternum glorie pondus operatur in eth to perceive, and meetly Euntes ibant et flebant" (saith Eusebius telleth. "Blonidina et apud eutrapelia , is a good virtue Evangelist , which let his sheet Evangelist and by many another evening waxeth dark. Two times everlasting death of infernal damnation everlasting plenty, laughing. And for everlasting damnation. Whereupon it followeth everlasting glory, to which, my everlasting fire; we be so everlasting life and fall into everlasting pain: and if it everlasting tabernacles). But now although everlasting fire of hell, whereof everlasting bondage of the devil everlasting liberty, VINCENT Well fare everlasting liberty. The fear of everlasting shame, both before heaven everlasting glory. Of painful death everlasting wealthy life in heaven everlasting painful death in hell everlasting pain so suddenly knit everlasting fire: So I say everlasting wealth? Oh! if he everlasting glory?The devil hath everlasting fire, he shall be everlasting recompensed of God in everlastingly kill both body and everlastingly both live and also everlastingly . And therefore I pray evermore wholesome to every man evermore near unto him, ("Quia evermore taught against them, and evermore hearkening when we should evermore in heaviness, unquiet, and
it seemeth, that strength
hath no end, but
fed to bed, yet
goods or no. But
years. VINCENT But yet bound conditionally to have
mind, actually sometimes, and
and taken away, yet
her soul!) it is both. Goeth all thing
authority be not all
invitus facias” (Endeavor thyself therewith much ease. For in which folk shall
couples and kindred asunder,
yet beside him almost
army about him, and
in fear, that of a long work, for
diverse pretexts, and of
may more quietly consider the princes of Christendom
that our Lord is never so open and
matter plain and open
mind. For as every
to be delivered from a miserable wretch as sinners also). He giveth this world only to
wealth should be no his fear of his
such matters. For an had he, and an
that worldly tribulation is of nature, or of
or for some known easily conveyed from that is, to wit, some man hath of those
or some such other the devil's provocation unto
tempting folk to much
evermore at hand while he
evermore from the end cometh
evermore on the morrow as
evermore in all those places evermore I trust in Christ
evermore that mind, actually sometimes evermore habitually, that if the
evermore they think that their evermore better to rule, than
evermore as every one of evermore of one mind, but evermore , that thou do nothing evermore a violent death is
evermore be dying, and never evermore far from the other everyone is under more commanders everyone of them all were everywhere whereof they perceive any everywhere that he did was everywhere advertise the great Turk everywhere , which is somewhat more everywhere about would, whereas need everywhere present; and while he evident unto ourselves and all evident truth which I said evident mind cometh of the evil mind cometh of the. But yet may we
evil as he is wretched evil folk good fortune in evil folk, then men were evil token, you lay first evil life and of his evil answer had he, and evil speed thereafter, his army evil , but for that we evil custom, come to that evil thing, into which he evil fault into a much evil humors of his own evil humors that the devil evil means, then were that evil bless himself, and call evil business. His time of
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>accounted him for so evil, that they reckoned in</td>
<td>12,178/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>give good words for evil, and not only suffer</td>
<td>12,181/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>neither to have so evil, opinion of all other</td>
<td>12,183/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>they come to an evil, scourge of correction over</td>
<td>12,191/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>methinketh I see divers evil, Christian people, that should</td>
<td>12,194/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>tokens of this misery</td>
<td>12,194/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>findeth them. These things evil, ways that he can</td>
<td>12,223/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>kept, and finally, what evil, lives, it may fortune</td>
<td>12,244/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>at his ease in evil, an hot fever</td>
<td>12,274/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>that he doth in evil, into drunkenness, whereby the</td>
<td>12,286/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>do then the more evil, of us above the</td>
<td>12,97/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>use to require and evil, diligence after, about the</td>
<td>12,148/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>their amends to the evil, no further forth of</td>
<td>12,178/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>exact, propter quod et Deus thing God hath also</td>
<td>12,179/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>exalted, in his Father's house, may have by the</td>
<td>12,197/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>thousand that so shall examination, sorrowful fear: let us</td>
<td>12,197/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>brought these sudden tidings, length. His fellows being</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>else have put some example, serve you for no</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>side, he left us sure. And therefore the example, for two, for thereby</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>further you; so your example, serve you for no</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>you have shaken mine example, sore, and have in</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>even showed me an example, of suffering, in bearing</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>therefore, Cousin, consider an example, of weeping. Of weeping</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>law to follow the example, of Solomon can very</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>fear. Take for the example, of the rich Abraham</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>me off by the example, or two, for thereby</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>never hath had any example, of the carpenter, and</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>maid to follow their example, like since the world</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>dispensation strange and without example, of my dream. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>wicked temptations, as for example, or two, for thereby</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>beside, upon whom, for example, of the camel, or</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>Lord, by the said example, of the sea, since</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>evil</td>
<td>were somewhat like your example, of the sea, since</td>
<td>12,250/16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
to naught. As for

example, first consider it in

12, 223/ 27

to say by the

example in this part, nor

12, 229/ 4

suddenly now remember any

example of a prince taken

12, 257/ 11

in his reason an

example or promise expressed in

12, 299/ 15

points deeply ponder the

example of St. Peter which

12, 299/ 28

he left us no

example of our Savior himself

12, 312/ 8

further your objections with

examples of Solomon, Job, and

12, 50/ 4

the solution of your

examples conveniently depend. As for

12, 53/ 5

might reject both these

examples of Solomon and Job

12, 56/ 10

one place or other

examples, weening they were but

12, 129/ 9

the heart pass and

examples such, and so many

12, 222/ 8

man may so peradventure

exceed in pain the thorn

12, 50/ 24

uncogitable, so far forth

excel, that he may in

12, 175/ 24

he did, indeed) far

excel they all that ever

12, 309/ 6

see by him, what

excelled Lazarus in merit of

12, 55/ 9

that high, great and

excellence a right mean wit

12, 214/ 11

most blessed person but

excellent physician, without whom we

12, 11/ 17

the goodness of God's

excellent and incomparable, passing the

12, 66/ 30

of great heart and

excellent mercy, that infinitely passeth

12, 90/ 19

by many degrees far

excellent hardy courage. ANTHONY I

12, 123/ 16

give every man without

excellent this, which (as I

12, 35/ 3

you, without any manner

exception somewhat; for so should

12, 181/ 19

that every man without

exception Break one of his

12, 230/ 12

thereby to make more

exception, even those that are

12, 269/ 25

world, a thing that

excess But less exquisite, and

12, 210/ 10

and comfort against tribulation,

exiceth us to draw more

12, 75/ 18

blood and other humors,

exciting men to the full

12, 10/ 13

is not all clean

exciting the flesh to filthy

12, 150/ 9

of truth somewhat more

excusable that we be not

12, 83/ 16

to now? Or what

excusable it is in you

12, 202/ 10

hold my poor fear

excuse can we have by

12, 316/ 12

that point I soon

excused . And I beseech our

12, 38/ 27

weened he should have

excused you, and laid the

12, 79/ 27

put them both in

excused himself, in that he

12, 112/ 9

the time of his

execution after such order as

12, 177/ 27

his attainder and his

execution delayed till the king's

12, 264/ 5

for, to death and

execution, he were so favorably

12, 264/ 13

he is kept for

execution he should; now, Cousin

12, 264/ 25

long respite of his

execution? Or no prisoner, because

12, 264/ 27

this wretched world for

execution ), yet can he not

12, 268/ 6

prison, and while his

execution of death, is a

12, 268/ 24

execution were respited, he were

12, 269/ 11
we be put to
be brought unto the
death, to put to
of the remnant, whose
once, or else their
and sometimes also for
his sin, but for
medicinable but sent for
some great grief for
their punishment, as for
good works and spiritual
stand. And thus with
may draw toward spiritual
too, for which spiritual
our pain patiently, and
yet, at the good
your charity some fruitful
give him counsel and
not beating, with holy
be with right little
for very shame (in
thing which our Savior
blessed apostle Saint James
he fear us with
James saith, "Omne gaudium
lusts "ad probaticam piscinam,
the very fame and
face; that the desire,
he should then think
of the flesh, or
do now fear, good
him? And therefore, by
full, and our own
perceive it by plain
all, you prove by
good proof and plain
a plain proof and
indeed, as by the
to fall in the
the better, and (as
I saw so proper
a certain shadow of
Christian and heathen both,
| experimental | taste, as God giveth | 12, 306/ 22 |
| expert | , and therewith the most | 12, 121/ 5 |
| expert | of the devil's craft | 12, 147/ 6 |
| expert | in those matters, as | 12, 217/ 25 |
| exploit | . Which tidings they blow | 12, 188/ 20 |
| express | or imply a condition | 12, 21/ 14 |
| express | commandment, "Reddite quae sunt | 12, 179/ 4 |
| expressed | or implied. For tribulations | 12, 19/ 29 |
| expressed | in holy scripture, that | 12, 299/ 15 |
| expressed | of the manner of | 12, 307/ 4 |
| expressed | a plain comfortable promise | 12, 102/ 25 |
| expressly | prayed many devout orisons | 12, 20/ 21 |
| expressly | to Lazarus no very | 12, 56/ 1 |
| exquisite | , and less superfluous fare | 12, 210/ 10 |
| exquisite | praise. For he that | 12, 213/ 26 |
| extend | and stretch out their | 12, 49/ 8 |
| extendant | iust ad iniquitatem manus | 12, 49/ 6 |
| extent | that they may perceive | 12, 184/ 13 |
| extenuate | and diminish the vigor | 12, 204/ 25 |
| extortion | , than suffer them take | 12, 34/ 15 |
| extortion | , oppression, hatred, and cruelty | 12, 161/ 2 |
| extortion | , and bribery, and then | 12, 176/ 16 |
| extortion | and bribery besides, our | 12, 179/ 6 |
| extortiously | . But his words declared | 12, 178/ 11 |
| extrema | gaudii luctus occupant" (Laughter | 12, 70/ 20 |
| extreme | age or sickness, The | 12, 85/ 9 |
| extreme | needs well perceived and | 12, 183/ 24 |
| exultabo | " that is, to wit | 12, 105/ 3 |
| exultation | , with their handfuls of | 12, 42/ 12 |
| exultation | rejoice. Of four kinds | 12, 105/ 6 |
| exultatione | , portantes manipulos suos" (They | 12, 42/ 11 |
| Exurgat | Deus, et dissipentur inimici | 12, 156/ 18 |
| eye | , that we be not | 12, 41/ 5 |
| eye | , and every day we | 12, 47/ 20 |
| eye | of our faith (in | 12, 108/ 30 |
| eye | , than for a rich | 12, 171/ 2 |
| eye | , said that it is | 12, 171/ 19 |
| eye | of a faithful soul | 12, 200/ 25 |
| eye | we see him well | 12, 318/ 14 |
| eyes | of our heart a | 12, 6/ 22 |
| eyes | into the welkin, and | 12, 216/ 3 |
| eyes | beheld). For which the | 12, 226/ 21 |
| eyes | by reading, often in | 12, 308/ 10 |
in the person of
Ezekiel: "Si dicente me ad
in one of Aesop's
fables
the heap of heavy
time daily before our
streamed down all his
I see by his
fruition of his glorious
slyly to his own
then to wipe his
the making of his
paint him, holding his
praise him to his
to us before the
ran down about his
even before his own
of God's glorious majesty
glorious majesty face to
glorious Godhead face to
the devil in the
charity thrown in his
non habent amplius quid
operam, ne quid invitus
quam constitutum est vobis,
qui oderunt eum a
our Savior saith himself: "
sort of fortune. "Et
For he saith: "Qui
unto the rich man,"
psalter: "Posuisti tenebras et
and said, "Hodie salus
iumentis insipientibus, et similis
Cristus humiliavit semet ipsum
laus mea est Dominus,
cunning men in that
that time so far

fable: . And yet if he
fable: . Ah! woe worth the
fable, nor an harper's song
fable: that the snail did
fable: to touch the folly
fable: that Aesop telleth of
fables, which had an hen
face: the heap of heavy
face: that some wealthy folk
face: in all these hideous
face: he trotteth not, nor
face: as had those holy
face: too. And yet are
face: Howbeit in conclusion, when
face: therefore last of all
face: in his handkerchief. The
face: never considered how much
face: of God, in so
face: then they gave him
face: For except he lack
face: to face; that the
face: that the desire, expectation
face: to face, there may
face: there may no man
face: with a firebrand of
face: striketh the devil suddenly
faciant: " (Be not afraid of
faciant: . Ostendam autem vobis quem
facias: " (Endeavor thyself evermore, that
faciatis: " (Do no more than
facie: eius" and many other
Facilius: est camelum per foramen
facit: solemn suum oriri super
facit: peccatum, servus est peccati
Facite: vobis amicos de Mammona
facta: est nox, in illa
facta: est huic domui, eo
factus: est illis" (When man
factus: obediens usque ad mortem
factus: est mihi in salutem
faculty: , and the best expert
faded: , that he shall for
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>term</th>
<th>definition</th>
<th>page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>them, they shall not fail</td>
<td>to do, as many</td>
<td>12, 11/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort where they cannot</td>
<td>to find it. For</td>
<td>12, 15/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him sure will not fail</td>
<td>to comfort him. But</td>
<td>12, 16/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God, that he cannot</td>
<td>to speed: and therefore</td>
<td>12, 16/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him) he will not fail</td>
<td>to tarry with us</td>
<td>12, 23/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nay, I would not fail</td>
<td>to bid him boldly</td>
<td>12, 32/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart, and will not fail</td>
<td>to love you well</td>
<td>12, 74/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his soul shall not fail</td>
<td>to feel then that</td>
<td>12, 88/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>temptation, if his faith</td>
<td>him not, that is</td>
<td>12, 102/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well, God will never fail</td>
<td>in all temptation to</td>
<td>12, 103/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding that he cannot do, but if himself up thervith, can never of faith, he cannot riches, that when you poor folk shall all Hungary he will not that he shall not of God shall not so desire him, not prisons, we shall not other, we should not incomparable kindness could not death, or shall not in honor his understanding that though his strength say, that while he the false flattering world kind of folk which feeble, that he is those things that we force as he would sore that he was are good folk, and Lot and himself were sorrow, when he was though he never so by day, but am I come home, am that she would so as himself would very that; I would so among themselves, he is failed him; then was he failed him when he wanted failed not to believe well failing them so fully, turn fain would be comforted. And fain to fall to the fain would save, under which fain avoid it, and falleth fain to call thrice to fain would come thither, do fain to part company, because fain to let Abimelech, the fain would. But though he fain by night to take fain to do the labor fain bring it so to fain he were and much fain have up the remnant fain yearly to make some</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page No.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remedy but patience, and</td>
<td>to sit still, and</td>
<td>12, 195/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>ourselves to flee, we</td>
<td>12, 207/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>in the while now</td>
<td>12, 214/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>to paint him, holding</td>
<td>12, 215/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>have heard the truth</td>
<td>12, 217/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>seem as holy as</td>
<td>12, 226/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>ask one of them</td>
<td>12, 229/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>serve him in some</td>
<td>12, 231/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>to flee into another</td>
<td>12, 241/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>as at a fire</td>
<td>12, 242/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>flee from the painful</td>
<td>12, 245/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>to be occupied about</td>
<td>12, 252/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>to follow and are</td>
<td>12, 253/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>wit of you, what</td>
<td>12, 258/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>so would do indeed</td>
<td>12, 261/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>see well-proved. ANTHONY Tell</td>
<td>12, 263/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fain</td>
<td>wander about and seek</td>
<td>12, 266/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afterward were his brethren</td>
<td>to seek upon him</td>
<td>12, 279/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to mend, and would</td>
<td>have some time left</td>
<td>12, 284/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be with God, would</td>
<td>have been dead, but</td>
<td>12, 284/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folks' profit) they so</td>
<td>would be. And charity</td>
<td>12, 285/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>therein, that they would</td>
<td>keep them as long</td>
<td>12, 285/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought he would very</td>
<td>be dead, and ever</td>
<td>12, 301/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loath to die, and</td>
<td>would yet live longer</td>
<td>12, 301/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the natural death, Cousin,</td>
<td>would I wit who</td>
<td>12, 301/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oh, good God! how</td>
<td>will he then be</td>
<td>12, 308/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian man would very</td>
<td>this day, that he</td>
<td>12, 319/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as it is more</td>
<td>, or more strong, so</td>
<td>12, 12/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by many tokens very</td>
<td>, let us pray to</td>
<td>12, 13/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feeble faith and a</td>
<td>we shall be scant</td>
<td>12, 13/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a token either of</td>
<td>faith, or of a</td>
<td>12, 98/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that is, to wit,</td>
<td>and feeble stomach, by</td>
<td>12, 111/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which a man for</td>
<td>heart is afeard where</td>
<td>12, 111/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not, that of only</td>
<td>heart and fear it</td>
<td>12, 123/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or else oppressed by</td>
<td>heart and fear, wherein</td>
<td>12, 130/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or lumpish, strong-hearted or</td>
<td>and feeble of spirit</td>
<td>12, 150/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contrary temptation. Whereby for</td>
<td>heart, they leave off</td>
<td>12, 161/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which immoderate fear and</td>
<td>heart holy scripture forbiddeth</td>
<td>12, 162/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>habit of faith so</td>
<td>and so cold, that</td>
<td>12, 197/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>did. But alas! our</td>
<td>and feeble faith with</td>
<td>12, 205/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall have, or how</td>
<td>and how feeble he</td>
<td>12, 245/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faith out of measure</td>
<td>, and in love less</td>
<td>12, 248/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and our hearts so</td>
<td>, that we feel ourselves</td>
<td>12, 281/7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
time, and that for
so feeble and so
we feel us too
St. Peter so suddenly
Christian faith so sore
if he sometime through
the soul; yet the
taketh occasion of the
away, and fall even
in season a goodly
flesh, and beautifieth her
the world; to make
withal, they give him
of his, whom neither
be thanked!) into a
honest ass many a
aside, he spied a
thereof. Therefore must you
man is to be
to make her a
like us, and how
now not far from
if he speak them
the husband would have
falsely speak them full
right large, and right
the arm, and in
say the truth) meetly
drunk, and getteth him
company standing in a
hither and his false
forced to forsake the
that falleth from the
must needs begin with
ground and foundation of
him that hath no
all that untrue. This
less. This virtue of
therein; yet is the
lights). Therefore, feeling our
fidel" (Lord, increase our
and fervor of our
the matters of our
and so gather our
better feeding of our
the branches of our
with a very feeble
presuppose the foundation of
man can give us
that this foundation of
full and a fast
have). He that hath
by him, which his
in God a good
we boldly pray; for
man will in true
the truth of his
the confession of his
he should forsake the
the honor of his
God's nearer cause of
God giveth all for
whereby they have our
one accord of our
the truth of his
worth to heavenward without
whoso worketh in true
given him for his
at all, because his
reward all whole to
give the reward to
grant they themselves, that
Of the three virtues,
have the thanks as
or martyrdom for the
but for his well-working
special patriarch of the
have their souls more
ground a very fast
I was in good
and said: "In good
I was in good
an hour. VINCENT In
the other day, by
to it, and to
that lacketh wit and
faith together into a little
faith; then shall it grow
faith. And then with the
faith and a faint, we
faith; so since no man
faith, but only God, let
faith, which (as you say
faith. And I pray you
faith (as he must needs
faith maketh him sure will
faith, it is a good
faith, for hope, and for
faith and good hope, by
faith, and with the suffering
faith, all his whole pain
faith, of Christ; if this
faith, forgive the pain of
faith, against the Turks hath
faith alone, and that it
faith in derision, and catch
faith. The second, that in
faith. Therefore will I let
faith, and that no good
faith most, shall be most
faith alone, give the reward
faith, rather than to charity
faith serveth of nothing but
faith, hope, and charity, of
faith. Howbeit, as I said
faith, shall have high reward
faith; yet since that they
faith, yet had he far
faith a great deal, than
faith, whereby we believe to
faith very sorry, and not
faith, brother, I do somewhat
faith, ashamed, that I spoke
faith, Uncle, I can well
faith must we come to
faith, by prayer. But now
faith, no comfort can serve
I would in good faith have thought it impossible once. VINCENT By my faith, Uncle, this was a token either of faint faith, or of a dull faith, fail him not, that faith stagger or hap to faith abideth in the trust faith and trust in his faith and sure hope dwelleth faith and out of good faith, whereby they might perceive faith (in the meditation whereof faith to the scripture of faith of Christ's Catholic Church faith of the Church; then faith thought that I did faith further, that I have faith, he cannot fail to faith, Uncle, that his voyage faith . ANTHONY Not any man faith of Christ, and dilate faith of Mahomet. But yet faith . For of some countries faith, and keepeth the other faith of which God keepeth faith of Christ every one faith ; they find the means faith of Christ, and turn all. ANTHONY In good faith that he shall find faith in the earth? As faith shall be at that faith of Christ to fall faith they should be made faith . The First Chapter VINCENT faith, and by that bold faith of Christ with his faith methinketh, that he which faith so faint and so faith, if men took him faith, or for the truth faith, Uncle, you say therein
is persecution for the
open persecution for the
an high light of
of Christ's true Catholic
that no man having
Turk's persecution for the
of persecution for the
this persecution for the
the denying of his
the forsaking of the
this persecution for the
mind. VINCENT In good
to slide from the
sore stagger in his
of comfort? If the
time the fervor of
our faint and feeble
this persecution for the
that day. But in
hear." And in good
woman: and in good
say (and in good
me, Cousin, in good
the Turk against the
persecute us for the
that will forsake their
will not leave their
in keeping of his
Turk's persecution for the
for keeping of the
not part from the
I cannot in good
renouncing of the Christian
than to leave your
I will forsake the
all the whole Christian
one point of his
grant, if you have
from that ground of
goods than forsake your
you have lost your
you have yet the
rather than forsake your
faith , touched in these words 12, 200/ 2
faith , he cometh even in 12, 200/ 17
faith shining in their heart 12, 200/ 19
faith , that no man having 12, 200/ 21
faith can doubt what he 12, 200/ 22
faith he runneth on roaring 12, 201/ 1
faith of Christ he useth 12, 201/ 8
faith (I mean, not by 12, 201/ 20
faith be delivered and suffer 12, 201/ 23
faith . And therefore as I 12, 201/ 28
faith , the most perilous. VINCENT 12, 201/ 29
faith , Uncle, I am not 12, 202/ 14
faith , and thereby do her 12, 203/ 14
faith , and some fall quite 12, 204/ 14
faith were in our days 12, 204/ 22
faith to suffer it. And 12, 204/ 27
faith with our love to 12, 205/ 3
faith this midday devil may 12, 205/ 20
faith , Uncle, when that problem 12, 213/ 23
faith , Uncle, the selfsame prelate 12, 217/ 18
faith for aught that I 12, 220/ 10
faith , I ween, he said 12, 221/ 8
faith , that since in the 12, 222/ 29
faith will declare, and the 12, 225/ 20
faith , that those that will 12, 226/ 25
faith shall keep their goods 12, 226/ 25
faith : this manner of persecution 12, 226/ 26
faith , be glad to depart 12, 227/ 8
faith , consolation great and sufficient 12, 227/ 11
faith , can be no manner 12, 227/ 20
faith , though the devil's escheator 12, 227/ 29
faith , good Uncle, say nay 12, 228/ 5
faith : here, Uncle, I find 12, 228/ 16
faith , to let go all 12, 229/ 9
faith of Christ. Yea, I 12, 229/ 23
faith , but only some such 12, 229/ 26
faith , and forsake all, as 12, 230/ 13
faith (and if you be 12, 231/ 8
faith already then is all 12, 231/ 8
faith , if you have lost 12, 231/ 10
faith and let it go 12, 231/ 11
faith still, and intend to 12, 231/ 13
faith in your only word 12, 231/ 15
rather to forsake your faith. I let pass all 12, 231/ 18
VINCENT No, in good faith, none. ANTHONY No? None 12, 234/ 16
the forsaking of your faith; yet God (whose faith 12, 235/ 14
and confessing of his faith; you forsake, and therein 12, 235/ 14
him by forsaking his faith, you please him; he 12, 235/ 24
for sake him and his faith, suffer you of those 12, 235/ 25
good Uncle, in good faith, very true, and what 12, 237/ 21
wretched world, forsake my faith toward God, neither in 12, 237/ 26
Turk's persecution for the forever. VINCENT In good faith, 12, 240/ 6
fervor of the Christian faith; whose faith you forsake, and therein 12, 240/ 14
Uncle? ANTHONY In good faith, Cousin, even the bare 12, 243/ 7
confessing of his Christian faith; And therefore to finish 12, 243/ 30
in the keeping (Christ's faith) refused for them), what 12, 244/ 5
himself: yet in good faith, Cousin, now, if my 12, 249/ 2
I would forsake my faith to forsake any point 12, 245/ 12
than of Christ's holy faith before the world (which 12, 247/ 8
forsake him or his faith withal, that we may 12, 247/ 23
them to prove our faith very sure that holy 12, 248/ 9
we be by our faith out of measure faint 12, 248/ 18
and toward God in the faith against all persecutions. From 12, 248/ 31
standing by his holy faith, then whether the Turks 12, 249/ 17
by denial of his faith, Cousin, now, if my 12, 251/ 5
me. But in good faith, And now therefore, I 12, 255/ 7
the confession of his faith, Cousin Vincent, though I 12, 259/ 2
misery. ANTHONY In good faith, Uncle (because you reckon 12, 259/ 16
town. And in good faith, though I cannot find 12, 262/ 11
Wherefore, Uncle, in good faith, no word that you 12, 262/ 20
There was in good faith, Cousin, such an old 12, 262/ 26
folly. For in good faith, Cousin, methinketh you say 12, 265/ 10
still. ANTHONY In good faith, substantially true to me 12, 266/ 1
as seemeth in good faith, Uncle I cannot but 12, 267/ 22
VINCENT Yes, in good faith, as I have told 12, 270/ 10
think. For in good faith, Uncle, as for this 12, 270/ 15
Chapter VINCENT In good faith, say nay, but that 12, 275/ 24
cannot, Uncle, in good faith, than to suffer for 12, 278/ 15
rather would forsake his faith, already, before we come 12, 279/ 3
have not lost our faith, that by the forsaking 12, 279/ 4
very well by our faith, we fall into the 12, 279/ 4
the forsaking of our faith, of our Savior, I 12, 280/ 22
I should forsake the faith, seem so terrible to 12, 280/ 26
the fervor of our faith wax so cold, and 12, 281/ 6
cause is lack of faith, lack of hope, or 12, 283/ 14
kind only that lacketh faith), there is, I suppose 12, 284/ 20
this case of the faith, well witting by his 12, 284/ 24
well witting by his death taken for the faith, should cleanse him clean 12, 284/ 25
death taken for the the refusing of the faith for any cause in 12, 285/ 3
cause rather forsake the cause rather forsake the faith than die would rather 12, 287/ 13
to the attaining of faith, which faith must be 12, 287/ 24
attaining of faith, which must be to the faith in the persecution for 12, 287/ 28
likely to forsake their faith, if death should come 12, 288/ 13
twain. For in good upon the foundation of faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 13
the persecution for the the persecution for the faith must be to the faith, well witting by his 12, 288/ 24
twain. For in good his reason and his faith, well witting by his 12, 288/ 24
to die for the to die for the faith, that his death taken for the faith should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
die both for the die both for the faith, that his death taken for the faith should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
faith, and in the faith, well witting by his faith, that his death taken for the faith should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
so dieth for the death taken for the faith, should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
no man that hath death taken for the faith, should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
he suffereth for the faith, that his death taken for the faith should cleanse him clean 12, 288/ 25
ashamed to confess the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the thing for Christ's faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
Turk's persecution for the The Twenty-third Chapter How faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
Chapter VINCENT In good faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
in good faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the sure foundation of the twenty-fifth Chapter How faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
say, thus furthered with the twenty-fifth Chapter How faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
any reason with them ( any reason with them ( faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
apace. And in good any reason with them ( faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
power. And in good any reason with them ( faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the confession of his any reason with them ( faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the forsaking of the any reason with them ( faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
stool: fantastical fear, false the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the confession of the the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
and so forsook his the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
him that forsook his the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
stool, is a false faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
is but a feigned the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
the forsaking of God's the confession of the faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
For except he lack the confession of his faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
when he forsaiketh his the confession of his faith, must be to the faith, shall show them very 12, 288/ 28
almsdeeds done in true faith, and due charity, and 12, 300/ 18
which he forsook his faith, and sufficient minding. For 12, 304/ 15
violent death forsaketh the faith, if we have the 12, 304/ 16
believe, but either full faith ) should never be able 12, 304/ 19
I think, on my faith ) speak of the pains 12, 305/ 6
us to forsake our faith, rather than suffer the 12, 314/ 15
the keeping of Christ's faith ) were setting their torments 12, 315/ 9
his Catholics forsake his faith for all that, yet 12, 315/ 21
we would forsake the faith be his prisoners ever 12, 317/ 10
them. And in good faith, rather than by forsaking the 12, 318/ 18
us fence us with faith, and falleth in the 12, 319/ 8
away with forsaking his had been for Christ's faith cruelly killed yesterday, even 12, 319/ 14
And then with the faithful trust, that through the 12, 13/ 18
shall yet at our faithful promises in holy scripture 12, 102/ 18
good thing, he join faithful, well hoping man the 12, 103/ 13
him sure by many faithful man, "et sub pennis faithful man (that hopeth in 12, 103/ 23
For unto such a faithful prayer therewith. But, Cousin faithful man, "et sub pennis 12, 103/ 29
Lo, here hath every faithful trusting folk near unto faithful hope come run to 12, 104/ 21
temptation, God giveth the faithful hope that we should 12, 110/ 28
saith unto such a faithful or heard of among faithful people commended. First in 12, 141/ 4
of heaven gather the faithful and abide in the faithful hope of God's help 12, 156/ 29
follow him, and with faithful dwell therewith in the faithful strength, that all the 12, 198/ 30
overwhelm with dread the faithful of heaven gather the faithful Christians, for hatred of 12, 200/ 21
or heard of among faithful that dwelleth in the faithful soul, by his fierce 12, 200/ 25
and abide in the faithful that dwelleth in the faithful hope of God's help 12, 200/ 27
so dwelling in the faithful dwell therewith in the faithful strength, that all the 12, 243/ 1
that dwelleth in the faithful promises, both that he faithful, which suffereth you not 12, 247/ 19
people, that should be faithful, which suffereth you not 12, 248/ 12
sure habit of spiritual, malice in a faithfulness, which suffereth you not 12, 278/ 28
malicious persecution against the faithful wise man dread the 12, 308/ 21
the eye of a faithfull, which suffereth you not 12, 309/ 16
that dwelleth in the faithful unto the death, and 12, 314/ 15
field, by which the faithful ) should never be able 12, 315/ 9
beholding good men and faithful ) should never be able 12, 316/ 20
that unto a warm faithful ) should never be able 12, 317/ 10
is), saith the Apostle, ( faithful ) should never be able 12, 318/ 11
hath made us so faithful ) should never be able 12, 319/ 12
tentatione proventum" (God is faithful ) should never be able 12, 320/ 13
Chapter How can any faithful ) should never be able 12, 321/ 14
forward, if we were 
here shall (if we 
that as God hath 
and defend those that 
faithfully, by deep considering of 12, 319/ 19

faithfully so desire), beside the 
faithfully promised to protect and 
faithfully will dwell in the 
faithfully in the hope of 
faithfully in adiutorio Altissimi (in 
faithfully dwelleth in the hope 
faithfully dwell in the good 
faithfully in the sure hope 
faithfully put his trust in 
faithfully they loved? The delight 
faithless in half the fear 
faithless tormentors in this world 
faithless in his heart too 
faithless or feeble-faithed folk, that 
faitour that I meet in 
fall at hand that methinketh 
fall in far more; I 
fall to the sect of 
fall, and therefore fear all 
fall suddenly from that into 
fall into a careless deadly 
fall that wit and remembrance 
fall even fair from them 
fall in thereto full and 
fall and threw him to 
fall to the seeking of 
fall in our way again 
fall all the same things 
fall in temptation, and to 
fall, so unsure also what 
fall in, cometh either by 
fall, or, finally, for no 
fall in tribulation by their 
fall in tribulation through their 
fall in a sickness following 
fall in his pain by 
fall in, and sometimes also 
fall. If that thing be 
fall into the painful sickness 
fall from him low; God 
fall, and sendeth him tribulation 
fall into such shameful beastly
have caught a foul
sin that else should
at last happed to
man upon whom they
that else we would
Some will in wealth
man with tribulation will
continual wealth made him
a good occasion to
must leave off, or
worldly fear that may
must (they wot well)
one cause of his
change it, look it
delighted in wealth shall
devil had there a
case might hap to
the case so should
them backward and flockmeal
all the world, and
murmur and grudge to
before, except it so
with a care fruitless,
would be loath to
the fleeting from it
as I told you,
al all, when you
give his adversary the
either he shall not
stagger or hap to
upon God betimes, his
just man, though he
except any further thing
as God suffereth to
tribulation, that though they
God, and thereby to
that, when he shall
But when he should
that such as once
kinds of that temptation
and fear, and therefore
you ween, that none
that he feared should
fall , had not the provident 12, 29/ 24
fall , or for increase of 12, 30/ 28
fall into the Turks' hands 12, 32/ 5
fall may be bold so 12, 34/ 20
fall in, and in that 12, 35/ 21
fall into folly. "Homo cum 12, 48/ 29
fall into sin, and therefore 12, 49/ 4
fall , first into such wanton 12, 53/ 11
fall after into farther grace 12, 58/ 29
fall deeper in sin: or 12, 60/ 15
fall by chance, or that 12, 61/ 3
fall once by death. But 12, 61/ 4
fall was, for lack of 12, 62/ 25
fall not away, but let 12, 63/ 14
fall into woe. "Risus" (saith 12, 70/ 19
fall in his own turn 12, 74/ 24
fall that it should not 12, 82/ 25
fall , methought yet it should 12, 82/ 26
fall away. It is in 12, 83/ 29
fall asleep. Which, when the 12, 84/ 8
fall into further danger after 12, 87/ 11
fall that he live so 12, 91/ 15
fall into despair. An objection 12, 92/ 20
fall in, yet will he 12, 100/ 9
fall in the displeasure of 12, 100/ 10
fall persecutions and all. And 12, 101/ 1
fall into divers and sundry 12, 101/ 12
fall ) hath prepared a crown 12, 101/ 23
fall , or if he sometime 12, 102/ 19
fall , yet if he call 12, 102/ 20
fall shall be no sore 12, 102/ 21
fall , shall not be bruised 12, 102/ 23
fall in our way, with 12, 105/ 15
fall in their way. And 12, 108/ 10
fall into the claws or 12, 108/ 13
fall into blasphemy, as do 12, 111/ 22
fall in them, he shall 12, 114/ 3
fall thereto, then fell he 12, 117/ 24
fall in that fantasy, can 12, 122/ 18
fall not under the nature 12, 123/ 24
fall they far out of 12, 123/ 25
fall thereto by fear, but 12, 124/ 3
fall on himself. So that 12, 130/ 21
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>therein in another man's</td>
<td>12, 132/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into any singularity of</td>
<td>12, 133/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into the matter and</td>
<td>12, 135/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>to prayer for him</td>
<td>12, 145/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>For before he stood</td>
<td>12, 146/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>deep into the devil's</td>
<td>12, 146/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>for a remedy against</td>
<td>12, 146/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>that the devil has</td>
<td>12, 146/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>, and yet because he</td>
<td>12, 146/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>better expert of the</td>
<td>12, 147/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>, and, thereby cast him</td>
<td>12, 147/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>in hand with him</td>
<td>12, 147/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into some such other</td>
<td>12, 147/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into Scylla, the fear</td>
<td>12, 148/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into this ungracious mind</td>
<td>12, 148/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>meet for him. Some</td>
<td>12, 148/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into despair of grace</td>
<td>12, 150/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>in his mind against</td>
<td>12, 153/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>from him first. And</td>
<td>12, 153/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>where he need not</td>
<td>12, 153/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>where he needeth not</td>
<td>12, 154/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into everlasting pain: and</td>
<td>12, 154/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into. He must also</td>
<td>12, 154/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>, you fall,&quot; fall with</td>
<td>12, 154/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>,&quot; fall with the fantasy</td>
<td>12, 154/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>with the fantasy that</td>
<td>12, 154/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>indeed. And the devil</td>
<td>12, 154/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>. For when himself was</td>
<td>12, 159/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>thereto, an whole flood</td>
<td>12, 160/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>so feared thereof, that</td>
<td>12, 161/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 161/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>to ruin under him</td>
<td>12, 161/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>not): yet is overmuch</td>
<td>12, 162/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>prostrate, as at the</td>
<td>12, 164/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>thereunto. There let him</td>
<td>12, 165/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>, then with the helping</td>
<td>12, 165/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into temptation and into</td>
<td>12, 168/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>and be caught and</td>
<td>12, 168/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>unto them, and feel</td>
<td>12, 170/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>in thereto: yet sore</td>
<td>12, 170/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>into temptation, and into</td>
<td>12, 170/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>to them, and some</td>
<td>12, 171/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall</td>
<td>sick in our service</td>
<td>12, 182/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
a guest, if he fall sick therein, and his 12, 182/ 26
love, but having it fall abundantly unto him, taketh 12, 184/ 21
how fair we can fall to feeding. Which done 12, 187/ 7
do nothing, but peradventure fall in devising of some 12, 188/ 25
all those tribulations to fall upon us here, that 12, 189/ 16
folk here ready to fall in unto them. For 12, 192/ 1
elects, lest they should fall and perish too, abridge 12, 194/ 5
shall have a foul fall, Christendom spring and spread 12, 194/ 12
faith of Christ to fall into Mahomet's false abominable 12, 194/ 27
if the very worst fall . Whether a man should 12, 195/ 31
bold appointment, should he fall in the fault of 12, 196/ 13
soon had a foul fall ; or else were he 12, 196/ 14
be likely never to fall in the peril of 12, 197/ 5
themselves, never one shall fall in the peril, and 12, 197/ 7
the case so should fall , then, (with God's help 12, 198/ 10
the case should so fall , God should give them 12, 198/ 18
chance or other, to fall in the case that 12, 199/ 8
all alike) he may fall in the case. But 12, 199/ 10
be so likely to fall in the experience thereof 12, 199/ 11
occasion for him, to fall into the sin that 12, 201/ 26
I am content to fall therefor in hand with 12, 202/ 8
this tribulation possible to fall unto you: and I 12, 202/ 13
his faith, and some fall quite therefrom, that yet 12, 204/ 14
ere any such peril fall : and by much devising 12, 205/ 9
on the other side fall down to the plough 12, 208/ 17
again, when we should fall to our flattery I 12, 214/ 15
there happeth any great fall unto them, bawl, and 12, 222/ 1
rise up high, so fall they down again as 12, 222/ 16
long to be rich, fall into temptation, and into 12, 224/ 2
saith, that they shall fall into the devil's grin 12, 224/ 8
For then shall they fall from indifference, and maintain 12, 225/ 3
your service, he would fall at such covenants with 12, 230/ 3
taking of this way fall in the same peril 12, 234/ 5
sin, and finally to fall into infidelity, and think 12, 236/ 11
er e ever the thing fall upon them itself, to 12, 238/ 10
before, and by that fall in forsaking well perceived 12, 245/ 5
worthy to take a fall for putting so full 12, 245/ 7
as much thereto to fall into his sect, I 12, 245/ 11
which let his sheet fall from him, whereupon they 12, 246/ 23
or else if we fall in their hands, so 12, 247/ 25
hands, so that we fall not from the trust 12, 248/ 1
us up after our fall , and give us his 12, 249/ 4
of the pains that fall thereupon. Look then whether 12, 252/ 28
and very loath to
they may (almost all)
but that imprisonment may
prisoner be unruly, and
he fear there would
of our faith, we
of an easier prison,
cannot keep us long,
at the point to
the lewdness of living,
froward fashion they sometimes
by their fault they
of shame, he should
this world, they will
that we rather will
foolish as causeless to
bitch bark, I shall
our hearts should soon
his faith, and thereby
soon take a foul
the bitterness of pain
hell, in which we
In how wretched folly
less and so short,
hell that we should
thereof, till his mind
to abide. Let us
ministers, to make us
fear. For till we
or for impatience to
us, looking who will
fear of men will
side, into which we
nor it had not
heaviness hath of late
our poor family be
are (as we fear)
places. But partly dissensions
those that are already
certain theft he is
lest they be far
he from wealth willingly
that when I was

fall  in, yet have you 12, 255/ 4
fall  unto a man without 12, 256/ 19
fall  to a man, and 12, 256/ 21
fall  to fighting with his 12, 272/ 13
fall  on his foot no 12, 275/ 7
fall  into the state to 12, 279/ 4
fall  into a worse, and 12, 280/ 12
fall  into that prison, out 12, 280/ 13
fall  even therefrom for fear 12, 281/ 7
fall  out of good hope 12, 283/ 24
fall  in great indignation, and 12, 286/ 12
fall  in such folly indeed 12, 287/ 2
fall  into a very shame 12, 290/ 14
fall  on fire for shame 12, 290/ 24
fall  into everlasting shame, both 12, 292/ 7
fall  therein) yet upon good 12, 293/ 5
fall  to my feet and 12, 295/ 7
fall  as clean from us 12, 295/ 19
fall  into painful tormentry he 12, 297/ 14
fall  . For these are the 12, 297/ 24
fall  to the forsaking, and 12, 297/ 29
fall  , if we forsake our 12, 302/ 20
fall  then these faithless or 12, 304/ 11
fall  in the stead thereof 12, 304/ 12
fall  in by forsaking of 12, 314/ 19
fall  more thereon, so far 12, 314/ 26
fall  to fasting, to prayer 12, 316/ 28
fall  for fear. For till 12, 317/ 27
fall  , he can never hurt 12, 317/ 27
fall  , and himself in the 12, 318/ 3
fall  ) is ready to run 12, 318/ 9
fall  while we fly from 12, 319/ 17
fallen  in my mind. And 12, 5/ 21
fallen  among us already, with 12, 6/ 16
fallen  into such dumps, that 12, 6/ 17
fallen  to him, or already 12, 7/ 3
fallen  among ourselves, partly that 12, 8/ 11
fallen  , are in short space 12, 9/ 8
fallen  into such a certain 12, 27/ 20
fallen  out of God's favor 12, 43/ 30
fallen  into tribulation. And between 12, 72/ 28
fallen  in, I left you 12, 80/ 24
men can devise, were fallen yet even at the 12, 83/ 2
but that I was fallen into some slumber, and 12, 89/ 6
then was his temptation fallen down from pride to 12, 130/ 3
honest man, which was fallen in such a fantasy 12, 149/ 1
that folk’s fantasies were fallen from him, and that 12, 149/ 4
abominable thought, to be fallen into such an outrageous 12, 150/ 23
so to do, have fallen in a fear that 12, 151/ 2
so that he was fallen full therein long ere 12, 168/ 25
children have in Buda fallen in a fantasy by 12, 192/ 23
great hurt, there hath fallen very battle and deadly 12, 192/ 30
case, he never had fallen in. But in good 12, 197/ 16
more: every man was fallen in so deep a 12, 213/ 25
of farther flying be fallen out of breath and 12, 294/ 27
on the ground willingly fallen himself. For his fashion 12, 318/ 1
of his heart, "Thou fallenest, thou fallest," and maketh 12, 154/ 24
heart, "Thou fallest, thou fallest" and maketh the fond 12, 154/ 24
and our mischief; there falleneth so continually before the 12, 6/ 22
the false Christian that falleneth from the faith) we 12, 7/ 9
in an easy tribulation falleneth to seek his case 12, 18/ 10
tribulation which any time falleneth unto us is either 12, 23/ 10
fain avoid it, and falleneth in it against his 12, 25/ 20
Cousin, wheresoever a man falleneth in tribulation for the 12, 32/ 2
and from that he falleneth to think upon his 12, 59/ 22
his fond fantasies, but falleneth more fervently to them 12, 61/ 18
cometh to my mind, falleneth under some one at 12, 86/ 19
trust in his help falleneth desperate of all help 12, 103/ 5
yet for all that falleneth in them, being namely 12, 113/ 13
own fantasy, that he falleneth down indeed, which were 12, 154/ 16
must it light, and falleneth sometimes not in a 12, 158/ 19
folk when the world falleneth fast unto them, because 12, 170/ 26
by this mind he falleneth in deadly sin, while 12, 197/ 14
And sometimes their authority falleneth by change of their 12, 222/ 6
I fear me, Cousin, falleneth not very often, but 12, 284/ 13
or other affection unadvisedly falleneth and after in laboring 12, 299/ 7
forsaking his faith, and falleneth in the peril of 12, 319/ 8
ween that whenever he falleneth sick next, he will 12, 319/ 9
being tried by the falleneth in the peril of 12, 26/ 13
the great fear of falling first upon his tribe 12, 26/ 13
a drop of water falling, that many a good 12, 51/ 27
cried out in the falling from his finger’s end 12, 55/ 18
hangeth always thereupon, never falling, "Have all to the 12, 92/ 14
other sin again, the falling from that hope; he 12, 103/ 9
Scylla, the fear of falling whereinto drove him into 12, 147/ 14
falling into Charybdis on the 12, 148/ 4
while this man is
is, pardie, far from
Some, at the sudden
in keeping him from
out of fear of
fear that he were
felt, nor never was
people hither and his
folk as is the
so effectually, and the
by less liking the
conscience, that hath a
upon him, and by
destroyed, as use the
some other suggestion or
wily doctrine of a
he should for the
ture revelations from the
may be known from
destroyed by the devil's
revelation, but a very
revelations before to prove
and not the devil's
revelation and not a
and some kind of
ture, and not any
it is not a
showeth itself naught and
and not upon a
revelation, and not a
by his revelations found
he double reproved the
to such Turks or
the Turks and the
sometimes to make some
to fall into Mahomet's
diminish much of their
by the help of
from indifference, and maintain
so fickle and so
being both of one
find them both like
if it be peradventure
down to despair and
into sin again. VINCENT
of some horrible thought
, and when he by
, yet must they persevere
. For many such man
towards us? VINCENT By
faith therewith, so that
Christian that falleth from
flattering world failing them
flattering world, set a
crime put upon him
witness proved upon him
abominable superstition of this
wily doctrine of a
spiritual liberty, he should
case and pleasure that
illusions, whereof a man
illusions, that man himself
illusion. If he will
illusion. VINCENT Verily, Uncle
, or that they be
delusion. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle
delusion, if there be
illusions, as it standeth
illusion. If he will
illusion, since for all
illusion; then shall he
. For it never hath
illusion, he would bid
dreaming delusion VINCENT Then
and reproved, or by
suspicion of the people
renegades to keep, that
renegade Christians many times
shrews say, that they
abominable sect. VINCENT Verily
flattery. I can well
flatteries puff up a
matters of their friends
of his promise? And
sect, you may not
of their promise? VINCENT
, and myself deceived therein
at all. In which fantasy frameth us a false persuasion of wealth, and 12, 273/ 18
tottering stool: fantastical fear, false opinion, by which we 12, 276/ 9
fantastical fear, false faith, false faith, false faith, false faith, false faith 12, 297/ 26
tottering stool, is a faith. For it is 12, 298/ 18
tottering stool, is a this tottering stool, is false flattering hope. For since 12, 298/ 29
forgiving, is a very false pestilent hope, wherewith a false flattering hope. For since 12, 299/ 3
sea, in perils by brethren, in labor and false brethren, in labor and 12, 310/ 27
let us consider his false sleight therein; for this false sleight therein; for this 12, 317/ 13
upon him, and he falsely punished and put to falsely weeneth and the other 12, 191/ 20
saving that the one falsely testified, will they take falsely testified, will they take 12, 194/ 19
and upon that point falsely professed friends. And surely falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 218/ 10
are of truth his falsely flatter them, and they falsely flatter them, and they 12, 221/ 32
bear them in heart, falsely speak them full fair falsely speak them full fair 12, 238/ 9
riches, favor, and friends, falsely speak them full fair falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
lands, possessions, goods, authority, falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
name, honest estimation, honorable falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
The little commodity of falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
honest estimation, and honorable falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
the word of honorable falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
or for the honorable falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
this fond fantasy of falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
more damnable. As for falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
wise will at the falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
but also the very falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
of worldly renown and falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
devise disputing in their falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
him and be so falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
that are his own falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
some of our poor falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
and then upon his falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
scarcity and of great falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
and therewith the most falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
such thing for his falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
regard of all worldly falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
the pastime of worldly falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
turning him to the falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
part of his fond falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
them well to put falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
their heads: and what falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
prone enough to such falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
his mind that folk's falsely professed friends. And surely 12, 221/ 32
rid of such pestilent fantasies with very full contempt 12, 155/ 6
only for their worldly fantasies , who can look that 12, 225/ 1
already, be but sophistical fantasies : and that (except those 12, 262/ 17
many other such foolish fantasies of the same sort 12, 283/ 22
bear to their worldly fantasies , which they should by 12, 287/ 12
doth, yet with this fantastical fear of hers I 12, 113/ 7
devil hath by his fantastical apparitions puffed him up 12, 131/ 13
wise, or anything seem fantastical ; % whether the party be 12, 133/ 9
of this tottering stool:
of this fantastical fear, false faith, false faith, false 12, 297/ 25
First, it is a fantastical fear, that the man 12, 297/ 26
any manner dread, their fantasy doubleth their fear, and 12, 107/ 26
fantasy , and look in the fantasy the man list to 12, 120/ 3
fantasy , can never after full fantasy , in such place appointed 12, 122/ 18
one fall in that fantasy , where in the man hath fantasy helped her husband. To 12, 130/ 24
should know, her frantic fantasistical fear, false faith, false 12, 133/ 9
itself with some devilish fantasy ; wherein the man hath 12, 143/ 28
though himself take his fantasistical fear, false faith, false 12, 145/ 14
fallen in such a fantasy , that he was well fantasy, that he was well 12, 149/ 1
fear of his own fantasy , the dread that he 12, 154/ 11
afeard through his own fantasy , that he falleth down fantasy , that he falleth down 12, 154/ 15
of his own fond fantasy that he taketh thereof fantasy that he taketh thereof 12, 154/ 19
Buda fallen in a fantasy afeard, and then crieth fantasy afeard, and then crieth 12, 154/ 23
own fond affection and fantasy by themselves to draw fantasy by themselves to draw 12, 192/ 23
hoard, they have such fantasy maketh us imagine it fantasy maketh us imagine it 12, 210/ 6
him that fasteneth his fantasy to look thereon. Yea fantasy to look thereon. Yea 12, 210/ 22
fed with this fond fantasy therein, but of the fantasy therein, but of the 12, 211/ 17
hath but a fond fantasy of fame, that they fantasy of fame, that they 12, 212/ 18
growth of our own fantasy . For if his finger fantasy . For if his finger 12, 219/ 5
trifle and a sophistical fantasy, if we would call fantasy, if we would call 12, 256/ 10
Cousin, a fond imagined fantasy, myself have so many fantasy, myself have so many 12, 262/ 30
but for a sophistical fantasy, or is it very fantasy, or is it very 12, 266/ 24
therefore thought but a fantasy , and said, that for fantasy, and said, that for 12, 267/ 8
seem but a sophistical fantasy sophistical to prove it fantasy sophistical to prove it 12, 269/ 22
therein is, that our fantasy to your mind, I fantasy to your mind, I 12, 270/ 9
enhanced of our own fantasy frameth us a false fantasy frameth us a false 12, 276/ 9
so very a childish fantasy , And indeed I wist fantasy , And indeed I wist 12, 277/ 5
and cast such a fantasy , that in a matter fantasy , that in a matter 12, 277/ 27
as so set their fantasy thereto, that he would fantasy thereto, that he would 12, 285/ 16
only no fleshly carnal fantasy upon some small simple fantasy upon some small simple 12, 286/ 9
whereof, imprinted in their fantasy conceive, but over that fantasy conceive, but over that 12, 308/ 18
far fear to fall in fantasy , not assuaged only, but fantasy , not assuaged only, but 12, 313/ 18
more; I may learn
carrying away the people
and kindred asunder, everyone
they never stretch so
comfortable counsels are very
Howbeit, though they be
so fumish, and so
to strengthen him was
were purged here) a
no thanks; yet so
toward him alloweth it
sin, and of the
therefore, as yet thus
place of truth in
that the pleasure may
Turks hath yet a
and by many degrees
God that it is
the second, and very
less than the third,
varied from himself; and
more part are thus
alas! their folly as
discomfort lest they be
the priest's porteous, as
near toward, or how
the mark and light
up, it lieth so
pricketh the mind, as
as he did, indeed)
faith, yet had he
alike, but some one
in comfort unto tribulation
that as for the
comfort, tribulation is as
too, and had been
shall you be contented
of hell were as
man can have, as
himself, which feeleth how
all the remnant so
good, and which, as
with them. For, as
the night is so

far  hence from home, and  12, 6/ 26
far  from the other; some  12, 6/ 28
far  , but that they leave  12, 10/ 18
far  insufficient. Howbeit, though they  12, 10/ 31
far  unable to cure our  12, 11/ 1
far  out of all patience  12, 14/ 26
far  better for him than  12, 22/ 19
far  greater punishment after this  12, 25/ 10
far  passeth the great goodness  12, 25/ 21
far  otherwise. For though that  12, 26/ 24
far  greater pain that else  12, 26/ 1
far  forth is this kind  12, 27/ 25
far  the most part of  12, 31/ 5
far  surmount the heaviness and  12, 35/ 1
far  passing comfort, and by  12, 35/ 3
far  excelleth this, which (as  12, 35/ 3
far  over little for our  12, 36/ 2
far  less than the third  12, 37/ 2
far  greater cause of comfort  12, 37/ 2
far  the more part are  12, 39/ 3
far  agreed with us, that  12, 39/ 3
far  passeth the foolishness of  12, 41/ 27
far  fallen out of God's  12, 43/ 30
far  as I can hear  12, 46/ 21
far  off; your arrows are  12, 49/ 16
far  too short, when the  12, 49/ 24
far  wide. VINCENT'That will  12, 50/ 9
far  almost passeth in pain  12, 50/ 22
far  excelled Lazarus in merit  12, 55/ 9
far  passed him even by  12, 55/ 11
far  above some other. And  12, 67/ 1
far  above prosperity, though a  12, 68/ 31
far  better thing in this  12, 70/ 9
far  above prosperity, as the  12, 70/ 31
far  off at an university  12, 80/ 4
far  otherwise than there was  12, 80/ 29
far  gone, very few would  12, 83/ 24
far  as for this time  12, 86/ 18
far  forth he may conveniently  12, 87/ 24
far  forth, that he letted  12, 91/ 21
far  as the folk perceived  12, 93/ 30
far  as mine own poor  12, 98/ 26
far  out of courage, and  12, 107/ 25
be in their tribulation far in the greater fear 12, 108/ 23
their peril is a far less thing than they 12, 108/ 25
they were not so far off, but that they 12, 110/ 16
he yet in a far further scruple; for then 12, 117/ 25
conscience I set him far above sixpence, and therefore 12, 119/ 12
him, for he very far passeth my sixpence. But 12, 119/ 17
token, and feared so far the worst, that his 12, 121/ 11
and therefore fall they far out of our matter 12, 123/ 25
did not cast so far peril therein. But to 12, 125/ 8
tribulation at all, as far as ever men could 12, 126/ 25
kill himself, and as far as my mind giveth 12, 129/ 22
hath him once so far away from Scylla that 12, 148/ 6
good courage, and yet far from occasion giving of 12, 148/ 14
and that is, pardi, far from falling into sin 12, 148/ 17
he would ween himself far his better? VINCENT Yes 12, 163/ 13
his own house, as far from noise and company 12, 164/ 16
they were not yet far from the brink. The 12, 167/ 26
that they were not far walked from the beginning 12, 168/ 2
good of a man far from spiritual consolation of 12, 170/ 16
duty to relieve, so far forth that holy St 12, 172/ 18
for they be very far from the state of 12, 173/ 29
then are they very far from charity, and do 12, 173/ 30
of worldly business, and far from the desire of 12, 174/ 14
he love him so far above all his kin 12, 174/ 28
may in heaven be far above the poor man 12, 175/ 24
earth in other virtues far under him, as the 12, 175/ 25
he hath wronged, so far peradventure asunder, that leaving 12, 177/ 18
that in effect thus far you condescend unto me 12, 179/ 11
need, and see so far forth as we may 12, 182/ 19
lack thereof as one far worse than himself, such 12, 184/ 18
forsaking beside, as percase far the more fervent contemplation 12, 185/ 9
countries of his, very far from their own, without 12, 190/ 11
and verily from as far as I can remember 12, 192/ 21
at that time so far faded, that he shall 12, 194/ 4
our Lady! now not far from fair flat earnest 12, 195/ 8
seemeth me, Cousin, so far from our quarter here 12, 195/ 18
man may ween himself far forth the mind, that 12, 198/ 21
all our friends here, far therefrom, that yet may 12, 199/ 7
showed St. Peter) how far in another point. For 12, 199/ 11
of fortune, surmount very far they be deceived now 12, 204/ 20
well enough, and as far above any Christian estate 12, 206/ 18
the remnant too. In far as I ween half 12, 208/ 14
fewer years than three far fewer years than three 12, 208/ 15
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation:

Concordance of Major Terms 232

great estates, much and
than he wenceth, and
glorious was he very
beyond me too, too
had been yet a
Twelfth Chapter And thus
we well perceive, how
one were methink so
would say, yet as
once brought you so
would never go so
then. But yet as
goods, you have so
commonly do, carry us
point of my being
unto me, and especially
and England, and as
Uncle, as for this
grudge against; and (as
wander we never so
is indeed. And thus
if grace be so
in the mind, so
run not out so
have you rehearsed, as
we should find a
him at all, so
thereby the suffering of
harm, but for his
the sorer, and so
hath told you. As
avoid the pain so
not fail to be
the fleshy pleasures be
there a glimmering, though
in a manner as
men's hearts uncogitable, so
would it appear how
stretching and straining pain,
not to sustain so
fall more thereon, so
that had his breast
other places, letters all

far spoken of by reason 12, 211/ 15
far more seldom too. For 12, 212/ 10
far above all measure, and 12, 213/ 11
far. And then might I 12, 214/ 11
far greater fault in his 12, 215/ 18
far have we considered hitherto 12, 223/ 7
far more happy is he 12, 223/ 12
far from all frame, that 12, 229/ 5
far as mine own mind 12, 229/ 14
far forth, but would little 12, 230/ 24
far forth with you, yet 12, 230/ 29
far as I can see 12, 233/ 15
far forth said, that albeit 12, 244/ 27
far from home, into a 12, 250/ 24
far from hence be very 12, 251/ 26
far from such, as any 12, 255/ 6
far on another quarter too 12, 259/ 28
far forth, I not only 12, 270/ 15
far forth as pertaineth only 12, 271/ 11
far about therein, the way 12, 272/ 21
far forth as I said 12, 276/ 13
far gone from him. But 12, 278/ 11
far forth, that you see 12, 281/ 13
far, like an headstrong horse 12, 282/ 23
far as I can remember 12, 287/ 19
far better; mine own reason 12, 288/ 6
far forth, that it is 12, 292/ 19
far greater pain, not to 12, 293/ 7
far greater advantage and commodity 12, 293/ 9
far the longer too. VINCENT 12, 297/ 8
far as I can perceive 12, 301/ 27
far the less and so 12, 304/ 12
far more moved and stirred 12, 305/ 21
far less pleasant, than the 12, 305/ 24
far from a perfect sight 12, 308/ 5
far theerfrom, as the born 12, 308/ 29
far forth excel they all 12, 309/ 6
far these heavenly joys shall 12, 310/ 14
far passing any cramp in 12, 312/ 20
far passing painful death for 12, 313/ 7
far forth, that sometimes another 12, 314/ 26
farced full of tediousness and 12, 188/ 19
farced full of such tidings
they that so do
thus, I fear me,
apparell, with royal delicate
quotidie splendide" (He did
while you let me
in winter: and so
therefore here would it
so begin we to
First Chapter VINCENT Well
exquisite, and less superfluous
everlasting liberty. VINCENT Well
at all. ANTHONY Well
woman too, that after
it, and afterward yet
of gold. These folk
fear me, it would
you and me it
at the leastwise so
poor man, as it
been welcome, and have
and comfort by them,
stone still. And thus
in my house." Thus
from the ground: Thus
the day before. Thus
by the belly; thus
And as for covetousness,
a farthing again: so
And I you also.
tale, and bid you
And thus, good Cousin,
no matter of a
leave himself not a
standeth sometimes for a
to stand for a
man fully of that
but this continual discomfortable
found in the first
adventure after the plain
even after the same
good Christian order and
as a pure Christian

fare like a fond fellow
fare there many friars and
fare, continually day by day
fare royally every day). His
fare no worse. "Confitebimur tibi
fare many of us, God
fare by the poor man
fare here indeed, and that
fare your heart, good Uncle
fare, with fewer surfeits and
fare you, good Uncle, this
fare thine heart, good Cousin
fare full well. And then
fare full well. And yet
fare, Cousin, as Aesop telleth
fare by myself and many
fare, as it did once
fare now this wolf, which
fare by the woman in
fare well, and should have
fare by the man in
fare like a man that
fare it in the night's
fare, lo, the scrupulous person
fare it in this temptation
fare it by the belly
fare it by those parts
fare like the fire, the
fare it, lo, sometimes with
Farewell mine own good Cousin
farewell, but steal away from
farewell For now begin I
farewell, till God bring us
farewell, in those
fart, but utterly lose all
farthing, but utterly lose all
farthing, is suddenly set up
farthing again: so fareth it
fashion But surely such as
fashion of hers she so
fashion, it were a token
fashion to fall into the
fashion. And that might not
fashion, and in setting other
fashion requireth, determined to abandon
sing after their childish
here of men's favorable
himself sometimes in one
in any such hard
useth any such prisonly
therefore not of like
which their fond froward
his old filthy voluptuous
fallen himself. For his
a custom of such
Christian people after sundry
in some of such
a full and a
and that holdeth he
coming upon him so
me money also to
but if he go
grace to amend, and
adviseth every man to
mean (ye may be
right thumb, not bind
meriteth in the very
sure ground a very
temperance. But for to
should have needed to
the Lenten forty days
he then that by
lack of full and
them, and came so
me in penance to
so unreasonable: for I
The priests make folk
but either bind him
own assent) bound him
sight, or bind him
both broke I my
soul beginneth to walk
when the world falleth
Turk have it once
settled ourselves upon a
he would stand very
back mock him as

**fashion** the tune of the 12, 192/ 25
**fashion** in their language toward 12, 194/ 23
**fashion** , sometimes in another, and 12, 200/ 14
**fashion** , as you might keep 12, 231/ 1
**fashion** as we most abhor 12, 272/ 10
**fashion** of punishment, that point 12, 274/ 8
**fashion** as the other jailers 12, 274/ 18
**fashion** they sometimes fall in 12, 286/ 12
**fashion** , he will say, he 12, 307/ 19
**fashion** is to set his 12, 318/ 1
**fashioned** behavior, fall in thereto 12, 15/ 1
**fashions** He leteth them dwell 12, 190/ 24
**fashions** as yourself have spoken 12, 272/ 15
**fast** faith. And I pray 12, 13/ 31
**fast** , be it never so 12, 15/ 12
**fast** , that foreseeing how much 12, 28/ 31
**fast** and watch and pray 12, 44/ 23
**fast** , and watch, and pray 12, 44/ 26
**fast** , and watch, and pray 12, 45/ 2
**fast** , to watch, and pray 12, 52/ 9
**fast** and sure) to pray 12, 52/ 22
**fast** to, but let it 12, 63/ 13
**fast** wealth and felicity of 12, 74/ 15
**fast** faith, whereby we believe 12, 75/ 8
**fast** for penance, or to 12, 93/ 7
**fast** whole forty days together 12, 95/ 21
**fast** , that these folk call 12, 95/ 24
**fast** faith and sure hope 12, 103/ 8
**fast** belief of God's word 12, 109/ 8
**fast** back to tell it 12, 110/ 14
**fast** some part of this 12, 116/ 2
**fast** none of it myself 12, 116/ 3
**fast** and put them to 12, 116/ 6
**fast** in his bed, or 12, 143/ 26
**fast** to a post, she 12, 144/ 14
**fast** in his bed. And 12, 145/ 13
**fast** even as you came 12, 157/ 12
**fast** away. In these two 12, 167/ 2
**fast** unto them, because of 12, 170/ 27
**fast** in his possession, he 12, 193/ 8
**fast** point long ago, than 12, 199/ 14
**fast** . And I beseech our 12, 204/ 16
**fast** , and loud laugh him 12, 212/ 16
stick still and hang fast, but the great humble 12, 225/ 9
all that fear full fast, and finally better abide 12, 246/ 9
the stocks, nor collared fast by the neck, and 12, 256/ 1
a pair of fetters fast riveted on his legs 12, 256/ 3
although the one lay fast locked in the stocks 12, 258/ 10
said nay, and held fast, where that beggar with 12, 260/ 9
lay by the feet fast in the stocks. Some fast by their cells, and 12, 276/ 2
the church set fast by their cells, and 12, 276/ 24
him by night made fast by the jailer that 12, 277/ 14
here (the earth), bound fast upon their backs forever 12, 286/ 21
with hers, but lie fast bound in the midst 12, 286/ 23
turn into an habitual fast and deep-rooted purpose of 12, 294/ 9
his flesh, when he fasted and went clothed in 12, 295/ 25
her flesh, that she fasted all therefor. Nor Saint 12, 296/ 2
Nor Saint Paul that fasted so much, fasted not all therefor neither 12, 296/ 3
cannot see where to fasten a stroke on us 12, 318/ 24
seem to him that fasteneth his fantasy therein, but 12, 211/ 17
more than many places. Fasting is better than eating 12, 57/ 15
all. And as for fasting or other affliction of 12, 93/ 4
begin to rebel. For fasting , they say, serveth to 12, 93/ 6
in Saxony, many cast fasting off, and all other 12, 93/ 13
was much part again fasting and all affliction for 12, 94/ 4
deeds. Leave your own fasting , therefore, and lean to 12, 94/ 16
their fasts on the fasting days, not of frailty 12, 94/ 23
where they say, that fasting serveth but for temperance 12, 95/ 18
so many years with fasting and praying in the 12, 95/ 30
places that prove the fasting not to be the 12, 96/ 4
one. % And that the fasting of one man may 12, 96/ 7
take this way against fasting ). And therefore I marvel 12, 96/ 10
commandment of God this fasting and other bodily penance 12, 96/ 11
thus stood he still fasting , but an invention of 12, 116/ 5
Let us fall to fasting , till when he told 12, 117/ 31
and thirst, in many fasting , to prayer, to almsdeed 12, 316/ 28
men, your foolish Lenten fastings , in cold and nakedness 12, 310/ 29
fell to break their fasts, and your peevish penance 12, 94/ 13
her health and her fasts on the fasting days 12, 94/ 23
breakfast with a good fat feeding should a little 12, 29/ 9
had been a natural fat goose. But when it 12, 115/ 19
Holy Spirit of his father . ANTHONY Mine own good 12, 4/ 5
with them their inseparable Father and himself; and them 12, 5/ 7
above, descending from the Father (if you put full 12, 5/ 11
Father of lights). Therefore, feeling 12, 12/ 32
enjoined by his ghostly father in confession, or which 12, 36/ 19
we find of his father . And therefore, though he 12, 53/ 17
were buried where his father was, yet whether he 12, 53/ 18
the rest that his father did, through some secret 12, 53/ 19
yet, while the loving father bound him, and went 12, 55/ 2
equal bliss with his glory of God his father, yet as man merited 12, 66/ 10
equal bliss with his soul unto his holy father. Now if it so 12, 66/ 22
that a certain holy father in heaven. These prayers 12, 67/ 18
asleep. Which, when the father beheld, he dissembled their 12, 84/ 9
what wise that good father rebuked then their untoward 12, 84/ 13
the wolf came to father Reynard (for that was 12, 115/ 25
came so late? "Forsooth, Nay, nay," quoth the father Fox, "I am not 12, 116/ 3
"Forsooth, then, no force," quoth father Fox. But when he 12, 116/ 17
commanded by his ghostly father, as was that 12, 117/ 27
the cause, his ghostly person, as was that 12, 117/ 31
of some virtuous ghostly father which Cassian writeth of 12, 131/ 1
and hateth not his the house of his father many mansions, and happy 12, 175/ 8
make them naught, the father should then give them 12, 183/ 11
reverent behavior honor their father and mother, and also 12, 183/ 15
sustenance of our own father, his need may be 12, 183/ 17
great harm) in my father, and my mother too 12, 183/ 22
of King Agamemnon, her father, which he reserved for 12, 215/ 12
pain than her own father, which had been yet 12, 215/ 17
or countenance for her father, but that he had 12, 215/ 20
it was that her father had, the painter was 12, 215/ 23
known him, and his father before him too, break 12, 232/ 2
he did unto his father , and shall thereupon be 12, 245/ 28
forsake us before his slave), rather than his father, and all the holy 12, 247/ 9
that man before the father should forsake us: we 12, 254/ 23
himself, and of his father of heaven and all 12, 290/ 16
his name before my father , and of his holy 12, 290/ 21
it was that his father had provided for him 12, 309/ 15
gave up unto his father his holy soul: after 12, 312/ 28
bed of his own father's wife: yet after that 12, 312/ 28
to ask this good father's counsel. And in that 12, 32/ 28
the towardness of the father's obedience. In Sampson all 12, 141/ 6
wonderful wealthful in his father's house, exalteth not every 12, 246/ 13
widow, or a poor fatherless child, and rather suffer

study again, where continual see which is the shall for that foul

their own well known for his own open pain by his own as he confesseth his them go seek the humble knowledge of his over little for our to find a little But where you find as easily mend my not be to my great part is the flee from him. This souls in hell. This conveyed from that evil The fox for that can I find no edge, and found a thereof yet any little his that findeth that he by his own now to find little more glad to find dare not find any he fall in the yet a far greater he told him a grief unto me, the it should be; which harm, nor find no themselves by their own pain imputed to his unlikely, and by their forgiveth many folk the we be for our himself, and correcting the since we seldom lack cure of his other God, and confess his

fatherless child, and rather suffer

fatiguation would make it dull

fattest and yet for sixpence

fault suffer our tribulation to

fault, and that yet such

fault. These tribulations, lo, and

fault, and also first against

fault, and applieth his will

fault and try it out

fault, asking forgiveness of God

fault, beseech him yet, nevertheless

fault with him, and said

fault, Uncle, that I speak

fault, as I well know

fault, as to praise it

fault, of pusillanimité, that is

fault of pusillanimité maketh a

fault of pusillanimité and timorous

fault into a much worse

fault, like a good discreet

fault: you have used it

fault that it was not

fault found in himself, or

fault in his doctrine. Unto

fault misfortuneth to fall, then

fault therein, yea and some

fault, at every state of

fault with them that favor

fault of Saint Peter that

fault in his painting, when

fault therein. At the hearing

fault should be much in

fault of mine when I

fault therein. Wherefore, Uncle, in

fault, as the drunken man

fault. VINCENT Surely, Uncle, this

fault they fall in such

fault, yet to be the

faultful lack of grace fain

faults of their erroneous receipts

faults against God, worthy and

faults after. Howbeit, even in

faults such as he can
goods of fortune, riches, favor, and friends, fame, worldly 12, 10/ 1
they shall attain his favor, and for their pain 12, 10/ 24
out of God's gracious favor, while he perceiveth that 12, 16/ 24
that of his gracious favor he reject our folly 12, 22/ 3
judge wrong for his favor; such tribulations, lo, be 12, 34/ 18
golden out of God's favor, and stand deep in 12, 43/ 30
may stand with God's favor, "Reddidit Deus Iob omnia 12, 47/ 14
reign; but that the favor of God persevered with 12, 53/ 8
hath hope of God's favor and remission of his 12, 68/ 25
got him much more favor and thanks of God 12, 74/ 25
a dirge), then after favor won therewithal, a man 12, 132/ 11
of money, or worldly favor, feign his revelations himself 12, 134/ 2
was, and God, for favor that he bareth him 12, 146/ 16
took him into his favor again, in his holy 12, 146/ 27
possessions, goods, authority, fame, favor, or hatred of the 12, 150/ 1
comfort thereof and God's favor increasing therewith, shall also 12, 152/ 10
were out of God's favor, because such horrible thoughts 12, 153/ 19
he is in God's favor, and that God assisteth 12, 153/ 23
of loss of God's favor, therefor, is without necessity 12, 170/ 14
yet stand in God's favor therewith as Abraham did 12, 172/ 24
not despair of God's favor for the not doing 12, 176/ 4
nor out of God's favor, Howbeit you think, that 12, 179/ 13
with truth and the favor of God, but not 12, 183/ 8
so large toward the favor of the Turk's sect 12, 192/ 17
boldly spoken in the favor of Mahomet's sect, in 12, 193/ 5
fault with them that favor the Turk and his 12, 195/ 21
world of a worldly favor customably calleth them? For 12, 206/ 9
and grow into God's favor again. But when that 12, 206/ 25
in authority, by the favor of great princes, that 12, 222/ 15
though the great Turk favor you never so much 12, 233/ 16
year old, all the favor he can show you 12, 233/ 18
you, for all his favor, lose all. VINCENT Well 12, 233/ 20
that for all this favor showed him, and all 12, 265/ 5
that hath all this favor, or he that is 12, 265/ 17
by reason of this favor for a time we 12, 272/ 28
manner here of men's favorable fashion in their language 12, 194/ 23
used in the most favorable manner that it possibly 12, 257/ 2
them, and in very favorable wise entreat them (for 12, 257/ 6
the imprisonment never so favorable yet were it in 12, 257/ 12
execution, he were so favorably handled that he were 12, 264/ 13
in the meanwhile so favorably handled, and suffered to 12, 264/ 28
me to be somewhat favored with a great man 12, 213/ 7
a proof that God favored idolatry, as that he 12, 53/ 24
idolatry, as that he
favoreth
that mind of ours
favoreth
we worldly friends, for
fear
as we do now
fear
of this cruel Turk,
fear
yet (which we more
fear
us are (as we
to fall, and therefore
fear
here in this part
fear
long be, they shall
fear
by force, or by
would save, under which
fear
before. For we may
fear
of all with the
fear
is to wit, the
fear
hath cause enough to
fear
because of our principal
fear
the matter of that
courtesy hold my poor
fear
hath great cause of
fear
it will be, I
fear
a great cause of
fear
say to them, I
fear
either for lucre or
fear
him; but so I
fear
for consideration of another
fear
in the meanwhile, for
fear
school. Surely thus, I
fear
but surely thus I
fear
resisting, and the great
fear
the tempest stood in
fear
by nothing, saving worldly
fear
pin-bank; then cometh his
fear
his cumbered conscience, and
fear
were good, but I
fear
of his heart with
sickness of sin, for
fear
Job had a reverent
fear
heart is much in
gone, very few would
fear
neither; and surely for
fear
but live in double
fear
them. But such as
fear
prosperity; for Solomon was
fear
us, and will suffer
fear
of discomforting them, have
fear
, good experience and assay
fear
to fall in far
fear
than all the remnant
fear
) fallen to him, or
fear
all the worst, that
fear
that thing so sore
fear
it as much that
fear
of the losing, be
fear
fall all the same
fear
loss of goods or
fear
of that thing, which
fear
of losing through deadly
fear
and to think that
fear
that I first spoke
fear
, I purpose to touch
fear
excused. And I beseech
fear
and heaviness that continueth
fear
me, long ere he
fear
and discomfort lest they
fear
me that they flatter
fear
. Some of them think
fear
me he would do
fear
. For seeing the man
fear
lest when he would
fear
me, fare there many
fear
me they do. Other
fear
of falling, that many
fear
of drowning, they prayed
fear
that may fall by
fear
of his evil life
fear
of his heavy judgment
fear
it very sore. Some
fear
of death at hand
fear
of that thing to
fear
unto God, God had
fear
lest he die not
fear
God: but that yet
fear
of that, you should
fear
. First, for it is
fear
, lest that way be
fear
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>afear of the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 105</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be afear of the fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discomfortable and full of fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>therefore by the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here called the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conveniently called the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is called the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so casteth folk in fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their fantasy doubleth their fear</td>
<td>12, 107</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men in their night's fear</td>
<td>12, 108</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>far in the greater fear</td>
<td>12, 108</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that we should not fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosperity we very little fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our soul, our night's fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us very sore to fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us with the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in that dark night's fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of his body for fear</td>
<td>12, 109</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it in the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 110</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our imagination much more fear</td>
<td>12, 110</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>night of tribulation, and fear</td>
<td>12, 111</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>timore nocturno&quot; (the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 111</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that in the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 111</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he fleeth oftentimes for fear</td>
<td>12, 111</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conceit, which the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it. And all this fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that of this night's fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we shall have no fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forth by the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whining and puling for fear</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet with this fantastical fear</td>
<td>12, 113</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many times double the fear</td>
<td>12, 113</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many times a great fear</td>
<td>12, 113</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaviness, unquiet, and in fear</td>
<td>12, 113</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consolation. With this night's fear</td>
<td>12, 113</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>answered him again; for fear</td>
<td>12, 115</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come no sooner, for fear</td>
<td>12, 116</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purpose, that the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 119</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are in the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 120</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are in the troubulous fear</td>
<td>12, 120</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the causes is fear</td>
<td>12, 120</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the worst, that his fear</td>
<td>12, 121</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>while less of the fear</td>
<td>12, 121</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Page(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of scrupulosity, but shall</td>
<td>12, 121/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, another daughter of pusillanimity</td>
<td>12, 122/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, but</td>
<td>12, 122/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>: methinketh, on the other</td>
<td>12, 123/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>it cometh and groweth</td>
<td>12, 123/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, and therefore fall they</td>
<td>12, 123/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, but that they have</td>
<td>12, 124/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, but of high malice</td>
<td>12, 128/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of him, lest his</td>
<td>12, 129/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>that I spoke of</td>
<td>12, 130/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>. Take for the example</td>
<td>12, 130/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, wherein a good part</td>
<td>12, 130/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>his peril, and have</td>
<td>12, 132/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>lest they be the</td>
<td>12, 133/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, by the devil; that</td>
<td>12, 134/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>his death: and yet</td>
<td>12, 145/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, and in a weariness</td>
<td>12, 146/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of falling into Charybdis</td>
<td>12, 148/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of horrible bodily harm</td>
<td>12, 148/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of worldly shame. One</td>
<td>12, 148/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, he casteth sometimes such</td>
<td>12, 150/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>) for his instrument, hath</td>
<td>12, 150/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>that they should so</td>
<td>12, 151/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>so sore in their</td>
<td>12, 151/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>his anger: for with</td>
<td>12, 153/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, yet feareth he more</td>
<td>12, 153/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of his own fantasy</td>
<td>12, 154/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>(if he give the</td>
<td>12, 154/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of this wicked temptation</td>
<td>12, 157/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, and glad am I</td>
<td>12, 157/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, that except you make</td>
<td>12, 157/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of pusillanimity, and doubting</td>
<td>12, 161/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>always, whereof the scripture</td>
<td>12, 162/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>perilous, and draweth toward</td>
<td>12, 162/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>and faint heart holy</td>
<td>12, 162/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>with good hope, and</td>
<td>12, 162/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of decaying the commonweal</td>
<td>12, 162/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear</td>
<td>not that, Cousin, I</td>
<td>12, 166/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>thereby, that they be</td>
<td>12, 170/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>the devil's arrow of</td>
<td>12, 170/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>, lest with waxing overbold</td>
<td>12, 170/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>of loss of God's</td>
<td>12, 170/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>doth there oftentimes arise</td>
<td>12, 170/25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
though good folk that it yet. For I 12, 171/ 4
This is, Uncle, I fear me, very true, but 12, 172/ 11
to stand in great fear of damnation, nor I 12, 172/ 21
be delivered of that, as long as he 12, 172/ 22
rich and troubled with fear of damnation for the 12, 173/ 3
indeed. And yet I fear me, that such folk 12, 173/ 28
me, that such folk least; for they be 12, 173/ 29
a perilous dread and fear for the keeping of 12, 174/ 1
goods stand in great fear to offend God. For 12, 184/ 12
neither (let every man yet for all that 12, 186/ 16
man tell. But I feel it, when they fear it not. Howbeit, full 12, 189/ 7
be won after, I fear me, within very few 12, 193/ 11
were! I would little we be buried (I fear me) both twain. For 12, 194/ 15
any such thing, for yet would I not 12, 196/ 10
stand full out of fear of double peril that 12, 196/ 15
faithless in half the fear for my part to 12, 198/ 19
you have cause to stand fear of falling, yet must 12, 201/ 22
have I cause to, and half the harm fear for, Cousin, for all 12, 202/ 23
in this case to fear with you too, since 12, 202/ 24
is now. For I fear , both for himself and 12, 202/ 26
point, swerve therefrom for fear me that less than 12, 204/ 12
assay, where pain or for pain, may 12, 204/ 17
they see cause to should show them (as 12, 204/ 19
little surety, and much it, while the thing 12, 205/ 10
to care therefor, or fear , that thing of reason 12, 209/ 11
in the getting, the the loss thereof, or 12, 209/ 13
and some men for fear in the keeping, and 12, 210/ 12
most perilous. For I fear lest thieves should steal 12, 210/ 22
wealth dependeth. ANTHONY That fear me that we shall 12, 228/ 17
to themselves. And I fear I much, Cousin, too 12, 228/ 22
men, than for any fear me there be many 12, 235/ 2
all) when you shall fear of God. But now 12, 235/ 4
this world) if the fear (and not without great 12, 236/ 28
forsake, if that for fear of a little lack 12, 242/ 5
here find I the fear they forsake the confessing 12, 243/ 29
great horror and the fear that forceth mine heart 12, 245/ 15
thereby stand in outrageous fear that our Savior had 12, 245/ 18
standeth for all that fear that he were falling 12, 246/ 8
fear full fast, and finally 12, 246/ 9
the beginning feeleth no fear at all. And yet 12, 246/ 11
his grace, and some fear of our own frailty 12, 247/ 24
shall need not to fear this incursion of this 12, 248/ 3
have no cause to fear this midday devil with 12, 248/ 16
forbid) hereafter either for fear or pain, for lack 12, 248/ 33
we should for the fear of worldly loss, or 12, 249/ 15
to forsake him for fear of that pain that 12, 249/ 21
you have (of the fear of bodily pain in 12, 249/ 26
affection of heavy sorrowful fear : let us examine the 12, 250/ 15
were it not for fear of the pains that 12, 252/ 27
wit hath, should for fear thereof shrink from the 12, 255/ 6
by whom we so fear , both for the straitness 12, 262/ 5
can never be without fear , that either on the 12, 268/ 7
very sore dread and fear , and peradventure, in peril 12, 268/ 21
stock us, for any fear of escaping away. And 12, 272/ 22
crieth out, if he fear there would fall on 12, 275/ 7
I say, that our fear may imagine them much 12, 278/ 1
need; and counsel, I fear , availeth him little, if 12, 278/ 10
then see that the fear of hard handling should 12, 279/ 3
And therefore if we fear imprisonment so sore, we 12, 279/ 9
than mad that we fear not most for the 12, 279/ 10
unkind cowards, as for fear of imprisonment sinfully to 12, 280/ 9
us everlasting liberty. The fear of shameful and painful 12, 280/ 15
feel (all men I fear me for the most 12, 281/ 6
fall even therefrom for fear , ANTHONY To this I 12, 281/ 8
ANTHONY The case, I fear me, Cousin, falleth not 12, 284/ 13
but that except the fear of shame, or sharp 12, 284/ 21
them loathe death, or fear death so sore, but 12, 285/ 1
And to, be like, I fear me (but if they 12, 286/ 19
the persecution for the fear and dread of death 12, 288/ 1
so mad, as for fear of the rebuke that 12, 290/ 11
and hell, than for fear of a short worldly 12, 292/ 8
you say. But I fear me, when I hear 12, 295/ 6
Uncle, even so I fear me, it would fare 12, 295/ 14
into eternal fire for fear of death joined therewith 12, 296/ 27
this tottering stool: fantastical fear , false faith, false flattering 12, 297/ 25
it is a fantastical fear , that the man conceiveth 12, 297/ 26
have said: Dread and fear them that may slay 12, 298/ 13
forsaketh his faith for fear , is by the mouth 12, 298/ 30
a sudden braid for fear , or other affection unadvisedly 12, 299/ 6
yet) I very sore fear , that such a man 12, 299/ 13
vanquished upon a sudden
scape from death, for
he which for the
you, whom you should
whom you should fear:
the end again, the
I say to you,
think well thereon, the
And also he saith,
feeling either of the
shall never need to
to make us for
by his temptation with
make us fall for
Christ's strength. In our
the intent that no
is it then for
no hell. But to
which few years past
dwell farther off. Greece
your pain and very
every suspicious token, and
worldly calamities, that he
cause wherefore they so
and nevertheless ever they
And wherefore they so
and some fall so
cause to be very
somewhat you be more
persecution, we be more
suffer us to be
you therefore?) if we
we would wax so
that most need hath
without, and then he
that he not only
he needeth, but also
cause to fear, yet
trust in him. He
duty conveniently well, and
his two fetters, and

fear . And yet by that
fear of which he forsook
fear of the violent death
fear: Fear him, which when
fear him, which when he
fear that we should have
fear him). Oh, good God
fear of all the Turk's
fear none of those things
fear or the pain. For
fear . For either if we
fear us with exile and
fear and force thereof into
fear . For till we fall
fear, or for impatience to
fear of men will fall
fear, let us remember Christ's
fear should make us despair
fear to flee from that
fear , while the pain is
feared it not at all
feared not the Turk when
feared I was (till I
feared so far the worst
feared should fall on himself
feared it, but only that
feared they should. And wherefore
feared, neither of them both
feared thereof, that even in
feared indeed. And yet I
feared than I, and of
feared to lose it? For
feared with them to prove
feared not further besides imprisonment
feared of that sight, that
fearest least of all, that
feareth that he be never
feareth more than he needeth
feareth where he needeth not
feareth he more than he
feareth also where he needeth
feareth nothing, but that the
feareth not his feet for
substance, that he less
of our heart a
carried into Turkey. These
other side with the
any tribulation be a
found that the great
hardy, or timorous and
casteth sometimes such a
the man toward that
I made not this
too uncomfortable and too
man that is always
God, and upon the
further unto a more
stand in the most
to master that affection
as we conceive the
to make us a
hath lain so long,
Uncle, against these horrible
heaping of your manifold
of all the other
the house of a
to be a a
and yet maketh more
play masteries at a
own head at the
the ceremonies of the
full merry at the
sitteth he with great
to a great solemn
came not at his
go to the great
upon our own gluttonous
thee, and under his
shall be under his
sit under his heavenly
them out of their
of Galen, De Differentiis
ac indica mihi quid
they never so full
be they to be
there some fools so

feareth the loss of his 12, 281/ 15
feared imagination of this terrible 12, 6/ 23
fearful heaps of perils lie 12, 7/ 13
fearful dread of hell. And 12, 8/ 30
fearful sign of God’s indignation 12, 49/ 13
fearful army of the Turks 12, 110/ 25
fearful of courage. And after 12, 150/ 15
fearful imagination in their mind 12, 150/ 15
fearful affection, and as well 12, 151/ 25
fearful night so long, but 12, 157/ 15
fearful for pride), but in 12, 157/ 22
fearful threats of God’s indignation 12, 162/ 1
fearful pains of hell, and 12, 164/ 1
fearful judgment, whereof at his 12, 268/ 18
fearful and in the most 12, 270/ 6
fearful and sensual and though 12, 282/ 21
fearful pains of hell (howbeit 12, 305/ 17
fearful noise, if you should 12, 315/ 12
fearing to be beaten at 12, 46/ 1
fears of these terrible tribulations 12, 7/ 19
fears myself began to feel 12, 8/ 19
fears the most horrible; that 12, 122/ 13
fears For in that house 12, 69/ 14
fear feast ? Whereunto soundeth this comparison 12, 70/ 16
feast in heaven at one 12, 90/ 24
feast Of the law of 12, 136/ 8
feast of the Philistines. Now 12, 140/ 15
feast in which he first 12, 190/ 4
feast and the daughter of 12, 279/ 20
feast in heaven at God’s 12, 279/ 22
feast that it pleased him 12, 285/ 21
feast, where he said she 12, 285/ 25
feast that God prepareth in 12, 286/ 17
feasting, or a man that 12, 25/ 2
feathers shalt thou trust). Lo 12, 103/ 15
feathers, that is, to wit 12, 103/ 30
feathers, the Prophet saith yet 12, 105/ 2
feathers ready plucked, and see 12, 116/ 26
Febrium is ready to be 12, 89/ 22
faceris et ne abscondas” (Mine 12, 26/ 17
fed to bed, yet evermore 12, 167/ 18
fed again as they were 12, 167/ 19
fed with this fond fantasy 12, 212/ 18
whereas, with a very feeble faith and a faint 12, 13/ 22
all these comforts so feeble, that he is fain 12, 18/ 12
hath pity upon our feeble infirmities), and shall not 12, 97/ 22
to wit, faint and feeble stomach, by which a 12, 111/ 13
in his tribulation for feeble heart first impatient, and 12, 111/ 20
his heart was too feeble to bear the beholding 12, 130/ 20
strong-hearted or faint and feeble of spirit, bold and 12, 150/ 4
as! our faint and feeble faith with our love 12, 205/ 3
how faint and how feeble he may hap to 12, 245/ 1
follow and are too feeble to refrain, and then 12, 253/ 22
carnal hearts hath so feeble and so faint a 12, 308/ 15
then these faithless or feeble-faithed folk, that to avoid 12, 304/ 11
esse pusillanimis" (Be not feeble-hearted or timorous). Let such 12, 162/ 9
bold, remember our own feebleness. When we feel us 12, 318/ 25
be we stronger or feebler against the terror of 12, 282/ 18
with God's help the feeblest of them all was 12, 316/ 18
was first about to feed upon them, and whet 12, 119/ 3
deceive her so and feed her forth with delays 12, 128/ 13
that setteth his delight, feed himself but with wind 12, 119/ 6
out for the better feeding of our faith; then 12, 13/ 15
health and her fat feeding should a little longer 12, 29/ 9
feel, and in the feeding and fostering whereof we 12, 108/ 27
we can fall to feeding . Which done, you know 12, 187/ 7
comfortless, make me now feel and perceive what a 12, 5/ 17
what harm other folk feel, but each part suffereth 12, 8/ 12
fears, myself began to feel , that there should much 12, 8/ 19
the body not to feel that it feeleth, all 12, 10/ 8
he feeleth his neighbor feel in themselves the conflict 12, 20/ 31
to good men, to feel before him, pitieth little 12, 58/ 12
would not let him feel it in five days 12, 63/ 7
us, that we may feel such a savor in 12, 84/ 27
shall not fail to feel then that strange case 12, 88/ 4
very strange thing to feel the head hot while 12, 88/ 15
the flesh, when we feel it wax wanton and 12, 93/ 5
which we see and feel , and in the feeding 12, 108/ 26
be that a man feel himself such indeed, as 12, 161/ 19
fall unto them, and feel the devil in like 12, 170/ 2
or other they suddenly feel it, when they fear 12, 189/ 7
in persecution, though he feel himself in an horror 12, 244/ 23
how loath soever we feel our flesh thereto) rather 12, 247/ 7
you speak of, we feel nothing at all. And 12, 262/ 8
the other, for they feel no harm, nor find 12, 262/ 10
our comfort, that we feel (all men I fear 12, 281/ 5
so faint, that we
having of pain he
therewith, that we shall
that they think they
out and think they
time they cough, they
be impassible, and never
say, after this life,
on us. When we
own feebleness. When we
now begin I to
to feel that it
pain that the body
in this, when he
the pain that he
his gift, wherein he
him but himself, which
less affliction that he
side, if he that
intent when a man
that in the beginning
hurt in a fray
Father of lights). Therefore,
yet in such tribulation,
except that the sensual
yea and diminish his
many great inconveniences, and
and as painful in
his, to have the
and so faint a
veins and sinews, new
four parts of the
up again upon his
prostrate, as at the
set him on his
he lay by the
and feareth not his
warm, both under the
shall fall to my
these are the three
his holy hands and
side round about our
much: then may you

feel
ourselves at the point
12, 281/7
feel
it not. For, but
12, 293/1
feel
great strength therein and
12, 296/25
feel
sharp knives cut a-two
12, 302/15
feel
within the brainpan, their
12, 302/16
feel
a sharp sword swap
12, 302/18
feel
harm: yet if he
12, 307/12
feel
that horrible abomination in
12, 307/28
feel
us too bold, remember
12, 318/25
feel
us too faint, remember
12, 318/26
feel
myself somewhat weary. VINCENT
12, 320/4
feeleth
, all the wit in
12, 10/8
feeleth
nor with occasions of
12, 10/10
feeleth
in himself a desire
12, 14/6
feeleth
his neighbor feel before
12, 58/12
feeleth
ease, and may be
12, 68/7
feeleth
how far forth he
12, 87/24
feeleth
in his soul, the
12, 98/18
feeleth
himself against his will
12, 152/20
feeleth
such an horror of
12, 246/6
feeleth
no fear at all
12, 246/11
feeleth
not sometimes his wound
12, 314/25
feeling
our faith by many
12, 13/1
feeling
their own frailty so
12, 26/4
feeling
of bodily pleasure you
12, 68/9
feeling
too therein, that he
12, 145/1
feeling
the devil therewith offering
12, 161/7
feeling
, as those. For he
12, 274/19
feeling
of some little part
12, 308/8
feeling
, and our dull worldly
12, 308/15
feeling
with the cruel stretching
12, 312/20
feeling
either of the fear
12, 314/31
feet
, and so strengthen him
12, 146/22
feet
of Almighty God, verily
12, 164/23
feet
in the state of
12, 165/11
feet
fast in the stocks
12, 275/2
feet
for stumbling at a
12, 275/5
feet
and round about the
12, 277/10
feet
and forget altogether. But
12, 295/7
feet
of this tottering stool
12, 297/25
feet
, and in this horrible
12, 312/23
feet
, that as we stood
12, 315/17
feign
some secret friend of
12, 132/21
money, or worldly favor, feign his revelations himself and 12, 134/ 2
yet, if you list, feign that your secret friend 12, 134/ 10
since the devil may feign himself God, and with 12, 137/ 5
Jupiter (whom the poets feign for the great God 12, 285/ 20
weening they were but feigned tales, I shall put 12, 129/ 10
them, and show the feigned from the true minded 12, 226/ 28
tale were not all feigned. For I think verily 12, 286/ 5
Aesop meant by that feigned fable to touch the 12, 286/ 8
it is but a feigned faith for a man 12, 298/ 19
game, pleasure, wealth, and felicity of heaven, than our 12, 41/ 15
very fast wealth and fell in such a sickness 12, 26/ 12
lots; when the lot fell to the very man 12, 27/ 18
such a surfeit we fell with the color of 12, 29/ 15
and beautifieth her fair fell before to fight for 12, 38/ 9
parts, I mean, as felt he to such folly 12, 53/ 15
his miscreant wife, he felt into the maintenance of 12, 62/ 10
and necromancy, and yet felt he to such folly 12, 62/ 10
counsel of God, and fell to seek counsel of 12, 62/ 26
first when he thrice fell prostrate in his agony 12, 67/ 4
four fits: but after fell there on me one 12, 88/ 11
brought in, that some fell to break their fasts 12, 94/ 23
should fall thereto, then fell he yet in a 12, 117/ 25
off that scruple, and fell mannerly to his meat 12, 117/ 33
proud mind and a fell , as those two virtues 12, 127/ 16
you see that he fell suddenly into the deep 12, 168/ 24
was offered him, she fell in hand with him 12, 121/ 26
of his fellows, he fell in deliberation with him 12, 294/ 22
increase of our terror, fell all at once in 12, 315/ 10
fare like a fond fellow, that going toward his 12, 163/ 11
of that other fond fellow should have lent him 12, 164/ 6
every poor beggar his fellow . VINCENT That will be 12, 162/ 27
this beggar met his fellow now, while his gay 12, 163/ 10
take him for his fellow still? And were he 12, 163/ 11
better than the beggar's fellow . And less than thus 12, 163/ 25
might be made his fellow . And he that well 12, 164/ 6
of you, some good fellow should have lent him 12, 214/ 30
I pray thee, good fellow, when thou say grace 12, 218/ 18
your service no parting fellow . "Quae societas lucis ad 12, 230/ 6
see in length. His fellows being examined said that 12, 110/ 13
doth other of her fellows, and so leteth her 12, 112/ 23
for such of his fellows as he knoweth meet 12, 120/ 26
sick, I heard his fellows that then looked unto 12, 121/ 7
wont to be our fellows, for silly poor pismires 12, 158/ 13
us, many of these for fighting with his fellows to fighting with his fellows with another of his the chief of that fellowship  
Christi ad Belial?" (What attained of treason or were gone, when I case, which my body impossible; for I suddenly my soul! I sensibly and dreamed that I I say, as myself the other hand he than he, that never sorry too, when we such manner of grudging pain that we never but if it be his truth shall so already, and let us man, is so surely tentatatione proventum ut possitis supra id quod potestis season a goodly fair himself hap upon a and that at their it, made such a two very devout and promise, that in the painful tribulation. In the cometh thereto, the more percase far the more in our days as our hearts such a of experience in the toward God, for such fantasies, but falleth more suffer the strength and clearer conscience in the holy martyrs in the of old time the quench the great furious fellows that are meet for fellows, put up in a fellows, or do some other fellows, he fell in deliberation fellowship, but also grown greatly fellowship is there between light felony, and after judgment given felt myself (to say the felt once in a great felt myself verily both hot felt, and right painfully too felt it so. VINCENT This felt my body then both felt the edge, and found felt it, would ween. And felt in our affection those felt in your sensual parts felt, nor never was falling felt, it isardie, no fence him round about, that fence us with faith, and fenced in round about with ferre " (God is), saith the ferre, sed dat etiam cum fervent fever, that maketh her fervent longing for the thing fervent prayer God by miracle fervent commotion in his blessed fervent prayers he made. The fervent heat of temptation or fervent heat, I say therefore fervent and the more greedy fervent contemplation by reason of fervent as it hath been fervent longing for them, that fervent grief of a sore fervent love, and inestimable kindness fervently to them than before fervor of our faith to fervor of their tribulation, in fervor of their torment, shall fervor of faith to suffer fervor of the pain that
cannot serve. But the
tribulation shall we
hand, than to go
now, to seek and
of which they were
every man whom it
displeasure were bolted and
hath his one foot
yet a pair of
the stocks, or strike
danceth in his two
a goodly fair fervent
once in a great
such a kind of
he hap, ere that
the body before the
further cure of the
prisoners with an hot
fewer surfeits and fewer
good Uncle, before a
of God, as very
so sore now, which
The Turk is in
no case (except very
though to the multitude
wot well, not a
think there are very
as far gone, very
meet thereto, in so
after that time such
speak but of very
in my days; and
a man had in
such stomachs than a
a wealth of a
so little, and so
multitude, there be very
fervor of the Christian faith 12, 242/ 22
fervor of our faith wax 12, 281/ 6
festered in his body, and 12, 63/ 8
fetch comfort of them; or 12, 3/ 11
fetch from that high, great 12, 11/ 16
fetch it at his. Some 12, 59/ 14
fetch him, "Welcome, my Maker 12, 76/ 22
fetch the counsel at some 12, 320/ 21
fetch a long sigh with 12, 216/ 1
fetch forth, when God calleth 12, 267/ 16
fetch and whipped for the 12, 291/ 6
fetcheth hence by force against 12, 301/ 23
fettered , and laid in a 12, 265/ 13
fettered with the gout, lieth 12, 275/ 6
fetterers fast riveted on his 12, 256/ 3
fetterers on his legs, or 12, 274/ 9
fetterers , and feareth not his 12, 275/ 5
fever , that maketh her bones 12, 29/ 14
fever . VINCENT What strange case 12, 88/ 5
fever indeed. VINCENT By our 12, 89/ 13
fever be full cured, to 12, 147/ 24
fever could be cured: he 12, 147/ 27
fever . And likewise, if the 12, 148/ 2
fever , as evil at his 12, 274/ 20
fevers growing thereon to, were 12, 210/ 11
few years passed, that such 12, 3/ 9
few be better in this 12, 3/ 23
few years past feared it 12, 7/ 26
few years wonderfully increased, and 12, 8/ 13
few ) , but under a certain 12, 19/ 28
few ) that for the kind 12, 31/ 10
few , and those are they 12, 44/ 11
few that can (if they 12, 65/ 16
few would fear God: but 12, 83/ 24
few as myself ween that 12, 85/ 16
few days again, as you 12, 86/ 1
few . Howbeit hereafter if God 12, 86/ 12
few men are there, of 12, 88/ 21
few days before cast off 12, 118/ 25
few . Have you never heard 12, 124/ 27
few weeks he would ween 12, 163/ 12
few , and their displeasures and 12, 168/ 30
few , but that they long 12, 172/ 7
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>reserved also, but that</td>
<td>12, 172/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>words as I conveniently</td>
<td>12, 173/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>words outwardly spoken to</td>
<td>12, 176/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>, she lost many. But</td>
<td>12, 181/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>escape and live, he</td>
<td>12, 191/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>years could no more</td>
<td>12, 192/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>years. VINCENT But yet</td>
<td>12, 193/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>men can escape it</td>
<td>12, 197/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>words shall serve us</td>
<td>12, 204/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>years in effect. And</td>
<td>12, 208/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>there are of them</td>
<td>12, 220/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>(of such as have)</td>
<td>12, 228/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>years, to cast yourself</td>
<td>12, 237/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>words concluded and confuted</td>
<td>12, 237/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>hours before, and by</td>
<td>12, 245/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>of them, as you</td>
<td>12, 259/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>be) by some special</td>
<td>12, 261/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>, but that either the</td>
<td>12, 283/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>worldly wretches, it is</td>
<td>12, 290/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fewer</td>
<td>years than three thousand</td>
<td>12, 208/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fewer</td>
<td>surfeits and fewer fevers</td>
<td>12, 210/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fewer</td>
<td>fevers growing thereon to</td>
<td>12, 210/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fewer</td>
<td>things and less labor</td>
<td>12, 220/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fickle</td>
<td>and so false of</td>
<td>12, 232/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fidelis</td>
<td>est Deus,&quot; saith Saint</td>
<td>12, 247/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fidelis</td>
<td>Deus, qui non patitur</td>
<td>12, 278/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fidem</td>
<td>&quot; (Lord, increase our faith</td>
<td>12, 13/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fidem</td>
<td>in terra?&quot; (When the</td>
<td>12, 193/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fides</td>
<td>, spes, caritas: tria haec</td>
<td>12, 40/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>field</td>
<td>, by which the faithful</td>
<td>12, 201/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>field</td>
<td>, and in the hand</td>
<td>12, 257/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiend</td>
<td>; the tribulation that God's</td>
<td>12, 63/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiend</td>
<td>, and gave him surely</td>
<td>12, 80/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiend's</td>
<td>train and persecution his</td>
<td>12, 100/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiendish</td>
<td>, that the devil perceiving</td>
<td>12, 124/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fierce</td>
<td>anger: &quot;By the Mass</td>
<td>12, 125/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fierce</td>
<td>furious anger; so where</td>
<td>12, 150/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fierce</td>
<td>, malicious persecution against the</td>
<td>12, 200/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fierce</td>
<td>, furious assault and incursion</td>
<td>12, 200/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiercely</td>
<td>gripe him by the</td>
<td>12, 268/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fieri</td>
<td>, incidunt in tentationem et</td>
<td>12, 168/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fieri</td>
<td>, incidunt in tentationem, et</td>
<td>12, 170/29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
saith, "Qui volunt divites" etc. (They that will 12, 171/ 10
Timothy: "Qui volunt divites" 12, 223/ 30
horses and mules. "Nolite" 12, 296/ 17
calling out of his 12, 55/ 18
than lukewarm, by the 12, 205/ 4
is now more than 12, 88/ 9
he was living here 12, 223/ 30
he telleth you plain 12, 289/ 18
commendings you, more than 12, 231/ 4
do. Other objections. The 12, 230/ 17
and destroy themselves. The 12, 231/ 4
up safe before. The 12, 315/ 1
if we had the 12, 18/ 20
comfort in tribulation. The 12, 91/ 3
the last cast. The 12, 158/ 22
wise man in the 12, 206/ 2
goods of fortuneThe 12, 233/ 17
be at this day 12, 21/ 7
strive against it, and 12, 100/ 17
as fell before to 12, 104/ 17
devil, our spiritual enemy, 12, 153/ 22
persecution his plain open 12, 154/ 30
the other, his open 12, 155/ 1
and of his open 12, 170/ 19
saith: How couldst thou 12, 269/ 12
near unto thee, and 12, 272/ 13
a man with open 12, 273/ 10
themselves in array to 12, 274/ 10
The manner of the 12, 294/ 24
all whole in the 12, 294/ 29
of a wise warrior's 12, 318/ 15
his merit. The final 12, 318/ 17
followeth them not, the 12, 103/ 21
I mean, not by 12, 105/ 1
they run together and 12, 155/ 15
or turn again and 12, 156/ 19
he would turn and 12, 170/ 19
intend to stand and 12, 171/ 10
and that we shall 12, 171/ 10
a good man that 12, 171/ 10
displeasantly, and striveth and 12, 171/ 10
resipted, he were, for 12, 171/ 10
unruly, and fall to

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 252

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
rule. "Et ipse cognovit figmentum suum, et propiciatur infirmitatibus 12, 97/ 19
to the rich wretch: " Fili mi, da gloriam Deo 12, 26/ 17
kingdom of heaven, saying: " Fili fidelis, quod recipisti bona 12, 55/ 21
matrem, et uxorem, et Filioli, quam difficult est confiditentes 12, 171/ 26
chastise this. "Et flagellat omnem other side, "flagellat omnem 12, 42/ 30
co quod et ipse filium quem recipit" (And he 12, 48/ 11
according to Christ's words, " filium quem recipit" (He scourgeth 12, 179/ 9
et meos sermones, hunc Filius hominis quum venerit putas 12, 193/ 32
sake, sit cock-a-hoop and filius sit habraeae" (This day 12, 290/ 18
bag by his side fill in all the cups 12, 99/ 11
for a bigger bag filled even full of gold 12, 163/ 7
eating, drinking, and other filled full of gold. These 12, 285/ 17
bear to our own filthy voluptuous living, the devil 12, 150/ 9
set less by the filthy delight, and some he 12, 167/ 7
use there his old filthy flesh, make us so 12, 205/ 5
come, that these foul filthy voluptuous appetites of the 12, 306/ 7
of the other foul filthy voluptuous fashion, he will 12, 307/ 19
wit, the referring the filthy pleasures shall be so 12, 307/ 22
token, that toward our filthy lust, is ready to 12, 307/ 27
that much increaseth our final end of their comfort 12, 10/ 21
despair and to the final salvation our Savior is 12, 16/ 31
increase his merit. The final reward in heaven, the 12, 75/ 20
after that (at the final destruction of himself a 12, 148/ 9
increase our faith). And, finally fight is by invocation 12, 155/ 15
like to fall, or, finally, let us consider by 12, 13/ 6
upon his house, and finally, for no respect of 12, 24/ 10
kind which we shall finally upon his person, he 12, 26/ 14
that rich man's bosom. finally speak of that I 12, 28/ 19
written law also; that Finally, good Uncle, this we 12, 47/ 20
no wealth at all. finally, by the means of 12, 53/ 15
himself willingly suffereth, or Finally, whensoever the wealthy man 12, 72/ 4
that of those which finally such as he cannot 12, 86/ 21
pride, that he hath finally do destroy themselves, there 12, 122/ 21
unto him. He is finally persuaded him by some 12, 131/ 14
thing or other therein. finally sad of that he 12, 153/ 20
then offices, authority, and Finally, when Christ spoke so 12, 198/ 5
him in another; and finally all the lands of 12, 203/ 25
upon them like dogs. finally some that most praise 12, 212/ 15
courage in sin, and Finally, the cost and charge 12, 222/ 3
than evil kept, and finally to fall into infidelity 12, 236/ 10
Finally, what unkindness it were 12, 244/ 8
fear full fast, and
our reward of God.
the fire before them.
lack of hope, or
he shall never hap
I never could yet
simple folk, as they
ey cannot fail to
after shall we well
I should hap to
this wretched world, they
time of weeping; we
or thrice, but never
good Uncle, this we
sin; whatsoever words you
himself; and of this
or repentance, as we
that doubteth thereof shall
not be then they
ture) say that they
there as he may
justice, or if you
shall with this comfort
very joyful that I
end, she began to
good. But where you
year, as we should
ast together. And I
than we shall haply
and persecution, we may
a lion, we sometimes
The Thirteenth Chapter Therefore
that he should suddenly
price thereof would well
poulter's shop, where folk
raven, therein can I
And then shall he
can either remember, or
it well, you shall
intent never so shameful,
there may you soon
let; first must he
means to search and
finally better abide the brunt
Finally , if we remember the
Finally , Cousin, to finish this
finally lack of wit. They
finally to scape from death
find that ever those natural
find so foolish to put
find it. For God both
find that it shall turn
find a man that had
find no purgatory at all
find that our Savior himself
find we that he laughed
find at our eye, and
find in any prayer, they
find we no amendment or
find of his father. And
find it in Genesis of
find a talk awhile with
find it otherwise. For in
find mirth? Whereto draweth this
find further any such other
find our hearts lighted, and
find you so well refreshed
find a little fault with
find fault, Uncle, that I
find in the bethinking us
find it, if we should
find meet thereto, in so
find that either of them
find well afterward in the
find I, that in the
find therein, be easily conveyed
find some poor man with
find them out of their
find no fault: you have
find without any doubt, that
find : howbeit, one yet cometh
find more such stomachs than
find some yet whom their
find it: for myself have
find the means to search
find out, whether the man
whereof a man shall find many both here, and 12, 133/ 6
thing that himself shall find of his own invention 12, 134/ 24
of, so easily to find, that I need not 12, 136/ 12
prohibition. But since we find not the contrary, but 12, 136/ 18
too, though I cannot find the words by which 12, 139/ 14
his virginity: nor never find we, that God proved 12, 142/ 6
for him, I can find no further shift, but 12, 145/ 12
his comfort, he may find ways enough in such 12, 148/ 13
that most wroth. You find in some places of 12, 153/ 3
and also you shall find this night and this 12, 157/ 13
nights, so shall you find that I made not 12, 157/ 15
have any substance, that find I no commandment of 12, 175/ 7
by the faith; they find the means sometimes to 12, 191/ 19
devil, begin now to find little fault therein, yea 12, 192/ 6
may, more glad to find fault, at every state 12, 192/ 7
thou that he shall find faith in the earth 12, 194/ 2
ween well dare not find any fault with them 12, 195/ 21
I should hap to find one or two more 12, 196/ 24
thereupon and where they find in the thinking thereon 12, 198/ 13
the crown. ANTHONY We find, Cousin Vincent, in full 12, 208/ 22
days, than they could find in their heart to 12, 210/ 21
saw that he could find no words of praise 12, 215/ 26
Howbeit, they that cannot find in their heart to 12, 219/ 2
faith: here, Uncle, I find it, as you said 12, 228/ 16
me that we shall find him as shamefast as 12, 232/ 8
to lose) that shall find them both like false 12, 232/ 25
person yourself, you should find sure places to lay 12, 238/ 12
sect, you may not find it out. VINCENT Marry 12, 238/ 13
For now may they find it out in any 12, 239/ 11
Turk's army shall never find our Savior shall we 12, 241/ 11
shall (that once done) find our hearts so conversant 12, 241/ 21
he may hap to find himself when he shall 12, 245/ 1
unto my flesh, here find I the fear that 12, 245/ 14
not wit where, nor find the means to come 12, 251/ 4
And then if I find my mind much offended 12, 251/ 12
me, and that I find it a great pain 12, 251/ 27
ween he shall then find his liberty much less 12, 253/ 7
and then shall we find in our natural freedom 12, 253/ 22
castle, and we shall find that the straitest kept 12, 261/ 18
feel no harm, nor find no fault therein. Wherefore 12, 262/ 10
faith though I cannot find answers convenient, wherewith to 12, 262/ 11
it, that possibly can
at shall we never
it well, we shall
pleasure, that they cannot
of leaving that house,
this life we should
But now whencesoever they
words can I none
say, can I none
bitch might happen to
in the peril to
love, that we should
pastime of worldly fantasies,
if he do; then
yet, Cousin, he that
thereunto: and where he
anger; so where he
this temptation. The devil
than with his that
And yet where he
than he that evil
come thereat, and either
very truth, my mind
a study, for the
her, and had his
the man must of
them) be never one
the tip of the
fancy. For if his
boy blow upon his
water falling from his
and never defile the
the gout in their
convivii. In illa enim
or in heaven! Amen!
therefore, good Cousin, to
you be come to
of those two verses,
than we could well
And thus will I
faith. And therefore to
them. Finally, Cousin, to
shall suffice for the
find any way, whereby they
find : so that he needeth
find this general prison of
find in their hearts to
find in their heart with
find a far better; mine
find a servant such, as
find that should have any
find, wherewith I might reasonably
find him again, at such
find his natural death more
find ourselves not only content
findeth in a greater pain
findeth it the wretch no
findeth himself in that case
findeth some folk full of
findeth some folk which through
findeth the man of his
findeth that fault in his
findeth good tokens and likelihood
findeth them. These things though
findeth a way that men
findeth not itself satisfied in
finding of some exquisite praise
finding there much part of
fine force abide and endure
finger breadth of space, nor
finger (for hand would there
finger do but ache of
finger . The little commodity that
finger's end, a little cool
fingers, to put flax unto
fingers, he wringeth them by
finis cunctorum admonetur homo, et
FINIS .
finish our talking for this
finish up the remnant. VINCENT
finish and end all our
finish this day. Howbeit, to
finish this piece of the
finish this piece withal, concerning
finish this piece with, our
finishing of this one part
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition/Context</th>
<th>Page/Column</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>Shall in a manner; methought, that if the</td>
<td>12, 4/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>We be so blind; with us, to tell</td>
<td>12, 109/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>In wrath and fierce; and yet keep them</td>
<td>12, 150/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>The more wood that; and make goslings in</td>
<td>12, 167/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>While they must arise; of hell, whereof there</td>
<td>12, 222/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>That is almost out; of hell about them</td>
<td>12, 286/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>Never should move any; before them. Finally, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 279/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>For shame when Christ; for fear of death</td>
<td>12, 290/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>So I say to; among reeds. Now tell; to skip about in</td>
<td>12, 307/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>In his love, that; of charity thrown in</td>
<td>12, 318/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>He shall be very; he killeth, into everlasting; about like sparks of</td>
<td>12, 319/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firebrand</td>
<td>Of charity. For surely; purposeth upon it, no</td>
<td>12, 318/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firmly</td>
<td>To have settled ourselves; magnified the great</td>
<td>12, 199/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fish</td>
<td>That the emperor had; lay on his right</td>
<td>12, 216/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fist</td>
<td>Reckon how long he; out of course, so</td>
<td>12, 222/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fits</td>
<td>But after fell there; cities no heaviness to</td>
<td>12, 88/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Days after; and it; leaves of valerian that</td>
<td>12, 63/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Leaves to his right; hundred hazarders that in</td>
<td>12, 63/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Year before his death; year that he lived; realms, that cannot well</td>
<td>12, 63/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>As great as this; times as much thereto</td>
<td>12, 232/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Wits imprint, and also; times forty stripes save</td>
<td>12, 245/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Five times as much thereto; as great as this; times forty stripes save</td>
<td>12, 282/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>Times as much thereto; as great as this; times forty stripes save</td>
<td>12, 310/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
affections that are before
he loveth, but "multa
loveth, he chastiseth. "Et
on the other side, "
yet suddenly lifteth a
not far from fair
fear me that they
a manner hire to
our flattery I would
every man mock them,
from them that falsely
as in him is)
and virtuous before, and
them, rather than the
this good ancient honorable
senator, one of the
hope, wherewith a man
the help of false
effectually, and the false
less liking the false
shift, that in his
fear, false faith, false
tottering stool, is false
sanctus" upon them. Of
with the craft of
should fall to our
much of their false
the fingers, to put
can be but a
ever. "Euntes ibant et
nunc, quia lugebitis et
rieditis, quia lugebitis et
nomine Jesu omne genu
of which if he
which would (if he
to be dread and
already, their persons only
cought hold, and so
old hart that had
thereby) give over and
and while he would
every man shrink and
wise warrior's fight, to

fixed and rooted in the
flagella peccatoris" too (There are
flagellat omnem filium quem recipit
flagellat omnem filium quem recipit
flame half an inch above
flat earnest indeed, talk as
flatter them, either for lucre
flatter them; and would not
flatter in Latin, that he
flatter them, and deceive them
flatter them, and they shall
flatter God's enemies, and do
flattered they themselves with never
flatterer that so telleth them
flatterer . For when he saw
flatterers of Tiberius the emperor
flattereth himself toward his own
flatteries puff up a man
flattering world failing them so
flattering world, set a cross
flattering he passed us all
flattering hope. First, it is
flattering hope. For since the
flattery . The Tenth Chapter And
flattery, that he went beyond
flattery I would flatter in
flattery I can well allow
flax unto fire and yet
fleabiting in comparison of the
flebant " (saith the Prophet) "mittentes
flebitis " (Woe may you be
flebitis " (Woe be to you
flectatur, celestium, terrestrium et infernorum
fled not, he should take
fled not, but durst abide
fled from, as to folk
fled and safe: I think
fled himself naked away, and
fled from a little bitch
flee from him. This fault
flee from Scylla, drive him
flee, and that many such
flee from his enemies' trains
that he conveniently may) be fain ourselves to land, and fain to though you would fain needeth, for he will hart advised him to as those other harts taken, and may not death, and death shall we should be to then for fear to doth sometimes by his of Christ: then with us with exile and the reason whereof he suffer, than by the and weep). "Est tempus the conflict of the wasteth away her wanton brier thrust into his the world and the put affliction unto their but some to the comfort seek to the they turn to their help otherwise, to the sweat of his holy the frailty of the such affliction of the only to tame the temperance, to tame the for taming of his be wanton in his the wantonness of her the affliction of the us by our own it is not our saith St. Paul, (against other day) of the son. For I eat so sick, that no other humors, exciting the if he not only flee the deed, the consent 12, 170/ 20 flee from all the occasions 12, 170/ 21 flee, we may make shift 12, 207/ 17 flee into another, we would 12, 241/ 28 flee from the painful death 12, 245/ 23 flee the need; and counsel 12, 278/ 10 flee no further lest the 12, 294/ 25 flee from the hounds. (Here 12, 295/ 20 flee, then we say that 12, 297/ 6 flee from them). Oh, good 12, 304/ 6 flee and escape all the 12, 305/ 9 flee from that death, which 12, 319/ 11 fleeing make his enemy bold 12, 111/ 17 fleeing from a shadow of 12, 290/ 13 fleeing from our country, let 12, 317/ 2 fleeing oftentimes for fear of 12, 111/ 15 fleeting from it fall in 12, 100/ 10 flendi " (saith the scripture) "et 12, 41/ 31 flesh against the soul, the 12, 21/ 1 flesh, and beautifieth her fair 12, 29/ 15 flesh, or into his mind 12, 50/ 21 flesh, soliciting the mind of 12, 51/ 9 flesh. And when a man 12, 52/ 13 flesh, and some to the 12, 59/ 2 flesh, some to the world 12, 59/ 15 flesh for help, and labor 12, 60/ 21 flesh and the world, and 12, 63/ 19 flesh dropped down on the 12, 67/ 7 flesh, and the subtle flights 12, 80/ 12 flesh, or expense of his 12, 87/ 20 flesh, when we feel it 12, 93/ 5 flesh and keep it from 12, 95/ 19 flesh he should have needed 12, 95/ 21 flesh, when he fasted and 12, 95/ 25 flesh, that she fasted all 12, 96/ 2 flesh. And he that so 12, 98/ 19 flesh, he tempteth us by 12, 101/ 3 flesh alone that we must 12, 101/ 17 flesh and blood, but against 12, 101/ 20 flesh, the world, or the 12, 103/ 7 flesh all this Lent, myself 12, 116/ 8 flesh was there left on 12, 118/ 26 flesh to filthy, voluptuous living 12, 150/ 9
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition/Description</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>the vice of the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the suggestions of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the pleasures of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the serving of the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to our own filthy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may turn unto my</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>had in his own</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your sensual parts,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever we feel our</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and to have the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she can touch thy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a knife cut his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voluptuous appetites of the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not to have his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the tenderness of our</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrestling is not against</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lame still in his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for taming of his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impatience, the other by</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt a diminishing of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in worldly thing or</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty to their foul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diminishment of such foul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without danger of foul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>end. But of these</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I say, while these</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them busily to such</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand in dread of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>point is in those</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>those affections that are</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But forasmuch as the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>less pleasant, than the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be painful; therefore we</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so drowned in these</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to marvel that our</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>set at naught all</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this life have his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that cannot only no</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection many of these</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the little gnats and</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as a bumble bee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>way) the soul that</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part of the day</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>the victory standeth not</td>
<td>12, 154/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>, the occasions of the</td>
<td>12, 164/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>in eating, drinking, and</td>
<td>12, 167/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>a business that hath</td>
<td>12, 167/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>, make us so dull</td>
<td>12, 205/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>, here find I the</td>
<td>12, 245/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>against his painful Passion</td>
<td>12, 245/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>shrinking at the meditation</td>
<td>12, 245/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>thereto) rather yet than</td>
<td>12, 247/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>cut is no little</td>
<td>12, 293/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>by more than ten</td>
<td>12, 295/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>in the outside from</td>
<td>12, 302/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>, and would by withdrawing</td>
<td>12, 306/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>shine, he, nor like</td>
<td>12, 307/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>, when we can be</td>
<td>12, 316/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>and blood, etc.), Thus</td>
<td>12, 317/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>lusts &quot;ad probaticam piscinam&quot;</td>
<td>12, 45/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>lusts, and also to</td>
<td>12, 52/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>lust; and on the</td>
<td>12, 67/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>wealth, and is a</td>
<td>12, 73/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>, which mind, Uncle, of</td>
<td>12, 82/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>delight: and were it</td>
<td>12, 152/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>motion? Of spiritual counsel</td>
<td>12, 152/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>desires: so is it</td>
<td>12, 160/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>folk walking in this</td>
<td>12, 168/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>and worldly busy folk</td>
<td>12, 169/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>delight, and since they</td>
<td>12, 170/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>foul sin and covetousness</td>
<td>12, 170/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>temptations eth to perceive</td>
<td>12, 170/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>and sensual. And those</td>
<td>12, 282/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>pleasures be far less</td>
<td>12, 305/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>pains be painful; therefore</td>
<td>12, 305/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>folk that are so</td>
<td>12, 305/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>pleasures, and in the</td>
<td>12, 306/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>affections be more abated</td>
<td>12, 306/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>delight, all worldly pleasures</td>
<td>12, 307/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>pleasures in abomination, and</td>
<td>12, 308/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>carnal fantasy conceive, but</td>
<td>12, 308/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fleshly</td>
<td>lovers have borne, and</td>
<td>12, 313/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flieth</td>
<td>stick still and hang</td>
<td>12, 225/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flieth</td>
<td>about in summer, never</td>
<td>12, 158/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flieth</td>
<td>up therewith, can never</td>
<td>12, 159/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flieth</td>
<td>and passeth by like</td>
<td>12, 200/ 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
should: in a sudden
sometimes also in the
with that lusty light
and be driven to
flesh, and the subtle
world, and to the
so (but if ourselves
he can never well
be part of his
busking them backward and
but down into the
fall thereto, an whole
been in peril of
foot here in the
cor apponere" (If riches
Christendom spring and spread,
land of behest that
can never avail a
cold, and up we
this arrow of pride,
iron head. And therefore
high their arrow can
into which he purposeth ( heaven, and began to
long ere he could
bees break them and
run on still and
devil, and he shall
we fall while we
nor of the arrow,
pavise, from the arrow
wealth and prosperity, this
deformed devil; and from
this arrow of pride
the arrow of pride
of the devil's arrow
the labor of farther
Sunday past, and then
my friend, or my
a stranger, yea my
tempteth us by our
next friends our most
also for his very

flight he cried out in
flight (saving that it is
flight of pride, saying: "Ascendam
flight, what a shame should
flights of the wicked fiend
flinging fiend; the tribulation that
flit from him) he will
flit from you. Or else
flock, and believe his promise
flockmeal fall away. It is
flood headlong needs he should
flood of all unhappy mischief
floods, in peril of thieves
floor ? ANTHONY Have you never
flow unto you, set not
flower and increase again. Howbeit
floweth with milk and honey
fly . For likewise as it
fly like an arrow that
fly it never so high
fly it never so high
fly up. But now doth
fly this arrow never so
fly up a cope high
fly up half so high
fly quite through. And then
fly further from her, or
fly from you). For he
fly from this, then should
flying in the day, nor
flying in the day), I
flying arrow of the devil
flying any further upward, down
flying forth in the day
flying forth in the day
flying in the day of
flying be fallen out of
foded yet forth farther until
flying . Christian man, or heathen
flying , and God's enemy too
foes , he tempteth us by
foes . For as our Savior
foes . We shall therefore, Cousin
biting of a little foisting cur? Therefore when he 12, 318/ 12
part of our own folk that dwell even here 12, 7/ 2
so cruel to Christian folk as is the false 12, 7/ 9
careth what harm other folk feel, but each part 12, 8/ 12
foolish pride, give sick folk medicines of their own 12, 11/ 9
corners many such simple folk, as they find so 12, 11/ 10
you two kinds of folk that are in tribulation 12, 14/ 15
you, another kind of folk which fain would be 12, 15/ 4
him to desire good folk to help him to 12, 19/ 5
in comfort have these folk of the clearer conscience 12, 28/ 17
cause or why these folk that from good works 12, 39/ 30
you, another kind of folk which fain would come 12, 41/ 9
wise use it, as folk that were weary of 12, 41/ 19
tribulation; when shall these folk come there, that never 12, 43/ 15
thereto themselves. And when folk are sick, not pray 12, 46/ 26
unto every sort of folk are, that he loveth, but 12, 48/ 12
beateth not only good folk good fortune in this 12, 48/ 15
also). He giveth evil folk he sendeth sorrow, and 12, 48/ 24
too. To some good folk, then would men ween 12, 48/ 26
world only to evil folk take occasion to serve 12, 48/ 27
good men, then would folk are good, and some 12, 50/ 7
face, that some wealthy folk call devils whose torments 12, 60/ 1
black bugs indeed as folk (alas!) woefully bewrapped. For 12, 60/ 18
money, then are these folk think not of this 12, 61/ 13
worth the while that folk that in their tribulation 12, 63/ 18
service so said, as folk use to say it 12, 66/ 5
And God also threateneth folk with tribulation in this 12, 70/ 3
heart draweth thither as folk are in sadness; and 12, 70/ 17
the thing that worldly folk call wealth, is yet 12, 72/ 2
reason happily with some folk little perceived. But if 12, 72/ 25
I heard of your folk, that you have had 12, 78/ 4
man counsel to it. Folk are prone enough to 12, 82/ 27
shorter time those good folk that yet did not 12, 91/ 17
as far as the folk perceived, was of his 12, 93/ 30
God keep all good folk from such manner of 12, 95/ 3
days fast, that these folk call now so foolish 12, 95/ 24
And since these other folk sit so merry without 12, 99/ 17
gather the faithful trusting folk near unto his own 12, 104/ 2
his instruments, tempteth good folk to impatience, as he 12, 107/ 13
and naturally so casteth folk in fear, that of 12, 107/ 25
convenient thereto. But such folk have need to lift 12, 112/ 3
of other good ghostly folk cast away the cowardice 12, 112/ 4
man. The priests make folk fast and put them 12, 116/ 6
and do but make folk fools: but they shall 12, 116/ 7
the poulter's shop, where folk find them out of 12, 116/ 26
wily wolf. But such folk are out of tribulation 12, 120/ 7
temptation, by which some folk are tempted to kill 12, 122/ 3
There were standing other folk by, which had a folk here can tell you 12, 127/ 12
therein. Some of my folk set he such other folk, as he would should 12, 128/ 4
to himself or other folk, or only to vain folk that are waking, and 12, 133/ 22
a common thing among folk, of truth, nothing so folk, of whose praise he 12, 146/ 7
estimation lost among other folk that are waking, and 12, 149/ 6
if some good virtuous folk can tell you 12, 151/ 21
I think, Uncle, that folk fall into this ungracious 12, 154/ 18
for a fool. And Now likewise as such folk have been at shrift 12, 157/ 27
where he findeth some folk call upon him, "You thereof, which bridge, if folk call upon him, 12, 159/ 27
to think thereon. Some folk have been clearly rid 12, 161/ 13
for him, both poor folk have been at shrift 12, 162/ 27
alms, and other good folk have been clearly rid 12, 165/ 5
to themselves, and other folk have been clearly rid 12, 168/ 4
of two manner of folk have been clearly rid 12, 171/ 7
Uncle, that when such folk have been at shrift 12, 174/ 13
such a bridge, if folk have been at shrift 12, 177/ 2
thereof, which bridge, if folk have been at shrift 12, 180/ 5
to think thereon. Some folk have been at shrift 12, 183/ 28
for him, both poor folk reckon all the poor 12, 183/ 31
alms, and other good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 32
to themselves, and other folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
of business, in tempting folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
walketh about, and such folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
and of such busy folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
place be there busy folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
But of these fleshly folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
fleshy and worldly busy folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
there are very good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
before of those good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
hearts of very good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
marvel now though good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
For the thing that folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
fear me, that such folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
Gospel counseleth the rich folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
if all the poor folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
reckon all the poor folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
opinion of all other folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
I help the poor folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
quarter no more good folk reckoned all the poor 12, 183/ 33
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word/Phrase</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>them, but of good folk, that by the keeping</td>
<td>12, 184/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he should give other folk occasion to marvel and</td>
<td>12, 184/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and in setting other folk arwork with such things</td>
<td>12, 185/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have of our own folk here ready to fall</td>
<td>12, 191/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many more, and that folk of sundry sorts, men</td>
<td>12, 202/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fled from, as to folk at the first sight</td>
<td>12, 205/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>word of honorable fame, folk conceive the renown of</td>
<td>12, 211/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happeth indeed) that such folk are of some other</td>
<td>12, 212/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>down of other innocent folk, and not so able</td>
<td>12, 225/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say it unto other folk, but in the heart</td>
<td>12, 235/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But, unto such minded folk speakeh holy scripture in</td>
<td>12, 236/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a good husbandman his folk come afield (for the</td>
<td>12, 241/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the persecutors be his folk to this purpose) and</td>
<td>12, 241/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in bonum&quot; (Unto good folk all things turn them</td>
<td>12, 248/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>condition of many other folk, in whose state and</td>
<td>12, 256/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>put to execution, as folk already condemned all unto</td>
<td>12, 270/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of this whole world, folk be for the time</td>
<td>12, 271/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if there were some folk born and brought up</td>
<td>12, 275/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>themselves ever called free folk at large; the like</td>
<td>12, 275/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us, while so many folk are so well content</td>
<td>12, 277/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the profit of other folk was content to live</td>
<td>12, 284/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by and by, These folk are as very idiot</td>
<td>12, 285/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>full of gold, These folk fare, Cousin, as Aesop</td>
<td>12, 285/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the folly of such folk as by their foolish</td>
<td>12, 286/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And surely such Christian folk born and brought up</td>
<td>12, 286/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there are then some folk fools, that ween themselves</td>
<td>12, 287/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of wise and worshipful folk, allowing and commending you</td>
<td>12, 289/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commendation of those commendable folk, and not regard a</td>
<td>12, 289/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the estimation of worldly folk, we would among many</td>
<td>12, 291/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the world. And commonly folk are in youth set</td>
<td>12, 291/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ever is undoubtedly, when folk for a good mind</td>
<td>12, 294/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of God forgiveth many folk the fault, yet to</td>
<td>12, 299/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can perceive, those folk that commonly depart of</td>
<td>12, 301/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that death, in which folk shall evermore be dying</td>
<td>12, 304/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>these faithless or feeble-faithed folk, that to avoid the</td>
<td>12, 304/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>painful; therefore we fleshly folk that are so drowned</td>
<td>12, 305/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in his mind that folk's fantasies were fallen from</td>
<td>12, 149/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diversely to sundry diverse folks, as their own conscience</td>
<td>12, 30/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the devil tempteth sundry folk by sundry ways. But</td>
<td>12, 123/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as Terence saith, such folks make men of fools</td>
<td>12, 216/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forth yourself, as other folks do? Will you sit</td>
<td>12, 219/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>these kinds, Cousin, of folks that are loath to</td>
<td>12, 284/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, but for other folks' ); but defend, therefore, of</td>
<td>12, 34/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sins, and for other</td>
<td>folk’s; too; for surely so</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whom (save for other</td>
<td>folk’s; profit) they so fain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and confuted all</td>
<td>follies; of them, that for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>these kind of</td>
<td>follies; , since they be loath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>short space like to</td>
<td>follow; , I waxed therewith myself</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what, saith he, shall</td>
<td>follow; thereof? &quot;Venientes autem venient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon his back and</td>
<td>follow; me). He saith not</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but like unreasonable</td>
<td>follow; their soul affections, many</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beasts, they had, they</td>
<td>follow; it and fulfill their</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and forget God, and</td>
<td>follow; their lust, and when</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And then if he</td>
<td>follow; this calling (as many</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that must (if they</td>
<td>follow; God) diminish much their</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of that thing to</td>
<td>follow; : which though it be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and with their crosses</td>
<td>follow; him. And where they</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it, and will not</td>
<td>follow; it, is a very</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt, if we will</td>
<td>follow; him, and with faithful</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>judgment of himself,</td>
<td>follow; the counsel of some</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and quiet his mind, and</td>
<td>follow; that that he is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by the law to</td>
<td>follow; the example of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she might induce to</td>
<td>follow; her mind. With him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>any other maid to</td>
<td>follow; their example, but rather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>past: he longed to</td>
<td>follow; Christ no further. VINCENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>secret commandment bound to</td>
<td>follow; it, so must be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the holy suffrages</td>
<td>follow; , which is a prayer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such folk as will</td>
<td>follow; him he carrieth about</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but tempted therewith and</td>
<td>follow; it not, albeit that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time be glad to</td>
<td>follow; the counsel of good</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of things that after</td>
<td>follow; ) tokens foregoing through some</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>double peril that may</td>
<td>follow; thereupon. For either shall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loss of these things</td>
<td>follow; neediness and poverty, the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intent or purpose to</td>
<td>follow; good advertisement, and take</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as his true disciple</td>
<td>follow; him, and with good</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of grace fain to</td>
<td>follow; and are too feeble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>short worldly shame, to</td>
<td>follow; him into everlasting glory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason too: yet to</td>
<td>follow; reason, and rule themselves</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of God’s mercy to</td>
<td>follow; , doth encourage himself to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of his must we</td>
<td>follow; him, if we will</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it, the grace to</td>
<td>follow; your good counsel therein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which all his apostles</td>
<td>followed; him thither, the thing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>began, and the apostles</td>
<td>followed; , and all Christendom have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the everlasting pain that</td>
<td>followed; it for their further</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great death there shortly</td>
<td>followed; after. And twice or</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as the sickness that</td>
<td>followeth; our intemperate surfeit, or</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
before. And thereupon it
everlasting damnation. Whereupon it
ambitious glory. Whereupon there
he that is tempted
fall in a sickness
the two next verses
about). And then continently
in the tempting and
invited men unto the
glad consideration of our
the wonderful dolorous effects
and of a frail
impatience discomfortless, or of
favor he reject our
so! But, alas! their
in wealth fall into
first into such wanton
turn at length to
fell he to such
good, themselves by their
sufferance, in bearing my
boldly to show my
but is a superstitious
condemn it for superstitious
And therefore were it it
were it then any
reason, considering what a
will of his own
do now perceive their
confess they now their
that it were great
deadly through his own
the defense of their
confirmed me in my
we forget with our
fable to touch the
them. For into this
forgiven him for his
they fall in such
yet if this be
that point is no
hour. In how wretched
Christ's sake before. What

followeth also, that since every 12, 50/ 27
followeth , that tribulation is one 12, 69/ 5
followeth , if a man fall 12, 160/ 28
followeth them not, the fight 12, 170/ 18
following upon our own gluttonous 12, 25/ 1
following , the Prophet briefly comprehendeth 12, 105/ 11
following , to the intent that 12, 106/ 19
following . For some hath there 12, 123/ 29
following of himself in willful 12, 174/ 11
following the gracious counsel of 12, 241/ 22
following thereon, not only old 12, 313/ 20
folly delighteth to think thereon 12, 4/ 19
folly seek for their chief 12, 17/ 11
folly ), he shall for indignation 12, 22/ 4
folly as far passeth the 12, 41/ 27
folly . "Homo cum in honore 12, 48/ 29
folly in multiplying wives to 12, 53/ 11
folly , and one subtle drift 12, 61/ 22
folly afterward himself, that ere 12, 62/ 10
folly turn unto their harm 12, 63/ 21
folly so long and so 12, 77/ 8
folly , I will be no 12, 82/ 3
folly .The Sixth Chapter VINCENT 12, 92/ 22
folly . Now, heaviness of heart 12, 93/ 17
folly to forbid it you 12, 117/ 6
folly upon the other side 12, 152/ 20
folly it were to fall 12, 154/ 4
folly , all the devils in 12, 154/ 13
folly in the more pain 12, 169/ 9
folly , and cry out, "Lassati 12, 169/ 10
folly , and very perilous too 12, 196/ 9
folly , whereas he needeth not 12, 196/ 17
folly that can I not 12, 237/ 23
folly . For in good faith 12, 262/ 26
folly both ourselves and our 12, 273/ 21
folly of such folk, as 12, 286/ 8
folly they bring themselves by 12, 286/ 25
folly , but to his pain 12, 286/ 27
folly indeed. And yet if 12, 287/ 3
folly indeed, there are then 12, 287/ 3
folly but a little spark 12, 287/ 10
folly fall then these faithless 12, 304/ 11
folly is it then for 12, 319/ 11
do fare like a fond fellow, that going toward 12, 41/ 21
foolishness of that other fond fellow, as there is 12, 41/ 27
no part of his fond fantasies, but falleth more 12, 61/ 18
their good. And many fond fools are there, that 12, 63/ 1
me little grief. A fond old man is often 12, 78/ 23
among other of her fond tales, she told us 12, 114/ 25
man of his own fond fantasy afeard, and then 12, 154/ 23
fallest," and maketh the fond man afeard, that he 12, 154/ 24
great, as our own fond affection and fantasy maketh 12, 210/ 5
so fed with this fond fantasy of fame, that 12, 212/ 18
people hath but this fond imagined fantasy, or is 12, 266/ 24
Is this, Cousin, a fond thing. By which their
pray for our daily fond froward fashion they sometimes
he was but a fond , and to be preserved 12, 20/ 24
whole heart like a fond in asking that request 12, 22/ 18
the heart of a fond more upon them; and 12, 61/ 19
it, as old a fond is there as he 12, 70/ 17
the coward or the fond as I am. Howbeit 12, 83/ 6
mean, Cousin, that every fond ) the matter of his 12, 102/ 2
take him for a fond , I warrant thee, son 12, 116/ 8
he not a very fond should at adventure fall 12, 147/ 17
autem parasti, cuius erunt?" ( The fond . And folk, of truth 12, 149/ 6
thou art a very fond , if for a wealth 12, 163/ 12
Cousin, such an old fond , this night shall they 12, 168/ 22
he am I, that this fond ." The other afterward told 12, 218/ 2
if he be a fond hath said in his 12, 234/ 24
Marry, I never saw fond he can never be 12, 268/ 7
bed, so if a fond yet that thought himself 12, 287/ 6
fool perceive himself a fond perceive himself a fool 12, 287/ 9
lust of an old fond , that point is no 12, 287/ 9
fool's life to sit well 12, 78/ 25
lucre, or of a foolish pride, give sick folk 12, 11/ 9
as they find so foolish to put their lives 12, 11/ 11
grant him his own foolish wishes. What wit have 12, 22/ 14
themselves after with a foolish tale. Our affection toward 12, 83/ 21
heaviness) refreshed with a foolish merry tale, there is 12, 84/ 21
inventions of men, your foolish Lenten fasts, and your 12, 94/ 12
folk call now so foolish . King Ahab was not 12, 95/ 24
body. And much more foolish are we in that 12, 109/ 18
almost no tale so foolish , but that yet in 12, 114/ 23
sight of all such foolish brethren as for their 12, 116/ 11
by means of a foolish pride, and some by 12, 123/ 30
of pusillanimity and very 
foolish fear, Take for the 
to, but his own 
foolish imagination may. For likewise 
pride of a little 
foolish praise: he said unto 
perceiving of their own 
foolish misery, through the good 
mind is very vain, 
foolish pride, and such a 
pleasant frenzy of much 
foolish vainglory, be there some 
warrant you, be so 
foolish to be ruled where 
the mouth the most 
foolish will forbear to say 
that are so frantic 
foolish as to ween there 
wartise of ourselves, or 
foolish trust in our own 
forsake him; nor so 
foolish neither, as by forsaking 
thereof cometh the manifold 
foolish unfaithful words, which are 
with many other such 
foolish fantasies of the same 
folk as by their 
foolish affection, which they have 
railing of those mad 
foolish wretches, or hold on 
would not be so 
foolish as causeless to fall 
his people), we may 
foolishly choose the worse; and 
have hid their goods 
foolishly , in such place as 
as far passeth the 
foolish of that other fond 
wit have we (poor 
fools ) to wit what will 
were not yet more 
fools than so! But, alas 
good. And many fond 
fools are there, that when 
and the heart of 
fools is there as in 
do but make folk 
fools: but they shall make 
yet are there some 
fools so fed with this 
folks make men of 
fools even stark mad, and 
be many more such 
fools than every man would 
caitiffs, and very frantic 
fools too, if rather than 
are as very idiot 
fools, as he that had 
are then some folk 
fools, that ween themselves right 
that we worldly wretched 
fools ween were villainy and 
gave himself never a 
foots Was it no trouble 
sins laid alow under 
foots, (shall thou not, good 
can scant shift a 
foots, And therefore, I may 
and stamp with my 
foots here in the floor 
it were but a 
foot from the ground: thus 
he should at every 
foot fall indeed. And the 
bear him up one 
foot. But now to the 
that hath his one 
foot fettered with the gout 
would fall on his 
foot no more but a 
bitch had found the 
foot again, and on she 
damned forever. The second 
foot of this tottering stool 
looketh on. The third 
foot of this tottering stool
heaven never have set
Facilius est camelum per
the abominable fornicator that
that I shall not
for God's sake, to
them, he can scanty
him for a while
would pray God to
heed, Uncle, that you
his house, were better
good will or better,
he biddeth you, and
the most foolish will
not be content to
pain, and defer and
in their hearts to
athirst, and shall thereby
remnant, whose execution he
intolerable pain of his
might I well utterly
sore as utterly to
were it folly to
hundred, or else God
ture and else God
things, to bid or
should (which our Lord
behavior is prohibited and
hath his own mouth
plain among the commandments
since God hath once
to come by a
of riches is not
and his servants not
pain of eternal death)
faint heart holy scripture
forbear all that he
that for all the
openly too, if they
could, and thereby have
pleasure in this life
by fortune, or by
choice, but so by
sorrow and sickness to

foot  forward. But yet undoubtedly 12, 305/ 15
foramen  acus transire, quam divitem 12, 170/ 32
forbear  not the bed of 12, 57/ 25
forbear  boldly to show my 12, 82/ 2
forbear  it from henceforth, yet 12, 97/ 9
forbear  to laugh. Now, if 12, 97/ 12
forbear  the judgment of himself 12, 121/ 15
forbear  him of the remnant 12, 144/ 19
forbear  not your dinner over 12, 166/ 3
forbear  them both and leave 12, 180/ 24
forbear  the possession of riches 12, 185/ 2
forbear  all that he forbiddeth 12, 230/ 11
forbear  to say it unto 12, 234/ 25
forbear  his goods here for 12, 241/ 29
forbear  for the while his 12, 284/ 17
forbear  it, neither for the 12, 286/ 10
forbear  all his pleasure of 12, 307/ 14
forbear  yet unto a farther 12, 273/ 27
forbeareth  and sore beaten veins 12, 312/ 19
forbid  it, where the case 12, 82/ 24
forbid  it, since good men 12, 83/ 13
forbid  it you, and (to 12, 117/ 6
forbid  ! But the thing that 12, 122/ 20
forbid  ! For else were the 12, 172/ 2
forbid  , affirm or deny, reprove 12, 173/ 5
forbid  ) hereafter either for fear 12, 248/ 33
forbidden  in effect upon all 12, 38/ 8
forbidden  . And that is, you 12, 136/ 11
forbidden  the unlawful killing of 12, 136/ 13
forbidden  the thing himself, though 12, 137/ 4
forbidden  way, by which without 12, 142/ 13
forbidden  , but the inordinate affection 12, 171/ 15
forbidden  to abide about him 12, 264/ 17
forbidden  , though the goodness of 12, 299/ 1
forbidden  , saying: "Noli esse pusillanimis 12, 162/ 8
forbidden  you, without any manner 12, 230/ 12
forbidding  of that great council 12, 291/ 4
forbore  it not more for 12, 235/ 4
forborne  some part of his 12, 215/ 15
forborne  we shall be with 12, 244/ 19
force  , or by fear of 12, 10/ 5
force  as he would fain 12, 25/ 20
force  us to draw toward 12, 58/ 26
would drive him by force of such persecution. Another
mine. "Well then, no to be deflowered by force of every whole country at
any manner violence by force and commit sin of force and a terrible incursion
violently pursueth him by force to bereave him of force abide and endure the
he useth not to force at all, or any force against his will, and
he not used to force thereof into eternal damnation
temptation, but a furious force to forsake the faith
man must of fine force to the destruction of force to do such labor
well, which without any force; for he will have
it fetcheth hence by force mine heart to tremble
temptation with fear and forcing us to forsake our
be lost too, or force him to work well
stomach, whereby he was forced to forsake the faith
wrought, that we be fore-rehearsed virtues of his. For
ting, mine heart to tremble, for he will have
thing (they say) that fore-rehearsed verses saith not, that
and live, he little force therein: that is
I the fear that fore-rehearsed ), so compass him about
them do in the fore-rehearsed, whereupon their worldly wealth
not againward, in the fore-rehearsed comfort therein: that is
the Prophet in the fore-rehearsed in the first kind
saith in the verse fore-remembered: that is the other in the
fore-remembered in the first kind
all those other things fore-remembered: that is the other in the
the taking of the fore-remembered psalm, "Qui habitat in
is to the other fore-remembered in the first kind
spaketh of in the fore-remembered psalm, "Qui habitat in
corrupted stock of our forefather Adam. Is this, Cousin
the other in the forefront, but as even as
that after follow) tokens fore-going through some secret motion
her a fair large forehead, and with straight bracing
unbestowed if he had foreknown the chance. But being
hundred year ago, he foresaw this mind of yours
him so fast, that foreseeing how much weight of
of a martyr, but foreseeing their infirmity, that though
point always provided and foreseen, that he should ever
been prepared therefor peradventure in hell. For many
lands of his inheritance forever in hell. For many
and his blood are foreseeing their infirmity, that though
have thought himself shamed in hell. For many
souls unto the devil foreseeing the very lords and
there, to live wretches foresaw this mind of yours
fast upon their backs foreseeing their infirmity, that though
so to be damned .Then said we our
him and forsake him forever that both died for 12, 314/ 2
remember him not, but forget to pray to him 12, 58/ 26
they be wanton and forget God, and follow their 12, 59/ 11
in the matter I forget myself and you both 12, 79/ 13
wine, to make him forget his sorrow. And Saint 12, 82/ 17
sound thereof began to forget all the world, and 12, 84/ 8
into their, ears, they forget that the Church hath 12, 95/ 10
were he that could forget the saving of his 12, 109/ 19
of Abraham). But now forget I not, Cousin, that 12, 179/ 11
even a little to forget the world. And when 12, 187/ 10
twenty hours, wink and forget him once. Besides this 12, 212/ 13
I warrant you, not forget , as near as their 12, 238/ 15
so wanton, that we forget where we be; weening 12, 272/ 29
of death), where we forget with our folly both 12, 273/ 21
to my feet and forget altogether. But yet and 12, 295/ 7
us, to make us forget him. But let us 12, 317/ 13
the Turks that we forget the devil? What madman 12, 318/ 10
wax with wantonness so forgetful of their own state 12, 269/ 28
persuasion of wealth, and forgetfulness of our own wretched 12, 273/ 18
God too, God that forgetteth not us, but seeth 12, 273/ 3
honor of his faith, forgive the pain of all 12, 33/ 3
the queen's grace, God forgive her soul! it was 12, 126/ 20
as much go, and forgive it, because it was 12, 178/ 23
half. Howbeit, because (God forgive us!) we let so 12, 252/ 22
only are our sins forgiven freely without any recompense 12, 93/ 10
sins be never full forgiven him; and then he 12, 113/ 16
his drunkenness is not forgiven him for his folly 12, 286/ 27
Ghost shall never be forgiven , neither in this world 12, 299/ 26
of his fault, asking forgiveness of God, and yet 12, 26/ 28
and pray God of and thereupon give him forgiveness . Let him call to 12, 164/ 26
me thy pardon and forgiveness , as him that forsook 12, 298/ 4
hope of God's gracious forgiveness after) make thee peradventure 12, 298/ 16
the great difficulty of forgiveness walketh in the ready 12, 299/ 8
our Savior, and got forgiveness , our Savior hath showed 12, 299/ 23
attain in such wise forgiveness after; let him consider 12, 299/ 29
enough. ANTHONY All his forgiveness well enough. ANTHONY All 12, 300/ 19
the goodness of God forgiveness goeth, Cousin, you see 12, 300/ 21
must be full of forgiveness the goodness of God 12, 299/ 2
for the hope of forgiveness many folk the fault 12, 299/ 2
loath we be to forgiving , and not use to 12, 178/ 25
should be content to forgiving , is a very false 12, 299/ 3
forgo it. ANTHONY That reason 12, 209/ 4
forgo his goods in the 12, 228/ 2
keeping letteth you to
deadly. ANTHONY Cousin, I
rich widow (but I
as methinketh. ANTHONY Yet
it shall never be
that I have almost
for myself have half
pleased him (I have
himself, and took the
God, "Humiliavit semet ipsum,
merit. In all the
new recidivation into his
because we take our
the consideration of their
the devil the abominable
too, or forced to
as they do, and
but if we will
condition that he should
still, if he would
him, rather than to
forsake him, he shall
do not renounce and
force any man to
country at once to
occasion to compel him
would rather die than
any painful death, than
the pain, he would
would rather die than
in such case rather
that those that will
hearts so suddenly to
so that I will
be compelled utterly to
commandments, and break all.
 of his faith, and
substance still, but rather
lose your goods than
worldly substance rather than
moveth you rather to
God (whose faith you
of this worldly substance

  forgo  them, and moveth you  12, 231/ 18
  forgot  not that point, but  12, 82/ 23
  forgot  to ask him where  12, 127/ 15
  forgot  I, Cousin, to ask  12, 257/ 27
  forgotten  with me. Our Lord  12, 77/ 16
  forgotten  for what purpose I  12, 90/ 9
  forgotten  the thing, it is  12, 129/ 12
  forgotten  upon what occasion) upon  12, 285/ 22
  form  of a bondman or  12, 254/ 22
  formae  servi accipiens" (Humbled himself  12, 254/ 22
  former  causes, tribulation is (if  12, 24/ 11
  former  sin: since the great  12, 148/ 15
  former  liberty for more a  12, 252/ 4
  former  estate, and the mutable  12, 257/ 5
  fornicator  that forbear not the  12, 57/ 25
  forsake  the faith of our  12, 6/ 32
  forsake  our Savior too; and  12, 7/ 7
  forsake  it. VINCENT Surely, this  12, 23/ 25
  forsake  the faith of Christ  12, 32/ 25
  forsake  him. The bare patient  12, 32/ 28
  forsake  him, he shall forsake  12, 174/ 29
  forsake  them all. And so  12, 174/ 29
  forsake  all that ever he  12, 174/ 31
  forsake  his faith. ANTHONY Not  12, 189/ 28
  forsake  their faith. For of  12, 190/ 7
  forsake  the faith of Christ  12, 191/ 22
  forsake  the faith. The First  12, 196/ 3
  forsake  his faith, and by  12, 196/ 12
  forsake  God indeed, and by  12, 196/ 16
  forsake  him, though he say  12, 196/ 28
  forsake  the faith of Christ  12, 197/ 12
  forsake  their faith shall keep  12, 226/ 25
  forsake  their good with all  12, 228/ 19
  forsake  the faith of Christ  12, 229/ 23
  forsake  Christ, nor all the  12, 229/ 25
  Forsake  one point of his  12, 230/ 13
  forsake  all, as for any  12, 230/ 14
  forsake  his service, than put  12, 231/ 2
  forsake  your faith, if you  12, 231/ 10
  forsake  your faith in your  12, 231/ 15
  forsake  your faith. I let  12, 231/ 18
  forsake  , and therein do him  12, 235/ 14
  forsake  him and his faith  12, 237/ 13
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>my faith toward God</td>
<td>12, 237/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>such a master. And</td>
<td>12, 243/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him. And him they</td>
<td>12, 243/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>, if that for fear</td>
<td>12, 243/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>the confessing of his</td>
<td>12, 243/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>them for Christ's sake</td>
<td>12, 244/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>Christ for them, which</td>
<td>12, 244/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>my faith) and offer</td>
<td>12, 245/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>it every whit than</td>
<td>12, 245/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>any point. But surely</td>
<td>12, 245/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him or his faith</td>
<td>12, 247/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>us before his Father</td>
<td>12, 247/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior by denial</td>
<td>12, 249/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him for fear of</td>
<td>12, 249/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>us: we may think</td>
<td>12, 254/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him that hath by</td>
<td>12, 254/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him than suffer any</td>
<td>12, 278/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior, we determine</td>
<td>12, 278/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>his faith, than to</td>
<td>12, 278/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>it for fear; we</td>
<td>12, 279/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him; nor so foolish</td>
<td>12, 280/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>us, and with the</td>
<td>12, 280/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>the faith of our</td>
<td>12, 280/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>; they that would for</td>
<td>12, 287/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>the faith than die</td>
<td>12, 287/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>it than lose their</td>
<td>12, 287/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>their faith in the</td>
<td>12, 287/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior, and thereby</td>
<td>12, 296/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior even in</td>
<td>12, 297/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him than suffer for</td>
<td>12, 298/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>me betimes in the</td>
<td>12, 298/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>me too late, and</td>
<td>12, 298/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior, may make</td>
<td>12, 302/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our faith) should never</td>
<td>12, 304/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>our Savior that willingly</td>
<td>12, 313/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>us, considering that besides</td>
<td>12, 313/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>him forever that both</td>
<td>12, 314/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>his faith, rather than</td>
<td>12, 314/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>the faith) were setting</td>
<td>12, 315/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsaken</td>
<td>the likelihood of right</td>
<td>12, 185/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsaken</td>
<td>and left of all</td>
<td>12, 243/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsketh</td>
<td>not all that ever</td>
<td>12, 174/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsketh</td>
<td>him, full angrily looketh</td>
<td>12, 298/ 27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
he doth, when he
of the violent death
shall Christ for his
his forsaking of his
manner with another man's
added further unto the
state of damnation, that
 is to wit, the
him pleasure in the
you displease him by
by that fall in
faith, that by the
foolish neither, as by
ever; whereas by the
pain fall to the
worldly worship, with the
And yet by that
should fall in by
on earth, than by
whosoever shrink away with
authority, and over that
world that he willingly
lived, for our sake
word and so cowardly
were overcome, and so
forgiveness, as him that
of St. Peter which
other side, that he
fear of which he
upon God therefore. VINCENT
The Fourth Chapter VINCENT
some other time. ANTHONY
one half.VINCENT Now
have him at home. 
"quoth our cousin then. 
get the half." ANTHONY
for to talk. VINCENT
was that, Uncle? ANTHONY
was that, Uncle? ANTHONY
The Fifth Chapter VINCENT
The Sixth Chapter VINCENT
unto the people. And
The Seventh Chapter VINCENT

forsaketh  his faith for fear  12, 298/ 30
forsaketh  the faith of Christ  12, 302/ 26
forsaking  of his forsaking of  12, 33/ 2
forsaking  of his own life  12, 33/ 2
forsaking  of all, if there  12, 185/ 8
forsaking  beside, as percase far  12, 185/ 9
forsaking  all and entering into  12, 185/ 23
forsaking  of the faith. And  12, 201/ 28
forsaking  of your faith; yet  12, 235/ 13
forsaking  his faith, suffer you  12, 235/ 25
forsaking  well perceived that he  12, 245/ 5
forsaking  of our faith, we  12, 279/ 4
forsaking  of him, to give  12, 280/ 10
forsaking  of the faith in  12, 297/ 17
forsaking  , and so die there  12, 297/ 29
forsaking  of God's faith before  12, 298/ 23
forsaking  St. Peter won but  12, 300/ 2
forsaking  of him, the joyful  12, 314/ 19
forsaking  the faith be his  12, 317/ 10
forsaking  his faith, and falleth  12, 319/ 7
forsook  a right worshipful room  12, 219/ 24
forsook  for our sake, being  12, 243/ 20
forsook  all the world, besides  12, 244/ 10
forsook  his master, for whom  12, 245/ 4
forsook  his faith, God could  12, 298/ 2
forsook  his faith in the  12, 298/ 4
forsook  our Savior, and got  12, 299/ 28
forsook  him not upon the  12, 299/ 30
forsook  his faith. VINCENT No  12, 300/ 24
Forsooth  my good Uncle, methinketh  12, 13/ 28
Forsooth  good Uncle, this good  12, 17/ 6
Forsooth  Cousin, many words, if  12, 79/ 18
Forsooth  Uncle, this was a  12, 80/ 28
Forsooth mistres," quoth he (as  12, 81/ 8
Forsooth mistres," quoth he, "your  12, 81/ 11
Forsooth  Cousin, I can soon  12, 81/ 20
Forsooth  she is not so  12, 81/ 24
Forsooth  Cousin, even in this  12, 88/ 9
Forsooth  Cousin, this I asked  12, 89/ 4
Forsooth  Uncle, this is unto  12, 91/ 5
Forsooth  Uncle, in this point  12, 92/ 25
Forsooth  I heard a religious  12, 93/ 28
Forsooth  Uncle, yet seemeth me  12, 97/ 5
he came so late? "
counsel you to do. " 
liveth in heaven? VINCENT
heard it not. VINCENT
her own hands. VINCENT
heard the like. ANTHONY
marvelous strange manner. ANTHONY
a long night. VINCENT
need to dread. VINCENT
he said unto her, "
with it already. VINCENT
it but slenderly. VINCENT
welkin, and wept. ANTHONY
would now eschew? VINCENT
in any place. ANTHONY
The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT
The Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT
I can remember. VINCENT
The Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY
myself somewhat weary. VINCENT
idle business swear and
and may for the
man should take in
through the grate) and
Passion, that he shall
killing of themselves, and
sinful and naught; he
than every man is
a while, but not
from him, and that
your soul shall first
beside that he repented
as the Prophet saith: "
he taken Belgrade, the
into which we shall
are the goods of
taken from us by
folk, either sort of
giveth evil folk good
Sicily. ANTHONY It may
therefrom, that yet may
these outward things of
of the goods of
Forsooth , Father Reynard," quoth he 12, 115/ 28
Forsooth , Father Fox," quoth the 12, 116/ 12
Forsooth , and some such have 12, 125/ 4
Forsooth , this was a wonderful 12, 126/ 2
Forsooth , here was a tragical 12, 128/ 17
Forsooth , the party that told 12, 128/ 19
Forsooth , Cousin, I suppose that 12, 149/ 20
Forsooth , Uncle, so have you 12, 157/ 7
Forsooth , Uncle, I like this 12, 165/ 19
Forsooth , madam, if God give 12, 169/ 5
Forsooth , good Uncle, God disposeth 12, 186/ 30
Forsooth , Uncle, this is very 12, 212/ 30
Forsooth , Cousin, he played his 12, 216/ 5
Forsooth , I think, that if 12, 234/ 8
Forsooth he counseled them to 12, 239/ 13
Forsooth , Uncle, as for these 12, 244/ 27
Forsooth , Uncle (our Lord reward 12, 280/ 18
Forsooth , Uncle, I would ween 12, 286/ 5
Forsooth , Cousin, if we were 12, 305/ 5
Forsooth , good Uncle, this is 12, 320/ 6
forswear themselves by his holy 12, 95/ 5
forswearing or the denying of 12, 201/ 23
forthinking of his sin. The 12, 96/ 13
forwith began my lady to 12, 80/ 10
forwith be carried up with 12, 134/ 16
forwith in devising what an 12, 151/ 1
forwith by the instinct of 12, 176/ 19
forwith in state of damnation 12, 185/ 23
forwith all at the first 12, 189/ 21
forwith out of hand, ere 12, 189/ 25
forwith , and after that (at 12, 236/ 29
forwith very sore that he 12, 300/ 4
Fortitudo mea et laus mea 12, 102/ 10
fortress of this realm, and 12, 8/ 2
fortune to fall, and therefore 12, 7/ 14
fortune , riches, favor, and friends 12, 10/ 1
fortune , or by force, or 12, 10/ 4
fortune , "Et facit solem suum 12, 48/ 8
fortune in this world, both 12, 48/ 15
fortune , Cousin, that the letter 12, 188/ 16
fortune by some one chance 12, 199/ 7
fortune , which serve for the 12, 203/ 15
fortune The Fifth Chapter For 12, 206/ 1
called the goods of fortune, that serve for the thousand it may well goods or gifts of these outward goods of called the gifts of call the goods of call the gifts of And if it so evil lives, it may that it may well needed to fast whole have kept the Lenten had I five times stir, and guide us cannot to God creep then hunger pricked him What? By God! go living, arise and come faith, and helped also about to bash them never have set foot in us, and pricked we be more pricked there many of them in the feeding and he had so boldly God shall for that might have caught a bold courage took a more lusty to their the diminishment of such women, without danger of in dread of fleshly unreasonabe beasts, follow their foul affections, many of these foul fall, and yet because foul fleshly delight; and were foul fleshly motion? Of spiritual foul fleshly desires: so is foul sin and covetousness, since foul fall, Christendom spring and foul fall; or else were foul pit, within some corner foul fire of hell about foul fall. For these are foul filthy pleasures shall be foul filthy lust, is ready foul I any place in
lack even where I found it, and that was 12, 79/ 27
such questions, as I found upon your answer (might 12, 81/ 26
but that they have found out so easy a
they came thither they found that the great fearful
penance giving, the fox found that the most weighty
all afresh, her husband found that good earnest. VINCENT
felt the edge, and
And therefore, if we found a fault that it
world. If he were found any such religious person
if a man so found it, Uncle? What counsel
yet any little fault found in himself, or diffidence
peradventure by his revelations found false and reproved, or
killed her hen, and
before the money was found but one or twain
was, Uncle, for he found . Oh! Cousin Vincent, if
truth. For I never found out such a shift
of mine (a merchant) found you willing to be
came again, and have found once the sultan of
servant could scant be found it dug out, and
upon them, as he found that were of such
hold them, as he found for his disciples, when
prisoner there, whom she found in a chamber (to
it, the bitch had found the foot again, and
stress, either being sought, found , and brought out against
Chapter That for a
foundation men must needs begin
spiritual comfort presuppose the
Uncle, methinketh that this foundation of faith, which (as
reason grounded upon the foundation of faith, shall show
grounded upon the sure foundation of faith, and helped
I traw, three or
four fits: but after fell
four kinds of temptations, and
four kinds of temptation, and
four kinds of temptations and
temptations. The Twelfth Chapter
times as much; yea
and twenty hours, wink
. For I assure you
times of the feeling
fourfold as much." VINCENT This
my conscience cannot serve
and nineteen good men
Fourteenth Chapter VINCENT Verily, good

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
a scrupulous conscience. The  
Turk's said persecution. The  
comfort of God. The  
last kind too. The  
go forth in the  
present purpose. Of the  
The Second Chapter The  
that less than a  
be blown down. The  
Job, and Abraham. And,  
to confession to the  
until Good Friday. The  
of his rest. The  
the penance giving, the  
nay, " quoth the Father  
to do. " Forsooth, Father  
no force, " quoth Father  
stealeth on like a  
 lord's commendation, the wily  
before already, the wily  
hunting term. At a  
was, she said, the  
ever think on a  
more, and of a  
as well as the  
tribulation, feeling their own  
this world, and the  
fasting days, not of  
And he knoweth the  
unto God his own  
that after as his  
fear of our own  
the man list to  
mean well, while they  
so far from all  
by the devil hath  
loss, or bodily pain,  
the scrupulous person, which  
is, that our fantasy  
into Portugal, Italy, Spain,  
would should know, her  
wife in such a  
those that are so  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>Chapter. This pusillanimity bringeth</td>
<td>12, 112/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourteenth</td>
<td>Chapter. VINCENT I cannot</td>
<td>12, 228/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>Chapter. VINCENT Forsooth, good</td>
<td>12, 17/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>Chapter. The first kind</td>
<td>12, 87/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourth</td>
<td>temptation, which only remaineth</td>
<td>12, 199/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourth</td>
<td>temptation, which is persecution</td>
<td>12, 200/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourth</td>
<td>temptation, Cousin, that the</td>
<td>12, 200/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourth</td>
<td>part of this will</td>
<td>12, 204/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth</td>
<td>Chapter. For we</td>
<td>12, 205/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fourthly</td>
<td>, in the end of</td>
<td>12, 50/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>. The poor ass came</td>
<td>12, 114/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>asked the ass before</td>
<td>12, 115/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>for that fault, like</td>
<td>12, 115/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>found that the most</td>
<td>12, 115/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>, &quot;I am not so</td>
<td>12, 116/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>, &quot; quoth the wolf, &quot; and</td>
<td>12, 116/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>. But when he heard</td>
<td>12, 116/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>: but in this Turk's</td>
<td>12, 200/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>had been so well</td>
<td>12, 214/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>would speak never a</td>
<td>12, 215/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox</td>
<td>it is called crying</td>
<td>12, 295/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox's</td>
<td>name) to confession upon</td>
<td>12, 115/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fox-tail</td>
<td>. For if the counsel</td>
<td>12, 197/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frail</td>
<td>folly delighteth to think</td>
<td>12, 4/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frail</td>
<td>infirmity of the man</td>
<td>12, 113/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>so effectually, and the</td>
<td>12, 26/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>of the flesh, and the</td>
<td>12, 80/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>or of malice first</td>
<td>12, 94/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>of his earthen vessel</td>
<td>12, 97/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>, negligence, and sloth in</td>
<td>12, 165/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>can bear and suffer</td>
<td>12, 186/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailty</td>
<td>to drive us to</td>
<td>12, 247/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>himself, now drawing it</td>
<td>12, 120/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>themselves a conscience, and</td>
<td>12, 227/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frame</td>
<td>, that would cast away</td>
<td>12, 229/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>framed</td>
<td>in their fantasy, and</td>
<td>12, 112/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>framed</td>
<td>in our own minds</td>
<td>12, 249/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frameth</td>
<td>himself many times double</td>
<td>12, 113/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frameth</td>
<td>us a false opinion</td>
<td>12, 276/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>, Almaine, and England, and</td>
<td>12, 259/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frantic</td>
<td>fantasy, in such place</td>
<td>12, 128/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frantic</td>
<td>fantasy helped her husband</td>
<td>12, 143/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frantic</td>
<td>foolish as to ween</td>
<td>12, 235/5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
unkind caitiffs, and very
saith, "Omne gaudium existimate,
uxorem, et filios, et
us, and part by
in prison for a
but for a light
is but for the
man hurt in a
man with his own
his own election and
deceive ourselves. For what
man is there so
so sore. Let every
that boasteth himself for
we were at our
the prince is at
liberty, and make them
I say, at his
therefore not at his
still: so since your
lack the effect of
and themselves ever called
ourselves before, for more
find in our natural
own free will obeying
are our sins forgiven
be of the sect)
pass forth unpunished, and
be somewhat, and a
out of Latin into
French, and out of
out of Latin into
French, and out of
I play as the
were in half a
And into this pleasant
Cousin, while this is
rust and the moth
rust and the moth
and thanks, than by
that the priests and
me, fare there many
forth farther until Good
frantic
fratres
fratres
fraud
fray
fray
fray
fray
free
free
free
free
free
free
free
free
freedom
freely
freely
freely
freely
fremd
French
French
French
French
French
French
frenzy
frenzy
fresh
fret
fretting
friars
friars
Friday

12, 254/ 24
12, 101/ 10
12, 174/ 23
12, 273/ 4
12, 265/ 12
12, 269/ 7
12, 269/ 14
12, 314/ 25
12, 12/ 27
12, 25/ 19
12, 252/ 19
12, 253/ 6
12, 253/ 10
12, 253/ 27
12, 260/ 12
12, 261/ 15
12, 261/ 23
12, 261/ 27
12, 261/ 28
12, 261/ 33
12, 275/ 18
12, 276/ 11
12, 253/ 23
12, 12/ 27
12, 93/ 10
12, 93/ 27
12, 162/ 20
12, 183/ 18
12, 14
12, 14
12, 3/ 5
12, 3/ 5
12, 263/ 2
12, 15/ 1
12, 212/ 24
12, 77/ 13
12, 239/ 22
12, 239/ 24
12, 87/ 10
12, 3/ 13
12, 46/ 9
12, 115/ 1
to confession upon Good
would upon a Good
the remnant, till Good
for themselves or their
would not that his
from himself or any
merry tale with a
you feign some secret
feign that your secret
reasoned already between your
necessity, were he my
part to counsel my
their servants and their
an epigram unto a
truth is this, my
called unto him a
great, till a good
as shamefast as a
country would visit their
death; yet we worldly
fortune, riches, favor, and
those that are his
comfort marvelous great. His
by the loss of
the loss of our
not yourselves, most dear
gave especially his special
heart, and pray his
for all our other
some other of your
and all our good
of goods, loss of
us by our own
many times our next
miss, namely, if his
good prayer by his
do it, desired his
and of his worldly
eaterna tabernacula’ (Make you
he list, where their
truth his falsely professed
Cousin, and all our
or death of our

\[ \text{Friday} \quad \text{, his confessor shook his} \] 12, 115/ 27
\[ \text{Friday} \quad \text{needs have killed himself} \] 12, 144/ 1
\[ \text{Friday} \quad \text{come again. But when} \] 12, 144/ 20
\[ \text{friend} \quad . \text{And toward this purpose} \] 12, 20/ 20
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{should have wealth, but} \] 12, 47/ 11
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of his. ANTHONY I} \] 12, 56/ 24
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{refresheth a man much} \] 12, 82/ 14
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of yours to be} \] 12, 132/ 21
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{, for whose sake you} \] 12, 134/ 10
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{and you, and therein} \] 12, 135/ 5
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{, or my foe, Christian} \] 12, 182/ 8
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{to the contrary. For} \] 12, 196/ 26
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{never so specially to} \] 12, 217/ 8
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of his that required} \] 12, 217/ 11
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{dear, The very truth} \] 12, 217/ 16
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of his, a man} \] 12, 217/ 24
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of ours merrily told} \] 12, 219/ 20
\[ \text{friend} \quad \text{of mine (a merchant} \] 12, 232/ 9
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{lying in disease and} \] 12, 3/ 10
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, for fear of discomforting} \] 12, 3/ 14
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, fame, worldly worship, and} \] 12, 10/ 1
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{that come to visit} \] 12, 18/ 28
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{also, that thus counsel} \] 12, 19/ 3
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, or by some other} \] 12, 20/ 2
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, their grief and trouble} \] 12, 20/ 6
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{:) and our Savior counseleth} \] 12, 34/ 7
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, the thing that in} \] 12, 75/ 12
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{to pray for him} \] 12, 76/ 11
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{that have need of} \] 12, 77/ 20
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, to whom, as my} \] 12, 79/ 8
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{for us, that we} \] 12, 84/ 27
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, or such bodily harm} \] 12, 86/ 27
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, and, under color of} \] 12, 101/ 5
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{our most foes. For} \] 12, 101/ 6
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{fall to prayer for} \] 12, 145/ 5
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{made for him, I} \] 12, 145/ 12
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{to bind him. VINCENT} \] 12, 149/ 16
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, much worse many times} \] 12, 164/ 31
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{of the wicked riches} \] 12, 175/ 18
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{never see them after} \] 12, 191/ 7
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{. And surely, Cousin, albeit} \] 12, 194/ 19
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{here, far in another} \] 12, 199/ 11
\[ \text{friends} \quad \text{, though the pain be} \] 12, 201/ 12
thought, not for his friends only, but also for
faithful, and his dear friends, bewrapped in like misery
that himself and his friends have lost. Now for
parts for their sundry friends: it cannot be that
false matters of their friends
with him, and his friends leave at liberty to
make him seek his friends to pay for a
you that are my friends, be not afraid of
courteous, wax angry, rough,
of God with his friends
untowardness of our own friends
therefore. But verily, if
And yet, albeit
mind maketh every good
froward fashion they sometimes fall
frowardly stubborn and angry against
the man take little
miracles always tending to
to their no little
advertisement, and take any
had you lost the
and tribulation thereto so
of your charity some
is to wit, in
let, that grace of
works draw to no
fruitless despair, but with
it out in the
heaven, to have the
to wit, with the
only shut from the
or with a care
end, but to a
meek himself, not with
so were it undoubtedly
dissipentur inimici eius, et
Vocabunt mortem, et mors
Peter, "Resistite diabolo, et
them, and so may
might follow it and
be satiate, satisfied and
in heaven, as where, "
Father (if you put
exciting men to the
pray God for a
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends
friends

fruit of the scripture, if
fruit and profit: the devil
fruit, if they have the
fruition thereof. But verily, if
fruit, if it be
fruit; then were (as meseemeth
fruitful exhortation. And as I
fruitful heaviness and penance for
fruitful repenting shall never after
fruitful end, but to a
fruitful penance) so set him
fruitful works of penance, prayer
fruitful of his glorious face
fruitful of the sight of
fruitful of the bliss of
fruitless , fall into despair. An
fruitless ostentation and show, as
fruitless despair, but with fruitful
frustrate to lay spiritual causes
fugiant qui oderunt eum a
fugiet ab eis" (They shall
fugiet a vobis" (Stand against
fulfill their hearts with spiritual
fulfill their affection. Who dare
fulfilled, when thy glory, good
Fulgebunt iusti sicut sol, et
full trust and confidence in
full contempt of all worldly
full and a fast faith
behavior, fall in thereto
full and whole. And this
full and whole. And this

they that deny it
full agreed among themselves, nor
full agreed among themselves, nor

all the scripture is
full, and our own experience
full, and our own experience

thus, this answereth not
full the matter. For we
full the matter. For we

another rich man lie
full low beneath Lazarus, crying
full low beneath Lazarus, crying

worldly prosperity is very
full of wealth, and hath
full of wealth, and hath

wholesome and shall be
full comfortable, to remember that
full comfortable, to remember that

calling (as many one
full well doth) joyful shall
full well doth) joyful shall

and setteth his heart
full whole upon his request
full whole upon his request

that lie a-dying say
full devoutly the seven psalms
full devoutly the seven psalms

man is often as
full of words as a
full of words as a

out the day, isull likely to pass at
full likely to pass at

deadly sins. He did
full penance for us all
full penance for us all

neither. The scripture is
full of places that prove
full of places that prove

twain? The scripture is
full of those places, by
full of those places, by

the holy doctors be
full and whole of that
full and whole of that

nature itself uncomfortable and
full of fear. And therefore
full of fear. And therefore

tribulation, for lack of
full and fast belief of
full and fast belief of

that he be never
full confessed, nor never
full confessed, nor never

full confessed, nor never
full contrite, and then that
full contrite, and then that

his sins be never
full forgiven him; and then
full forgiven him; and then

unquiet, and in fear,
full of doubt and dullness
full of doubt and dullness

fantasy, can never after
full cast it off. ANTHONY
full cast it off. ANTHONY

thing, she was a
full blessed woman. But letting
full blessed woman. But letting

much pain: and so
full sore against her will
full sore against her will

as one that were
full of the glad hope
full of the glad hope

had his breast farced
full of tediousness and weariness
full of tediousness and weariness

er that fever be
cured, to fall into
cured, to fall into

such folk as are
full of young warm, lusty
full of young warm, lusty

he findeth some folk
full of hot blood and
full of hot blood and

pestilent fantasies with very
full contempt thereof, making a
full contempt thereof, making a

for that time is
full of lightsome lust and
full of lightsome lust and

For we begin many
full of poor and cold, and
full of poor and cold, and

his side filled even
full of gold, but giving
full of gold, but giving

devil that is ever
full of business, in tempting
full of business, in tempting

that besides the very
full night, which is the
full night, which is the

Go they never so
full fed to bed, yet
full fed to bed, yet

that he was fallen
full therein long ere ever
full therein long ere ever

Christian men must be
full of forgiving, and not
full of forgiving, and not

places, letters all farced
full of such tidings, that
full of such tidings, that

fear it not. Howbeit,
full likely, Cousin, it is
full likely, Cousin, it is

advertise the great Turk
full surely. And therefore, Cousin
full surely. And therefore, Cousin

men should never stand
full out of fear of
full out of fear of
good hope, and in find, Cousin Vincent, in be he never so proposed, till it was heart, falsely speak them again shortly be laid sure enough, digging it well we might, be ashamed in ourselves, and Savior shall we find fall for putting so for all that fear lives, it may fortune and therefore do it do it full often to shut every night too, that after fare and afterward yet fare Herod and Herodias sat while Herod and Herodias able to purchase as his childhood a bag a bigger bag filled so shamefully forsaketh him, therefore by and by he come in heaven, their head pricked even I believe, but either more shall hereafter sit, heaven by the very wherein, albeit that I We shall, therefore, neither world failing them so most base, though not will tell any man books appeareth) taketh not him, have not haply lack, and not so the proof, before he by fretting and by sickness) so testy, so ubi fures effodiunt et fures non effodiunt nec
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 284

Return to Index

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 285

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

pleasant unto God added
be: yet would I
to have it, the
now if we consider
pleasure, and for no
motion secretly made me
yet go a little
loving sufferance for our
when I bethink me
his liberty from the
may without let, walk
cause, save for the
delayed till the king's
tell me a little
Then seemeth this true
yet his soul out
purposed to prove you
if we feared not
on still and fly
him to flee no
hath in his power
blow about for the
reason, I say, thus
hic civitatem manentem, sed
passiones huius temporis ad
et vivens cogitat quid
her lusts) to be
such things as they
man, nor for the
good causes, either of
take pain for the
in earth, for the
that a work of
then the chapter where
was once in a
volui congregare te quemadmodum
it not ere they
for rest and ease,
could not reckon their
the ghost. And what
as it were a
the law of the
while after half between

further unto the forsaking beside 12, 185/ 9
further advise every good Christian 12, 195/ 27
further by so much, and 12, 209/ 3
further what harm to the 12, 223/ 10
further godly purpose, the devil 12, 223/ 18
further, to keep all this 12, 229/ 24
further, lo; suppose me that 12, 233/ 5
further merit in our tribulation 12, 241/ 26
further on the grief and 12, 245/ 13
further going into any other 12, 257/ 23
further upon other men's ground 12, 260/ 6
further satisfaction of mine own 12, 263/ 12
further pleasure known, and he 12, 264/ 5
further. If there were another 12, 265/ 11
further unto me, that God 12, 266/ 19
further unto a more fearful 12, 268/ 18
further yet, that in this 12, 271/ 6
further besides imprisonment the terrible 12, 280/ 18
further from her, or turn 12, 294/ 24
further lest the bitch might 12, 294/ 25
further to cast him, whom 12, 303/ 14

furthered with faith and grace 12, 294/ 6
futuram inquerrimus" (We have here 12, 251/ 17
futuram gloriam, que revelabitur in 12, 319/ 21
futurum sit." (Better it is 12, 69/ 13
gadding out anywhere else, is 12, 261/ 21
gain their living the better 12, 185/ 5
gaining of a better thing 12, 286/ 11
gaining some kind of great 12, 293/ 6
gaining of some worldly rest 12, 293/ 25
 gaining of everlasting wealthy life 12, 294/ 10
Galen , De Differentiis Febrium, is 12, 89/ 22
Galen saith the same. VINCENT 12, 89/ 23
galley subtle with us on 12, 301/ 9
gallina congregat pullos suos sub 12, 104/ 9
galped up the ghost. And 12, 62/ 4
game , pleasure, wealth, and felicity 12, 41/ 20
game. And then left they 12, 62/ 3
game they came then to 12, 62/ 5
game of wrestling, wherein the 12, 101/ 14
game . And then, as holy 12, 101/ 27
game and earnest, and by 12, 195/ 7
here began now the
then left they their
is yet good, to
set it in the
large, and right fair
is but as the
is but as the
build our prison; we
and glorious in sight,
worldly fantasies, and so
the God of heaven
great goodness longeth to
to the matter may you
peradventure) suddenly before they
with a charm, and
well by your answers
often would I have
good that thou hast
of this realm have
are two or three
in their bed, were
together, as the hen
laqueos mortis" (He that
our minds to the
doelas, et de dolore
to his disciples: "Mundus
dolore miscibit tur, et extrema
tristitia vestra vertetur in
St. James saith, "Omne
against Christ, till Christ
likewise as if he
ever he lost, and
example. And that God
his whole life he
a gift that he
the wicked fiend, and
from time to time
the deed doing so
and therefore he discreetly
harm, than the sickness
angel at his, and
man? ANTHONY The king
game : he that sat highest 12, 214/ 19
gamesters , and slyly slunk away 12, 62/ 4
gar him to ken his 12, 29/ 4
garden of our soul, all 12, 13/ 14
gardens too therein, it could 12, 257/ 14
garment of the soul. For 12, 108/ 15
garment of the soul; yet 12, 109/ 13
garnish it with gold, and 12, 273/ 8
garnished in silk, but cloth 12, 210/ 7
gather our faith together into 12, 13/ 12
gather the faithful trusting folk 12, 104/ 2
gather under the protection of 12, 104/ 16
gather of the man, of 12, 135/ 21
gather , if it have happed 12, 136/ 1
gather their wits unto them 12, 288/ 10
gathered with her left hand 12, 63/ 12
gathered and considered together, that 12, 64/ 12
gathered thy sons together, as 12, 104/ 12
gathered , whose shall it be 12, 168/ 23
gathered themselves in sundry companies 12, 192/ 28
gathered together in my name 12, 294/ 4
gathered together into so short 12, 301/ 30
gathereth her chickens under her 12, 104/ 12
gathereth treasures, shall be shoved 12, 224/ 6
gathering of comfort and courage 12, 296/ 20
gaeoas " (Both be thou sorry 12, 90/ 14
gaudemt , vos autem dolobitis: sed 12, 70/ 26
gaudii luctus occupant" (Laughter shall 12, 70/ 20
gaudium " (The world shall joy 12, 70/ 27
gaudium existimate, fratres, qum in 12, 101/ 10
gave him a great fall 12, 17/ 22
gave over his hold, all 12, 32/ 16
gave him after long life 12, 47/ 15
gave him here in this 12, 53/ 28
gave himself never a foot 12, 54/ 11
gave especially his special friends 12, 75/ 12
gave him surely good counsel 12, 80/ 12
gave him leave. And therefore 12, 108/ 21
gave him), where indeed he 12, 114/ 5
gave him in penance, that 12, 115/ 22
gave him cause. And therefore 12, 121/ 13
gave him ghostly courage, and 12, 125/ 22
gave him his pardon. VINCENT 12, 126/ 5
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>well likely</td>
<td>that God gave him the mind to</td>
<td>12, 141/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but ever his mind</td>
<td>gave him that the people</td>
<td>12, 149/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their own mind so</td>
<td>gave them. Neither loss had</td>
<td>12, 149/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him in silk, and</td>
<td>gave him a great bag</td>
<td>12, 163/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of a physician that</td>
<td>gave a man a medicine</td>
<td>12, 173/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tookest it when I</td>
<td>gave it thee not. &quot;This</td>
<td>12, 173/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>selfsame medicine that he</td>
<td>gave him before. To peruse</td>
<td>12, 173/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in that country) he</td>
<td>gave a great sum of</td>
<td>12, 232/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first. And he that</td>
<td>gave this counsel, wist what</td>
<td>12, 239/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his face: then they</td>
<td>gave him a reed in</td>
<td>12, 291/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great cause, that Christ</td>
<td>gave us so good warning</td>
<td>12, 303/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him to whom they</td>
<td>gave their voice. And now</td>
<td>12, 310/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with rods and whips</td>
<td>gave him upon every part</td>
<td>12, 312/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hours, till himself willingly</td>
<td>gave up unto His Father</td>
<td>12, 312/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealth and his prosperity,</td>
<td>gave and soft apparel, with</td>
<td>12, 55/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them to God with</td>
<td>gave things and pleasant, as</td>
<td>12, 69/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be from you.&quot; &quot;What fellow now, while his</td>
<td>gave thing may that be</td>
<td>12, 81/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not for all his</td>
<td>gay gown were on, might</td>
<td>12, 163/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a man in a</td>
<td>gay gear take for</td>
<td>12, 163/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nay, go much more</td>
<td>gay gown: I that am</td>
<td>12, 208/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>themselves with never so</td>
<td>gay and glorious in sight</td>
<td>12, 210/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conjurer to get their</td>
<td>gay a gloss of good</td>
<td>12, 228/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walked prowling for his</td>
<td>gear again and marvelous things</td>
<td>12, 62/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for all his gay</td>
<td>gear about, he came where</td>
<td>12, 118/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acts. Now all this</td>
<td>gear take him for</td>
<td>12, 163/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>habet potestatem mittere in</td>
<td>gear used as a thing</td>
<td>12, 211/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he causeth to be</td>
<td>gehennam: Ita dico vobis, hunc</td>
<td>12, 303/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spiritus postulat pro nobis</td>
<td>gelded, not their stones cut</td>
<td>12, 191/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own contrition: &quot;Laboravi</td>
<td>gemitibus inenarrabilius&quot; (What may we</td>
<td>12, 22/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in weather or sickness, by</td>
<td>gemitibus meo, lavabo per singulas</td>
<td>12, 96/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First, of temptation in</td>
<td>general processions God giveth gracious</td>
<td>12, 58/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since for all the</td>
<td>general as it is common</td>
<td>12, 100/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>given him either in</td>
<td>general commandment of God in</td>
<td>12, 140/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and suffer, hath a</td>
<td>general among other men, or</td>
<td>12, 164/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to the day of</td>
<td>general intent and purpose to</td>
<td>12, 186/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the great harms in</td>
<td>general judgment, weednest thou that</td>
<td>12, 194/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>displeasures, in this other</td>
<td>general, as near as we</td>
<td>12, 203/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case prisoner by this</td>
<td>general imprisonment that you speak</td>
<td>12, 262/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this, that in this</td>
<td>general imprisonment that I speak</td>
<td>12, 263/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and dreadful, than the</td>
<td>general imprisonment that I speak</td>
<td>12, 263/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet, that in this</td>
<td>general imprisonment wherewith we be</td>
<td>12, 270/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we shall find this</td>
<td>general prison, the large prison</td>
<td>12, 271/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>general</td>
<td>general prison of the whole</td>
<td>12, 275/ 9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
tribulation. For tribulation seemeth 
generally to signify nothing else 
and the prelates, and 
generally every man for other 
the carnal act of 
generation, and that he shall 
shall find it in 
Genesis of his own moan 
harm, but of a 
gentle nature doth some good 
the worse, and from 
gentle, smooth, sweet, and courteous 
she have a very 
gentle mistress that loveth her 
thence, he destroyeth the 
gentlemen, and giveth the lands 
of his goodness so 
gently calleth them to, be 
in nomine Jesu omne 
gentle, smooth, sweet, and courteous 
third is, that all 
such things (as Master 
the counsel which M. 
Gerson giveth every man, that 
godly doctor, Master Jean 
Gerson, entitled, De Probatione Spirituum 
that work of Master 
Gerson saith) will make him 
so much (as M. 
Gerson well showeth) stand him 
unto worldly vanities, to 
get help and comfort by 
The special means to 
get this first comfort in 
a means oftentimes to 
get man this first comfort 
sick still! How many 
get out of prison, that 
speed well, if ye 
get leave; look hardly for 
so, that ye may 
get it). If it must 
master himself? Would we 
get into his kingdom with 
for the thing which 
get he cannot (and as 
we can hap to 
get it. If he send 
and lance it, and 
get it away. Both these 
that the shipmen shall 
get them to their tackling 
for day, and then 
get them forth about their 
such a conjurer to 
get their gear again and 
giving thanks to God 
get good unto his soul 
was he glad to 
get leave of God to 
which no man can 
get to heaven. Whoso these 
still, rather than he 
get the half." ANTHONY Forsooth 
yet can they not 
get such meat as they 
cannot tell how to 
get out: he must get 
and lance it, and 
get a substantial, cunning pilot 
that no man can 
get out: he must get 
still, rather than he 
get such meat as they 
yet can they not 
get a substantial, cunning pilot 
make many shifts to 
get in or he would 
the rich man cannot 
get, and jeopard themselves therefor 
God, he said, can 
get him in well enough 
meant that could not 
get into the kingdom of 
may the more speedily 
and attain the state 
or good occupations to 
get their living by, with
almighty mercy of God,  get into heaven well enough 12, 186/ 25
he be able to  get it for him, you 12, 189/ 24
shall not fail to  get it from him, and 12, 189/ 25
will Hungary, if he  get it), in all those 12, 190/ 23
or for pain, may  get of God the grace 12, 204/ 18
er ever he can  get up aloft; and let 12, 222/ 21
invent, shall labor to  get them. And then shall 12, 224/ 13
for any thanks you  get for the remnant. And 12, 230/ 14
parts yourself, and you  get thereto none agreement of 12, 230/ 19
leave. And therefore go  get thee hence out of 12, 232/ 22
think, that if he  get it once, he will 12, 234/ 8
those goods that you  get or keep thereby, to 12, 235/ 26
with you therein, and  get and give you the 12, 245/ 26
by this good purpose  get ourselves of God a 12, 249/ 11
be there; if I  get (as I may, if 12, 251/ 9
them both, if he  get the wisdom and the 12, 261/ 19
or that he can  get surety for the recompense 12, 272/ 8
therein, the way to  get out at shall we 12, 272/ 21
shall no man never  get , and in this other 12, 279/ 11
save thy life, and  get of me thy pardon 12, 298/ 16
but if he might  get once to land, he 12, 301/ 16
be more glad to  get , than we should be 12, 305/ 8
mind, which when he  getteth once he then hath 12, 19/ 2
perceiveth himself drunk, and  getteth him fair to bed 12, 287/ 8
be taken for the  getting , I nothing doubt but 12, 19/ 7
this world toward the  getting of the very good 12, 70/ 10
the labor in the  getting , the fear in the 12, 210/ 12
little conscience in the  getting , but by all evil 12, 224/ 12
displease God for the  getting or the keeping of 12, 236/ 20
they galped up the  ghost . And what game they 12, 62/ 5
blasphemy against the Holy  Ghost . Against which sin concerning 12, 299/ 22
blasphemy against the Holy  Ghost shall never be forgiven 12, 299/ 26
the referring all our  ghostly comfort, yea, and our 12, 10/ 28
we shall with any  ghostly counsel give any effectual 12, 12/ 9
performeth enjoined by his  ghostly father in confession, or 12, 36/ 18
counsel of other good  ghostly folk cast away the 12, 112/ 4
was commanded by his  ghostly father, that he should 12, 117/ 27
told the cause, his  ghostly father came and informed 12, 117/ 31
no manner of good  ghostly comfort. ANTHONY Let us 12, 124/ 11
his, and gave him  ghostly courage, and bade him 12, 125/ 22
such austerity and apparent  ghostly living, that he were 12, 131/ 2
mouth of some virtuous  ghostly father have such things 12, 164/ 13
beast. Now as our  ghostly enemy the devil enforceth 12, 282/ 9
over that, no spiritual
ghosts of the air). But
faith indeed the gracious
patre luminum" (Every good
gift and every perfect
great thanks for his
prosperity to be God's
as well of his
unto God for his
thank God of his
thanked God for his
Law as a special
take it of his
tribulation as a gracious
gift of God, a
done by the special
exercise God with that
These outward goods or
him abuse many great
that are called the
that men call the
to declare these special
nature even half a
another, that a young
daughter, a silly wretched
a scrupulous conscience. This
yet can this peevish
Eh! what aileth this
my poor wit can
stand in dread of,
reasons were able to
of a foolish pride,
of all our health
with any ghostly counsel
can neither any man
since no man can
For God both can
goodness of God shall
what can avail to
shall his sovereign goodness
We shall therefore, to
abscondas" (Mine own son,
would without any doubt

ghostly person (peradventure) neither, that 12, 308/ 18
ghosts of God himself. For 12, 12/ 29
gift and every perfect gift 12, 12/ 31
gift is given from above 12, 12/ 31
gift, and he rewardeth them 12, 48/ 23
gift, and given to some 12, 53/ 30
gift of riches, worship, and 12, 67/ 28
gift; and then the body 12, 68/ 2
gift, wherein he feeleth ease 12, 68/ 7
gift, our Lord promised any 12, 68/ 22
gift of God: that was 12, 69/ 25
gift, and giveth God again 12, 73/ 25
gift of God, a gift 12, 75/ 11
gift that he gave especially 12, 75/ 11
gift of strength then at 12, 141/ 19
gift, as with an earnest 12, 306/ 25

ghosts of fortune are by 12, 209/ 15

gifts that God had given 12, 213/ 12

gifts of fortune, no farther 12, 223/ 8

gifts of fortune, this is 12, 227/ 10

gifts, with yet other more 12, 310/ 12

giglot and more, I would 12, 83/ 4
girl here in this town 12, 89/ 12
girl, and ever puling, that 12, 112/ 18
girl is a meetly good 12, 112/ 19
girl never cease whining and 12, 112/ 24
girl ?The elvish urchin weeneth 12, 113/ 5
give them, anything assuage their 12, 6/ 18
give us, while God lendeth 12, 7/ 21
give sufficient comfort of themselves 12, 10/ 17
give sick folk medicines of 12, 11/ 9
give him the honor; and 12, 11/ 20
give any effectual comfort, one 12, 12/ 10
give himself, nor yet any 12, 12/ 25
give us faith, but only 12, 13/ 25
give them comfort, and will 12, 15/ 28
give it. It sufficeth not 12, 19/ 7
give him any further counsel 12, 19/ 15
give us the thing that 12, 21/ 28
give it light withal, touch 12, 24/ 24
give glory to the God 12, 26/ 18
give that counsel and comfort 12, 31/ 26
should in his passion
give
him spiritual comfort, might
12, 32/ 8

well, since God shall

away the reward, and
give
me thanks therefor. ANTHONY
12, 34/ 2

whole to faith alone,
give
the reward all whole
12, 39/ 31

hands upon them, and
give
the reward to faith
12, 39/ 31

God should the sooner
give
them so much as
12, 43/ 21

fair weather withal, they
give
him grace to amend
12, 45/ 1

neither should any man

here also, and they
give
him fair words for
12, 45/ 27

too, If God should

thereof. If God would

great) he would gladly

receive him again and

very much wrong, to
cause why you should

what cause I should

half. Now why I
to make children learn
do; as by riches,

will unto God's, and
give
him thanks therefor but
12, 73/ 31

God's will, and to

give
him thanks too for
12, 74/ 11

the thanks that we

loving, and so to

he be moved to

increase, and God shall

him, mine heart cannot

commanded. But if God

began my lady to

a simple unlearned soul,

them all myself, and

men should in heaviness

should little need to

they stand and yet

it in his mind,

we none need to

well hereafter, let him

surely counsel dare I

that on his part

is always ready to

God, and he shall

of the devil may

to make haste and

but durst abide thereby)
sore, that she might
give him occasion to kill
if men should anything
give her toward her help
counsel should a man
give him then? ANTHONY That
si ex Deo sint" (
give not credence to every
you hear, and to
give him counsel and exhortation
it pleased God to
give it him. Which thing
counsel that men can
give him, nor any other
give the devil an hundred
give him counsel, but also
also better able to
give good advice and counsel
continual fear (if he
also give
upright in their temptations,
give not credence to every
and authority, and rather
place to the devil
privately to himself, and
it over quite, and
Forsooth, madam, if God
him humble hearty thanks
while himself hath to
It pleased God to give
as I said, to
it pleased God to give
not the mind to
unto the poor people
my goods here I
give half in alms of
had wronged, and then
half of his whole
he said he would
all away. Would God
said not, he would
away all, or that
promised not, neither to
Away all. Would God
quae sunt Caesaris, Caesari" ( Give the emperor those things
Omni petenti te, da," ( Give every man that asketh
he be bound to
Give every man that asketh
Though Christ saith, " he saith not yet,
give them all that they
me by commandment, to
Give every man that asketh
us love our enemies,
good words for evil
things, he biddeth us
Give every man that asketh
enemy be in hunger
him meat). But now
I be bound to
give every manner of man
the father should then
them a great deal
am not bound to
give every manner of man
none other man should
every beggar that will
himself at liberty to
them nothing of his
that are content to
gothing at all. ANTHONY
world, lest he should
naught, because they be
withal murmur or grudge
other folk occasion to
men, though he neither
give every whit away
all at once nor
it every whit away
great substance, he would
give every man that asketh
great alms for God's

so fall, God should
give them strength to stand 12, 198/ 18
trust God shall yet
give us respite and time 12, 199/ 19
against each of them
give you counsel and rehearse 12, 202/ 14
and praise themselves could
give his good grace. ANTHONY 12, 216/ 23
in other men, to
give them the greater courage 12, 218/ 27
if the great Turk
give you your good, can 12, 233/ 25
But I pray God
give me the grace to 12, 237/ 24
his sake again to
give up all that ever 12, 243/ 26
death, your reason shall
give over, but resist it 12, 245/ 22
therein, and get and
give you the grace, that 12, 245/ 26
this, I say, to
give you warning of the 12, 246/ 5
after our fall, and
give us his grace again 12, 249/ 4
think that we would
give over, and to save 12, 249/ 16
if you so have,
give God the thanks, and 12, 250/ 1
for our short bondage
give us everlasting liberty. VINCENT 12, 254/ 27
go but where men
give him leave. ANTHONY Well 12, 259/ 19
go but where men
give him leave: then is 12, 260/ 3
yet my mind cannot
give me to think it 12, 263/ 1
take good hold, and
give it not over against 12, 263/ 7
matter I purpose to
give over my part, except 12, 263/ 16
then would I therein
give over my part. But 12, 271/ 18
us) or else to
bear. For he will
give him warning to be 12, 278/ 6
forsaking of him, to
give us the strength thereto 12, 278/ 25
Uncle, I pray you
give him the occasion again 12, 280/ 10
and very ready to
give us some comfort against 12, 288/ 3
would not, as well
give it: and but if 12, 296/ 12
repent again, and thereupon
give him grace to repent 12, 298/ 3
already, and would not
give him forgiveness, as him 12, 298/ 4
glad will he then
give this world for that 12, 307/ 20
John, that he will
give this whole world, if 12, 308/ 7
that overcometh I shall
give his holy martyrs, that 12, 309/ 10
death, and I shall
give him to eat of 12, 309/ 13
that overcometh, will I
give thee the crown of 12, 309/ 17
hid. And I will
give manna secret and hid 12, 309/ 21
which overcometh he will
give him a white suffrage 12, 309/ 21
will in the suffrage
give a white suffrage. For 12, 310/ 1
almsdeed in time, and
give him a new name 12, 310/ 5
thus praying God to
give that unto God that 12, 316/ 28
against tribulation, to be
give me and all other 12, 320/ 16
shall have our goods
given us by such as 12, 3/ 21
of heaviness offered and
given them and our bodies 12, 7/ 6
every perfect gift is
given unto the soul itself 12, 10/ 11
from above, descending from
given from above, descending from 12, 12/ 32
spiritual comfort were utterly
the desire of comfort
revelation that God had
ty they shall have mercy
his reward shall be
that tribulation should be
the commandment of God
be God’s gift, and
shall sleep. God hath
also exalted him, and
and conformity, and thanks
giving, till he had
his will and thanks
conformity with our thanks
serve, whatsoever counsel be
of comfort to be
he had one day
for my gluttony have
that were to be
then at that point
that the devil has
weeping that God hath
advice were to be
most meet, he hath
the devil, and occasions
benefits that God hath
would not then have
the commandment of God
thing which God hath
bold and blind judgment
half his goods were
till I have first
the counsel be not
and if it be
proximo suo” (God hath
gifts that God had
enemy both. He hath
profitable they be well
felony, and after judgment
he hath already sentence
hoped, more than half
thereto had they never
sundry countries have willingly

given in vain. And, therefore
given by God, which desire
given him, might have enhanced
given them); "Beati qui persecutionem
given him for his faith
given always by God to
given in the law by
given to some good men
given us our bodies here
given him a name which
given to God for tribulation
given out all and left
given to God for his
given for and in our
given: so to them that
given unto him that is
given his master a cause
given me in penance to
given him, should have need
given him by God; it
given him, he shall give
given them over for ever
given him in such case
given that temptation quite over
given by the world, that
given him either in general
given him the selfsame medicine
given unto them all in
given them no commandment of
given upon a man, whose
given away, yet were he
given out all mine, nor
given them, it cannot serve
given them, it must put
given every man cure and
given him. Never was he
given you plain warning already
given than evil kept, and
given of his death, and
given upon him to die
given him over. By occasion
given them the power. And
given their own lives, and
for your good counsel
man that could have
pray to him that
which his high mercy
of that lesson, he
at all, but God
of me now, and
I, that our Lord
for sinners also). He
not bring them, he
by general processions God
glad also that he
very good that God
of all that he
in that behalf, and
his wealth which God
of his gift, and
above the nose and
counsel which M. Gerson
of every temptation, God
far as my mind
And holy Saint Bernard
affection thereunto, while he
men, to whom God
destroyeth the gentlemen, and
both twain. For God
not only their minds
him, yet willingly he
you may bear, but
you may bear, but
better; mine own reason
experimental taste, as God
and heathen both, experience
of them; or, in
itself, or by the
chaplains too, in comfort
and may also by
worldly wealth, as in
he went forth with
came to the penance
comfort, but counsel against
in manner rest in
Howbeit, even in the

given; or else would I
given you better. But better
giveth it, that it may
giveth men space to be
giveth us good warning not
giveth all for faith alone
giveth me money also to
giveth in this world unto
giveth evil folk good fortune
giveth them sometimes sorrow. And
giveth gracious help. And many
giveth thanks to God; yet
giveth in the world to
giveth of his goods is
giveth God thanks therefor; so
giveth him conform his will
giveth God again also right
giveth a pretty short light
giveth every man, that since
giveth the faithful man (that
giveth me now without new
giveth counsel, that every man
giveth it not out unto
giveth substance and the mind
giveth the lands, part to
giveth us great likelihood, that
giveth them, that hither in
giveth them to God. Another
giveth also with the temptation
giveth also with the temptation
giveth me, that save for
giveth here sometimes to some
giveth us proof enough. And
giving comfort to them, use

giving him patience and spiritual
giving to great men when
giving thanks to God get
giving great alms he departeth
giving, till he had given
giving, the fox found that
giving credence to the devil’s
giving him warning of the
giving of his comfort, he
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>of new recidivation into</td>
<td>12, 148/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>him this knot therewith</td>
<td>12, 163/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>up his reckoning unto</td>
<td>12, 164/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>his alms after. For</td>
<td>12, 177/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>(I mean) half in</td>
<td>12, 177/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>men counsel of comfort</td>
<td>12, 204/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giving</td>
<td>out his pardon where</td>
<td>12, 299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, as my poor wit</td>
<td>12, 9/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>that ye move it</td>
<td>12, 19/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>suffering for God's sake</td>
<td>12, 37/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to detract them, nor</td>
<td>12, 42/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, good gossip, that ye</td>
<td>12, 46/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>shall he be to</td>
<td>12, 60/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>also that he giveth</td>
<td>12, 68/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to get leave of</td>
<td>12, 74/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to go to God</td>
<td>12, 76/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>thereof, and long to</td>
<td>12, 76/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>that you be come</td>
<td>12, 79/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, and both twain at</td>
<td>12, 90/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>and rejoice in his</td>
<td>12, 98/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to go thereto: to</td>
<td>12, 124/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>in the pleasant device</td>
<td>12, 128/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, and joyful, or dumpish</td>
<td>12, 131/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>hope of heaven, or</td>
<td>12, 131/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to do it than</td>
<td>12, 134/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to avoid it. And</td>
<td>12, 134/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, yet she bethought her</td>
<td>12, 144/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>of this fall. For</td>
<td>12, 146/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>. First, if he have</td>
<td>12, 153/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>: for since he taketh</td>
<td>12, 153/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>am I that we</td>
<td>12, 157/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>thereof, and so touched</td>
<td>12, 176/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>would be to use</td>
<td>12, 186/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to follow the counsel</td>
<td>12, 186/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to find fault, at</td>
<td>12, 192/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to depart from them</td>
<td>12, 227/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>for all that, to</td>
<td>12, 233/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>consideration of our following</td>
<td>12, 241/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>, Cousin, if your heart</td>
<td>12, 249/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>doing of our service</td>
<td>12, 254/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to eschew, and very</td>
<td>12, 255/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to perceive which of</td>
<td>12, 266/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad</td>
<td>to know what moveth</td>
<td>12, 270/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
was on his behalf  
that are yet very  
good cheer and a  
the council joyful and  
and commodity, content and  
him well content, and  
from time to time  
we should be more  
good will and how  
imprisonment, and in the  
only content, but also  
we be tempted, the  
room therein, and a  
comfort to take it  
so great) he would  
shall I, Cousin, very  
such a purpose first  
him, and granteth him  
and came down, and  
counsel therein. ANTHONY Very  
truth thou wouldst not  
that you be not  
shall have great cause  
a very good will  
as in mirth and  
wholesome heaviness and heavenly  
do but play at  
showed, that by the  
by, have there a  
save for a little  
Dominus Iesus Cristus in  
board, never bring in  
mine honor with a  
written, "Satiabor quum apparuerit  
him, "Fili mi, da  
huius temporis ad futuram  
modum in sublimitate eternum  
turned from a bright  
the fruition of his  
much more gay and  
country of Christendom. But  
gold, and make it  
be shameful that is  
glad and very well comforted  
glad to die, and long  
glad heart, thinking yourself much  
glad that God had vouchsafed  
glad to sustain it. And  
glad also for to take  
glad to increase it. And  
glad to get, than we  
glad will he then give  
glad sustaining of worldly shame  
glad and desirous, to suffer  
gladder have we cause to  
glade round about for the  
gladly, or strength at the  
gladly give more than half  
gladly do. The other kind  
gladly to suffer other pain  
gladly his boon: and so  
gladly received Christ, and said  
gladly, Cousin, shall I now  
gladly hear." And in good  
gladly content, without any deliberation  
gladly to be content for  
gladly to die, and to  
gladly ). And verily, there as  
gladness too, especially if, which  
gleeke, receive reverence, and to  
glimmering of the moon he  
glimmering, though far from a  
glistening ) as the rude rusty  
gloria ext Dei patris" (Christ  
Gloria Patri without a sicut  
Gloria Patri, never report it  
gloria tua" (I shall be  
gloriam Deo Israel, et confiteri  
gloriam, que revelabitur in nobis  
glorie pondus operatur in nobis  
glorious angel into a dark  
glorious face, as had those  
glorious in sight, garnished in  
glorious was he very far  
glorious . In this prison they  
glorious ? Or how can that
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>to die for the</td>
<td>12, 288/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>in the sight of</td>
<td>12, 289/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>company of heaven, which</td>
<td>12, 290/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>majesty face to face</td>
<td>12, 306/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>Godhead face to face</td>
<td>12, 308/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>manhood, sitting on his</td>
<td>12, 315/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glorious</td>
<td>company calling us there</td>
<td>12, 315/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gloriously</td>
<td>crowned in heaven, had</td>
<td>12, 305/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>to the God of</td>
<td>12, 26/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>Yea, more shall I</td>
<td>12, 32/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>; and this man among</td>
<td>12, 33/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>, and he lie panting</td>
<td>12, 61/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>of God his Father</td>
<td>12, 66/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>, to which, my good</td>
<td>12, 77/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>, or the suffering of</td>
<td>12, 130/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>such other poor souls</td>
<td>12, 158/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>gone. Of this arrow</td>
<td>12, 158/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>of our riches done</td>
<td>12, 159/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>Whereupon there followeth, if</td>
<td>12, 160/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>and royalty of the</td>
<td>12, 184/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>. And this, I say</td>
<td>12, 246/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>of a martyr, but</td>
<td>12, 246/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>. For they, when they</td>
<td>12, 290/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>, we would be so</td>
<td>12, 292/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>. Of painful death to</td>
<td>12, 292/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>, good Lord, shall appear</td>
<td>12, 306/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>that it after this</td>
<td>12, 311/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>above measure in sublimitate</td>
<td>12, 311/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>can there no man</td>
<td>12, 311/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>?The devil hath also</td>
<td>12, 314/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>: and is it not</td>
<td>12, 314/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>?Would God, as I</td>
<td>12, 314/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>of God, the Trinity</td>
<td>12, 315/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>there would I ween</td>
<td>12, 315/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>that is to come</td>
<td>12, 319/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gloss</td>
<td>upon it for his</td>
<td>12, 218/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gloss</td>
<td>of good and gracious</td>
<td>12, 228/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glossing</td>
<td>of that prohibition. But</td>
<td>12, 136/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glow</td>
<td>sometimes for shame in</td>
<td>12, 290/23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
glutton nor to this rich
glutton's door all the rich
following upon our own
 all his shift was
you would for my
worldly pomp, pride, and
 in which the little
 he would let them
cause, and bade them
many tribulations must we
 must suffer, and so
more, if I should
 him, but if he
 as should make him
enough, and biddeth him
tribulation the matter should
 at God's sending, to
other hand, than to
Saul) in their tribulation
 sore. But let him
wealth, and yet well
in tribulation, and yet
 Better it is to
where the power lacketh,
 and be glad to
this way taketh, cannot
 that he longeth to
his goodness we may
 thereof, and long to
transitory tribulation shall we
 leave, command me to
nor no medicine can
 it, if we should
workmen leave work and
 he with shrewd rest
he shall either graceless
 laws of Christ. Let
them, the further they
 never be suffered to
the camp, than to
 up and ready to
can. For when I
 and very glad to


nor to this rich

gluttony, and therefore he discreetly


gluttony have given me in


gluttony, with occasion of many


gnats go . But when his tribulation


go go into the kingdom of


go go into his kingdom? And


go go fast, and watch, and


go go leave off any of


go go, good son, I warrant


go go thus, that tribulation should


go go into a strange land


go go fetch it at his


go go seek unto the devil


go go to no leechcraft, nor


go go to God. And that


go go to the devil. And


go go to the house of


go go very near to the


go go to God, putting purgatory


go go but well. For of


go go to him, mine heart


go go, let us be glad


go go to him. And then


go go to everlasting glory, to


go go my way to and
go go down with them, but


go go some way to work


go go home (being then in


go go supperless to bed. They


go go linger on careless, or


go go their peevious penance, and


go go from him. And, therefore


go go farther in the tribulation


go go nearer unto them: for


go go to work, and so


go go to my meat, I


go go thereto: to this I
that he made him
go kill himself, and as
that thereby should he
go straight to heaven. And
sad: and whether he
go thereabout, as one that
is, that he shall
go kill himself: and that
list, any man to
go kill either another man
well yourself, you shall
somewhat a shorter way
God's Lord, Uncle, you
now merrily to work
bid me with reason
care for myself. For
point, Uncle, I can
no further. But now
mind his destruction, and
thereabout with heaviness of
vicious than they be,
caused the whole city
wot which way they
to the beginning again?
a great cable-rope, (to
and then will we
all, and let it
upon him, till he
and increase also to
other thrice as much
much more thanks, to
when you have dined,
mind Uncle, as I
mine Uncle, as I
goods. ANTHONY Though I
for the toothache, to
truth of justice (which
Cousin, shall I now
or be loath to
I say not nay,
do?" "What? By God!
your faith, to let
though he would never
faith and let it
no leave. And therefore
them too. But yet
you shall so suddenly
safe. For who would
and Portugal too, so
so mad as to
lack of liberty to
of prison, that may
in prison that cannot
lack of liberty to
For he may not go where he will: for 12, 259/27 of his liberty to go prison, because he cannot be suffered to lack of liberty to go VINCENT But they may not do not will to go, but where they may they at liberty to go not when he would, this king commodious, to have no will to go but where they may he were suffered to go that he would not she should never after their good will to go yet and you will go, but where they may he should have no will to go biddeth any man to go, and ride also, both go, and therefore be they go where they will. ANTHONY go where he would for into divers places, where go, but where they may go indeed; then let us go, and ride also, both from it, for a he were suffered to go and therewith, to make us go, God shall go with us. If he go, that he would not go, and ride also, both, both twain apace. And go, no more out thereof therewith, to make us go, God shall go God, and he shall go no more out thereof all their guns let go, and God shall go no more out thereof and that whithersoever we go, we go God shall in the law of God, as very few be God, I had to you God, take me hence, to God, is, and must be God, and he shall provide God, then should we thereby God, and displease him. And God, of duty bindeth me God lendeth you us, such God shall call you hence God is not content. But God, yet since there is God, and to repute and God to move, stir, and God, prescribing the medicines himself God spiritually speaketh of himself God ordained for thy necessity God ordained for our necessity
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 302

comfort must come of God, we must first presuppose 12, 12/ 8
is the word of God, and that the word 12, 12/ 18
that the word of God is true, how can 12, 12/ 18
were the word of God, or else ween that 12, 12/ 21
preaching be ministers unto God, therein, and the man 12, 12/ 26
the inward inspiration of God, be a weak worker 12, 12/ 28
weak worker with Almighty God, therein; yet is the 12, 12/ 28
the gracious gift of God, himself. For, as Saint 12, 12/ 29
us faith, but only God, let us never cease 12, 13/ 25
cease to call upon God, therefore. VINCENT Forsooth, my 12, 13/ 26
now shall we pray God for a full and 12, 13/ 31
preaching be ministers unto God, therein, and the man 12, 14/ 7
these peevish worldly things, God comforted. And not without 12, 14/ 10
longing to be by God shall for that soul 12, 15/ 17
to be comforted of God. And, as I told 12, 15/ 22
to be of Almighty God comforted. This mind of 12, 15/ 24
find it. For God both can give them 12, 15/ 27
cannot doubt, but that God will surely keep this 12, 16/ 1
to be comforted by God; and that is he 12, 16/ 7
of his comforting to God, holding himself content, whether 12, 16/ 8
only longeth to have God take his trouble from 12, 16/ 11
of his comfort unto God desireth of God to 12, 16/ 17
unto God desireth of God to be comforted, asketh 12, 16/ 17
and so pleasant unto God, that he cannot fail 12, 16/ 18
that he hath in God a good faith, it 12, 16/ 22
while he perceiveth that God hath put such a 12, 16/ 24
by the goodness of God himself. And what a 12, 16/ 28
for the comfort of God, .The Fourth Chapter VINCENT 12, 17/ 3
to be comforted by God, but are either of 12, 17/ 10
the causes for which God sendeth it unto man 12, 17/ 16
pain was ordained of God for the punishment of 12, 17/ 16
the first word, and God was his physician, and 12, 17/ 25
stubborn and stiff against God, and yet at length 12, 17/ 28
at them. But then God laid on a sorer 12, 18/ 1
himself a sinner, and God for good and righteous 12, 18/ 3
made him call to God, and his help made 12, 18/ 8
of comfort given by God, which desire of God's 12, 18/ 15
seek for comfort of God; those that are his 12, 18/ 27
move him to pray God put this desire in 12, 19/ 1
but the goodness of God shall give it. It 12, 19/ 7
to be comforted by God only by the taking 12, 19/ 9
to be comforted by God, else can I not 12, 19/ 14
that it may please God to comfort him in 12, 19/ 17
without sin desire of 
an man may pray 
in the trust that 
to the goodness of 
and to depart unto 
towit, that if 
taking away, pray that 
either prescribe we to
it so be that 
by the prescribing unto 
will have tomorrow, that 
tribulation, praying thrice unto 
was answered again by 
we require aught of 
refer the choice to 
us never ask of 
this mind cometh of 
quis contra nos? "If 
it sent us by 
great goodness of Almighty 
the great goodness of 
here with another such, 
that he hath offended 
fully, turn goodly to 
city of Jericho, whereupon 
give glory to the 
fault, asking forgiveness of 
is sent us by 
so sent us by 
seldom lack faults against 
deserved it, and that 
is also certain, that 
tribulation sent us by 
painful plaster. Now seeth 
fall from him low; 
is yet good enough, 
new acquainted knife. But 
the high revelation that 
the provident goodness of 
to call thrice to 
him. And yet would 
sent a man by 
a good hope that
right good hope, that this pain, and that defend it well, since a means by which patiently, and confessing to doubt it, but that the liberal goodness of this liberal goodness of nothing at all, but And I trust in but also that as Therefore will I let purgatory at all: so the mere goodness of and that this price worketh no man without do, he can do the great goodness of our little while wandering, at home. And would to the Hebrews, that into the kingdom of Saint Paul saith, that be the means that some good; they pray good angel coming from for himself too, that no good man pray not only to pray are sick, not pray so sick, I pray was he well-beloved with his wealth for that Deus Iob omnia duplicia” (be given always by were always displeasant to in prosperity cannot to that are good men him thereof too. If would men ween that not lord thereof. If ad iniquitatem manus suas” ( ought then to pray

God sendeth it unto them 12, 31/ 23
God sendeth it him for 12, 32/ 10
God shall give me thanks 12, 34/ 1
God keepeth us from hell 12, 35/ 22
God that it is far 12, 36/ 1
God shall of his high 12, 36/ 8
God through the merit of 12, 36/ 22
God , I say, shall yet 12, 36/ 27
God giveth all for faith 12, 37/ 15
God that this shall not 12, 38/ 14
God hath caused them to 12, 38/ 15
God work and leave of 12, 38/ 18
God keep them from hell 12, 38/ 29
God that list to set 12, 39/ 6
God setteth through Christ’s Passion 12, 39/ 7
God work with him), and 12, 39/ 10
God no good, but is 12, 39/ 12
God , that if the question 12, 39/ 21
God would that we should 12, 41/ 18
God that those that drown 12, 41/ 25
God those that he loveth 12, 42/ 29
God ). And no marvel, for 12, 43/ 2
God chastiseth all them that 12, 43/ 17
God should the sooner give 12, 45/ 1
God themselves to send him 12, 45/ 14
God shall once begin to 12, 45/ 19
God would vouchsafe to send 12, 46/ 19
God send another sorrow, nor 12, 46/ 20
God send their neighbors sorrow 12, 46/ 25
God send them health, but 12, 46/ 26
God keep you long therein 12, 47/ 1
God . Job was also no 12, 47/ 9
God would not that his 12, 47/ 11
God restored him double of 12, 47/ 14
God to all those he 12, 47/ 25
God , or tribulation evermore wholesome 12, 48/ 5
God creep forward, in tribulation 12, 48/ 18
God sendeth wealth here also 12, 48/ 22
God should give the goods 12, 48/ 25
God were not lord thereof 12, 48/ 26
God would give the goods 12, 48/ 27
God will not leave the 12, 49/ 6
God to send other sorrow 12, 50/ 2
standeth in dread of
that careth not for
his offenses done against
and sure) to pray
sin and offense against
was he beloved with
that the favor of
to the commandment of
trust well, and pray
for a proof that
no example. And that
a strange land, which
his wife, whom (though
own moan made to
child of promise, although
of it, saving that
then when it is
Both these points teacheth
more thanks hath of
God; and yet will
much more pleasant to
God; and yet will
much more acceptable to
sleeping; and yet will
that we shall sleep.
up). And therefore when
whom he seeth, loveth
he seeth not yet.
at their fervent prayer
sickness, by general processions
sickness by calling upon
tribulation seek not unto
are there with whom
be wanton and forget
their lust, and when
part of his pleasure:
of the grace that
comfortable, to remember that
when this calling of
must (if they follow
alas!) woefully bewrapped. For
with which they displease
times using this manner

God , the tribulation of temptation 12, 51/ 15
God think this trouble but 12, 51/ 19
God , and (as they did 12, 52/ 11
God to keep every good 12, 52/ 22
God . And thus, I say 12, 52/ 30
God , I wot well, in 12, 53/ 7
God persevered with him, as 12, 53/ 8
God given in the law 12, 53/ 12
God he did so, but 12, 53/ 21
God favoreth idolatry, as that 12, 53/ 23
God gave him here in 12, 53/ 28
God promised him and his 12, 54/ 10
God provided to keep undefiled 12, 54/ 20
God . No man doubteth but 12, 54/ 25
God kept his life that 12, 55/ 1
God which teacheth us the 12, 57/ 1
God that teacheth both, I 12, 57/ 5
God in scripture in more 12, 57/ 14
God ; and yet will God 12, 57/ 15
God that we shall eat 12, 57/ 16
God ; and yet will God 12, 57/ 17
God that we shall drink 12, 57/ 17
God than sleeping; and yet 12, 57/ 18
God that we shall sleep 12, 57/ 19
God hath given us our 12, 57/ 20
God sendeth the tempest, he 12, 57/ 30
God but a little whom 12, 58/ 11
God sendeth us also such 12, 58/ 14
God by miracle delivered him 12, 58/ 18
God giveth gracious help. And 12, 58/ 23
God is marvelously made whole 12, 58/ 24
God , but some to the 12, 59/ 2
God is not content, which 12, 59/ 8
God , and follow their lust 12, 59/ 11
God with tribulation draweth them 12, 59/ 12
God willing of his goodness 12, 59/ 19
God therein offereth him, his 12, 60/ 4
God by this tribulation calleth 12, 60/ 6
God causeth them to be 12, 60/ 12
God ) diminish much their money 12, 60/ 17
God pricketh upon them of 12, 60/ 18
God most, and at length 12, 60/ 27
God utterly casteth them off 12, 60/ 28
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Concordance Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>set naught neither by God</td>
<td>12, 61/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of this in time,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without any counsel of God</td>
<td>12, 61/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>came then to, that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not I. I pray</td>
<td>12, 61/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should speed. Now had</td>
<td>12, 61/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and worse, so that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to have answer of</td>
<td>12, 61/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he was not with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lack of trust in God</td>
<td>12, 61/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to take counsel of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great deal, than in</td>
<td>12, 61/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tribulation call not upon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other side seek unto</td>
<td>12, 61/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet well go to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a man may please</td>
<td>12, 61/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so may he please</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by giving thanks to</td>
<td>12, 61/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case may pray to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sometimes to call upon</td>
<td>12, 61/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desperate wretch, calleft upon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our prayers apace; good</td>
<td>12, 61/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that some other have,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that he was very</td>
<td>12, 61/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>very God, and as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cross, for which thing</td>
<td>12, 61/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the glory of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be naught and offend</td>
<td>12, 61/ 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and deserve thanks of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God by thanksgiving to</td>
<td>12, 61/ 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soul by thanksgiving unto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be bound to thank</td>
<td>12, 61/ 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he giveth thanks to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to God's pleasure therein,</td>
<td>12, 61/ 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the wealthy man thanked</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a special gift of</td>
<td>12, 61/ 39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to draw them to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nothing to perfection). And</td>
<td>12, 61/ 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the very good that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the man's will unto</td>
<td>12, 61/ 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and in thanksgiving to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and thanks given to</td>
<td>12, 61/ 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of man's will unto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God nor devil. &quot;Peccator quum</td>
<td>12, 61/ 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God sendeth to some man</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, or any trust put</td>
<td>12, 61/ 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God knoweth, and not I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God it were good, but</td>
<td>12, 61/ 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God showed him before by</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God list not to look</td>
<td>12, 61/ 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , there came none answer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God heard at his pleasure</td>
<td>12, 61/ 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , for which he left</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , and fell to seek</td>
<td>12, 61/ 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God . And thus, Cousin, as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , but seek for their</td>
<td>12, 61/ 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God therein, both comfort and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God . And that on the</td>
<td>12, 61/ 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God by patience in adversity</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God by thanksgiving in prosperity</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God get good unto his</td>
<td>12, 61/ 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God quietly and merrily, with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God in his grief, though</td>
<td>12, 61/ 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , not hourly, but right</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , how many mad ways</td>
<td>12, 61/ 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God requireth no such long</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , and as God, was</td>
<td>12, 61/ 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , was in eternal equal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God hath also exalted him</td>
<td>12, 61/ 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God his Father). Now if</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , the one by impatience</td>
<td>12, 61/ 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God by thanksgiving to God</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , as well of his</td>
<td>12, 61/ 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God for his gift; and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God of his gift, wherein</td>
<td>12, 61/ 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God ; yet for that he</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God rewarded the sufferer after</td>
<td>12, 61/ 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God for his gift, our</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God : that was for their</td>
<td>12, 61/ 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God with gay things and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God also threateneth folk with</td>
<td>12, 61/ 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God giveth in the world</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , and in thanksgiving to</td>
<td>12, 61/ 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God for his visitation, If</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God for tribulation: since it</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God , and in thanksgiving unto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and in thanksgiving unto God tribulation sent him by that behalf, and giveth in his wealth which his gift, and giveth and thanks given to a reverent fear unto reverent fear unto God, to give thanks to to get leave of murmur and grudge against favor and thanks of as the Spirit of a gracious gift of thing which but if to draw more toward shall he consider that be moved to give his grace increase, and comfort, by considering that tribulato sunt corde" -- but especially trust in pleasure, and pray to make us clean to glad to go to the longer. Now if will, that saith unto he that trusteth in while we may, because so commanded. But if good Cousin, I pray good Uncle, I pray comfort, I trust in my last being here ( in the law of comfort must be of such, as I would of heaven; whereas now, very few would fear let us pray unto this: and I pray few. Howbeit hereafter if after by displeasing of God . For like as the God , conformeth his will to God thanks therefor; so doth God giveth him conform his God again also right hearty God for his wealth, his God , God had done so God had done so much God in tribulation and adversity God to put him in God with impatience. But the God , and more is he God instructeth his Catholic Church God , a gift that he God send it, men have God , a thing that much God sendeth it for his God thanks therefor. Therewith shall God shall give him such God is in his trouble God is near, saith the God , and seek for help God in his heart, and God and ready to depart God , putting purgatory in his God will we shall hence God when he cometh to God cannot be confounded. And God hath so commanded. But God give the occasion that God bring us both. VINCENT God reward you, and at God ; to whose keeping I God be thanked!) meetly good God do not now at God , and that with him God we were! and such God help us! our wretchedness God : but that yet a God , and all our good God bring us once to God send me more such God with his froward behavior
and for devotion to parts, I say, so that turned not to the great goodness of salvation, for pity that yet, my Cousin, though peevishness. Howbeit (thanked be him down. ANTHONY Cousin, whatsoever he be, and their sin, to procure but the institution of it plainly appeareth, that eius" (The mercy of hereafter, let him give we well believe in the great goodness of the holy scripture of in the displeasure of wherein the people of the air). But as may be sure that tibi" (Ask wisdom of kinds of temptation, that if he call upon plain comfortable promise of help of the highest or defense of the help of the high well and hope well, therefore, of every temptation, of the shoulder of dark air, will the with how tender affection meridiano" (The truth of -- "The truth of that the shoulders of that the truth of to wit, that as that the pavise of eorum, idcirco inducit noctem" ( through the sufferance of shield or pavise of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>Now in this tribulation</td>
<td>12, 87/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>save my soul! I</td>
<td>12, 88/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>till he might steal</td>
<td>12, 90/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>till they come at</td>
<td>12, 91/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>that the better that</td>
<td>12, 91/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>had and his saints</td>
<td>12, 91/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>(I doubt not) be</td>
<td>12, 91/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>(!) their women wax there</td>
<td>12, 93/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>amend that man, whatsoever</td>
<td>12, 95/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>keep all good folk</td>
<td>12, 95/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>to pity them and</td>
<td>12, 95/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>and that it hath</td>
<td>12, 96/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>looketh of duty, not</td>
<td>12, 96/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is above all his</td>
<td>12, 97/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>thanks that he is</td>
<td>12, 97/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, and therewith deeply consider</td>
<td>12, 98/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>also; either should dread</td>
<td>12, 98/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is very plain against</td>
<td>12, 98/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, or leave God's pleasure</td>
<td>12, 100/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>come in on the</td>
<td>12, 101/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>(unto them that on</td>
<td>12, 101/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is always ready to</td>
<td>12, 102/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, and he shall give</td>
<td>12, 102/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>hath so his hand</td>
<td>12, 102/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>betimes, his fall shall</td>
<td>12, 102/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>against all temptation, where</td>
<td>12, 102/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, he shall abide in</td>
<td>12, 103/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>of heaven). Who dwelleth</td>
<td>12, 103/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>? Surely he that through</td>
<td>12, 103/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>will never fail in</td>
<td>12, 103/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>giveth the faithful man</td>
<td>12, 103/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>standeth always between? Then</td>
<td>12, 103/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>of heaven gather the</td>
<td>12, 104/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>of his great goodness</td>
<td>12, 104/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>shall compass thee about</td>
<td>12, 105/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>shall compass thee about</td>
<td>12, 105/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>should walk them, and</td>
<td>12, 106/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>shall compass thee with</td>
<td>12, 106/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>hath faithfully promised to</td>
<td>12, 106/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>should compass us about</td>
<td>12, 106/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>hath known the work</td>
<td>12, 107/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, either by himself, or</td>
<td>12, 107/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, that he shall have</td>
<td>12, 107/ 15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
roaring and calling unto 
content with such as 
aware thereof, yet of 
shield or pavise of 
tribulation of Job, than 
of good hope in 
meditation whereof we bestow, 
we very little fear 
to the scripture of 
king, then my master ( 
beyond Belgrade, which would 
soberly coming on, turned ( 
we should have in 
stubborn and angry against 
good thing undone, whereof 
hearts and call upon 
and sure trust in 
is no commandment of 
and so I thank 
this day I thank 
confession (for there is 
an hundred, or else 
long in hell as 
was the queen's grace, 
whether they be of 
against the scripture of 
neither having revelations of 
against the scripture of 
that the pleasure of 
of the law of 
Of the law of 
thing which he weeneth 
by his angel biddeth, 
the contrary, but that 
induced to believe that 
taking the scripture of 
of him, that since 
devil may feign himself 
and make as though 
against God's commandment than 
kind of revelation from 
but I say that 
God for their meat). Now 
God suffereth to fall in 
God they ask it, and 
God, that as long as 
God from time to time 
God, to be in their 
God wot, little time), that 
God for our soul, our 
God maketh us with the 
God assoil his soul!) and 
God were ours now, as 
God be thanked!) into a 
God, casteth in our imagination 
God, and thereby to fall 
God offereth him occasion, and 
God, and by the counsel 
God. And therefore let us 
God this fasting, but an 
God I do, as near 
God, was I well shriven 
God especially present with his 
God forbid! But the thing 
God liveth in heaven? VINCENT 
God forgive her soul! it 
God); and these words of 
God, or against the common 
God, nor illusions from the 
God, or the common faith 
God is, that he shall 
God, or of some one 
God you must draw your 
God by his angel biddeth 
God hath his own mouth 
God may dispense with that 
God so biddeth him and 
God for a ground for 
God hath once forbidden the 
God, and with a marvelous 
God did it, and since 
God against his own; you 
God may cast into the 
God is as sure of 
God doth, or may do
the general commandment of
God in the scripture,
God may dispense where he
intended it not, but
God, and using Sampson for
it is well likely that
God gave him the mind
God. And that appeareth meetly
God to give it him
God rushed into Sampson). And
God; it well declareth, that
God, and therewith the Spirit
God, entered into him therefor
God, that (for causes seen
God proved any man's obedient
God to forbear him of
God, that no good counsel
God, we be by the
God, for favor that he
God now (if the man
took him into his
God they can never cast
God hath given them over
to destroy him as
is to preserve him
to do him
is to defend him
assisteth him and helpeth
never cease to do
and then driveth him
both praying for himself
in the things that
can hear us himself
himself every man counselleth
pleasant, and to the
nor more effectual for
(as the Prophet saith
shall compass thee round
help us! For in
by the way) the
in holding them upright
in contemplation and silence
is not well content
, than take the worldly
and think, that since
if he think that
have set him therein),
himself, and call unto
the dreadful judgment of
up his reckoning unto
the feet of Almighty
open his heart to
to mind, and pray
remembrance the benefits that
let him declare unto
drawing a man from
lament and bewail unto
There let him beseech
not doubt but that
therein the truth of
then shall we therewith,
protection and safeguard of
yet to walk. But
her, "Forsooth, madam, if
after. So help me
they be not with
and terrible threats, that
into the kingdom of
good folk that fear
heaven of himself, yet
impossible, but not unto
unto God; for unto
into the kingdom of
very true and else
to the commandment of
hand. But, Cousin, though
whit, than deadly displeas
 teacheth us to love
And he loveth not
more by than by
better content to lose
rich, by that, that
good men, to whom
of the thing which
of the Spirit of
did the Spirit of
est gubernare linguam" (To
God hath set him in
God have set him therein
God will assist him with
God and pray; and look
God, and upon the fearful
God of his sinful living
God, verily believing him to
God, and confess his faults
God of forgiveness. Let him
God hath given him either
God the temptations of the
God than are his most
God his own frailty, negligence
God of his gracious aid
God heareth him, and granteth
God so compass him about
God willing, make an end
God of heaven; and thou
God said unto him, "Stulte
God give you not hell
God, and none otherwise but
God in the light, but
God in holy scripture speaketh
God): no marvel now though
God take occasion of great
God, he said, can get
God; for unto God, he
God, he said, all things
God! VINCENT This I suppose
God forbid! For else were
God given unto them all
God invited men unto the
God with the reserving of
God above all thing, And
God above all thing, that
God, while he is better
God than it. But, as
God in the Gospel counseleth
God giveth substance and the
God hath given them no
God, in reproach of all
God temper the tongue of
God it belongeth govern the
give all away. Would God, Cousin, that every rich
or any commandment of God, By nature, as our
of him. For when God hath by such chance
and the favor of God, but not to make
children; yet not only God commandeth, but the order
yet as much as God and nature both bindeth
that both nature and God also would, I should
poor folk committed by God only so to my
fail at once; for God hath left in all
great fear to offend God. For the quieting of
man such (as would God were many!) that hath
an hypocrite, therein between God and him doth truly
circumstances more pleasant unto
among the bells. But a mind to serve
a way, in case that take it patiently, if
what manner using thereof
shall the truth of
and almighty mercy of
God
VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle,
you, and then is ( we him in ourselves ( their faith of which
and hope to have,
were such, as would me) both twain. For
still and call unto pain, he would forsake
any deadly displeasure unto
so saying offended not
case should so fall, whereby the goodness of
very truth, and would never. And I trust
that the truth of
curam de proximo suo" ( content therewith, and thank
pain, may get of longing to be with
with our love to perceive all thing: Lord thou were half a
God, to hold his gracious
indeed, and by that, nor St. Peter, though
God greatly neither. But his God should give them strength
shall not fail so God it had come sooner
shall yet give us God shall compass that man
thereof, and of necessity God thereof
hath given every man God the grace to ween
in heaven, to have God, less than lukewarm, by
! how the ground, on
and art amid thy
God had given him. Never God hath indeed, and is God I were a man God! go forward with the God have mercy on her God! I would not, I God saith, that they shall God here upon earth, and God cannot be mocked). And God beholdeth. And therefore saith God, "Imperfectum meum viderunt oculi God indeed, then shall they God, in keeping of his God: he that setteth by God, the loss of them God, . Another cause, for which God, not sound and sure God for a little, that God and you, what thing God, For surely if he God, he were no good God, But though he would God and your riches together God, ?VINCENT God? What, yes God, ?What, yes, pardie; who God, , or no. And that God). With the mouth the God, . But now those that God, , and yet in their God to show himself unto God (whose faith you forsake God, whom you displease therewith God, you cannot but believe God is gracious, and though God careth not nor regardeth God suffereth before he strike God for the getting or God shall not suffer those God give me the grace God, neither in heart, nor God himself, we would, and God no better setteth nor God that was sown therein

many great gifts that God
angry with them. VINCENT God
as children do? Would God you do? "What? By God was wont to say (God ruled. And therefore by God mouth of St. Paul God
the meantime for a God
Quia Deus non irridetur" (God aware of, which only God saith the Prophet unto God to the pleasure of God
for the pleasure of God
for the pleasure of God
he giveth them to God
the deep sight of God
that would cast away God
it were indentures between God
believe him to be God
if he were not
plainly said he was God
You cannot serve both God
None at all? Not God? VINCENT God
whether there be any God
heart, there is no God
for any fear of God
ween there were no God
pass, till it please God
of your faith; yet God
you not well, that God
believe there is a God
any benefit in? VINCENT God
infidelity, and think that God
me no harm: for God
when you deadly displease God
keeping of your goods, God
longer. But I pray God
forsake my faith toward God
holy word of Almighty God
great good counsel of God
saith, the word of God

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
therein. And therefore is God very good Lord unto 12, 241/ 4
that the word of God sown in our hearts 12, 241/ 8
up all that ever God hath lent them (and 12, 243/ 27
well, and will pray God with his holy hand 12, 244/ 12
substance everlastingly recompensed of God in joyful bliss and 12, 244/ 20
faith methinketh now (and God shall I trust help 12, 245/ 8
abide the brunt, when God is so good unto 12, 246/ 9
so it is, for God having many mansions, and 12, 246/ 12
to prison too, yet God sometimes delivereth them thence 12, 246/ 25
And therefore which way God will take with us 12, 247/ 3
proventum ut possitis ferre" (the very word of God is), saith the Apostle 12, 247/ 19
that the word of God cannot be but true 12, 248/ 10
his blessed Apostle also, God hath made us so 12, 248/ 12
of heart, and toward God in faith out of 12, 248/ 18
I say, that either God shall not suffer the 12, 248/ 20
or, if they do, God shall provide such resistance 12, 248/ 21
but good. For if God make us and keep 12, 248/ 25
therefore, Cousin, since that God knoweth what shall happen 12, 248/ 29
the more likely, that God should lift us up 12, 249/ 3
purpose get ourselves of God a very good, cheap 12, 249/ 11
we be gone from God the while. And then 12, 249/ 18
before the face of God , in so shameful cowardous 12, 249/ 20
you so have, give God the thanks, and not 12, 250/ 1
the holy words of God himself, and spoken also 12, 250/ 4
if the Spirit of God therewith inwardly work in 12, 250/ 6
such unknown country, that God could not wit where 12, 251/ 4
whithersoever men convey me, God is no more verily 12, 251/ 8
settling my mind in God, where it should be 12, 251/ 29
list? In many things God hath restrained us by 12, 252/ 20
the half. Howbeit, because (God forgive us!) we let 12, 252/ 22
needs so be, since God saith it is so 12, 253/ 14
the provident send of God, and that for our 12, 254/ 2
and our reward of God . Finally, if we remember 12, 254/ 19
he being very Almighty God , where it should be 12, 254/ 29
trutl, Uncle, I cry God mercy. I send them 12, 258/ 23
he is created by God , so cometh he hither 12, 266/ 4
by the providence of God . Is this any sophistry 12, 266/ 5
of the mother's womb, God condemneth them unto death 12, 266/ 11
further unto me, that God hath put every man 12, 266/ 19
by the ordinance of God in a place, be 12, 267/ 13
readily fetched forth, when God calleth for him, and 12, 267/ 16
as I take it, God . And that, I suppose 12, 271/ 22
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>... the chief jailer, as ...</td>
<td>12,272/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>the king, and our</td>
<td>12,273/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>too, God that forgetteth</td>
<td>12,273/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>that forgetteth not us</td>
<td>12,273/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, our chief jailer in</td>
<td>12,274/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>our chief jailer, as</td>
<td>12,274/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>keep every man! comfort</td>
<td>12,278/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is faithful, which suffereth</td>
<td>12,278/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>will suffer us</td>
<td>12,279/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>kept him harmless, and</td>
<td>12,279/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>vanquisheth all the remnant</td>
<td>12,281/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>of his goodness by</td>
<td>12,282/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, were in my mind</td>
<td>12,284/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>allowable. Some are there</td>
<td>12,284/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, would fain have been</td>
<td>12,284/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, with whom (save for)</td>
<td>12,285/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>by and by. These</td>
<td>12,285/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>) invited all poor worms</td>
<td>12,285/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>prepareth in heaven, and</td>
<td>12,286/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, the death of his</td>
<td>12,289/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, it can never be</td>
<td>12,289/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>with his heavenly company</td>
<td>12,289/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, and all the glorious</td>
<td>12,290/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>had vouchsafed to do</td>
<td>12,291/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, Uncle, all the wisdom</td>
<td>12,292/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is at such reasoning</td>
<td>12,296/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>shall so well work</td>
<td>12,296/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>could not, or would</td>
<td>12,298/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>be to him. If</td>
<td>12,298/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>secretly that he believeth</td>
<td>12,298/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>this despite, even before</td>
<td>12,298/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>(upon the pain of)</td>
<td>12,299/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>forgiveth many folk the</td>
<td>12,299/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>first (I have no</td>
<td>12,299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>from giving out his</td>
<td>12,299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>hath (by his other</td>
<td>12,299/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is without doubt displeased</td>
<td>12,301/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>I were on land</td>
<td>12,301/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>meaneth not here, that</td>
<td>12,303/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>! Cousin, if a man</td>
<td>12,303/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>in that thing, wherein</td>
<td>12,305/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, draw near to the</td>
<td>12,306/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>and salvation of our</td>
<td>12,306/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, the chief jailer, as</td>
<td>12,272/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>the king, and our</td>
<td>12,273/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>too, God that forgetteth</td>
<td>12,273/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>that forgetteth not us</td>
<td>12,273/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, our chief jailer in</td>
<td>12,274/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>our chief jailer, as</td>
<td>12,274/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>keep every man! comfort</td>
<td>12,278/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is faithful, which suffereth</td>
<td>12,278/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>will suffer us</td>
<td>12,279/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>kept him harmless, and</td>
<td>12,279/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>vanquisheth all the remnant</td>
<td>12,281/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>of his goodness by</td>
<td>12,282/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, were in my mind</td>
<td>12,284/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>allowable. Some are there</td>
<td>12,284/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, would fain have been</td>
<td>12,284/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, with whom (save for)</td>
<td>12,285/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>by and by. These</td>
<td>12,285/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>) invited all poor worms</td>
<td>12,285/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>prepareth in heaven, and</td>
<td>12,286/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, the death of his</td>
<td>12,289/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, it can never be</td>
<td>12,289/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>with his heavenly company</td>
<td>12,289/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, and all the glorious</td>
<td>12,290/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>had vouchsafed to do</td>
<td>12,291/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, Uncle, all the wisdom</td>
<td>12,292/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is at such reasoning</td>
<td>12,296/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>shall so well work</td>
<td>12,296/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>could not, or would</td>
<td>12,298/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>be to him. If</td>
<td>12,298/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>secretly that he believeth</td>
<td>12,298/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>this despite, even before</td>
<td>12,298/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>(upon the pain of)</td>
<td>12,299/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>forgiveth many folk the</td>
<td>12,299/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>first (I have no</td>
<td>12,299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>from giving out his</td>
<td>12,299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>hath (by his other</td>
<td>12,299/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>is without doubt displeased</td>
<td>12,301/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>I were on land</td>
<td>12,301/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>meaneth not here, that</td>
<td>12,303/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>! Cousin, if a man</td>
<td>12,303/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>in that thing, wherein</td>
<td>12,305/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>, draw near to the</td>
<td>12,306/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>and salvation of our</td>
<td>12,306/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Reference</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such experimental taste, as</td>
<td>12, 306/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for which spiritual exercise</td>
<td>12, 306/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>perfect sight: oh, good</td>
<td>12, 308/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in this life. For</td>
<td>12, 310/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the temple of my</td>
<td>12, 310/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the name of my</td>
<td>12, 310/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the city of my</td>
<td>12, 310/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from heaven from my</td>
<td>12, 310/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such wise, as would</td>
<td>12, 313/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death for ours. Would</td>
<td>12, 313/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold affection again toward</td>
<td>12, 313/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and inestimable kindness of</td>
<td>12, 313/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God toward us: would</td>
<td>12, 313/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be we then unto</td>
<td>12, 314/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and very glory? Would</td>
<td>12, 314/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>appear the glory of</td>
<td>12, 315/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the help of</td>
<td>12, 316/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if we trust in</td>
<td>12, 316/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the help of</td>
<td>12, 316/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help and strength of</td>
<td>12, 316/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and give that unto</td>
<td>12, 316/ 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that whithersoever we go</td>
<td>12, 317/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the pleasure of</td>
<td>12, 317/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God, than by displeasing</td>
<td>12, 317/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from it. For as</td>
<td>12, 319/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too. And thus praying</td>
<td>12, 320/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall commit you to</td>
<td>12, 320/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good Cousin, farewell, till</td>
<td>12, 320/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dew (I mean) of</td>
<td>12, 4/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he should wish with</td>
<td>12, 4/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prove that because of</td>
<td>12, 5/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the true belief of</td>
<td>12, 13/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abject cast out of</td>
<td>12, 16/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind of longing for</td>
<td>12, 17/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to the seeking of</td>
<td>12, 18/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God, which desire of</td>
<td>12, 18/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have this desire of</td>
<td>12, 19/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a good desire of</td>
<td>12, 19/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is left us by</td>
<td>12, 21/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that the help of</td>
<td>12, 22/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain and punishment, by</td>
<td>12, 25/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the defense of</td>
<td>12, 32/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their temporal trouble. But</td>
<td>12, 35/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
suppose and trust in God's goodness, all such penance 12, 36/ 17 
and glad suffering for sake, or for any 12, 37/ 17 
far fallen out of favor, and stand deep 12, 43/ 30 
prosperity may stand with favor, "Reddidit Deus Iob 12, 47/ 14 
a fearful sign of indignation. And therefore this 12, 49/ 14 
to another commandment of written law also; that 12, 53/ 14 
not prosperity to be gift, and given to 12, 53/ 30 
own country, and at sending, to go into 12, 54/ 9 
well taken here for sake too. And so 12, 55/ 12 
made whole. This is goodness, that because in 12, 58/ 25 
of the witch against goodness in the law 12, 62/ 26 
fiend; the tribulation that goodness sendeth them for 12, 63/ 20 
is patiently taken for sake, and his will 12, 68/ 17 
his will conformed to pleasure therein, God rewarded 12, 68/ 18 
man hath hope of favor and remission of 12, 68/ 25 
conformeth his will to will in that behalf 12, 73/ 22 
conform his will to in that point: since 12, 73/ 24 
conform his will unto , and give him thanks 12, 73/ 30 
to take wealth at hand, and say, Marry 12, 74/ 2 
conform our will to will, and to give 12, 74/ 11 
of our will unto , and the thanks that 12, 74/ 13 
own will wholly to pleasure, and pray to 12, 76/ 10 
therefore will I with help, seem I never 12, 86/ 5 
the courage that for sake and his soul's 12, 87/ 27 
well the goodness of excellent mercy, that infinitely 12, 90/ 19 
him remember, that into vineyard there goeth no 12, 92/ 5 
grace cometh but at will, and that mind 12, 92/ 17 
can be content for sake, to forbear it 12, 97/ 9 
of God, or leave pleasure unprocured. Howbeit, if 12, 100/ 11 
trust and confidence of help, and neither for 12, 103/ 4 
sure hope dwelleth in help, and hangeth always 12, 103/ 8 
dwell and abide in defense and protection; that 12, 103/ 10 
round compassing pavise of truth, shall in such 12, 106/ 24 
in the hope of help, shall so be 12, 107/ 14 
in the hope of help), the lions' whelps 12, 108/ 18 
and fast belief of word, that whereas in 12, 109/ 8 
in the hope of help, the pavise of 12, 111/ 6 
in the trust of help) he were well 12, 111/ 25 
to the minding of rigorous justice, that he 12, 113/ 27 
the comfortable remembrance of great mighty mercy, and 12, 113/ 28 
of the fear of justice, and be more 12, 121/ 20 
that the pavise of truth shall, as the 12, 121/ 23 
believe, that it was will he should so 12, 129/ 24
for the proof, that
not (under hope of
a good mark between
likely to speak against
that his vision is
matters with me? VINCENT
be illusions, and since
For the dispensation of
of persecution, being by
neither hath any of
case both plain against
offered him, that for
courage and trust in
he despaired not of
the comfort thereof and
he were out of
that he is in
I doubt not, by
the faithful hope of
toward the mistrust of
the faithful trust of
the faithful hope of
the good help of
fear of loss of
he should have in
and yet stand in
thing, that contrary to
that those, which for
should not despair of
grace, nor out of
be so specially by
discharged of him. By
yea my foe, and
come to heaven by
to use it unto
the faithful hope of
of this realm by
woman both appoint with
give great alms for
should fall, then, (with
affection of sufferance for
and shall hereafter by
mended, and grow into
God's pleasure is that he
God's true revelation) in body
God's miracles and the devil's
God's commandment than God against
God's true revelation, and not
God's Lord, Uncle, you go
God's word is in the
God's common precept (which dispensation
God's enemies -- infidels --
God's enemies to be by
God's open precepts, and the
God's sake she would secretly
God's great mercy, he shall
God's mercy, but wept and
God's favor increasing therewith, shall
God's favor, because such horrible
God's favor, and that God
God's grace, but he that
God's help, shall have the
God's gracious help, which immoderate
God's help, he shall well
God's help, he shall abide
God's grace beginning to shine
God's favor therefor, is without
God's help. And as for
God's favor therewith as Abraham
God's pleasure keepeth any thing
God's sake patiently suffer penury
God's favor for the not
God's favor. Howbeit you think
God's commandment committed unto his
God's commandment are in our
God's enemy too, the very
God's grace well enough. VINCENT
God's pleasure, and do his
God's help. And then shall
God's grace it is otherwise
God's help in their own
God's sake. But now is
God's help), so we would
God's sake, but by a
God's grace be lost into
God's favor again. But when
of our merit with
in such wise unto
days. ANTHONY Yes, by
calling and trusting upon
we lose them for
in the help of
so fortune (as with
unto that man for
and therefore, though, by
at a stone; while
as to suffer for
therewith, and will for
feast in heaven at
forward with aid of
a good mind in
a man taketh for
where he should to
doth so, there to
in him is) flatter
with the forsaking of
himself with hope of
with the hope of
of the sight of
of themselves, and with
broad above with the
beholding of the glorious
and make a right
is yet for his
treatises of that good
his visions be no
in all that men
and for no further
and not for any
not for any good
therefor, not for any
the wise advertisement of
for good works to
manner living, as to
worldly commodity, and unto
and rest the reason
looked for out it
into God's vineyard there
standeth always between? Then

God's help in the life 12, 209/ 23
God's pleasure, that at the 12, 227/ 22
God's grace: but yet if 12, 234/ 11
God's help, without which, much 12, 242/ 21
God's sake, how much more 12, 244/ 7
God's grace, have a good 12, 248/ 30
God's grace at men's good 12, 249/ 8
God's sake, according to his 12, 254/ 17
God's grace, not out of 12, 268/ 20
God's prisoner, that hath his 12, 275/ 5
God's sake, we might be 12, 276/ 18
God's love live so to 12, 277/ 4
God's board, while Herod and 12, 279/ 22
God's grace (as it ever 12, 294/ 1
God's name common together thereon 12, 294/ 2
God's sake, the worse would 12, 298/ 7
God's honor tell the same 12, 298/ 20
God's dishonor (as much as 12, 298/ 22
God's enemies, and do them 12, 298/ 22
God's faith before the world 12, 298/ 23
God's gracious forgiveness walketh in 12, 299/ 8
God's mercy to follow, doth 12, 299/ 9
God's glorious majesty face to 12, 306/ 16
God's help the feeblest of 12, 316/ 18
Godhead , and narrow beneath with 12, 106/ 10
Godhead face to face, there 12, 308/ 21
godly end. Consider well the 12, 26/ 8
godly set mind (drawn from 12, 72/ 2
godly doctor, Master Jean Gerson 12, 133/ 7
godly revelations, but very devilish 12, 135/ 20
godly may. Here must they 12, 146/ 10
godly purpose, the devil shall 12, 223/ 18
godly purpose, what good they 12, 223/ 28
godly purpose, but for only 12, 224/ 11
godly purpose but only for 12, 225/ 15
godly counsel and continual prayer 12, 282/ 15
Godward worketh no man without 12, 39/ 9
Godward they should live the 12, 183/ 10
Godward therein little or nothing 12, 226/ 14
goeth alike: which who can 12, 72/ 29
goeth altogether: so have I 12, 85/ 25
goeth no man, but he 12, 92/ 5
goeth the verse farther, and 12, 103/ 29
which the common tale
as a roaring lion,
wotteth not whither he
sinful wretched living, he
both, as have both.
men do. And this
after your days, there
ANTHONY All his forgiveness
yet by his death
the mischief that he
filled even full of
heap of silver or
we garnish it with
bag filled full of
her every day a
he shall soon be
have when ye be
that when ye be
have died wretchedly, and
cause of that comfort
and then is there
time after you were
hell were as far
and are very shortly
then all the glory
pleasure, short and soon
therein, and his money
and if you be
come not, we be
grace be so far
destroyed our noble young
much about, and many
them so fully, turn
her in season a
and whole together diverse
should have seen a
been delighted with many
should come by a
ye recognize of your
man's heart by the
nothing doubt but the
times pray to the
that God of his
goeth , that a carver's wife 12, 143/ 27
goeth about, seeking whom he 12, 149/ 23
goeth ). And surely in such 12, 167/ 12
goeth about to make these 12, 194/ 16
Goeth all thing evermore as 12, 221/ 17
goeth not only to men 12, 221/ 27
Goeth your children's inheritance away 12, 234/ 12
Goeth , Cousin, you see well 12, 300/ 21
Goeth from her, might by 12, 313/ 28
Goeth about. The Turks are 12, 317/ 16
gold , but giving him this 12, 163/ 8
gold , white and yellow metal 12, 207/ 1
gold , and make it glorious 12, 273/ 8
gold . These folk fare, Cousin 12, 285/ 18
golden egg; till on a 12, 181/ 1
gone . And we that are 12, 3/ 19
gone . For albeit, good Uncle 12, 5/ 18
gone , we shall be sore 12, 6/ 5
gone to the devil eternally 12, 26/ 24
gone , if the comfort that 12, 37/ 13
gone (if this be thus 12, 37/ 18
gone , when I felt myself 12, 79/ 21
gone , very few would fear 12, 83/ 24
gone . For surely, Cousin, I 12, 85/ 19
gone . Of this arrow speaketh 12, 158/ 21
gone , that they took all 12, 169/ 14
gone , I reckon myself bound 12, 182/ 27
gone from that ground of 12, 231/ 8
gone from God the while 12, 249/ 18
gone from him. But on 12, 278/ 11
goody king. And now strive 12, 8/ 3
goody sayings have they toward 12, 10/ 12
goody to God and call 12, 26/ 6
goody fair fervent fever, that 12, 29/ 13
goody treatises of that good 12, 133/ 7
goody palace, and been delighted 12, 285/ 26
goody pleasures: she answered him 12, 285/ 27
goody company standing in a 12, 289/ 17
gooodness to have had here 12, 4/ 25
gooodness of God himself. And 12, 16/ 28
gooodness of God shall give 12, 19/ 7
gooodness of God, either for 12, 20/ 19
gooodness may send us either 12, 21/ 16
so shall his sovereign
goodness give us the thing
12, 21/ 28
such is the great
goodness of Almighty God, that
12, 25/ 17
far passeth the great
goodness of God the poor
12, 25/ 22
God the poor imperfect
goodness of man that though
12, 25/ 22
low; God of his
goodness , I say, preventeth his
12, 29/ 3
had not the provident
goodness of God provided for
12, 29/ 24
and trust in God's
goodness , all such penance and
12, 36/ 17
do; yet the liberal
goodness of God through the
12, 36/ 22
us himself: this liberal
goodness of God, I say
12, 36/ 27
rate as his high

goodness and wisdom shall see
12, 36/ 30
but through the mere

goodness of God that list
12, 39/ 6
trust to the great

goodness of God, that if
12, 39/ 21
whole. This is God's

goodness , that because in wealth
12, 58/ 25
abuse this great high

goodness of his, whom neither
12, 59/ 9
God willing of his

goodness to call the man
12, 59/ 19
them of his great

goodness still, and the grief
12, 60/ 19
he would of his

goodness take his delight and
12, 61/ 17
the tribulation that God's

goodness sendeth them for good
12, 63/ 20
that prosperity doth, in

goodness the prerogative of tribulation
12, 72/ 18
than for all the

goodness of his long prosperous
12, 74/ 27
shall he grow in

goodness and think himself well
12, 76/ 1
ock occasion that with his

goodness we may go, let
12, 76/ 30
and consider well the

goodness of God's excellent mercy
12, 90/ 19
wise abuse the great

goodness of God, that the
12, 91/ 10
sin, and the great

goodness of God also: either
12, 98/ 9
God of his great

goodness longeth to gather under
12, 104/ 16
meditation thereof, whereby the

goodness of God shall not
12, 198/ 27
trust in his great

goodness I never shall. This
12, 237/ 27
inwardly consider the great

goodness of our Savior toward
12, 243/ 17
but that is his

goodness ever ready to do
12, 250/ 7
Almighty God of his

goodness by his Holy Spirit
12, 282/ 11
heaven, and of his

goodness so gently calleth them
12, 286/ 18
death) forbidden, though the

goodness of God forgiveth many
12, 299/ 2
but shall have our

goods given them and our
12, 7/ 6
set little by such

goods , or such hurt either
12, 9/ 25
tribulation: as are the

goods of fortune, riches, favor
12, 10/ 1
some by loss of

goods or possessions; and some
12, 20/ 1
may fear loss of

goods or possessions, or the
12, 20/ 5
to lose their worldly

goods , have in keeping of
12, 22/ 10
God should give the

goods of this world only
12, 48/ 25
God would give the

goods only to good men
12, 48/ 27
or in loss of

goods , is not yet out
12, 52/ 25
tribulation about his worldly

goods , because he would of
12, 61/ 16
much of his worldly goods, which are in that 12, 72/8
he giveth of his goods is very little in 12, 72/24
sickness, imprisonment, loss of goods, loss of friends, or 12, 86/26
or expense of his goods, as a man taketh 12, 87/20
of the very outward goods that serve for the 12, 109/17
outward things, lands, possessions, goods, authority, fame, favor, or 12, 150/1
seeking for these worldly goods, and of such busy 12, 167/8
when they see worldly goods fall to them, and 12, 171/5
to keep any goods or no. But evermore 12, 171/7
having of the worldly goods is not the thing 12, 171/8
one half of my goods that if half his 12, 176/27
were given away, yet 12, 178/12
less than half his goods less than half his 12, 178/20
the keeping of worldly goods recompense every man whom 12, 184/12
owners of all their goods stand in great fear 12, 195/11
the loss of the goods. ANTHONY Though I go 12, 206/1
begin at these outward goods of fortune The Fifth 12, 206/3
neither are the proper goods, that neither are the 12, 206/4
but are called the goods of the soul, nor 12, 206/6
go therefrom. These outward goods of fortune, that serve 12, 209/15
consider in these outward goods, of fortune, serve 12, 209/18
it. That these outward goods desired but for worldly 12, 223/3
hitherto, in these outward goods that are called the 12, 223/8
of all this outward goods, which men call the 12, 225/13
men desire these outward goods of fortune, there is 12, 225/18
faith shall keep their goods for their own worldly 12, 225/26
those shall lose their goods, and those shall lose 12, 226/26
themselves, but keep their goods that will not leave 12, 226/26
content to forgo his goods for any good purpose 12, 227/6
then rather lose your goods in the Turk's said 12, 228/2
let you keep your goods than forsake your faith 12, 231/10
great Turk for your goods as long as ever 12, 233/16
suffer you of those goods, while you wot well 12, 235/18
the keeping of your goods that you get or 12, 235/26
shall not suffer those goods, God shall not suffer 12, 236/20
world without end? What pleasure of your worldly goods to do you good 12, 236/21
increasing of his worldly goods and leave them here 12, 236/26
men have to their goods of the world can 12, 237/2
they have hid their goods of so few years 12, 237/7
content to forbear his goods, to lose and destroy 12, 237/19
which they that are goods foolishly, in such place 12, 238/24
here for the while goods 12, 241/29
love to see our goods here about us, and 12, 242/ 5
loss of all his goods. VINCENT What thing may 12, 243/ 3
keep neither lands nor goods: the deep consideration and 12, 243/ 24
losing our outward worldly goods, you have so far 12, 244/ 1
of our wretched worldly goods, for whose short and 12, 244/ 19
as for these outward goods, and our lives, forsake 12, 249/ 16
and to save our goods, and his wife and 12, 264/ 15
perused, as loss of goods, lands and liberty, yet 12, 281/ 3
than lose their worldly goods, though there were offered 12, 287/ 14
the loss of worldly goods, in suffering of captivity 12, 312/ 5
our land and our goods, let us remember that 12, 317/ 1
with a good fat goose. But when it came 12, 115/ 19
I bring home a goose, "quoth he, "not out 12, 116/ 25
the fire, and make goslings in the ashes with 12, 219/ 28
with him in the pool that the Gospel speaketh of beside the 12, 13/ 3
the devil the Gospel, "Qui ambulat in tenebris 12, 167/ 11
speaketh of in the Gospel, that had so great Gospel, that those, which for 12, 175/ 11
seemeth verily by the Gospel saith the word of 12, 241/ 3
that God in the Gospel saith, the word of 12, 4/ 23
they strangle, as the gossip, that ye be so 12, 47/ 1
ease, when he himself got not into his own 12, 43/ 8
time of his adversity got him much more favor 12, 74/ 25
forsook our Savior, and got forgiveness after; let him 12, 299/ 28
it must then be gotten with running, when shall 12, 41/ 15
mind all his good gotten in effect with wrong 12, 178/ 9
their hands with the gout in their fingers, he 12, 274/ 25
foot fettered with the gout, lieth groaning on a 12, 275/ 6
laid up in remembrance, the quiet and politic governance of the people. And 12, 252/ 26
to make? Who by 12, 180/ 19
able to put a man in a gay gown: I that am the 12, 208/ 4
I mean) of God's grace, by which he should 12, 4/ 23
our Lord send the grace that the third dog 12, 8/ 4
strengthen us in his grace, as our deadly enemy 12, 11/ 30
and by reason and grace to master it, and 12, 21 / 7
we boldly pray; for grace may we boldly pray 12, 21/ 9
the help of God's grace in that tribulation to 12, 22 / 19
for mercy, and by grace make virtue of necessity 12, 26 / 6
up so high that grace should fall from him 12, 29 / 2
if we pray for grace to take it meekly 12, 36 / 1
thereat, and marvelous great grace if he ever come 12, 41 / 13
the sooner give him grace to amend, and fast 12, 45 / 1
to have any such grace at all as should 12, 45 / 4
themselves to send him grace, and so they let 12, 45 / 15
fall after into farther grace. Of them that in 12, 58 / 29
call the man to grace, casteth a remorse into 12, 59 / 20
take hold of the grace that God therein offereth therefor. Therewith shall his 12, 60 / 4
might once purchase the grace cometh but at God's 12, 92 / 17
shall by the same grace cometh but at God's hope of 12, 92 / 17
in hope of grace: for grace of fruitful repenting shall 12, 92 / 18
be the let, that grace, assisting his holy sacrament 12, 121 / 18
especially present with his grace, and abide and dwell 12, 121 / 21
persevere in prayer for grace, and good counsel, well 12, 122 / 25
and yet have by grace, God forgive her soul 12, 126 / 20
law was the queen's grace, that God forgive her soul 12, 126 / 20
strengthen him with his hand of his merciful grace 12, 146 / 12
must, and doth, with grace to lift him up 12, 156 / 27
doubt not, by God's grace, weening that God hath 12, 159 / 25
be stopped by some grace to the well using 12, 162 / 12
assist him with his hand of his merciful grace to lift him up 12, 165 / 10
ere the light of grace again, and let this 12, 165 / 11
when the light of grace be well in the 12, 166 / 25
good help of God's grace out of the soul 12, 167 / 1
the day light of grace beginning to shine upon 12, 169 / 29
that shall have the grace, and yet because the 12, 169 / 31
touched inwardly with special grace to dwell even in 12, 175 / 9
while we think thereon: grace to the profit of 12, 176 / 11
of the state of grace shall the better stand 12, 177 / 22
when the light of grace, nor out of God's 12, 179 / 12
touched inwardly with special grace well enough. VINCENT Marry 12, 184 / 1
while we think thereon: grace . Now think I, Cousin 12, 184 / 15
of the state of grace and almighty mercy of 12, 186 / 25
when the light of grace well enough. VINCENT Marry 12, 184 / 1

now will we say grace, and then for a
this realm by God's grace it is otherwise. But
for more strength of grace, he had need to
and heartily pray for grace that if the case
so to aspire the grace of his Holy Spirit
get of God the grace to ween still as
better enter, and through grace working with their diligence
shall hereafter by God's grace be lost into Christian
went yet with some grace in the Almain tongue
eloquence that my lord's grace had uttered in that
could his good fellow, when thou say grace at my board, never
ANTHONY Yes, by God's grace: but yet if he
betimes, by his merciful grace, by his merciful
God give me the grace, or else outwardly (but
the wit and the grace to play the contrary
the warm sun of grace to take it in
own part, save only grace to come to it
and give you the grace well to remember them
and pray for his grace, that you shall submit
upon us than his grace, we can tell well
in hope of his grace will make us able
us to call for grace, and some fear of
the help of God's grace, or else if we
for lack of his grace, have a good purpose
and give us his grace (lost in our own
fortune (as with God's grace again. Howbeit, if this
if I will) the grace at men's good prayers
our faultful lack of grace to set my whole
the wisdom and the grace fain to follow and
therefore, though, by God's grace to quiet his own
availeth him little, if grace, not out of good
with the help of grace be so far gone
and help of his grace never shrink thereat. But
with aid of God's grace, toward the other affections
furthered with faith and grace (as it ever is
think without help of grace, be much more able
before, that as for grace, men's reasoning shall do
as well give him grace, if we desire it
man may miss the grace to repent again, and
kind shall have the grace to require it in
if we have the grace offered after in such
of prayer through the grace verily to believe it
of God, draw near grace of prayer through the grace of God, draw near
shall read it, the

that he shall either

because of God's own

is, to wit, the

the faith indeed the

cast out of God's

good angel, or other

except that of his

of his soul, with

purgatory, but also so

general processions God giveth

consider tribulation as a

the mistrust of God's

beseech God of his

those good folk and

This was, Uncle, a

God to hold his

gloss of good and

in? VINCENT God is

of our following the

with hope of God's

inestimable good. Of whose

so though he be

Savior is himself so

name, so shall he

And like the little

a one in the

this, I cannot but

he shall for indignation

in this world to

yet would God not

of his high bounty

that like as we

him), and as we

as we, I say,
or twain do they

to charity. For this

yet since that they

prosperity. Now since you
tell me that I

which you must needs

in remembrance of his

we shall have (I

\textbf{grace} \hspace{1em} \text{to follow your good} \hspace{1em} 12, 320/17

\textbf{graceless} \hspace{1em} \text{go linger on careless} \hspace{1em} 12, 92/19

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{presence we cannot be} \hspace{1em} 12, 5/16

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{help and aid of} \hspace{1em} 12, 10/27

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{gift of God himself} \hspace{1em} 12, 12/29

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{favor, while he perceiveth} \hspace{1em} 12, 16/24

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{occasion inspired into man's} \hspace{1em} 12, 16/28

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{favor he reject our} \hspace{1em} 12, 22/3

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{remission of his sin} \hspace{1em} 12, 25/33

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{unto us, as to} \hspace{1em} 12, 36/6

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{help. And many a} \hspace{1em} 12, 58/23

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{gift of God, a} \hspace{1em} 12, 75/1

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{help, which immoderate fear} \hspace{1em} 12, 162/7

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{aid and help, to} \hspace{1em} 12, 165/7

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{that are in the} \hspace{1em} 12, 170/7

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{hearing: but I marvel} \hspace{1em} 12, 177/2

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{hand over us, and} \hspace{1em} 12, 195/25

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{purpose that they keep} \hspace{1em} 12, 228/24

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{, and though that men} \hspace{1em} 12, 235/29

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{counsel of Christ, that} \hspace{1em} 12, 241/23

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{forgiveness walketh in the} \hspace{1em} 12, 299/8

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{help wherefore should we} \hspace{1em} 12, 316/8

\textbf{gracious} \hspace{1em} \text{to a man, whom} \hspace{1em} 12, 319/4

\textbf{graciously} \hspace{1em} \text{busy about us. That} \hspace{1em} 12, 16/31

\textbf{graciously} \hspace{1em} \text{bring them to agree} \hspace{1em} 12, 38/16

\textbf{grain} \hspace{1em} \text{of a mustard seed} \hspace{1em} 12, 13/13

\textbf{grammar} \hspace{1em} \text{schools), an usher or} \hspace{1em} 12, 69/31

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{it for true; yet} \hspace{1em} 12, 5/19

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{us our own request} \hspace{1em} 12, 22/4

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{him his own foolish} \hspace{1em} 12, 22/14

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{his request, but let} \hspace{1em} 12, 29/27

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{us our boon. For} \hspace{1em} 12, 36/8

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{them that no good} \hspace{1em} 12, 39/4

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{them also that no} \hspace{1em} 12, 39/10

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{unto them these things} \hspace{1em} 12, 39/13

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{us again, that men} \hspace{1em} 12, 39/14

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{they themselves, that faith} \hspace{1em} 12, 39/32

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{that have it he} \hspace{1em} 12, 40/8

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{these things to be} \hspace{1em} 12, 64/18

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{you that both in} \hspace{1em} 12, 67/24

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{, if you have faith} \hspace{1em} 12, 231/7

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{passed his own mouth} \hspace{1em} 12, 232/15

\textbf{grant} \hspace{1em} \text{well} many times great} \hspace{1em} 12, 252/14
imprisonment be (as you grant it is) a lack
as I will well it well, that you indeed. And now you I suppose, ye will of his imprisonment, I penitents) bound himself to never after pardon be he scant had him as to have it God heareth him, and things the great Turk Mahomet’s law, and only Cousin, by your own came she to the be wrung through the hour descend into their fantasies, findeth in a purged here) a far and of the far than the third, far tribulation far in the thing and for a before he stood in in prosperity, is a as great and sometimes the pains; but the been yet a far to give them the may imagine them much the suffering of far but for his far hand that methinketh the all these three the and he that the soul! it was the or any lord the state, one of the of hers is the only a king, the but unto the very hearts. And surely the of our merit. The

grant
it is) a lack
grant
it doth, if they
grant
no such thing in
grant
yourself again for very
grant
me too.VINCENT That
grant
well, was not long
grant
it. But this kind
granted
, but the truth being
granted
and put in his
granted
. Nor I cannot suddenly
granteth
him gladly his boon
granteth
me to keep still
granting
Mahomet for a true
granting
before, every man a
grate
that they call, I
grate
) and forthwith began my
graves
), and be painfully buried
greater
pain all these comforts
greater
punishment after this world
greater
pain that else had
greater
cause of comfort yet
greater
fear, for lack of
greater
tribulation a great deal
greater
peril than he was
greater
tribulation, and more need
greater
too; yet is not
greater
the more bitter that
greater
fault in his painting
greater
courage to the increase
greater
grief than they be
greater
pain, not to shrink
greater
advantage and commodity, content
greatest
comfort that a man
greatest
is charity), and therefore
greatest
cures did upon other
greatest
thing, I ween, good
greatest
in this land, reckon
greatest
in all that country
greatest
commodity that men reckon
greatest
in authority under him
greatest
.The princes themselves cannot
greatest
comfort that any may
greatest
grief that is in
though he be the
say such, that the
condemned to death, the
standeth, I shall not
comfort and profit they
fellowship, but also grown
saying offended not God
should a good man
then in reason so
question, Cousin, I cannot
no list to grow
worldly commodity, men should
since we regard so
doloris absorbeatur" (that the
they dwell farther off.
his own, as Morea,
these two great empires,
the other noblemen of
used of old in
he should never for
penance was, that for
fervent and the more
they have a corrupt,
so signifieth in the
loose theret at a
that holy man Saint
of years before St.
many years before St.
tribulation or grief, whereof
but some kind of
sickness, and all bodily
of our friends, their
and instead of our
sendeth them some great
the heaviness and the
to take in their
passeth in pain the
inward trouble and secret
an anguish and a
meantime? What a continual
and was it no
without any tribulation or
goodness still, and the
greatest
king upon earth) set
12, 267/ 12
greatest
king is, in this
12, 268/ 25
greatest
man of this world
12, 268/ 29
greatly
need. For if they
12, 40/ 5
greatly
take thereby. Another objection
12, 63/ 23
greatly
rich, whereby the people
12, 176/ 18
greatly
neither. But his offense
12, 197/ 3
greatly
rejoice in that, that
12, 206/ 15
greatly
to be set by
12, 208/ 24
greatly
blame him: and thus
12, 218/ 6
greatly
upward in the world
12, 219/ 23
greatly
desire it. That these
12, 223/ 2
greatly
the estimation of worldly
12, 291/ 9
greatness
of his sorrow should
12, 57/ 28
Greece
feared not the Turk
12, 7/ 29
Greece
, and Macedonia, and such
12, 190/ 22
Greece
first, since myself was
12, 207/ 23
Greece
that beheld it, spent
12, 215/ 10
Greece
(where Saint John did
12, 309/ 24
greediness
of his meat do
12, 115/ 22
greediness
of his meat he
12, 117/ 21
greedy
it is. But now
12, 167/ 23
greedy
, covetous mind, or not
12, 238/ 8
Greek
tongue) for a great
12, 171/ 1
green
thread; he shall never
12, 63/ 14
Gregory
, which opinion rose of
12, 155/ 23
Gregory
was born. And holy
12, 156/ 1
Gregory's
days, as well appeareth
12, 155/ 26
grew
sloth and negligence to
12, 56/ 4
grief
, either pain of the
12, 10/ 7
grief
, painful death and all
12, 10/ 15
grief
and trouble, or our
12, 20/ 6
grief
taking away, pray that
12, 21/ 16
grief
for exercise of their
12, 31/ 13
grief
of all their temporal
12, 35/ 1
grief
great inward comfort and
12, 44/ 4
grief
that pained the body
12, 50/ 22
grief
in his heart? To
12, 51/ 10
grief
every deal as great
12, 51/ 29
grief
was it to his
12, 54/ 23
grief
then, when he was
12, 54/ 27
grief
, whereof grew sloth and
12, 56/ 3
grief
of this great pang
12, 60/ 19
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 329

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
meditation of his great
from hence be very
other respect, than the
death, save for those
the dread of those
therewith joined to most
painful wounded places, so
answered him with a
temptation and into the
this busy maze, the
temptation, and into the
temptation, and into the
be shoved into the
fall into the devil's
but rigorously and fiercely
the selfsame day, that
thither, the poor soul
man might say he
whereas he that lieth
with the gout, lieth
for us with unspeakable
see sometimes, but never
not well worth a
worth not past a
any effectual comfort, one
is, to wit, the
threw him to the
dropped down on the
first for a sure
camped within the Turk's
it, till he had
of God for a
a foot from the
of his death, the
come unto the cold
come and on the
Lord God! how the
For then would the
I that am the
hide it in the
be gone from that
put first for a
full deep in the
grievous
agony move you, and
12, 245/ 25
grievous
to me, and that
12, 251/ 27
grievous
qualities of shame and
12, 287/ 21
grievous
qualities (pain I mean
12, 288/ 2
grievous
qualities that they see
12, 288/ 14
grievous
pain, as crowning him
12, 291/ 25
grievously
pierced with nails, and
12, 312/ 25
grim
countenance: "I will thou
12, 232/ 17
grin
of the devil, and
12, 168/ 10
grin
of the devil, the
12, 168/ 13
grin
of the devil. And
12, 170/ 30
grin
of the devil, and
12, 224/ 3
grin
of death). So that
12, 224/ 7
grin
, he saith in the
12, 224/ 9
gripe
him by the very
12, 268/ 13
grisly
, cruel hangman, death, which
12, 268/ 8
groaned
sore, and for pain
12, 301/ 12
groaneth
for us in such
12, 22/ 25
groaning
in his grief cannot
12, 65/ 5
groaning
on a couch, and
12, 275/ 6
groanings
). And therefore, I say
12, 22/ 30
groat
of their good. And
12, 62/ 31
groat
, serveth it me sometimes
12, 117/ 3
groat
, and she be worth
12, 119/ 21
ground
to begin withal, whereupon
12, 12/ 10
ground
and foundation of faith
12, 12/ 12
ground
, and struck him stark
12, 17/ 23
ground
. The other were the
12, 67/ 8
ground
a very fast faith
12, 75/ 8
ground
many a mile beyond
12, 109/ 31
ground
it sharper; he could
12, 128/ 10
ground
for this matter, you
12, 137/ 1
ground
: thus fareth it in
12, 154/ 22
ground
of man's salvation, keep
12, 156/ 15
ground
again, and then even
12, 158/ 3
ground
must it light, and
12, 158/ 19
ground
, on which a prince
12, 207/ 28
ground
think the while in
12, 208/ 2
ground
here, over whom thou
12, 208/ 5
ground
, and there let it
12, 210/ 25
ground
of faith already then
12, 231/ 8
ground
between us both twain
12, 231/ 12
ground
, and have missed it
12, 238/ 18
their treasure in the
ground.

so high in the

further upon other men’s

one in his own

be cast into the

or on the cold

his on the cold

the beginning for a

the other side the

him down on the

the matter well, reason

why should not reason

faith; then shall it

suffer our tribulation to

are there also that

our belief rise and

some good agreement to

and then shall he

the comfort that may

that may peradventure further

shall be mended, and

had no list to

way to rise and

of our worldly substance

it and make it

grief shall great part

are brought up and

sickness or their sore

all that good merit

fear it cometh and

led to destroy themselves,

part of our horror

heart of some good

surfeits and fewer fevers

that fellowship, but also

wrong, because he was

hooks and their stocking-irons

poisoned dart of murmur,

cause him murmur and

tribulation neither murmur nor

and by murmur and

thereby to murmur and

he had a marvelous

ground. And he showed them

of our hearts, that

, than many a prince

, the other in other

in a foul pit

(which manner of hard

. He wringeth them by

), words, I say, can

quake and rive atwain

willingly fallen himself. For

upon the foundation of

upon the sure foundation

, and so spread up

so great, that all

upon such causes, that

among ourselves, to the

in one accord of

in goodness and think

thereon. And therefore am

by that sickness than

into God’s favor again

greatly upward in the

up in authority, by

so thick, and spring

. For surely those words

for lack of sure

. But now whenever they

unto their more grief

to the wealthy man

to the devil always. For the devil

out of pusillanimity and

of our own fantasy

toward them, than for

thereon to, were within

greatly rich, whereby the

to substance in that

up these wicked weeds

, and impatience, to turn

against God with impatience

; but first by patience

to fall into further

and blaspheme; and every

in his inward conscience
conscience began therein to grudge him. For while his 12, 117/ 20
would withal grudge him against both these 12, 119/ 6
with good will without grudge do it every whit 12, 186/ 10
and great cause to grudge against; and (as far 12, 271/ 11
marvel though men's hearts grudge much thereagainst. ANTHONY Surely 12, 276/ 4
sum" -- My conscience grudgeth me not of anything 12, 28/ 7
Every man, Uncle, naturally no such manner of grudging felt in your sensual 12, 245/ 21
he saith, "Domini est gubernare linguam" (To God it 12, 178/ 3
will not tell you; Cousin, I can soon as your conscience can 12, 28/ 13
that yourself may lightly my house as a to move, stir, and
to other side, but can thither. He is our 12, 120/ 18
is our guide to have ever had a began after her old you know my customable
call it, because the debated again. ANTHONY That once, and all their
said himself, "Pauperes semper dixerimus, quia peccatum non St. Paul saith, "Non
et post hac non et post hac non
eum, qui postquam occiderit, men out of their
that answer, hath the in such a sure
continuance a strong deep-rooted where he saith: "Qui
to the said psalm, "Qui
the fore-remembered psalm, "Qui
shall turn into an actually sometimes, and evermore
that they may be et ipse filius sit
shortly after wish thou
gubernare linguam" (To God it 12, 178/ 3
guess there and you can 12, 81/ 2
guess which of our kin 12, 81/ 20
guess the price."Their shift 12, 117/ 13
guess, the losing of the 12, 229/ 18
guest, if he fall sick 12, 182/ 26
guide us forward, in the 12, 10/ 18
guide him in the midway 12, 311/ 18
guide to guide us thither 12, 311/ 18
guide us thither, and is 12, 311/ 18
guide in Hungary, to lift 12, 3/ 15
guide so to revile him 12, 125/ 11
guide (for manner I may 12, 187/ 7
guide is unmanly) to bid 12, 187/ 8
guest, Cousin, hold on hardily 12, 263/ 15
guns let go therewith, to 12, 315/ 12
habebitis vobiscum, quibus quum vultis 12, 179/ 23
habemus, ipsi nos seducionem et 12, 28/ 9
habemus hic civitatem manentem, sed 12, 251/ 17
habent amplus quid faciant" (Be 12, 298/ 11
habent amplus quid faciant. Ostendam 12, 303/ 8
habet potestatem mittere in gehennam 12, 303/ 9
habit, but suffered (where those 12, 93/ 27
habit of faith so faint 12, 197/ 18
habit of spiritual, faithful strength 12, 198/ 30
habit, not like a reed 12, 205/ 14
habitat in adiutorio Altissimi, in 12, 102/ 26
habitat in adiutorio Altissimi, in 12, 166/ 11
habitat in adiutorio Altissimi" etc 12, 200/ 6
habitual fast and deep-rooted purpose 12, 294/ 9
habitually, that if the case 12, 198/ 10
habitually radicate, and surely take 12, 282/ 16
habrahae " (This day is health 12, 179/ 9
hadst died? Yea, I ween 12, 319/ 12
For he made mine hair stand up upon my head when he wanted his, yet had he not.

hair, but at such times made her a slave.

half so much as myself.

half a frenzy, and may.

half. Now, if he that had his hair, yet had he not, while he had his hair, but at such times made her a slave.

half, since that in prosperity, Now why I give.

half an hour, but shall.

half VINCENT Now forsooth, Uncle.

half, then shall you be.

half. ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I am of nature even half a giglot and more.

half an hour. VINCENT In a manner half a giglot and more.

half an inch above the knee;

half counsel enough, to take the one half so high, as he.

half. But yet, as I.

half of my goods here.

half in alms of that.

half in alms, and not.

half of his whole good.

half his goods were given.

half, and yet leave himself.

half his goods recompense every one.

half: for then were himself.

half between game and earnest.

half so much. For in such a manner half a giglot and more.

half the fear, and half the harm too), but.

half a god, and art.

half of the remnant too.

half. But this am I.

half so much ease, as.

half so warm, as to.

half thereof, or more than.

half (you think yourself, I.

half a short candle, and.

half a tale. But he.
as unto me not
be more than the
seldom doth command him
of these matters, that
head be off but
he hoped, more than
a little body scant
man in less than
for the space of
take your service at
take your service to
nails cruelly driven with
as they be hence)
here to fall at
receive reward at his
whatever cometh next to
hung on Christ's right
this world in their
help at any other
gathered with her left
fear of death at
take wealth at God's
of the finger (for
they bear us in
God hath so his
Lord holdeth under his
fight against me whose
house at the first
axe in his one
and with the other
that we have in
not now wag my
that strength evermore at
hands, but by the
at adventure fall in
have a man in
a knife in their
sped at his holy
he should set his
then with the helping
verily require of thine
that is at his
some good out of

half' so much as it 12, 251/ 3
half' . Howbeit, because (God forgive 12, 252/ 22
half' so sore. Let every 12, 253/ 4
half' so well liked me 12, 262/ 21
half' an hour before. But 12, 293/ 3
half' given him over. By 12, 294/ 21
half' so much as thou 12, 295/ 2
half' an hour; except a 12, 302/ 9
half' an hour. In how 12, 304/ 10
halves, to serve him and 12, 230/ 4
halves, but will that you 12, 230/ 30
halves through his holy hands 12, 312/ 22
hanced up in heaven, and 12, 285/ 14
hand that methinketh the greatest 12, 3/ 18
hand in heaven. And for 12, 10/ 24
hand, and that holdeth he 12, 15/ 12
hand. Did not he (by 12, 26/ 27
hand. And I wit well 12, 44/ 13
hand, than to go fetch 12, 59/ 14
hand: let him lay those 12, 63/ 12
hand, so painful and so 12, 67/ 5
hand, and say, Marry, I 12, 74/ 2
hand would there none be 12, 80/ 9
hand, that all those other 12, 99/ 6
hand upon him that is 12, 102/ 17
hand). The Prophet expresseth a 12, 102/ 24
hand that will. And to 12, 104/ 27
hand, which may somewhat better 12, 116/ 28
hand, and with the other 12, 128/ 8
hand he felt the edge 12, 128/ 9
hand enter into that too 12, 131/ 24
hand, shake my head, and 12, 138/ 5
hand while he had his 12, 141/ 14
hand of some other: for 12, 144/ 6
hand with him; for so 12, 147/ 18
hand, he can well discern 12, 147/ 19
hand, suddenly thought upon the 12, 150/ 29
hand. If any man will 12, 156/ 3
hand to sustain decay through 12, 161/ 23
hand of his merciful grace 12, 165/ 10
hand. But, Cousin, though God 12, 174/ 10
hand, and peradventure calleth upon 12, 177/ 16
hand, while we think thereon 12, 177/ 21

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
the one out of
out of every man's
then have themselves in
that forthwith out of
to hold his gracious
to fall therefor in
him, she fell in
and put in his
signed with his own
my mouth nor my
this world in his
it out of his
power in his own
God with his holy
that if they set
field, and in the
a reed in his
pain therewith out of
power to shut the
that we be in
he hath lost an
all were ready at
fight with him, even
him, even hand to
and exultation, with their
places, that some by
his face in his
shall see him so
for these infidel emperors
escaped; he will never
to be more hardly
is to be fair
one, or else so
be therein so sore
he were so favorably
the meanwhile so favorably
that is thus hardly
therein sore and hardly
be therein as sore
as there are any
prisoners be as sore
of them be sore
thousands at once), he
hand, the giving (I mean
hand, and laid all upon
hand, The Turk hath also
hand, ere ever he suffer
hand, over us, and keep
hand, with it. But forasmuch
hand, with him (he told
hand, but that ere ever
hand, Whereunto the sultan answered
hand, shall be master over
hand, to be content rather
hand, ?VINCENT These things are
hand, to have used it
hand, to print them in
hand, on them, they shall
hand, of a Christian king
hand, for a scepter, and
hand, , and thereby be utterly
hand, of God from giving
hand, with here may put
hand, , before that he perceive
hand, with all the terrible
hand, to hand. If he
hand, . If he threaten us
handfuls, of corn in their
handicraft, some by merchandise, some
handkerchief, The like pageant in
handle, it, that he shall
handle, oftentimes the princes that
handle, him in any such
handled, and die more cruel
handled, and sweetly, and with
handled, , that as for this
handled, and so hardly, and
handled, that he were suffered
handled, , and suffered to do
handled, ?VINCENT By our Lady
handled, . For where some of
handled, and as hardly, and
handled, in those special prisons
handled, as they be in
handled, , so be some of
handleth, many of the remnant
fair treating, nor hard handling, can cause to remember 12, 59/ 10
by sore and hard handling therein, yet reckon I 12, 256/ 31
keeping and the hard handling that many men have 12, 262/ 6
to abhor this hard handling that is in this 12, 263/ 25
which manner of hard handling is used in these 12, 270/ 22
prisoners no such hard handling used. ANTHONY I said 12, 271/ 3
conceive against the hard handling that is in this 12, 271/ 12
which for the hard handling therein, so mad am 12, 277/ 30
other accidents of hard handling should any thing stick 12, 278/ 14
the fear of hard handling used. ANTHONY I said 12, 278/ 16
as imprisonment; since the handling at all, nor that 12, 278/ 20
have set to their handling (which our hearts most 12, 280/ 4
and unlearned blind bayards' hands in time, the Turk 12, 8/ 10
fall into the Turks' hands We shall, therefore, neither 12, 11/ 12
of corn in their hands , and there did abide 12, 32/ 5
vouchsafe to defile his hands ). Lo, they that in 12, 42/ 13
head hot while the hands upon them, and give 12, 43/ 20
and stretch out their hands to iniquity). So say 12, 49/ 8
hap us no hard hands were cold; but the 12, 88/ 16
putteth himself in their hands for many considerations, whereof 12, 120/ 27
dare their own hands put themselves to death 12, 123/ 13
hung herself her own hands VINCENT Forsooth, here was 12, 128/ 15
sake with his own hands kill himself. VINCENT Now 12, 131/ 16
be by his own hands , but by the hand 12, 144/ 6
most abound in the hands of many that be 12, 206/ 16
lost into Christian men's hands likewise, when Christian people 12, 206/ 24
held up both his hands , and lift up his 12, 216/ 2
untouched in their own hands , and that the keeping 12, 228/ 14
both in their own hands by the Turk's offer 12, 228/ 15
carried away to their hands . ANTHONY Nay, from their 12, 238/ 20
ANTHONY Nay, from their hands , I ween you would 12, 238/ 22
mind to lay any hands upon them, as he 12, 246/ 20
us out of their hands (though he before suffer 12, 247/ 22
we fall in their hands , so that we fall 12, 247/ 25
spit well on your hands , and take good hold 12, 263/ 7
ey they cannot lift their hands to their head: he 12, 274/ 24
head: he manacleth their hands with the gout in 12, 274/ 25
in some place by hammers through his holy hands, and one kind of 12, 309/ 27
that if the question hands, and feet, and in 12, 312/ 23
to, but let it hang on that narrow point 12, 39/ 21
their sinful lusts that hang in their hearts, and 12, 60/ 14
hang loose thereat by a 12, 63/ 13
away, but let it
will so rise an
flies stick still and
or the losing shall
lift up and let
the torment that he
then should he be
her husband should be
Job, since our question
in God's help, and
But yet ever there
and have their hearts
day, that grisly, cruel
that he sendeth the
out of prison, that
For if I should
in whatsoever wise they
lest the righteous peradventure
his mind, if himself
meat when we can
wise therewith, lest there
appear. Now if it
where the case might
the young man may
it so, VINCENT This
tell again upon that
believe her, it might
yet happed there another
as you say, that
that maid had (as
will envy their good
of faith stagger or
some purpose it may
of those pigs might
some other beast might
destroy himself, whoso should
the better, if they
assay whether that might
as the devil may
suffer, so may he
so, lo, might it
cold: yet if he
whereof that harm should

hang till he be whole 12, 63/ 15
hang himself: I can then 12, 143/ 25
hang fast, but the great 12, 225/ 8
hang both in their own 12, 228/ 14
hang with the peise of 12, 312/ 23
hanged in of beating, nailing 12, 67/ 10
hanged for her. VINCENT This 12, 124/ 19
hanged after. And peradventure if 12, 124/ 25
hangeth upon perpetual prosperity, the 12, 53/ 26
hangeth always thereupon, never falling 12, 124/ 9
hangeth in a man's heart 12, 240/ 15
hanging upon a change. And 12, 192/ 16
hangman , death, which, from his 12, 268/ 8
hangman death, to put to 12, 273/ 25
hap on such harm abroad 12, 22/ 8
hap to find a man 12, 32/ 4
hap unto us, be our 12, 35/ 26
hap to extend and stretch 12, 49/ 8
hap upon a fervent longing 12, 51/ 21
hap to get it. If 12, 57/ 10
hap to be such black 12, 60/ 1
hap , that some man cannot 12, 72/ 19
hap to fall that it 12, 82/ 25
hap sometime to die soon 12, 86/ 9
hap , hold I, little causeth 12, 89/ 9
hap of a maid. For 12, 89/ 16
hap her very well at 12, 89/ 17
hap thereon, Cousin, that a 12, 89/ 21
hap happed well; and that 12, 90/ 2
hap was) in that one 12, 90/ 3
hap , but surely counsel dare 12, 99/ 13
hap to fall, yet if 12, 102/ 20
hap to serve. For I 12, 114/ 24
hap to die for cold 12, 117/ 23
hap to have it, and 12, 117/ 29
hap to come to the 12, 131/ 6
hap to come in on 12, 133/ 1
hap to help him with 12, 143/ 27
hap to make him suffer 12, 145/ 4
hap to miss, namely, if 12, 145/ 4
hap to do harm indeed 12, 147/ 18
hap , ere that fever be 12, 147/ 24
hap ; "that medicine," quoth he 12, 173/ 14
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to sustain in the</td>
<td>12, 182/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to come hither, methink</td>
<td>12, 191/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to find one or</td>
<td>12, 196/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to come in company</td>
<td>12, 197/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>unto any man. The</td>
<td>12, 203/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>that for the good</td>
<td>12, 211/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>, I say, that any</td>
<td>12, 211/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>(and sometimes so happeth</td>
<td>12, 211/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>sometimes on the other</td>
<td>12, 211/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>was, Uncle, for he</td>
<td>12, 215/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to be sore. And</td>
<td>12, 221/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>, that you be at</td>
<td>12, 233/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to find it out</td>
<td>12, 239/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to have by his</td>
<td>12, 241/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to find himself when</td>
<td>12, 245/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to be said nay</td>
<td>12, 260/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>to lie peradventure for</td>
<td>12, 265/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>us no hard handling</td>
<td>12, 278/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>for the sharpness and</td>
<td>12, 297/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>he shall never hap</td>
<td>12, 300/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hap</td>
<td>finally to scape from</td>
<td>12, 300/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>keep this quarter from</td>
<td>12, 7/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>not good for himself</td>
<td>12, 16/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>to have had just</td>
<td>12, 26/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>doubt as ye do</td>
<td>12, 56/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>find meet thereto, in</td>
<td>12, 85/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>so wanton, that when</td>
<td>12, 97/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>the more mad of</td>
<td>12, 125/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>less than one week</td>
<td>12, 163/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>for all their life</td>
<td>12, 180/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>fully so perfect mind</td>
<td>12, 185/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>than himself would wish</td>
<td>12, 185/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haply</td>
<td>but for a short</td>
<td>12, 278/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>to fall into the</td>
<td>12, 32/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>me another thing soon</td>
<td>12, 88/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>there another, that a</td>
<td>12, 89/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>there another hap thereon</td>
<td>12, 89/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>well; and that maid</td>
<td>12, 90/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>it, that long ere</td>
<td>12, 92/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>it, that in our</td>
<td>12, 110/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>him then as he</td>
<td>12, 118/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>it, Uncle, that the</td>
<td>12, 126/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happed</td>
<td>it? As it happeth</td>
<td>12, 126/ 17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ask him where it
  gather, if it have
that in them it
soon coming might have
in Almaine, Uncle, it
  his own praise. So
his craft, might have
of the country were
  and yet there hath
I would it had
as I never heard
God knoweth what shall
  And if it so
  lest the bitch might
to vomit, if it
  the Turk's coming, it
  often from home. So
wanton, that when he
  happed it? As it
  But in sleep it
  is such also as
so seldom, and oftener
than our money, how
hap (and sometimes so
side so it sometimes
mouth, which when there
is. For that affection
therefore is the reason
  waking, and so seldom
Father many mansions, and
perceive, how far more
chance; and much more
  and his help made
of pence over the
And therefore it seemeth
  neither fair treating, nor
grievous bodily pain, that
  that it was an
he die not well.
of yours, seemeth somewhat
life, shall have his
  that would be an
is a thing right

happed   ) having all her life  
  12, 127/ 15
happed   his revelations before to  
  12, 136/ 1
happed   by the special instinct  
  12, 141/ 31
happed   to have made you  
  12, 188/ 6
happed   me to be somewhat  
  12, 213/ 6
happed   it one day, that  
  12, 213/ 14
happed   to make some other  
  12, 215/ 16
happed   to be spoiled and  
  12, 228/ 7
happed   me no harm: for  
  12, 236/ 15
happed   you to fetch the  
  12, 320/ 21
happen   any man else in  
  12, 88/ 21
happen   , and not we, let  
  12, 248/ 29
happen   that you think otherwise  
  12, 266/ 1
happen   to find him again  
  12, 294/ 26
happen   him to think thereon  
  12, 307/ 27
happened my mind to fall  
  12, 8/ 22
happened it on a time  
  12, 81/ 5
happeth   to remember them, he  
  12, 97/ 11
happeth   , Cousin, that many more  
  12, 126/ 17
happeth   very seldom that men  
  12, 142/ 25
happeth   so seldom, and oftener  
  12, 142/ 28
happeth   that men dream of  
  12, 142/ 28
happeth   it then, that in  
  12, 207/ 20
happeth   indeed) may it  
  12, 211/ 26
happeth   indeed) that such folk  
  12, 212/ 1
happeth   any great fall unto  
  12, 222/ 1
happeth   in very few, but  
  12, 283/ 14
happily   with some folk little  
  12, 72/ 25
happing   in a dream, should  
  12, 143/ 4
happy   shall he be that  
  12, 175/ 9
happy   is he that well  
  12, 223/ 12
happy   then, while he loseth  
  12, 227/ 17
hard   his heart again, Many  
  12, 18/ 8
hard   ears. But in the  
  12, 45/ 23
hard   , good Uncle, that between  
  12, 47/ 23
hard   handling, can cause to  
  12, 59/ 10
hard   it were for a  
  12, 65/ 26
hard   thing for Job to  
  12, 74/ 20
Hard   it is for him  
  12, 76/ 21
hard   . For a merry tale  
  12, 82/ 13
hard   heart after relent into  
  12, 98/ 20
hard   question for him. May  
  12, 137/ 12
hard   to touch pitch and  
  12, 160/ 21
desires: so is it
That will be very
it is not only
introire!" (My babes, how
world in a very
very scanty serve. ANTHONY
was one of the
it? That were as
which is somewhat more
said: but it is
maketh every good thing
thing by sore and
assure you, it is
the keeping and the
sore to abhor this
ground (which manner of
the prisoners no such
to conceive against the
him in any such
prisons, which for the
those other accidents of
that the fear of
shall hap us no
long; but as for
ANTHONY Let that be
consider the thing, and
guise, Cousin, hold on
seem men of most
truth, to be more
that kind of comfort
ye get leave; look
let him be sorry
much for as much,
sore handled and so
he that is thus
is therein sore and
sore handled and as
farther time, even as
standeth in things of
told you, much less
choice, with much other
great heart and excellent
heart and courage most

hard for any person, either 12, 160/ 24
hard, Uncle, for an honorable 12, 162/ 29
hard, but also impossible, for 12, 171/ 20
hard is it for them 12, 171/ 27
hard case, if every rich 12, 172/ 3
Hard it is, Cousin, in 12, 173/ 5
hard points of the Old 12, 178/ 24
hard as to please all 12, 221/ 18
hard and difficult to do 12, 250/ 14
hard to do. ANTHONY Our 12, 254/ 11
hard, and that to our 12, 254/ 13
hard handling therein, yet reckon 12, 256/ 31
hard to tell how much 12, 259/ 6
hard handling that many men 12, 262/ 6
hard handling that is in 12, 263/ 25
hard handling is used in 12, 270/ 22
hard handling used. ANTHONY I 12, 271/ 3
hard handling is in 12, 271/ 12
hard fashion as we most 12, 272/ 9
hard handling used (you say 12, 274/ 3
hard handling therein, so mad 12, 277/ 30
hard handling should any thing 12, 278/ 13
hard handling at all, nor 12, 278/ 20
hard handling (which our hearts 12, 280/ 4
hardily very shortly, Cousin, while 12, 77/ 13
hardily spit well on your 12, 263/ 6
hardily still. For in this 12, 263/ 15
hardiness, it shall well appear 12, 130/ 11
hardily handled and die more 12, 7/ 10
hardily to Saint Paul till 12, 30/ 8
hardily for no thanks. But 12, 34/ 11
hardily that he is no 12, 97/ 27
hardily, and then they shall 12, 178/ 22
hardily, and in such painful 12, 263/ 23
hardily handled? VINCENT By our 12, 265/ 18
hardily handled. For where some 12, 268/ 27
hardily, and wrenched and wronged 12, 271/ 8
hardily, and punisheth them as 12, 274/ 1
hardness and difficulty. And then 12, 74/ 8
hardness and less difficulty there 12, 74/ 9
hardiness more, holy monks, I 12, 276/ 22
hardy courage. ANTHONY I said 12, 123/ 16
hardy . VINCENT Yet is it 12, 124/ 6
of spirit, bold and
up their heads and
Some young maids maketh
man it doth more
no man careth what
again cause of his
shall turn us to
that hap on such
trouble can do us
cause of his own
might well without his
rather choose to take
we well consider what
man doth no great
folly turn unto their
much, and without any
friends, or such bodily
they can do us
he should take none
any other beast any
none other body none
had here, is less
him sometime much more
it hap to do
fear of horrible bodily
his good into his
him to do him
doth his own soul
and had thereof more
asked him whereof that
did no good but
of our good and
that do us the
unlikely to do great
seemeth me no more
fear, and half the
the soul, all the
no rehearsal of any
and thereby do her
I see none other
and hate them take
pity, for it did
but are also much

hardy, or timorous and fearful 12, 150/ 4
harkeden unto that. And after 12, 84/ 11
harlots, some young men he 12, 191/ 8
harm than good, withdrawing him 12, 4/ 10
harm other folk feel, but 12, 8/ 12
harm . For his tribulation made 12, 18/ 7
harm . How many men attain 12, 22/ 5
harm abroad as the prison 12, 22/ 8
harm ? "Si deus nobiscum quis 12, 23/ 7
harm; yet hath he good 12, 25/ 6
harm take it from him 12, 29/ 30
harm than do wrong in 12, 33/ 19
harm the lack is, and 12, 41/ 2
harm, but of a gentle 12, 45/ 13
harm . And they that on 12, 63/ 21
harm lighteth his mind, and 12, 82/ 14
harm as a man hath 12, 86/ 27
harm, but biddeth us stand 12, 109/ 5
harm: and some man doth 12, 111/ 16
harm or hindrance, and then 12, 115/ 23
harm; he thought he might 12, 117/ 21
harm yet, than a conscience 12, 120/ 2
harm, than the sickness gave 12, 121/ 12
harm indeed. But, Cousin, if 12, 147/ 18
harm, and some, as I 12, 148/ 25
harm) he hath more cause 12, 153/ 11
harm as God is to 12, 153/ 14
harm, and cannot do therein 12, 161/ 21
harm than good; which thing 12, 173/ 12
harm should hap; "that medicine 12, 173/ 13
harm, because thou tookest it 12, 173/ 14
harm done unto our body 12, 181/ 26
harm. And among these things 12, 181/ 28
harm) in my father, and 12, 183/ 22
harm the while, than a 12, 197/ 8
harm too), but where he 12, 201/ 22
harm that any man may 12, 203/ 7
harm, that by this kind 12, 203/ 11
harm herself. Now remain there 12, 203/ 14
harm but loss of liberty 12, 204/ 9
harm, as they take by 12, 212/ 2
harm, and made him abuse 12, 213/ 11
harm for the soul. The 12, 223/ 5
we consider further what 
unto the soul inestimable 
as easy to take 
that unto their own 
the body, and great 
and of the great 
against Christ to the 
hath happed me no 
while to your more 
is mingled withal, what 
their persecution take little 
harm or rather no 
that shall seem 
be to us no 
own more hurt and 
for they feel no 
the recompense of more 
take thereby no little 
his more hurt and 
the suffering, and what 
impassible, and never feel 
else if he do, 
us, but instead of 
many desires unprofitable and 
scrupulous conscience of an 
here God kept him 
Cousin, not rehearse your 
but all the great 
playeth not on an 
poet's fable, nor an 
of a great old 
her. Whereunto the other 
troth, quoth the other 
both. Whereunto the other 
call it at an 
as soon as the 
us, as those other 
speaketh of, though those 
beasts, as were those 
heaven a merry laughing 
after that they made 
to arm them in 
rather time to make 

harm to the soul they 12, 223/ 10
harm . For that setteth men's 12, 224/ 19
harm . Then the laws that 12, 225/ 6
harm , "Quia Deus non irridetur 12, 226/ 15
harm unto the soul; and 12, 227/ 14
harm that the having of 12, 231/ 20
harm of your soul, whereby 12, 231/ 24
harm : for God suffereth before 12, 236/ 15
harm ; and after shall he 12, 236/ 23
harm the love of them 12, 244/ 4
harm or rather no harm 12, 248/ 24
harm at all, but that 12, 248/ 24
harm , shall indeed be to 12, 248/ 24
harm at all, but good 12, 248/ 25
harm . But in this case 12, 254/ 14
harm , nor find no fault 12, 262/ 10
harm than he seeth he 12, 272/ 8
harm . And surely such Christian 12, 286/ 13
harm , but for his far 12, 293/ 8
harm by the refusing, this 12, 293/ 22
harm : yet if he think 12, 307/ 12
harm shall he none do 12, 316/ 7
harm , inestimable good. Of whose 12, 316/ 7
harmful, which drown men into 12, 168/ 11
harmless lie devised to do 12, 132/ 18
harmless, and brought him safe 12, 279/ 15
harmless or mine that may 12, 203/ 3
harms in general, as near 12, 203/ 4
harp ? Maketh no man melody 12, 274/ 13
harper's song, but the very 12, 240/ 24
hart that had fled from 12, 294/ 18
hart advised him to flee 12, 294/ 25
hart, I like your counsel 12, 295/ 4
hart agreed, and so they 12, 295/ 9
hart, but it shall make 12, 296/ 1
harts heard, they to go 12, 295/ 12
harts flee from the hounds 12, 295/ 20
harts and other brute beasts 12, 296/ 4
harts, and as are horses 12, 296/ 16
harvest for ever. "Euntes ibant 12, 42/ 8
haste ). To some that are 12, 48/ 21
haste, and set themselves in 12, 110/ 5
haste and give warning to 12, 110/ 15
she might in all haste be canonized. This poor Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for haste, as you would after haste in your answer, but hate them take harm, as hate them that kill us hated, and as readily by hateth not his father and hatred, and his incomparable cruelty hatred of the world, but hatred, and cruelty. Now many hatred of Christ's true Catholic haunted him than he was haven, in the mouth whereof haver unlawfully beareth thereto. For having all her life an having revelations of God, nor having of the worldly goods having, but of the will having of riches is not having of worldly good and having it fall abundantly unto having of riches I might having of riches and worldly having faith can doubt what having of strength make a having of heat make a having of virtue make a having of them as well having the profit is not having of them do to having the power in his having many mansions, and all having of pain he feel having then some time to having that in their idle hazarders that in their idle pillar, and lay their head softer, and assay to head, that his blessed blood head and hear talking of head hot while the hands head; and with such preaching head, but with a long
chop off that unhappy head
wouldst: here lieth my head
chop chopped off her head
tongue babble in her head, whoreson, twice after the

time she kept her head
my hand, shake my head
house upon his own head
might put on his head
yet an heavy iron
proudly went over my head
and lift up his head
him, kept not his head
their hands to their head
danced off St. John's
left in a drunken
heaven open over his head
thorns about his holy head
hath reason in his head
him not, if his head
within the brainpan, their head
man come headless. Our
down upon his holy head
there no man come headless. Our
down into the flood headlong
fantasies out of their head
they lift up their head
so far, like an
we could never be
was his physician, and
life in his best
strength, agility, quickness, and
us of all our
sickness pray for his
How many men attain
better for their souls'
that restoreth us our
be that preserveth our
that would (if her
send them all perpetual
pray God send them

head of hers that carried
head , lo," (and therewith down
head upon the same timber
head indeed. There were standing
head , and call whoreson, whoreson
head was from the body
head . And when he had
head still. But because she
head , and stamp with my
head at the feast of
head , and drive it well
head . And therefore fly it
head , lie now low in
head , and cast up his
head half so warm, as
head : he manacleth their hands
head . And now sitteth he
head , when he perceiveth himself
head ) but at the death
head . Now saith our Savior head shall hold himself satisfied
head be off but half
head pricked even full of
head is Christ, and therefore head shall hold himself satisfied
head , so strait and so
headless . Our head is Christ
headlong needs he should: in
heads : and what fantasies trow
head strong horse, that spite of
healed of our very deadly
healed him soon after both
health ; yet is that manner
health . These things (ye wot
health give him the honor
health again, when should he health of body, that were
health their bodies were sick
health when we lose it
health while we have it
health and her fat feeding
health and prosperity. And I health , but when they come

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
to say it in health. The martyrs in their sake and his soul's were good for his health or sickness, good humors. His soul, which health, were meet for the health, come to this house health, she was on his heap thereof, to stable and heap of heavy sorrowful tribulation heap, and then divided out heap of light sand, that heap of silver or gold heap them up together, which heap of superfluous substance by heap of heaviness will there heap of silver or gold heaping of your manifold fears heaping up of riches, for heaps of heaviness hath of heaps of perils lie so hear it, because of our hear. And yet if it hear worldly mirth seem to hear you speak in the hear of heaven; whereas now hear of heaven were an hear talking of heaven, except hear him yet, his voice hear them come, with "Hush hear a trampling;" so that hear roaring in the dark hear him, that saving for hear her chide, but little hear her and him talk hear it. For while it hear thereof yet any little hear, and to give him hear him, and therefore take hear me he will, or hear us himself, and will hear say the contrary: and hear at mine ear, some hear (which is an heavy
little abroad, Cousin, yet hear I sometimes, when I 12, 195/ 13
blood, nor any word hear of thy name, Who 12, 208/ 10
thorns, till he might hear how they that sat 12, 213/ 16
thou wouldst not gladly hear "." And in good faith 12, 217/ 17
they be content to hear the truth, let them 12, 218/ 9
well he shall never hear ? Not very much, although 12, 232/ 6
never or but seldom hear any good counsel thereagainst 12, 240/ 19
thereagainst. And when they hear it, hearken it but 12, 240/ 19
car, but also our hear thereto, and consider that 12, 240/ 23
fear me, when I hear once that urchin bitch 12, 295/ 6
as we should once hear these hell hounds, these 12, 295/ 18
against such persecutions, and hear reason, and let it 12, 296/ 21
midst outward. Some we hear in their deathbeds complain 12, 302/ 14
I now had not hear it of you, I 12, 5/ 20
yet when I now hear your lamentable words, laying 12, 9/ 6
I before have read, hear , or thought upon, that 12, 9/ 15
enough: for I have heard them tell them so 12, 44/ 17
was not with God hear at his pleasure, he 12, 62/ 19
counsel, that I have heard of you, do them 12, 77/ 23
came in here I heard of your folk, that 12, 78/ 4
verily, albeit I had heard before, that in respect 12, 78/ 6
I was (till I heard other word) lest you 12, 78/ 16
the sleep therewith broken, hear him tell on of 12, 84/ 12
such as I never hear happen any man else 12, 88/ 21
you should not have hear it of me neither 12, 88/ 26
ever since that I heard the manner of their 12, 93/ 23
people. And forsooth, I heard a religious man there 12, 93/ 28
of us thought we heard them ourselves also. But 12, 110/ 21
I trow, you have heard of her. VINCENT You 12, 114/ 16
Fox. But when he heard after by his confession 12, 116/ 18
her so? That word hear I her speak, but 12, 118/ 7
very sore sick, I heard his fellows that then 12, 121/ 7
therewith. Many have I heard of, and with some 12, 123/ 4
few. Have you never heard no furious body plainly 12, 124/ 27
some such have I heard of. ANTHONY This mind 12, 125/ 4
so stood (as I heard say) his good angel 12, 125/ 21
it. They said they heard her tongue babble in 12, 125/ 26
she said that she heard it not. VINCENT Forsooth 12, 125/ 29
story, whereof I never heard the like. ANTHONY Forsooth 12, 128/ 17
man hath read or heard of among faithful people 12, 141/ 4
other cause we never heard that ever he bade 12, 142/ 13
him. VINCENT I have heard some say, Uncle, that 12, 152/ 27
shrews say, that they heard such a Christian man 12, 191/ 20
marvelous good. But yet
Cousin, that you have
heard I once a right
heard some man that would
heard taught one for the
heard him boast himself that
heard the names of. And
heard it. VINCENT I heard
heard it, Uncle, indeed, and
heard the truth, and in
heard them. This manner of
heard him not, we reckon
heard of other world abroad
heard them only called prisoners
heard his promise already by
heard of you, rather than
heard of many by right
heard, they to go both
heard, Uncle, of late, where
heard I late, as I
heard of, all that ever
heardeth him, and granteth him
heardeth one talking to him
heard, and likewise as we
heard ; but as soon as
heard : but I marvel me
heard in mine ear) the
heard his own praise. So
heard whereof, he swore in
heard what our Lord telleth
heard, often in our mouths
hearden after novelties, and have
hearken it but as though
hearkening when we should hear
heart a fearful imagination of
heart as a treacle against
heart ; whereas, with a very
heart by the goodness of
heart again. Many a man
heart up so high that
heart, and bear a low
heart that where white is
heart, and move him to
heart pass and exceed in
heart ?To such wretches as
| heart | ? A man would ween | 12, 54/ 16 |
| heart | was, I dare say | 12, 54/ 19 |
| heart | many a long day | 12, 54/ 23 |
| heart | had then? I would | 12, 55/ 4 |
| heart | , and of wickedness they | 12, 60/ 20 |
| heart | like a fool more | 12, 61/ 19 |
| heart | from their play, and | 12, 62/ 2 |
| heart | full whole upon his | 12, 65/ 20 |
| heart | and stomach that some | 12, 66/ 1 |
| heart | alone, without any word | 12, 66/ 3 |
| heart | with fear of death | 12, 67/ 5 |
| heart | . But comfort, Cousin, is | 12, 68/ 12 |
| heart | of some good growing | 12, 68/ 14 |
| heart | in that it dischargeth | 12, 69/ 6 |
| heart | of wise men is | 12, 69/ 17 |
| heart | of fools is there | 12, 69/ 18 |
| heart | draweth thither as folk | 12, 70/ 16 |
| heart | of a fool is | 12, 70/ 17 |
| heart | setteth by neither nether | 12, 71/ 26 |
| heart | and a life penitential | 12, 71/ 27 |
| heart | but very little good | 12, 74/ 1 |
| heart | , and will not fail | 12, 74/ 3 |
| heart | in trouble): that his | 12, 76/ 7 |
| heart | , and pray his friends | 12, 76/ 11 |
| heart | is much in fear | 12, 76/ 20 |
| heart | cannot give me but | 12, 76/ 24 |
| heart | and enflameth it thereto | 12, 87/ 27 |
| heart | also some great heaviness | 12, 88/ 2 |
| heart | and weeping for our | 12, 93/ 18 |
| heart | and an humbled), that | 12, 96/ 16 |
| heart | broken, torn, and with | 12, 96/ 17 |
| heart | , What if a man | 12, 96/ 29 |
| heart | be sorry for his | 12, 97/ 1 |
| heart | be requisite of necessity | 12, 97/ 13 |
| heart | , be glad and rejoice | 12, 98/ 1 |
| heart | , or love should for | 12, 98/ 10 |
| heart | after relent into tears | 12, 98/ 20 |
| heart | is afraid where he | 12, 111/ 14 |
| heart | first impatient, and afterward | 12, 111/ 20 |
| heart | evermore in heaviness, unquiet | 12, 113/ 21 |
| heart | and excellent hardy courage | 12, 123/ 16 |
| heart | and fear it cometh | 12, 123/ 20 |
| heart | and courage most hardly | 12, 124/ 5 |
I beshrew thy whoreson heart. With that, likewise, as
some yet whom their heart serveth them to make
of himself, because his heart was too feeble to
else oppressed by faint heart, and fear, wherein a
thereabout with heaviness of heart, and thought and dullness
instruments to set their heart on fire in wrath
desperate dread into his heart, and piercing through our heart, beareth us up in
the ear of his heart, "Thou fallest, thou fallest unto him), that at
the ear of his heart thereon) to have them
temptation, Whereby for faint heart, they leave off good
immoderate fear and faint heart, be sorry to see
rovers, but in his heart think in his own
never so wound his heart, and by the mouth
and there open his heart to God, and confess
be well in the heart sprung up; the other
them to set their heart thereupon, they be so
you, set not your heart thereupon). And albeit that
that they set their heart very sore thereon. VINCENT
hath in his own heart and affection, that he
so wrought in his heart within that whatsoever he
that we should in heart have of these worldly
and appoint in his heart before, that if he
VINCENT Well fare your heart, good Uncle, for this
it still in his heart, than for the confessing
it out of their heart. VINCENT By my troth
faith shining in their heart, and openly suffereth himself
besides the grief of man had in his heart, so deep a desire
woundeth us to the heart, and striketh our devotion
could find in their heart to diminish their hoard
cannot find in their heart to commend another man's
many bear them in heart, falsely speak them full
much more set their heart upon, than ever they
with all your whole heart, and are but in
always still in your heart, there is no God
there enter into your heart, when you shall see, nor tongue, as I too. If we would a loathness to lack, If we lay up in heaven. If thine were indeed out of to tremble. ANTHONY Neither he should not thereby, and toward God in I am glad, Cousin, if your heart have taken comfort thereby before taken up upon him, and long to be restrained by, good Cousin Vincent. There hath in such horror, so be we stronger, with their good will, thinking yourself much honored, joined with lack of, and cast it not, a man may save, too, or else wotteth, The consideration of the, and often bethink himself once to think on at the remembrance of, with a sharp spear, and also pray that, without whom, little availeth for them, that when, and setteth his heart, that if I for pray for grace that, tell me the very, that the other had, and put them in, against the great scourges, while we wot not, with spiritual joy, that, and especially if they
this comfort find our hearts lighted, and thereby the
non vestimenta" (Tear your hearts, and he saith, (and not
to lift up their hearts and call upon God
it out of their hearts. Some, at the sudden
a cross upon their hearts and bidding the devil
arise thereof in the hearts of very good folk
novelties, and have their hearts agrise, and shrink in
the thinking thereon, their Holy Spirit into their
For that setteth men's hearts upon high devices and
shall find in their hearts so suddenly to forsake
for, yet were their hearts inwardly to lift up their
hearts when it cometh, and
said before, try men's hearts no more strength and
to have in our hearts. If we send our
the ground of our hearts. And surely the greatest
God sown in our hearts. If we send our
earth shall be our hearts. And surely the greatest
shall we have our hearts hence thither, in such
us then send our hearts. And surely the greatest
once done) find our hearts. And surely the greatest
print them in our hearts. And surely the greatest
for such things men's hearts hence thither, in such
painful wise, that men's hearts hence thither, in such
painful wise, that our hearts have with reason great
little marvel though men's hearts grudge much thereagainst. ANTHONY
hard handling (which our hearts most abhor) he had
so cold, and our hearts so faint, that we
cannot find in their hearts to forbear it, neither
bawling upon us, our hearts should soon fall as
all such shameful cowardous hearts, as to forsake our
well conceive in our hearts the marvelous joys of
little sipping that our hearts should have here now
to conceive in our hearts such a fervent longing
rehearsing, often in our hearts by meditation and thinking
of which our carnal hearts hath so feeble and
not audible, to men's hearts uncogitable, so far forth
to inflame our key-cold hearts, and set them on
knives cut a-two their heartstrings. Some cry out and
God again also right and give him humble hearty thanks therefor. And thus
that in the fervent heat of temptation or tribulation. In the fervent
tribulation. In the fervent heat, I say therefore, of
the man in that hearty thanks therefor. There let
heat of temptation or tribulation, I say therefore, of
heat, and in every tribulation.
and the having of  
foe, Christian man, or  
any king Christian, or  
every country Christian and  
meditation of death, judgment,  
be with him in  
the joyful hope of  
at his hand in  
the holy angels of  
merit of reward in  
is the kingdom of  
have any reward in  
merit and reward in  
for any reward in  
man is rewardable in  
that men shall in  
between the height of  
shall come after in  
shall we have in  
their going home towards  
make merry. Now, if  
he receive him, and to  
we cannot) come to  
for all that have  
of their soul, of  
his holy Father in  
promised any reward in  
or reward else in  
wealth and felicity of  
our final reward in  
man can get to  
then shall hope of  
were to hear of  
though to hear of  
of hell and of  
to the joys of  
a sermon, spoke of  
him tell on of  
and hear talking of  
then between (as though  
in the delight of  
the bethinking us of  
maketh more feast in

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>heat</td>
<td>make a man hot</td>
<td>12, 206/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heathen</td>
<td>; yet am I not</td>
<td>12, 182/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heathen</td>
<td>, you may strike off</td>
<td>12, 208/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heathen</td>
<td>both, experience giveth us</td>
<td>12, 313/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and hell, whereof he</td>
<td>12, 4/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. Now where you take</td>
<td>12, 4/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. Then compared I it</td>
<td>12, 8/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. And for lack of</td>
<td>12, 10/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, shall breed in our</td>
<td>12, 13/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, and shall assign no</td>
<td>12, 33/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>). Here is an high</td>
<td>12, 34/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, to be not only</td>
<td>12, 36/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>: I verily trust, and</td>
<td>12, 36/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, either for our patient</td>
<td>12, 37/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>of his own nature</td>
<td>12, 39/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>be rewarded for their</td>
<td>12, 39/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and the very depth</td>
<td>12, 41/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. There is also a</td>
<td>12, 42/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>a merry laughing harvest</td>
<td>12, 42/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>sow their seeds with</td>
<td>12, 42/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>serve but for Christ's</td>
<td>12, 43/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>shall none come but</td>
<td>12, 43/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>but by many tribulations</td>
<td>12, 43/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>after too; they do</td>
<td>12, 44/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and of hell that</td>
<td>12, 61/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. These prayers of his</td>
<td>12, 67/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, because the man took</td>
<td>12, 68/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>: and such comfort cometh</td>
<td>12, 68/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, than our conformity with</td>
<td>12, 74/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, the thing by which</td>
<td>12, 75/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. Whoso these things thinketh</td>
<td>12, 75/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>comfort our heaviness, and</td>
<td>12, 76/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>: whereas now, God help</td>
<td>12, 83/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>were an heavy burden</td>
<td>12, 83/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>. Now, while he preacheth</td>
<td>12, 83/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, they be busking them</td>
<td>12, 83/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and of heavenly things</td>
<td>12, 84/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>again. In what wise</td>
<td>12, 84/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, except he be now</td>
<td>12, 84/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>were heaviness) refreshed with</td>
<td>12, 84/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>, that in respect of</td>
<td>12, 84/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>in less than half</td>
<td>12, 85/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>at one that from</td>
<td>12, 90/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>as he should have</td>
<td>12, 91/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>that cometh to work</td>
<td>12, 91/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>cleansed shall it be</td>
<td>12, 98/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>as to take no</td>
<td>12, 99/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>) . Who dwelleth now, good</td>
<td>12, 103/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>gather the faithful trusting</td>
<td>12, 104/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>? Vincent Forsooth, and some</td>
<td>12, 125/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>And then if it</td>
<td>12, 129/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>as one that</td>
<td>12, 131/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>For which is he</td>
<td>12, 134/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>through fear, and in</td>
<td>12, 146/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>And in the considering</td>
<td>12, 153/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and thou that art</td>
<td>12, 164/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>with less than the</td>
<td>12, 166/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>if he not only</td>
<td>12, 169/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>yet he declared, that</td>
<td>12, 175/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>of himself, yet God</td>
<td>12, 175/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>saying: &quot;Filioli, quam difficintante&quot;</td>
<td>12, 175/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>that live here in</td>
<td>12, 175/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>in some manner of</td>
<td>12, 175/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>of them, where he</td>
<td>12, 175/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>be far above the</td>
<td>12, 175/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>by God's grace well</td>
<td>12, 184/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>well enough. And now</td>
<td>12, 186/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>our prayer nor our</td>
<td>12, 193/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>to have the fruition</td>
<td>12, 204/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>that the sudden dread</td>
<td>12, 205/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and there lay it</td>
<td>12, 239/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>where neither the rust</td>
<td>12, 239/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>in heaven shall we</td>
<td>12, 241/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>shall we have our</td>
<td>12, 241/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>If thine heart were</td>
<td>12, 241/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>all the kinds of</td>
<td>12, 241/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>with the glad consideration</td>
<td>12, 241/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>) . he lived here in</td>
<td>12, 243/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and suffereth them not</td>
<td>12, 246/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>), rather, I say, than</td>
<td>12, 247/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>at God's board, while</td>
<td>12, 279/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>&quot; Cupio dissolui et esse</td>
<td>12, 284/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>And some of these</td>
<td>12, 284/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heaven</td>
<td>and be with God</td>
<td>12, 285/ 14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
that God prepareth in
show himself with the
the glorious company of
before the Father of
everlasting shame, both before
everlasting wealthy life in
er he come in
of the joys of
of the joys of
full gloriously crowned in
of hell, would toward
the marvelous joys of
and joyful hope of
if we will) in
whole reward after in
we shall have in
with the joys of
of the bliss of
of the joys of
world, the joys of
where the joys of
Jerusalem which descendeth from
which he walked into
him, we shall in
for eternal honor in
suffer the same for
of eternal life in
Christ's death, hell and
joyously bring us to
for the desire of
of the joys of
either here, or in
too, all unto that
comfort in hope of
tale. Our affection toward
of heaven and of
an wholesome heaviness and
covering of his own
we sit under his
the covering of his
a pavise of his
we shall be with
faith, God with his

heaven, and of his goodness 12, 286/ 18
heaven, open over his head 12, 289/ 7
heaven, which as perfectly stand 12, 290/ 7
heaven, and all his holy 12, 290/ 16
heaven, and hell, than for 12, 292/ 8
heaven, and avoiding of everlasting 12, 294/ 11
heaven, full surely pay therefor 12, 300/ 15
heaven, should make us for 12, 305/ 1
heaven, the pleasure whereof we 12, 305/ 7
heaven, had they not first 12, 305/ 14
heaven, never have set foot 12, 305/ 15
heaven, as we conceive the 12, 305/ 17
heaven, . Howbeit if we would 12, 306/ 6
heaven, by the very full 12, 306/ 13
heaven, comforteth them here in 12, 306/ 26
heaven, as where, "Fulgebunt iusti 12, 307/ 5
heaven, When he shall, I 12, 308/ 3
heaven, but also that the 12, 308/ 26
heaven, : "Nec oculus non vidit 12, 309/ 3
heaven, are by man's mouth 12, 309/ 5
heaven, be such, prepared for 12, 309/ 9
heaven, from my God, and 12, 310/ 10
heaven, himself showeth what way 12, 311/ 21
heaven, everlastingly both live and 12, 314/ 4
heaven, and everlasting glory?The 12, 314/ 12
heaven, and very glory?Would 12, 314/ 16
heaven, that we shall win 12, 314/ 20
heaven, were likely to diminish 12, 314/ 29
heaven, by it. And then 12, 318/ 32
heaven, though there were no 12, 319/ 15
heaven, of which the Apostle 12, 319/ 20
heaven, ! Amen! FINIS. 12, 320/ 28
heavenly, end. And therefore, as 12, 10/ 29
heavenly, reward, above the virtues 12, 75/ 2
heavenly, joys waxeth wonderful cold 12, 83/ 23
heavenly, things so celestially, that 12, 84/ 7
heavenly, gladness too, especially if 12, 98/ 21
heavenly, wings. And of this 12, 104/ 4
heavenly, feathers, the Prophet saith 12, 105/ 2
heavenly, wings, with great exultation 12, 105/ 6
heavenly, defense, that of the 12, 165/ 16
heavenly, substance everlastinglly recompensed of 12, 244/ 20
heavenly, company beholdeth his whole 12, 289/ 8
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 355

| heavenly          | joys, than for the | 12, 305/22 |
| heavenly          | hope thereof, shall more | 12, 306/17 |
| heavenly          | joys, which he set | 12, 308/4 |
| heavenly          | joys are, of which | 12, 308/14 |
| heavenly          | joys shall surmount above | 12, 310/14 |
| heavenward        | . But as for all | 12, 21/11 |
| heavenward        | without faith, and that | 12, 39/4 |
| heavenward        | with the wonder of | 12, 215/29 |
| heavily           | , as of him of | 12, 4/25 |
| heavily           | for the pity of | 12, 215/17 |
| heavily           | sit in hell burning | 12, 279/23 |
| heaviness         | hath of late fallen | 12, 6/15 |
| heaviness         | of the mind. Now | 12, 10/7 |
| heaviness         | offered and given unto | 12, 10/11 |
| heaviness         | . One sort, that will | 12, 14/16 |
| heaviness         | in tribulation is the | 12, 14/22 |
| heaviness         | in tribulation is even | 12, 15/2 |
| heaviness         | and the grief of | 12, 35/1 |
| heaviness         | that continueth always still | 12, 40/18 |
| heaviness         | for his sin and | 12, 52/29 |
| heaviness         | to his heart? A | 12, 54/16 |
| heaviness         | his heart had then | 12, 55/4 |
| heaviness         | and pain: besides this | 12, 65/3 |
| heaviness         | . But when men are | 12, 65/21 |
| heaviness         | of his heart with | 12, 67/5 |
| heaviness         | is a man put | 12, 69/14 |
| heaviness         | is, and the heart | 12, 69/18 |
| heaviness         | , than to be at | 12, 70/15 |
| heaviness         | ). And our Savior saith | 12, 70/21 |
| heaviness         | , and out of our | 12, 76/31 |
| heaviness         | , yet was the thing | 12, 79/2 |
| heaviness         | give the sorry man | 12, 82/17 |
| heaviness         | ) refreshed with a foolish | 12, 84/21 |
| heaviness         | for his sin, yet | 12, 88/3 |
| heaviness         | and penance for his | 12, 90/17 |
| heaviness         | for our sins we | 12, 92/26 |
| heaviness         | of heart and weeping | 12, 93/18 |
| heaviness         | and displeasure of mind | 12, 96/13 |
| heaviness         | for his sins laid | 12, 96/18 |
| heaviness         | and heavenly gladness too | 12, 98/21 |
| heaviness         | , unquiet, and in fear | 12, 113/21 |
| heaviness         | of heart and thought | 12, 145/23 |
| heaviness         | in beholding good men | 12, 204/4 |

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
what an heap of heaviness will there enter into 12, 236/ 24
then shall be most heaviness of all) when you 12, 236/ 28
of perils lie so heavy at our hearts, while 12, 7/ 13
Cousin, this is an heavy hearing, and likewise as 12, 7/ 25
face the heap of heavy sorrowful tribulation, that beside 12, 9/ 7
estis vos” (Burdenous and heavy comforters be you). Nay 12, 32/ 13
it is a right heavy thing to see such 12, 37/ 25
and fear of his heavy judgment. Then the devil 12, 61/ 10
the mind, against an heavy discomfortable dullness. Now whereas 12, 69/ 23
of heaven were an heavy burden, they must refresh 12, 83/ 21
that is contrite and heavy for his sin, shall 12, 90/ 12
cannot be sorry and heavy for his sin that 12, 97/ 8
and joyful, or dumpish, it hath yet an heavy , and sad: and whether 12, 131/ 9
hear (which is an heavy iron head. And therefore 12, 158/ 17
no manner of new heavy hearing in mine ear 12, 195/ 3
other a much more heavy cheer or countenance for 12, 215/ 20
the troublous affection of heavy before, and therefore to 12, 215/ 21
captivity is a marvelous heavy sorrowful fear: let us 12, 250/ 15
think we bear an heavy thing, namely when they 12, 250/ 23
burden of our servile heavy burden of our servile 12, 252/ 13
purpose to put such heavy things out of our 12, 304/ 24
Paul saith to the Hebrews , that God those that 12, 42/ 29
into a fair long hedge , standing even stone still 12, 110/ 26
when he took no heed , he was taken with 12, 63/ 5
old woman that took heed to her children, they 12, 114/ 15
he took so great heed unto every suspicious token 12, 121/ 11
begin to take good heed to keep him well 12, 148/ 8
Lord's sake take good heed , Uncle, that you forbear 12, 166/ 3
took I so little heed of, that I never 12, 219/ 20
is thrust in the heel. Now , Cousin, if tribulation 12, 50/ 24
so spread up in height , that the birds, that 12, 13/ 16
is distance between the height of heaven and the 12, 41/ 28
a man for his heinous crime; or else is 12, 24/ 6
rich glutton no great heinous crime, but the taking 12, 56/ 2
that himself and his heirs perpetually might else enjoy 12, 203/ 26
a month's space had held you, you were a 12, 78/ 7
die for cold. So held he still his hunger 12, 117/ 23
of conscience withdrew and held him back, because he 12, 118/ 21
of his breast, and held up both his hands 12, 216/ 2
be said nay, and held fast, where that beggar 12, 260/ 9
death, judgment, heaven and hell, whereof he should beset 12, 4/ 12
the fearful dread of hell. And after, I bethought 12, 8/ 27
hell. And therein casting in 12, 8/ 30
but ever punished in
therefor peradventure forever in
passion, cast sin, and
God keepeth us from
For likewise as in
God keep them from
the very depth of
be painfully buried in
despair with imagination of
of heaven and of
cold. If dread of
the preacher speaketh of
of the pains of
the damned souls in
lie as long in
all the devils in
all the devils in
spent, passed hence into
when they lay in
the very pit of
the deep dungeon of
the fearful pains of
of this maze is
down they descend into
God give you not
that now lie in
many a man buyeth
all the devils in
of the devil of
the everlasting fire of
into the prison of
full heavily sit in
the soul fire of
both before heaven and
everlasting painful death in
should once hear these
shorter here, than in
of the pains of
into the pain of
on these pains of
of the pains of
all the pains in
in that he provided
hell ) , yet in this world 12, 17/ 18
hell . For many there are 12, 26/ 2
hell , and purgatory, and all 12, 32/ 15
hell ; and serveth for the 12, 35/ 22
hell pain serveth only for 12, 36/ 9
hell . And as for the 12, 38/ 29
hell . For as our Savior 12, 41/ 29
hell . Saint Paul saith to 12, 42/ 28
hell , and suffereth him not 12, 61/ 11
hell that irked them to 12, 61/ 29
hell were as far gone 12, 83/ 24
hell and of heaven. Now 12, 83/ 26
hell , still they stand and 12, 83/ 27
hell . This fault of pusillanimity 12, 111/ 23
hell as God liveth in 12, 125/ 2
hell so strong to invade 12, 153/ 15
hell can never drive him 12, 154/ 13
hell "Quid profuit nobis superbia 12, 158/ 24
hell . Here shall you, good 12, 159/ 10
hell . There is set the 12, 159/ 22
hell . Now may it peradventure 12, 160/ 4
hell , and the inestimable joys 12, 164/ 2
hell , and into that place 12, 167/ 29
hell ). Of the covetous men 12, 168/ 6
hell , he shall do you 12, 169/ 5
hell for their wretched living 12, 169/ 8
hell here with so much 12, 169/ 18
hell with all the wrestling 12, 198/ 31
hell , there to tarry in 12, 237/ 2
hell , whereof there is not 12, 237/ 8
hell , and that can we 12, 279/ 5
hell burning both twain, and 12, 279/ 23
hell about them. For into 12, 286/ 23
hell , than for fear of 12, 292/ 8
hell ?VINCENT By my troth 12, 294/ 12
hell hounds, these Turks come 12, 295/ 18
hell the sorer, and so 12, 297/ 8
hell , in which we fall 12, 302/ 19
hell an hundred thousand times 12, 304/ 2
hell , as we be very 12, 304/ 23
hell . I would rather put 12, 305/ 7
hell . But surely God in 12, 305/ 9
hell . For I suppose very 12, 305/ 12
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>, would toward heaven never</td>
<td>12, 305/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>(howbeit sufficiently we can</td>
<td>12, 305/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>, than affections spiritual imprinted</td>
<td>12, 306/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>Wherefore in the meantime</td>
<td>12, 306/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>that we should fall</td>
<td>12, 314/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>and heaven, were likely</td>
<td>12, 314/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>and show themselves in</td>
<td>12, 315/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>open on every side</td>
<td>12, 315/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>. But to fear, while</td>
<td>12, 319/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>pain on the other</td>
<td>12, 319/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hellhounds</td>
<td>should screech, lay hell</td>
<td>12, 315/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helm</td>
<td>of his axe about</td>
<td>12, 125/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>and comfort and counsel</td>
<td>12, 4/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>and comfort; would God</td>
<td>12, 4/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>and aid of God</td>
<td>12, 10/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>and increase it. And</td>
<td>12, 13/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>thou the lack of</td>
<td>12, 13/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>and comfort by them</td>
<td>12, 15/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>. And therefore is, I</td>
<td>12, 13/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>him to pray therefore</td>
<td>12, 19/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>to bear him and</td>
<td>12, 45/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>thereto themselves. And when</td>
<td>12, 46/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>. And many a man</td>
<td>12, 58/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>of his heaviness. But</td>
<td>12, 65/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>its. Howbeit, let us</td>
<td>12, 84/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>, seem I never so</td>
<td>12, 86/ 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Whoso dwelleth in the help of the highest God 12, 102/ 27
and confidence of God's help, and neither for lack 12, 103/ 4
falleth desperate of all the hope of his help, to seek himself help 12, 103/ 6
hope dwelleth in God's help, (as I told you) 12, 103/ 6
and trust in his help, neither for lack 12, 103/ 4
falleth desperate of all help, nor departeth from the hope of his help 12, 103/ 5
and confidence of God's help, and neither for lack 12, 103/ 4
hope dwelleth in God's help, (as I told you) 12, 103/ 6
the trust of his help, neither for lack 12, 103/ 4
the hope of God's help, (as I told you) 12, 103/ 6
the trust of God's good hope of his disease, have used his hope of his help 12, 121/ 8
give her toward her, it must have been 12, 129/ 2
he, whom he would help, should abhor him and 12, 135/ 13
that might hap to help him with which the help him not, then will 12, 144/ 24
Indeed, Uncle, if this help of God they can 12, 150/ 16
not, then will nothing help before any other man 12, 121/ 8
give her toward her, it must have been 12, 129/ 2
he, whom he would help, should abhor him and 12, 135/ 13
that might hap to help him with which the help him not, then will 12, 144/ 24
Indeed, Uncle, if this help of God they can 12, 150/ 16
not, then will nothing help before any other man 12, 121/ 8
ANTHONY Surely methinketh his help standeth in two things 12, 151/ 16
in the invocation of help. Resist must a man 12, 154/ 2
is by invocation of help unto God both praying 12, 155/ 15
faithful hope of God's help, shall have the truth 12, 156/ 30
many of us, God help us! For in the help of God in holding 12, 161/ 12
mistrusting the aid and help, which immoderate fear and help that mercy be had 12, 162/ 24
mistrust of God's gracious all that he may, help, to strengthen his infirmity 12, 165/ 7
aid and help, he shall well use 12, 165/ 14
faithful trust of God's help, he shall abide in 12, 166/ 14
faithful hope of God's further advantage after. So help me God, and none 12, 169/ 17
misery, through the good help of God's grace beginning 12, 169/ 29
should have in God's help. And as for those 12, 170/ 17
default where we might help them, we kill them 12, 172/ 19
that but if we help him ourselves, the person 12, 182/ 4
able to labor and help themselves; for this were 12, 182/ 24
that but if I help the poor folk shall 12, 183/ 31
faithful hope of God's help. And then shall the 12, 186/ 19
our quarter here to help us in this behalf 12, 195/ 19
both appoint with God's help in their own mind 12, 195/ 30
fall, then, (with God's help), so we would. And 12, 198/ 11
faithful hope of his help with a pavise, "Ab 12, 200/ 28
our merit with God's help in the life after 12, 209/ 24
outrageous, and by the help of false flatteries puff 12, 224/ 21
and trusting upon God's help, without which, much more 12, 242/ 21
that he had (to the hope of his help) him out of danger 12, 243/ 10
God shall I trust help, me to keep this 12, 245/ 8
we will with his help (how loath soever we) endure and sustain for 12, 247/ 11
to call for his help , his truth shall, as 12, 248/ 1
good hope in the help of God's grace, have 12, 248/ 30
I would with the help of grace never shrink 12, 280/ 22
motions, with aid and help of his grace, toward 12, 282/ 12
whom no comfort can help, but counsel only to 12, 287/ 23
it hath much less to take hold of 12, 293/ 11
salvation, I think without help of grace, men's reasoning 12, 296/ 10
I could, but rather help to pray therefor, but 12, 299/ 12
withdrawing from them, with help of prayer through the 12, 306/ 8
sure hope in the help of God, and I 12, 316/ 1
good. Of whose gracious help wherefore should we so 12, 316/ 8
martyrs by his holy help suffered as much before 12, 316/ 11
all stood in the help of God, and that 12, 316/ 16
themselves, and with God's help the feeblest of them 12, 316/ 18
whole trust in his help, such as himself list 12, 318/ 29
desire martyrdom) but desiring help to pray therefor, but 12, 316/ 20
ever call for his help, and without any trust in 12, 316/ 24
such a frantic fantasy help and strength of God 12, 316/ 24
as except it were help , such as himself list 12, 318/ 29
a certain disease that helped her husband. To whom 12, 143/ 28
foundation of faith, and helped with hot medicines were 12, 147/ 26
stick; but then that helped him. The selfsame man 12, 173/ 10
it, a thing that helped also forward with aid 12, 293/ 28
God assisteth him and helpeth him not, for that 12, 15/ 13
fall, then with the helpeth to purge our sins 12, 75/ 16
and be busy in helping him, and may make 12, 153/ 23
for poor Lazarus, in helping hand of his merciful 12, 165/ 10
protection, that as the helping her sister Martha to 12, 185/ 13
sons together, as the helping him patiently to die 12, 319/ 2
fables, which had an hen , to keep her young 12, 103/ 32
therefore she killed her hen gathereth her chickens under 12, 104/ 12
hen he clucketh home unto 12, 104/ 17
hen that laid her every 12, 181/ 1
hen, and found but one 12, 181/ 3
now likely to depart  
God's will to be  
whenever God take me  
away the people far  
if we were taken  
God shall call you  
since we shall come  
he send for us  
this world, and walk  
God will we shall  
that so spent, passed  
and his bare going  
he be both departed  
mercy keep those wretches  
was there not yet  
therefore go get thee  
then send our hearts  
thither our worldly substance)  
whether they carry me  
my being far from  
alone, let to depart  
soon as they be  
man whom it fetcheth  
of sore tribulation. And  
Uncle, all your answers  
us his pleasure. And  
also some so obstinate  
well, in prison, while  
at God's board, while  
from Pilate to King  
King Herod: prisoner from  
prison, while Herod and  
and the daughter of  
board, while Herod and  
was a carpenter) stood  
me, Domine” (From mine  
thought that they had  
too, but they have  
where they should have  
money that he hath  
give manna secret and  
 thou hast done and  
in a pot, and  
hec long. But that  
, and long to be  
, to reckon yourself then  
from home, and there  
and carried into Turkey  
. ANTHONY Ah! my good  
so void of all  
. Now can we not  
one, he wotteth not  
, then doth he much  
into hell: "Quid profuit  
again, but also upon  
, the beggar may be  
! For by my troth  
upon twenty years, the  
out of my country  
thither, in such manner  
. And let us never  
or leave me here  
be very grievous to  
with good will in  
) hanced up in heaven  
by force against his  
shall I be glad  
; but one doubt yet  
it cometh, lo, that  
that endure wittingly painful  
and Herodias sat full  
and Herodias full heavily  
: prisoner from Herod unto  
unto Pilate again. And  
sat full merry at  
delighted them with her  
full heavily sit in  
with his chip-axe upon  
sins cleanse thou me  
their money safe and  
their goods foolishly, in  
it to have it  
. And I doubt not  
. And I will give  
it not); he confessed  
it in the ground
should in no wise
hide their treasure in the
Why where should they
hide it then, said he
he counseled them to
hide their treasure in heaven
face: in all these
hideous pains, in all their
them, and with that
hideous howling that those hellhounds
said in this wise: "Hierusalem,
Hierusalem, quae occidis prophetas
in this wise: "Hierusalem,
Hierusalem, quae occidis prophetas, et
strength and power, his
high malice and hatred, and
we fetch from that
high God ordained for thy
for him hath the
high physician, our blessed Savior
let us require the
high branch of the mortal
is even a mischievous
high mercy giveth men space
world, in which his
high pleasure; which, when we
that like as his
high wisdom better seeth what
own punishment, after his
high pride conceived in the
his heart up so
high that grace should fall
himself confess, that the
high revelation that God had
enhanced him into such
high pride that he might
heaven). Here is an
high comfort, lo, for them
God shall of his
high bounty grant us our
such rate as his
high goodness and wisdom shall
list to set so
high a price upon so
the faith, shall have
high reward, not for his
the cause of the
high comfort in the third
which abuse this great
high goodness of his, whom
the help of the
high God? Surely he that
all her life an
high proud mind and a
of fear, but of
high malice and pride. But
brought into such an
high spiritual pride, that in
of St. Peter, whose
high bold courage took a
man going over an
high bridge, waxeth so afeard
of the devil, this
high spirit of pride, shot
fly it never so
high in the clouds, and
it carrieth up so
high, never so joyful thereof
fly it never so
high, down must it needs
shoot up a cope
high, to see how
high, their arrow can fly
this arrow never so
high, and the proud heart
fly up a cope
high with that lusty light
fly up half so
high, as he said in
unhappy mischief, arrogant manner,
high sullen solemn port, overlooking
move men to such
high point of presumption, as
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dissimulation</th>
<th>Mortal malice, that a</th>
<th>12, 200/ 15</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Light of faith shining</td>
<td>12, 200/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>So fall they down</td>
<td>12, 222/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Worldly commodity, men should</td>
<td>12, 223/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Devices and desires of</td>
<td>12, 224/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Pleasure better. For though</td>
<td>12, 227/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>In the ground of</td>
<td>12, 241/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Commandment, and so many</td>
<td>12, 252/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Commandment by the mouth</td>
<td>12, 254/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Street of a great</td>
<td>12, 289/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Point in a low</td>
<td>12, 295/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>And he came never</td>
<td>12, 301/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>We beholding not those</td>
<td>12, 311/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Marvelous majesty, our Savior</td>
<td>12, 315/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Mind to desire martyrdom</td>
<td>12, 316/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>Kind of the deadly</td>
<td>12, 14/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>God, he shall abide</td>
<td>12, 103/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>Ere we be well</td>
<td>12, 158/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>Long ere he could</td>
<td>12, 160/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>Look on the most</td>
<td>12, 163/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>In good order, as</td>
<td>12, 213/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highest</td>
<td>And was to speak</td>
<td>12, 214/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highly</td>
<td>Commended and praised, a</td>
<td>12, 75/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highly</td>
<td>Rejoiced in her virtue</td>
<td>12, 80/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highly</td>
<td>God took him into</td>
<td>12, 146/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highly</td>
<td>Reward us with everlasting</td>
<td>12, 313/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highway</td>
<td>Where they may walk</td>
<td>12, 260/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillock</td>
<td>And, therefore, as for</td>
<td>12, 13/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinder</td>
<td>Any other beast. For</td>
<td>12, 117/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinder</td>
<td>Another. And thus stood</td>
<td>12, 117/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindered</td>
<td>You. An answer to</td>
<td>12, 56/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindrance</td>
<td>And then eat his</td>
<td>12, 115/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hire</td>
<td>To flatter them; and</td>
<td>12, 212/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hireth</td>
<td>Him as well for</td>
<td>12, 91/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hireth</td>
<td>Him that cometh in</td>
<td>12, 92/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>So brim of the</td>
<td>12, 6/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>And his false faith</td>
<td>12, 6/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>And his bare going</td>
<td>12, 163/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>Howbeit, he that wrote</td>
<td>12, 188/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>Methink I see many</td>
<td>12, 191/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>In shall he come</td>
<td>12, 194/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>By the providence of</td>
<td>12, 266/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither</td>
<td>Into the earth, but</td>
<td>12, 266/ 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
before, and lay tossed
time since Christ's days
that hath been ever
far have we considered
troubles that we have
heart to diminish their
est et cor tuum." (st
steal it away. But
behavior, answered and said, "
he gave over his
must of their courtesy
is all your chief
surely if he take
cannot long endure to
so. VINCENT This hap,
part I cannot well
would always but must
hath two things that
if that reason would
if your rule should
to sit still, and
call unto God to
is taken and in
as though he should
have no power to
him, whereupon they caught
them; or, though they
to go forth and
his own mind, and
hands, and take good
ANTHONY That guise, Cousin,
here into a sure
mad foolish wretches, or
in his head shall
less help to take
to hand, and that
bruised for our Lord
his comforting to God,
all. Some have, with
help of God in
fain to paint him,
the pride of their
puff ring of Paris,

hither and thither, the poor 12, 301/ 11
hither, nor (as I think 12, 179/ 27
hither, a very sure key 12, 193/ 6
hither, in these outward goods 12, 223/ 7
hither, perused, as loss of 12, 281/ 2
hoard, they have such fantasy 12, 210/ 21
hoard, not up your treasures 12, 239/ 21
hoard, up your treasures in 12, 239/ 23
Hodie salus facta est huic 12, 179/ 8
hold, all his merit were 12, 32/ 16
hold, my poor fear excused 12, 38/ 27
hold, because that you not 12, 54/ 1
hold of the grace that 12, 60/ 4
hold up his head and 12, 84/ 19
hold I, little causeth you 12, 89/ 9
hold with them. For, as 12, 98/ 26
hold themselves content with such 12, 108/ 9
hold him in his temptation 12, 151/ 18
hold, I ween the world 12, 179/ 18
hold, then were there, I 12, 179/ 26
hold my peace? For of 12, 195/ 16
hold his gracious hand over 12, 195/ 25
hold, and may for the 12, 201/ 22
hold him content with such 12, 230/ 17
hold them, as he found 12, 246/ 22
hold, and so fled himself 12, 246/ 23
hold him and bring him 12, 246/ 24
hold on his way. But 12, 260/ 11
hold himself content with that 12, 261/ 20
hold, and give it not 12, 263/ 7
hold on hardly still. For 12, 263/ 15
hold to be kept till 12, 270/ 18
hold on your way with 12, 289/ 22
hold himself satisfied with this 12, 292/ 16
hold of, than it hath 12, 293/ 11
holdeth he fast, be it 12, 15/ 12
holdeth under his hand). The 12, 102/ 24
holding himself content, whether it 12, 16/ 8
holding a knife in their 12, 150/ 29
holding them upright in their 12, 161/ 12
holding his face in his 12, 215/ 24
holiness. Let men leave that 12, 30/ 7
hollow, light, and counterfeit indeed 12, 228/ 28
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Holy</th>
<th>Spirit of his Father</th>
<th>12, 5/6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Spirit, and with them</td>
<td>12, 5/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>manhood God ordained for</td>
<td>12, 11/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture is the word</td>
<td>12, 12/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture stand the man</td>
<td>12, 12/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>angels of heaven, shall</td>
<td>12, 13/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Church. And toward our</td>
<td>12, 20/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Spirit so sore desireth</td>
<td>12, 22/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>man Job, which in</td>
<td>12, 31/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>saints; that I dare</td>
<td>12, 38/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>saints have construed them</td>
<td>12, 39/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>men agree, and all</td>
<td>12, 41/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>saints, that with one</td>
<td>12, 43/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture of men that</td>
<td>12, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture say, that our</td>
<td>12, 66/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>prayers, the chief seemeth</td>
<td>12, 67/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>flesh dropped down on</td>
<td>12, 67/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Father in heaven. These</td>
<td>12, 67/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>martyrs in the fervor</td>
<td>12, 67/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>doctors declare it, and</td>
<td>12, 75/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>watchword spoken on both</td>
<td>12, 80/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>father, in making of</td>
<td>12, 84/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Saint Jerome biddeth: &quot;Et</td>
<td>12, 90/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>bitter Passion at dice</td>
<td>12, 95/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>neither, nor yet our</td>
<td>12, 95/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>doctors be full and</td>
<td>12, 96/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture of God is</td>
<td>12, 98/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>doctors have evermore taught</td>
<td>12, 98/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>interpreters have construed the</td>
<td>12, 98/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>doctors no man could</td>
<td>12, 99/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Saint Bernard saith: How</td>
<td>12, 101/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture, that either he</td>
<td>12, 102/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>shoulders, which are broad</td>
<td>12, 103/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>wing) sit in safeguard</td>
<td>12, 105/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Saint Bernard saith, broad</td>
<td>12, 106/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>sacrament), and let him</td>
<td>12, 121/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>man in his living</td>
<td>12, 129/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>, virtuous virgins, in time</td>
<td>12, 141/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>exhortation to suffer so</td>
<td>12, 144/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture is well testified</td>
<td>12, 146/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>sacred service of the</td>
<td>12, 155/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>saints, such as his</td>
<td>12, 155/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>suffrages that follow, which</td>
<td>12, 155/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
it were, by that
the books of other
Gregory was born. And
have sped at his
fear and faint heart
threats, that God in
so far forth that
did, and many another
consideration of the circumstances.
keepeth (lauded be his
the grace of his
face, as had those
that time those old
into perdition). And the
would fain seem as
such minded folk speaketh
song, but the very
the comfort of his
pray God with his
whit than of Christ's
inward inspiration of his
by many a good
Father, and all the
faith very sure that
the mouth of his
well therefor) then saith
sure standing by his
world, no not the
also with his own
much other hardness more,
his goodness by his
heaven and all his
Father, and of his
sharp thorns about his
or promise expressed in
of blasphemy against the
that blasphemy against the
Lord telleth us in
those joyful words of
he will give his
every part of his
beaten down upon his
with hammers through his

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>man Saint Gregory, which</td>
<td>12, 155/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>doctors and saints that</td>
<td>12, 155/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Saint Bernard giveth counsel</td>
<td>12, 156/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>hand. If any man</td>
<td>12, 156/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture forbiddeth, saying: &quot;Noli</td>
<td>12, 162/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture speaketh against those</td>
<td>12, 170/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>St. Ambrose saith, that</td>
<td>12, 172/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>rich man since; yet</td>
<td>12, 172/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>St. Augustine telleth of</td>
<td>12, 173/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>name!) very many, he</td>
<td>12, 191/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Spirit into their hearts</td>
<td>12, 198/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>men that were martyrs</td>
<td>12, 204/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>martyrs did. But alas</td>
<td>12, 205/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture also in</td>
<td>12, 224/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>as an horse. And</td>
<td>12, 226/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture in this wise</td>
<td>12, 236/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>word of Almighty God</td>
<td>12, 240/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Spirit (inspired us therefor)</td>
<td>12, 241/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>hand to print them</td>
<td>12, 244/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>faith to forsake any</td>
<td>12, 245/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Spirit, as he was</td>
<td>12, 245/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>man. And some he</td>
<td>12, 246/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>company of heaven), rather</td>
<td>12, 247/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture is the very</td>
<td>12, 248/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>Prophet, and by the</td>
<td>12, 248/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture: &quot;Bonis omnia cooperantur</td>
<td>12, 248/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>faith against all persecutions</td>
<td>12, 248/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>words of God himself</td>
<td>12, 250/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>mouth, can be able</td>
<td>12, 250/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>monks, I mean, of</td>
<td>12, 276/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Spirit inspire us good</td>
<td>12, 282/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>angels, saying in the</td>
<td>12, 290/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>angels.) And what manner</td>
<td>12, 290/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>head. Now saith our</td>
<td>12, 292/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture, that the offender</td>
<td>12, 299/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Ghost. Against which sin</td>
<td>12, 299/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy</td>
<td>Ghost shall never be</td>
<td>12, 299/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture, how marvelous great</td>
<td>12, 306/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>scripture, by which we</td>
<td>12, 308/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>martyrs, that suffer for</td>
<td>12, 309/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>tender body, the scornful</td>
<td>12, 312/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>head, so strait and</td>
<td>12, 312/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy</td>
<td>hands and feet, and</td>
<td>12, 312/ 22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
unto his Father his holy soul: after which yet
their malice, after his holy soul departed, pierced his holy heart with a sharp holy blood and water whereof holy martyrs by his help suffered as much Holy Spirit into the reader's home, and there sever the home, than if we were home, The proud king Pharaoh home, And would God that home towards heaven sow their home ) she studieth not much home out of the country home he went to see home. So happened it on home, "Forsooth, mistress," quoth he home (being then in will home unto him even those home a goose," quoth he home, am fain to do home with good counsel, or home, into a strange uncouth home and would not come home, but should always bear home of herself; yet he home in interim et perditionem homines in interim et perditionem hominis si universum mundum lucetur hominis, domestici eius But in hominis domestici eius" (The enemies hominis quum venerit putas, inveniet Hominis erubesceat, quum venerit in hominis ascendit, que preparavit Deus Homo cum in honore esset homo, et vivens cogitat quid homo, qui semper est pavidus homo non percipit ea quae homo, et vivet" (There shall honest man, and kept him honest mirth: first, agreed that honest worldly mirth, I dare

et nociva, quae mergunt et noxia, quae mergunt he saith: "Quid prodest hominum et hominum in interitum et perditionem homines in interim et perditionem hominis si universum mundum lucetur hominis, domestici eius But in hominis domestici eius" (The enemies hominis quum venerit putas, inveniet Hominis erubesceat, quum venerit in hominis ascendit, que preparavit Deus Homo cum in honore esset homo, et vivens cogitat quid homo, qui semper est pavidus homo non percipit ea quae homo, et vivet" (There shall honest man, and kept him honest mirth: first, agreed that honest worldly mirth, I dare
and was a right
days, a good, poor,
I reckon for right
reputed for a right
both for wise and
is) reckoned for right
their own; office or
as riches, good name,
now consider good name,
he never so poor.
hath, or for the
he be good and
a man reputed right
floweth with milk and
health give him the
enim ordinavit cum Altissimus" (own life in the
all his life in
When man was in
pray him for the
both in reverent behavior
as worldly substance, offices,
it again to mine
to their cost pay
to reason himself doth
so short that their
that he desireth riches,
which for his own
he should to God's
as much for eternal
thus saith unto us, "hard, Uncle, for an
good name, honest estimation,
name, honest estimation,
In the word of
neighbors, or for the
there this good ancient
approbation of that other
for very precious and
and choose men unto
folly. "Homo cum in
heart, thinking yourself much
purpose) and with their
honest ass many a fair
honest man's wife: this woman
honest, and of substantial truth
honest man, which was fallen
honest .Two other knew 1
honest too, would and were
honest room they bear none
honest estimation, honorable fame and
honest estimation, and honorable fame
honest estimation in the common
honest estimation that a man
honest , is neither so cruel
honest , letteth not for his
honey . And then if he
honor ; and therein thus saith
Honor thou the physician, for
honor of his faith, forgive
honor and in wealth; yea
honor his understanding failed him
honor of his death, the
honor their father and mother
honor , and authority, what great
honor with a Gloria Patri
honor again therefor. For except
honor to him. Nor twenty
honor and authority by nature
honor , and renown, offices and
honor it cannot become him
honor tell the same tale
honor in heaven and everlasting
Honora medicum; propter necessitatem enim
honorable man to do, when
honorable fame and authority: in
honorable fame. For these three
honorable fame, folk conceive the
honorable fame wherewith the great
honorable flatterer. For when he
honorable sort?VINCENT Nay by
honorable in the sight of
honorable rooms, and every man's
honore esset, non intellexit: comparatus
honored by the laud and
hooks and their stocking-irons grub
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>put them in good hope of life. But now</td>
<td>12, 3/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>put my trust and hope to be a saved</td>
<td>12, 8/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it with the joyful hope of heaven. Then compared</td>
<td>12, 8/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sloth, or impatience, or hope of worldly comfort, have</td>
<td>12, 18/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pray; for faith, for hope , and for charity, and</td>
<td>12, 21/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true faith and good hope , by meek and patient</td>
<td>12, 25/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sin have a good hope that God sendeth them</td>
<td>12, 31/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them in right good hope , that God sendeth it</td>
<td>12, 31/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in derision, and catch hope to overwhelm us all</td>
<td>12, 38/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the three virtues, faith, himself, and have good hope , and charity, of all</td>
<td>12, 40/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the consolation of good hope , and be joyful also</td>
<td>12, 40/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which a man hath hope that God sendeth it with the joyful hope of heaven comfort our</td>
<td>12, 68/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preeminence of comfort in hope to be called toward</td>
<td>12, 68/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and cause of good hope of God's favor and</td>
<td>12, 75/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him. And then shall hope of heavenly reward, above</td>
<td>12, 75/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now, he that in hope and comfort) that cometh</td>
<td>12, 76/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he died, whereon his hope hung all his wretched</td>
<td>12, 92/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no man sin in hope of grace: for grace</td>
<td>12, 92/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nor departeth from the hope of his help to</td>
<td>12, 103/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fast faith and sure hope dwelleth in God's help</td>
<td>12, 103/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>never falling from that hope ; he shall, saith the</td>
<td>12, 103/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to believe well and hope well, God will never</td>
<td>12, 103/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pennis eius sperabis&quot; (thine hope shalt be under his</td>
<td>12, 103/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit, for the good hope thou hast in his</td>
<td>12, 103/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him, and with faithful hope come run to him</td>
<td>12, 104/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>continueth faithfully in the hope of God's help, shall</td>
<td>12, 107/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adiutorio Altissimi (in the hope of God's help), the</td>
<td>12, 108/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and out of good hope in God, to be</td>
<td>12, 108/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with dread the faithful hope that we should have</td>
<td>12, 110/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faithfully dwelleth in the hope of God's help, the</td>
<td>12, 111/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dwell in the good hope of his help, and</td>
<td>12, 112/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faithfully in the sure hope of his help. And</td>
<td>12, 121/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>full of the glad hope of heaven, or as</td>
<td>12, 131/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he be not (under hope of God's true revelation</td>
<td>12, 134/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other pain, or in hope of winning any manner</td>
<td>12, 154/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abide in the faithful hope of God's help, shall</td>
<td>12, 156/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his fear with good hope , and think, that since</td>
<td>12, 162/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dwelleth in the faithful hope of God's help, he</td>
<td>12, 166/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consolation of the good hope that he should have</td>
<td>12, 170/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>therewith in the faithful hope of God's help. And</td>
<td>12, 186/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us have our sure hope in him, and then</td>
<td>12, 193/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the thing that we hope for, or a better</td>
<td>12, 193/ 19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
we pray for, and our prayer nor our hope to have, God will 12, 193/ 20
they persevere in good hope may never be too 12, 193/ 23
dwelleth in the faithful hope, and in full purpose 12, 198/ 20
they persevere in good hope of his help with 12, 200/ 27
mind, some comfort in hope of his help: his 12, 244/ 14
meanwhile with a good hope of his grace, and 12, 247/ 24
that himself (though he hope in the help of 12, 248/ 30
not out of good hope, may never be too 12, 268/ 23
of faith, lack of hope of salvation, and then 12, 283/ 15
fall out of good hope also to come thither 12, 285/ 8
is to come, and the faith joined with hope and charity), while the 12, 288/ 26
false faith, false flattering hope. First, it is a 12, 297/ 26
stool, is false flattering in offeding for the hope of forgiving, is a 12, 299/ 3
a very false pestilent hope, wherewith a man flattereth 12, 299/ 4
tagain, comforteth himself with he that, with the hope. For since the thing 12, 298/ 29
false faith, false flattering in offeding for the hope of forgiving, is a 12, 299/ 3
again, comforteth himself with the joy which we hope, or finally lack of 12, 283/ 15
he that, with the under the pretext of hope of heaven. Howbeit if 12, 306/ 5
desire, expectation, and heavenly hope thereof, shall more encourage 12, 306/ 17
let us have sure hope in the help of 12, 316/ 1
and comfort us with and smite the devil 12, 318/ 18
my cunning. And I hope to have everlastingly. And hoped to be liked the 12, 214/ 6
him, and as he hoped, more than half given 12, 294/ 20
old, but that he hopeth yet that he may 12, 4/ 18
the faithful man (that hopeth in him) the shadow 12, 103/ 23
such a faithful, well hoping man the Prophet in 12, 103/ 13
as thou, and thy horns may thrust her through 12, 295/ 2
good Uncle, against these horrible fears of these terrible 12, 7/ 19
multiplying wives to an horrible number, contrary to the 12, 53/ 12
is, to wit, the horrible temptation, by which some 12, 122/ 2
other fears the most horrible: that is, to wit 12, 122/ 13
But surely, Cousin, an horrible sore trouble it is 12, 123/ 3
brought him to that horrible point, that he made 12, 129/ 21
Augustine well proveth) that horrible deed is no act 12, 130/ 22
some for fear of horrible bodily harm, and some 12, 148/ 24
sudden falling of some horrible thought into their mind 12, 150/ 17
were it never so horrible and never so abominable 12, 150/ 26
in devising what an horrible thing it were, if 12, 151/ 2
God's favor, because such horrible thoughts fall in his 12, 153/ 19
which are in such horrible temptation to God pleasant 12, 156/ 20, and of which terrible 12, 304/ 13
pains that damned wretches 12, 306/ 20
abomination in their heart 12, 307/ 28
pain lift up and 12, 312/ 23
at the thinking upon 12, 244/ 24
and the fear that 12, 245/ 18
of death in his 12, 246/ 7
thereof. For of itself 12, 255/ 14
thereof, albeit that I 12, 256/ 6
growth of our own 12, 256/ 10
with the terror of 12, 256/ 25
and fear, both for 12, 262/ 5
to conceive against the 12, 271/ 12
, and so sore abhorreth 12, 274/ 4
enhanced of our own 12, 277/ 4
once stumbled upon a 12, 92/ 12
, because I never saw 12, 119/ 9
sold in the market 12, 119/ 9
of likelihood worth a 12, 119/ 14
, yet would I no 12, 214/ 17
And therefore will every 12, 226/ 4
, that spite of our 12, 282/ 24
a mule, that 12, 296/ 18
; but, as I began 12, 257/ 10
, so sick, that no 12, 118/ 26
And then he sighed 12, 119/ 7
be dear in this 12, 119/ 15
and mules. "Nolite fieri 12, 296/ 17
to a wise woman 12, 63/ 3
where, when he took 12, 63/ 5
, and all his trumpets 12, 9/ 3
was warned to arm 12, 110/ 4
, we should scanty remember 12, 315/ 20
by the way and 12, 41/ 23
, set it in the 12, 13/ 14
and cold throughout all 12, 88/ 13
while the hands were 12, 88/ 15
and cold at once 12, 88/ 18
and cold at once 12, 90/ 11
word, yet is it 12, 133/ 20
medicines were likely to 12, 147/ 26
blood and choler, he 12, 150/ 12
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>heat</td>
<td>make a man</td>
<td>12, 206/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but</td>
<td>ache of an</td>
<td>12, 219/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>decayeth, coming from</td>
<td>12, 242/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>prisoners with an</td>
<td>12, 274/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>but consider what</td>
<td>12, 313/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>once</td>
<td>hear these hell</td>
<td>12, 295/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hart</td>
<td>flees from the</td>
<td>12, 295/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moment</td>
<td>of an</td>
<td>12, 42/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>less</td>
<td>than half an</td>
<td>12, 76/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one</td>
<td>day, or one</td>
<td>12, 237/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>off</td>
<td>but half an</td>
<td>12, 293/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one</td>
<td>moment of an</td>
<td>12, 302/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>space</td>
<td>of half an</td>
<td>12, 303/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>upon God, not</td>
<td>12, 304/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>and twenty</td>
<td>12, 65/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fought</td>
<td>within so few</td>
<td>12, 212/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>more</td>
<td>than three long</td>
<td>12, 245/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye</td>
<td>wot well, our</td>
<td>12, 312/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>then upon his</td>
<td>12, 7/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>going</td>
<td>toward his own</td>
<td>12, 26/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>privilege</td>
<td>in our master's</td>
<td>12, 41/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to go</td>
<td>to the</td>
<td>12, 43/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death</td>
<td>than to the death</td>
<td>12, 69/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feast</td>
<td>For in that</td>
<td>12, 69/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be</td>
<td>in the</td>
<td>12, 69/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good</td>
<td>puzzle in an</td>
<td>12, 70/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>did</td>
<td>her in her</td>
<td>12, 112/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have</td>
<td>her in my</td>
<td>12, 113/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out</td>
<td>of the housewife's</td>
<td>12, 113/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to come</td>
<td>to her</td>
<td>12, 116/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bloody</td>
<td>axe into the</td>
<td>12, 127/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>thereupon into her</td>
<td>12, 127/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with</td>
<td>pulling down the</td>
<td>12, 128/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulling</td>
<td>down of the</td>
<td>12, 140/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have</td>
<td>him in his</td>
<td>12, 141/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in his own</td>
<td>12, 163/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savior</td>
<td>saith, in the</td>
<td>12, 164/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>dwell in thine</td>
<td>12, 175/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to</td>
<td>come unto his</td>
<td>12, 176/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>health</td>
<td>come to this</td>
<td>12, 179/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>neither church, nor</td>
<td>12, 180/ 21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

two ducats in his
I received into my
upon himself in his
weather, while in one
wealthful in his Father's
well as her own
since she loved her
should always bear her
snail upon their own
loathness of leaving that
like to have their
that name about from
about from house to
point in a low
our servants in our
in keeping a good
manner all close religious
but out of the
coming in, hath ever
and with that hideous
we learn, how wonderful
a thing against all
war) to show much
his meek sufferance and
seemeth to themselves) of
himself, and give him
fast, but the great
we remember the great
Dei patris" (Christ hath
contrite heart and an
ipsam, formam servi accipiens" (it not); he confessed
he to him, and
saith: "Cor contritum et
of Saint Paul: "Cristus
being very Almighty God, 

him take it for
to be praised of
devil using their malicious
health or sickness, good
lusty blood and other
choler, he maketh those
through some dull melancholious
house, were better forbear them
house as a guest, if
house after some manner of
house the husband would have
house, exalteth not every good
house. With which answer Jupiter
house so well, she should
house upon her back, wheresoever
house here in this earth
house, find in their heart
house here (the earth), bound
house to house too. I
house too. I would, since
house. Beware of barking, for
house. So that albeit these
household in good Christian order
houses. And yet anchorites and
housewife's house at the first
hoved aloof, and looked toward
howling that those hellhounds should
huge and great those spiritual
humanity. And surely, if he
humanity to them, and in
humble knowledge of his fault
humble heart and meekness, and
humble hearty thanks therefor. There
humble bees break them and
humble meekness of our Savior
humbled himself, and became obedient
humbled, that is to say
Humbled himself, and took the
humbly the theft and meekly
humbly put him in remembrance
humiliatum, Deus, non despicies" (A
humiliavit semet ipsum factus obediens
Humiliavit semet ipsum, formam servi
humility, to think himself unmeet
humility, he refuse to hear
humility (and thereby their natural
humors or bad, by which
humors, exciting the flesh to
humors his instruments to set
humors are naturally disposed to
man do, whose malicious
to wit, some evil
hath of those evil
and pain therefor; an
Christendom by so many
bitter Passion, than five
yes, Cousin, many an
give the devil an
proud, have had an
was living here fifteen
tellethe you plain fifteen
the space of an
number more than an
one: and of that
hundred, every one an
of the other an
pain of hell an
saints that were dead
the well-converted thief that
died, whereon his hope
very long after she
Tribulation, made by an
Tribulation, made by an
sect, and put our
had a guise in
indeed, not here in
into this realm of
verily think, he will
it is. And undoubtedly
in this realm of
out of doubt, if
many martyrs here in
do. And therefore against
and died for pure
wist him die for
held he still his
old raven, and then
thine enemy be in
many nights' watch, in
patiently to die for
shall never be an
spiritual perfection, and the
man with whom she

humors the devil abuseth toward
humors of his own body
humors that the devil maketh
hundred times more comfort may
hundred years have believed the
hundred hazards that in their
hundred , or else God forbid
hundred . And here must he
hundred such owners of me
hundred year ago, he foresaw
hundred year ago his own
hundred thousand years! And therefore
hundred to one: and of
hundred , every one an hundred
hundred times more to be
hundred such whole rabbles. And
hundred thousand times more intolerable
hundreds of years before St
hung on Christ's right hand
hung all his wretched life
hung herself her own hands
Hungarian in Latin, and Translated
Hungarian in Latin, and translated
Hungarian out. Then came he
Hungary, to lift up their
Hungary only, but almost also
Hungary he will not fail
Hungary, if he get it
Hungary shall never do well
Hungary that hath been ever
Hungary be lost, and that
Hungary, as have been before
hunger, sickness, and bodily hurt
hunger and thirst, had after
hunger at his door, that
hunger, till one brought him
hunger pricked him forward, that
hunger give him meat). But
hunger and thirst, in many
hunger at the rich man's
hungered, nor athirst, and shall
hungry desire and longing for
hungeth is more than a
| hunting | , whether that we mistake | 12, 295/ 21 |
| hunting | term. At a fox | 12, 295/ 26 |
| hurt | either, the going and | 12, 9/ 25 |
| hurt | , and against the loss | 12, 20/ 18 |
| hurt | the soul also? Wherefore | 12, 57/ 23 |
| hurt | ; and on the other | 12, 82/ 25 |
| hurt | our souls there. "Pone | 12, 104/ 25 |
| hurt | thy soul on no | 12, 106/ 16 |
| hurt | it. For the great | 12, 108/ 19 |
| hurt | , there hath fallen very | 12, 192/ 30 |
| hurt | ? For then shall they | 12, 225/ 2 |
| hurt | , as easy to take | 12, 225/ 6 |
| hurt | and harm. But in | 12, 254/ 14 |
| hurt | and harm, but for | 12, 293/ 8 |
| hurt | of the second death | 12, 309/ 18 |
| hurt | in a fray feeleth | 12, 314/ 25 |
| hurt | us. And therefore saith | 12, 317/ 27 |
| husband | had much pleasure in | 12, 81/ 2 |
| husband | so good cheer out | 12, 81/ 7 |
| husband | loveth well to talk | 12, 81/ 12 |
| husband | that she would do | 12, 118/ 2 |
| husband | laugh. ANTHONY Indeed it | 12, 118/ 8 |
| husband | found that good earnest | 12, 118/ 12 |
| husband | so sore, that she | 12, 124/ 17 |
| husband | should be hanged after | 12, 124/ 25 |
| husband | (the man was a | 12, 125/ 9 |
| husband | , I would thou wouldst | 12, 125/ 18 |
| husband | should need any pardon | 12, 126/ 12 |
| husband | . To whom when he | 12, 143/ 28 |
| husband | should need to make | 12, 144/ 8 |
| husband | had no list to | 12, 219/ 22 |
| husband | , "what would you do | 12, 220/ 1 |
| husband | , "in this, I dare | 12, 220/ 6 |
| husband | would have fair weather | 12, 221/ 19 |
| husbandman | his folk come afield | 12, 241/ 5 |
| husbands | for to talk. VINCENT | 12, 81/ 22 |
| Hush | , stand still, methink I | 12, 110/ 19 |
| hypocrite | , therein between God and | 12, 184/ 28 |
| iactantia | quid contulit nobis? Transierunt | 12, 158/ 25 |
| ibant | et flebant" (saith the | 12, 42/ 8 |
| idcirco | inducit noctem" (God hath | 12, 107/ 6 |
| idiot | fools, as he that | 12, 285/ 15 |
| idle | tales. And of truth | 12, 83/ 3 |
hazarders that in their

idle

in an house, never

idle

though they would an

idle

into the maintenance of

idle

proof that God favoreth

idolatry

Nisi in oratione et

idolatry

lingua confitiatur, quia Dominus
drowning. You be not

ignorant

se reclusus est, ut

ignoretur

And he that is
to kill himself by

illuded

persuaded him by some

illusion

by the devil's false

illusion

but a very false

illusion

vision is but an

illusion

therefore call it an

illusion

and not any false

illusion

is not a false

illusion

not upon a false

illusion

by himself, would prove

illusions

revelations from the false

illusions

they be the devil's

illusions

revelations of God, nor

illusions

be known from false

illusions

revelations, but very devilish

illusions

some kind of false

illusions

such apparitions may be

illusions

altar, or some pitiful

image

cause appearing, or well

imaginable

our heart a fearful

imagination

him to despair with

imagination

God, casteth in our

imagination

sometimes such a fearful

imagination

so sore in their

imagination

but his own foolish

imagination

the pain that their

imagination

is mine own wrong

imagination

Nay, this is no

imagination

we would in our

imagination

shadow of the right

imagination

ween, attain the right

imagination

man from the right

imagination

our minds a right

imagination

business swear and forswear

12, 95/5

, but ever occupied and

12, 112/20

tale, rather for a

12, 240/20

himself; and of this

12, 53/16

, as that he favoreth

12, 53/24

" (without prayer and fasting

12, 96/9

Jesus

Cristus in gloria est

12, 66/16

, good Uncle, what heaps

12, 6/15

transitus illius: sic et

12, 158/27

by the devil, is

12, 129/6

of the devil, which

12, 131/14

. If he will in

12, 134/22

VINCENT Verily, Uncle, I

12, 135/7

, and not a true

12, 136/25

. bid me with reason

12, 140/7

since for all the

12, 140/10

; then shall he bid

12, 140/20

he would bid you

12, 142/17

of the devil: and

12, 129/18

, whereof a man shall

12, 133/5

: such things (as Master

12, 133/16

from the devil, do

12, 134/1

, that man himself bring

12, 134/4

. And those reasons must

12, 135/21

, as it standeth between

12, 139/20

, and since God's word

12, 140/17

of Christ's bitter Passion

12, 164/20

; but if he would

12, 142/10

of this terrible thing

12, 6/23

of hell, and suffereth

12, 61/11

much more fear than

12, 110/29

in their mind, that

12, 150/15

, that some of them

12, 151/4

may. For likewise as

12, 154/14

representeth to the mind

12, 198/15

, whereby I beguile myself

12, 251/14

Uncle, but a thing

12, 267/2

draw as much toward

12, 305/19

A shadow I say

12, 308/16

thereof, but those that

12, 308/28

of colors. The words

12, 308/30

and remembrance of Christ's

12, 312/12
blind mortality cannot here
and fantasy maketh us
world can any man
that can I not
that our fear may
torments that they could
this, Cousin, a fond
that that is venial,
sometimes secretly resort alone,
his throne with his
such good mind either
of these two; either
God's gracious help, which
such things as are
substance be movable or
his body shall be
of murm, grudge, and
in a manner with
either of sloth or
man of sloth, or
God, the one by
grudge against God with
to bring us to
tempteth good folk to
oftentimes driveth him by
a man into murm, for fear, or for
for feeble heart first
never so wroth and
death wound while that
of God the poor
works for his own
yet themselves somewhat an
that was for their
more merciful to man's
but there lieth more
viderunt oculi tui" (Mine
Proverbs: "Qui congregat thesauros,
Si dicente me ad
condition, either expressed or
other condition added or
me in a manner
we must express or
imagine
nor devise the stint
imagine
it. It maketh us
imagine
whereof the pleasure and
imagine
nor list in this
imagine
them much greater grief
imagine
and (but if we
imagined
fantasy, or is it
imagineth
to be deadly. And
imagining
himself as one going
immaculate
mother, and all that
immediately
or by the means
immediately
or by the means
immoderate
fear and faint heart
immoderate
and outrageous, and by
immovable
since we be so
impassible
and never feel harm
impatience
to turn our short
impatience
so furious as though
impatience
discomfortless, or of folly
impatience
or hope of worldly
impatience
the other by fleshy
impatience
. But the devil had
impatience
and thereby to murm
impatience
as he did Job
impatience
into a contrary affection
impatience
and blasphem: in this
impatience
to fall, and himself
impatient
and afterward oftentimes driveth
impatient
therewith, is a great
impenetrable
pavise of the shoulder
imperfect
goodness of man that
imperfect
working, and for that
imperfect
sight of them too
imperfection
at that time, to
imperfection
if the man know
imperfection
secret in their affection
imperfection
have thine eyes beheld
impingetur
ad laqueos mortis" (He
impium
morte morieris, non annuciaveris
implied
. For tribulations are (ye
implied
were inordinate, and were
implied
therein, that we be
imply
a condition therein; that
much tribulation with my
sin concerning either the
faith have thought it
only hard, but also
he said, it was
but plain pusillanimity and
manner of receiving the
the bodily five wits
and often thinking thereon
affections of men's minds
hell, than affections spiritual
loved? The delight whereof,
man may be, pardie,
imprisonment, yet to be
after that he was
and yet after that
our own; by sickness,
temperate surfeit, or the
of need and penury,
yourself perceive. For sickness,
loss of liberty, labor,
remember you right) thrall'dom,
somewhat speak of your
of your imprisonment. Of
would consider, what thing
now, to consider first
first imprisonment but as
points that we abhor
griefs that come with
inseparable therefrom, but that
incommodity we should reckon
For though I reckon
reckon I not the
taken prisoner, were the
you perceive well, that
truth. And then if
Uncle (because you reckon
a man will, be
them nay: therefore if
the very property of
is only commonly called
in this other general
prisoner by this general
wretch, by that special imprisonment that you speak of 12, 263/ 21
that in this general imprisonment that I speak of 12, 263/ 22
that is in this imprisonment, as the other that 12, 263/ 25
is a very plain imprisonment indeed, and that as 12, 268/ 25
is by the other imprisonment, that is therein sore 12, 268/ 27
is by the other imprisonment, by which he is 12, 269/ 8
fray, but his deadly imprisonment was the other (the 12, 269/ 15
him. And by that imprisonment, both they and he 12, 269/ 18
not by that strait imprisonment that is commonly called 12, 269/ 19
that is commonly called imprisonment, but by that imprisonment, which (because of the 12, 269/ 20
the reason of their imprisonment in this large prison 12, 270/ 2
must needs make that imprisonment which only beareth among 12, 270/ 23
dreadful, than the general imprisonment whether we be every 12, 270/ 25
as we most abhor imprisonment for. But marry, if 12, 272/ 10
I had said that imprisonment were no displeasure at 12, 276/ 7
than we be, and imprisonment for a stranger thing 12, 276/ 12
that are proper to imprisonment; since the handling is 12, 278/ 16
sake so much as imprisonment, there shall hap us 12, 278/ 19
therefore if we fear imprisonment so sore, we be 12, 279/ 9
The time of his imprisonment, I grant well, was 12, 280/ 3
as for fear of imprisonment sith to forsake him 12, 280/ 9
come, where the short imprisonment would win us everlasting 12, 280/ 14
fear not further besides imprisonment the terrible dart of 12, 280/ 19
painful death; as for imprisonment, I would verily trust 12, 280/ 20
of captivity, thralldom, and imprisonment, and in the glad 12, 312/ 6
he threat us with imprisonment, let us tell him 12, 317/ 9
used in these special imprisonment that only be called 12, 280/ 22
the time about the impugning every part of this 12, 261/ 5
will, they be not imputed unto him. He is 12, 153/ 20
but to his pain imputed to his fault. VINCENT 12, 286/ 28
Isaiah prophesying of Christ's incarnation, may properly be verified 12, 223/ 30
some he setteth about incessantly for him; and that 12, 58/ 17
Church without intermission prayed incessantly seeking for these worldly 12, 167/ 7
prayers aloud, but one inch of such a prayer 12, 66/ 7
a flame half an inch above the nose and 12, 85/ 23
we cannot carry one inch. If our land be 12, 207/ 19
either of them is incident to the other. For 12, 100/ 13
Qui volunt divites fieri, incidentus in tentationem et in 12, 168/ 7
Qui volunt divites fieri, incidentus in tentationem, et in 12, 170/ 29
Qui volunt divites fieri, incidentus in tentationem, et in 12, 223/ 30
and thereby their natural inclination (for fear) for his
consider whether that any commodities be so joined therewith
indeed. But now the commodities of them whom his
commodity for himself, with incommodity beside. For a man
only, without any other incommodity we should reckon imprisonment
what manner pain or incomparability cruelty, with robbing, spoiling
and hatred, and his incomparable medicine our mortal malady
he cured by that incomparable, passing the prayer of
person but excellent and incomparable, and uncogitable joy, that
an estimation of the incomparable kindness could not fail
the consideration of his incomparable more for us, than
his only Passion meriteth incomparable him to some great
engendereth so many great inconvenience: for he will, if
in weight and number increase, and feeling the devil
him to help and increase, so shall we need
adauge nobis fidem" (Lord, increase our faith). And, finally
of his patience and increase of his merit. In
of their patience and increase of merit, great cause
merit, great cause of increase in comfort have these
of his patience and increase of his merit, which
of our patience and increase of our merit, and
should fall, or for increase of merit and reward
their patience, and for increase of their merit; as
serve us also for increase of reward. And so
his patience, to the increase of his merit, and
Therewith shall his grace increase, and God shall give
and by fuming to increase his present pain, and
him, he should much increase his merit. The final
stand with us, and increase also to go the
and spread, flower and increase again. Howbeit that the
greater courage to the increase thereof. For men keep
shall, as you list, increase and aggrieve the cause
this point too taketh increase or diminishment of dread
men's minds toward the increase or decrease of dread
to time glad to increase it. And therefore biddeth
us, and to the increase of our terror, fell
in few years wonderfully increased, and Christendom on the
a thing that much increaseth our final reward in
in this matter, which increaseth about us here. I
thereof and God's favor increaseth therewith, shall also do
for the retaining or increaseth of his worldly goods
Gospel, "Credo Domine, adjuva incre dulitatem meam" (I believe, good
grief till it become incurable, than abide the pain 12, 293/ 17
quarter from the Turk's incursion. But then shall they 12, 7/ 5
of, the Turks' cruel incursion into this country of 12, 33/ 12
darknesses, nor of the incursion or invasion of the 12, 105/ 22
meridian" -- From the incursion, and the devil of 12, 165/ 28
fierce, furious assault and incursion. For therefore saith the 12, 200/ 25
demonio meridian," (from the incursion and the devil of 12, 200/ 28
force and a terrible incursion. In other of his 12, 200/ 30
us, to make his incursion with: we shall well 12, 205/ 21
demonio meridiano" (of this incursion, and the devil of 12, 244/ 16
not to fear this incursion of this midday devil 12, 248/ 3
pavise, that of this incursion of this midday devil 12, 280/ 25
hymn that maketh such incursion of this midday devil 12, 316/ 4
perambulante in tenebris, ab incursu et demonium meridianum" (this
is to wit, "Ab of the Prophet, "Ab in these words, "Ab
with a pavise, "Ab to be afeard "Ab the dread that maketh ".
device as it were make, I say, such
Israell, et confiteri, ac shall they fall from
of themselves equal and indifference, and maintain false matters
of their own nature indifferent, turning to good or
turn them from things indifferent, that is to wit
though that they be indifferent unto them, and make
of them lightly stand indifferent of their nature, yet
folly), he shall for indifferent, but determinately must either
stand deep in his indignation grant us our own
fearful sign of God's them and withdraw his
sometimes fall in great articles so wisely, and
taught himself, "Ne nos indifferent, and take thereby no
for money she might indited them so well, that
in their bodily sickness induce in tentationem, sed libera
and conclude me, than induce to follow her mind
such a marvelous vision induce the priests, and saith
Deus opera corum, idcirco induce a credence and persuade
postulat pro nobis gemitibus induced to believe that God
inenarrabilibus " (God hath known 12, 22/ 28
be to man an
of hell, and the
doeth unto the soul
for the while his
his holy sacraments have
such fervent love, and
but instead of harm,
and peradventure, in peril
reason seemeth undoubted and
among the people sore
et in puncto ad
et in puncto ad
endless everlasting death of
terrestrial, and of the
eschewing of all those
sumus. Talia dixerunt in
flectatur, celestium, terrestrium et
is worse than an
entreat them (for these
non providet suis, est
finally to fall into
except the kind of
that had among those
other such as were
by God's enemies --
about to make these
and ungracious wretches and
well, in manner an
God's excellent mercy, that
him apace. "Multiplicatae sunt
figmentum suum, et propriiatur
corum, postea acceleraverunt" (Their
pity upon our feeble
well as the frail
help, to strengthen his
martyr, but foreseeing their
in such wise to
be surely proved so
that, the terror and
ghostly father came and
the lands of his
and great possessions of
there goeth your children's

inestimable comfort in all temptation 12, 102/6
inestimable joys of heaven. And 12, 164/2
inestimable harm. For that setteth 12, 224/19
inestimable bliss in heaven. "Cupio 12, 284/18
inestimable secret strength: if we 12, 312/31
inestimable kindness of God toward 12, 313/9
inestimable good. Of whose gracious 12, 316/7
inevitable of eternal fire. Methinketh 12, 268/22
inevitable unto me: yet heard 12, 297/11
infamed of raven, extortion, and 12, 176/16
inferna descendunt" (lead all their 12, 42/26
inferna descendunt" (They lead their 12, 168/5
infernal damnation. The Second Chapter 12, 12/4
infernal too: and that every 12, 66/21
infernal pains. But forasmuch as 12, 305/23
infernal ii qui peccaverunt." (What 12, 158/30
infernorum, et omnis lingua confitiatur 12, 66/15
infidel ). Those are ours that 12, 182/13
infidel emperors handle oftentimes the 12, 257/7
infidelis deterior" (He that provideth 12, 182/11
infidelity, and think that God 12, 236/11
infidelity, whom no comfort can 12, 287/23
infidels committed a very deadly 12, 32/21
infidels, contrary to another commandment 12, 53/14
infidels -- pursued upon to 12, 141/24
infidels, that are his open 12, 194/16
infidels, and his most mortal 12, 204/6
infinite thing. For under that 12, 100/27
ininitely passeth the malice of 12, 90/19
infirmitates eorum, postea acceleraverunt" (Their 12, 48/19
infirmitatibus nostris" (And he knoweth 12, 97/20
infirmitates were multiplied, saith the 12, 48/20
infirmities, and shall not exact 12, 97/22
infirmity of the man will 12, 113/18
infirmity withal, both in keeping 12, 165/8
infirmity, that though they be 12, 246/14
inflame our key-cold hearts, and 12, 313/3
inflexibly set upon the purpose 12, 145/7
inflation of intolerable pain and 12, 201/11
informed him better, and then 12, 117/32
inheritance forever, that himself and 12, 203/25
inheritance, with great rule and 12, 229/20
inheritance away again. But be 12, 234/12
as our Savior saith, "
Exurgat Deus, et dissipentur
himself, where he saith: "
therefore saith, "Si esurierit
non extendant iusti ad
Lassati sumus in via
vobis amicos de Mammona
out their hands to
and not only suffer
thing they call plain
bearing down of other
in the defense of
added or implied, were
not forbidden, but the
that he hath an
if that by some
the Prophet unto God, "
civitatem manentem, sed futuram
shall not lack to
physicians and apothecaries, and
unto such uncleanness, should
and with them their
accidents thereunto, as are
a little and little
where he saith; "Dixit intellexit: comparatus est iumentis
obeying freely the inward
as Sampson had by
with the secret inward
by his Holy Spirit
or other gracious occasion
of his Holy Spirit (yet at our faithful
too, all in one
are outward, my daily
to his will, and
some lecherous love, and,
if he had would,
into a worse, and
none do us, but
happed by the special
he forthwith by the

Inimici hominis, domestici eius" But 12, 101/ 7
inimici eius, et fugiant qui 12, 156/ 19
Inimici hominis domestici eius" (The
inimicus tuus, da illi cibum 12, 182/ 5
iniquitatem manus suas" (God will
iniquitatis " (We have been wearied
iniquitatis, ut quum defeceritis, recipient
iniquity ). So say I not
injustos " (He maketh his sun
injuries patiently, both by taking
injury to the Passion of
innocent folk, and not so
innocents, those shall they make
inordinate, and were very childish
inordinate affection of the mind
inordinate affection thereunto, while he
inordinate love and affection that
Inperfectum meum viderunt oculi tui
inquerimus " (We have here no
inquire, by what sure and
inquire what things may serve
inquire of the physician what
inseparable Father (if you put
inseparable therefrom, but that imprisonment
insinuate the doubt of such
insipiens in corde suo, non
insipientibus, et similis factus est
inspiration of God be a
inspiration of God commandment to
inspiration of his Holy Spirit
inspire us good motions, with
inspired into man's heart by
inspired us therefor shall mitigate
instance and request cause our
instant both hot and cold
instant labor, I mean my
instead of our grief taking
instead of her old acquainted
instead whereof (to make us
instead of a prison that
instead of harm, inestimable good
instinct of the Spirit of
instinct of the Spirit of

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
some secret motion or
of man, but the
his good counsel, to
study and labor to
thereby not only better
the Spirit of God
and by sundry means
to fear) for his
the devil maketh his
well, with some other
other that are his
make those things his
maketh those humors his
prosperity to make his
in his punishments invisible
old paynim philosophers were
counsels are very far
in quibus non est
in honore esset, non
sickness that followeth our
now doth the devil
so command him, and
beforehand, what thing they
the faith still, and
my troth, Uncle, that
him well enough, and
poor man promised, but
the knowledge thereof, and
of his son, God
his place appointed or
not receive it, but
for some good purpose,
but only change our
continently following, to the
but venial, to the
again, that be their
he knoweth that his
But now to the
not this, to the
very charitable, to the
suffer, hath a general
and therefore to the
than for any substantial

\begin{align*}
\text{instinct} & \quad \text{, whereof the cause is} \\
\text{institution} & \quad \text{of God, and that} \\
\text{instruct} & \quad \text{you with some substantial} \\
\text{instruct} & \quad \text{you, the thing that} \\
\text{instructed} & \quad \text{himself, but also better} \\
\text{instructeth} & \quad \text{his Catholic Church; then} \\
\text{instructeth} & \quad \text{our reason to lean} \\
\text{instrument} & \quad \text{, hath caused them to} \\
\text{instrument} & \quad \text{in moving the man} \\
\text{instrument} & \quad \text{, some strange-fashioned, peradventure, that} \\
\text{instruments} & \quad \text{, tempteth good folk to} \\
\text{instruments} & \quad \text{in tempting them and} \\
\text{instruments} & \quad \text{to set their heart} \\
\text{instruments} & \quad \text{of, wherewith to move} \\
\text{instruments} & \quad \text{: and therefore not of} \\
\text{insufficient} & \quad \text{, and the cause wherefore} \\
\text{insufficient} & \quad \text{. Howbeit, though they be} \\
\text{intellectus} & \quad " \text{ (Be not you like} \\
\text{intellexit} & \quad : \text{comparatus est iumentis insipientibus} \\
\text{intemperate} & \quad \text{surfeit, or the imprisonment} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{and appoint a certain} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{to take it patiently} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{to do, if the} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{to keep it always} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{I not, nor nothing} \\
\text{intend} & \quad \text{to stand and fight} \\
\text{intended} & \quad \text{not to perform it} \\
\text{intended} & \quad \text{to do his devoir} \\
\text{intended} & \quad \text{it not, but only} \\
\text{intended} & \quad \text{; in shooting of this} \\
\text{intended} & \quad \text{to make his barns} \\
\text{intending} & \quad \text{to bestow them for} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{and purpose to do} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{that we should see} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{that, when he shall} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{never so shameful, find} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{riseth upon a true} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{he may think on} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{to comfort rich men} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{that he may think} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{and purpose to please} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{that no man should} \\
\text{intent} & \quad \text{or purpose to follow}
\end{align*}
is truth, to the
this meditation and well-continued
it short, to the
special servants, to the
his Passion, to the
you. For to the
further, that my diligent
we had more often
quae mergunt homines in
quae mergunt homines in
the whole Church without
so long together without
said right now, without
scripture hath) need of
them all the old
all the old holy
sorry that I did
continual course of never
and consequently their wealth
such tribulation, prosperity not
and thereby his wealth
great adversity so sore
all question continual wealth
of tribulation is an
and thereby consequently an
unto death with cruel
terror and infliction of
able to recompense that
hundred thousand times more
the cross, to the
acus transire, quam divitem
multas tribulaciones oportet nos
Christum pati, et sic
in pecunias regnum Dei
Christum pati, et sic
diaboli, et desideria multa
diaboli, et desideria multa
hell so strong to
he mindeth suddenly to
suffer the Turks to
vanquished, or peradventure not
of the incursion or
midday devil), this open

intent when a man feeleth
12, 246/ 6
intent and purpose before, the
12, 249/ 6
intent you may the better
12, 263/ 5
intent we may draw toward
12, 306/ 24
intent that no fear should
12, 318/ 28
intent that the more may
12, 320/ 13
intercession for him should (I
12, 44/ 27
interchanged words, and parted the
12, 79/ 23
interitum et perditionem" (They that
12, 168/ 9
interitum et perditionem" (They that
12, 224/ 1
intermission prayed incessantly for him
12, 58/ 17
interpausing between, and that of
12, 78/ 12
interpausing, would peradventure at length
12, 79/ 19
interpretation . For as Saint Augustine
12, 181/ 15
interpreters of scripture, from the
12, 38/ 23
interpreters have construed the scripture
12, 98/ 31
interrupt your tale. For you
12, 256/ 28
interrupted prosperity, have a great
12, 43/ 29
interrupted therewith, when other men
12, 51/ 7
interrupted ; let him cast in
12, 51/ 20
interrupted with another kind of
12, 52/ 27
interrupted , can (as yourself seeth
12, 53/ 27
interrupted with no tribulation is
12, 69/ 3
interruption of wealth, prosperity (which
12, 51/ 1
interruption of prosperous wealth; no
12, 51/ 31
intolerable torments. VINCENT Our Lord
12, 191/ 24
intolerable pain and torment. In
12, 201/ 11
intolerable pain that there is
12, 237/ 4
intolerable , and whereof there shall
12, 304/ 2
intolerable pain of his forbeaten
12, 312/ 19
intrare in regnum Dei" (It
12, 170/ 32
introire in regnum Dei" (By
12, 43/ 1
introire in regnum suum?" (Know
12, 43/ 4
introire !" (My babes, how hard
12, 171/ 27
introire in regnum suum?" (Knew
12, 311/ 24
inutilia et nociva, quae mergunt
12, 168/ 8
inutilia et noxia, quae mergunt
12, 224/ 1
invasive and assault him as
12, 153/ 15
invasive indeed, the less to
12, 189/ 4
invasive this land, or, if
12, 248/ 21
invasive us at all: then
12, 249/ 10
invasion of the devil in
12, 105/ 22
invasion of the Turk, and
12, 280/ 26
hominis quum venerit putas, ways that he can not to be the this fasting, but an find of his own which he called men's I beseech you, these jailer, as himself is he in his punishments him to be there But, Cousin, though God for the great God) da operam, ne quid contemning, and in the final fight is by will obeying freely the in their grief great is not a great marvelous grudge in his I suppose, such an upon a man, whose comforted with the secret outside from the skin near to the secret him, that with our and look to be thereof, and so touched yet were their hearts himself unto them, either would well remember and Spirit of God therewith could not but laugh the reader's breast, which God's favor, "Reddidit Deus and the death of the mortal sin of saith Ecclesiastes: "Melius est and of hell that hath yet an heavy rude rusty metal of harm, "Quia Deus non of that matter saith: " and the child both?

inveniet fidem in terra?" (When 12, 193/ 32
invent, shall labor to get 12, 224/ 13
invention of man, but the 12, 96/ 4
invention of man. The priests 12, 116/ 6
invention, though they be less 12, 134/ 24
inventions, he cried ever out 12, 94/ 4
inventions of men, your foolish 12, 94/ 12
invisible so useth he in 12, 274/ 17
invisible instruments: and therefore not 12, 274/ 18
invisibly present, as without any 12, 164/ 23
invited men unto the following 12, 174/ 11
invited all poor worms of 12, 285/ 21
invitus facias" (Endeavor thyself evermore 12, 254/ 7
invocation of help. Resist must 12, 154/ 2
invocation of help unto God 12, 155/ 15
inward inspiration of God be 12, 12/ 27
inward comfort and spiritual consolation 12, 44/ 4
inward trouble and secret grief 12, 51/ 10
inward conscience, that he had 12, 115/ 7
inward light of understanding that 12, 137/ 17
inward mind and sudden change 12, 176/ 21
inward inspiration of his Holy 12, 245/ 29
inward, the pain would be 12, 302/ 11
inward pleasure of the spirit 12, 306/ 9
inward eye we see him 12, 318/ 14
inwardly taught only by God 12, 6/ 3
inwardly with special grace to 12, 176/ 10
inwardly in the deep sight 12, 228/ 25
inwardly betimes, by his merciful 12, 235/ 8
inwardly consider the great goodness 12, 243/ 17
inwardly work in his soul 12, 250/ 6
inwardly, while he wist well 12, 277/ 20
inwardly may teach him in 12, 320/ 24
Iob omnia duplicia" (God restored 12, 47/ 14
Liphigena, had in the making 12, 215/ 9
ire. And then is there 12, 15/ 4
ire ad domum luctus, quam 12, 69/ 11
irked them to think of 12, 61/ 29
iron head. And therefore fly 12, 158/ 18
iron? Of the unsurety of 12, 207/ 3
irridetur" (God cannot be mocked 12, 226/ 16
Irruit virtus Domini in Sampsonem 12, 141/ 17
Isaac, that was the child 12, 55/ 1
rehearseth of the prophet
No man doubteth but
upon the children of
to the God of
to the children of
mi, da gloriem Deo
part his blessed blood
sharp spear, at which
he would into Portugal,
non intellexit: comparatus est
iustorum, ut non extantad
heaven, as where, "Fulgebunt
qui persecutionem patiuntur propter
et qui erudiant ad
virgam peccatorum super sortem
malos, et pluit super
as the scripture saith:"
unto him, "Quia Deus
me," saith the Prophet,"
both ourselves and our
rule kept in the
Some prisoner of another
him, yet) the chief
that God, the chief
king, and our chief
both, and our chief
that God, our chief
before. God our chief
bed, as the other
made fast by the
fray, and through the
and devils that are
jail, and our under
fashion as the other
himself. For, as Saint
the priests, as Saint
to be. For St.
great comfort, as St.
the blessed apostle Saint
good godly doctor, Master
with a true tale
and better dare I
shifts to get, and

Isaiah  
prophesying of Christ's incarnation  
12, 309/1

Ishmael  
was great comfort to  
12, 54/26

Israel  
, and after told them  
12, 26/11

Israel  
, and confess, and show  
12, 26/18

Israel  
promised in the Old  
12, 69/24

Israell  
et confteri, ac indica  
12, 26/17

issued  
out and streamed down  
12, 312/17

issued  
out the holy blood  
12, 312/30

Italy  
, Spain, France, Almaine, and  
12, 259/28

iumentis  
insipientibus, et similis factus  
12, 49/1

iusti  
ad iniquitatem manus suas  
12, 49/6

iusti  
sicut sol, et qui  
12, 307/6

iustitiam  
, quoniam ipsum est regnum  
12, 34/24

iustitiam  
tanquam scintille in arundineto  
12, 307/6

iustorum  
, ut non extantad iusti  
12, 49/5

iustos  
et injustos” (He maketh  
12, 48/8

Lustus  
si ceciderit, non collidetur  
12, 102/22

iuxta  
est is qui tribulat  
12, 76/6

iuxta  
te, et cuiusvis manus  
12, 104/25

jail  
, and our under jailers  
12, 273/21

jail  
(beside that he sendeth  
12, 273/24

jail  
singeth, danceth in his  
12, 275/4

jailer  
over this whole broad  
12, 271/21

jailer  
, as I say, of  
12, 272/17

jailer  
too, suffereth us and  
12, 273/14

jailer  
God too, God that  
12, 273/22

jailer  
in this world, useth  
12, 274/7

jailer  
, as himself is invisible  
12, 274/17

jailer  
layeth, his on the  
12, 274/21

jailer  
that should shut him  
12, 277/14

jailer's  
displeasure were bolted and  
12, 265/12

jailers  
under him, yet) the  
12, 271/21

jailers  
, angels and devils both  
12, 273/22

jailers  
do, but yet of  
12, 274/19

James  
saith, "Omne datum optimum  
12, 12/30

James  
biddeth, and begin first  
12, 76/12

James  
saith, "Omne gaudium existimate  
12, 101/10

James  
saith, to every man  
12, 101/30

James  
exhorteth men, that they  
12, 152/12

Jean  
Gerson, entitled, De Probatione  
12, 133/8

jeopard  
to lose his lucre  
12, 45/9

jeopard  
my soul with the  
12, 156/10

jeopard  
themselves therefor. And to  
12, 171/14
That must I needs jeopard, for other surety can
jeopard them too. But yet jeopard their lives, and how jeopard, to put your soul
jeopardy, do then the more jeopardy there, to live wretches Jericho, whereupon God took a
Jerome biddeth: "Et doleas, et Jerome biddeth him that for
Jerome (as by divers places Jerusalem, that killest the Jerusalem, that killest the prophets Jerusalem, which descendeth from heaven
jesting and railing of those Jesu omne genu flectatur, celestium Jesus every knee be bowed
Jesus Christ is in the Jesus. And so proud were Jesus still, not in the
Jesus (as mention is made Jews, or were he paynim Jews, and the dilating of Jews had I five times Jews, in perils by the
Jesus, and Abraham. And, fourthly Job, since our question hangeth Job that was with so
Job nothing for the matter Job that it was no Job had a reverent fear
Job to be so loving Job in the short time Job: "Novit enim Deus opera Job. But he that, as
Job, than God from time Job . And think you then John saith, "Si dixerimus, quia
John saith) he that loveth
these words of Saint John: "Nolite omni spiritui credere, so pure, as St. John found for St. relictus pro mortuo" Saint there to die, St. the mouth of St. in Greece (where Saint quarter too, both Prester she danced off St. your third will I every good thing, he two things that you if, which must be be so knit and any incommodities be so shame, or sharp pain shame and pain both of shame and pain the shame that is and in the faith most despiteful mocking therewith that for faint heart, for fear of death him must we be while. In prison was the good exhortation of he shall take his the sea: in my their hearts with spiritual another great cause of than laughing, with great gaudium" (The world shall shall be turned into that then were in in trouble): that his him such comfort and when he considereth the though there be more a thing of all the incomparable and uncogitable of all the celestial a special kind of bring us to the...

**John**
- John: "Nolite omni spiritui credere" 
- John: the Baptist had taught
- John: the Baptist was, you
- John: that he will give
- John: did write) to elect
- John's: land and the great
- John's: head. And now sitteth
- join: 
  - unto this. For upon
  - faithfull prayer therewith. But
  - unto death, that is
  - with every good thing
  - together, that they both
  - therewith, that a man
  - unto death, should be
  - unto death were unlikely
  - unto death. And of
  - with the death in
  - with hope and charity
  - to most grievous pain
  - with lack of discretion
  - therewith, though bitter and
  - , and as members of
  - , while his brethren were
  - saying unto him, "Fili
- journey: thither, nor can tell
- journeys: often have I been

**joy**
- joy: that the pleasure may
- joy: besides this. For surely
- joy: and exultation, with their
- joy: and you shall be
- joy: . And so is it
- joy: is now turned all
- joy: thereof shall diminish much
- joy: therein that the pleasure
- joy: that shall come of
- joy: made of his turning
- joy: , when you fall into
- joy: , that we shall have
- joy: standeth in blessed beholding
- joy: . For he saith, "Vincenti
- joy: which we hope to
the consideration of that
called it with the
good hope, and be
one full well doth
remnant, and am very
also of thy sorrow
countenance, lightsome, glad, and
which is he so
so high, never so
recompensed of God in
way from the council
forward with desire and
meditation and thinking, those
forsaking of him, the
it, that he shall
Our affection toward heavenly
he cometh to the
the talking of the
hell, and the inestimable
The consideration of the
in mind of the
our hearts the marvelous
winning of the heavenly
described what manner of
of the pleasures and
to change with the
shall of those heavenly
little part of these
great those spiritual heavenly
be verified of the
of this world, the
And yet where the
how far these heavenly
deep considering of the
if ye be a
some mighty man, than
the meditation of death,
at the day of
fear of his heavy
a while forbear the
also upon the dreadful
temerarious bold and blind
the day of general
joy put out all worldly
joyful hope of heaven. Then
joyful also in tribulation, appeareth
joyful shall his sorrow be
joyful that I find you
joyful ). And thus, as I
joyful , or dumpish, heavy, and
joyful , that he firmly purposeth
joyful thereof: yet let him
joyful bliss and glory. Of
joyful and glad that God
joyful hope of heaven. Howbeit
joyful words of holy scripture
joyful meditation of eternal life
joyously bring us to heaven
joys waxeth wonderful cold. If
joys of heaven, they be
joys thereof, all worldly recreation
joys of heaven. And in
joys of heaven should make
joys of heaven, the pleasure
joys of heaven, as we
joys , than for the eschewing
joys they shall be, as
joys that we shall have
joys of heaven. When he
joys , which he set here
joys ! And therefore let us
joys are, of which our
joys of heaven: "Nec oculus
joys of heaven are by
joys of heaven be such
joys shall surmount above all
joys of heaven, of which
judge , and will have such
judge wrong for his favor
judge , heaven and hell, whereof
judgment come to their bodies
judgment . Then the devil draweth
judgment of himself, and follow
judgment of God, and upon
judgment given upon a man
judgment , weenest thou that he
his that required his 
them) by his terrible 
that (at the final 
of felony, and after 
his own sentence and 
this world unto his 
unto a more fearful 
qui vult tue (i.e., in 
judicio contendere, et tunicam tuam 
juggler that would, for a 
Julius Caesar had. St. Augustine 
Jupiter (whom the poets feign 
Jupiter asked her after, wherefore 
Jupiter waxed so angry, that 
just remorse thereof in all 
just punishment and well-deserved tribulation 
just and the unjust). And 
just man, though he fall 
just mark, down upon which 
justice , or for the defense 
just , and that rather choose 
justice . VINCENT Then if a 
justice that ye will rather 
justice , for theirs is the 
justice , or if you find 
justice , and he is our 
justice , that he will keep 
justice , and be more merry 
justice may proceed. Let him 
justice (which go almost all 
justificatus sum "...: My conscience 
jure sed non in hoc 
am I not thereby 
I ween, play as 
of our kindred, and 
so be, shall haply 
I may write and 
that God will surely 
is sent them to 
at all: so God 
sick, I pray God 
pray for other to 
to pray God to 
though God provided to 
our bodies here to 

judgment , how he liked his 
judgment . But unto you, my 
judgment your body too, be 
judgment given of his death 
judgment for the original sin 
judgment . But now, while we 
judgment , whereof at his temporal 
judicio contendere, et tunicam tuam 
juggler that would, for a 
Julius Caesar had. St. Augustine 
Jupiter (whom the poets feign 
Jupiter asked her after, wherefore 
Jupiter waxed so angry, that 
just remorse thereof in all 
just punishment and well-deserved tribulation 
just and the unjust). And 
just man, though he fall 
just mark, down upon which 
justice , or for the defense 
just , and that rather choose 
justice . VINCENT Then if a 
justice that ye will rather 
justice , for theirs is the 
justice , or if you find 
justice , and he is our 
justice , that he will keep 
justice , and be more merry 
justice may proceed. Let him 
justice (which go almost all 
justificatus sum "...: My conscience 
jure sed non in hoc 
am I not thereby 
I ween, play as 
of our kindred, and 
so be, shall haply 
I may write and 
that God will surely 
is sent them to 
at all: so God 
sick, I pray God 
pray for other to 
to pray God to 
though God provided to 
our bodies here to
is to wit, to
reckoning of long life;
them all, you shall
they say, serveth to
out upon them, to
he be, and God
tame the flesh and
as the hen, to
wise defend us and
justice, that he will
have never used to
are wont always to
so subtle, that he
open precept bound to
take good heed to
ground of man's salvation,
counsel and prayer, and
have dined, you shall
unto fire and yet
them from burning, to
the world, that, they
lawful for them to
may be rich, and
therefore though he might
men since if they
for good causes to
their good, they can
man may with conscience
reckon myself bound to
that if a man
but somewhat loveth to
had much ado to
pray you, good Uncle,
wolf unto them, to
or false renegades to
for his mighty mercy
hand over us, and
with his mouth, and
to move him to
that we have to
slain, and some that
things that they specially
increase thereof. For men

keep himself from pride and 12, 73/ 12
keep it while we may 12, 76/ 28
keep him still, rather than 12, 81/ 18
keep the body in temperance 12, 93/ 6
keep well the laws of 12, 94/ 5
keep all good folk from 12, 95/ 2
keep it from wantonness, I 12, 95/ 19
keep her young chickens from 12, 103/ 32
keep us safe, that we 12, 106/ 25
keep him from the comfortable 12, 113/ 27
keep And therefore, surely, this 12, 117/ 11
keep company together, was at 12, 127/ 16
keep himself close in his 12, 133/ 19
keep him from it. VINCENT 12, 145/ 19
keep him well from the 12, 148/ 8
keep this person thus tempted 12, 156/ 16
keep himself in good virtuous 12, 156/ 28
keep yourself from your dinner 12, 157/ 9
keep them from burning, to 12, 160/ 22
keep a serpent in thy 12, 160/ 22
keep themselves from the deadly 12, 160/ 27
keep any goods or no 12, 171/ 7
keep him rich without any 12, 172/ 14
keep his riches, if there 12, 172/ 23
keep still all, then are 12, 173/ 30
keep some substance still, should 12, 176/ 3
keep no riches with conscience 12, 179/ 16
keep riches with him, when 12, 181/ 6
keep him still, and rather 12, 182/ 27
keep riches about him for 12, 184/ 15
keep himself from lack, and 12, 185/ 17
keep himself from the desire 12, 185/ 28
keep your customary manner, for 12, 187/ 16
keep them from the dogs 12, 189/ 14
keep, that they be turned 12, 191/ 14
keep those wretches hence! For 12, 191/ 26
keep away this wretchedness, if 12, 195/ 26
keep it still in his 12, 197/ 12
keep his patience therein, and 12, 201/ 17
keep it, since it is 12, 209/ 2
keep their riches as a 12, 210/ 17
keep them for. For those 12, 217/ 5
keep still in that point 12, 218/ 28
so warm, as to keep on his own cap 12, 221/10
means a man can keep it long, and that 12, 222/32
forsake their faith shall keep their goods, and those 12, 226/25
a conscience, and ever keep still a great heap 12, 227/2
not unto themselves, but keep their goods for any 12, 227/6
gracious purpose that they keep their good for, yet 12, 228/25
Turk graneth me to keep still in peace, and 12, 229/22
made me further, to keep all this yet better 12, 229/24
he had made it, keep it, whereas he would 12, 230/22
fashion, as you might keep your worldly substance still 12, 231/2
still, and intend to keep it always in 12, 231/13
say, that he will keep you his promise in 12, 231/21
much, and let you keep your goods as long 12, 233/16
that though the Turk keep your promise in letting 12, 235/12
data promise in letting you keep your goods as long 12, 235/12
is not able to keep your substance because you 12, 235/12
that you get or keep them for a little 12, 236/22
or suffer you to keep them here, shall be 12, 242/6
while which we may keep neither lands nor goods 12, 243/23
would have authority, nor keep this thought still), that 12, 245/8
trust help me to keep us out of their 12, 247/21
I said, he will keep us good men (as 12, 248/26
God make us and keep him safe otherwise, or 12, 272/12
he be sure to keep him after the rate 12, 272/12
is he compelled to keep man!) comfort he 12, 278/9
kind of unkindness God keepeth every man! comfort he 12, 278/9
a prison that cannot keep us long, fall into 12, 280/12
that they would fain keep them as long as 12, 285/12
in no wise to keep it, and from time 12, 296/14
Turk's persecution could not keep us from him, but 12, 315/3
that either he shall keep us from the painful 12, 318/30
prisoner were with his keeper brought into every place 12, 261/7
upon him, yet his keeper , if he be good 12, 272/3
be such as the keeper cannot otherwise be sure 12, 272/11
turns, then useth the keeper to punish him sundry 12, 272/15
thereupon delivered to certain keepers , and put up in 12, 264/6
means by which God keepeth us from hell; and 12, 35/22
in my company nothing keepeth him but one; serve 12, 81/9
as long as he keepeth his riches. And therefore 12, 172/22
country, any man that keepeth any riches, it must 12, 172/26
a rich man, and keepeth all his good, he 12, 173/27
rich man standeth that keepeth all, but whether we 12, 173/32
contrary to God's pleasure he had it not, renay their faith, and faith of which God other side, he that worldly goods, have in sometimes sendeth tribulation for in God; to whose infirmity withal, both in of damnation for the and fear for the that if by the to sustain in the folk, that by the of worldly good and thereof, as percase in see that in the you have of the the fear in the that men should commend (pleasure of God, in this Turk's persecution for hands, and that the the comfort of the unto you for the of damnation for the albeit that by the the getting or the loss is in the the straitness of the and under so safe under sure and safe I told you, this yet, Uncle, that strait cause than our only these things for the but in word neither, in exhortation to the to gar him to from the other; some in thralldom, and some the prison should have of promise, although God keepeth any thing that he keepeth himself in like abstinence keepeth the other in such keepeth (lauded be his holy keepeth them for some good keepeth of them soon after keepeth and preserving a man keeping I commit you. ANTHONY keeping him from falling, and keeping , can very scantily serve keeping of any great part keeping still of so much keeping of him. For when keeping of worldly goods stand keeping thereof, may stand with keeping a good household in keeping our surety is so keeping , the more cause you keeping , and the pain in keeping them within the bounds keeping of his faith, be keeping of the faith, can keeping or the losing shall keeping letteh you to forgo keeping of them, is the keeping of your bodily pleasures keeping and confessing of his keeping of your goods, God keeping (Christ's faith refused for keeping and the hard handling keeping , that of all the keeping , to be readily fetched keeping of every man in keeping , collaring, bolting, and stocking keeping for death), he letteh keeping of his health she keeping it still nevertheless in keeping of Christ's faith) speak ken his Maker, and by kept in thralldom, and some kept in prison, and some kept them from! How many kept his life that was
much for him, and
another honest man, and
and all Christendom have
the other twain, have
for that time she
any man might have
standing barehead before him,
before, yet since he
well given than evil
as the great Tamburlaine
there be two men
than is a king
case than a king
though not so straitly
find that the straitest
seen to and safely
prisoner, because he is
to death, and being
being kept, therefor and
a place to be
laid in to be
sure hold to be
cause but to be
see so shrewd rule
yet even here God
and prisoner was he
Pilate again. And so
as he that had
for them, the snail
us, than if he
hitherto a very sure
though they bore the
wax lukewarm, or rather
from lukewarm almost to
lukewarm, or waxen even
wise to inflame our
land and the great
timbrels too, were to
own devising, and therewith
whelps that can but
folk are tempted to
tempteth a man to
give him occasion to
kept him in prosperity. But
kept him therefore much company
kept the Lenten forty days
kept it for the last
kept her head still. But
kept any substance without the
kept not his head half
kept them for some good
kept, and finally, what unkindness
kept the great Turk when
kept in two several chambers
kept in prison that cannot
kept in prison, because he
kept, yet as verily prisoner
kept of them both, if
kept from escaping, so that
kept for execution? Or no
kept, therefor and kept with
kept with such sure watch
kept, to be brought forth
kept undoubtedly for death. VINCENT
kept till we be put
kept, though there lie never
kept in the jail (beside
kept him harmless, and brought
kept, and prisoner was he
kept as prisoner to the
kept from his childhood a
kept her at home and
kept us from it. For
key of Christendom. And out
key of another man's coffer
key-cold, and in manner lose
key-cold, that men must now
key-cold, we may be very
key-cold hearts, and set them
Khan's too. Now the beggar
kill me in my bed
kill up in corners many
kill our bodies, and when
kill and destroy themselves. The
kill and destroy himself. VINCENT
kill her, and then should
that were moved to kill himself by illusion of 12, 129/ 6
he made him go kill himself, and as far 12, 129/ 22
with his own hands kill himself. VINCENT Now if 12, 131/ 16
that he shall go kill himself: and that if 12, 134/ 15
any man to go kill either another man or 12, 136/ 20
he commanded Abraham to kill his own son, and 12, 140/ 13
of God commandment to kill himself with pulling down 12, 140/ 14
he would surely shortly kill himself: then, except only 12, 145/ 11
medicines were likely to kill themselves, and could tell 12, 149/ 8
afraid that they should kill them: I cannot see 12, 172/ 19
might help them, we and too many to 12, 190/ 26
afraid of them that kill them all too; but 12, 298/ 11
afraid of them that kill the body, and after 12, 303/ 11
afraid of them that kill the body, and which 12, 303/ 17
afraid of them that kill both body and soul 12, 303/ 19
man that can but kill us by the way 12, 315/ 29
not hate them that kill us, but pity them 12, 318/ 21
a triumph tormented and killed in his presence. Then 12, 6/ 29
Uticensis, which in Africa killed himself after the great 12, 130/ 15
Good Friday needs have killed himself for Christ's sake 12, 144/ 1
sake, as Christ was killed not himself. And because 12, 144/ 6
other: for Christ, pardie, once, and therefore she killed her hen, and found 12, 181/ 3
so should he be which when he hath killed his hen, and found 12, 181/ 17
for Christ's faith cruelly killed her hen, and found 12, 181/ 28
say, "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killed he, whom he cast him, whom he
his army cometh. Then commandments forbidden the unlawful
suddenly thought upon the as one farther of
as one farther of, hath in his power 12, 303/ 13
guess which of our for Christ's sake before 12, 319/ 10
far above all his yesterday, even for the 12, 319/ 14
a king's right royal the prophets, and stonest 12, 104/ 10
than mad, where such, into everlasting fire: So killed, the prophets, and stonest 12, 104/ 14
kind of comfort is used killing or carrying away the 12, 136/ 14
nothing else but some of themselves, and forthwith 12, 151/ 1
them. And this comfortless, of any man: and kin, but as though unto 12, 4/ 5
tribulation is the highest, as one farther of kind she was. I would 12, 81/ 20
and whole. And this kind, and above his own 12, 174/ 28
I told you, another kind on the other side 12, 208/ 17
kind of grief, either pain 12, 10/ 7
kind of heaviness in tribulation 12, 14/ 22
kind of the deadly sin 12, 14/ 23
kind of heaviness in tribulation 12, 15/ 2
kind of folk which fain 12, 15/ 4
himself. And of this kind of longing and requiring
soul. And of this last kind of tribulation, is the
from us of every kind of temptation. For if
life, to have this kind of tribulation utterly taken
the matter of every kind of tribulation, we may
to say, that this kind of tribulation, though it
ourselves. And that this kind of tribulation is medicinable
mine Uncle, this first kind of tribulation have you
second. ANTHONY The second kind was, ye wot well
far forth is this kind of tribulation somewhat in
yet may then this kind of tribulation be to
fore-remembered in the first kind , and that it is
that is of the kind which we shall finally
before spoken of this kind of tribulation, how it
And therefore in this kind of tribulation is there
Let men leave that kind of comfort hardly to
beside. Of the third kind of tribulation, which is
Chapter VINCENT The third kind few) that for the kind of their living, and
the suffering of all kind of torments taken upon
take in this third kind of tribulation. Another kind
kind of tribulation. Another kind of comfort yet in
yet in the base kind of tribulation sent for
kind above all a special kind of them all, but
Cousin, the most base kind that is sent us
wot well, in that kind of tribulation and the
yet even the first kind of tribulation, as peradventure
comfort in the third kind of tribulation standeth, and
also, that since every kind of tribulation is an
else, make this manner kind of prayer? Besides this
neither, from every manner kind of tribulation. Now he
is not in some kind of tribulation, as peradventure
wealth interrupted with another kind of tribulation, as is
to say, by some kind of tribulation, I cannot
of truth, if every kind of tribulation be so
do, to have any kind of tribulation withdrawn, either
they have any such kind of living as they
tell you, all these kind of folk that in
is a very true kind, and one of the
from him. This third kind I purpose not much
this other day. What kind of tribulation this is
like are the third kind of tribulation that I
have as for this kind said in manner enough
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>, show some such comforts</td>
<td>12, 87/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>too, The Fourth Chapter</td>
<td>12, 87/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>also will I shortly</td>
<td>12, 87/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of fever indeed. VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 89/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>will I make no</td>
<td>12, 90/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>comfort very great, and</td>
<td>12, 91/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of devils cannot be</td>
<td>12, 96/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation will I</td>
<td>12, 99/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation which, though</td>
<td>12, 99/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation</td>
<td>12, 99/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of which you purposed</td>
<td>12, 100/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of which I</td>
<td>12, 100/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation is, you</td>
<td>12, 100/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>, Cousin, divide we shall</td>
<td>12, 100/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of persecution, but that</td>
<td>12, 100/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>only which, though the</td>
<td>12, 100/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation particularly by</td>
<td>12, 100/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation to a</td>
<td>12, 103/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation men</td>
<td>12, 105/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of the four temptations</td>
<td>12, 107/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 122/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation is marvelous</td>
<td>12, 122/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation the daughter</td>
<td>12, 123/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of that temptation, than</td>
<td>12, 123/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation not troubled</td>
<td>12, 123/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation to a</td>
<td>12, 129/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 130/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>St. Augustine, though he</td>
<td>12, 132/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of false illusions, as</td>
<td>12, 139/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of revelation from God</td>
<td>12, 139/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of sure knowledge cometh</td>
<td>12, 140/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of revelation. For there</td>
<td>12, 140/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of temptation of pride</td>
<td>12, 160/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of persecution is not</td>
<td>12, 200/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of persecution for the</td>
<td>12, 201/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation may attain</td>
<td>12, 203/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of delicate and delicious</td>
<td>12, 210/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of persecution, rather than</td>
<td>12, 229/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of tribulation trieth what</td>
<td>12, 238/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of persecution against the</td>
<td>12, 243/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>Christian man or woman</td>
<td>12, 243/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of man a very</td>
<td>12, 269/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of unkindness God keep</td>
<td>12, 278/ 9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
after as the one
say, but that such
die (except the first
these (namely the last
Cousin, as for these
to die (except the first
merchandise, some by the
either of gaining some
offender in such a
grant it. But this
sake, many a special
by hands, and one
sufficient to encourage every
and his soul's health
to call them by
consideration of his incomparable
fervent love, and inestimable
indeed without either great
remembrance of Christ's
you leave of your
the ship of our
sever the couples and
and, under color of
I note you two
well) of many sundry
I said, where the
of the other two
that every of these
that there be more
well, in many sundry
of the most profitable
the leastwise make these
divideth tribulation into three
least of these three
this be in all
exultation rejoice. Of four
Prophet briefly compreheneth four
and assaults, by four
mind, well declared these
that, that those other
and difference between some
For there are many

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of affection or the</td>
<td>12, 282/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of loathness to die</td>
<td>12, 284/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>only that lacketh faith</td>
<td>12, 284/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>) are such, that shame</td>
<td>12, 284/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of follies, since they</td>
<td>12, 287/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of infidelity, whom no</td>
<td>12, 287/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>, there is none of</td>
<td>12, 287/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of living, arise and</td>
<td>12, 291/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of great profit, or</td>
<td>12, 293/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>shall have the grace</td>
<td>12, 299/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of presumption under the</td>
<td>12, 299/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of joy. For he</td>
<td>12, 309/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>of those suffrages was</td>
<td>12, 309/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind</td>
<td>Christian man and woman</td>
<td>12, 312/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindleth</td>
<td>his heart and enflameth</td>
<td>12, 87/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness</td>
<td>, and if they thereby</td>
<td>12, 48/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness</td>
<td>could not fail in</td>
<td>12, 313/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness</td>
<td>of God toward us</td>
<td>12, 313/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness</td>
<td>showed them before (and</td>
<td>12, 313/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness</td>
<td>in suffering his Passion</td>
<td>12, 314/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindred</td>
<td>, a sort of very</td>
<td>12, 4/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindred</td>
<td>, and keep it afloat</td>
<td>12, 6/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindred</td>
<td>asunder, everyone far from</td>
<td>12, 6/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of folk that are</td>
<td>12, 14/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>: some by loss of</td>
<td>12, 19/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of tribulation are so</td>
<td>12, 20/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>in another world, where</td>
<td>12, 30/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of tribulation have cause</td>
<td>12, 35/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of tribulation than peradventure</td>
<td>12, 50/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>, any man that is</td>
<td>12, 65/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of tribulation. So that</td>
<td>12, 73/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of recreation as short</td>
<td>12, 84/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>, of which three the</td>
<td>12, 86/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>, either is it such</td>
<td>12, 86/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of temptation, that God</td>
<td>12, 102/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of temptations, and therein</td>
<td>12, 105/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of temptation, and therein</td>
<td>12, 105/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of temptations and tribulations</td>
<td>12, 106/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 122/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of that temptation fall</td>
<td>12, 123/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>of true revelations, and</td>
<td>12, 139/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds</td>
<td>, whereof were too long</td>
<td>12, 140/2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
sin, and in other kinds of tribulation and adversity 12, 201/ 5
kinds of torment that all 12, 241/ 18
kinds of griefs that come 12, 256/ 16
kinds of accidents as either 12, 256/ 18
kinds : and some both with 12, 281/ 21
kinds , Cousin, of folks that 12, 284/ 19
kinds of them that would 12, 287/ 20
kinds , except the kind of 12, 287/ 22
kinds of painful shame, very 12, 292/ 4
kinds . And now strive there 12, 8/ 3
king Pharaoh did abide and 12, 17/ 29
king that any man could 12, 47/ 8
king , and much was he 12, 53/ 7
king , have his wife, whom 12, 54/ 20
King Saul) in their tribulation 12, 62/ 7
king had commanded all such 12, 62/ 8
king, so that worldly wealth 12, 71/ 28
King Ahab was not disposed 12, 95/ 24
king and all the city 12, 95/ 27
king, then my master (God) 12, 109/ 30
King Ladislaus' days, a good 12, 124/ 15
king thus they reported all 12, 125/ 28
king gave him his pardon 12, 126/ 5
king, and both twain put 12, 195/ 17
king Christian, or heathen, you 12, 208/ 13
king know that ever he 12, 208/ 18
King Agamemnon, her father, which 12, 215/ 12
King Ladislaus, our Lord assoil 12, 218/ 13
king used, it would diminish 12, 218/ 24
king himself, which only uncontrolled 12, 220/ 18
king , the greatest in authority 12, 221/ 4
king . But let it be 12, 221/ 13
king to look to reign 12, 224/ 28
king that had so tender 12, 243/ 9
king thereof, and so having 12, 243/ 20
king , which use in such 12, 257/ 4
king kept in prison that 12, 259/ 19
king kept in prison, because 12, 260/ 3
king that had, as yourself 12, 260/ 24
king commodious, to go into 12, 261/ 11
king upon earth) set here 12, 267/ 12
king so great, but that 12, 267/ 26
king is, in this prison 12, 268/ 25
only the prince and 
thus while God the 
sent from Pilate to 
saluted him like a 
a kingdom, and a 
great officer of the 
exeunt delayed till the 
for theirs is the 
we go into the 
so go into his 
we get into his 
but by pain? His 
Savior entered his own 
to enter into the 
not enter into the 
to enter into the 
But when that whole 
come up to a 
there is in every 
way enter into his 
to enter into the 
again from the three 
wars against all Christian 
 too, since all your 
this town, whom a 
was of late a 
young chickens from the 
devil's claws, the ravenous 
the color of the 
wakeh abroad in the 
with a new acquainted 
out of my country, 
privily to play the 
name of Jesus every 
for courtesy, when his 
stricken off by the 
him to devout compassion), 
that a man should 
unto some of them 
his main strength, neither 
for a scepter, and

king , but also (though he 12, 271/ 20
king , and our chief jailer 12, 273/ 14
King Herod: prisoner from Herod 12, 280/ 1
king in scorn, and beat 12, 292/ 1
king's right royal kin on 12, 208/ 17
king's say (and in good 12, 221/ 8
king's further pleasure known, and 12, 264/ 5
kingdom of heaven). Here is 12, 34/ 26
kingdom of God). And no 12, 43/ 2
kingdom (?) And would we, that 12, 43/ 5
kingdom with ease, when he 12, 43/ 8
kingdom hath he ordained for 12, 43/ 9
kingdom, the thing with which 12, 75/ 21
kingdom of God): no marvel 12, 171/ 3
kingdom of heaven: yet he 12, 171/ 21
kingdom of heaven, saying: "Filioli 12, 171/ 25
kingdom of God! VINCENT This 12, 171/ 28
kingdom and mighty great empires 12, 206/ 25
kingdom, and a king's right 12, 208/ 17
kingdom but one that can 12, 220/ 15
kingdom (?) Who can for very 12, 311/ 25
kingdom of Christ with ease 12, 311/ 26
kings was his taking no 12, 54/ 14
kings, I shall not be 12, 229/ 29
kinsfolk and allies within a 12, 202/ 24
kinsman of hers had begun 12, 89/ 12
kinswoman of your own, but 12, 81/ 1
kite nestleth them together under 12, 103/ 33
kite of this dark air 12, 104/ 1
kite's claw, and maketh her 12, 29/ 16
kite's danger, and will not 12, 104/ 19
knav . But God loving her 12, 29/ 12
knav ." Ween you now, my 12, 232/ 23
knav . And thus while God 12, 273/ 13
knee be bowed, both of 12, 66/ 20
knee is sore; so is 12, 187/ 18
knee hap to be sore 12, 221/ 7
knee and grieve him not 12, 293/ 3
kneel down or fall prostrate 12, 164/ 22
kneel down for courtesy, when 12, 187/ 18
kneel peradventure too. ANTHONY Well 12, 220/ 28
kneel before him, nor make 12, 268/ 11
kneeled down to him, and 12, 291/ 27
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kneeling</td>
<td>doth him pain, if</td>
<td>12, 221/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>such one myself, whose</td>
<td>12, 113/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>no such thing at</td>
<td>12, 121/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>once in this town</td>
<td>12, 121/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>it for a truth</td>
<td>12, 128/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>him, reputed for a</td>
<td>12, 131/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>I that were marvelously</td>
<td>12, 149/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>him for the chief</td>
<td>12, 176/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>for such one, as</td>
<td>12, 238/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>that escape he could</td>
<td>12, 264/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knew</td>
<td>you not that, Christ</td>
<td>12, 311/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knife</td>
<td>cut his flesh in</td>
<td>12, 302/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knife</td>
<td>might begin on the</td>
<td>12, 302/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knight</td>
<td>, lay her abed with</td>
<td>12, 29/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knit</td>
<td>and joined together, that</td>
<td>12, 152/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knit</td>
<td>and adjoined thereto. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 255/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knit</td>
<td>unto it, that there</td>
<td>12, 303/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knives</td>
<td>cut a-two their heartstrings</td>
<td>12, 302/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knot</td>
<td>therewith, that within a</td>
<td>12, 163/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>not for which), or</td>
<td>12, 24/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>no certain cause deserving</td>
<td>12, 27/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>that upon such a</td>
<td>12, 27/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>not ourselves for which</td>
<td>12, 27/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>whether it be sent</td>
<td>12, 30/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>I such, as I</td>
<td>12, 31/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Know</td>
<td>you not, that Christ</td>
<td>12, 43/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>what thing tribulation is</td>
<td>12, 50/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>him, and seek to</td>
<td>12, 58/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>very well, myself am</td>
<td>12, 83/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>it; but scant can</td>
<td>12, 83/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>my lingering not likely</td>
<td>12, 86/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>her now for such</td>
<td>12, 89/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>that she will; yet</td>
<td>12, 112/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>by good proof and</td>
<td>12, 123/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>, her frantic fantasy, in</td>
<td>12, 128/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>very well yourself, you</td>
<td>12, 137/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>well enough that I</td>
<td>12, 139/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>it is not a</td>
<td>12, 140/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>that I do so</td>
<td>12, 140/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>, that you be talking</td>
<td>12, 142/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>that you be not</td>
<td>12, 143/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>know</td>
<td>what he was while</td>
<td>12, 146/ 18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
imperfection, if the man 
do his diligence to 
feeding. Which done, you 
their tender youth, to 
and neither that king 
cart, nor the carter 
to swear it (I 
mocked). And some peradventure 
cometh, and make them 
any one man you 
man, Uncle? Marry I 
of prison. For I 
of them, as you 
now, while we well 
would be glad to 
it for fear; we 
mouths. This world we 
and the other we 
good will, since they 
faith, he cannot but 
therefore we may well 
or as the thief 
then to, that God 
such comfort as he 
infirmitatibus nostris" (And he 
his fellows as he 
some other, whom he 
man himself, whereby he 
to declare how he 
and the other truly 
for myself. For he 
by what way he 
show you whereby he 
show you whereby he 
Cousin, since that God 
and very well he 
written, which no man 
name, which no man 
for lack of necessary 
And for lack of 
meek sufferance and humble 
to come to the 
even a very sure 
know it, and acknowledge it 
know and to be taught 
know my customary guise (for 
know this point, and think 
know that ever he came 
know that ever he came 
know it so surely) had 
know not well their own 
know their own affections, whether 
know , that is at this 
know almost none other. For 
know, methinketh, as few of 
know of the other. VINCENT 
know that there is no 
know what moveth you so 
know very well by our 
know, and the other we 
know not, and that some 
know well that the refusing 
know that our Lord is 
know , that for the state 
knoweth that for such a 
knoweth , and not I. I 
knoweth to be best. ANTHONY 
knoweth the frailty of his 
knoweth meet, and putteth himself 
knoweth for well-learned and virtuous 
knoweth that his vision is 
knoweth his vision for a 
knoweth . But I say not 
knoweth well and surely himself 
knoweth that his intent riseth 
knoweth in such a rare 
knoweth it for a true 
knoweth what shall happen, and 
knoweth , that he hath already 
knoweth but he that receiveth 
knoweth but he that receiveth 
knowledge , that special point which 
knowledge of this end, they 
knowledge of his fault, asking 
knowledge thereof, and intended to 
knowledge in his own mind
this kind of sure
to the better
either by our own
                deserving cause open and
                by their own well
                deserving deed open and
                open certain deserving cause
                induct noctem" (God hath
                assault for a good
                him, or for some
                it was, he had
                and their tribulation nothing
                true revelations may be
                and well through Christendom
                needs well perceived and
                break? ANTHONY I have
                But yet have I
                some such have I
                the king's further pleasure
                Here it must be
                come forth we must
                in this vale of
                in the story what
                wherefore a man might
                flesh for help, and
                give you occasion to
                give alms; by authority,
                men right by his
                many good deeds, his
                for all his good
                into tribulation. And between
                talking and all the
                quick and lusty to
                all our life we
                and yet in the
                fain to do the
                ten ducats for his
                this thing study and
                Uncle, for your good
                they took all that
                be not able to
                and little and little
                but loss of liberty,

knowledge  cometh in every kind 12, 140/ 1
knowledge  of himself and of 12, 197/ 19
known  deserving deed bringing us 12, 24/ 3
known  unto ourselves, either for 12, 24/ 7
known  fault, and that yet 12, 24/ 16
known  unto themselves, as where 12, 25/ 1
known  unto ourselves, And that 12, 27/ 6
known  the work of them 12, 107/ 6
known  thing, from which he 12, 107/ 21
known  evil thing, into which 12, 107/ 22
known  no physic at all 12, 121/ 10
known  abroad, and therefore nothing 12, 123/ 2
known  from false illusions, that 12, 134/ 4
known  . And now shall it 12, 146/ 29
known  unto myself, I am 12, 183/ 25
known  him, and his father 12, 232/ 2
known  some, that have ere 12, 238/ 16
known  too, but they have 12, 238/ 23
known  , and he thereupon delivered 12, 264/ 5
known  of some man that 12, 295/ 21
labor  the means that this 12, 18/ 25
labor  , toil, tears, and misery 12, 41/ 20
labor  he made to save 12, 54/ 17
labor  or pray to be 12, 56/ 27
labor  to shake off this 12, 60/ 21
labor  yourself so much in 12, 64/ 8
labor  in doing many men 12, 71/ 7
labor  , without authority: yet may 12, 71/ 24
labor  diminisheth his quiet and 12, 72/ 10
labor  abideth still in his 12, 72/ 21
labor  and rest the reason 12, 72/ 29
labor  was yours, in talking 12, 78/ 12
labor  and study again, where 12, 82/ 20
labor  for, and so quick 12, 84/ 14
labor  of sowing the seed 12, 91/ 20
labor  to pluck her myself 12, 117/ 2
labor  , to do so much 12, 127/ 21
labor  to instruct you, the 12, 134/ 23
labor  with me. But for 12, 166/ 2
labor  and pain for, beside 12, 169/ 15
labor  and help themselves; for 12, 182/ 24
labor  to amend it, than 12, 186/ 2
labor  , imprisonment, painful and shameful 12, 204/ 9
as wholesome. Then the

even sweat with the

world, nor neither would

fewer things and less

he can invent, shall

they bring, with what

forced to do such

he should with the

great they shall be,

by false brethren, in

outward, my daily instant

devor toward it, and

you to so much

to bestow so much

of himself, "plus omnibus

of his own contrition: "

the old moral philosophers,

soul itself, this thing

omnibus laboravi" (I have

bridge, and as he

meum rigabo" (I have

he hath been, "In

of his wealth. In

falleth and after in

until that after manifold

modum etc." (In many

singulas noctes lectum meum,

they leave untouched, for

in heaven. And for

as I say, for

but help thou the

be which in tribulation

yet since we seldom

to be damned for

consider what harm the

thereby what discomfort the

take beside shall, for

say, for the perpetual

Apostle rebuketh them that

his fall was, for

be more tender, and

manner of children in

you, and laid the

labor in the getting, the

labor , so that he was

labor for office of authority

labor to many men that

labor to get them. And

labor they be bought, how

labor as with our good

labor of farther flying be

labor by prayer to conceive

labor and misery, in many

labor , I mean my care

labor for it, and pray

labor , that saving for the

labor thereon, I would it

laboravi " (I have labored more

Laboravi in gemitu meo, lavabo

labored much in this matter

labored the philosophers very much

labored more than all the

labored to recover him, when

labored in my wailing, I

laboribus pluribus, in carceribus abundantius

laboring about the doing of

laboring to rise again, comforteth

labors , travails and troubles, he

labors , in prison oftener than

lachrimis meis stratum meum rigabo

lack of necessary knowledge, that

lack of knowledge of this

lack of these things, all

lack of my belief). And

lack that mind, and that

lack faults against God, worthy

lack of perceiving such a

lack is, and thereby what

lack thereof should be to

lack of that one, not

lack of all trouble and

lack their tender affections: so

lack of trust in God

lack that strong heart and

lack of wit, and in

lack even where I found
help, and neither for
the greater fear, for
night of tribulation, for
straw thereof, lest for
side, but yet not
if those texts (for
say, you shall not
had: there shall never
people so many that
were himself like to
if they need or
we may, that they
the poorer for the
to keep himself from
withal; at last, for
were almost as good
of the philosopher can
be sure not to
heart a loathness to
fear of a little
fear or pain, for
great part grow for
be for our faultful
to wit, but a
prison. For if the
grant it is) a
where they would, they
either the cause is
is lack of faith,
of hope, or finally
loath to die for
faint heart, joined with
face. For except he
in the meantime for
his riches, if there
that there hath never
manner cloth, if there
may by thanks; yet
will, where the power
to the man that
Turks natural this country
no. And that there
first kind only that

lack of that faith and
lack of the light of
lack of full and fast
lack of that straw some
lack occasion neither, if those
lack of his offer) come
lack to inquire, by what
lack desperately disposed wretches enough
lack, while himself hath to
lack work. For surely the
lack, we be bound to
lack not the things that
lack thereof as one far
lack , and not so fully
lack of a better (lest
lack both, as have both
lack no testimony, which likened
lack while he liveth. ANTHONY
lack a living. ANTHONY There
lack , or the love to
lack of his grace (lost
lack of sure setting and
lack of grace fain to
lack of liberty to go
lack of liberty to go
lack of liberty to go
lack of liberty to go
lack of the effect of free
lack of faith, lack of
lack of hope, or finally
lack of wit. They that
lack of wit, which albeit
lack of discretion. But a
lack faith, he cannot but
lack of such experimental taste
lacked poor men, and yet
lacked poor men, nor never
lacked men of substance to
lacketh he much comfort that
lacketh, go very near to
lacketh wit and faith, no
lacketh none now, which are
lacketh not some such the
lacketh faith), there is, l
of barking, for there lacketh another hunting term. At end! This matter, Cousin, poverty, the pain of lacking, the shame of begging tell them true. King

in Buda, in King water. Some young lovely Very virtuous was this and forthwith began my indeed. VINCENT By our thing, I ween, good earnest, and by our boast), methought, by our Cousin? VINCENT By our handled? VINCENT By our may with the same you say) must be them. But then God perpetual pain. Here was at his door, that soon excused you, and heaviness for his sins Gospel upon him which and therewith down she every man's hand, and had an hen that shall again shortly be see well and wisely with such sure watch If there were another bolted and fettered, and this universal prison, is weepeth because he hath toward him, and ever they let him lie two old, lean, and also to mourn and familiars). There let him us; here shall we I now heard your sorry for, one she and ripe it, and displeasure, and to be me wrongfully for my lacketh, as I believe, but lacking, our Lord assoil his Ladislaus' days, a good, poor lady, lo, that is yet lady, and of a very lady, to give her brother Lady! Uncle, save for the lady, that she had to Lady! now not far from Lady! for my part I Lady! Uncle, not one word Lady! Uncle, I ween the laid up in remembrance, govern laid first, is so necessarily laid on a sorer lash laid expressly to Lazarus no laid neither Christ nor Abraham laid the lack even where laid slow under foot, (shall laid up his talent and laid her head upon the laid all upon one heap laid her every day a laid full low in earth laid up safe before. The laid upon him, that he laid in prison for a laid in a low dungeon laid in to be kept lain so long, fearing to lain in await on him lame still in his fleshly lame horses, so sick, that lament his sin before committed lament and bewail unto God lament the loss of our lamentable words, laying forth as lamented much in her mind lance it, and get it lanced and to have the land, in which myself have
| land | , which God promised him | 12, 54/ 10 |
| land | of behest that floweth | 12, 60/ 8 |
| land | dispeopled and desolate, or | 12, 190/ 27 |
| land | withal; there, lo, those | 12, 190/ 29 |
| land | , reckon himself to have | 12, 206/ 28 |
| land | will lie still where | 12, 207/ 9 |
| land | cannot be stirred, but | 12, 207/ 10 |
| land | we cannot carry one | 12, 207/ 18 |
| land | be of more surety | 12, 207/ 20 |
| land | was lost before the | 12, 207/ 24 |
| land | ! For then would the | 12, 208/ 2 |
| land | , and fain to flee | 12, 241/ 28 |
| land | before him, where he | 12, 242/ 1 |
| land | and persecute us, either | 12, 248/ 5 |
| land | , or, if they do | 12, 248/ 21 |
| land | . ANTHONY I cannot say | 12, 250/ 25 |
| land | and the great Khan's | 12, 259/ 29 |
| land | and livelihood. Upon our | 12, 273/ 6 |
| land | , that I might die | 12, 301/ 13 |
| land | , he thought he should | 12, 301/ 17 |
| land | and our goods, let | 12, 317/ 1 |
| lands | , possessions, goods, authority, fame | 12, 150/ 1 |
| lands | , part to such as | 12, 190/ 15 |
| lands | he suffereth them to | 12, 191/ 3 |
| lands | of his inheritance forever | 12, 203/ 25 |
| lands | and possessions. The Sixth | 12, 207/ 4 |
| Lands | and possessions many men | 12, 207/ 6 |
| lands | seem not so casual | 12, 207/ 7 |
| lands | and great possessions of | 12, 229/ 19 |
| lands | nor goods: the deep | 12, 243/ 24 |
| lands | and his goods, and | 12, 264/ 15 |
| lands | and liberty, yet when | 12, 281/ 3 |
| lands | : ye a some man shall | 12, 281/ 15 |
| language | toward these ungracious Turks | 12, 194/ 24 |
| language | only, but in the | 12, 320/ 15 |
| lap | , she should so sore | 12, 29/ 18 |
| lapidas | eos qui ad te | 12, 104/ 8 |
| lapped | in new straw, and | 12, 117/ 18 |
| laqueos | mortis" (He that gathereth | 12, 224/ 6 |
| laqueum | diaboli, et desideria multa | 12, 168/ 8 |
| laqueum | diaboli" (They that will | 12, 170/ 29 |
| laqueum | diaboli, et desideria multa | 12, 223/ 30 |
| large | . One member is, ye | 12, 24/ 25 |

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
which are broad and large, sufficient to refrigerate and
but with a long large pavise that covereth all
as wide and as large after as ever it
than a little too large. My mother had, when
make her a fair large forehead, and with straight
their words walk so large toward the favor of
songs, but old shrews' large open words, so boldly
be let walk at large where he will, and
his walk were right large, and right fair gardens
one is much more large than the other: whether
be it never so large, a place, I say
put up in a large prison, and while his
large walk) men call it
large prison of the whole
large, walking where we will
large prison, I mean, of
large, whereas we be indeed
large out of that. And
large ; the like opinion would
large chamber; and yet are
large, and yet afterward were
larger concerning them that fall
larger, and said unto himself
larger than it was indeed
larger, as shall be limited
larger, I say) into which
lash that made him cry
lash ? And if we cannot
Lassati sumus in via iniquitatis
last kind of tribulation, is
last end. But now, as
last ) strike her into some
last happed to fall into
last of all, nor I
last. And for this time
last bolt since I lie
last, that is to say
last sickness sit up in
last of all. ANTHONY Let
last being here. (God be
last coming to you somewhat
last time after you were
last together. And I find

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
divers times, till at
lingering not likely to
every day for my
of which three the
well serve unto this
I somewhat touched the
the thief at his
they come at the
became an apostle, and
it be at the
purposed always to treat
kept it for the
trampling;” so that at
he satisfied at the
man waxed wrath at
him), that at the
them light both at
our dinner, leaving the
third book and the
it in withal; at
and was to speak
he reserved for the
of his face therefore
leave it at the
which we call at
syllable long, that at
much work at the
the last, unto the
of these (namely the
man, while that affection
long as any penny
sore, and as long
reason take of overlong
of heaviness hath of
that some men of
some communications had of
at school for his
out all witches so
than there was of
have now perceived so
wherefore he came so
but even now of
better is it yet

diverse times, till at
lingering not likely to
every day for my
of which three the
well serve unto this
I somewhat touched the
the thief at his
they come at the
became an apostle, and
it be at the
purposed always to treat
kept it for the
trampling;” so that at
he satisfied at the
man waxed wrath at
him), that at the
them light both at
our dinner, leaving the
third book and the
it in withal; at
and was to speak
he reserved for the
of his face therefore
leave it at the
which we call at
syllable long, that at
much work at the
the last, unto the
of these (namely the
man, while that affection
long as any penny
sore, and as long
reason take of overlong
of heaviness hath of
that some men of
some communications had of
at school for his
out all witches so
than there was of
have now perceived so
wherefore he came so
but even now of
better is it yet

last    ere it be looked    12, 85/ 24
last    long, but out will    12, 86/ 3
last    For though that to    12, 86/ 6
last    he shortly passeth over    12, 86/ 16
last    kind too. The Fourth    12, 87/ 15
last    day, such affliction of    12, 87/ 19
last    end that turned not    12, 90/ 23
last    cast. The Fifth Chapter    12, 91/ 2
last    of all came in    12, 91/ 19
last    end of a man's    12, 91/ 26
last    ANTHONY That shall I    12, 99/ 27
last    This kind of tribulation    12, 100/ 4
last    many of us thought    12, 110/ 20
last    as with the first    12, 113/ 21
last    , and bade her get    12, 125/ 12
last    he withdraweth his mind    12, 154/ 27
last    : and that place is    12, 159/ 21
last    temptation (that is to    12, 165/ 27
last    of consolation and comfort    12, 188/ 1
last    , for lack of a    12, 213/ 19
last    , was a great beneficed    12, 214/ 19
last    , lest if he had    12, 215/ 13
last    of all, he could    12, 215/ 19
last    : and that which we    12, 222/ 19
last    , hath no very long    12, 222/ 19
last    : not to be too    12, 98/ 5
lasteth    in his purse. But    12, 181/ 13
lasteth    as himself list. And    12, 58/ 2
lasting    wealth. Another is, that    12, 69/ 7
lasting    fallen among us already    12, 6/ 15
late    have brought up some    12, 37/ 23
late    together, hath appeared good    12, 38/ 3
late    coming thither; she telleth    12, 46/ 2
late    afore. Such speed let    12, 62/ 28
late    a kinswoman of your    12, 81/ 1
late    that the scripture hath    12, 98/ 33
late    "Forsooth, Father Reynard," quoth    12, 115/ 28
late    For since the title    12, 192/ 12
late    , than never. And I    12, 199/ 18
else outwardly (but over l
I heard, Uncle, of me: yet heard I
peradventure forsake me too
make a brittle man therewith that, as you
ponam solium meum ad late
by an Hungarian in and Translated out of
by an Hungarian in and translated out of
tongue, wherein, letting my he could speak no
I would flatter in things that are in will) medicinable: in this his mind unto this
but how great a much honored by the by reason of their of which God keepeth (
may you be that here, lo, let him be to you that can scantly forbear to to make her husband you wake and rise, devil avaunt, and sometimes his palace, would loud as fast, and loud but he durst not he could not but find we that he at the table and of hers, the prisoner there is time of wretched world, and the in heaven a merry come again more than again, with everlasting plenty, this life is no extrema gaudii luctus occupant" ( saith: "Fortitudo mea et late for them) by his late , where such a reason late , as I say, a late , and so to be lately made of earth, and lately said, their sorrow could latera aquilonis, et ero similis Latin , and Translated out of Latin into French, and out Latin , and translated out of Latin into French, and out Latin alone, me listed to Latin at all. But when Latin , that he should not Latin called calculi, because that latter case of all, it latter point (from which kind laud and praise themselves could laud and approbation of that laudable acts. Now all this lauded be his holy name laugh now, for you shall laugh , and make merry. Now laugh ; for you shall weep laugh . Now, if contrition and laugh . ANTHONY Indeed it seemed laugh as well at yourself laugh him to scorn too laugh his lord to scorn laugh him to scorn, and laugh aloud, nor say nothing laugh inwardly, while he wist laughed so much as once laughed well thereat, that (while laughed in his mind; but laughing ). But, as you see laughing time shall come after laughing harvest for ever. "Euntes laughing , with great joy and laughing . And for to prove laughing time, but rather the laughing shall be mingled with laus mea est Dominus, factus
Laboravi in gemitu meo,  
so learned in the  
that turn to his  
strive with thee at  
God given in the  
commandment of God's written  
God's prohibition in the  
promised in the Old  
duxit lex" (The Old  
so learned in the  
therefor, according to the  
have leave by the  
Uncle, that the good  
the let of that  
But letting now that  
matter and of the  
a feast. Of the  
points of the Old  
by nature, or by  
as our children; by  
not stand with Mahomet's  
asketh a thing so  
thinketh it is not  
doubt whether it be  
although the thing be  
or soul, men may  
in tribulation may not  
as he might both  
minded to reserve, and  
ot only by their  
to keep well the  
princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments,  
learned indeed in the  
take harm. Then the  
through. And then the  
much restrained by the  
resort to, and to  
were utterly vain to  
it undoubtedly frustrate to  
more than if they  
her old acquainted knight,  
that if her lover  
from him, but suddenly

lavabo  
per singulas noctes lectum  
12, 96/ 20

law  
of God, as very  
12, 3/ 22

law  
leave all their neighbors  
12, 7/ 5

law  
, and take away thy  
12, 34/ 9

law  
by Moses; and secondly  
12, 53/ 13

law  
also; that finally, by  
12, 53/ 15

law  
, and against his own  
12, 62/ 27

Law  
as a special gift  
12, 69/ 25

Law  
brought nothing to perfection  
12, 70/ 2

law  
of God do not  
12, 80/ 18

law  
of the game). And  
12, 101/ 27

law  
to follow the example  
12, 126/ 12

law  
was left unmade? ANTHONY  
12, 126/ 15

law  
was the queen's grace  
12, 126/ 20

law  
pass, this temptation in  
12, 126/ 24

law  
of God, or of  
12, 135/ 22

law  
of God you must  
12, 136/ 9

law  
, whereas Christian men must  
12, 178/ 24

law  
, or any commandment of  
12, 182/ 14

law  
, as our servants in  
12, 182/ 15

law  
, and only granting Mahomet  
12, 229/ 27

lawful  
and so pleasant unto  
12, 16/ 18

lawful  
for any other maid  
12, 141/ 27

lawful  
for them to keep  
12, 171/ 6

lawful  
to require. Verily if  
12, 193/ 23

lawfully  
many times pray to  
12, 20/ 19

lawfully  
seek recreation, and comfort  
12, 83/ 8

lawfully  
use his substance that  
12, 179/ 2

lawfully  
might use his office  
12, 179/ 3

laws  
, but by Christ's too  
12, 32/ 22

laws  
of Christ. Let go  
12, 94/ 5

laws  
, and customs, spiritual, and  
12, 192/ 8

laws  
of the Church. A  
12, 214/ 21

laws  
that are made against  
12, 225/ 6

laws  
that are made as  
12, 225/ 10

laws  
made by men for  
12, 252/ 25

lay  
up in your heart  
12, 9/ 11

lay  
natural reasons of comfort  
12, 12/ 15

lay  
spiritual causes of comfort  
12, 12/ 16

lay  
in a lethargy, with  
12, 14/ 20

lay  
her abed with a  
12, 29/ 11

lay  
in her lap, she  
12, 29/ 18

lay  
it all in his  
12, 29/ 20
no evil token, you
you might as well
let us blood, and
amend their pillow, and
left hand: let him
for proof whereof they
other business, if we
fifteen years ago) I
in this matter to
so doth, I dare
in or he would
they spoken when they
lie still where it
lie still where it
always that his pot
side, while the fish
find sure places to
in heaven, and there
us where we may
we would not only
thine heart). If we
is almost out, to
have the mind to
before, although the one
I neither see him
rise, as though he
the sea before, and
those hellhounds should screech,
he might, though there
as those. For he
as the other jailer
in the back, and
robbing, spoiling, burning, and
heard your lamentable words,
into such wealth that
after his death also,
because you speak of
did, indeed) far excelled
the rich Abraham and
as we shall see
lie full low beneath
his fiery couch that
in vita tua, et

lay first, that for princes
lay it for a proof
lay plasters to draw it
lay their head softer, and
lay those five leaves to
lay in these words the
lay first for a sure
lay in a tertian, and
lay forth one place or
lay my life, shall have
lay the helm of his
lay in hell. Here shall
lay . But what are we
lay , while ourselves may be
lay safe still, what had
lay on his right side
lay their treasure in, so
lay it up, for there
lay up our substance safe
lay our ear, but also
lay up our treasure in
lay many dry sticks thereto
lay any hands upon them
lay fast locked in the
lay any man in the
lay by the feet fast
lay tossed hither and thither
lay hell open on every
lay for malice to kill
layeth one of his prisoners
layeth , his on the cold
layeth one there along, and
laying waste all the way
laying forth as it were
Lazarus , which died in tribulation
Lazarus , the poor man that
Lazarus ) that Lazarus's own death
Lazarus in merit of reward
Lazarus the poor, and as
Lazarus sit in wealth somewhat
Lazarus , crying and calling out
Lazarus might with a drop
Lazarus similitur mala: nunc autem
life received wealth, and
    in this world, and
the clean contrary: poor
    was laid expressly to
that ever himself saw
occasion of Abraham and
rich Abraham and poor
proof appeareth clear in
    did more for poor
    speak of Lazarus) that
so sore. Then, as
puncto ad inferna descendunt" (ad inferna descendunt" (They
should serve for a
a strong staff and
own fasting, therefore, and
    though it be but
    cast off two old,
devil tempteth him, to
    himself to make us
instructeth our reason to
    back always while he
far more; I may
    my disciple, let him
pain. Whereby when we
    men to make children
him in this case
scripture, by which we
    virtuously, and are so
here say, that I
some other time. Great
be, as these great
in such manner as
    a doctor, and so
Or if he be
good men and as
    only, but also somewhat
the seeking of outward
    that have been at
loud and shrill, his
I mean, conveniently good
    my poor wit and
my poor wit and

Lazarus in like wise pain 12, 55/ 23
Lazarus likewise his pain: and 12, 55/ 30
Lazarus from tribulation into wealth 12, 55/ 31
Lazarus no very great virtue 12, 56/ 1
Lazarus and wist him die 12, 56/ 5
Lazarus you put me in 12, 56/ 7
Lazarus hath not a little 12, 56/ 12
Lazarus and Abraham. Nor I 12, 175/ 26
Lazarus, in helping him patiently 12, 319/ 2
Lazarus's own death panged him 12, 55/ 5
Lazarus's pain was patiently borne 12, 55/ 6
lead all their days in 12, 42/ 27
lead their life in pleasure 12, 168/ 6
league between that country and 12, 217/ 21
lean upon a rotten reed 12, 5/ 2
lean to Christ alone, good 12, 94/ 16
lean , and I ween not 12, 117/ 2
lean , and lame horses, so 12, 118/ 25
lean the more to the 12, 162/ 18
lean unto the sensual affections 12, 282/ 10
lean unto them, and not 12, 282/ 13
leapt on horseback); but, as 12, 257/ 10
learn of you such plenty 12, 6/ 11
learn at me to do 12, 43/ 11
learn to know him, and 12, 58/ 28
learn give them cakebread and 12, 69/ 27
learn the custom used among 12, 120/ 23
learn, how wonderful huge and 12, 308/ 13
learned in the law of 12, 3/ 22
learned of Saint Bernard; he 12, 15/ 9
learned men say, that Christ 12, 66/ 9
learned men upon such authorities 12, 66/ 23
learned men use between the 12, 79/ 25
learned in the law of 12, 80/ 18
learned , use then the Litany 12, 155/ 20
learned too, that would both 12, 196/ 24
learned indeed in the laws 12, 214/ 20
learning, where we may have 12, 6/ 3
learning so long, and are 12, 80/ 17
learning less than mean. But 12, 94/ 2
learning, or good occupations to 12, 183/ 7
learning can call unto my 12, 202/ 16
learning will serve me, to 12, 320/ 14
most need hath fearest
or strength at the
most base and the
of themselves for the
difference there is at
some one at the
sorry yet at the
that such folk fear
I think that the
shall he, when you
bridle it at the
impossibility, or, at the
us here shall you
yet if we would
turn to his law
far, but that they
as they needs must)
their holiness. Let men
take away thy coat,
well, if ye get
let God work and
should make him go
sus" (God will not
him, trow ye, to
and how he must
to change his life,
be loath to
living as they must
merry. Then must he
begin, Cousin, where you
he glad to get
that is loath to
when you lust to
such time as workmen
his dear precious blood.
precious blood. Leave, therefore,
not our own deeds.
displeasure of God, or
to time gave him
thereto, and therefore to
purpose now therefore to
pardon, but should have
let him not to
least of all, that is
least way to bear it
least comfortable, is yet (if
least sin that we do
least between them, that as
least of these three kinds
least that he cannot be
least ; for they be very
least ours of the twain
least look therefor, take you
least that it run not
least, the great difficulty of
leave of your kindred, a
leave the seeking of outward
leave all their neighbors nothing
leave untouchable, for lack of
leave untouched also the very
leave that kind of comfort
leave him thy gown too
leave ; look hardly for no
leave of contention, and nothing
leave off any of his
leave the rod of wicked
leave his own country, and
leave all this worldly wealth
leave his wanton lusts, and
leave their sinful lusts that
leave off, or fall deeper
leave his outward worship and
leave ; the prayers of him
leave of God to put
leave this wretched world, mine
leave, command me to go
leave work and go home
Leave, therefore, leave, I beseech
leave, I beseech you, these
Leave your own fasting, therefore
leave God's pleasure unprocured. Howbeit
leave . And therefore the deep
leave the good thing undone
leave off all mine old
leave by the law to
leave it undone. But yet
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>they should misuse themselves, for faint heart, they leave the things undone, wherein 12, 161/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anyway advise him, to leave off good business wherein 12, 161/ 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he should the rather leave off that thing, be 12, 161/ 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is not bound to leave it off. But else 12, 162/ 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other half, and yet leave his alms ungiven to 12, 177/ 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no nor yet to leave himself no beggar neither 12, 178/ 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbear them both and leave of his office neither 12, 178/ 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for so should I leave himself not a farthing 12, 180/ 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a while will we leave talking, and assay how 12, 187/ 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if he should either leave the land dispeopled and 12, 190/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leastwise every man must leave it at the last 12, 222/ 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that they must needs leave it, the thing which 12, 222/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods that will not leave their faith: this manner 12, 226/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persecution, rather than to leave your faith, to let 12, 229/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not, I warrant you, leave you so, when he 12, 230/ 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ask them both no leave And therefore go get 12, 232/ 22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from your goods and leave them here in the 12, 236/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thither, or else shortly leave them here behind us 12, 242/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carry me hence or leave me here. And then 12, 251/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where men give him leave . ANTHONY Well, Cousin, whether 12, 259/ 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where men give him leave : then is that beggar 12, 260/ 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him, and his friends leave at liberty to resort 12, 264/ 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealth, are loath to leave this; for then they 12, 283/ 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should by their death leave behind them and forsake 12, 287/ 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he shall have five leaves of valerian that she 12, 63/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him lay those five leaves to his right thumb 12, 63/ 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unto his disciples) never leave his servants in case 12, 5/ 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>respect of that he leave ; therefore is the reason 12, 72/ 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the amendment thereof he leave his own duty undone 12, 161/ 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in our matter here, leaving out many things that 12, 86/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call for our dinner, leaving the last temptation (that 12, 165/ 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>willful poverty, by the leaving of all together at 12, 174/ 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>far peradventure asunder, that leaving the one good deed 12, 177/ 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alone, as a bare leaving of this life only 12, 283/ 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the loathness of leaving that house, find in 12, 286/ 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strike her into some lecherous love, and, instead of 12, 29/ 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in provoking him to lechery , the man must, and 12, 151/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lavabo per singulas noctes lectum meum, lachrimis meis stratum 12, 96/ 20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind, whereby they be led to destroy themselves, growth 12, 130/ 13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and in fair manner led out of this world 12, 267/ 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a good, wise, spiritual leech will first look unto 12, 148/ 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soul, beside their spiritual leech , take also some counsel 12, 152/ 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
him go to no
have rain for her
presence we cannot be
us. For it is
at the leastwise he
the other side, he
their game. And then
God, for which he
and gathered with her
given out all and
was fallen in, l
up his talent and
no flesh was there
the good law was
that many more be
to a post, she
that ere ever she
vanished away, and have
be, and no man
the best should be
once; for God hath
of all worldly business
as much as that
that we had not
looking himself toward his
he would not have
little after ere he
have a long one
come, till he have
of danger) forsaken and
And yet have I
fain have some time
one spark of soberness
man may have his
Nemo coronabitur, nisi qui
scant stand upon his
fast riveted on his
strike fetters on his
wringeth them by the
would after mislike by
sudden tidings, examined more
give us, while God
God, and yet at
leechcraft
, nor any manner of
leeks
. So while they that
left
comfortless, make me now
left
us by God's ordinance
left
us no examples of
left
us example of weeping
left
they their gamesters, and
left
to take counsel of
left
hand: let him lay
left
himself nothing, then would
left
you little space to
left
it unoccupied, and therefore
left
on them and the
left
unmade? ANTHONY How happed
left
unmade as well as
left
not beating, with holy
left
work and unbound him
left
no token of any
left
able to relieve another
left
little better then than
left
in all this quarter
left
off, which was the
left
of a good man
left
him one wise word
left
side, while the fish
left
them unbestowed if he
left
you, make you deny
left
of the remnant? There
left
his theft and be
left
of all his worldly
left
untouched the bondage, that
left
them longer to bestow
left
in a drunken head
left
stricken off by the
leg
certaverit" (There shall no
legs
, and the other already
legs
. For in this country
legs
, or so much as
legs
with a cramp in
leisure
, and think yourself deceived
leisurely
by the council, what
lendeth
you us, such plenty
length
tribulation bringeth them home
God most, and at length with many times using 12, 60/ 27
and all turn at to folly, and one 12, 61/ 22
I before have at showed you, out of 12, 69/ 2
length somewhat weary him. And 12, 79/ 20
length . His fellows being examined 12, 110/ 12
length . By my troth, quoth 12, 295/ 4
length I let pass. This 12, 311/ 2
Lent began so soon. The 12, 115/ 3
Lent ." "Nay, nay," quoth the 12, 116/ 2
Lent , myself I. Howbeit, indeed 12, 116/ 9
Lent him one. VINCENT It 12, 214/ 31
lent them (and lent them 12, 243/ 27
lent them hath he all 12, 243/ 27
lent him, yet being condemned 12, 265/ 6
Lenten fasts, and your peevish 12, 94/ 13
Lenten forty days fast, that 12, 95/ 23
leo rugiens circuit, quares quem 12, 149/ 22
leo rugiens circuit querens quem 12, 318/ 6
leonum rugientes, querentes a Deo 12, 108/ 3
less .This virtue of faith 12, 12/ 24
less , for the divers occasions 12, 15/ 7
less liking the false flattering 12, 29/ 5
less than the third, far 12, 37/ 2
less than Abraham. But now 12, 55/ 13
less , by in a manner 12, 64/ 26
less hardness and less difficulty 12, 74/ 9
less difficulty there is by 12, 74/ 9
less by the world, a 12, 75/ 17
less of half an hour 12, 76/ 15
less would let their husbands 12, 81/ 21
less wholesome than it should 12, 84/ 3
less than half an hour 12, 85/ 2
less ever since that I 12, 93/ 23
less than mean. But whereas 12, 94/ 3
less affliction that he feeleth 12, 98/ 17
less thing than they take 12, 108/ 25
less harm yet, than a 12, 120/ 2
less of the fear of 12, 121/ 20
less mad than hers, but 12, 125/ 6
less . ANTHONY But then was 12, 126/ 7
less glad to do it 12, 134/ 18
less effectual, shall peradventure more 12, 134/ 25
less fear his death: and 12, 145/ 2
perceive, that they no
make him set the
within a while, peradventure
a little while, haply
the beggar’s fellow. And
took here for the
have bought heaven with
is to wit, with
a great deal the
is so much the
to invade indeed, the
therefor, and thereby the
things, as somewhat the
I fear me that
our love to God,
Marry, Uncle, but the
things be commodious, the
thing of reason the
love. And then the
love a thing, the
make more excess. But
But less exquisite, and
do, say it much
have made the visage
dispraise. Howbeit surely somewhat
had not been the
commandeth fewer things and
Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY Much
faint, and in love
set thereby somewhat the
find his liberty much
imprisonment of itself any
one that hath the
to wit, to have
whose whole room is
that the loathness of
worldly substance, that he
death so much the
a great deal the
where it hath much
suffer and endure the
suffereth more pain than
riddeth the man in

less esteem him now, but 12, 147/ 5
less by his fall, and 12, 147/ 13
less than one week, walk 12, 163/ 21
less than one week, he 12, 163/ 24
less than thus can no 12, 163/ 25
less pleasure. There confess they 12, 169/ 9
less than the one half 12, 169/ 19
less than half his goods 12, 178/ 20
less . But although that nature 12, 183/ 12
less perfect than I would 12, 185/ 20
less to look therefor, and 12, 189/ 4
less preparation to make before 12, 189/ 4
less in weight, than is 12, 203/ 20
less than a fourth part 12, 204/ 13
less than lukewarm, by the 12, 205/ 4
less surety that we have 12, 209/ 2
less surety that you see 12, 209/ 8
less have we cause to 12, 209/ 11
less cause that we have 12, 209/ 12
less cause have we to 12, 209/ 13
less exquisite, and less superfluous 12, 210/ 10
less superfluous fare, with fewer 12, 210/ 10
less than he weeneth, and 12, 212/ 10
less dolorous than he could 12, 215/ 14
less praise might have served 12, 216/ 18
less of one here. For 12, 216/ 20
less labor to many men 12, 220/ 22
less than this may serve 12, 242/ 20
less than lukewarm, or waxen 12, 248/ 19
less , if we would remember 12, 252/ 16
less than he took it 12, 253/ 8
less than a thing very 12, 257/ 1
less room to walk in 12, 258/ 7
less room to walk in 12, 276/ 16
less than a meetly large 12, 276/ 27
less room, and the door 12, 277/ 2
less feareth the loss of 12, 281/ 15
less , if he should come 12, 283/ 6
less . But yet though he 12, 283/ 9
less help to take hold 12, 293/ 11
less and shorter here, than 12, 297/ 7
less , though he suffer it 12, 302/ 3
less than half an hour 12, 302/ 9
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 420

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
liberal
goodness of God, I
12, 36/ 27
liberality
, and accept all the
12, 33/ 4
liberally
upon himself in his
12, 184/ 25
liberty
, he should for the
12, 114/ 9
liberty
, to put them both
12, 177/ 27
liberty
to give nothing at
12, 184/ 6
liberty
, labor, imprisonment, painful and
12, 204/ 9
liberty
to do what my
12, 232/ 21
liberty
for more a great
12, 252/ 4
liberty
such things as he
12, 252/ 10
liberty
, and think we bear
12, 252/ 13
liberty
that was that we
12, 252/ 16
liberty
nevertheless for that. But
12, 252/ 24
liberty
much restrained by the
12, 252/ 25
liberty
but a little neither
12, 252/ 27
liberty
to stand in doing
12, 253/ 6
liberty
much less than he
12, 253/ 8
liberty
, that he should take
12, 253/ 15
liberty
before, and were well
12, 253/ 27
liberty
to do the like
12, 253/ 28
liberty
. VINCENT Well fare you
12, 254/ 28
liberty
, which letteth a man
12, 255/ 15
liberty
, it hath many more
12, 255/ 19
liberty
to be where him
12, 257/ 16
liberty
from the further going
12, 257/ 23
liberty
to go if we
12, 258/ 15
liberty
, and may walk where
12, 259/ 17
liberty
to go where a
12, 259/ 24
liberty
to go where he
12, 260/ 2
liberty
may walk upon his
12, 260/ 7
liberty
to walk where they
12, 260/ 12
liberty
to go where we
12, 260/ 15
liberty
, be by your own
12, 260/ 17
liberty
to go where they
12, 261/ 2
liberty
, and make them free
12, 261/ 15
liberty
, to be where he
12, 261/ 23
liberty
, but a prisoner still
12, 261/ 27
liberty
, and be both twain
12, 261/ 33
liberty
to resort unto him
12, 264/ 16
liberty
lent him, yet being
12, 265/ 6
liberty
walketh about the park
12, 265/ 22
liberty
, and which prison you
12, 269/ 21
liberty
therein, and reckon themselves
12, 269/ 26
we ween ourselves at liberty, and we abhor the liberty of goods, lands and commandment himself, and both wife and his children fearful heaps of perils with him, and there request, but let him so they let him her in time, but last bolt since I see another rich man sleep, and maketh him awhile with them that be neither, then they his glory, and he and yet some that at that time to all his life to so no more, but ahungered, saw a sow in the mouth whereof will be content to enough, he made her conscience of an harmless spirit, if the devil you see that you and nothing do but therefor." They that now that lest they should that their land will be stirred, but will went over my head, much as let it and there let it in earth, and there But now if they for there it shall bosoms, there shall it he might hap to where some of those be kept, though there about with hers, but liberty, and we abhor the liberty of goods, lands and commandment himself, and both wife and his children fearful heaps of perils with him, and there request, but let him so they let him her in time, but last bolt since I see another rich man sleep, and maketh him awhile with them that be neither, then they his glory, and he and yet some that at that time to all his life to so no more, but ahungered, saw a sow in the mouth whereof will be content to enough, he made her conscience of an harmless spirit, if the devil you see that you and nothing do but therefor." They that now that lest they should that their land will be stirred, but will went over my head, much as let it and there let it in earth, and there But now if they for there it shall bosoms, there shall it he might hap to where some of those be kept, though there about with hers, but
twain, in which they lie pining in their bed 12, 301/ 30
pins. And they that lie in a pleurisy think 12, 302/ 17
the death that they lie in for the space 12, 304/ 10
yet our way should lie through marvelous painful death 12, 315/ 25
manner's sake, he had not up with no liefer have sat all the 12, 115/ 18
to take up, it lies, for I love it 12, 218/ 22
mind, whereas he that lieth in a pleurisy think 12, 302/ 17
would thou wouldst: here lieth my head, lo," (and 12, 125/ 18
country through Christendom, that lieth for him so meet 12, 189/ 10
belly, and my side lieth groove in his grief 12, 65/ 5
affection themselves, but there lieth more imperfection secret in 12, 226/ 18
prisoner, as he that lieth in the stocks. VINCENT 12, 260/ 27
he that so sorely lieth in the stocks, than 12, 265/ 22
that albeit that it lieth open on every side 12, 272/ 19
fettered with the gout, lieth groaning on a couch 12, 275/ 6
be taken with us, lieth all in his will 12, 278/ 22
sooner rid. And yet in good hope of lieth many a man more 12, 302/ 7
looking and longing for life . But now, my good 12, 3/ 16
even all his whole life, from the meditation of 12, 4/ 12
through deadly sin the life of his silly soul 12, 20/ 10
we stand in this life , to have this kind 12, 22/ 11
soon after lost their life , but might have died 12, 26/ 24
lived a very virtuous life , and had at last 12, 32/ 4
offered pardon of his life , upon condition that he 12, 32/ 24
forsaking of his own life in the honor of 12, 33/ 3
to prove that this life is no laughing time 12, 42/ 16
in earth all their life ) they may not yet 12, 44/ 15
gave him after long life to take his pleasure 12, 47/ 15
so continued all his life in honor and in 12, 47/ 17
of all his whole life in this world, but 12, 54/ 3
he gave himself never life he to remember his 12, 54/ 11
although God kept his life that was unlooked for 12, 55/ 1
thou hast in the life received wealth, and Lazarus 12, 55/ 23
he to remember his life and from that he 12, 59/ 22
be to change his life , leave his wanton lusts 12, 60/ 10
fear of his evil life and of his dreadful 12, 61/ 9
of their own lewd life and peril of their 12, 61/ 28
detract heart and a life penitential, as many times 12, 71/ 27
of his long prosperous life , Our Savior saith himself 12, 74/ 27
our reckoning of long life ; keep it while we 12, 76/ 28
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 424

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
I say, after this life, feel that horrible abomination 12, 307/28
life, have his fleshly pleasures 12, 308/3
life, For God hath so 12, 308/22
life, we be not only 12, 308/25
life). And also he that 12, 309/13
life. He that overcometh, shall 12, 309/17
life in heaven, that we 12, 314/20
life

At which word, they lift up their hearts and 12, 3/15
lift up their heads and 12, 84/11
lift up their hearts and 12, 112/3
lift up his courage from 12, 147/9
lift up his courage: and 12, 148/11
lift him up and set 12, 165/10
lift up his head, and 12, 216/2
lift me not up with 12, 218/22
lift us up after our 12, 249/3
lift their hands to their 12, 274/24
lift up and let hang 12, 312/23
lifting a flame half an 12, 85/23
lifting up of the heart 12, 66/3
lifting up his courage with 12, 130/27
light withal, touch every member 12, 24/24
light far too short, when 12, 49/24
light again, and thus playeth 12, 85/24
light of faith, whereby they 12, 108/24
light). You shall take occasion 12, 133/1
light of understanding that he 12, 137/17
light courageous day as short 12, 157/16
light, it hath yet an 12, 158/17
light, and falleth sometimes not 12, 158/19
light both at last: and 12, 159/21
light flight of pride, saying 12, 159/27
light of faith, he cannot 12, 163/27
light; the other, when the 12, 166/22
light of grace be well 12, 166/25
light of grace out of 12, 167/1
light of grace, and yet 12, 169/31
light, but with this devil 12, 170/4
light, they might peradventure mishap 12, 170/13
light of faith shining in 12, 200/19
light sand, that will with 12, 205/16
light, and counterfeit indeed. And 12, 228/28
light and darkness, between Christ 12, 230/7
peradventure but for a
of this world but
by which they be
comfort find our hearts
and without any harm
that God could not
But meseemeth we cannot
there is no book
For while it could
for that cannot be
the use of them
thing that yourself may
that no lord can
of them both is
from the Father of
and in his countenance,
time is full of
he may be so
Vincenti dabo edere de
also and meek, and
could perceive: for it
certain manner, wherein he
alone), how well we
meety well. And I
I hoped to be
was the worse he
his judgment, how he
asked him how he
that half so well
should ween that it
only (to whom it
that I now see
together, hath appeared good
lessed, and the more
what surety or what
yonder quick horse of
since he shall of
findeth good tokens and
world willingly forsaken the
so there will of
God giveth us great
thereon, in so great
And we that are
light
fray; but his danger
light
and as short as
light-hearted
or lumpish, strong-hearted or
lighted,
, and thereby the grief
lighteth
his mind, and amendeth
lightly
do man a more
lightly
better perceive what profit
lightly
so bad, but that
lightly
be none other, but
lightly
without sin. For the
lightly
stand indifferent, but determinately
lightly
guess, the losing of
lightly
command his bondman worse
lightly
so temperately determined, but
lights
). Therefore, feeling our faith
lightsome
, glad, and joyful, or
lightsome
lust and courage. But
lightsomely
seen with the eye
ligno
vite” (To him that
liked
very well such service
liked
her well to think
liked
himself so well, that
liked
his oration that he
liked
myself the better, because
liked
the better, because I
liked
it, for the cumbrance
liked
his verses, but he
liked
it, and said: "But
liked
me, as this that
liked
you too, you should
liked
him to show himself
likelihood
, that when ye be
likelihood
of some good agreement
likelihood
to recover and to
likelihood
they had perceived therein
likelihood
worth a great deal
likelihood
better like them, than
likelihood
of amendment, there, in
likelihood
of right worshipful rooms
likelihood
in a while, but
likelihood
, that for our sinful
likelihood
thereof, I ween no
likely
long to live here
your days, and now likely to depart hence ere 12, 3/ 26
know my lingering not likely to last long, but 12, 86/ 3
the day, is full likely to pass at night 12, 92/ 7
the party should be likely to like, or at 12, 135/ 11
devil is also more likely to speak against God's 12, 137/ 7
God, it is well likely that God gave him 12, 141/ 10
with hot medicines were likely to kill the body 12, 147/ 26
men would ween were likely: but the comfort thereof 12, 152/ 10
it not. Howbeit, full likely, Cousin, it is of 12, 189/ 8
that it is very likely to come, and therefore 12, 195/ 28
either shall he be likely to answer himself to 12, 196/ 11
or else were he likely to think that rather 12, 196/ 15
may this man be likely never to fall in 12, 197/ 5
For we be so likely to fall in the 12, 199/ 11
shall see the time likely to be so short 12, 222/ 24
use is he not likely to put them: and 12, 223/ 25
also much the more likely, that God should lift 12, 249/ 3
and much the more likely for to stand indeed 12, 249/ 7
before, and were well likely, if we were at 12, 253/ 28
before untouched which were likely to forsake their faith 12, 287/ 28
hell and heaven, were likely to diminish and put 12, 314/ 30
surely, Cousin, I cannot liken myself more meetly now 12, 85/ 19
lack no testimony, which likened the servants of great 12, 222/ 9
Verily, good Uncle, this liketh me very well; but 12, 37/ 8
a great delight, and liketh himself therefor the better 12, 184/ 17
an heavy hearing, and likewise as we that dwell 12, 7/ 25
own blessed body: that likewise as he cured by 12, 11/ 27
avail a fly. For likewise as it were utterly 12, 12/ 14
and doubt not, but likewise as if he gave 12, 32/ 16
us our boon. For likewise as in hell pain 12, 36/ 8
this world, and Lazarus likewise his pain: and that 12, 55/ 30
now I remember, lo. Likewise I say, as myself 12, 90/ 10
whoreson heart. " With that, likewise, as the devil stood 12, 125/ 20
meseemeth very true. And likewise seemeth me the manner 12, 139/ 18
And perceive it for such, likewise as he thinketh himself 12, 145/ 16
of the fever. And likewise as he thinketh and of his temptation. Now 12, 148/ 3
done it indeed. But likewise, if the ship were 12, 150/ 8
First, as concerning counsel, likewise as such folk as 12, 151/ 7
foolish imagination may. For likewise as where the devil 12, 151/ 17
within a little be likewise as it may be 12, 154/ 14
into Christian men's hands likewise as some man going 12, 202/ 25
will not do the likewise unto me. Howbeit to 12, 206/ 24
for us, let us likewise, when Christian people shall 12, 279/ 16
Maker, and by less liking the false flattering world 12, 29/ 5
in body very well liking and lusty, but wondrous 12, 149/ 12
stretching out all his limbs, with the wresting of 12, 67/ 11
streamed down his lovely limbs drawn and stretched out 12, 312/ 18
larger, as shall be limited to him, restraining his 12, 257/ 22
another man within certain limits and bounds, and lose 12, 257/ 16
shall either graceless go linger on careless, or with 12, 92/ 20
But I know my lingering not likely to last 12, 86/ 3
to suffer so long lingering in pain, than with 12, 302/ 5
et infernorum, et omnis saith, "Domini est gubernare lingua confitiatur, quia Dominus Iesus 12, 66/ 15
it. For the great lingua (To God it belongeth 12, 178/ 4
sore to fear the lion himself could never be 12, 108/ 19
fear it for a lion and his whelps, for 12, 109/ 11
that it was no lion , we sometimes find well 12, 111/ 2
devil, as a roaring lion at all, but a 12, 111/ 3
assault like a ramping lion, goeth about, seeking whom 12, 149/ 23
roaring like a ramping lion . This temptation is of 12, 201/ 2
devil like a roaring lion about us, looking who 12, 318/ 4
roaring lion , runneth about in circuit 12, 318/ 7
he, that when a lion were about to devour 12, 318/ 11
ass, colt, or a lion's whelp, or a rock 12, 111/ 7
The whelps of the lions roaring and calling unto 12, 108/ 5
Daniel, and the wild lions about him: and yet 12, 279/ 14
Now, though that the lions' whelps walk about roaring 12, 108/ 7
the teeth of those lions' whelps, yet shall all 12, 108/ 14
deer should not fear those lions' whelps shall not be 12, 108/ 19
of God's help), the lions' whelps that can but 12, 109/ 3
not only the lions' whelps, but also, "omnes 12, 109/ 23
night not only the lions' whelps, but over that 12, 110/ 31
come at it that list to set so high 12, 39/ 7
long lasting, as himself list not once to step 12, 41/ 15
worse, so that God list . And as he will 12, 58/ 3
neither hath the one list not to look to 12, 62/ 16
of bodily pleasure you list to pray, nor the 12, 65/ 10
ask you what me list for to call by 12, 68/ 10
will we, when you list . Whether a man may 12, 82/ 4
would do what he list , farther talk of more 12, 86/ 13
own fantasy the man list, for three words, when 12, 92/ 10
are waked ere they list to frame himself, now 12, 120/ 3
by which when you list to rise. But when 12, 132/ 7
you yet, if you list you may enter into 12, 134/ 7
contrary; but if you list , feign that your secret 12, 134/ 10
list to say, that thus 12, 135/ 3
command also, if himself
then live as they
he chooseth where he
conveying them whither he
abuseth them as he
her husband had no
you do, that you
of yours, as yourself
to do what my
I not imagine, nor
do what the other
such things as he
such things as he
to do what him
but do what we
in doing what he
you shall, as you
to be where him
to go if we
to go where we
as long as he
his pardon where he
help, such as himself
my Latin alone, me
little thereby that he
learned, use then the
For surely, Cousin, a
encourage men to set
must the man take
faith together into a
room. And like the
able to remove a
clear conscience, somewhat a
fat feeding should a
her lover would have
it is far over
three things not a
surely whoso setteth so
eternal dwelling, but our
child, which, when the
of Solomon can very
double that he lost,
dare say, in no
yet was it no little woe to him for 12, 54/ 21
let us look a little longer here upon the 12, 55/ 14
his finger's end, a little cool and refresh the 12, 55/ 19
Lazarus hath not a little hindered you. An answer 12, 56/ 12
loveth God but a little whom he seeth not 12, 58/ 11
feel before him, pitieth a little (whatsoever he saith) the 12, 58/ 13
maketh him lie a little while and bethink him 12, 59/ 21
and that not a little, but in manner by 12, 67/ 32
cause here hath he little ease here hath he little cause of comfort, except 12, 68/ 8
his goods is very little in respect of that 12, 72/ 24
happily with some folk happily with some folk little perceived. But if it 12, 72/ 25
his heart but very little good, may well be 12, 74/ 1
showed you, lo, no little preeminence that tribulation hath 12, 74/ 31
merit, and therefore no little preeminence of comfort in 12, 75/ 1
importunate objections of very little substance. And you have 12, 77/ 6
me, good Uncle, no little comfort, that as I 12, 78/ 3
you, you were a little before my last coming 12, 78/ 8
sorry, and not a little wroth with myself for 12, 78/ 15
that I had so contrary: for else a little casting back were in 12, 78/ 19
age of yours no little danger and peril. ANTHONY 12, 78/ 19
me) is to me little grief. A fond old 12, 78/ 23
the truth) even a little weary, that I had 12, 79/ 21
began to find a little fault with him, and 12, 80/ 15
in, I left you little space to say aught 12, 80/ 24
spared) they were so little spared) they were so
methought yet it should little need to give any 12, 82/ 26
but that yet a little round buckler that scant 12, 82/ 14
This hap, hold I, a little sticketh in our stomachs 12, 83/ 25
believe, but since so little causeth you to tell 12, 89/ 9
Vincent, words of no little misliking of our old 12, 98/ 12
defend, not with a little comfort unto every Christian 12, 104/ 14
our wealth, and so little round buckler that scant 12, 106/ 8
we bestow, God wot, little , alas! and so seldom 12, 108/ 28
of prosperity we very little time), that the loss 12, 108/ 30
one thing thrice, as little fear God for our 12, 109/ 9
of truth a conscience little is he satisfied at 12, 113/ 20
too strait, than a little too strait, than a 12, 114/ 12
when I was a little too large. My mother 12, 114/ 13
money have they very little boy, a good old 12, 114/ 14
have I not a little ; and therefore, considering the 12, 119/ 19
also, that it were little the manner of them 12, 123/ 6
hear her chide, but little sin even with that 12, 125/ 13
they looked for this little they looked for this 12, 125/ 25
it, and within a
a man may a
may a little and
hear thereof yet any
they have set so
him, that for a
therewith, that within a
the wealth of a
being so short, so
the pride of a
and more, for that
But I shall a
wot well) alms, either
the selfsame place a
of riches, for a
counsel be with right
do the thing that
best should be left
need may be so
or Saracen, before a
and mislike it, and
it, and little and
a great deal too
long but even a
too, and speed a
escape and live, he
begin now to find
to praise them too,
them too, little and
very sore decayed, as
we were! I would
who say, but a
mine own mind, I
ANTHONY Though I go
sometimes, when I say
and think thereon, and
thereon, and little and
and allies within a
that myself have some,
in time before past,
past, little counsel and
Cousin, I doubt it
empires are of so
little as good as it
little and little insinuate the
little insinuate the doubt of
little fault found in himself
little by him, after certain
little time he would have
little while, out he should
little while, haply less than
little, and so few, and
little foolish praise: he said
little peevish pleasure, short and
little open the point that
little or none at all
little before, what he meaneth
little comfort is bent enough
little exhortation very conformable. But
little Zacchaeus, that same great
little better than than almost
little, though it be somewhat
little need (and unlikely to
little and little labor to
little labor to amend it
little ), but yet for all
little to forget the world
little errand, and return to
little forth:; for he will
little fault therein, yea and
little and little as they
little as they may, more
little while as it is
little fear all the preparations
little, For as appeareth in
little doubt, but that this
little abroad, Cousin, yet hear
little, almost as much as
little and little from their
little from their very childhood
little be likewise unto me
little in respect of that
little counsel and little comfort
little comfort would suffice. We
little in my mind, but
little surety to stand, but
nature (save for a little) glistening as the rude 12, 207/ 2
our surety is so little VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but 12, 208/ 26
thereof bringeth a little surety, and much fear 12, 209/ 11
this present life. The little commodity of riches being 12, 210/ 1
cloth is within a little as warm. It maketh 12, 210/ 8
to, were within a little as wholesome. Then the 12, 210/ 11
that I perceive. The little commodity of fame being 12, 211/ 3
so full, he hath little substance therein: and many 12, 212/ 7
upon his finger. The little commodity that men have 12, 219/ 9
commodity took I so little heed of, that I 12, 219/ 19
most part shall have little cause to rejoice, they 12, 222/ 23
wealth, be not only little good for the body 12, 223/ 4
that he shall have little conscience in the getting 12, 224/ 12
commodity of riches being so full, he hath little substance therein: and many 12, 212/ 7
this present life. The little commodity that men have 12, 219/ 9
I have showed you) nor him that had little profit by them to 12, 227/ 14
away God for a little fear of a lack, or the love 12, 242/ 5
I would little and little after ere he left 12, 230/ 24
the fear of a little lack, or the love 12, 242/ 5
keep them for a little while to your more 12, 236/ 22
itself, to their no little fruit, if they have 12, 238/ 11
far forth, but would little and little after ere he left 12, 230/ 24
that he were not little, that he were not 12, 229/ 4
and unto Godward therein little weeneth were but a 12, 226/ 11
I have showed you) and unto Godward therein little weeneth were but a 12, 226/ 11
the fear of a little fruit, if they have 12, 238/ 11
from them for this little while they abide with 12, 244/ 3
by their persecution take little to marvel, and I 12, 245/ 20
us! we let so our liberty but a little harm or rather no 12, 248/ 23
in my mind no little more consider the thing 12, 263/ 6
here between us little further. If there were 12, 265/ 11
to tell me a little now, than I told 12, 267/ 7
as is yet more a little marvel though men's hearts 12, 276/ 4
this, it is yet little marvel though men's hearts 12, 276/ 4
I fear, availeth him little marvel though men's hearts 12, 276/ 4
to die, I very little marvel though men's hearts 12, 276/ 4
and take thereby no little harm. Howbeit, some that 12, 283/ 25
no folly but a little harm. Howbeit, some that 12, 283/ 25
flesh cut is no little pain. Now when such
had fled from a little bitch, which had made
she is but a little body scant half so
men's reasoning shall do little more. But then are
and did set so little by him, that he
St. Peter won but little . For he did but
his trouble but a little while, you wot well
which many men would little ween) in that he
we should by the little sipping that our hearts
and he shall take little pleasure therein, and say
he set here so little by, have there a
the feeling of some little part of these joys
dull worldly wits so little able to conceive so
the biting of a little foisting cur? Therefore when
in heart, without whom, little availeth all that all
are likely long to live here in wretchedness, have
an old man cannot live long. And yet since
yet that he may live one year more, and
sake, while he might live still, if he would
may be miserable and live in tribulation, and yet
say, we shall never live here the less of
to recover and to live the longer. Now if
I have now to live , while every time is
old man can never live long. And therefore, Cousin
so fall that he live so well after, and
bold of courage, but live in double fear. First
as for that you live of raven, therein can
good conscience too. For live you must, I wot
reason is, must you live by that. But yet
could neither any longer live without him, or take
wicked way and may live , he shall soothly die
those in heaven, that live here in plenty in
cannot, you wot well, live here in this world
himself. And who might live by the tailor's craft
masonry? Or, who could live a carpenter, if no
to Godward they should live the worse for; but
and let them then live as they list. Out
how few escape and live , he little forceth; for
be content, both to live under him, and over
delivered and suffer to live in rest, and some
rather are content to live in neediness miserably all
control other men, and live uncommanded and uncontrolled themselves
shall be like to live after, and I ween
As long as I live long as ever you
them many times to
he should suffer you
he saw he should
may be sure to
great jeopardy there, to
to die therein, but
will for God's love
and many women too,
will suffer us to
folk was content to
and have it, and
and Fain would yet
and women shall there
in heaven everlasting both
that have so long
man that had long
the poor man that
been, if he had
all the while he
monks and anchorites that
They, lo, that have
five year that he
rich in heaven) he
them, which, while he
were like if he
our own land and
foolish to put their
never like in their
amendment of our evil
our goods, and our
letted to jeopardy their
have willingly lost their
willingly given their own
and while he yet
neither nether, but secretly
as no man long
in hell as God
to lack while he
men of more sober
Saint Paul till their
the kind of their

live . ANTHONY Well, let it 12, 233/ 13
live , yet if it hap 12, 233/ 17
live in prosperity long after 12, 235/ 30
live in prosperity long after 12, 236/ 3
live all the remnant of 12, 242/ 2
live wealthily with them, if 12, 242/ 8
live wretches forever. VINCENT In
live many years after, and 12, 246/ 30
live so to choose, is 12, 277/ 4
live therewith and sustain it 12, 278/ 17
live a while here upon 12, 279/ 6
live here in pain, and 12, 284/ 17
live long, and do many 12, 297/ 20
live longer if he might 12, 301/ 25
live together as angels, without 12, 307/ 17
live and also reign with 12, 314/ 4
lived virtuously, and are so 12, 3/ 22
lived a very virtuous life 12, 32/ 4
lived in tribulation, and died 12, 54/ 4
lived better before, except it 12, 91/ 15
lived he would do what 12, 92/ 10
lived there in wilderness was 12, 129/ 16
lived here in sin, such 12, 159/ 9
lived after, weening always that 12, 210/ 28
lived here in neediness and 12, 243/ 22
lived , for our sake forsook 12, 244/ 10
lived to purchase in many 12, 284/ 6

livelihood . Upon our prison we
lives in such lewd and 12, 11/ 11
lives to come in the 12, 199/ 6
lives , it may fortune full 12, 249/ 8
lives , forsake our Savior by 12, 249/ 17
lives , and how many have 12, 313/ 13
lives indeed without either great 12, 313/ 13
lives , and suffered great deadly 12, 314/ 8
liveth , he thinketh what shall 12, 69/ 16
liveth in a contrite heart 12, 71/ 27
liveth without, and then he 12, 113/ 14
liveth in heaven? VINCENT Forsooth 12, 125/ 2
liveth . ANTHONY Well then, if 12, 233/ 23
living , and thereby of the 12, 28/ 4
living be like; but of 12, 30/ 9
living , and thereby the clearness 12, 31/ 11
any such kind of living as they must leave 12, 60/ 14
living, and master well his 12, 80/ 14
living, somewhat austere and sharp 12, 93/ 30
living, and among the other 12, 129/ 15
living, that he were with 12, 131/ 2
living, the devil useth to 12, 150/ 9
living. Then let him there 12, 164/ 19
living here, do now perceive 12, 169/ 8
living for some other many 12, 180/ 15
living. And therefore here would 12, 180/ 28
living by, with truth and 12, 183/ 8
living, as to Godward they 12, 185/ 9
living the better by his 12, 185/ 6
living, he goeth about to 12, 194/ 16
living under him? And was 12, 206/ 19
living here fifteen hundred year 12, 230/ 32
living. ANTHONY There doth indeed 12, 240/ 16
living upon earth, but he 12, 263/ 19
living in this wide world 12, 266/ 21
living, fall out of good 12, 283/ 23
living, arise and come forward 12, 291/ 13
living still in this world 12, 308/ 19
living, behold me). And therefore 12, 308/ 24
living here upon earth (the 12, 308/ 26
living here upon earth. The 12, 310/ 16
lo, and such other like 12, 25/ 4
lo, that is yet good 12, 29/ 8
lo, be those that are 12, 34/ 19
lo, for them that are 12, 34/ 27
lo, they that in their 12, 42/ 14
lo, let him laugh, and 12, 43/ 13
lo, have there some of 12, 45/ 6
lo, that standeth here in 12, 49/ 11
lo, no time of tribulation 12, 55/ 28
lo, of which by occasion 12, 56/ 7
lo, no little preeminence that 12, 74/ 31
lo. But then happed there 12, 89/ 11
lo, I have been so 12, 90/ 8
lo. Likewise I say, as 12, 90/ 10
lo, here hath every faithful 12, 103/ 16
lo, the scrupulous person, which 12, 113/ 9
lo," (and therewith down she 12, 125/ 18
lo. For then was his 12, 130/ 3
be awake? VINCENT Marry
with him; for so,
our own malignity,) % They,
dead and into destruction).
special calling thereunto. Zacchaeus,
received Christ, and said: "
was I, Cousin, about
shall I not need,
that land withal; there,
again: so farreth it,
this manner of persecution,
go a little further,
that, Uncle? ANTHONY This,
And hereof it cometh,
good proof. Let us,
many have there been
For he would be
men when they be
be sad, they be
thing that we be
of him that is
the sufferer would be
hers I would be
man. If he be
abhor him and be
for that I was
much, and the more
loss thereof, or be
painful death, and be
with his help (how
to eschew, and very
one, and would be
for all that, very
here in wealth, are
then though they be
better, may peradventure be
there also, that are
of folks that are
say also, that are
follies, since they be
them that would be
pain, and is very
when he dieth, is

\( \text{lo} \) : do I not now 12, 138/ 5
\( \text{lo} \) , might it hap to 12, 147/ 18
\( \text{lo} \) , that have lived here 12, 159/ 9
\( \text{Lo} \) , here is the middle 12, 168/ 13
\( \text{lo} \) , that climbed up into 12, 176/ 7
\( \text{Lo} \) , Lord, the one half 12, 176/ 26
\( \text{lo} \) , after this piece thus 12, 186/ 26
\( \text{lo} \) ; for here they come 12, 186/ 27
\( \text{lo} \) , those that will not 12, 190/ 30
\( \text{lo} \) , sometimes with those that 12, 222/ 14
\( \text{lo} \) , shall like a touchstone 12, 226/ 27
\( \text{lo} \) ; suppose me that you 12, 233/ 5
\( \text{lo} \) : if there be two 12, 258/ 4
\( \text{lo} \) , that by reason of 12, 272/ 28
\( \text{lo} \) , mark and consider this 12, 291/ 20
\( \text{loath} \) to lose their worldly 12, 22/ 10
\( \text{loath} \) to have any such 12, 45/ 4
\( \text{loath} \) to displease them. I 12, 46/ 10
\( \text{loath} \) to leave their sinful 12, 60/ 13
\( \text{loath} \) to have. But this 12, 70/ 8
\( \text{loath} \) to leave this wretched 12, 76/ 19
\( \text{loath} \) to fall in, yet 12, 100/ 9
\( \text{loath} \) to have her in 12, 113/ 7
\( \text{loath} \) to think upon that 12, 134/ 28
\( \text{loath} \) to hear him, and 12, 135/ 13
\( \text{loath} \) to come over soon 12, 188/ 5
\( \text{loath} \) we be to forgo 12, 209/ 4
\( \text{loath} \) to go therefrom. These 12, 209/ 14
\( \text{loath} \) to come thereto; yet 12, 245/ 24
\( \text{loath} \) soever we feel our 12, 247/ 7
\( \text{loath} \) to fall in, yet 12, 255/ 4
\( \text{loath} \) to come into it 12, 262/ 9
\( \text{loath} \) to die. ANTHONY That 12, 283/ 11
\( \text{loath} \) to leave this; for 12, 283/ 16
\( \text{loath} \) to die, I very 12, 283/ 24
\( \text{loath} \) to die also by 12, 284/ 2
\( \text{loath} \) to die, that are 12, 284/ 8
\( \text{loath} \) to die (except the 12, 284/ 20
\( \text{loath} \) to die for lack 12, 285/ 7
\( \text{loath} \) to die for the 12, 287/ 11
\( \text{loath} \) to die for any 12, 287/ 20
\( \text{loath} \) to come at it 12, 297/ 2
\( \text{loath} \) to die, and fain 12, 301/ 25
a man be more loath to suffer so long 12, 302/ 5
as we be very loath to do, and seek 12, 304/ 23
he would here be loath to change with the 12, 308/ 2
unlikely to make them loathe death, or fear death 12, 285/ 1
you tell me the loathness of your loss, and 12, 231/ 17
a man's heart a loathness to lack a living 12, 240/ 16
about us, and the loathness to part from them 12, 242/ 6
may see, that the loathness of less room, and 12, 277/ 2
by. And that manner loathness (albeit a very good 12, 284/ 3
that such kind of death, or fear death 12, 285/ 1
earth, cannot for the loathness of leaving that house 12, 286/ 16
turns done among themselves, the one lay fast locked in the stocks, and 12, 258/ 10
tanquam sagitta emissa in locum destinatum: divisus aer continuo 12, 158/ 26
call, I trow, the locutory of going may be 12, 284/ 7
upon the same timber log ) "if thou smite it 12, 125/ 19
we that are likely long to live here in 12, 3/ 20
Uncle, that have so long lived virtuously, and are 12, 3/ 22
to depart hence ere long. But that may be 12, 3/ 26
comfort and counsel hath long been a great stay 12, 286/ 16
old man cannot live locked up in some straiter 12, 275/ 17
to be hence, and locum destinatum: divisus aer continuo 12, 158/ 26
I that ere it long. And yet since there 12, 4/ 17
than his match, and long to be with him 12, 4/ 24
say, of those that long be, they shall fear 12, 7/ 27
themselves to desire and long since ye were born 12, 7/ 31
mind, to desire and long and desire to be 12, 15/ 21
Cousin, very true, as long to be of Almighty 12, 15/ 24
she should so sore long for the comfort of 12, 17/ 2
let him lie so long therein, till himself, that 12, 29/ 28
a man that had long lived a very virtuous 12, 32/ 4
Cousin, it were too long work to peruse every 12, 40/ 22
it would be very long to rehearse and treat 12, 40/ 25
be, I fear me, long ere he come thereat 12, 41/ 2
any tribulation enjoy their long continual course of never 12, 43/ 28
he hath lain so long , fearing to be beaten 12, 46/ 1
pray God keep you long therein. And neither should 12, 47/ 1
and gave him after long life to take his 12, 47/ 15
to take his pleasure long. Abraham was eke, ye 12, 47/ 16
his heart many a long day, that he had 12, 54/ 23
as sore, and as long lasting, as himself list 12, 58/ 2
and brought up so long in, and come into 12, 60/ 7
then they lie and long for day, and then 12, 60/ 25
with card play as
slyly slunk away; and
of some study, with
man to say a
God requireth no such
in such case, than
their agony made no
the goodness of his
I should be too
thing whereof the contrary
make our reckoning of
be glad thereof, and
bearing my folly so
from you, remembering how
yours, in talking so
told you still a
and therein had been
counsel, saving somewhat too
been at learning so
but he that cannot
not likely to last
man can never live
I have been so
so happed it, that
head, but with a
of God, that as
and soberly in a
thanked!) into a fair
such as no man
confession, it were a
weary to sit so
have used it so
content to lie as
er e it was very
thing, it is so
kinds, whereof were too
so much and so
discern, when, and how
myself, that had been
indeed, and have with
wretchedly disposed, and yet
have made it a
from your dinner over
long
as ever they might
long
was it not ere
long
talking at once, I
long
prayer of matins: and
long
prayers of them. But
long
service so said, as
long
prayers aloud, but one
long
prosperous life. Our Savior
long
a let unto your
long
continued is perilous, a
long
life; keep it while
long
to go to him
long
and so patiently. And
long
we tarried together, and
long
together without interpausing between
long
tale alone, but that
long
, in all which time
long
how he should be
long
, and are a doctor
long
endure to hold up
long
, but out will my
long
. And therefore, Cousin, in
long
in my tale, that
long
er e he were old
long
large pavise that covereth
long
large, range, all in good
long
hedge, standing even stone
long
liveth without, and then
long
work, for everything that
long
and hear him, that
long
, that I think you
long
in hell as God
long
after she hung herself
long
since I read it
long
to talk now: but
long
, that ere ever she
long
, some certain medicine is
long
reputed for a right
long
and often thinking thereon
long
to be more vicious
long
night. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle
long
. ANTHONY Nay, nay, Cousin
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 439

hath short days, and
this fearful night so
like unto the Highest):
not your dinner over
et perditionem" (They that
was fallen full therein
mark not the great
thing that folk sore
few, but that they
of those that so
of that fear, as
of work and a
I think) in as
will ask him, as
at afternoon to sleep
God willing) all this
pray you tarry not
acquainted by dwelling over
never do well, as
shall ere it be
upon a fast point
sake, but by a
this, and not very
your tale for so
letted the matter too
oration, he fetched a
him, by standing barehead
last, hath no very
his fist, reckon how
man can keep it
et perditionem" (They that
that unto them which
should ask you, how
how long? VINCENT How
VINCENT How long? As
keep your goods as
to live in prosperity
prosperity long after. ANTHONY
you live in prosperity
and then have a
sure it cannot be
heart upon him, and
with that place, and
long nights, so shall you 12, 157/ 14
long , but I shall make 12, 157/ 15
long ere he could fly 12, 160/ 1
long . ANTHONY Fear not that 12, 166/ 4
long to be rich do 12, 168/ 9
long ere ever he had 12, 168/ 25
long miserable weariness and pain 12, 169/ 24
long for, they will make 12, 171/ 13
long sore to be rich 12, 172/ 7
long to be, very few 12, 172/ 8
long as he keepeth his 12, 172/ 22
long . But I shall a 12, 173/ 24
long before that neither, nor 12, 179/ 27
long as any penny lasteth 12, 181/ 13
long but even a little 12, 187/ 10
long day ours, wherein we 12, 187/ 12
long . VINCENT You shall not 12, 187/ 26
long together. By these ways 12, 189/ 2
long as it standeth in 12, 192/ 15
long after have an open 12, 193/ 8
long ago, than to begin 12, 199/ 14
long continuance a strong deep-rooted 12, 205/ 14
long ago, where I saw 12, 213/ 1
long , while I tell you 12, 213/ 2
long ) he brought it even 12, 213/ 20
long sigh with an oh 12, 216/ 1
long before the king. But 12, 221/ 13
long time to it. Let 12, 222/ 19
long he shall be like 12, 222/ 22
long , and that to part 12, 222/ 32
long to be rich, fall 12, 224/ 2
long therefore, not for any 12, 225/ 15
long ?VINCENT How long? As 12, 233/ 11
long ? As long as I 12, 233/ 13
long as I live. ANTHONY 12, 233/ 13
long as ever you live 12, 233/ 17
long after. ANTHONY Long after 12, 235/ 30
Long after? Nay by my 12, 236/ 2
long after, when your whole 12, 236/ 3
long one left of the 12, 236/ 6
long ere we shall be 12, 242/ 4
long for nothing but him 12, 251/ 10
long not (like a woman 12, 261/ 20

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
played, that had so
with the second syllable
though he hope upon
rattle, and so by
the meanwhile (for as
as well content many
them of all the
grant well, was not
that cannot keep us
glad to die, and
fain keep them as
and hath done as
street of a great
affection, and after by
and chased him so
have it, and live
loath to suffer so
once: then the great
of more than three
in our mind thereto
we cannot save them
it ere it be
that point, but I
thereon, and she even
his lust past: he
esteemeth, and hath before
feeding should a little
us look a little
and to live the
time will I no
he might steal no
will I make no
so much in much
tell you, that no
we might make a
he could neither any
that you should any
have I tarried the
Saint Augustine saith, the
play their part no
strange to me, nor
them all in much
some time left them
long
used to say "Dominus
, that at last he
respite of his execution
and divers sore torments
as he list to
years together, as are
night. And what difference
; but as for hard
, fall into that prison
for to be dead
as ever they might
time as I can
city, and that all
and deep meditation thereof
that she had lost
, and do many good
lingering in pain, than
nails cruelly driven with
hours, till himself willingly
before; let us therein
. If he fear us
after. For I ween
not much to touch
therefor, And therefore, if
to follow Christ no
to stand in estimation
(last) strike her into
here upon the rich
. Now if God will
trouble you. I trow
, and yet maketh more
tale. An objection concerning
. As it proved in
ago than even yesterday
work between both, than
live without him, or
have tarried) meet even
, Uncle, partly for that
that he tarryeth ere
. But I pray God
strange to me neither
time. And surely then
to bestow somewhat better
to keep it no longer, but that death taketh too. VINCENT I heard
fain would yet live if he might. Howbeit
suffer it in a time. And then would
with whomsoever they abide , what pain their pleasure
he considereth, that he to be comforted by
might. Him that in tribulation to be comforted by
For him that only to have God take
request, so sore he for ease and help
loveth him that he to go to him
of his great goodness to gather under the
and further, the devil to make all his
with whomsoever they abide longest to do another man
what pain their pleasure for them, as for
honour, the devil for life, from the
longing be comforted by to be with God
for God's comfort is to be comforted by
for the thing which for it: for that
longing for celestial things; yet to be anywhere else
a desire and love, to be anywhere else
would allow them. Whereupon to be anywhere else
his will is not that he had to
his will be not for them, that we
was, which for the good Cousin, let us
hearts such a fervent a little longer here
may have it, and of this kind of
claw, and maketh her to gather under the
have little lust to to have God take
if ye get leave; to make all his
sin and sacrilege to to be anywhere else
tears, and misery, not to be anywhere else
we, that are servants, which for the
be sure that, you for them, that we
good Cousin, let us for life, from the
God list not to for God's comfort is
Such speed let them be with God
need to change it, for more privilege in
can we with reason for rest and ease
painful, in which I look for rest and ease
day of them I look for more privilege in
for their own sins, 
never Christ's thanks, nor
in their fantasy, and
And peradventure if you
we be waking and
me indeed, when you
spiritual leech will first
that standeth, let him
God and pray; and
For let the highest
we be bound to
against good manner, to
indeed, the less to
have such fantasy to
lie where themselves may
to make some other
to do well, and
were a man, and
blood, one king to
worldly fantasies, who can
he, when you least
pains that fall thereupon.
the devil? Let us
indeed; then let us
can scant abide to
no man presume or
we stood we should
last ere it be
or twain, that then
away. And as he
bones. But as he
his fellows that then
chide, but little they
which bridge, if folk
talk as though they
ever hoved aloof, and
on the wall, nor
low, that who that
plainly appeareth, that God
the other while he
whole passion, and verily
forsaketh him, full angrily
love, of whom he
look
to be their own
look
to save yourself. It
look
in the Gospel upon
look
about the world and
look
thereon, and the sight
look
and speak so sadly
look
unto that, and by
look
that he fall not
look
what thing the devil
look
on the most base
look
to them, and provide
look
that a man should
look
therefor, and thereby the
look
thereon. Yea and some
look
thereon, but put it
look
more heavily for the
look
for none. Howbeit, they
look
what I would do
look
to reign in five
look
that ever they shall
look
therefor, take you away
Look
then whether other men
look
well, how many things
look
on our other prisoners
look
upon any meat, and
look
to attain it in
look
down into that pestilent
looked
for out it goeth
looked
unto me, how this
looked
upon them, suddenly he
looked
aside, he spied a
looked
unto him, of all
looked
for this chance, till
looked
merrily upon him, and
looked
for a day, when
looked
toward him, and ever
looked
out of the door
looketh
on it would ween
looketh
of duty, not only
looketh
for the Turk's aid
looketh
on. Now if it
looketh
on. The third foot
looketh
after for no reward
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Column</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>time of sickness, with</td>
<td>12, 4/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his words directed thereunto, not so much with ramping lion about us, but let it hang an end in a walk he never so twain for us: our mean&quot; (I believe, good Domine, adauge nobis fidem&quot; (great comfort indeed: our deserved much more: our And I beseech our wot I, that our that God were not Domine, perimus&quot; (Save us, shall confess that our for his gift, our he said to our forgotten with me. Our now I thank our shall thou not, good my praise is our be bruised for our sibi&quot; (Thou hast, good with me? VINCENT God's be upward and aloft: ANTHONY I beseech our this matter. VINCENT Our And albeit that our deceived, and that our Christ, and said: &quot;Lo, and bribery besides, our tale (for which our intolerable torments. VINCENT Our And I beseech our I, yea, or any and perceive all thing: would loud laugh his true. King Ladislaus, our if he might, be win himself to be cleanse thou me, good looking and longing for life looking himself toward his left looking to have described what looking who will fall, that loose thereat by a green loose heap of light sand loose , ride he with never Lord send the grace that Lord , but help thou the Lord , increase our faith). And Lord in tribulation send it Lord from that time counteth Lord heartily for them, that Lord giveth in this world Lord thereof. If God would Lord , we perish). And then Lord Jesus Christ is in Lord promised any reward in Lord of Job, that it Lord send you such comfort Lord that hath sent the Lord , despise). He saith also Lord ; he hath been my Lord holdeth under his hand Lord , set the darkness, and Lord , Uncle, you go now Lord ! how lusty and how Lord , Cousin, put this and Lord reward you, good Uncle Lord , by the said example Lord had at those few Lord , the one half of Lord well allowing his good Lord reward you!) and the Lord , Uncle, for his mighty Lord , that all they that Lord the greatest in this Lord God! how the ground Lord to scorn, when he Lord assoil his soul, used Lord over all the remnant Lord of all the earth Lord ). But now, Cousin, this</td>
<td>12, 4/ 11</td>
<td>12, 216/ 13</td>
<td>12, 306/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Line Reference</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 230/ 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 232/ 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 232/ 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 235/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 236/ 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 240/ 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 241/ 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 248/ 32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 253/ 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord</td>
<td>12, 253/ 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 280/ 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 296/ 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 298/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 304/ 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 306/ 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 306/ 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 309/ 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 309/ 29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 310/ 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 317/ 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 320/ 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord</td>
<td>12, 320/ 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord's</td>
<td>12, 166/ 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord's</td>
<td>12, 214/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lord's</td>
<td>12, 216/ 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 206/ 19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 208/ 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 216/ 26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 217/ 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 217/ 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 230/ 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 269/ 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lords</td>
<td>12, 273/ 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lordship</td>
<td>12, 229/ 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lordship</td>
<td>12, 230/ 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 6/ 31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 13/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 22/ 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 28/ 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 45/ 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 115/ 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 154/ 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lose</td>
<td>12, 174/ 32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
is better content to
a farthing, but utterly
should of his money
please him, and rather
whereof, Uncle, that we
what may a man
suffer? VINCENT He may
which I should somewhat
be well content to
from them both, and
be more feared to
chances whereby they may
goods, and those shall
as have much to
that had little to
have so much to
as rather than to
should you then rather
doubt, whether you will
for all his favor,
ANTHONY May he not
he will never after
but yet if he
that he could never
be content rather to
his worldly goods, to
not with better will
the loss, if we
limits and bounds, and
then they think they
rather forsake it than
our Savior, and thereby
to sleep, and thereby
will thou wit it,
is he that well
happy then, while he
the time when he
by fear of the
by the dread of
wit, the fear of
body for fear of
be afraid of the
few, and of the
lose God than it. But
lose all his own, than
lose the one half: for
lose all the good he
lose no part, I pray
lose, and thereby what pain
lose, Uncle (of which I
lose myself), money, plate, and
lose . Upon the loss of
lose them both twain, saving
lose it? For if it
lose it more soon. And
lose their goods that will
lose ) that shall find in
lose, for such one were
lose ; albeit I cannot be
lose your service, he would
lose your goods than forsake
lose all your worldly substance
lose all. VINCENT Well, a
lose this country again unto
lose it again in our
lose it after your days
lose it; could none take
lose it all, than for
lose and destroy his soul
lose it all again, than
lose them for God's sake
lose the liberty to be
lose all. And thereof cometh
lose their worldly goods, though
lose our own salvation, and
lose the pleasure that he
lose , that neither my mouth
loseth them, than he that
loseth them by such a
loseth them, by no way
losing , be matter of adversity
losing those things that we
losing through deadly sin the
losing of his old rain-beaten
losing ; then on the other
losing so many sundry chances
may take in the losing them thus. The Thirteenth... 12, 225/ 22
may lightly guess, the losing shall hang both in 12, 228/ 14
concerning the dread of losing of the manifold commodities 12, 229/ 18
is wherein by the losing our outward worldly goods 12, 244/ 1
contempt of all worldly losing of this life we 12, 288/ 5
tribulation (be it loss , and despising of sickness 12, 10/ 14
their sundry kinds: some by loss or sickness) so testy 12, 14/ 25
and some by the loss of goods or possessions 12, 19/ 30
For we may fear loss of friends, or by 12, 20/ 2
or possessions, or the loss of goods or possessions 12, 20/ 5
hurt, and against the loss of our friends, their 12, 20/ 5
that in a great loss of either body or 12, 20/ 18
perceive. For sickness, imprisonment, loss of goods, or possessions, or the loss of our friends, their 12, 20/ 5
little time), that the loss of our body we 12, 109/ 1
than do the loss of our soul. And 12, 109/ 2
whelps, for dread of loss of our bodies. And 12, 109/ 11
dread, not only the loss of our body than 12, 109/ 15
themselves after some great loss , some for fear of 12, 148/ 24
so gave them. Neither loss had they any had 12, 149/ 10
with the fear of loss of God's favor therefor 12, 170/ 14
of his life, what loss soever I should hap 12, 182/ 29
In other tribulation, as loss , or sickness, or death 12, 201/ 12
Consider then first the loss of those outward things 12, 203/ 19
to lose. Upon the loss of these things follow 12, 204/ 1
none other harm but loss of liberty, labor, imprisonment 12, 204/ 9
suddenly seem. Of the loss of the goods of 12, 206/ 1
we should esteem the loss at so great, when 12, 208/ 25
therefor, or fear the loss thereof, or he loath 12, 209/ 13
all these things, the loss , I mean, of all 12, 227/ 9
he winneth by the loss although he lost them 12, 227/ 16
pleasure of God, the loss of them in this 12, 227/ 19
the loathness of your loss , and the comfort of 12, 231/ 17
so unwise, with the loss of your soul to 12, 235/ 17
comfort neither, concerning the loss of our temporal substance 12, 240/ 5
methink that concerning the loss of these outward things 12, 242/ 12
and courage against the loss of worldly substance. The loss of all his goods 12, 243/ 2
of persecution against the loss is in the keeping 12, 244/ 6
unto the soul, what loss , if we lose them 12, 244/ 5
what winning in the loss that we can take 12, 244/ 18
the fear of worldly loss, or bodily pain, framed 12, 249/15
shall we lament the loss of our liberty, and 12, 252/13
have hitherto perused, as loss of goods, lands and 12, 281/3
he less feareth the loss of his life than 12, 281/15
his life than the loss of lands: yea some 12, 281/15
avoiding of some great loss, or eschewing thereby the
before, in bearing the loss of worldly goods, in
worldly pleasures, all earthly losses, all bodily torments and
lose all and be lost too, or forced to
of them soon after lost their life! So blind
all his merit were lost, and he turned to
no wretch otherwise, nor lost his riches and his
all) that ever he lost, and gave him after
thing double that he lost, little toucheth my matter
unoccupied, and therefore utterly lost it, with a great
and soul to be lost, no manner of good
he seeth his estimation lost among other folk, of
for a few, she lost many. But now, Cousin
doubt, if Hungary be lost, and that the Turk
great danger to be lost, he must needs care
and his friends have lost . Now for the body
the whole empire was lost ? And so may all
by God's grace be lost into Christian men's hands
not so soon be lost . In the translation of
too, the land was lost before the money was
the loss, although he lost them but by some
and unmovable, bereft and lost already, their persons only
faith, if you have lost your faith and let
the whole world, and lost his soul?) This were
lack of his grace ( lost in our own default
that was that we lost, and take it for
say, yet had you lost the fruit. And if
if we have not lost our faith already, before
long that she had lost him, and as he
how many have willingly lost their lives indeed without
him that he hath lost an hand, before that
by lots; when the lot fell upon the
wicked men upon the lot of righteous men, lest
trouble that his cousin Lot and himself were fain
together? Though he recovered Lot again from the three
things might make the lot , for which the physician
try it out by lots ; when the lot fell
his voice was so loud and shrill, his learning 12, 94/2
bitter Passion." Now so loud
buildeth his palace, would
him as fast, and
her into some lecherous
will not fail to
our stony heart, or
as children do that
disciple, but if he
too, that for the
Christ teacheth us to
there he biddeth us
hath unto riches no
he shall for the
any spark of Christian
that by some inordinate
deep a desire and
feeble faith with our
have we cause to
that we have to
consider, that either we
take by them that
no lies, for I
will that you shall
little lack, or the
that had so tender
withal, what harm the
measure faint, and in
by my troth, I
and will for God's
come thither, yet they
to die for the
and sustain for the
on fire in his
God, for such fervent
to die for his
fifteenth part of the
Eighth Chapter Now riches
answered him, that she
he said, since she
see how faithfully they
the water. Some young
maketh her look so
and streamed down his
love, and instead of her
love you well, while you
should for sorrow relent
to shoot up a
him so far above
of him, rather than
God above all thing
our enemies, give good
, but having it fall
of his elects, lest
and charity in his
and affection that the
, longing to be with
God, less than
. And then the less
a thing, the less
them and set by
them, good. But now
it not." If men
him with all your
to see our goods
to a servant of
of them doth unto
less than lukewarm, or
not to come myself
live so to choose
so much the wealth
that they bear to
of God and salvation
, that we should find
, and inestimable kindness of
, of whom he looketh
to Christ, that he
and set by for
no place so well
her house so well
?The delight whereof, imprinted
lady, lo, that is
, that her lover would
limbs drawn and stretched

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
<p>| Lover | would have little lust | 12, 29/ 16 |
| Lover | lay in her lap | 12, 29/ 18 |
| Lover | should clearly see how | 12, 313/ 16 |
| Lover | would not let here | 12, 313/ 30 |
| Lovers | have borne, and daily | 12, 313/ 11 |
| Lovers | be we then unto | 12, 314/ 1 |
| Loveth | , he chastiseth. &quot;Et flagellat | 12, 42/ 29 |
| Loveth | , and scourgeth every child | 12, 43/ 17 |
| Loveth | and receiveth, when shall | 12, 43/ 18 |
| Loveth | ; they therefore, I say | 12, 44/ 2 |
| Loveth | for a sign of | 12, 47/ 25 |
| Loveth | , but &quot;multa flagella peccatoris | 12, 48/ 13 |
| Loveth | not his neighbor whom | 12, 58/ 10 |
| Loveth | God but a little | 12, 58/ 11 |
| Loveth | him that he longeth | 12, 76/ 23 |
| Loveth | well to talk, and | 12, 81/ 12 |
| Loveth | her well, and is | 12, 112/ 21 |
| Loveth | not God above all | 12, 175/ 3 |
| Loveth | to keep himself from | 12, 185/ 17 |
| Loveth | him; and then openly | 12, 298/ 20 |
| Loving | her more tenderly than | 12, 29/ 12 |
| Loving | father bound him, and | 12, 55/ 2 |
| Loving | , and so to give | 12, 74/ 20 |
| Loving | hen he clucketh home | 12, 104/ 17 |
| Loving | words to be put | 12, 146/ 9 |
| Loving | suffrance for our further | 12, 241/ 26 |
| Loving | mind that our master | 12, 318/ 20 |
| Lovingly | to embrace all them | 12, 90/ 21 |
| Lovingly | letted not to sustain | 12, 313/ 6 |
| Low | ; God of his goodness | 12, 29/ 3 |
| Low | sail thereon, that the | 12, 29/ 6 |
| Low | beneath Lazarus, crying and | 12, 55/ 17 |
| Low | , that who that looketh | 12, 85/ 21 |
| Low | in my belly, and | 12, 208/ 8 |
| Low | , Howbeit, though a man | 12, 222/ 16 |
| Low | in earth, and there | 12, 224/ 23 |
| Low | dungeon in the stocks | 12, 265/ 13 |
| Low | house. Beware of barking | 12, 295/ 25 |
| Lowest | . It seemeth verily by | 12, 175/ 10 |
| Lowest | unto the highest in | 12, 213/ 29 |
| Lowly | meekness of a simple | 12, 45/ 20 |
| Lucis | &quot; (The angel of Satan | 12, 132/ 28 |
| Lucis | ad tenebras? Christi ad | 12, 230/ 6 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>which either for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flatter</td>
<td>them, either for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jeopard</td>
<td>to lose his</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>homini si universum mundum est ire ad domum miscibitur, et extrema gaudii qui ridetis, quia vobis qui ridetis, quia other side: &quot;Beati qui sixth chapter of St. ninth chapter of St. he said as St. our faith to wax to God, less than coming from hot unto unto lukewarm, and from in love less than est, descendens a patre they be light-hearted or lover would have little God, and follow their the other by fleshly paint us, all the case, and when you ye double was his is full of lightsome as I had no he shall never have the other foul filthy still in his fleshly taming of his fleshly life, leave his wanton to leave their sinful with child for her make her also so make it quick and and so quick and very well liking and full of young warm, to make them more and aloft: Lord! how cope high with that that playeth on a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lucre</td>
<td>, or of a foolish</td>
<td>12, 11/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lucre</td>
<td>or fear. Some of</td>
<td>12, 44/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lucre</td>
<td>, Some are there also</td>
<td>12, 45/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lucretur</td>
<td>, anime vero suae detrimentum</td>
<td>12, 237/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>luctus</td>
<td>, quam ad domum convivii</td>
<td>12, 69/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>luctus</td>
<td>occupant&quot; (Laughter shall be</td>
<td>12, 70/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lugebisis</td>
<td>et flebisis&quot; (Woe may</td>
<td>12, 41/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lugebisis</td>
<td>et flebisis&quot; (Woe be</td>
<td>12, 70/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lugent</td>
<td>, quoniam illi &quot;consolabuntur&quot; (Blessed</td>
<td>12, 70/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>, speaketh both of the</td>
<td>12, 181/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>: &quot;Qui me erubuerit et</td>
<td>12, 290/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>in the twelfth chapter</td>
<td>12, 303/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lukewarm</td>
<td>, or rather key-cold, and</td>
<td>12, 13/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lukewarm</td>
<td>, by the fiery affection</td>
<td>12, 205/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lukewarm</td>
<td>, and from lukewarm almost</td>
<td>12, 242/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lukewarm</td>
<td>almost to key-cold, that</td>
<td>12, 242/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lukewarm</td>
<td>, or waxen even key-cold</td>
<td>12, 248/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>luminum</td>
<td>&quot;) (Every good gift and</td>
<td>12, 12/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lumpish</td>
<td>, strong-hearted or faint and</td>
<td>12, 150/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>to look upon her</td>
<td>12, 29/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>, and when God with</td>
<td>12, 59/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>; and on the other</td>
<td>12, 67/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>of an old fool's</td>
<td>12, 78/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>to leave, command me</td>
<td>12, 79/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>past: he longed to</td>
<td>12, 144/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>and courage. But surely</td>
<td>12, 157/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>to let. ANTHONY But</td>
<td>12, 160/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>to sleep, and thereby</td>
<td>12, 307/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lust</td>
<td>, is ready to vomit</td>
<td>12, 307/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusts</td>
<td>&quot;ad probaticam piscinam, expectantes</td>
<td>12, 45/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusts</td>
<td>, and also to mourn</td>
<td>12, 52/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusts</td>
<td>, and do penance for</td>
<td>12, 60/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusts</td>
<td>that hang in their</td>
<td>12, 60/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusts</td>
<td>) to be gadding out</td>
<td>12, 261/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>, that if her lover</td>
<td>12, 29/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>to labor and study</td>
<td>12, 82/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>toward other trifles, 1</td>
<td>12, 84/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>, but wondrous weary were</td>
<td>12, 149/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>blood and other humors</td>
<td>12, 150/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>to their foul fleshly</td>
<td>12, 152/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>and how proud we</td>
<td>12, 158/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lusty</td>
<td>light flight of pride</td>
<td>12, 159/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lute</td>
<td>? He may be a</td>
<td>12, 274/ 14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

in a mumbering, nor
would visit their friends
a moment by the
bolting, and stocking, with
should he be killed
as Morea, Greece, and
my mind more than
witches, and in such
good God, how many
was not much less
rather haply the more
man much more than
of fools even stark
were they more than
ween that man were
think ourselves much more
I am not so
no man is so
hard handling therein, so
be much more than
and railing of those
man would be so
we would be so
except we were so
said unto her, "Forsooth,
of Comfort against Tribulation,
of Comfort against Tribulation,
himself; and them also
their medicines be not
but after the bills
wounds with the medicine
his minister Ananias, and
a sorer lash that
harm. For his tribulation
God, and his help
devil eternally. And thus
and after that they
compared with beasts, and
that his continual wealth
story what labor he
of his own moan
upon God is marvelously
at his pleasure, he

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Luther</td>
<td>was not then wedded</td>
<td>12, 93/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lying</td>
<td>in disease and sickness</td>
<td>12, 3/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lying</td>
<td>there the space of</td>
<td>12, 237/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lying</td>
<td>in straw or on</td>
<td>12, 270/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lying</td>
<td>where he could not</td>
<td>12, 294/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macedonia</td>
<td>, and such other like</td>
<td>12, 190/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, where such kind of</td>
<td>12, 4/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>medicines have their souls</td>
<td>12, 63/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>ways our mind wandereth</td>
<td>12, 65/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>than hers, but rather</td>
<td>12, 125/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>of the twain: for</td>
<td>12, 125/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, if for the wealth</td>
<td>12, 163/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, and much cause have</td>
<td>12, 216/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>. But did he tell</td>
<td>12, 239/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, which would not be</td>
<td>12, 241/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>(seeing that we be</td>
<td>12, 242/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>as to go about</td>
<td>12, 256/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, to say nay. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 267/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>am I not to</td>
<td>12, 277/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>that we fear not</td>
<td>12, 279/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>foolish wretches, or hold</td>
<td>12, 289/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, as for fear of</td>
<td>12, 290/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>, that we rather will</td>
<td>12, 292/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>men as to ween</td>
<td>12, 316/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>madam</td>
<td>, if God give you</td>
<td>12, 169/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>by an Hungarian in</td>
<td>12, 1 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>by an Hungarian in</td>
<td>12, 3/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>sure, that to the</td>
<td>12, 5/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>of their own brains</td>
<td>12, 11/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>by the great physician</td>
<td>12, 11/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>of the most wholesome</td>
<td>12, 11/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>him his blessed apostle</td>
<td>12, 17/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>him cry to him</td>
<td>12, 18/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>him call to God</td>
<td>12, 18/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>hard his heart again</td>
<td>12, 18/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>this thief a good</td>
<td>12, 26/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>haste). To some that</td>
<td>12, 48/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>like unto them). Some</td>
<td>12, 49/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>him fall, first into</td>
<td>12, 53/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>to save them. His</td>
<td>12, 54/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>to God. No man</td>
<td>12, 54/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>whole. This is God's</td>
<td>12, 58/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mad</td>
<td>suit to the devil</td>
<td>12, 62/ 19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
martyrs in their agony
me those that he
he well beheld it,
painful prayers that he
and fervent prayers he
all that ever he
that ever he made)
there is no prayer
theirs, and then she
there be more joy
women weep. For he
him, that he hath
Jews (as mention is
all along the body,
world, which are not
set the darkness, and
him occasion, and had
have been a statute
and sometimes some worse
on a time she
there should be means
thought was enough, he
horrible point, that he
this persuasion, that he
But marry, if he
his peril, and have
have you an entry
cross, that he had
prayer by his friends
him, after certain assays,
marvelous old antiquity, not
for methinketh I have
you find that I
if he might be
They that will be
waxed good. For he
was the thing that
have happed to have
in sundry companies, and
faith they should be
Peter that of oversight
Since a man is
it did harm, and
made no long prayers aloud 12, 66/ 6
made in his great agony 12, 67/ 2
made such a fervent commotion 12, 67/ 6
made upon the cross, where 12, 67/ 9
made .The one for their 12, 67/ 15
made ) made in his most 12, 67/ 18
made in his most pain 12, 67/ 19
made at pleasure so strong 12, 67/ 22
made a merry quarrel to 12, 81/ 7
made of his turning that 12, 91/ 11
made mine hair stand up 12, 94/ 21
made him sure by many 12, 102/ 18
made in the ---------- chapter 12, 104/ 6
made , as holy Saint Bernard 12, 106/ 9
made but in such wise 12, 106/ 13
made was the night, and 12, 108/ 4
made him convenient thereto. But 12, 112/ 2
made , that in such case 12, 126/ 10
made in their stead. But 12, 126/ 19
made of her counsel a 12, 127/ 18
made to the pope, that 12, 127/ 28
made her lie down, and 12, 128/ 7
made him go kill himself 12, 129/ 21
made him believe, that it 12, 129/ 24
made him first perceive, how 12, 130/ 1
made of charity this voyage 12, 132/ 23
made you, by which when 12, 134/ 7
made to nail a new 12, 144/ 11
made for him, I can 12, 145/ 12
made in such times as 12, 155/ 10
made first, as some ween 12, 155/ 22
made it a long night 12, 157/ 4
made not this fearful night 12, 157/ 15
made his fellow. And he 12, 164/ 6
made rich), he speaketh not 12, 171/ 11
made haste and came down 12, 176/ 25
made Mary Magdalene's part the 12, 185/ 11
made you wake too soon 12, 188/ 7
made , as it were, parties 12, 192/ 28
made masters here of true 12, 195/ 10
made a proud promise, and 12, 196/ 14
made of the body and 12, 203/ 7
made him abuse many great 12, 213/ 12
made an oration in a day. But in
made after a solemn vow
made his visage before, he
made the visage less dolorous
made there already in some
made , the praise had not
made answer in this wise
made of his own drawing
made many such treaties himself
made of earth, and that
made against malefactors shall they
made as a buckler in
made me further, to keep
made it, keep it, whereas
made unto you for the
made us so faithful promises
made by men for the
made it open that it
made it so warm, both
made fast by the jailer
made it. Some are there
made a sure promise, that
made sure after him, and
made, as you make me
madman is he, that when
madmen that would despise you
madmen are: would you let
madness it is, for the
Magdalen, of the prophet David
Magdalene's part the better. For
magnanimitie therein, but plain pusillanimitie
magnified the great fish that
magnitudine doloris absorbeatur" (that the
Mahomet . And yet (which we
Mahomet . But yet hath he
Mahomet , and upon that point
Mahomet shall have a foul
Mahomet for a true prophet
Mahomet in his stead. And
Mahomet's sect, in this realm
Mahomet's false abominable sect. VINCENT
Mahomet's law, and only granting
that hap of a maid. For though I know happed well; and that lawful for any other he list. Some young royalty, and all his and will that we also in their necessity fall from indifference, and in tribulation for the as suffer tribulation for he fell into the which serve for the of rule, or for spes, caritas: tria haec, erubesct, quum venerit in therewith deeply consider his shall come in the sight of God's glorious in his high marvelous stood in me therein cannot be left comfortless, we may never well medicinable, if men will consider that he may of his tribulation, so man that though men mercy, and by grace virtue of necessity, and their trouble meekly, and suffer for his sin) the man will so look upon her, and let him laugh, and them whether (while they at all as should to the world; to mark. ANTHONY Those that or any man else, we can, he can it were good to have many amends to serve, nor no company this answer that you maid had (as hap was maid to follow their example maids maketh harlots, some young main strength, neither kneel before maintain them to do him maintain them. And yet as maintain false matters of their maintenance of justice, or for maintenance of right and justice maintenance of idolatry himself; and maintenance of the body, and maintenance of matters, sundry parts maior autem horum caritas" (Of majestate sua, et Patris, et majesty with the peril of majesty of himself, and of majesty face to face: that make ye (methinketh) a reckoning make me now feel and make prayer so precisely but make of it; or is make them medicinable for himself make it), serve him for make their reckoning one here make virtue of necessity, and make a medicine of their make a right godly end make of his just punishment make it) a very marvelous make her also so lusty make merry. Now, if heaven make merry here in earth make him go leave off make fair weather withal, they make toward the mark and make this manner kind of make his plague as sore make sure, and to be make, that must (if they make him merry. Then must make, and that doubt soiled
of the reason you
make, where you tell me 12, 67/ 23
pleasant, as men to
make children learn give them 12, 69/ 27
first with confession, and
make us clean to God 12, 76/ 13
therefore let us never
make our reckoning of long 12, 76/ 28
But now if you
make me talk the one 12, 80/ 28
sorry man wine, to
make him forget his sorrow 12, 82/ 17
refresh the mind, and
make it quick and luscious 12, 82/ 20
where continual fatigation would
make it dull and deadly 12, 82/ 21
advice at the leastwise
make these kinds of recreation 12, 84/ 24
but for sauce, and
make them not our meat 12, 84/ 26
first kind will I
make no longer tale. An 12, 89/ 26
also, that it may
make many a man bold 12, 91/ 6
when he died, should
make all safe enough. But 12, 92/ 11
a pease. And they
make the people ween, that 12, 92/ 12
also: either should dread
make us tremble and break 12, 98/ 10
and the soul together
make the whole man, the 12, 98/ 17
take no thought, but
make merry, nor take no 12, 99/ 10
of tribulation will I
make an end. Of that 12, 99/ 20
night, many things may
make him afraid, of which 12, 109/ 26
it rather time to
make haste and give warning 12, 110/ 15
sometimes by his fleeing
make his enemy bold on 12, 111/ 17
mighty mercy, and so
make him do all his 12, 113/ 28
the devil longeth to
make all his good works 12, 114/ 6
of man. The priests
make folk fast and put 12, 116/ 6
water, and do but
make folk fools: but they 12, 116/ 7
fools: but they shall
make me no such fool 12, 116/ 8
it in sport to
make her husband laugh. ANTHONY 12, 118/ 8
ANTHONY Then will you
make me make my word 12, 118/ 17
will you make me
make my word good; but 12, 118/ 17
heart serveth them to
make of their counsel therein 12, 127/ 12
as she had, to
make one of her counsel 12, 128/ 22
that too, we might
make a longer work between 12, 131/ 25
Master Gerson saith) will
make him to spit out 12, 133/ 17
by which you may
make him perceive that himself 12, 135/ 19
what reason may we
make him perceive that his 12, 136/ 25
vision delude one, and
make as though God did 12, 137/ 6
so sadly, and would
make me ween I were 12, 139/ 1
any reason that you
make drive me to confess 12, 139/ 5
In Sampson all men
make not the matter very 12, 141/ 7
thing that he would
make you believe (the truth 12, 143/ 9
husband should need to
make no more of counsel 12, 144/ 8
the devil may peradventure
make him toward such a 12, 144/ 27
devil may hap to
make him suffer, so may 12, 145/ 4
yet since he cannot make us perceive it for
the devil's danger, to make him thereby know what
For it may peradventure make him set the less
the devil useth to make those things his instruments
together, that they both make between them one person
things may serve to make them more lusty to
helpeth him, and may make himself sure, that so
that every man should make suit to angels and
fear, that except you make here a pause till
long, but I shall make you this light courageous
taketh of prosperity to make his instruments of, wherewith
his good purpose and make him decline unto sin
we therewith, God willing, make an end of all
this piece will I make you but short. Of
it, but intended to make you but short. Of
himself that he would make his barns larger, and
up her hair to make merry many days, had
in her body to make her a fair large
long for, they will make her middle small, both
it, year. Many things might make many shifts to get
and weighed, would indeed make the lot, for which
vos in aeterna tabernacula" (make you friends of the
him, and said, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down
first, that he would make every man restitution whom
thereby receive, shall not make him much above a
put a gown to make? Who by the masonry
differences of the circumstances make great change in the
God, but not to make provision for them of
that too much would make them naught, the father
either to think, or make as though they thought
And therefore, Cousin, to make an end of this
is fain yearly to make some assemblies and some
the less preparation to make before, while they see
him so many times make a great visage of
more than they can make good, that tell you
the means sometimes to make some false shrews say
and in their playing make as it were corpses
the great Turk could make; no nor yet being
he goeth about to make these infidels, that are
to come, and therefore make his reckoning: and cast
be peradventure able to make good, if it came
himself by himself, will make himself that answer, hath
will but he cannot make himself sleep: so shall
wrestling that they can make, shall never be able
and of necessity to make a virtue that he
part of this will make many a man sore
our own filthy flesh, make us so dull in
rear against us, to make his incursion with: we
the having of strength make a man strong, and
the having of heat make a man hot, and
the having of virtue make a man virtuous: how
to flee, we may make shift to carry some
good use thereof to make them matter of our
victual, and thereby to make more excess. But less
when he came to might have happed to
Terence saith, such folks make men of fools even
him: and thus themselves make every man mock them
truth, let them then by the fire, and
Uncle, that men must make courtesy to them, and
indifferent unto them, and make them things very naught
man in pride, and make a brittle man lately
against malefactors shall they make innocents, those shall they
them, as you said,
Uncle, unto me: to make the matter more plain
appoint him: if you make the countenance of King
though the Turk would make such an appointment with
er he left you,
is that he should make you deny Christ altogether
is that he should make with you. Who shall
can show you cannot make you one day younger
when it cometh, and make them know their own
come to it and make it grow. For surely
would, instead whereof (to make us rich in heaven
alone, were able to make any kind Christian man
and therefore I can make no warrantise of myself
and I may well make you take that comfort
than his grace will make us able to bear
good. For if God make us and keep us
him, it can then make me no great matter
there then that may make so much boast of
them at liberty, and make them free (as I
my part, except I make yourself perceive, both that
kneel before him, nor make him any reverence, nor
the very breast, and make all his bones rattle

12, 198/ 31
12, 201/ 18
12, 204/ 13
12, 205/ 5
12, 205/ 21
12, 206/ 10
12, 206/ 11
12, 206/ 11
12, 207/ 17
12, 209/ 23
12, 210/ 9
12, 215/ 11
12, 215/ 16
12, 216/ 25
12, 218/ 7
12, 218/ 9
12, 219/ 28
12, 220/ 26
12, 223/ 20
12, 224/ 21
12, 225/ 7
12, 225/ 11
12, 228/ 11
12, 229/ 11
12, 230/ 18
12, 230/ 21
12, 230/ 24
12, 232/ 3
12, 233/ 18
12, 238/ 7
12, 239/ 10
12, 243/ 22
12, 243/ 25
12, 245/ 2
12, 245/ 20
12, 247/ 16
12, 248/ 25
12, 251/ 10
12, 253/ 15
12, 261/ 15
12, 263/ 16
12, 268/ 12
12, 268/ 14
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>with any reason no</td>
<td>12, 270/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>that imprisonment which only</td>
<td>12, 270/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>him seek his friends</td>
<td>12, 272/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>among us, and part</td>
<td>12, 273/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>it glorious. In this</td>
<td>12, 273/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>melody, you wot well</td>
<td>12, 274/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>as merry too, as</td>
<td>12, 275/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us so to shrink</td>
<td>12, 278/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>them sport withal, the</td>
<td>12, 279/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us lean unto the</td>
<td>12, 282/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>them loathe death, or</td>
<td>12, 284/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>him perceive, that there</td>
<td>12, 288/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>a reasonable man (though</td>
<td>12, 293/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>no matter of a</td>
<td>12, 296/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>me now, which reason</td>
<td>12, 297/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>thee peradventure forsake me</td>
<td>12, 298/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>me remember a man</td>
<td>12, 301/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>double the pain that</td>
<td>12, 302/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us set all the</td>
<td>12, 302/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>any such comparison between</td>
<td>12, 302/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us set at naught</td>
<td>12, 303/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us dwell therein) rather</td>
<td>12, 303/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>them do in the</td>
<td>12, 304/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>, I think, many a</td>
<td>12, 304/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us for Christ's sake</td>
<td>12, 305/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us strong to suffer</td>
<td>12, 306/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>him a pillar in</td>
<td>12, 310/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us content to suffer</td>
<td>12, 312/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us a fearful noise</td>
<td>12, 315/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us forget him. But</td>
<td>12, 317/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us fall for fear</td>
<td>12, 317/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us for fear, or</td>
<td>12, 318/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>us despair. And ever</td>
<td>12, 318/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make</td>
<td>a sudden end of</td>
<td>12, 320/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maker</td>
<td>, and by less liking</td>
<td>12, 29/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maker</td>
<td>; but in wealth they</td>
<td>12, 59/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maker</td>
<td>, maugre my teeth.&quot; But</td>
<td>12, 76/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maker</td>
<td>too of all this</td>
<td>12, 291/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>makers</td>
<td>of any manner cloth</td>
<td>12, 180/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maketh</td>
<td>him sure will not</td>
<td>12, 16/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maketh</td>
<td>her bones to rattle</td>
<td>12, 29/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maketh</td>
<td>her look so lovely</td>
<td>12, 29/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maketh</td>
<td>much of me now</td>
<td>12, 44/ 23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Return to Index

Dialoge of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 459

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

iustos et iniustos" (He maketh his sun to shine 12, 48/ 9
his first sleep, and maketh him lie a little 12, 59/ 21
trust put in him, maketh many wise ways as 12, 61/ 22
For, as the scripture maketh mention, that people were 12, 69/ 28
that, that his wealth maketh him able, yet in 12, 72/ 15
for his fancy, as maketh the meat or the 12, 84/ 3
no longer, and yet maketh more feast in heaven 12, 90/ 24
color of kindred, he maketh many times our next 12, 101/ 6
doubleth their fear, and maketh them often ween that 12, 107/ 27
darkness of the midnight maketh men that stand out 12, 108/ 22
night's fear of adversity maketh us very sore to 12, 109/ 10
the scripture of God maketh us with the night's 12, 109/ 14
This fault of pusillanimity maketh a man in his 12, 111/ 19
in a cowardice, and maketh him take it for 12, 111/ 27
is indeed no sin, maketh a venial, and that 12, 113/ 12
or quickness. Moreover, he maketh men so say, is 12, 122/ 21
But the thing that believe him, or not, maketh him no matter; the 12, 143/ 16
blood and choler, he maketh those humors his instruments 12, 150/ 12
humors that the devil maketh his instrument in moving 12, 151/ 24
fallest, thou fallest," and maketh the fond man afeard 12, 154/ 24
and whereof the devil maketh him so proud, is 12, 157/ 25
the thing, Cousin, that maketh me speak thereof, as 12, 160/ 19
and so many, that maketh me think upon a 12, 168/ 32
pain that the devil maketh them take and endure 12, 169/ 24
of so much as maketh a rich man still 12, 174/ 3
tell you so. He maketh those that he mindeth 12, 189/ 3
list. Some young maids maketh a solemn oath among 12, 190/ 3
fond affection and fantasy maketh harlots, some young men 12, 191/ 8
us imagine it. It maketh us imagine it. It 12, 210/ 6
little as warm. It maketh us have great plenty 12, 210/ 8
all the earth. This maketh battles between these great 12, 224/ 26
that moveth you and maketh you thus to doubt 12, 231/ 22
against his painful Passion, maketh me little to doubt 12, 245/ 19
ANTHONY Our froward mind maketh every good thing hard 12, 254/ 13
not on an harp? Maketh no man melody, but 12, 274/ 13
of the dread that maketh "incursum et demonium meridianum 12, 280/ 24
or decrease of dread, or make thereof 12, 281/ 24
by the refusing, this by the refusing, this 12, 293/ 22
midday devil himself that maketh such incursion upon us 12, 317/ 25
quarrel to him for making her husband so good 12, 81/ 7
making of a sermon, spoke maketh of a sermon, spoke 12, 84/ 6
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 460

Table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 97/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 111/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 138/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 155/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 177/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 177/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 215/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 215/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>making</td>
<td>12, 218/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mala</td>
<td>12, 55/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malady</td>
<td>12, 11/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malady</td>
<td>12, 26/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malefactor</td>
<td>12, 32/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malefactor</td>
<td>12, 162/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malefactors</td>
<td>12, 162/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malefactors</td>
<td>12, 225/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 6/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 34/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 26/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 200/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 221/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 272/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 312/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malice</td>
<td>12, 315/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malicious</td>
<td>12, 127/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malicious</td>
<td>12, 150/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malicious</td>
<td>12, 151/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malicious</td>
<td>12, 200/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malignate</td>
<td>12, 158/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malignity</td>
<td>12, 159/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malo</td>
<td>12, 156/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malos</td>
<td>12, 48/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ammering</td>
<td>12, 93/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammona</td>
<td>12, 175/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammona</td>
<td>12, 231/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>12, 3/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>12, 4/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>12, 4/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>12, 4/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>12, 4/16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
as Tully saith, no man for all that so 12, 4/ 17
ourselves, partly that no man careth what harm other 12, 8/ 12
there is here no man so sure that without 12, 8/ 25
spiritual comfort that any man may speak of can 12, 12/ 13
faith. For except a man first believe that holy 12, 12/ 17
true, how can a man take any comfort of 12, 12/ 19
therein? Needs must the man take little fruit of 12, 12/ 20
holy scripture stand the man in more stead, or 12, 12/ 24
faith can neither any man give himself, nor yet 12, 12/ 25
nor yet any one man another: but though men 12, 12/ 25
God therein, and the man with his own free 12, 12/ 27
faith; so since no man can give us faith 12, 13/ 25
in tribulation may a man take in this, when 12, 14/ 6
that it booteh no man to speak to them 12, 14/ 26
them, fareth like a man that in peril of 12, 15/ 11
a means to draw a man to that good mind 12, 17/ 1
God sendeth it unto man. For albeit that pain 12, 17/ 16
heart again. Many a man that in an easy 12, 18/ 10
means to bring the man to the taking of 12, 18/ 14
means oftentimes to get a man this first comfort in 12, 18/ 22
alone bringeth not a man to it. And therefore 12, 18/ 23
me, that if the man of sloth, or impatience 12, 19/ 8
sufficeth not that a man have a desire to 12, 19/ 16
Howbeit, what if the man have this desire of 12, 19/ 26
me here yourself. A man may many times well 12, 19/ 26
and many a good man is troubled most of 12, 20/ 8
of these tribulations a man may pray God to 12, 20/ 16
temptation. For if a man should in every sickness 12, 20/ 27
that mind must a man have, ye wot well 12, 20/ 29
could not lightly do a man a more vengeance than 12, 22/ 13
our weal, that as man might say he groaneth 12, 22/ 25
what manner comfort a man might pray for in 12, 23/ 17
punishment put upon a man for his heinous crime 12, 24/ 6
gluttonous feasting, or a man that is punished for 12, 25/ 2
discomfortable, in that a man may be sorry to 12, 25/ 5
Christ's Passion (if the man will in true faith 12, 25/ 13
is put unto the man, not of his own 12, 25/ 19
poor imperfect goodness of man that though men make 12, 25/ 22
For though that a man fall in his pain 12, 25/ 25
fell upon the very man that did it, being 12, 26/ 13
died a very good man : which, if he had 12, 26/ 22
is yet (if the man will so make it 12, 27/ 1
therefore be to the man that will so consider 12, 27/ 2
keeping and preserving a man from such sin as 12, 28/ 14
of worldly wealth the man may bear, and how 12, 29/ 1
I will advise no man to be so bold 12, 30/ 6
is not sent a man for his sin, but 12, 30/ 12
which is sent a man by God, and not 12, 30/ 18
is, better for the man than any of the 12, 30/ 22
by what reason a man may in this world 12, 30/ 24
that are sent a man for his sin; since 12, 30/ 26
come; namely, since every man hath cause enough to 12, 31/ 1
not without peril a man to think otherwise. ANTHONY 12, 31/ 2
Cousin, though the best man must confess himself a 12, 31/ 9
also by that holy man Job, which in sundry 12, 31/ 15
will not advise every man at adventure to be 12, 31/ 20
and comfort to any man . VINCENT What causes, good 12, 31/ 27
Marry, Cousin, wheresoever a man falleth in tribulation for 12, 32/ 2
hap to find a man that had long lived 12, 32/ 4
there were a Christian man that had among those 12, 32/ 21
of Christ; if this man would now rather suffer 12, 32/ 25
a malefactor? Nay, this man , though he should have 12, 32/ 27
with glory; and this man among Christian men, all 12, 33/ 7
For surely if a man may (as indeed he 12, 33/ 20
VINCENT Then if a man sue me wrongfully for 12, 33/ 28
et pallium" (If a man will strive with thee 12, 34/ 9
malice of some mighty man , than judge wrong for 12, 34/ 18
only medicinable, and every man upon whom they fall 12, 34/ 20
good works, as a man willingly performeth enjoined by 12, 36/ 18
for the merit of man in his good works 12, 38/ 30
among themselves, nor any man is there almost of 12, 39/ 1
no good work of man is rewardable in heaven 12, 39/ 5
to Godward worketh no man without God work with 12, 39/ 9
them also that no man may be proud of 12, 39/ 10
that in all that man may do, he can 12, 39/ 12
your pleasure. That a man ought to be comfortable 12, 40/ 14
by this, that a man hath great cause of 12, 40/ 17
every comfort that a man may well take in 12, 40/ 22
wot well) may a man take thereof as there 12, 40/ 24
sequatur me" (If any man will be my disciple 12, 43/ 11
that no very wise man , and especially none that 12, 44/ 19
therewith, will tell any man fully of that fashion 12, 44/ 20
think peradventure thus: This man maketh much of me 12, 44/ 23
fear. For seeing the man so sore set on 12, 45/ 11
also besides that the man doth no great harm 12, 45/ 13
prelates, and generally every man for other, and for 12, 46/ 18
| man | pray God send another | 12, 46/ 20 |
| man | bound of charity, not | 12, 46/ 24 |
| man | give any medicine to | 12, 47/ 2 |
| man | could in his time | 12, 47/ 8 |
| man | of great substance, and | 12, 47/ 16 |
| man | is right wealthy, and | 12, 47/ 21 |
| man | a miserable wretch as | 12, 47/ 22 |
| man | . For well wot I | 12, 48/ 6 |
| man | was in honor his | 12, 49/ 1 |
| man | with tribulation will fall | 12, 49/ 4 |
| man | for other, we pray | 12, 49/ 27 |
| man | ought then to pray | 12, 50/ 2 |
| man | , either in body or | 12, 50/ 19 |
| man | marketh not, and consequently | 12, 51/ 6 |
| man | to sin, is not | 12, 51/ 10 |
| man | will not), as percase | 12, 51/ 22 |
| man | hath in his temptation | 12, 51/ 28 |
| man | precisely meaneth to pray | 12, 51/ 32 |
| man | else, make this manner | 12, 52/ 8 |
| man | to fast, to watch | 12, 52/ 9 |
| man | so doth, Cousin, is | 12, 52/ 13 |
| man | did it against his | 12, 52/ 15 |
| man | do it himself. Then | 12, 52/ 19 |
| man | to take tribulation for | 12, 52/ 20 |
| man | , nor every bad man | 12, 52/ 22 |
| man | neither, from every manner | 12, 52/ 23 |
| man | , or voluntary affliction, either | 12, 52/ 28 |
| man | that either prayeth for | 12, 53/ 1 |
| man | else. And thus answer | 12, 53/ 2 |
| man | that lived in tribulation | 12, 54/ 4 |
| man | would ween yes, that | 12, 54/ 17 |
| man | doubteth but Ishmael was | 12, 54/ 26 |
| man | less than Abraham. But | 12, 55/ 13 |
| man | lie full low beneath | 12, 55/ 17 |
| man | from this continual prosperity | 12, 55/ 32 |
| man | should wish or pray | 12, 56/ 22 |
| man | might labor or pray | 12, 56/ 27 |
| man | in his great pain | 12, 58/ 23 |
| man | that in worldly prosperity | 12, 59/ 17 |
| man | to grace, casteth a | 12, 59/ 20 |
| man | great trouble in his | 12, 61/ 15 |
| man | withdraweth no part of | 12, 61/ 17 |
| man | to tell him how | 12, 62/ 12 |
water to no cunning
well agree, that a
the other side, a
devil. And as a
that in prosperity the
comfort that the wealthy
also, that a wealthy
his grief, though the
another way, though the
many sundry kinds, any
were for a a
his Father, yet as
our Savior merited as
as man, and as
and in woe some
and prosperity too, some
the one. For a a
while. Now though a
which, though the wealthy
in heaven, because the
indeed, by which a
above prosperity, though a
of heaviness is a
the end of every
threat of the wise
deeds that a wealthy
virtues of a wealthy
the which a wealthy
is not the wealthy
ready for the wealthy
deeds that the wealthy
all that the wealthy
Finally, whensoever the wealthy
deeds that the wealthy
it hap, that some
point, because the wealthy
would a very blind
done by the wealthy
thanks. Patience the wealthy
his tribulation, hath the
say, that the wealthy
growth to the wealthy
like as the good

man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man
man

, but send his cap
may both have worldly
may be miserable and
may please God by
is well at ease
hath, in that he
well at ease may
be right bad, where
be meetly good. And
that is not a
to say a long
merited not for us
, and as man deserved
deserved reward, not for
may be naught and
may also do very
in prosperity, though he
without patience can have
thanked God for his
took his case and
hath hope of God's
may do well in
put in remembrance of
, and while he yet
, that he that delighted
in prosperity, though he

12, 63/ 3
12, 64/ 13
12, 64/ 15
12, 64/ 16
12, 64/ 26
12, 65/ 2
12, 65/ 3
12, 65/ 13
12, 65/ 14
12, 65/ 18
12, 65/ 27
12, 66/ 10
12, 66/ 24
12, 66/ 24
12, 67/ 24
12, 67/ 27
12, 68/ 6
12, 68/ 16
12, 68/ 22
12, 68/ 23
12, 68/ 25
12, 69/ 1
12, 69/ 15
12, 70/ 18
12, 71/ 7
12, 71/ 10
12, 71/ 11
12, 71/ 15
12, 71/ 17
12, 71/ 20
12, 71/ 21
12, 72/ 4
12, 72/ 14
12, 72/ 20
12, 72/ 21
12, 72/ 27
12, 73/ 2
12, 73/ 7
12, 73/ 10
12, 73/ 11
12, 73/ 17
12, 73/ 21
so doth the wealthy
therefor but such a
Now if the wealthy
thing without which no
grief. A fond old
many words, if a
behavior of another honest
was a dry merry
me list. Whether a
a friend refresheth a
heaviness give the sorry
need to give any
him end also: a
but that unto any
than a better. Some
that very good virtuous
yourself, in which a
that as the young
soon, so the old
tribulation, Cousin, that any
bodily harm as a
speak of, which a
that as to the
the tribulation that a
himself willingly, which no
his goods, as a
this tribulation needeth the
him. For while no
never heard happen any
ready to receive every
may make many a
of perishing that the
yet may there no
vineyard there goeth no
And, therefore, let no
I heard a religious
Cousin, God amend that
be the invention of
the fasting of one
cannot be by one
of mind that a
heart. What if a
and great, wherefore a
man in his wealth which
man as hath in that
man be very good, yet
man can get to heaven
man is often as full
man were very weak, spoken
man, and kept him therefore
man), "in my company nothing
man may not in tribulation
man much, and without any
man wine, to make him
man counsel to it. Folk
man to take now and
man the most comfortable talking
man, if he be sick
man, rehearseth in a certain
man would ween that I
man may hap sometime to
man can never live long
man can have, as far
man hath already caught, and
man neither willingly taketh in
man that lacketh wit and
man taketh himself willingly, which
man putteth upon him against
man taketh himself, or willingly
man none to comfort him
man troubleth him but himself
man else in my days
man, and did spread his
man bold to abide in
man stood in: yet is
man upon the trust of
man, but he that is
man sin in hope of
man there myself, one that
man, whatsoever he be, and
man, but the institution of
man may do good to
man cast out of another
man should take in forthinking
man cannot weep, nor in
man so should; but for
that of truth some man cannot be sorry and 12, 97/ 7
to remission; many a man should stand, as it 12, 97/ 14
would in nowise any man should despair, yet would 12, 98/ 4
I counsel such a man , while that affection lasteth 12, 98/ 5
M. Gerson giveth every man , that since the body 12, 98/ 16
together make the whole man , the less affliction that 12, 98/ 17
old holy doctors no man could understand it; then 12, 99/ 1
dare I give no man , to adventure that way 12, 99/ 14
is tribulation to every man , so is temptation tribulation 12, 100/ 15
tribulation to every good man . Now, though the devil 12, 100/ 16
spiritual enemy, fight against man in both, yet this 12, 100/ 17
certaverit" (There shall no man have the crown, but 12, 101/ 1
James saith, to every man that seeth himself challenged 12, 101/ 30
this needs be to man an inestimable comfort in 12, 102/ 6
manum suam" (The just man : by which we may 12, 104/ 15
certainty" a faithful, well hoping man the Prophet in the 12, 103/ 13
here hath every faithful man a sure promise, that 12, 103/ 16
temptation to a good man that fighteth against it 12, 103/ 21
God giveth the faithful man (that hopeth in him 12, 103/ 23
refrigerate and refresh the man in that heat, and 12, 103/ 25
unto such a faithful man , "et sub pennis eius 12, 103/ 29
comfort unto every Christian man comfort of every good 12, 105/ 25
defendeth one part, the man may be wounded upon 12, 106/ 14
the devil tempteth a man with open fight and 12, 107/ 21
the substance of the man , is so surely fenced 12, 108/ 16
well, that if a man walk through the wood 12, 109/ 25
I was a young man , I was once in 12, 109/ 29
that we saw no man , out was our scourer 12, 110/ 22
stomach, by which a man for faint heart is 12, 111/ 14
none harm: and some man doth sometimes by his 12, 111/ 16
of pusillanimity maketh a man in his tribulation for 12, 111/ 19
timorous mind letteth a man also many times from 12, 113/ 24
nature such as no man long liveth without, and 12, 113/ 14
frail infirmity of the man will suffer, yet is 12, 113/ 18
many a right good man , and that doth he 12, 113/ 25
some good thing a man may pick out thereof 12, 114/ 22
but an invention of man . The priests make folk 12, 116/ 6
well find some poor man with his wife and 12, 116/ 20
from shrift. "Be merry, man ," quoth she, "now; for 12, 118/ 3
he came where a man had in few days 12, 118/ 25
his own fantasy the man list to frame himself 12, 120/ 3
of some other good man , which, after the variety 12, 120/ 21
advice. Yea, although a help before any other the devil tempteth a but many a good it is to any we see almost every to see some such as her husband (the revile he, that the And so the good became, Uncle, of the be canonized. This poor a very special holy after indeed. For the devilish fantasy, wherein the him, reputed for a after that, that the find out, whether the VINCENT Now if a What counsel should a told you before, the pleasant manner, as the other, but that the rise. But when a favor won therewithal, a if you were a and undeceivable tokens a false illusions, whereof a from false illusions, that do it than another told him by another allow this, that a longeth to do another you gather of the of these. Of the unlawful killing of any except himself be no if himself list, any go kill either another or himself either: this to demand of the for him. May a into the mind of man be very well-learned himself 12, 120/ 22 man , wish yet that for 12, 121/ 9 man to kill and destroy 12, 122/ 14 man and woman, hath sometime 12, 122/ 23 man or woman that the 12, 123/ 3 man shrink and flee, and 12, 123/ 14 man have a mischief, he 12, 125/ 1 man was a carpenter) stood 12, 125/ 9 man waxed wrath at last 12, 125/ 11 man up with his chip-axe 12, 125/ 23 man ? ANTHONY The king gave promised, but intended not 12, 128/ 1 man in his living, and 12, 129/ 15 man was by the devil's 12, 129/ 19 man hath need to be 12, 130/ 24 man of singular virtue, and 12, 131/ 3 man went about secretly to 12, 131/ 5 man be in his manner 12, 131/ 8 man so found it, Uncle 12, 131/ 18 man give him then? ANTHONY 12, 131/ 18 man were not then in 12, 131/ 22 man should not abhor to 12, 131/ 29 man were rocked and sung 12, 132/ 1 man hath first begun with 12, 132/ 9 man may a little and 12, 132/ 11 man that had not so 12, 132/ 17 man may discern the true 12, 133/ 4 man shall find many both 12, 133/ 6 man himself bring forth for 12, 134/ 5 man would be glad to 12, 134/ 18 man . If he be loath 12, 134/ 27 man should as well in 12, 135/ 9 man good, seek such a 12, 135/ 10 man , of the matter and 12, 135/ 21 man : if you can peradventure 12, 135/ 22 man : and therefore of himself 12, 136/ 14 man . VINCENT This is very 12, 136/ 15 man to go kill either 12, 136/ 20 man or himself either: this 12, 136/ 21 man that is now by 12, 136/ 21 man himself, whereby he knoweth 12, 137/ 9 man , Uncle, have in such 12, 137/ 13 man , I suppose, such an 12, 137/ 16
or may do, to
then may this religious
until now, that ever
But now this good
ever he bade any
common thing that every
for conclusion, if the as this is, the
God now (if the
cunning physician have a
like wise while this
his words, that the
for a right honest
he not tell no
and condition that every
him to lechery, the it: so must that
consider what abundance the instrument in moving the
them. Nor let no I would advise a I would advise every
help. Resist must a For likewise as some danger; and as some
The devil findeth the and maketh the fond trains), so must a with much tempting the were, by that holy
giveth counsel, that every holy hand. If any the scripture, as any Unto God himself every the devil tempteth a worldly prosperity, wherein a clouds, and be the arrow speaketh the wise appointings. For the proud unto many a good for any person, either there followeth, if a Now many a good

man in some thing certainly 12, 140/ 3
man , of whom we speak 12, 140/ 6
man hath read or heard 12, 141/ 3
man neither hath any of 12, 142/ 4
man else before. Now whether 12, 142/ 14
man doth, or may do 12, 142/ 24
man be surely proved so 12, 145/ 7
man is to be fair 12, 146/ 9
man meek himself, not with 12, 146/ 20
man in hand, he can 12, 147/ 19
man is falling down to 12, 148/ 9
man may take occasion of 12, 148/ 26
man , which was fallen in 12, 148/ 2
man , but he told unto 12, 149/ 2
man standeth in, not only 12, 149/ 25
man must, and doth, with 12, 151/ 9
man do, whose malicious humors 12, 151/ 10
man hath of those evil 12, 151/ 23
man toward that fearful affection 12, 151/ 25
man think strange that I 12, 151/ 28
man to take counsel of 12, 151/ 28
man in every sickness of 12, 152/ 6
man for his own part 12, 154/ 3
man going over an high 12, 154/ 15
man shall upon such a 12, 154/ 17
man of his own fond 12, 154/ 22
man afeard, that he should 12, 154/ 24
man in this temptation too 12, 155/ 2
man to the sin whereto 12, 155/ 13
man Saint Gregory, which opinion 12, 155/ 23
man should make suit to 12, 156/ 2
man will stick at that 12, 156/ 4
man that I hear say 12, 156/ 10
man counseleth to have recourse 12, 156/ 13
man , not in the night 12, 157/ 21
man so rejoiceth, and whereof 12, 157/ 25
man that it carrieth up 12, 158/ 16
man in the fifth chapter 12, 158/ 22
man himself hath no certain 12, 159/ 14
man the devil's temptation unto 12, 160/ 16
man or woman, in great 12, 160/ 24
man fall thereto, an whole 12, 160/ 28
man , Cousin, coming into great 12, 161/ 3
so be that a man feel himself such indeed 12, 161/ 19
pavidus" (Blessed is the timorous). Let such a man that is always fearful 12, 162/ 4
Uncle, for an honorable afterward a great rich man therefore temper his fear 12, 162/ 10
troth, methinketh this rich than thus can no man to do, when he 12, 162/ 29
afterward a great rich would take the one 12, 163/ 5
man much more than mad 12, 163/ 23
man think that hath any 12, 163/ 25
man , Cousin, that hath the man from God than are 12, 164/ 31
man are they that are 12, 165/ 3
man not doubt but that 12, 165/ 12
man that needeth it. And 12, 165/ 23
man : the one, ere the man also that our Savior 12, 166/ 16
man upon a good worshipful man , which, when he divers 12, 168/ 32
man think, that many a man buyeth hell here with 12, 169/ 18
man far from spiritual consolation man for matter of merit 12, 170/ 16
man to enter into the man to enter into the 12, 171/ 3
man cannot get into heaven man cannot get into heaven 12, 171/ 20
man , he said, it was 12, 171/ 23
man were in such danger man may be rich, and 12, 172/ 14
man hath great cause to man since; yet in such 12, 172/ 20
man that keepeth any riches man that keepeth any riches 12, 172/ 26
man a medicine in a man a medicine in a 12, 173/ 9
man , at another time in man himself, or in the man himself, or in the 12, 173/ 18
man , and keepeth all his what case the rich man and keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man , and keepeth all his as maketh a rich man keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man say to the wicked what case the rich man keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man he not command every as maketh a rich man keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man all, or that no as maketh a rich man keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man saith unto the rich as maketh a rich man keepeth all his 12, 173/ 27
man beside, wherein the rich still, they stand in 12, 174/ 3
man far above the poor thou shalt die, thou 12, 174/ 7
man own opinion, for a man , thou shalt die, thou 12, 174/ 7
man judgment given upon a man , thou shalt die, thou 12, 174/ 7
man any thing deceived any man , thou shalt die, thou 12, 174/ 7
man he would make every man , thou shalt die, thou 12, 174/ 7
man restitution whom he had 12, 177/ 10
true, Cousin, where a
ungiven to the poor
I answer, if the
saying of the wise
not only recompense any
able to yield every
that every rich Christian
his goods recompense every
unto me, that a
anywhere in which any
there would abide any
there be, and no
divided out unto every
if that some one
some other many. Every
his own, nor every
be had; nor every
tailor’s craft, if no
a carpenter, if no
sorts a work? Some
than that some rich
fare by the poor
may be that a
of truth every rich
te, da," (Give every
Christ saith, "Give every
commandment, to give every
biddeth us give every
may conveniently do a
it, what manner of
the person of the
give every manner of
or my foe, Christian
alike, nor unto any
were but a wayfaring
alone, that none other
Marry, Uncle, but some
Cousin, that if a
pride, and such a
if there be a
will you more? The
no more than every
not. Of whom some
man
hath not enough to
that is at his
had there done the
to be verified in
whom he had wronged
his duty with the
that is reputed right
whom he had wronged
may be rich, and
might have kept any
rich without the danger
left able to relieve
alike, it would be
provide a means
cannot have a ship
be a merchant without
cannot have a plough
were able to put
were able to build
that hath but two
, by whom he is
, as it fared by
may with conscience keep
do, if all the
that asketh thee), therefore
that asketh thee," he
without exception somewhat; for
that asketh, meaning, that
good, we should not
soever he be, though
should stand in peril
in some manner of
, or heathen; yet am
in every case alike
that I received into
should give them nothing
will peradventure be right
keep riches about him
is very naught indeed
such (as would God
is so much the
is forthwith in state
that hath in the
man's imperfection, if the man know it, and acknowledge 12, 186/ 1
the darkness: if a man have a mind to 12, 186/ 7
once nor give every man that asketh him neither 12, 186/ 16
him neither (let every man fear and think in 12, 186/ 16
to look that a man should kneel down for 12, 187/ 18
good manner, that a man of your age, aggrieved 12, 187/ 19
can there yet no man tell. But I fear 12, 188/ 11
not to force any man to forsake his faith 12, 189/ 28
faith. ANTHONY Not any man , Cousin? They say more 12, 190/ 2
suffereth else no Christian man almost, but those that 12, 190/ 18
heard such a Christian man speak opprobrious words against 12, 191/ 20
ey every true minded Christian man , and Christian woman too 12, 192/ 19
When the Son of Man shall come again, that Man shall come again, that 12, 194/ 1
while there is no man to complain to for 12, 195/ 14
I would advise every man , pray still and call 12, 195/ 25
pennyworths before, and every man and every woman both 12, 195/ 29
worst fall. Whether a man should cast in his 12, 196/ 1
and a very good man say, that it were 12, 196/ 8
 perilous too, that a man should think upon any 12, 196/ 9
you have heard some man that would so say 12, 196/ 21
left of a good man and a great solemn 12, 196/ 22
But now may this man be likely never to 12, 197/ 5
the peril, if the man answer himself, that he 12, 197/ 11
himself, or some other man . Besides this, to counsel 12, 197/ 21
this, to counsel a man never to think on 12, 197/ 22
the matter, that every man should upon pain of 12, 198/ 6
me necessary for every man and woman to be 12, 198/ 12
mind, that every Christian man and woman must needs 12, 198/ 22
his parishioners, and every man and woman, their servants 12, 198/ 23
proof. Howbeit many a man may ween himself far 12, 199/ 7
 mortal malice, that a man is thereby so blinded 12, 200/ 15
Catholic faith, that no man having faith can doubt 12, 200/ 22
God shall compass that man round about, that dwelleth 12, 200/ 27
allectives to move a man to sin, and in 12, 201/ 5
 pain to pull a man into murmur, impatience, and 12, 201/ 6
that necessity that the man must of fine force 12, 201/ 15
by which the faithful man standeth at his defense 12, 201/ 21
say the truth, every man hath cause in this 12, 202/ 25
God hath given every man cure and charge of 12, 202/ 28
neighbor), there is no man that hath any spark 12, 202/ 28
wherein the soul of man standeth in so great 12, 202/ 30
may hap unto any man . The Third Chapter Since 12, 203/ 5
Third Chapter Since a man is made of the 12, 203/ 7
man may take, it must 12, 203/ 8
man lose, and thereby what 12, 203/ 21
man sore stagger in his 12, 204/ 13
man had in his heart 12, 204/ 28
man , Cousin (as I said) 12, 205/ 7
man for the short season 12, 206/ 5
man strong, and the having 12, 206/ 10
man hot, and the having 12, 206/ 11
man virtuous: how can those 12, 206/ 12
man greatly rejoice in that 12, 206/ 15
man unto another; what great 12, 206/ 27
man in a gay gown 12, 208/ 4
man little surety, and much 12, 209/ 11
man is for his riches 12, 210/ 16
man have, be he never 12, 211/ 10
man but him that is 12, 211/ 12
man hath, or for the 12, 211/ 21
man of some behavior and 12, 211/ 22
man bearing them better, will 12, 211/ 24
man should do otherwise, but 12, 212/ 26
man told them truth when 12, 212/ 27
man of the church, and 12, 213/ 7
man I ween eat one 12, 213/ 24
man was fallen in so 12, 213/ 25
man , and not a doctor 12, 214/ 20
man even sweat with the 12, 214/ 24
man , among so many of 12, 214/ 30
man should see what manner 12, 215/ 22
man well-learned, and of good 12, 217/ 24
man mock them, flatter them 12, 218/ 7
man , and look what I 12, 220/ 1
man may command him or 12, 220/ 16
man that is in a 12, 220/ 22
man , as according to reason 12, 221/ 5
man were almost as good 12, 221/ 16
man escape all such adventures 12, 222/ 17
man must leave it at 12, 222/ 18
man reckon his years that 12, 222/ 20
man can keep it long 12, 222/ 32
man desirer riches not for 12, 224/ 10
man in pride, and make 12, 224/ 21
man lately made of earth 12, 224/ 22
man may by any good 12, 225/ 25
that there will no man say nay. For I see no worldly pleasure. For every man would fain seem as say, and would it that hath them, either should be content to for an example in would say, yet as, and worship him and may serve two lords neither, while he plainly have of such a

duobus dominis servire” (No man were no good What surety can a

ANTHONY What if a all. VINCENT Well, a

such fools than every like as a wise that doth he no mind, than that a the world can any

What availeth it a be waxen a true so true, that no
do we ween that unto a warm faithful

make any kind Christian pain, and that a said, that albeit no the intent when a falling. For many such exalteth not every good many a good holy I ween no wise

able to profit the violent restraint of a ourselves. For what free sore, Let every free bondage, that almost every war bound unto a never was there any our service to the our service unto that a condition that every from such, as any

man say nay. For I man that will for very man would fain seem as man say, and would it man that hath them, either man should be content to man for an example in man would say, yet as man, and worship him and man may serve two lords man neither, while he plainly man have of such a

man should ask you, how man would be glad for man would ween there were man should) that though the man, if he was all man first. And he that man may with words wrestle man were mad, which would man one thing alone, whereof man or woman well content

man hath no cause to man can be sure what man feeleth such an horror man standeth for all that man up to the glory

man. And some he suffereth man can) if we should man with the sound entering man, being so subdued under man is there so free man that reckoneth his liberty man is in that boasteth man, while he is already man lord of any so man that we be slave man for God’s sake, according man of any courage would man that any wit hath

12, 226/ 1 12, 226/ 1 12, 226/ 3 12, 226/ 4 12, 227/ 12 12, 228/ 1 12, 229/ 4 12, 229/ 14 12, 230/ 10 12, 230/ 27 12, 231/ 29 12, 233/ 11 12, 233/ 22 12, 235/ 3 12, 235/ 11 12, 236/ 2 12, 236/ 8 12, 237/ 3 12, 237/ 15 12, 239/ 15 12, 240/ 14 12, 241/ 29 12, 243/ 1 12, 243/ 26 12, 244/ 22 12, 244/ 28 12, 246/ 6 12, 246/ 8 12, 246/ 14 12, 246/ 28 12, 249/ 14 12, 250/ 5 12, 252/ 8 12, 252/ 19 12, 253/ 6 12, 253/ 9 12, 253/ 17 12, 253/ 23 12, 253/ 26 12, 254/ 17 12, 255/ 3 12, 255/ 6
liberty, which letteth a man from going whither he may, 12, 255/ 15
incommodity beside. For a man may be, pardie, imprisoned 12, 255/ 25
the neck, and a man may be let walk 12, 256/ 2
all) fall unto a man without it nor are 12, 256/ 19
may fall to a man, and none of all 12, 256/ 21
in itself for a man to be pinned up 12, 257/ 13
be restrained by another man within certain limits and 12, 257/ 15
you, what any one man you know, that is 12, 258/ 16
prison? VINCENT What one man is, Uncle, out of 12, 259/ 14
strange case. For every man will, be imprisonment, as 12, 259/ 24
to go where a man say them nay. ANTHONY 12, 260/ 22
of walking ere any man abhorreth the one, and 12, 262/ 9
Well, Uncle, if every man abhorreth the other, for 12, 262/ 10
all. And therefore every man is in prison already 12, 262/ 16
into it: and no man universally is a very 12, 263/ 17
persuade me, that every man universally be by this 12, 262/ 2
perceive, both that every man abhorreth the one, and 12, 262/ 9
if there were a man attainted of treason or 12, 264/ 2
not escape, were this man a prisoner or no 12, 264/ 7
or no? VINCENT This man , quothe? Yea marry 12, 264/ 9
deed, if ever any man were. ANTHONY But now 12, 264/ 10
would you call this man ? A prisoner, because he 12, 264/ 26
Cousin, first, that every man coming into this world 12, 266/ 3
that there cometh no man nor woman hither into 12, 266/ 10
God hath put every man here upon the earth 12, 266/ 20
world, there is neither man is so mad, to 12, 267/ 3
proved true, that no man is a prisoner, yet 12, 267/ 8
my reasoning, that every man a very prisoner indeed 12, 267/ 10
there is else no man is here (though he 12, 267/ 12
open truth, that every man can escape, but that 12, 267/ 14
out of which no man put under sure and 12, 267/ 15
that therein is every man a very plain prison 12, 267/ 18
own granting before, every man should be but taken 12, 267/ 24
well, true, although a man in this wretched world 12, 268/ 24
this keeping of every man is by the other 12, 268/ 27
wealth, than many a man of this world, and 12, 268/ 29
to death, the greatest man condemned to death were 12, 269/ 10
as he. If a man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2
the whole kind of man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2
but also that every man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2
otherwise; but that every man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2
wherewith we be every man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2
deny. ANTHONY If a man be, Cousin, committed to 12, 272/ 2

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
that would pain the man of malice, nor so 12, 272/ 4
this prison many a man reputed right honest, letteth 12, 273/ 12
see him lay any man in the stocks, or 12, 274/ 9
an harp? Maketh no man melody, but he that 12, 274/ 14
them. Many a good man there is, you wot 12, 276/ 20
to move a Christian man, and the one of 12, 277/ 27
never should move any man. As for those other 12, 277/ 29
they be, many a man endureth them; yea and 12, 278/ 3
unkindness God keep every man () comfort he none needeth 12, 278/ 9
and will suffer no man to put more pain 12, 278/ 24
that prison shall no man never get, and in 12, 279/ 11
this other shall no man abide but a while 12, 279/ 11
that you see some man set so much by 12, 281/ 14
of lands: yea some man shall you see that 12, 281/ 15
and also disposeth a man many times to some 12, 282/ 5
to the nature of man, and above the nature 12, 282/ 8
wot well, many a man would be for all 12, 283/ 11
where there is any man of that good mind 12, 284/ 14
pleasure of a better man, nor for the gaining 12, 286/ 11
fault, as the drunken man bringeth himself into drunkenness 12, 286/ 26
change, there would no man that wit hath, anything 12, 288/ 7
can any faithful wise man dread the death so 12, 288/ 21
death also of every man that so dieth for 12, 289/ 7
Cousin, can there no man that hath faith, account 12, 290/ 2
And now if a man would be so mad 12, 290/ 11
himself ashamed of that man before the Father of 12, 290/ 16
shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he 12, 290/ 20
himself; that servant every man accounteth for a proud 12, 291/ 17
suppose surely, that any man that hath reason in 12, 292/ 15
perceive well enough, a man may with wisdom so 12, 292/ 18
is, Cousin, that no man can with all the 12, 292/ 24
Cousin, for which a man may have his leg 12, 293/ 2
may make a reasonable man (though he would not 12, 293/ 4
or to some childish man either, they will by 12, 293/ 15
of discretion. But a man that hath more wisdom 12, 293/ 18
sufficient to move a man to take pain for 12, 293/ 24
at all. For the man with whom she hunteth 12, 294/ 29
be known of some man that con skill of 12, 295/ 21
momentary pain. VINCENT Every man, Uncle, naturally grudgeth at 12, 297/ 2
very truth, nor no man biddeth any man to biddeth any man to 12, 297/ 5
no man biddeth any man to go run into 12, 297/ 5
as I say, a man answer it thus. He 12, 297/ 12
said, that if a man in this persecution should 12, 297/ 12
in his heart, a man may save himself from
fantastical fear, that the man conceiveth that it should
though that, if a man by pain were overcome
more pain that a man taketh for God's sake
feigned faith for a man to say to God
pestilent hope, wherewith a man flatteth himself toward his
fear, that such a man may miss the grace
come. And where the man that you spoke of
that there should no man (which denieth our Savior
make me remember a man that was once in
death is to every man painful. But yet is
violent death to every man whom it fetcheth hence
and that is every man which, when he dieth
a time as a man hath his pain that
then would many a man be more loath to
yet lieth many a man more days than one
violent death riddeth the man in less than half
an hour; except a man would ween that whereas
dread at all any man that can but kill
God! Cousin, if a man would well weigh those
Cousin, that many a man and woman too, of
tell some carnal minded man of this manner pleasure
on them, whereof every man hath among a certain
face, there may no man presume or look to
vivet" (There shall no man here living, behold me
that the very best man living here upon earth
upon earth (the best man, I mean, being no
no more but a man ) cannot, I ween, attain
as the born blind man from the right imagination
all that ever any man can by natural possibility
name written, which no man knoweth but he that
new name, which no man knoweth but he that
the mind of any man living here upon earth
glory can there no man come headless. Our head
courage every kind Christian
way, that as a man knoweth but he that
forth, that sometimes another man knoweth but he that
I ween be no man living here upon earth
shrink thereat, but every man come headless. Our head
much before, as any man shall be put to
to be thrall unto man shall, but that the
He saith not that never runneth upon a man to seizure on him
be gracious to a man, whom he delivereth out of much more for a man, if through right painful man would very fain this man that could have given man's heart by the goodness of his sin, but man's account toward him alloweth gracious occasion inspired into much good to a man's death, than to the heart, in that it man's bosom. But here must be then? If a man's death, than to the heart, in that it man's own destruction, which requireth glory, or the suffering case than his own obedient mind by the own body toward his salvation, keep this person hand, and laid all substance is the wellspring living. And therefore here so great, that both having of riches I forsaking of all, if imperfection, if the man coffer, and rather are mouth, as soon passed word that spoke before good deed, show themselves is, since the matter part that is so mind, nor what another heart a loathness to person within the circuit soul the personal visiting checks glow sometimes for
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man's reason</td>
<td>Cousin, is like</td>
<td>12, 297/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's mouth</td>
<td>unspeakable, to</td>
<td>12, 309/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's ears</td>
<td>not audible, to</td>
<td>12, 309/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's assent</td>
<td>was called his</td>
<td>12, 309/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's prison</td>
<td>ers a while here</td>
<td>12, 317/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's door</td>
<td>than if he</td>
<td>12, 319/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manacleth</td>
<td>their hands with the</td>
<td>12, 274/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manentem</td>
<td>, sed futuram inquierimus&quot; (We</td>
<td>12, 251/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manere propter vos.&quot; But of</td>
<td>12, 284/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manhead</td>
<td>, so that this pavise</td>
<td>12, 106/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manhood</td>
<td>God ordained for our</td>
<td>12, 11/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manhood, sitting on his throne</td>
<td>12, 315/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manifold fears</td>
<td>myself began to</td>
<td>12, 8/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manifold chances</td>
<td>whereby they may</td>
<td>12, 222/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manifold commodities</td>
<td>which I now</td>
<td>12, 229/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manifold foolish</td>
<td>unfaithful words, which</td>
<td>12, 283/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manifold labors</td>
<td>, travels and troubles</td>
<td>12, 300/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manipulos</td>
<td>suos&quot; (They shall come</td>
<td>12, 42/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mankind</td>
<td>of old original sin</td>
<td>12, 21/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manly master</td>
<td>it. And though</td>
<td>12, 245/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manna absconditum</td>
<td>et dabo illi</td>
<td>12, 309/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manna secret</td>
<td>and hid. And</td>
<td>12, 309/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner</td>
<td>of unchristian comforting, which</td>
<td>12, 4/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner in my mind</td>
<td>more</td>
<td>12, 4/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner comfort</td>
<td>adding more sticks</td>
<td>12, 4/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner burn</td>
<td>up quite the</td>
<td>12, 4/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner lose</td>
<td>his vigor by</td>
<td>12, 13/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner desperate</td>
<td>that hath no</td>
<td>12, 14/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner with</td>
<td>impatience so furious</td>
<td>12, 14/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of</td>
<td>his comforting to</td>
<td>12, 16/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of his comfort unto</td>
<td>12, 16/17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of that comfort unto</td>
<td>12, 21/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner mind</td>
<td>we will have</td>
<td>12, 22/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner that</td>
<td>he was but</td>
<td>12, 22/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner comfort</td>
<td>a man might</td>
<td>12, 23/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of</td>
<td>comfort. But yet</td>
<td>12, 31/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of matter</td>
<td>For surely</td>
<td>12, 33/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of purging, because all</td>
<td>12, 36/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner say</td>
<td>all one thing</td>
<td>12, 43/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner of discontinuance or change</td>
<td>12, 52/1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner kind</td>
<td>of prayer? Besides</td>
<td>12, 52/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner kind</td>
<td>of tribulation. Now</td>
<td>12, 52/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner thing</td>
<td>do, to have</td>
<td>12, 56/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Christendom, a customable health; yet is that</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men's words</td>
<td>of like</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire, shall in</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rather key-cold, and in</td>
<td>these are in a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>person is in</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he that referreth the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he that referring the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>let us remit the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so unsure also what</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by God in a is to wit, what</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be bold upon this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do wrong in any</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for punishment without any</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one voice in a continual prosperity without any</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man else, make this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man neither, from every</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or pray, or any</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
many times using this manner God utterly casteth them 12, 60/ 28
no physic in no manner wise, nor send his 12, 63/ 2
no leechcraft, nor any manner of physic, other than 12, 63/ 9
less, by in a manner half, since that in 12, 64/ 26
a little, but in manner by double, since therein 12, 67/ 32
were much after the manner of children in lack 12, 69/ 29
thereof) no pleasure in manner nor no wealth at 12, 72/ 3
your part, in such manner as learned men use 12, 79/ 25
both sides, after the manner used in that place 12, 80/ 8
much pleasure in the manner and behavior of another 12, 81/ 3
The Third Chapter All manner of tribulation, Cousin, that 12, 86/ 18
this kind said in manner enough already. And considering 12, 87/ 6
he can by no manner of means put it 12, 87/ 8
that I heard the manner of their preachers there 12, 93/ 24
these matters were in manner but in a mammering 12, 93/ 25
good folk from such manner of preachers! Such one 12, 95/ 3
well, of no such manner comfort. And therefore of 12, 99/ 19
ye wot well, in manner an infinite thing. For 12, 100/ 27
eius" But in all manner of so divers temptations 12, 101/ 8
into divers and sundry manner of temptations). And no 12, 101/ 12
whereof they perceive any manner dread, their fantasy doubleth 12, 107/ 26
in breadth, after the manner of a cheverel point 12, 120/ 4
not a little the manner of them. VINCENT I 12, 123/ 6
to be lost, no manner of good ghostly comfort 12, 124/ 11
debate, in some such manner wise as it might 12, 127/ 24
man be in his manner and in his countenance 12, 131/ 8
the counsel must in manner rest in giving him 12, 131/ 27
under such sweet, pleasant manner, as the man should 12, 131/ 29
is there in a manner between them, as is 12, 137/ 19
likewise seemeth me the manner and difference between some 12, 139/ 19
to do her any manner violence by force, and 12, 141/ 28
do, and in such manner wise and to prove 12, 142/ 20
Uncle, a marvelous strange manner . ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I 12, 149/ 18
he himself in the manner of his temptation. Now 12, 150/ 6
the counsel of two manner of folk: that is 12, 151/ 21
of his purgatory. The manner of the fight against 12, 153/ 30
hope of winning any manner of pleasure: but contrariwise 12, 154/ 6
all unhappy mischief, arrogant manner , high sullen solemn port 12, 160/ 29
Two times of like manner darkness are there also 12, 166/ 24
a work with many manner bumbling business. He setteth 12, 167/ 5
he told of which manner rich men he meant 12, 171/ 25
is, Cousin, in many manner things, to bid or 12, 173/ 5
that heaven in some manner of wise more properly 12, 175/ 13
to buy in a manner
his words in that manner
the makers of any manner
and also of the manner
not refuse it, what manner
bound to give every manner
of man in some manner
for them of such manner
they see by their manner
ey they may perceive what manner
his house after some manner
and talk of his manner
merit match in a manner
to be taught, what manner
my customizable guise (for manner
Uncle, keep your customizable manner
your customizable manner, for manner
it were against good manner
is it very good manner
that they were in undoubtedly, Cousin, this new manner
in mine ear) the manner
think upon any such manner
seemeth me in a manner
fortune are by two manner
other pleasure in a manner
effect, but of the manner
themselves do in a manner
oration in a certain manner
he could devise no manner
man should see what manner
like pageant in a manner
soul, used much this manner
leave their faith: this manner
faith, can be no manner
forbiddest you, without any manner
pastime, or for the manner
we heard them. This manner
hence thither, in such manner
diminish, assuage, and in manner
that for no such manner
that because of these manner
with the considering what manner

heaven of them, where manner
of order. For methinketh manner
cloth, if there lacked manner
that men should use manner
of man soever he manner
of man in some manner
of his necessity, were manner
living, as to Godward manner
that too much would manner
of having of worldly manner
of the world, lest manner
, and misreport him for manner
with another man’s forsaking manner
using thereof God would manner
I may not call manner
, for manner may you manner
may you call it manner
, to look that a manner
, that a man of manner
as good be dead manner
here of men’s favorable manner
of men in this manner
case. ANTHONY I believe manner
implied therein, that we manner
wise to be considered manner
thereof in all their manner
of the common speech manner
hire to flatter them manner
, wherein he liked himself manner
of new heavy cheer manner
countenance it was that manner
played us there this manner
among his servants. When manner
of persecution, lo, shall manner
grief unto him; since manner
exception. Break one of manner
sake, than for any manner
of ours, in whose manner
as we may (by manner
quench the great furious manner
of grudging felt in manner
of pains, we so manner
pain or incommodity we manner
in the most favorable manner that it possibly might 

imprisoned in this special manner, which is only commonly called 

this special manner, which arm, and in fair manner led out of this

nor with any good manner desire him to come

death that he suffereth manner of hard handling is

the cold ground (which or do some other manner of shrewd turns, then

like, and, in a manner all close religious houses

unto them. And this manner of receiving the impression

men and beasts. Another manner of receiving affections, is

and by. And that manner loathness (albeit a very

shamed here by any manner death that he suffereth

holy angels.) And what manner a shameful shame shall

For it is a manner among them in many

that, and in a manner a momentary pain. VINCENT

for his sake any manner pain at all: as

I might in a manner well warrant that there

wot well, by no manner hap he shall never

can almost have no manner savor or taste in

to have described what manner of joys they shall

scripture, expressed of the manner of the pleasures and

minded man of this manner pleasure, and he shall

as angels, without any manner mind or motion unto

are yet in a manner as far therefrom, as

that saving for the manner's sake, he had liefer

that scruple, and fell mannerly to his meat, and

wax there now so mannerly, that they be not

of his Father many mansions, and happy shall he

for God having many mansions, and all wonderful wealthy

by Christ's too, as manslaughter, , adultery, or such other

collidetur quia Dominus supponit manus suam" (The just man

extentant iusti ad iniquitatem manus suas" (God will not

iuxta te, et cuiusvis manus pugnet contra me" (Set

how much tribulation may mar it, or peradventure hurt

indignation. And therefore this mark that we must shoot

I somewhat mistake the mark. ANTHONY Those that make

that make toward the mark and light far too

look well to the mark , and that can you

you may miss the mark again. I suppose now

sticketh in our stomachs. mark me, Cousin, at the

bring forth for one mark the doing or teaching

with them shall well mark and perceive. For they

that is a good mark between God's miracles and
| or appointment at any mark | , butt, or prick upon | 12, 159/ 15 |
| and his very just mark | , down upon which prick | 12, 159/ 23 |
| devil bewitched, that they mark | not the great long | 12, 169/ 23 |
| wit and understanding to mark | and perceive all thing | 12, 207/ 28 |
| proof. Let us, lo, mark | and consider this, and | 12, 291/ 20 |
| third chapter of St. Mark | , where he saith, that | 12, 299/ 25 |
| upon certain considerations well marked | in them both. Tribulation | 12, 71/ 3 |
| with that temptation, and marked | have I not a | 12, 123/ 6 |
| remember, it hath been marked and oftentimes proved true | | 12, 192/ 22 |
| to see, how he marked every man's word that | | 12, 214/ 21 |
| sheep's skin to the marked as an old; yet | | 12, 86/ 8 |
| horse sold in the marked , and I should even | | 12, 119/ 10 |
| tribulations that every man marked not, and consequently their | | 12, 51/ 7 |
| he may devour). He marked well therefore the state | | 12, 149/ 24 |
| their pleasure. And the marked and considering thereof is | | 12, 142/ 23 |
| among any of the marks , by which the true | | 12, 134/ 3 |
| Uncle, be those? ANTHONY marked , Cousin, wheresoever a man | | 12, 32/ 2 |
| God's hand, and say, marked , I thank you, Sir | | 12, 74/ 2 |
| the words!" quoth she. " marked that am I content | | 12, 81/ 14 |
| saith the same. VINCENT marked , Uncle, as you say | | 12, 90/ 2 |
| were in tribulation: but marked , counsel her (as I | | 12, 127/ 3 |
| the devil's persuasion. But marked , if he made him | | 12, 130/ 1 |
| you be awake? VINCENT marked lo: do I not | | 12, 138/ 5 |
| grace well enough. VINCENT marked , Uncle, but some man | | 12, 184/ 4 |
| is so little? VINCENT marked , Uncle, but the less | | 12, 209/ 2 |
| of that? ANTHONY Who? marked , he that doubteth whether | | 12, 234/ 22 |
| find it out. VINCENT marked , Uncle, that way they | | 12, 238/ 15 |
| What one man, Uncle? marked I know almost none | | 12, 258/ 18 |
| man, quoth he? Yea marked that he were in | | 12, 264/ 9 |
| abhor imprisonment for. But marked , if the place be | | 12, 272/ 10 |
| That ween themselves wise? marked , I never saw fool | | 12, 287/ 6 |
| in helping her sister marked to dress his dinner | | 12, 185/ 13 |
| in the case that marked made answer in this | | 12, 217/ 13 |
| very truth. To whom martyr , VINCENT Verily, good Uncle | | 12, 33/ 8 |
| take him for a martyr , And yet had she | | 12, 127/ 26 |
| be taken for a martyr , but foreseeing their infirmity | | 12, 246/ 14 |
| the glory of a martyr , The consideration of the | | 12, 304/ 26 |
| I think, many a martyrdom for the faith, shall | | 12, 40/ 6 |
| which suffereth tribulation or martyrdom ) but desiring help and | | 12, 316/ 24 |
| high mind to desire martyrdom in their agony made | | 12, 66/ 6 |
| it in health. The martyrds in the fervor of | | 12, 67/ 20 |
| and of his holy martyrds in old time, he | | 12, 205/ 1 |
time those old holy
will give his holy
this day as many
many a thousand holy
of God). And no
meting; and no great
that it was no
brother, I do somewhat
fasting). And therefore I
yet much more I
of temptations). And no
Vincent Yet is it
kingdom of God): no
gracious hearing: but I
other folk occasion to
And it was no
I cause thereof to
maketh me little to
it is yet little
die, I very little
have no cause to
and it is no
mine Uncle, I have
his cheeks, that I
trow, they called him),
much as any that
well considered), a comfort
it shall be a
make it) a very
he come thereat, and
all his days a
their gear again and
so strange and so
so divers temptations, one
shrift he had a
kind of tribulation is
now by such a
God, and with a
This is, Uncle, a
in the Church of
great Turk prepareth a
methinketh that this is
he will, is a

martyrs did. But alas! our 12, 205/ 3
martyrs, that suffer for his 12, 309/ 11
martyrs here in Hungary, as 12, 315/ 4
martyrs by his holy help 12, 316/ 11
martyrs, for as our Savior 12, 43/ 2
martyrs, though I shoot wide 12, 49/ 21
martyrs though Job had a 12, 74/ 18
martyrs that you, that have 12, 80/ 16
martyrs that they take this 12, 96/ 10
martyrs, that they mislike the 12, 96/ 12
martyrs; for there is in 12, 101/ 13
martyrs unto me, that it 12, 124/ 8
marvel now though good folk 12, 171/ 4
marvel me somewhat, wherefore Zacchaeus 12, 177/ 2
marvel and muse and talk 12, 184/ 27
marvel. For some such have 12, 238/ 22
marvel thereof, nor you, Cousin 12, 245/ 17
marvel, and I may well 12, 245/ 20
marvel though men's hearts grudge 12, 276/ 4
marvel. Howbeit, some that purpose 12, 283/ 25
marvel that our fleshly affections 12, 306/ 3
marvel though you be waxen 12, 320/ 6
marveled the less ever since 12, 93/ 23
marveled not though I saw 12, 94/ 20
marveled of as much as 12, 216/ 11
marveled most: and many things 12, 216/ 12
marvelous great. His friends also 12, 19/ 3
marvelous good medicine and work 12, 25/ 31
marvelous wholesome medicine; and may 12, 27/ 1
marvelous great grace if he 12, 41/ 13
marvelous wealthy king, and much 12, 53/ 7
marvelous things they see 12, 62/ 30
marvelous, that I would in 12, 88/ 11
marvelous comfort is this, that 12, 101/ 8
marvelous grudge is his inward 12, 115/ 6
marvelous and strange, and the 12, 122/ 16
marvelous vision induced to believe 12, 136/ 22
marvelous vision delude one, and 12, 137/ 5
marvelous strange manner. ANTHONY Forsooth 12, 149/ 18
marvelous old antiquity, not made 12, 155/ 21
marvelous mighty army, and yet 12, 188/ 9
marvelous good. But yet heard 12, 196/ 7
marvelous great occasion for him 12, 201/ 26
many strange chances as
that captivity is a
in our hearts the
in holy scripture, how
Trinity in his high
way should lie through
methinketh this is said
calling upon God is
there in wilderness was
knew I that were
persecution) spoken here already,
his sake, that so
or only to vain
put in remembrance of
the thing that made
unknown. But by St.
ANTHONY Yea, by Saint
VINCENT Yea, by Saint
make? Who by the
fierce anger: "By the
sacred service of the
great anger, "By the
reason and grace to
master's house than our
have sent to thy
And therefore was their
an usher or a
in his living, and
the king, then my
one day given his
rude roaring before his
son himself, till his
that good godly doctor,
ilusions: such things (as
in that work of
never let any wise
many times from his
is indeed a stout
my hand shall be
so be lord and
to forsake such a
so cowardly forsook his
resist it and manly

marvelous as that, come about 12, 208/ 23
marvelous heavy thing, namely when 12, 250/ 23
marvelous joys of heaven, as 12, 305/ 17
marvelous great they shall be 12, 306/ 29
marvelous majesty, our Savior in 12, 315/ 22
marvelous painful death, before we 12, 315/ 25
marvelously well, and it especially 12, 33/ 10
marvelously made whole. This is 12, 58/ 24
marvelously much esteemed, saving that 12, 129/ 16
marvelously afear that they should 12, 149/ 8
marvelously comforted mine heart. ANTHONY 12, 249/ 27
marvelously lovingly letted not to 12, 313/ 10
marvelously and wonders. Also, whether 12, 133/ 22
Mary Magdalen, of the prophet 12, 146/ 24
Mary Magdalene's part the better 12, 185/ 11
Mary ! Cousin, these tokens like 12, 193/ 2
Mary, did he. For else 12, 239/ 5
Mary , Uncle, methinketh it is 12, 255/ 18
masonry ? Or, who could live 12, 180/ 20
Mass, whoreson husband, I would 12, 125/ 17
Mass, and not only them 12, 155/ 18
Mass ! thou art a very 12, 218/ 2
master it, and use it 12, 21/ 7
master himself? Would we get 12, 43/ 7
master myself, take thy bread 12, 46/ 4
master Moses called "paedagogus," that 12, 69/ 30
master of the petites. For 12, 69/ 31
master well his body for 12, 80/ 14
master (God assoil his soul 12, 109/ 30
master a cause of anger 12, 115/ 8
master arose, he had awakened 12, 115/ 9
master were up and ready 12, 115/ 12
Master Jean Gerson, entitled, De 12, 133/ 8
Master Gerson saith) will make 12, 133/ 16
Master Gerson spoken of, to 12, 133/ 30
master thereof to draw him 12, 148/ 5
master, all his pleasure and 12, 210/ 16
master woman: and in good 12, 220/ 10
master over me, to bind 12, 232/ 18
master over them both, that 12, 232/ 20
master . And therefore, as I 12, 243/ 15
master, for whom he had 12, 245/ 4
master it. And though you 12, 245/ 23
cause in reason to that affection fearful and he, that is his
well therewithal, that our master, did while he was
master Christ, not the master only, but the maker
is not above his. And therefore since our
And therefore since our did: and whereas he
master to do as our it, that it shall
may with wisdom so master pain, but that pain
world can never so ensuing, and confessed his again, and soon after
loving mind that our was, and not hate
more privilege in our master's house than our master
by change of their master's mind: and of that
before the people, play they should be made
masteries at a feast. Of
the, that is his
when he was
master's
masters
masters
match
match
match
match
match
master's
masters
masters
match
match
matched
matched
matched
matches
matins
matrem
mats
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
matter
master
master
master
master
master
master
master
master
master
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of virtue and matter</td>
<td>12, 49/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of vice also: but</td>
<td>12, 49/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of their beastly pleasure</td>
<td>12, 51/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, which deny not prosperity</td>
<td>12, 53/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>further you; so your</td>
<td>12, 56/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of their prosperity, the</td>
<td>12, 60/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of some study, with</td>
<td>12, 64/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of virtue, or else</td>
<td>12, 64/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of sin, matter of</td>
<td>12, 64/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of damnation, or matter</td>
<td>12, 64/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of salvation; they seem</td>
<td>12, 64/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of very comfort, tribulation</td>
<td>12, 70/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of his worldly wealth</td>
<td>12, 72/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of his wealth. In</td>
<td>12, 72/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>is all one. Then</td>
<td>12, 73/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of merit and reward</td>
<td>12, 73/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>studious and unpleasant, all</td>
<td>12, 78/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>I forget myself and</td>
<td>12, 79/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>as men can devise</td>
<td>12, 83/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, whether men in tribulation</td>
<td>12, 83/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>sufficeth for our purpose</td>
<td>12, 84/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>. Of the short uncertain</td>
<td>12, 85/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>since we were last</td>
<td>12, 85/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>here, leaving out many</td>
<td>12, 86/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>was much part again</td>
<td>12, 94/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>to lay forth one</td>
<td>12, 96/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of his eternal reward</td>
<td>12, 102/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>of temptation take us</td>
<td>12, 104/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>. The Prophet saith in</td>
<td>12, 105/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>or other, to some</td>
<td>12, 114/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>the conscience of them</td>
<td>12, 117/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>. But those that are</td>
<td>12, 120/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>here, and are such</td>
<td>12, 123/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, that is to treat</td>
<td>12, 129/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, lo. For then was</td>
<td>12, 130/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, that the mind, whereby</td>
<td>12, 130/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>speaketh, but in a</td>
<td>12, 131/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>that we have in</td>
<td>12, 131/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>, wherein he can never</td>
<td>12, 134/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>; then is there none</td>
<td>12, 135/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>and show what you</td>
<td>12, 135/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>been reasoned already between</td>
<td>12, 135/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>and of the law</td>
<td>12, 135/22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the soul. Of the
a ground for this
men make not the
but yet therein some
some place of that
not, maketh him no
properly pertaining to our
these things minister him
and strive still thereagainst,

mind to some other
will not dispute the
more effectual for the
And so shall the

prosperity were beside our
pertaining to the present

somewhat digressing therefrom, good

thing proper to this

end of all this

serveth a man for
reprove or allow, a

might, Cousin, in this


great change in the
disposeth and timeth your

one part of our

the remnant of our

of men in this

the point of the

so plain of the

have devised upon this

but that in a

the body, and minister
every part of the
	hereof to make them

should have letted the

had been a great

man's is, since the

nor bad, but are

me: to make the

nor list in this

said more in the

make me no great

us therefore consider the

of sins, and also

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{may you gather, if} \hspace{1em} 12, 136/ 1

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, you know very well} \hspace{1em} 12, 137/ 2

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{very sure whether he} \hspace{1em} 12, 141/ 7

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{appeareth. For the Philistines} \hspace{1em} 12, 141/ 8

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{saith: "Irruit virtus Domini} \hspace{1em} 12, 141/ 16

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{: the thing toucheth himself} \hspace{1em} 12, 143/ 16

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{. For then were he} \hspace{1em} 12, 146/ 1

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of temptation, so useth} \hspace{1em} 12, 150/ 6

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of conscience and merit} \hspace{1em} 12, 150/ 27

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{. And when the devil} \hspace{1em} 12, 155/ 8

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{here. He that will} \hspace{1em} 12, 156/ 7

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, than those words which} \hspace{1em} 12, 156/ 24

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{require well of itself} \hspace{1em} 12, 157/ 16

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{. VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle} \hspace{1em} 12, 160/ 8

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, or somewhat digressing therefrom} \hspace{1em} 12, 160/ 12

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{methought it was, and} \hspace{1em} 12, 160/ 12

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{. For, Cousin, as it} \hspace{1em} 12, 160/ 20

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{. VINCENT Our Lord reward} \hspace{1em} 12, 165/ 30

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of merit and reward} \hspace{1em} 12, 170/ 19

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{nakedly proposed and put} \hspace{1em} 12, 173/ 6

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{be touched, and were} \hspace{1em} 12, 173/ 22

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{Saint Paul saith, "Qui} \hspace{1em} 12, 182/ 11

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{and your dinner both} \hspace{1em} 12, 186/ 30

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{which only now remaineth} \hspace{1em} 12, 187/ 14

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{The third book and} \hspace{1em} 12, 187/ 29

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{which increaseth about us} \hspace{1em} 12, 195/ 4

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{in their mind, which} \hspace{1em} 12, 197/ 26

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, that every man should} \hspace{1em} 12, 198/ 5

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, and firmly to have} \hspace{1em} 12, 199/ 13

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of such peril as} \hspace{1em} 12, 202/ 30

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of pleasure to the} \hspace{1em} 12, 203/ 16

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{pondered, they shall well} \hspace{1em} 12, 205/ 23

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of our merit with} \hspace{1em} 12, 209/ 23

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{too long) he brought} \hspace{1em} 12, 213/ 20

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of the common weal} \hspace{1em} 12, 213/ 30

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{more dependeth upon them} \hspace{1em} 12, 222/ 4

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{that may serve to} \hspace{1em} 12, 223/ 16

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{more plain, that I} \hspace{1em} 12, 229/ 11

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{to play their part} \hspace{1em} 12, 237/ 24

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{, yet have you even} \hspace{1em} 12, 249/ 25

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{to my mind, whether} \hspace{1em} 12, 251/ 11

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{thus. Captivity, bondage, or} \hspace{1em} 12, 252/ 6

\textbf{matter} \hspace{1em} \text{of our merit. The} \hspace{1em} 12, 254/ 3

\textit{Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)}
imprisonment so small a matter still. For in this thing is all the fantasy, that in a maketh much of the we talked of the therewith well weigh the that will consider the it hath in this it shall make no matter the violent? For the never have end! This in all this whole things, that of the business meddle with such was in Saxony, these day before, in these and talking of these well expert in those or for maintenance of indifference, and maintain false we talked of these

------------- chapter of Saint Matthew sixth chapter of St. twelfth chapter of Saint they called her Mother Now, as good Mother showed you, as Mother speak now, as Mother diminishing of old Mother him, "Welcome, my Maker, deserving, and not his were in a round But now hath this middle place of this about in this busy in this busy pleasant place of this busy center of this busy about in this busy in this round busy much victual at one of sixpence at a

matter of itself), the poor matter I purpose to give matter plain and open evident matter almost of three chips matter . Now are the affections matter ; but else, I say matter . But they, Cousin, that matter well, reason grounded upon matter of faith. For well matter of a fart.) ANTHONY matter that we be in matter, Cousin, lacketh, as I matter, than that one text matters of our faith we matters . For an evil answer matters were in manner but matters with these new men matters with me? VINCENT God's matters, as he that had matters, sundry parts for their matters of their friends, bear matters, that half so well matters, to whom he said Matthew saith: "Nolite thesaurizare vobis Matthew , and in the third Maud : I trow, you have Maud told us, when the Maud showed it us. But Maud said they could then Maud's tale, else would a maundy-like maugre my teeth." But he

maze ; when they ween themselves maze a center or middle maze is hell, and into maze in the darknesses, suddenly maze, the scripture declareth the maze, the grin of the maze, so that he was maze take not their business maze of the devil that maze, as the price thereof meal, no nor yet so

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
of sixpence at a meal, as near as your 12, 117/ 13
eat at this one meal, and break not my 12, 119/ 26
any prey for his mealtime, that should pass the 12, 118/ 22
he was at his the wholesome dew (I mean) of God's grace, by 12, 4/ 22
of Christ's Passion, I mean, all such parts, I mean, as fell before to 12, 33/ 1
any prayer, they never mean, (ye may be fast 12, 52/ 22
his learning less than mean, . But whereas his matter 12, 94/ 3
you consider that I mean not every kind of 12, 100/ 8
measure is a merry mean, , which I perceive by 12, 117/ 10
ANTHONY I do not mean, Cousin, that every fool 12, 147/ 17
distress and affliction: I mean not, to let every 12, 162/ 19
hand, the giving (I mean) half in alms, and 12, 177/ 24
the children: provide, I mean, conveniently good learning, or 12, 183/ 7
of this devil, I mean, that the Prophet calleth 12, 186/ 6
for the faith (I mean), not by fight in 12, 201/ 20
what excellence a right mean, wit may come to 12, 214/ 12
only to men of mean, authority, but unto the 12, 221/ 28
them, that ween they mean, better than they do 12, 226/ 29
are that ween they mean, well, while they frame 12, 227/ 1
things, the loss, I mean, , of all these outward 12, 227/ 9
free; the bondage, I mean, , of sin. Which to 12, 253/ 10
acquainted with, men, I mean, , that are out of 12, 259/ 11
the time that were mean, between his attainder and 12, 264/ 12
and abide in the mean, season some pain, but 12, 265/ 15
he seek in the mean, season some other pastime 12, 268/ 2
the large prison, I mean, , of this whole world 12, 271/ 7
more, holy monks, I mean, , of the Charterhouse order 12, 276/ 23
grievous qualities (pain I mean, , and shame), that they 12, 288/ 2
with death (shame, I mean), and pain also) shall 12, 288/ 15
the best man, I mean, , being no more but 12, 308/ 27
daily instant labor, I mean, my care and solicitude 12, 310/ 30
souls that are but mean-witted men, and can understand 12, 39/ 24
lords, or be they meaner men) can be much 12, 217/ 6
wealth; no man precisely meaneth to pray for other 12, 51/ 32
little before, what he meaneth , For there saith he 12, 174/ 21
be my disciple). Here meaneth our Savior Christ, that 12, 174/ 27
them all. And so meaneth he by those other 12, 174/ 30
afear of him.) God meaneth not here, that we 12, 303/ 16
the body, but he meaneth that we should not 12, 303/ 17
every man that asketh, meaning , that in the thing 12, 182/ 1
also the very special means , without which we can 12, 10/ 26
immediately, or by the means of our good angel
That tribulation is a means to draw man to
tribulation is yet a means to drive him from
serveth ordinarily for a means of amendment. Saint Paul
itself many times a means to bring the man
comfort itself. The special means to get this first
tribulation itself be a means oftentimes to get man
we must labor the means that this first comfort
before, shall by the means of Christ's Passion (if
Christ's Passion as a means by which God keepeth
I trust) be the means that God should the
that finally, by the means of his miscreant wife
by no manner of means put it from him
been tempted thereto by means of a foolish pride
and some by the means of anger, without any
that there should be means made to the pope
must he find the means to search and find
I had by such means of moving the parts
tell him by what means you know, that you
nor can by no means be shogged out of
some such other evil means , then were that thing
one man provide a means of living for some
the better by his means , this man's having of
faith; they find the means sometimes to make some
immediately, or by the means of some such thing
and that by no means a man can keep
by such a meritorious means . And on the other
he taketh by sinful means . For it is the
where, nor find the means to come at me
minds imprinted by divers means of living for some
One way, by the means of the bodily senses
affections, is by the means of reason, which both
spiritual, and by sundry means instructeth our reason to
of all, nor I meant not here to speak
not, Cousin, or else meant I not to say
of rejoicing spiritual, or means of some small moderate
it doth. But I meant it not, that of
manner rich men he meant that could not get
were one, if he meant to bind me by
is true. ANTHONY Aesop meant by that feigned fable
take himself in the meantime ?What a continual grief
take himself in the meantime for a god here
hell. Wherefore in the meantime for lack of such
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 491

thereto. And in the meantime, I beseech our Lord, that in the second, that in the Meanwhile, for fear lest when Meanwhile, with a good hope Meanwhile, I can by this Meanwhile, all other ways, save Meanwhile, so favorably handled, and Meanwhile, in very sore dread Meanwhile, (for as long as) Meanwhile, compasseth us, running and measure, is a merry mean measure, and that was great measure, faint, and in love measure, at point of death measure, in sublimitate on high meat, when we can hap meat, and strong drink, for meat, nor no medicine can meat, or the medicine less meat, and let us pray meat, ). Now, though that the meat, as they would always meat, do any other beast meat, and study for no meat, I take none other meat, he should do none meat, ). But when he should meat, hinder any other beast meat, some other beast might meat, and was a right meat, ). But now, though I meat, more: every man was meat, and as for the meddle, with your second, your meddle, with such matters. For meddle, with no physic in meddle, with him. Now, then meddle, with him, for he meddle, with us, or else medicinable, or else more than medicinable, The Seventh Chapter VINCENT
either sent to be medicinable, if men will so 12, 23/ 23
it; or may become medicinable, if men will make 12, 23/ 24
or is better than medicinable, but if we will 12, 23/ 24
is (if we will) medicinable: in this latter case 12, 24/ 12
is yet better than medicinable. The declaration larger concerning 12, 24/ 13
yet such tribulation is medicinable. The Eighth Chapter VINCENT 12, 24/ 17
he may make them medicinable, for himself, if he 12, 25/ 7
kind of tribulation is medicinable, if men will so 12, 27/ 8
it patiently therefore, is medicinable against the pain in 12, 27/ 28
I call better than medicinable. But as I have 12, 28/ 20
tribulation, how it is medicinable in that it cureth 12, 28/ 21
us by God is medicinable, in that it preserve 12, 28/ 23
which is better than medicinable. The Tenth Chapter VINCENT 12, 30/ 14
and therefore is not medicinable but sent for exercise 12, 30/ 19
and therefore better than medicinable: though it be as 12, 30/ 21
are better than only medicinable, and every man upon 12, 34/ 19
deadly wounds with the medicinable made of the most 12, 11/ 26
cured by that incomparable medicinable our mortal malady, it 12, 11/ 28
him for a sure medicinable, to cure him and 12, 25/ 15
be a marvelous good medicinable and work (as a 12, 25/ 32
necessity, and make a medicinable of their malady, taking 12, 26/ 7
this thief a good medicinable of his well-deserved pain 12, 26/ 25
a very good special medicinable to cure him of 12, 26/ 30
a very marvelous wholesome medicinable; and may therefore be 12, 27/ 2
comfort of a double medicinable, and of a thing 12, 28/ 18
thing be a good medicinable that restoreth us our 12, 28/ 26
lose it; a good medicinable must this needs be 12, 28/ 27
that tribulation is double medicinable, both a cure of 12, 29/ 31
any man give any medicinable to other, nor take 12, 47/ 2
other, nor take any medicinable himself neither; for by 12, 47/ 3
wholesome meat, nor no medicinable can go down with 12, 84/ 1
the meat or the medicinable less wholesome than it 12, 84/ 3
how long, some certain medicinable is necessary, which at 12, 147/ 20
gave a man a medicinable in a certain disease 12, 173/ 9
disease, took the selfsame medicinable himself, and had thereof 12, 173/ 11
harm should hap; "that medicinable ," quoth he, "thee did 12, 173/ 14
for that though the medicinable were one, yet might 12, 173/ 16
given him the selfsame medicinable that he gave him 12, 173/ 20
much reason as the medicinable that I have heard 12, 197/ 23
our apothecaries, if their medicinables be not made of 12, 11/ 4
physician God, prescribing the medicines himself, and correcting the 12, 11/ 6
pride, give sick folk medicines of their own devising 12, 11/ 9
principal and the effectual medicines against these diseases of 12, 11/ 15
in our minds such medicines at this time, as 12, 11/ 29
and in such mad medicines have their souls more 12, 63/ 16
whereof he needeth his medicines (in their working) cold 12, 147/ 24
were helped with hot medicines were likely to kill 12, 147/ 26
by diet convenient, and medicines meet therefor, to resist 12, 151/ 26
saith unto us, "Honora medio eorum" (Where there are
et ego sum in 12, 294/ 4
for life, from the meditation of death, judgment, heaven 12, 4/ 12
our faith (in the meditation whereof we bestow, God 12, 108/ 30
with exercise of such meditation , though men should never
and pleasantly in the meditation thereof, whereby the goodness
that through such actual meditation , he shall conserve them
flesh shrinking at the meditation of pain and death 12, 245/ 22
thereto; yet may the meditation of his great grievous
we be by this meditation and well-continued intent and
by long and deep meditation thereof, so to continue
in our hearts by meditation and thinking, those joyful
of him, the joyful meditation of eternal life in
and good hope, by meek and patient sufferance of
not he (by his meek sufferance and humble knowledge
very mild also and meek , and liked very well
now (if the man meek himself, not with fruitless
malady, taking their trouble meekly took his death therefor
humbly the theft and meekly and patiently, and confessing
grace to take it meekness of a simple sheep
of humble heart and meekness of our Savior Christ
remember the great humble what company he shall
meet there. And then beginneth meet so seldom), to me
our meeting (while we meet so seldom), to me
we shall haply find meet thereto, in so few
fellows as he knoweth meet , and putteth himself in
he seeth them fall meet for him. Some he
meet for the war, first meet therefor, to resist them
of his health, were meet for the diminishment of
as he thought most meet , he hath given that
ever fai turf that I meet in the street, that
any longer have tarried) meet even at the close
lieth for him so meet , nor never was there
these fellows that are meet for the war, first
for a certain office meet for him there for
not now at our meet (while we meet so
time to talk, and meeting with another of his
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>good. And this point</td>
<td>12, 65/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>good rest, and your</td>
<td>12, 78/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>now than to the</td>
<td>12, 85/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>good puzzle in an</td>
<td>12, 112/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>clear by this, that</td>
<td>12, 141/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>plain enough. But in</td>
<td>12, 170/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>well. And I liked</td>
<td>12, 214/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>large chamber; and yet</td>
<td>12, 276/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meetly</td>
<td>fair, and at the</td>
<td>12, 277/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>megrim</td>
<td>, he collareth them by</td>
<td>12, 274/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melancholious</td>
<td>humors are naturally disposed</td>
<td>12, 150/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melius</td>
<td>est ire ad domum</td>
<td>12, 69/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melody</td>
<td>, but he that playeth</td>
<td>12, 274/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melody</td>
<td>, you wot well, with</td>
<td>12, 274/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>member</td>
<td>somewhat more at large</td>
<td>12, 24/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>member</td>
<td>is, ye wot well</td>
<td>12, 24/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>members</td>
<td>by the body: how</td>
<td>12, 191/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>members</td>
<td>of his must we</td>
<td>12, 311/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>to remember death; yet</td>
<td>12, 3/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>of this world, the</td>
<td>12, 9/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>to set little by</td>
<td>12, 9/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>to the full contempt</td>
<td>12, 10/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>must needs begin with</td>
<td>12, 12/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>may with preaching be</td>
<td>12, 12/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>space to be better</td>
<td>12, 17/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>may lawfully many times</td>
<td>12, 20/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, to feel in themselves</td>
<td>12, 20/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>attain health of body</td>
<td>12, 22/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>will so take it</td>
<td>12, 23/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>will make of it</td>
<td>12, 23/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>make their reckoning one</td>
<td>12, 25/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>will so take it</td>
<td>12, 27/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>of more sober living</td>
<td>12, 28/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>leave that kind of</td>
<td>12, 30/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>well take great comfort</td>
<td>12, 30/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, and therefore must they</td>
<td>12, 31/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>(though to the multitude)</td>
<td>12, 31/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>know I such, as</td>
<td>12, 31/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, all had he been</td>
<td>12, 33/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, for they shall have</td>
<td>12, 34/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>may take in this</td>
<td>12, 35/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>will so consider them</td>
<td>12, 35/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>merit nothing at all</td>
<td>12, 37/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>of late have brought</td>
<td>12, 37/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>against all those, these</td>
<td>12, 38/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>must of their courtesy</td>
<td>12, 38/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>are bound to work</td>
<td>12, 39/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>shall in heaven be</td>
<td>12, 39/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, and can understand his</td>
<td>12, 39/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>that have right good</td>
<td>12, 39/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>agree, and all the</td>
<td>12, 41/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, as (I trow) can</td>
<td>12, 44/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>such tales as perilously</td>
<td>12, 45/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>some good; they pray</td>
<td>12, 45/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>when they be loath</td>
<td>12, 46/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>pray specially for the</td>
<td>12, 46/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>that were wealthy and</td>
<td>12, 47/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>God sendeth wealth here</td>
<td>12, 48/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>ween that God were</td>
<td>12, 48/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, then would folk take</td>
<td>12, 48/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>upon the lot of</td>
<td>12, 49/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>, lest the righteous peradventure</td>
<td>12, 49/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>have many tribulations that</td>
<td>12, 51/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>are not aware. For</td>
<td>12, 51/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>too, namely, such as</td>
<td>12, 53/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>are there with whom</td>
<td>12, 59/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>now, when this calling</td>
<td>12, 60/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>are there also, that</td>
<td>12, 62/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>be both naught, their</td>
<td>12, 65/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>are wealthy and well</td>
<td>12, 65/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>say, that Christ, albeit</td>
<td>12, 66/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>upon such authorities of</td>
<td>12, 66/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>use so to take</td>
<td>12, 68/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>take it in their</td>
<td>12, 68/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>is there as heaviness</td>
<td>12, 69/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>to make children learn</td>
<td>12, 69/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>justice, or if you</td>
<td>12, 71/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>right by his labor</td>
<td>12, 71/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>have need by penance</td>
<td>12, 75/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>to, the thing without</td>
<td>12, 75/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>use between the persons</td>
<td>12, 79/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>should seek for comfort</td>
<td>12, 82/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>should in heaviness give</td>
<td>12, 82/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>can devise, were fallen</td>
<td>12, 83/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>in tribulation may not</td>
<td>12, 83/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>and well-learned have in</td>
<td>12, 83/ 13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
talking a while thereof, me whether in tribulation my days; and few fourscore and nineteen good can sin on as wedded yet, nor religious you, these inventions of of that mind, that matters with these new And, therefore, if these should, think, that these kind of tribulation that comfort to all good of the midnight maketh of the most cunning cures did upon other a sort, that some the thing that maketh and plain experience for as far as ever no place: but if in them that seem of some other that misjudging, and depraving other obedience. In Sampson all as he doth other tell him again that happeth very seldom that and oftener happeth that no good counsel that any other thing that comfort in all that than in the beginning apostle Saint James exhorteth I sometimes advise some stinging, to put young of, wherewith to move of decaying the commonweal, here were, Cousin, two in general among other hell). Of the covetous and harmful, which drown of which manner rich

men wax almost weary, and men may not sometimes refresh men are there, of whose men that sinned not at men do, and be neither men out of their habit men, your foolish Lenten fasts men must have (for their men will I not dispute men have now perceived so men might not now in men willingly suffer, touched in men in their night's fear men that stand out of men in that faculty, and men, and yet when he men have opinion, that such men so say, is because men of great heart and men could perceive: for it men should anything give her men of most hardness, it men in some other places men, with the delight of men make not the matter men, but command him to men thus talk together as men dream that they so men dream of such, than men can give him, nor men may do to him men godly may. Here must men would ween were likely men, that they shall in men in some sickness of men with young women, without men to such high point men are driven to put men that were beggars both men, or privately to himself men saith St. Paul: "Qui men into death and into men he meant that could

12, 83/ 20 12, 84/ 17 12, 88/ 21 12, 90/ 25 12, 93/ 21 12, 93/ 26 12, 96/ 12 12, 96/ 28 12, 98/ 25 12, 98/ 32 12, 99/ 5 12, 105/ 8 12, 108/ 12 12, 108/ 22 12, 121/ 4 12, 121/ 6 12, 122/ 17 12, 122/ 21 12, 123/ 16 12, 126/ 26 12, 129/ 1 12, 130/ 11 12, 132/ 13 12, 135/ 28 12, 141/ 7 12, 142/ 12 12, 142/ 20 12, 142/ 26 12, 142/ 28 12, 145/ 9 12, 145/ 10 12, 146/ 10 12, 152/ 10 12, 152/ 12 12, 152/ 15 12, 160/ 23 12, 161/ 5 12, 162/ 22 12, 163/ 4 12, 164/ 27 12, 168/ 7 12, 168/ 11 12, 171/ 25
if there lacked poor
such abundance of poor
your comfort unto good
the state of good
whether we should suffer
Cousin, though God invited
yet they being good
intent to comfort rich
for that those good
seem, that to put
Old Law, whereas Christian
hath never lacked poor
vultis, benefacere potestis” (Poor
so well. But, Cousin,
one of the rich
all their life after.
cloth, if there lacked
seeth so many poor
of the manner that
I not unto all
the commodity that other
counsel of good virtuous
hath also so many
maketh harlots, some young
ear) the manner of
two more as good
also that very few
confess his faith, if
of such meditation, though
folk of sundry sorts,
heaviness in beholding good
we take in giving
as had those holy
Lands and possessions many
thereon. Yea and some
vainglory, be there some
saith, such folks make
or be they meaner
with twenty requests, praying
love it not.” If
can well allow, that
see praiseworthy in other
the increase thereof. For

men , and yet stand in 12, 172/ 23
men as there be now 12, 172/ 25
men that are rich and 12, 173/ 2
men since if they keep 12, 173/ 29
men to stand in a 12, 174/ 1
men unto the following of 12, 174/ 11
men both, there may be 12, 175/ 22
men in heaping up of 12, 175/ 27
men, to whom God giveth 12, 176/ 1
men in mind of their 12, 177/ 8
men must be full of 12, 178/ 24
men, nor never shall. For 12, 179/ 2
men shall you always have 12, 179/ 24
men of substance must there 12, 179/ 30
men, if their riches stood 12, 180/ 11
Men cannot, you wot well 12, 180/ 14
men of substance to set 12, 180/ 22
men upon whom he may 12, 181/ 7
men should use toward their 12, 181/ 23
men bound alike, nor unto 12, 182/ 8
men have by his possessing 12, 185/ 3
men, though he neither give 12, 186/ 15
men of arms in his 12, 188/ 23
men he bringeth up in 12, 191/ 9
men in this matter, which 12, 195/ 3
men and as learned too 12, 196/ 24
men can escape it, but 12, 197/ 29
men took him and by 12, 198/ 7
men should never stand full 12, 198/ 19
men and women both, and 12, 202/ 20
men and faithful, and his 12, 204/ 4
men counsel of comfort? If 12, 204/ 22
men that were martyrs in 12, 205/ 1
men yet much more esteem 12, 207/ 6
men for fear lest thieves 12, 210/ 22
men brought sometimes by such 12, 212/ 25
men of fools even stark 12, 216/ 25
men ) can be much better 12, 217/ 6
men to tell them true 12, 218/ 12
men would use this way 12, 218/ 24
men should commend (keeping them 12, 218/ 25
men, to give them the 12, 218/ 27
men keep still in that 12, 218/ 28
The little commodity that
worldly wealth ariseth unto
command and control other
the greatest commodity that
less labor to many
them good, Uncle, that
he thought) that twenty
disappointingly than other poor
goeth not only to
the remnant? Then many
the counters with which
an high worldly commodity,
slender commodity that worldly-minded
the other, after as
and noysos, which drown
rooms of authority, if
this outward goods, which
unto the soul. Whether
too much. And many
these outward things that
country again unto Christian
dread or shame of
gracious, and though that
regardeth not what things
tribulation trieth what mind
almost to key-cold, that
findeth a way that
we be true Christian
and keep us good
very sure that whithersoever
as pilgrims and wayfaring
the laws made by
Look then whether other
will be good Christian
they do the poorest
if there be two
say) better acquainted with,
cannot go but where
cannot go but where
should be suffered, but
hard handling that many
commonly called prisoners) other
that I speak of,

men have of rooms, offices
men by great offices, rooms
men, and live uncommanded and
men reckon upon, in rooms
men that are under him
men must make courtesy to
men standing barefoot before him
men do. And this goeth
men of mean authority, but
men under their princes in
men do cast a count
men should greatly desire it
men have by them. But
men will use them: yet
men into death and into
men desire them only for
men call the goods of
men desire these outward goods
men will say so too
men call the gifts of
men, and you with the
men, than for any fear
men offend him, yet he
men do here, nor what
men have to their goods
men must now be fain
men shall not have the
men, this can we well
men (as he hath promised
men convey me, God is
men, And if I should
men for the quiet and
men, that have authority over
men, we shall have great
men, as the great Tamburlaine
men kept in two several
men, I mean, that are
men give him leave. ANTHONY
men give him leave: then
men would withstand them and
men have therein, of all
men are not in prison
men are for the time

12, 219/ 9
12, 219/ 14
12, 219/ 18
12, 220/ 12
12, 220/ 23
12, 220/ 26
12, 221/ 9
12, 221/ 27
12, 221/ 27
12, 221/ 31
12, 222/ 10
12, 223/ 2
12, 223/ 9
12, 223/ 16
12, 224/ 4
12, 224/ 31
12, 225/ 13
12, 225/ 18
12, 226/ 12
12, 227/ 10
12, 227/ 4
12, 234/ 4
12, 235/ 4
12, 235/ 29
12, 236/ 12
12, 238/ 1
12, 242/ 24
12, 246/ 19
12, 247/ 4
12, 248/ 26
12, 251/ 8
12, 251/ 20
12, 252/ 26
12, 252/ 29
12, 254/ 15
12, 257/ 8
12, 258/ 4
12, 259/ 11
12, 259/ 19
12, 260/ 3
12, 260/ 14
12, 262/ 6
12, 262/ 18
12, 263/ 22
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 499

Return to Index

the most part of men, if they should needs 12, 265/ 20
of the large walk) men call it liberty, and 12, 269/ 21
together, as are other men, and better too, that 12, 277/ 1
prison, but that many men, many years, and many 12, 278/ 17
short while, as many men among them all in 12, 280/ 5
that we feel (all men I fear me for 12, 281/ 5
affections is common unto men many years, and many 12, 278/ 17
in the sight of many men many years, and many 12, 278/ 17
the conducting of reasonable that many men fear me for 12, 281/ 5
and but if that many men, many years, and many 12, 278/ 17
that the death which men I fear me for 12, 281/ 5
that is (which many men many years, and many 12, 278/ 17
in arundineto discurrent" (Righteous men shall shine as the 12, 307/ 7
in sluggling, and that men and women shall there 12, 307/ 16
to think thereon. When men shall, I say, after 12, 307/ 28
they all that ever men have heard of, all 12, 309/ 7
of, all that ever men can speak of, and 12, 309/ 7
to elect and choose men unto honorable rooms, and 12, 309/ 25
we were so mad men as to ween, that 12, 316/ 9
whom were not only men of strength, but also 12, 316/ 14
upon us, by the men that are his ministers 12, 317/ 26
we for fear of men will fall) is ready 12, 318/ 8
the threats of mortal men, let us tell him 12, 318/ 13
you better. But better men may set more things 12, 320/ 22
comfort himself therewith; other men's words of like manner 12, 4/ 20
the diversity of divers men's minds. For else, if 12, 83/ 14
the malice of all men's sin, by which he 12, 90/ 20
penance, which he called men's inventions, he cried ever 12, 94/ 4
now. And trust these men's cunning, Cousin, that dare 12, 99/ 3
the world, but also men's complexions within them, health 12, 150/ 2
in this case, that men's minds hearken after novelties 12, 192/ 15
new manner here of men's favorable fashion in their 12, 194/ 23
here of true Christian men's bodies, and owners of 12, 195/ 11
be lost into Christian men's hands likewise, when Christian 12, 206/ 23
blain, a great many men's mouths blowing out his 12, 219/ 6
to him. Nor twenty men's courtesies do him not 12, 221/ 6
harm. For that setteth men's hearts upon high devices 12, 224/ 19
I said before, try men's hearts when it cometh 12, 238/ 7
it into the poor men's hands, there shall it 12, 240/ 9
with God's grace at men's good prayers and amendment 12, 249/ 8
that for such things men's hearts hath such horror 12, 256/ 5
walk further upon other men's ground, than many a 12, 260/ 7
out abroad upon other men's, that prince might hap 12, 260/ 8
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>the other in other men's</td>
<td>, or in the common heart have with reason</td>
<td>12, 260/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such painful wise, that men's</td>
<td>hearts grudge much thereagain</td>
<td>12, 263/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet little marvel though men's</td>
<td>minds that although the</td>
<td>12, 276/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seem so terrible to men's</td>
<td>minds toward the increase</td>
<td>12, 281/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that the affections of men's</td>
<td>minds imprinted by divers</td>
<td>12, 281/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are the affections of men's</td>
<td>reasoning shall do little</td>
<td>12, 296/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without help of grace, men's</td>
<td>hearts uncogitable, so far</td>
<td>12, 309/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ears not audible, to men's</td>
<td>ears. And thus, good</td>
<td>12, 320/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able to teach in men's</td>
<td>I could as easily mend my fault, as I</td>
<td>12, 83/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>of mine when I mend , I shall soon case</td>
<td>12, 251/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>some that purpose to mend me</td>
<td>and would fain have the mind in time</td>
<td>12, 283/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian people shall be mend</td>
<td>, and grow into God's</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>day to depart, my mended</td>
<td>days come very seldom</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unto the Jews (as mending mention)</td>
<td>, that people were much</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>certain years about his mention</td>
<td>is made in the</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by handicraft, some by merchandise</td>
<td>in that country) he</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>every man be a merchant</td>
<td>, some by other kind</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>friend of mine (a merchant)</td>
<td>without a stock: and</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>those that resort as merchants</td>
<td>) found once the sultan</td>
<td>12, 286/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consequentur&quot; (Blessed be the merciful</td>
<td>men, for they shall</td>
<td>12, 32/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be not only so</td>
<td>to us, as to</td>
<td>12, 36/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubt not) be so</td>
<td>unto them, that in</td>
<td>12, 91/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own making, and is merciful</td>
<td>, and hath pity upon</td>
<td>12, 97/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>helping hand of his merciful</td>
<td>grace to lift him</td>
<td>12, 165/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But God is more in inwardly betimes, by his merciful</td>
<td>to man's imperfection, if</td>
<td>12, 185/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most rigorous, is very merciful</td>
<td>grace, or else outwardly</td>
<td>12, 235/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soul by the great mercy</td>
<td>to us, and that</td>
<td>12, 305/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in which his high mercy</td>
<td>of God, yet since</td>
<td>12, 8/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God and call for mercy</td>
<td>giveth men space to</td>
<td>12, 17/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for they shall have</td>
<td>, and by grace make</td>
<td>12, 26/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goodness of God's excellent</td>
<td>given them); &quot;Beati qui</td>
<td>12, 34/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn and ask his omnia opera eius&quot;</td>
<td>mercy given them); &quot;Beati qui</td>
<td>12, 90/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(The mercy of God's great mighty</td>
<td>mercy, that infinitely passeth the</td>
<td>12, 91/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in remembrance of his mercy</td>
<td>and trust therein, though</td>
<td>12, 91/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trust in God's great</td>
<td>of God is above</td>
<td>12, 97/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despaired not of God's mercy</td>
<td>, and so make him</td>
<td>12, 113/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he may, help that mercy</td>
<td>mercy, and persevere in prayer</td>
<td>12, 121/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great grace and almighty</td>
<td>mercy, he shall have</td>
<td>12, 146/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mercy, but wept and called mercy</td>
<td>mercy, be had: there shall</td>
<td>12, 146/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mercy of God, get into mercy</td>
<td>mercy of God, get into</td>
<td>12, 186/25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Uncle, for his mighty mercy to say (God have mercy) keep those wretches hence 12, 191/26
Uncle, I cry God mercy. I send them sometimes 12, 220/3
death, and after ask mercy, and have it, and 12, 297/20
the hope of God's mercy to follow, doth encourage 12, 299/10
his power or his mercy were worn out already 12, 316/10
his sins of his mere liberality, and accept all 12, 33/4
nature, but through the mere goodness of God that 12, 39/6
inutilia et nociva, quae mergunt homines in interitum et 12, 168/9
inutilia et noxia, quae mergunt homines in interitum et 12, 224/1
Ab incursu et demonio " -- From the incursion meridian " (from the incursion and 12, 165/28
Ab incursu et demonio meridian ," (The truth of God 12, 200/28
Ab incursu et demonio meridiano ." The Second Chapter The 12, 200/3
Ab incursu et demonio meridiano ." And of all his 12, 200/8
Ab incursu et demonio meridiano " (of this incursion of 12, 244/16
Ab incursu et demonio meridianum " (the midday devil): he 12, 200/24
Prophet nameth him, "Demonium meridianum " (this incursion of this 12, 280/25
maketh "incursum et demonium merit . For the salvation of 12, 21/8
the matter of our merit . In all the former 12, 24/11
and increase of his merit, great cause of increase 12, 28/16
patience and increase of merit, which is better than 12, 30/14
and increase of his merit, and therefore better than 12, 30/20
and increase of our merit and reward after to 12, 30/28
for increase of their merit ; as it appeareth, not 12, 31/14
his hold, all his merit were lost, and he 12, 32/17
his sin through the merit of Christ's Passion, I 12, 32/30
of his death for merit of reward in heaven 12, 33/4
serveth us through the merit of Christ's Passion as 12, 35/21
for a matter of merit and reward in heaven 12, 36/7
and our time of merit and well deserving, the 12, 36/13
of God through the merit of Christ's bitter Passion 12, 36/22
not in deed neither merit nor satisfy so much 12, 36/24
in comparison of the merit and satisfaction that Christ 12, 36/26
well also, that men merit nothing at all, but 12, 37/15
And as for the merit of man in his 12, 38/30
the increase of his merit , and confusion of the 12, 47/13
far excelled Lazarus in merit of reward for many 12, 55/9
him even by the merit of tribulation, well taken 12, 55/11
tribulation, though he may merit by patience, as in 12, 64/28
and not his maundy-like merit , as his Passion, nor 12, 66/27
Passion, nor his sleep-like merit , as his watch and 12, 66/28
peradventure all of like merit neither. But though there 12, 66/29
wealth in occasion of
merit and reward, shall well
that all that good
man an occasion of
merit too, the which a
very near to the
merit of the deed. But
are the matter of
merit and reward in tribulation
hath the man that
merit . Like is it if
that tribulation hath in
merit growth to the wealthy
above the virtues (the
merit with the merit of
matter of conscience and
merit, and of a right
an occasion of his
merit, and cause of good
should much increase his
merit, and not any sin
man for matter of
merit . The final fight is
I might (methinketh) in
merit and reward in heaven
so) yet principally to
merit and match in a manner
sufferance for our further
merit with God's help in
also matter of our
merit thereby through doing some
satisfaction that Christ hath
merit in our tribulation, And
Father, yet as man
merit and reward in heaven
say, that our Savior
merit match in a manner
in them both, Tribulation
merit with God's help in
again, and more reward
merit therein. Tribulation
that his only Passion
meriteth incomparably more for us
a thing much more
meriteth ) of obedience, willingly. And
them by such a
meritorious means. And on the
to God quietly and
merilly , with alacrity and great
Uncle, you go now
merilly to work with me
bridge, if folk looked
merilly upon him, and said
ween, play as Juvenal
merilly describeth the blind senator
good friend of ours
merilly told me once, that
have in heaven a
merilly laughing harvest for ever
him laugh, and make
merry. Now, if heaven serve
whether (while they make
merry here in earth all
she may send him
merry forth at door, that
sure, and to be
merry, so that we be
no company make him
merry. Then must he leave
Uncle, this was a
time she made a
he was a dry
merry quarrel to him for
therein (for all her
merry man), "in my company
she is not so
merry words) that less would
merry , but she is as
somewhat hard. For a shall tell you a
refreshed with a foolish no thought, but make
other folk sit so and measure is a
came from shrift. "Be justice, and be more
but in a perilous dinner, and there making
that he would make other, some make as
this that are very
and Herodias sat full
fruitful; then were (as up again. But yet
This is, Cousin, as world at this day,
dwell in our service. he will, is as
for at his own him. If this beggar
gold, white and yellow as the rude rusty
sight, we shall now
when the shot is Cousin, and we shall
you no further. For his preaching was wonderful.
with 'Hush, stand still, that desperate shame. VINCENT
hap to come hither, wind waxeth boisterous; so
for such one were Christ, we should, as
good faith, good Uncle, remember them, I would
your counsel well, and back with me, then
fall at hand that me therein make ye (Forsooth, my good Uncle,
merry tale with a friend merry tale. At which word merry tale, there is none merry without such tribulation; we merry mean, which I perceive merry, man," quoth she, "now merry in remembrance of his merry mortal temptation, so that merry with good company, have merry too, as there do merry at large out of merry at the feast, and
meseemeth we cannot lightly better meseemeth ) every man bound of meseemeth surely, that my second meseemeth very true. And likewise meseemeth your comfort unto good meseemeth also, that if they meseemeth in better case, than mess in the midst there met his fellow now, while metal, not so profitable of metal of iron? Of the mete for the shoot, and mete shall I take up mete for the remnant. First methink I do you very Methink I hear him yet methink I hear a trampling Methink, Uncle, that this were methink I see many more methink I hear at mine methink so far from all methink, need no more counsel methink that concerning the loss methink desire no more. Another methink that the thing is methink we shall be strong methink the greatest comfort that methinketh ) a reckoning very much methinketh that this foundation of
Sixth Chapter VINCENT Verily, and short, and thereby methinketh, good Uncle that this 12, 19/ 13
VINCENT Verily, good Uncle, so, indeed. Howbeit, yet, methinketh somewhat obscure and dark 12, 24/ 21
moved me these arrows, Uncle, in this point methinketh this is said marvelously 12, 33/ 10
to the night's fear: methinketh that you say very 12, 44/ 9
such case? % ANTHONY Surely methinketh , further from the prick 12, 56/ 17
volante in die" for methinketh you say very well 12, 92/ 25
other. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, methinketh , on the other side 12, 123/ 11
then, by my troth, methinketh his help standeth in 12, 151/ 16
manner of order. For methinketh I have made it 12, 157/ 4
of riches I might ( methinketh that in this world 12, 163/ 17
whereof some tokens as methinketh this rich man much 12, 163/ 22
But, as I say, ANTHONY surely, Cousin, albeit that methinketh are not come yet 12, 193/ 29
surely, Cousin, of yours. For surely methinketh I miss yet in 12, 194/ 7
But in good faith methinketh I see divers evil 12, 194/ 19
must needs have, that methinketh that this is marvelous 12, 196/ 7
By my troth, Uncle, methinketh , that he which upon 12, 197/ 16
But forasmuch, Cousin, as methinketh every curate should often 12, 198/ 22
By my troth and methinketh that you say very 12, 199/ 2
of fortune, this is methinketh , that of this tribulation 12, 202/ 8
his soul?) This were, methinketh very few there are 12, 220/ 14
The Fifteenth Chapter ANTHONY methinketh in this Turk's persecution 12, 227/ 10
yet in good faith methinketh , Cousin, that this persecution 12, 238/ 6
Uncle, I thank you. methinketh now (and God shall 12, 245/ 7
then somewhat thereof. For methinketh that though you never 12, 249/ 24
nature, we should not, methinketh , Uncle, that captivity is 12, 250/ 22
by Saint Mary, Uncle, methinketh , have so great horror 12, 255/ 13
of prisoners, we should, methinketh it is much more 12, 255/ 18
Very well said, as methinketh , well perceive that a 12, 256/ 9
to walk in? ANTHONY methinketh . ANTHONY Yet forgot I 12, 257/ 25
prison. For I know, Methinketh verily, Cousin, that you 12, 258/ 13
point: but that ever methinketh , as few of them 12, 259/ 12
In good faith, Cousin, methinketh , that these things, wherewith 12, 262/ 14
inevitable of eternal fire. methinketh you say very true 12, 265/ 10
But now may you, Methinketh therefore, Cousin, that, as 12, 268/ 23
not again say; for methinketh , very plainly perceive that 12, 269/ 23
upon us) these are, methinketh I see it so 12, 274/ 6
By my troth, Cousin, methinketh , so very slender and 12, 276/ 16
Turk again. And first methinketh that the death which 12, 301/ 22
methought his terror nothing, when methinketh , that if the Turk 12, 9/ 2
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

from the prick than
here concluded by you,
case so should fall,
digressing therefrom, good matter
Uncle, for no boast),
myself the better, because
be not worth the
and have in your
saying unto him, "Fili
the devil in the
the devil of the
even in the very
him, "Demonium meridianum" (the
the devil of the
for the faith this
this incursion of this
this incursion of this
cause to fear this
this incursion of this
persecution (with all this
this incursion of this
persecutions, it is the
maze a center or
brink. The center or
Lo, here is the
body to make her
deep darkness of the
in our camp about
own mess in the
fast bound in the
even in the very
Savior even in the
and cut from the
guide him in the
yet to show the
this terrible thing, his
the malice of some
the other side come
remembrance of God's great
have all a strong
Turk prepareth a marvelous
Lord, Uncle, for his
that whole kingdom and
methought they stack when I 12, 56/ 18
methought you would in nowise 12, 82/ 11
methought yet it should little 12, 82/ 26
methought it was, and such 12, 160/ 12
methought, by our Lady! for 12, 214/ 2
methought my words (being but 12, 214/ 3
meting ; and no great marvel 12, 49/ 21
meting of your shot moved 12, 56/ 17
mi , da gloriarm Deo Israel 12, 26/ 17
midday ). First, Cousin, in these 12, 105/ 23
midday ), till afternoon, and then 12, 165/ 29
midday , that is to wit 12, 200/ 18
midday devil): he may be 12, 200/ 24
midday ), because this kind of 12, 200/ 29
midday devil may by these 12, 205/ 21
midday devil, this open plain 12, 244/ 16
midday devil. For either shall 12, 248/ 3
midday devil with all his 12, 248/ 16
midday devil, this open invasion 12, 280/ 25
midday devil were able to 12, 304/ 18
midday devil, this Turk's persecution 12, 316/ 4
midday devil himself that maketh 12, 317/ 25
middle place, into which sometimes 12, 167/ 24
middle place of this maze 12, 167/ 27
middle place of this busy 12, 168/ 13
middle small, both twain to 12, 169/ 3
midnight maketh men that stand 12, 108/ 22
midnight , there suddenly rose a 12, 110/ 2
midst there sat but himself 12, 213/ 22
midst with the foul fire 12, 286/ 23
midst of them), why should 12, 294/ 5
midst , and die there with 12, 297/ 16
midst outward. Some we hear 12, 302/ 12
midway . Let them, I say 12, 120/ 18
mightiness of their malice, after 12, 312/ 29
mighty strength and power, his 12, 6/ 23
mighty man, than judge wrong 12, 34/ 18
mighty strong wrestlers and wily 12, 101/ 15
mighty mercy, and so make 12, 113/ 28
mighty stomach: that shall ye 12, 124/ 3
mighty army, and yet whether 12, 188/ 10
mighty mercy keep those wretches 12, 191/ 26
mighty great empires are of 12, 206/ 25

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
in woman rare) very
Turk's ground many a
is more than a
behest that floweth with
that manner in my
not fallen in my
coming, it happened my
therein casting in my
or heaviness of the
about. But that the
will in my poor
Almighty God comforted. This
so well warrant that
ordered appetite in his
For as every evil
is every such good
man to that good
good Uncle, this good
in tribulation lack that
worldly comfort, have no
that point in his
this desire in his
unto God? And that
unsure also what manner
we sure that this
have you to my
a little comfort my
themselves of the contrary
would put us in
for his sin. Such
in body or in
flesh, or into his
very sore pricketh the
also that grieveth the
the flesh, soliciting the
him cast in his
shall so torment his
of body or of
by penance, or of
would ween in my
a remorse into his
great trouble in his

mild also and meck, and 12, 113/ 2
mile beyond Belgrade, which would 12, 109/ 31
mile behind her, and she 12, 295/ 1
milk and honey. And then 12, 60/ 8
mind more than mad, where 12, 4/ 14
mind . And over that, like 12, 5/ 21
mind to fall suddenly from 12, 8/ 22
mind those terrible devilish tormentors 12, 8/ 30
mind with you such things 12, 9/ 14
mind . Now the body not 12, 10/ 7
mind should not be grieved 12, 10/ 9
mind assign for the first 12, 14/ 9
mind of theirs may well 12, 15/ 25
mind for a cause of 12, 16/ 12
mind . For as every evil 12, 16/ 25
mind cometh of the world 12, 16/ 25
mind either immediately, or by 12, 16/ 27
mind , to desire and long 12, 17/ 2
mind of longing for God's 12, 17/ 6
mind , and that desire not 12, 17/ 9
mind to desire and seek 12, 18/ 27
mind , and not spend the 12, 18/ 29
mind , which when he getteth 12, 19/ 1
mind must a man have 12, 20/ 29
mind we will have tomorrow 12, 22/ 12
mind cometh of God, and 12, 23/ 4
mind opened sufficiently, and therefore 12, 27/ 13
mind . The first is, that 12, 38/ 2
mind shall in reason have 12, 38/ 20
mind that we should seek 12, 41/ 9
mind as this is, lo 12, 45/ 6
mind , and is, as it 12, 50/ 20
mind . And surely, Cousin, the 12, 50/ 21
mind , as far almost passeth 12, 50/ 22
mind , many good men have 12, 51/ 6
mind of a good man 12, 51/ 9
mind , if himself hap upon 12, 51/ 21
mind , as all the pleasures 12, 51/ 25
mind unquieted, and thereby his 12, 52/ 26
mind by contrition and heaviness 12, 52/ 29
mind (because you speak of 12, 55/ 5
mind among after his first 12, 59/ 20
mind , and great tribulation about 12, 61/ 15

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 507

mind, which riseth upon this 12, 64/ 5
mind, whereas he that lieth 12, 65/ 5
mind, another way, though the 12, 65/ 14
mind wandereth the while! Yet 12, 65/ 24
mind, against an heavy uncomfortable 12, 69/ 23
mind (drawn from the delight 12, 72/ 2
mind. But he that is 12, 73/ 32
mind, VINCENT I trust, good 12, 77/ 13
mind again the things that 12, 82/ 10
mind, Uncle, of yours, seemeth 12, 82/ 13
mind, and amendeth his courage 12, 82/ 15
mind, and make it quick 12, 82/ 20
mind, You may see this 12, 83/ 1
mind in the matter, whether 12, 83/ 7
mind, nor shall here need 12, 84/ 15
mind, falleth under some one 12, 86/ 19
mind, give him such comfort 12, 87/ 28
mind may be the let 12, 92/ 18
mind that a man should 12, 96/ 13
mind, that men must have 12, 96/ 28
mind leteth a man also 12, 111/ 23
mind of many a right 12, 113/ 24
mind that he should yet 12, 117/ 25
mind, and follow that that 12, 121/ 19
mind, well declared these kinds 12, 122/ 7
mind, of which I before 12, 122/ 11
mind, but verily well content 12, 123/ 28
mind that she should anger 12, 124/ 17
mind of his was not 12, 125/ 6
mind, and that she would 12, 127/ 1
mind, VINCENT Verily that is 12, 127/ 4
mind to nobody for very 12, 127/ 7
mind and a fell, as 12, 127/ 16
mind, With him secretly she 12, 127/ 20
mind as she had, to 12, 128/ 22
mind giveth me now without 12, 129/ 22
mind himself, then was it 12, 129/ 27
mind, whereby they be led 12, 130/ 12
mind either drawn from the 12, 130/ 23
mind occupied as it were 12, 132/ 2
mind by a certain apparition 12, 134/ 11
mind ? ANTHONY Yea, Cousin, God 12, 137/ 14
mind of man, I suppose 12, 137/ 16

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 508

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
to have evermore that mind, actually sometimes, and evermore 12, 198/ 9
be always of this mind, and often to think 12, 198/ 12
imagination representeth to the mind, then must they call 12, 198/ 15
must they call to mind and remember the great 12, 198/ 16
so far forth the mind, that every Christian man 12, 198/ 21
come sooner in my mind; but better is it 12, 199/ 18
can call unto my mind, VINCENT In good faith 12, 202/ 16
we can call to mind, that may hap unto 12, 203/ 5
it little in my mind, do them very great 12, 204/ 28
they should in my mind, (be they lords, or) 12, 217/ 6
are of such vainglorious mind, For if they be 12, 218/ 8
even that same womanish mind, of hers is the 12, 220/ 11
all evermore of one mind, but sometimes variance among 12, 221/ 21
can have their own mind, nor often are they 12, 222/ 15
the missing of their mind, more unpleasantly than other 12, 221/ 26
change of their master's mind, and of that see 12, 222/ 7
sure of another man's mind, nor what another man 12, 229/ 7
far as mine own mind, can conjecture, I shall 12, 229/ 14
ago, he foresaw this mind, of yours that you 12, 230/ 32
do here, nor what mind, than that a man 12, 236/ 8
of tribulation trieth what mind, we be of. But 12, 236/ 12
a corrupt, greedy, covetous mind, men have to their 12, 238/ 1
of the same dull mind, or not: but also 12, 238/ 8
shall not have the mind, as we did before 12, 240/ 29
not of the contrary mind, to lay any hands 12, 246/ 19
we be of this mind, but that we will 12, 247/ 7
examination of our own mind, and submit our will 12, 247/ 13
great matter to my mind, some comfort in hope 12, 247/ 24
if I find my mind, whether they carry me 12, 251/ 11
setting and settling my mind, much offended therewith, that 12, 251/ 12
do. ANTHONY Our froward mind, in God, where it 12, 251/ 29
we would call to mind maketh every good thing 12, 254/ 13
were it in my mind, and consider the state 12, 256/ 10
to quiet his own mind, no little grief in 12, 257/ 12
the very truth, my mind, and hold himself content 12, 261/ 20
words, and in your mind; findeth not itself satisfied 12, 262/ 13
done, appeareth to your mind, departed unpersuaded, then if 12, 262/ 23
that as yet my mind, but a trifle and 12, 262/ 29
over against your own mind, cannot give me to 12, 263/ 1
satisfaction of mine own mind, For then were we 12, 263/ 8
much of his own mind, I repeated and debated 12, 263/ 13
in the meanwhile all mind, in the meanwhile all 12, 264/ 23
at all in my mind, but that for all
very truth in my mind, that there cometh no
it out of his mind, ) yet is he very
sophistical fantasy to your mind, I would be glad
lamented much in her mind, that he should have
prisoner laughed in his mind, ; but he durst not
that cometh in his mind, unto this latter point
and which for that mind, of ours favoreth us
and rooted in the mind, so far forth, that
God, were in my mind, so thankful that it
man of that good mind, that St. Paul was
if they mend that mind, in time), to be
that are of that mind, , we have, you wot
folk for a good mind, in God's name common
rather put us in mind, of the joys of
ever came in the mind, or motion unto the
contented and satisfied their mind, of any man living
so take up our mind, , that by their death
aware thereof, till his mind, and ravish it all
it himself: so the mind, fall more thereon, so
prepare us in our mind, ravished in the thinking
seemeth a proud high devil put in our mind, thereto long before; let
of that tender loving mind, to desire martyrdom) but
in that he is mind, that our master was
and somewhat was I minded to do well hereafter
his substance that he minded so to say to
abomination, as every true minded to reserve, and lawfully
feigned from the true minded Christian man, and Christian
of. But, unto such minded , and teach also them
Now tell some carnal minded folk speaketh holy scripture
ANTHONY Since you be minded, Cousin, to bestow so
desire that, that never minded to be the better
maketh those that he minded suddenly to invade indeed
of war when he minded it not; but then
so much to the minding of God's rigorous justice
full faith or sufficient minded. For I think, on
and put in our minds such medicines at this
vigor by scattering our minds abroad about so many
bold of our own minds when we require aught
diversity of divers men's minds. For else, if we
rebuked then their untoward minds, so dull unto the
...dice. They carry the minds of the people from this case, that men's minds that not only their framed in our own so terrible to men's the affections of men's the affections of men's say, and in our we will apply our compassion conceive in our he put in our occupant" (Laughter shall be pain their pleasure is and soul by his after as these things of the body, and which at another time such things shall be may with preaching be men that are his ANTHONY Is he no He may be a of space, nor one fervent prayer God by good mark between God's his saints have their off any of his is there as in you shall hear worldly as he may find and the end of well, now. And the themselves with some honest then some honest worldly refresh themselves with worldly Risus" (saith he) "dolore his might and our such man have a him to that deadly flood of all unhappy in comparison of the tribulation is even a peradventure it shall not minds of the people from minds hearken after novelties, and minds giveth them, that hither minds, think that we would minds, that although the respect minds toward the increase or minds imprinted by divers means minds agree that we should minds to the gathering of minds a right imagination and minds the terror of the mingled with sorrow, and the mingled withal, what harm the minister Ananias, and made him minister him matter of temptation minister matter of pleasure to ministered unto a child, or ministers unto God therein, and ministers, to make us fall minstrel, Cousin, that playeth not minstrel and make melody, you ministered of time from you miracle delivered him. When the miracles and the devil's wonders miracles always tending to fruit mirth, and so sit and mirth and gladness). And verily mirth seem to be commended mirth ?Whereeto draweth this threat mirth is taken up with mirth of many that then mirth: first, agreed that our mirth, I dare not be mirth and recreation; I can miscebitur, et extrema gaudii luctus mischief; there falleth so continually mischief, he would with good mischief indeed. Therefore, like as mischief, arrogant manner, high sullen mischief that he goeth about mischievous high branch of the miscontent himself, to show great
miscreant wife, he fell into 12, 53/15
miserable wretch as evil as 12, 47/22
miserable and live in tribulation 12, 64/15
miserable weariness and pain that 12, 169/24
miserably done it indeed. But 12, 151/7
miserably all their days, than 12, 210/20
misericordes, quia misericordiam consequentur" (Blessed 12, 34/22
Misericordia Domini super omnia opera 12, 97/17
misericordiam consequentur" (Blessed be the 12, 34/22
misery; so if he stand 12, 32/17
misery, not look for rest 12, 41/20
misery, through the good help 12, 169/28
misery, that they were in 12, 190/16
misery coming to us, yet 12, 194/20
misery, and ungracious wretches and 12, 204/5
misery. ANTHONY In good faith 12, 258/25
misery, in many nights' watch 12, 310/28
misfortune to fall, then with 12, 165/9
mishap entered in among them 12, 120/14
mishap so to do, have 12, 151/2
mishap to fall in thereto 12, 170/13
mishap to decline: yet had 12, 249/1
misi sunt, quoties volui congregare 12, 104/8
misjudging and depraving other men 12, 135/27
mislike the sorrow and heaviness 12, 96/12
mislike it, and little and 12, 186/1
mislike by leisure, and think 12, 265/1
misliked, that she would sometimes 12, 113/4
misliking of our old sin 12, 98/12
misreport him for an hypocrite 12, 184/28
miss of much comfort we 12, 5/17
miss also the effect of 12, 16/14
miss the mark again. I 12, 50/17
miss, namely, if his friends 12, 145/5
miss yet in my mind 12, 194/7
miss the grace to require 12, 299/13
missed it yet when they 12, 238/18
missing of their mind more 12, 221/26
misspend them about worldly pomp 12, 224/15
mist. Howbeit, as the Prophet 12, 111/5
mist, "non timebit a timore 12, 111/8
mistake the mark. ANTHONY Those 12, 49/22
mistake not our terms. For 12, 295/22
him at home. "Forsooth, our cousin then. "Forsooth have a very gentle for fear lest her be shent. Were her such one myself, whose or diffidence declared, and and draweth toward the use themselves well, and the scripture hath been overmuch lest they should office that was commonly inspired us therefor) shall flebant" (saith the Prophet) "postquam occiderit, habet potestatem in the Apocalypse, "Diabolus Genesis of his own presence, behind his back themselves make every man cannot endure to be irridetur" (God cannot be and the most despitful using Sampson for their meant of some small is, to stand in to stand ever in abundansius, in plagis supra leve tribulacionis nostre, supra up quite the pleasant wealth, and in a the mountenance of a there is not one as short as a quod in presenti est in a manner a This same short and now, and giveth me God) diminish much their a great deal of here hath enough, but the scarcity of the whom she thought for that another sum of mistress," quoth he (as he mistress," quoth he, "your husband mistress that loveth her well mistress be always angry with mistress, ween you, like to mistress was a very wise mistrust of his own revelations mistrust of God's gracious help mistrusting the aid and help misunderstood all this while, and misuse themselves, leave the things misused extortiously. But his words mitigate, diminish, assuage, and in mittere semina sua" (They went mittet aliquos vestrum in carcerem moan made to God. No mock him as fast, and mock them, flatter them, and mocked, and also lest with mocked ). And some peradventure know mocking therewith joined to most mocking-stock in scorn of God moderate refreshing of the mind moderate fear always, whereof the moderate fear, lest with waxing modum etc." (In many labors modum in sublimitate eternum glorie moisture that most should refresh moment of an hour descend moment by the lying there moment of an hour between moment in respect of the momentaneum, et leve tribulacionis nostre momentary pain. VINCENT Every man momentary tribulation of ours that money also to fast and money, then are these folk money : for horses be dear money have they very little money, as for yonder peevish money she might induce to money should after be sent
she trusted with the
money that should procure her
12, 128/ 24
either for winning of
money, or worldly favor, feign
12, 134/ 1
and confidence in their
money, to enter into the
12, 171/ 28
that if all the
money that is in this
12, 180/ 3
work should of his
money lose the one half
12, 180/ 26
sick therein, and his
money gone, I reckon myself
12, 182/ 26
should somewhat lose myself),
money, plate, and other movable
12, 203/ 23
much more esteem than
money, because the lands seem
12, 207/ 7
not so casual as
money is or plate, for
12, 207/ 7
that sometimes in the
carry some of our
money is the surety somewhat
12, 207/ 16
carry some of our
money with us, where of
12, 207/ 18
more surety than our
money, how happeth it then
12, 207/ 20
was lost before the
money was found. Oh! Cousin
12, 207/ 25
a great sum of
they had hid their
money safe and sure enough
12, 232/ 11
work should of his
a beggar's bag for
money safe and sure enough
12, 238/ 17
would bring forth the
money ? If we deliver it
12, 240/ 10
it easy for the
money that he hath hid
12, 281/ 17
among the other virtuous
among the other virtuous
it easy for the
money that we speak of
12, 137/ 25
other hardness more, holy
other hardness more, holy
money and anchorites that lived
12, 129/ 15
which this blind senator (monks, I mean, of the
monks, I mean, of the
money, that which this blind senator (Montanus, I trow, they called
12, 26/ 11
monk, that which this blind senator (Montanus, I trow, they called
12, 216/ 11
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
month's space had held you
12, 190/ 22
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
moon he had espied and
12, 78/ 7
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
moonshine in the water, and
12, 110/ 8
this world, the old
to pain about the
moral philosophers, labored much in
12, 9/ 23
for his own, as
to pain about the
Morea, Greece, and Macedonia, and
12, 92/ 3
me ad impium, morte
that cometh in the
morieris, non annunciaveris ei, etc
12, 166/ 1
this world, the old
to pain about the
morn?ing : yet may there no
12, 92/ 6
for his own, as
to pain about the
morning, space had held you
12, 127/ 21
this world, the old
to pain about the
morning, when he should come
12, 128/ 3
for his own, as
to pain about the
morning, wax light; the other
12, 166/ 22
that cometh in the
most : yet may there no
morning, and drink out the
12, 127/ 21
that cometh in the
most : yet may there no
morning, early to come to
12, 127/ 21
that cometh in the
most : yet may there no
morning, when he should come
12, 166/ 22
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
morning, and drink out the
12, 216/ 11
this world, the old
to pain about the
morning, early to come to
12, 167/ 19
that cometh in the
morning, when he should come
12, 128/ 3
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
morning,(after worse than it
12, 128/ 3
that cometh in the
morning, when he should come
12, 128/ 3
the glimmering of the
to pain about the
morning, after worse than it
12, 128/ 3
abominable sect of his mortal enemies in such wise 12, 193/ 14
himself and his high mortal malice, that a man 12, 200/ 15
infidels, and his most mortal enemies, enjoy the commodities 12, 204/ 6
by the threats of mortal men, let us tell 12, 318/ 13
So blind is our mortality, and so unaware what 12, 22/ 11
us, whereof our blind mortality cannot here imagine nor 12, 36/ 31
dicente me ad impium, mortieris, non annunciaveris ei 12, 174/ 6
factus obedientis usque ad mortem, mortem autem crucis: propter 12, 66/ 13
mortal, mortem autem crucis: propter quod 12, 66/ 13
mortal, et mortem fugiet ab 12, 304/ 5
thesauros, impingetur ad laqueos mortem " Saint John the Evangelist 12, 246/ 32
then sent he for Moses and Aaron, and confessed 12, 18/ 2
the law by Moses; and secondly, taking to 12, 53/ 13
therefore was their master Moses called "paedagogus," that is 12, 69/ 30
faith have weened that Moses had not been so 12, 95/ 20
the rust and the moth fret it out, and 12, 239/ 22
the rust and the moth fret them out, and 12, 239/ 24
common service of our Moses and the child both 12, 54/ 27
with him as the mother had, when I was 12, 114/ 14
the cast out -- the little too large. My mother children, they called her more. Now, as good mother I showed you, as 
could speak now, as mother could speak now, as the diminishing of old mother 
his father and his mother 
honor their father and mother 
my father, and my mother 
best. For, as my mother 
throne with his immaculate mother's world out of the world of such foul fleshly 
foregoing through some secret motion 
you, I have a any manner mind or 
the resisting of such motion 
Spirit inspire us good motion 
 probaticam piscinam, expectantes aquae mountenance 
to command a great mountenance 
peril come, that the mountain is not diminished the mountains 

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
and so sit and
lucts, and also to
not yet of my
an haven, in the
God hath his own
heart, and by the
of Christ with his
blast of another man's
praise them with their
that whereas by the
himself by his own
year ago his own
grant passed his own
losel, that neither my
no God). With the
that both by the
Prophet, and by the
with his own holy
high commandment by the
promise already by the
our Lord by the
fear, is by the
heaven are by man's
saith yet by the
are there, of whose
a great many men's
rife in over many
hearing, often in our
all that all the
riches stood but in
money, plate, and other
whether our substance be
since we be so
and all their substance,
aid of God to
world. They must also
I glad that ye
of his heart, and
therefore at this time
will be bold to
instruments of, wherewith to
of the thing, and
only delectable allectives to

mourn for his sin. Such 12, 45/ 5
mourn and lament his sin 12, 52/ 10
mouth neither; and surely for 12, 88/ 25
mouth whereof lie secret rocks 12, 120/ 13
mouth forbidden. And that is 12, 136/ 11
mouth of some virtuous ghostly 12, 164/ 13
mouth, and keep it still 12, 197/ 12
mouth, as soon passed, as 12, 212/ 5
mouth, which when there happeth 12, 221/ 33
mouth of St. Paul God 12, 224/ 8
mouth: "Nemo potest duobus dominis 12, 230/ 9
mouth, that he will no 12, 231/ 4
mouth and signed with his 12, 232/ 16
mouth nor my hand shall 12, 232/ 18
mouth the most foolish will 12, 234/ 25
mouth of his holy Prophet 12, 248/ 11
mouth of his blessed Apostle 12, 248/ 12
mouth, can be able to 12, 250/ 4
mouth of Saint Paul, "Servi 12, 254/ 18
mouth of St. Paul, "Fidelis 12, 278/ 27
mouth of the Prophet, that 12, 296/ 15
mouth of God (upon the 12, 299/ 1
mouth unspeakable, to man's ears 12, 309/ 5
mouth of St. John, that 12, 309/ 10
mouths I could have believed 12, 88/ 22
mouths blowing out his praise 12, 219/ 6
mouths. This world we know 12, 283/ 19
mouths by rehearsing, often in 12, 308/ 11
mouths of the world were 12, 320/ 26
movable substance, shall be safe 12, 180/ 12
movable substance; then offices, authority 12, 203/ 24
movable or immovable, since we 12, 207/ 14
movable ourselves, that we may 12, 207/ 14
movable and unmovable, bereft and 12, 228/ 7
move, stir, and guide us 12, 10/ 28
move him to pray God 12, 19/ 1
move it me here yourself 12, 19/ 25
move him to the lowly 12, 45/ 20
move you but one thing 12, 64/ 9
move you one thing more 12, 82/ 8
move men to such high 12, 161/ 5
move him to devout compassion 12, 164/ 22
move a man to sin 12, 201/ 5
a great reason to
his great grievous agony
Christ's cause ought to
of fire) never should
that it shall nothing
alone be sufficient to
meting of your shot
thereby shall he be
spoke so much, and
Of him that were
against his will much
of the bodily senses
to be far more
ever we could be
that the vision which
to forgo them, and
is the thing that
 glad to know what
by such means of
so do by the
maketh his instrument in
an horse and a
as are horses and
that he loveth, but "
laqueum diaboli, et desideria
laqueum diaboli, et desideria
Paul saith also, "Per
run toward him apace. "
acceleraverunt" (Their infirmities were
such wanton folly in
men (though to the
For charity covereth a
me that to the
fieri sicut equus et
prayeth, "Ab occultis meis
prodest homini si universum
saith to his disciples: "
thought that he had
his poisoned dart of
trusted to cause him
in his tribulation neither
present pain, and by
impatience, and thereby to

| move | him to keep his | 12, 201/ 17 |
| move | you, and himself shall | 12, 245/ 25 |
| move | a Christian man, and | 12, 277/ 26 |
| move | any man. As for | 12, 277/ 29 |
| move | him at all, so | 12, 292/ 18 |
| move | a man to take | 12, 293/ 24 |
| moved | me these arrows, methinketh | 12, 56/ 17 |
| moved | to give God thanks | 12, 76/ 3 |
| moved | you such questions, as | 12, 81/ 26 |
| moved | to kill himself by | 12, 129/ 6 |
| moved | unto such uncleanness, should | 12, 152/ 21 |
| moved | by such things, pleasant | 12, 281/ 26 |
| moved | and stirred to the | 12, 305/ 21 |
| moved | to suffer here worldly | 12, 306/ 19 |
| moveth | him is no true | 12, 135/ 6 |
| moveth | you rather to forsake | 12, 231/ 18 |
| moveth | you and maketh you | 12, 231/ 22 |
| moveth | you so to think | 12, 270/ 9 |
| moving | the parts of my | 12, 138/ 17 |
| moving | of themselves, with putting | 12, 142/ 21 |
| moving | the man toward that | 12, 151/ 24 |
| mule | , that hath no understanding | 12, 296/ 18 |
| mules | . "Nolite fieri sicut equus | 12, 296/ 17 |
| multa | flagella peccatoris" too (There | 12, 48/ 13 |
| multa | inutilia et nociva, quae | 12, 168/ 8 |
| multa | inutilia et noxia, quae | 12, 224/ 1 |
| multas | tribulaciones oportet nos introire | 12, 42/ 31 |

**Multiplicatae**

sunt infirmitates corum, postea

multiplied | , saith the Prophet, (and | 12, 48/ 20 |
multiplying | wives to an horrible | 12, 53/ 11 |
multitude | few) that for the | 12, 31/ 10 |
multitude | of sins, and he | 12, 76/ 26 |
multitude | , there be very few | 12, 172/ 7 |
mulus | , in quibus non est | 12, 296/ 17 |
munda | me, Domine" (From mine | 12, 226/ 22 |
mundum | lucretur, anime vero suae | 12, 237/ 14 |
Mundus | gaudebit, vos autem dolebitis | 12, 70/ 26 |
murdered | her for malice, and | 12, 127/ 25 |
murmur | , grudge, and impatience, to | 12, 12/ 2 |
murmur | and grudge against God | 12, 74/ 23 |
murmur | nor grudge; but first | 12, 75/ 26 |
murmur | and grudge to fall | 12, 87/ 11 |
murmur | and grudge and blaspheme | 12, 103/ 20 |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sin, and would withal pull a man into</td>
<td>12, 186/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whereas all the people occasion to marvel and when he had sat little grain of a former estate, and the he had made to even with tooth and hanged in of beating, then the great long so grievously pierced with and so fled himself or allow, a matter fastings, in cold and in profession of Christ's the defense of his but of wealth another very great virtue by and given him a names: that in the to call by the and called by that much more abuseth the continual naming of the tribulation here by the she said, the fox's as it hath the is here, Cousin, the lauded be his holy more have borne the a Turk, than the as to bear the word hear of thy fortune, as riches, good us now consider good degrees. For a good that for the good now since you can prison, I pray you called commonly by that among the people that ourselves, and change the</td>
<td>12, 186/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>or grudge give it</td>
<td>12, 186/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmur</td>
<td>, impatience, and blasphemy: in</td>
<td>12, 201/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murmured</td>
<td>much that Christ would</td>
<td>12, 176/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muse</td>
<td>and talk of his</td>
<td>12, 184/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musing</td>
<td>a while, devising as</td>
<td>12, 213/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mustard</td>
<td>seed, which is of</td>
<td>12, 13/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutable</td>
<td>chance of the war</td>
<td>12, 257/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nail</td>
<td>a new carved crucifix</td>
<td>12, 144/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nail</td>
<td>. And when they may</td>
<td>12, 285/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nailing</td>
<td>, and stretching out all</td>
<td>12, 67/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nails</td>
<td>cruelly driven with hammers</td>
<td>12, 312/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nails</td>
<td>, and in such torment</td>
<td>12, 312/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>naked</td>
<td>away, and escaped from</td>
<td>12, 246/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nakedly</td>
<td>proposed and put forth</td>
<td>12, 173/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nakedness</td>
<td>, besides those things that</td>
<td>12, 310/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, so agree they now</td>
<td>12, 38/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, so shall he graciously</td>
<td>12, 38/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>) may be discontinued by</td>
<td>12, 51/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, nor to this rich</td>
<td>12, 56/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>which is above all</td>
<td>12, 66/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of Jesus every knee</td>
<td>12, 66/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of comfort. Nor I</td>
<td>12, 68/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, as not do great</td>
<td>12, 71/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of Christ and of</td>
<td>12, 95/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of Christ: and crying</td>
<td>12, 95/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of temptation, and that</td>
<td>12, 100/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>) to confession upon Good</td>
<td>12, 115/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of virtue in a</td>
<td>12, 130/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of a devil that</td>
<td>12, 166/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>) very many, he suffereth</td>
<td>12, 191/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of a Turk, than</td>
<td>12, 192/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>of the devil, begin</td>
<td>12, 192/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, by which the world</td>
<td>12, 206/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>. Who ought your castle</td>
<td>12, 208/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, honest estimation, honorable fame</td>
<td>12, 209/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, honest estimation, and honorable</td>
<td>12, 211/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>may a man have</td>
<td>12, 211/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>the poor man hath</td>
<td>12, 211/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>me none of them</td>
<td>12, 259/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>some one of all</td>
<td>12, 259/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>), must needs make that</td>
<td>12, 270/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>, much more odious and</td>
<td>12, 270/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
<td>thereof from the odious</td>
<td>12, 273/6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
of prison, and call
name of Christ, went their
name of Jesus. And so
name of Jesus still, not
name about from house to
name common together thereon, our
name, there am I also
name before my Father, and
name written, which no man
name of him to whom
name, which no man knoweth
name of my God, and
name of the city of
name. If we should dilate
named "negocium perambulans in tenebris
namely, since every man hath
namely, such as have tribulation
namely of their nature such
namely, if his friends fall
namely where we see, that
namely when they shall, as
namely the last kind) are
names: that in the name
names of. And some of
names that they could call
nameth him, "Demonium meridianum" (the
naming of the name of
Naples, or into Sicily. ANTHONY
namely room. And like the
namely point, while Christ saith
namely beneath with the manhead
namely and strait before. For
namely, now stretching it in
namely a compass, that according
namely chamber, but although his
namely prison, a prisoner of
namely prisons, which only be
namely prisons, there is with
narrower or larger, as shall
nati continuo desinimus esse, et
nations were such, as would
native country when I came
natural father. ANTHONY Mine own
understand this, that the
this matter, and many
find that ever those
utterly vain to lay
were! and such as
whether the party be
humor (and thereby their
think that hath any
sect. For of Turks
after, and die their
we find in our
And that is the
he may die his
that whoso dieth a
yet is not the
which men call commonly
pain is in the
commonly depart of their
such comparison between the
peril to find his
thousand times. For his
any man can by
out of courage, and
dull melancholious humors are
VINCENT Every man, Uncle,
So that he that
seed, which is of
heaven of his own
but of a gentle
bad of their own
if we consider the
the portion) from the
of wealth, toward the
well, myself am of
Some are there of
night is of the
being namely of their
are of mine own
the variety and the
fall not under the
the devil perceiving her
our charge, either by
commandment of God. By
natural wise men of this
natural reasons have they written
natural reasons were able to
natural reasons of comfort to
natural wisdom would we should
natural wise, or anything seem
natural inclination to fear) for
natural wit and well useth
natural this country lacketh none
natural death, as he did
natural freedom our bond service
natural cause, Cousin, for which
natural death, and escape that
natural death, dieth like a
natural death so painful, as
natural is a violent death
natural death, Cousin, fain would
natural death, have ever one
natural death and the violent
natural death more painful a
natural death hath his everlasting
natural possibility think on. And
naturally so casteth folk in
naturally disposed to fear, he
naturally grudgeth at pain, and
naturally dieth, oftener suffereth more
nature hot, set it in
nature , but through the mere
nature doth some good men
nature , but things of themselves
nature of them right, we
nature of wealth, toward the
nature of some part of
nature even half a giglot
nature , or of evil custom
nature itself uncomfortable and full
nature such as no man
nature , whose consciences are not
nature of the scruples, may
nature of tribulation and fear
nature , put her in the
nature , or by law, or
nature , as our children; by
our parents. For by
less. But although that
but the order of
much as God and
so great, that both
profitable of their own
thing is of his
are of their own
therein, but of the
I say, of the
in his own proper
evious and authority by
are of their own
be indifferent of their
is of his own
and of his own
and his own very
imprisonment of their own
and proper to the
man, and above the
such wise change the
we would among many
temporal trouble. But God's
camp, than to go
were we never the
words touched me the
laid first, is so
untouched, for lack of
upon whom (for cause
some certain medicine is
thus much thinketh me
us, "Honora medicum; propter
of damnation. For our
God ordained for thy
God ordained for our
as we must of
grace make virtue of
it is not of
from him, the very
heart be requisite of
it is not without
to see, that of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>we be in theirs</td>
<td>12, 183/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>put not the parents</td>
<td>12, 183/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>also compelleth, that the</td>
<td>12, 183/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>both bindeth us to</td>
<td>12, 183/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>and God also would</td>
<td>12, 183/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>(save for a little</td>
<td>12, 207/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>such, that the commodity</td>
<td>12, 209/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>one, and take their</td>
<td>12, 211/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>of the thing itself</td>
<td>12, 211/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>of the thing itself</td>
<td>12, 211/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>, what is it but</td>
<td>12, 212/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>very cold and dull</td>
<td>12, 219/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>shall endure, besides the</td>
<td>12, 222/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>indifferent, that is to</td>
<td>12, 223/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>, yet cannot the use</td>
<td>12, 223/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>, we should not, methinketh</td>
<td>12, 255/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>alone. And then in</td>
<td>12, 256/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>alone, nothing else but</td>
<td>12, 257/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>, that is, to wit</td>
<td>12, 276/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>of man, and above</td>
<td>12, 282/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>of beast. Now as</td>
<td>12, 282/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>of pain, that in</td>
<td>12, 292/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature</td>
<td>naughty things that they use</td>
<td>12, 291/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nearer</td>
<td>cause of faith against</td>
<td>12, 35/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nearer</td>
<td>unto them: for they</td>
<td>12, 110/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nearer</td>
<td>. VINCENT Nay, by my</td>
<td>12, 263/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nearer</td>
<td>, if I had said</td>
<td>12, 276/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessarily</td>
<td>requisite, that without it</td>
<td>12, 13/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary</td>
<td>knowledge, that special point</td>
<td>12, 10/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary</td>
<td>) we be driven ourselves</td>
<td>12, 58/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary</td>
<td>, which at another time</td>
<td>12, 147/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary</td>
<td>for every man and</td>
<td>12, 198/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessitatem</td>
<td>enim ordinavit eum Altissimus</td>
<td>12, 11/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>wherein, the Spirit of</td>
<td>12, 11/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>). Therefore, let us require</td>
<td>12, 11/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>, to cure our deadly</td>
<td>12, 11/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>before any spiritual comfort</td>
<td>12, 13/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>, and make a medicine</td>
<td>12, 26/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>worldly wealth to be</td>
<td>12, 71/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>is half counsel enough</td>
<td>12, 87/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>to remission; many a</td>
<td>12, 97/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>that the pavise of</td>
<td>12, 106/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessity</td>
<td>for fear of decaying</td>
<td>12, 162/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
favor therefor, is without
give them, and whose
a thing of such
some manner of his
should serve for their
and also in their
need, relieve that urgent
himself and of his
I said before, that
God thereof, and of
is the most wretched
make a virtue of
at all, or any
it all in his
even upon mine own
collared fast by the
collareth them by the
and his witches and
this ungracious witchcraft and
here in wretchedness, have
increase, so shall we
everywhere about would, whereas
that there should much
which he that most
be in vain and
I shall not greatly
both, I shall not
thread: he shall never
whole, and he shall
and wealth, as of
send it, men have
other friends that have
yet it should little
mind, nor shall here
sin, shall we none
our sins we shall
affliction save only where
But what should I
without such tribulation; we
safe, that we shall
he shall have no
thereof shall he nothing
But such folk have

necessity, and not always without
necessity (while he hath therewith
necessity, that in respect of
necessity, were he my friend
necessity, while they dwell in
necessity maintain them. And yet
necessity of a stranger, yea
necessity to pray for more
necessity that the man must
necessity to make a virtue
necessity, besides the grief of
necessity. But in the case
necessity wherefore he should so
neck. Did not (as I
neck. For I remembered that
neck, and a man may
neck, with a quinsy, he
necromancers, all their wonderful works
necromancy, and yet fell he
need of some comfortable counsel
need, not only one such
need, was, have set to
need against so many troubles
need hath fearest least of
need, They say, ye
need, For if they say
need to break our brain
need to change it, look
need no more. In such
need, and penury, imprisonment, sickness
need by penance to put
need of comfort, for whom
need to give any man
need to rehearse. But thus
need to give other than
need none at all, but
need requireth to bring the
need in this matter to
need to talk to them
need to dread none of
need to be afeard of
need, Of pusillanimity
need to lift up their

12, 170/ 15
12, 172/ 17
12, 177/ 6
12, 182/ 7
12, 182/ 20
12, 183/ 16
12, 183/ 20
12, 197/ 19
12, 201/ 15
12, 201/ 18
12, 204/ 3
12, 228/ 12
12, 276/ 21
12, 29/ 20
12, 79/ 28
12, 256/ 2
12, 274/ 23
12, 136/ 5
12, 62/ 10
12, 3/ 20
12, 5/ 22
12, 8/ 9
12, 8/ 19
12, 20/ 9
12, 37/ 14
12, 40/ 5
12, 57/ 5
12, 63/ 14
12, 63/ 15
12, 67/ 28
12, 75/ 15
12, 77/ 20
12, 82/ 26
12, 84/ 15
12, 90/ 18
12, 93/ 1
12, 93/ 14
12, 96/ 23
12, 99/ 18
12, 106/ 25
12, 107/ 16
12, 111/ 9
12, 112/ 3
of tribulation, and comfort
such temptations as only
nor that they should
proved, no husband should
given him, should have
wherein the man hath
to find, that I
in this case not
in a dream, should
because her husband should
purpose; so must he
not fall where he
that, and say it
that he shall not
greater tribulation, and more
wealth, he shall not
tribulation: so that they
places in scripture hath)
our servants, if they
and provide for their
our own father, his
should in such unequal
Saracen, before a little
he shall not so
now shall I not
VINCENT You shall not
of grace, he had
it is) the more
soul, first we shall
We should not much
before), much the more
that shall I not
will use them: yet
hath not so great
we should, as methink,
that we shall not
pavise, that we shall
every place that they
into every place where
were to this beggar
say nay. ANTHONY Then
Cousin, I shall not
he will flee the

need they none, and therefore 12, 120/ 7
need counsel, and not comfort 12, 123/ 26
need , in so great a 12, 124/ 10
need any pardon, but should 12, 126/ 12
need to stand in good 12, 130/ 6
need to be called home 12, 130/ 25
need not to rehearse it 12, 136/ 12
need to require those reasons 12, 136/ 28
need to show him whereby 12, 143/ 5
need to make no more 12, 144/ 8
need against them twain the 12, 151/ 20
need not) be an occasion 12, 153/ 27
need not, because God can 12, 156/ 4
need to dread this night's 12, 157/ 1
need hath of good comfort 12, 160/ 17
need to dread. VINCENT Forsooth 12, 165/ 17
need no comfort. And therefore 12, 169/ 26
need of interpretation. For as 12, 181/ 15
need or lack, we be 12, 182/ 18
need , and see so far 12, 182/ 19
need may be so little 12, 183/ 18
need , relieve that urgent necessity 12, 183/ 20
need (and unlikely to do 12, 186/ 27
need to dread the trains 12, 186/ 21
need , lo; for here they 12, 186/ 27
need , Uncle, to put me 12, 187/ 28
need to have the question 12, 197/ 20
need have they that stand 12, 202/ 1
need no rehearsal of any 12, 203/ 11
need with words and reasoning 12, 204/ 24
need to think upon this 12, 205/ 8
need to tell you. And 12, 222/ 29
need we little to doubt 12, 223/ 17
need ofYour Lordship, as 12, 230/ 2
need no more counsel at 12, 240/ 4
need to be afeard "Ab 12, 244/ 15
need not to fear this 12, 248/ 3
need , or that is commodious 12, 260/ 29
need required: yet since he 12, 261/ 7
need , and to this king 12, 261/ 10
need I no more, Cousin 12, 267/ 5
need to do, the thing 12, 271/ 19
need ; and counsel, I fear 12, 278/ 10
the shame, ye shall

Howbeit, what should we

persecution, we shall never

send us, and then

not, I ween, Cousin,

than for yourself, you

flesh he should have

of our case, and

him one. VINCENT It

Now in this tribulation

any doubt arise, counsel

the tribulation of penance

is afeard where he

great deal more than

the cure whereof he

feareth more than he

also feareth where he

he more than he

feareth also where he

to fall where he

of every man that

own folly, whereas he

this thing, that he

shameful death. ANTHONY There

they will. ANTHONY Me

troth, Uncle, this thing

find: so that he

man!) comfort he none

of these things follow

content to live in

he lived here in

to go through a

to come through the

I did, and not

they did (as they

a foundation men must

scriptures telleth him therein?

faith (as he must

good medicine must this

by chance, or that

considering, that suffer it

into the flood headlong

But now must this

need
to take no more 12, 292/ 14

need
to make any such 12, 302/ 23

need
to fear. For either 12, 316/ 5

need
we never to doubt 12, 318/ 30

need
much more in all 12, 319/ 23

needed
of some counsel. VINCENT 12, 77/ 21

needed
to fast whole forty 12, 95/ 21

needed
not comfort, but counsel 12, 129/ 28

needed
not, as hap was 12, 215/ 2

needeth
the man none to 12, 87/ 23

needeth
, and not comfort; the 12, 87/ 26

needeth
not, but is a 12, 92/ 22

needeth
not; by the reason 12, 111/ 14

needeth
; and then were good 12, 121/ 1

needeth
his medicines (in their 12, 147/ 23

needeth
, but also feareth where 12, 153/ 9

needeth
not, and over that 12, 153/ 9

needeth
; for there is no 12, 153/ 12

needeth
not. For where he 12, 153/ 18

needeth
not, while he is 12, 154/ 4

needeth
it. And now will 12, 165/ 24

needeth
not, as he that 12, 196/ 17

needeth
not to suffer this 12, 201/ 25

needeth
not much more, Cousin 12, 204/ 12

needeth
not, Cousin, to spend 12, 261/ 5

needeth
no study at all 12, 265/ 4

needeth
not to collar us 12, 272/ 22

needeth
, for he will flee 12, 278/ 10

neediness
and poverty, the pain 12, 204/ 1

neediness
miserably all their days 12, 210/ 20

neediness
and poverty all his 12, 243/ 22

needle's
eye, than for a 12, 171/ 2

needle's
eye, said that it 12, 171/ 19

needless
, report and rehearse your 12, 79/ 9

needs
must (leave untouched also 12, 10/ 25

needs
begin with faith. Since 12, 12/ 6

Needs
must the man take 12, 12/ 20

needs
have that shall take 12, 15/ 30

needs
be that preserveth our 12, 28/ 27

needs
must (they wot well 12, 61/ 4

needs
he must, while he 12, 87/ 7

needs
he should; in a 12, 92/ 14

needs
be to man an 12, 102/ 6
quoth he, "I must needs tell you the truth 12, 115/ 29
deep sleep, but will needs take, his dream for 12, 143/ 23
upon a Good Friday needs have killed himself for 12, 144/ 1
And so must he needs of reason be content 12, 145/ 13
it, so must be needs agree, that since it 12, 145/ 17
high, down must it needs come and on the 12, 158/ 18
wrong. For it must needs be your own of 12, 169/ 6
any riches, it must needs be that he hath 12, 172/ 26
of substance must there needs be; for else more 12, 180/ 1
you wot well, must needs be had; nor every 12, 180/ 17
case of such extreme needs well perceived and known 12, 183/ 24
you, so must I needs more hear (which is 12, 195/ 2
man and woman must needs have, that methinketh every 12, 198/ 22
be lost, he must needs care and take thought 12, 203/ 1
may take, it must needs be in one of 12, 203/ 8
see that they must needs leave it, the thing 12, 222/ 26
worldly wealth, it must needs be, that he shall 12, 224/ 12
conclusion, which you must needs grant, if you have 12, 231/ 7
VINCENT That must I needs jeopard, for other surety 12, 232/ 28
thus (as it must needs so be, since God 12, 253/ 14
we see we shall needs do, since God 12, 254/ 9
he thought it must needs be so, and was 12, 263/ 4
men, if they should needs choose, had lever be 12, 265/ 20
by that name), must needs make that imprisonment which 12, 270/ 23
that point must I needs deny. For I neither 12, 274/ 8
are good, and some needs very naught. That last 12, 50/ 8
out unto the poor needs persons, that the duty 12, 172/ 28
and become poor and needy needs for his sake: that 12, 243/ 11
whereof grew sloth and negligence needs to think upon the 12, 56/ 4
God his own frailty, negligence, and sloth in resisting 12, 165/ 4
volante in die, a negocio perambulante in tenebris, ab 12, 105/ 18
in these words: "A negocio perambulante in tenebris" (From 12, 165/ 25
this piece withal; "A negocio perambulante in tenebris" -- 12, 186/ 6
Of the devil named " negocioium perambulans in tenebris," that 12, 166/ 8
about in the darknesses, negotium is here, Cousin, the 12, 166/ 18
a timore etc. A negotio perambulante in tenebris" (He 12, 166/ 13
that the Prophet calleth negotio , that is to say 12, 170/ 5
this piece withal; "A neighbor whom he seeth, loveth 12, 58/ 10
Of the devil named " neighbor feel before him, pitieth 12, 58/ 12
neighbor of theirs, and then neighbor can it do none 12, 93/ 16
neighbor of hers in the neighbor of hers, whom she 12, 127/ 18
neighbor of hers, whom she
and charge of his
for pity of his
law leave all their
pray God send their
patiently, and exhort our
we do for our
think better by my
cases, to think his
behavior, and among his
standeth in among his
as Saint Paul saith: "
by his own mouth: "
nomen novum scriptum, quod
tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia
castle of Emmaus, "An
the castle of Emmaus, "
quid oremus ut oportet
Qui ambulat in tenebris,
chickens from the kite,
fault, beseech him yet,
never so well amended,
unbound him, praying him
not for nothing, and
we reckon our liberty
neither, keeping it still
her abed with a
these matters with these
pigs well lapped in
giveth me now without
made to nail a
from occasion giving of
on the morrow as
For undoubtedly, Cousin, this
device no manner of
in his suffrage a
suffrage give him a
of my God, the
on him also my
beaten veins and sinews,

drowning catcheth whatsoever cometh
with wholesome tribulation. The
maketh many times our
Now in the two

neighbor, there is no man
neighbor's soul he will have
neighbors nothing, but shall have
neighbors sorrow, but also to
neighbors to do also the
neighbors too: and that we
neighbors, and worse by myself
neighbors very charitable, to the
neighbors had in some reputation
neighbors, or for the honorable
Nemo coronabitur, nisi qui legitime
Nemo potest duobus dominis servire
nemo scit nisi qui accipit
nequitiae in celestibus" (Our wrestling
nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum pati
Nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum pati
nescimus sed ipse spiritus postulat
nescit quo vadit" (He that
nestleth them together under her
nevertheless, that since we shall
nevertheless reckon every day for
nevertheless that she might put
nevertheless ever they feared they
nevertheless for that. But then
nevertheless in his heart, a
new acquainted knave. But God
new men will I not
new straw, and near he
new sight of the book
new carved crucifix upon. Whereof
new recidivation into his former
new be they to be
new manner here of men's
new heavy cheer or countenance
new name written, which no
new name, which no man
new Jerusalem which descendeth from
new name. If we should
new feeling with the cruel
next to hand, and that
next color of comparison is
next friends our most foes
next verses following, the Prophet
it came again the next year then was his 12, 144/ 21
this country, were tomorrow next brought together out of 12, 180/ 4
that he that sat next me, and should say 12, 214/ 7
whenever he falleth sick next he will wish that 12, 319/ 10
then shall he either niggardly heap them up together 12, 224/ 14
not the peril nowhere nigh half so much. For 12, 201/ 14
day is above the night . Another preeminence of tribulation 12, 70/ 31
in his vineyard toward night , at such time as 12, 91/ 27
to be called toward night , will sleep out the 12, 92/ 6
likely to pass at night unspoken to, and then 12, 92/ 7
wailing, I shall every night wash my bed with 12, 96/ 21
the fear of the night ). By the night is there in scripture 12, 107/ 4
therefore shall he bring night upon them), that is 12, 107/ 7
you wot, that the night is of the nature 12, 107/ 9
for that that the night is so far out 12, 107/ 25
and made was the night, and in the night , and in the night 12, 108/ 4
about roaring in the night walk all the beasts 12, 108/ 4
blind in the dark night and seek for their 12, 108/ 7
not, that in the night of tribulation, for lack 12, 109/ 8
the wood in the night walk only the lions' 12, 109/ 23
whit, for in the night , many things may make 12, 109/ 25
the remnant of the night every bush to him 12, 109/ 27
there walk in that not only the lions' 12, 110/ 18
roaring in the dark night not only the lions' 12, 110/ 30
but am fain by night of tribulation, and fear 12, 111/ 1
and as some by night to take at a 12, 117/ 1
made it a long night rise and walk about 12, 143/ 24
"Fool, this night VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, so 12, 157/ 5
was I in the night and this day like 12, 157/ 13
and cometh in the night . For as the winter 12, 157/ 14
nothing else day nor night so long, but I 12, 157/ 15
door upon him by night , that is to wit 12, 157/ 21
inside to shut every night , which is the deep 12, 166/ 20
of all the long night shall they take thy 12, 168/ 22
a day and a night and stealeth on in 12, 200/ 11
be afeard of the night but ever sit and 12, 212/ 20
does not, that in the night made fast by the 12, 277/ 14
And therefore by the night full surely her own 12, 277/ 21
of all the long night . And what difference then 12, 277/ 23
a day and a night was I in the 12, 310/ 23
be afeard of the night's fear, here I understand 12, 105/ 20
fear, nor of the night's fear, here I understand 12, 107/ 10
is here called the night's fear. And it may also conveniently called the night's fear for two causes night's fear, may be for night's fear, in their dark night's fear of adversity maketh night's fear of tribulation more night's fear, than were he night's fear of tribulation, in night's fear thereof shall he night's fear one great part night's fear by the devil night's fear we shall have night's fear, a very timorous night's fear the devil sore night's fear of a conscience night's fear of their own night's fear of scrupulosity, but night's fear, another daughter of night's fear. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin night's fear that I spoke night's fear of this wicked night's fear, and glad am night's fear of pusillanimity, and nights' watch, in hunger and nineteen good men that sinned Nineteenth Chapter VINCENT I like Nineteenth Chapter ANTHONY That shall Nineveh the king and all Ninth Chapter VINCENT Verily, mine Ninth Chapter To speak of Ninth Chapter ANTHONY Let us ninth chapter of St. Luke Nisi in oratione et ieiunio nisi qui legitime certaverit" (There nisi qui accipit" (To him noble young goodly king. And noble strong city of the noble king used, it would noble of Greece that beheld...
tell their mind to

nobody for very shame. ANTHONY 12, 127/ 7

desideria multa inutilia et

nociva , quae mergunt homines in 12, 168/ 8

unto him, "Stulte, hac

nocte tollent a te animam 12, 168/ 21

opera corum, idcirco inducet

noctem " (God hath known the 12, 107/ 6

meo, lavabo per singulas

noctes lectum meum, lachrimis meis 12, 96/ 20

non timebis a timore

nocturno a sagitta volante in 12, 105/ 18

saith: "Non timebis timore

nocturno " (Thou shalt not be 12, 107/ 3

non timebit a timore

nocturno " (the night's fear thereof 12, 111/ 8

house, as far from

noise and company as he 12, 164/ 16

make us a fearful

noise, if you should suddenly 12, 315/ 12

holy scripture forbiddeth, saying: "

Noli esse pusillanimis" (Be not 12, 162/ 9

scripture in this wise: "

Noli dicere, peccavi, et nihil 12, 236/ 14

words of Saint John: "

Nolite omni spiritui credere, sed 12, 132/ 25

saith: "Divitie si affluant,

Nolite thesaurizare vobis thesauros in 12, 239/ 18

are horses and mules. "

Nolite fieri sicut equus et 12, 296/ 17

sub alas suas et

Nolusti ?" That is to say 12, 104/ 9

illum, et donavit illi

nomen quod est super omne 12, 66/ 14

quod est super omne

nomen : ut in nomine Jesu 12, 66/ 14

candidum. Et in calculo

nomen novum scriptum, quod nemo 12, 309/ 19

omne nomen: ut in

nomine Jesu omne genu flectatur 12, 66/ 14

vel tres congregati in

nomine meo, ibi et ego 12, 294/ 3

the sides of the

north , and will be like 12, 159/ 30

burneth within the candlestick's

nose . For as that snuff 12, 85/ 23

an inch above the

nose and giveth a pretty 12, 85/ 23

momentaneum, et leve tribulacionis

nostre , supra modum in sublimitate 12, 311/ 7

And here shall I

note you two kinds of 12, 14/ 15

ungracious token that you

note here yourself. For undoubtedly 12, 194/ 22

heart setteth by neither

nother , but secretly liveth in 12, 71/ 27

in devising of some

novelties among themselves, he is 12, 188/ 25

men's minds hearken after

novelties , and have their hearts 12, 192/ 15

thirty-fourth chapter of Job: "

Novit enim Deus opera corum 12, 107/ 5

Et in calculo nomen

novum scriptum, quod nemo scit 12, 309/ 19

faith so sore fainteth

nowadays , and decayeth, coming from 12, 242/ 23

is not the peril

nowhere nigh half so much 12, 201/ 14

methought you would in

nowise , that in any tribulation 12, 82/ 11

cought, and can in

nowise avoid, these things and 12, 87/ 1

though I would in

nowise any man should despair 12, 98/ 4

dare I not, in

nowise , since I cannot see 12, 99/ 3

tenebras et factura est

nox , in illa pertransibunt omnes 12, 108/ 2

desideria multa inutilia et

noxia , quae mergunt homines in 12, 224/ 1

many desires unprofitable and

noyous , which drown men into 12, 224/ 4

as Saint Paul saith, "

Nullius mihi conscius sum, sed 12, 28/ 6

And here shall I

note you two kinds of 12, 14/ 15

ungracious token that you

note here yourself. For undoubtedly 12, 194/ 22

heart setteth by neither

nother , but secretly liveth in 12, 71/ 27

novelties among themselves, he is 12, 188/ 25

nowadays , and decayeth, coming from 12, 242/ 23

nowhere nigh half so much 12, 201/ 14

nowise , that in any tribulation 12, 82/ 11

nowise avoid, these things and 12, 87/ 1

nowise any man should despair 12, 98/ 4
esse, et virtutis quidem
shall in weight and
wives to an horrible
do, and are in
pride conceived in the
did once between a
they were a while
He maketh a solemn
much more meritorious) of
towardness of the father’s
humilavit semet ipsum factus
humbled himself, and became
patience, and in the
God proved any man’s
of Saint Paul, "Servi,
be sooner bidden than
his own free will
Cousin, indeed, and well
worldly things offered and
the vehemence of your
of before. A certain
spiritual consolation. % A certain
answer I your first
answer to the second
greatly take thereby. Another
no longer tale. An
fall into despair. An
me they do. Other
The answer to the
Thirdly, ye further your
tribulation with my importunate
suddenly putteth us in
and thereby methinketh somewhat
not so proud-hearted and
hath also some so
saith farther: "Scapulis suis
that might rise of
requiring we shall have
desire a very great
angel, or other gracious
So was his tribulation
it, and therefore great
tribulation is there good

nullum
number
number
number
numbering
nun
nuzzled
oath
obedience
obedience
obediens
obedient
obedient
obedient
obedient
obedite
obeyed
obeying
objected
objected
objected
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
object
obumbrabit
occasion
occasion
occasion
occasion
occasion
occasion
occasion
occasion

signum valuismus ostendere: in
increase, so shall we,
, contrary to the commandment
more than an hundred
of his people), we
and her brother. Very
in that point first
among the ceremonies of
, willingly. And therefore, though
. In Sampson all men
usque ad mortem, mortem
unto the death, and
conforming of the man's
mind by the commandment
dominis" -- we shall
. I ween also that
freely the inward inspiration
too. But then you
unto them. And this
brought it in my
against the things aforesaid
, and the answer thereto
. Now, before I meddle
. The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT
. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY
. The Fifteenth Chapter VINCENT
. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY
with examples of Solomon
of very little substance
of all that should
and dark. ANTHONY We
, but that they would
heretics that endure wittingly
tibi, et sub pennis
of sore tribulation. And
farther to speak hereafter
of comfort. For since
inspired into man's heart
of his profit, and
of comfort. The Ninth
of a double comfort
then would folk take occasion to serve him but 12, 48/ 28
lo, of which by occasion of Abraham and Lazarus 12, 56/ 7
we take a good occasion to fall after into 12, 58/ 29
wrong, to give you occasion to labor yourself so 12, 64/ 8
much commendeth tribulation, as occasion of more profit, than 12, 69/ 9
tribulation over wealth in occasion of merit and reward 12, 71/ 1
a wealthy man an occasion of merit too, the 12, 71/ 10
tribulation that is the occasion of the patient's desert 12, 71/ 18
if God give the occasion that with his goodness 12, 76/ 30
whereof God offereth him occasion , and had made him 12, 112/ 2
drift, wherein he taketh occasion of the faintness of 12, 112/ 11
I will not be occasion of slander, I therefore 12, 116/ 9
she might give him occasion to kill her, and 12, 124/ 18
could have had no occasion to comfort her as 12, 127/ 2
light). You shall take occasion the better, if they 12, 133/ 1
but yet not lack occasion neither, if those texts 12, 133/ 2
in upon your own; occasion , I say, you shall 12, 133/ 3
the man may take occasion of good courage, and 12, 148/ 14
and yet far from occasion giving of new recidivation 12, 148/ 15
the devil taketh his occasion as he seeth them 12, 148/ 22
toward them, nor none occasion of any worldly shame 12, 149/ 11
need not) be an occasion of his merit, and 12, 153/ 27
that fear God take occasion of great dread at 12, 171/ 4
should give other folk occasion to marvel and muse 12, 184/ 27
testified, will they take occasion to compel him forsake 12, 191/ 22
is a marvelous great occasion for him, to fall 12, 201/ 26
and rehearse you such occasion of comfort and consolation 12, 202/ 15
be by chance some occasion of commodity, as if 12, 211/ 20
pride, and gluttony, with occasion of many sins more 12, 224/ 16
unto them be good occasion of comfort, and cause 12, 228/ 11
were, methinketh, cause and occasion enough to him that 12, 237/ 17
well) many times great occasion . But yet should we 12, 252/ 15
shall we have great occasion of comfort, if we 12, 253/ 31
to give him the occasion again to forsake us 12, 280/ 11
have forgotten upon what occasion ) upon a time to 12, 285/ 22
given him over. By occasion whereof, having then some 12, 294/ 21
body feeleth nor with occasions of heaviness offered and 12, 10/ 10
less, for the divers occasions that we shall after 12, 15/ 7
said before seeketh his occasions . For as Saint Peter 12, 149/ 21
of the devil, and occasions given by the world 12, 160/ 26
the peril of such occasions of pride as the 12, 161/ 4
of the flesh, the occasions of the world, and 12, 164/ 30
flee from all the occasions thereof. And this point 12, 170/ 21
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition/Usage</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>occasions</td>
<td>of his wars he</td>
<td>12, 191/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occiderit</td>
<td>habet potestatem mittere in</td>
<td>12, 303/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occidens</td>
<td>prophetas, et lapidas eos</td>
<td>12, 104/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occidunt</td>
<td>corpus, et post hac</td>
<td>12, 298/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occidens</td>
<td>corpus, et post hac</td>
<td>12, 303/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occultis</td>
<td>meis munda me, Domine</td>
<td>12, 226/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupant</td>
<td>&quot;(Laughter shall be mingled</td>
<td>12, 70/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupations</td>
<td>to get their living</td>
<td>12, 183/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>and busy; but albeit</td>
<td>12, 112/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>as it were in</td>
<td>12, 132/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>in. Or whether he</td>
<td>12, 133/26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>, But now I fear</td>
<td>12, 157/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>, and under pretext (as</td>
<td>12, 161/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>it after? VINCENT By</td>
<td>12, 210/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupied</td>
<td>about such things as</td>
<td>12, 252/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupy</td>
<td>it. And all this</td>
<td>12, 112/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occupy</td>
<td>them well, but abuse</td>
<td>12, 225/1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oculi</td>
<td>tui&quot; (Mine imperfection have</td>
<td>12, 226/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oculus</td>
<td>non vidit, nec auris</td>
<td>12, 309/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oderunt</td>
<td>eum a facie eius</td>
<td>12, 156/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odious</td>
<td>to the devil, than</td>
<td>12, 156/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odious</td>
<td>case, that is, to</td>
<td>12, 270/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odious</td>
<td>and dreadful, than the</td>
<td>12, 270/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odious</td>
<td>name of prison, and</td>
<td>12, 273/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odit</td>
<td>patrem suum, et matrem</td>
<td>12, 174/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offend</td>
<td>God, the one by</td>
<td>12, 67/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offend</td>
<td>God. For the quieting</td>
<td>12, 184/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offend</td>
<td>him, yet he suffereth</td>
<td>12, 235/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offended</td>
<td>God and thereby deserved</td>
<td>12, 25/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offended</td>
<td>but venially. Yea, and</td>
<td>12, 114/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offended</td>
<td>withal, and so would</td>
<td>12, 116/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offended</td>
<td>not God greatly neither</td>
<td>12, 197/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offended</td>
<td>therewith, that I am</td>
<td>12, 251/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offender</td>
<td>in such a kind</td>
<td>12, 299/16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offendeth</td>
<td>God first (I have</td>
<td>12, 299/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offending</td>
<td>for the hope of</td>
<td>12, 299/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offense</td>
<td>against God. And thus</td>
<td>12, 52/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offense</td>
<td>was, when he did</td>
<td>12, 197/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offenses</td>
<td>done against God, and</td>
<td>12, 52/11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offer</td>
<td>us the choice himself</td>
<td>12, 21/30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offer</td>
<td>him up in sacrifice</td>
<td>12, 55/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offer</td>
<td>) come in upon your</td>
<td>12, 133/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>offer</td>
<td>to come unto his</td>
<td>12, 176/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
merchants, or those that
hands by the Turk's
forsake my faith) and
with occasions of heaviness
were taken he were
shall never after be
secretly she broke, and
in no wise) she
room when it was
through sensible worldly things
goods, though there were
shall have the grace
grace that God therein
thing undone, whereof God
it all as an
feeling the devil therewith
came in into that
to substance in that
to leave of his
lawfully might use his
the desire of the
none of their own;
neither would labor for
that can have an
is in a great
money for a certain
or control him. No
wist once a great
other movable substance; then
life, as worldly substance,
men have of rooms,
unto men by great
upon, in rooms and
yet himself worse. These
riches, honor, and renown,
I well it will
talk between us, with
happeth so seldom, and
he that naturally dieth,
many labors, in prison
Who would have weened,
time from you? VINCENT
purpose I told it.

**Offer**
- Offer themselves to serve him 12, 190/19
- Offer upon the retaining or 12, 228/15
- Offer it me all again 12, 245/10
- Offer and given unto the 12, 10/11
- Offered pardon of his life 12, 32/24
- Offered him, but that he 12, 92/19
- Offered him ten ducats for 12, 127/20
- Offered him, that for God's 12, 144/9
- Offered him, she fell in 12, 219/25
- Offered and objected unto them 12, 282/1
- Offered them no peril of 12, 287/15
- Offered after in such wise 12, 299/17
- Offereth him, his tribulation is 12, 60/4
- Offereth him occasion, and had 12, 112/2
- Offering, and requite it all 12, 33/6
- Offering to themselves suggestions thereunto 12, 161/7
- Office, and yet in the 12, 91/19
- Office that was commonly misused 12, 178/10
- Office neither: which albeit that 12, 178/28
- Office too, in receiving the 12, 179/3
- Office of cellarer or sexton 12, 185/28
- Office or honest room they 12, 191/3
- Office of authority, and over 12, 219/23
- Office of such authority, that 12, 220/16
- Office, commandeth fewer things and 12, 220/22
- Office meet for him there 12, 232/11
- Officer can there stand in 12, 220/17
- Officer of the king's say 12, 221/8
- Offices, authority, and finally all 12, 203/24
- Offices, honor, and authority, what 12, 206/6
- Offices, and authority, if they 12, 219/9
- Offices, rooms, and authority: to 12, 219/14
- Offices of authority. ANTHONY By 12, 220/12
- Offices and rooms of authority 12, 224/31
- Offices and rooms of authority 12, 226/2
- Of tenth than once. And now 12, 19/24
- Of theer enterpraling upon your part 12, 79/24
- Oftheer happeth that men dream 12, 142/28
- Oftheer suffereth more pain than 12, 302/3
- Oftheer than other, in stripes 12, 310/20

**Oh**
- Oh! my good Uncle, before 12, 3/9
- Oh! my good Uncle, even 12, 5/15
- Oh! now I remember, lo 12, 90/10
the money was found.

the while in himself: "

long sigh with an

to you, fear him).

shall flee from them).

from a perfect sight:

us with everlasting wealth?

very sure that an

for all that so

comforts devised by the

of this world, the

remain in mankind of

and, instead of her

among them all the

set them, and as

words are of the

Israel promised in the

perfectum duxit lex” (The

thing very well of

understanding truly, as the

little grief. A fond

the lust of an

I refrain it, as

the market as an

die soon, so the

long ere he were

I ween, in her

so do. And the

little misliking of our

them, and all the

them, and all the

that of all those

then am I too

of losing of his

little boy, a good

leave off all mine

in confession all his

before cast off two

for the diminishing of

she began after her

the Church of marvelous

he should in his

hard points of the

Oh     ! Cousin Vincent, if the
        , thou silly poor soul
        ! from the bottom of
        , good God! Cousin, if
        , good Lord, if one
        , good God! how fain
        ! if he that is

old     man cannot live long

old     , but that he hopeth

old     paynim philosophers were insufficient

old     moral philosophers, labored much

old     original sin, of which

old     acquainted knight, lay her

old     interpreters of scripture, from

old     holy saints have construed

old     holy saints, that with

Old    Law as a special

Old    Law brought nothing to

old     , virtue standeth in things

old     holy doctors declare it

old     man is often as

old     fool's life to sit

old     a fool as I

old     ; yet this difference there

old     man can never live

old     , his horse once stumbled

old     age so sore disposed

old     saints write very sore

old     sin is an affection

old     holy doctors have evermore

old     holy interpreters have construed

old     holy doctors no man

old     at this age to

old     rain-beaten cloak, that is

old     woman that took heed

old     shrewdness and begin even

old     raven, and then hunger

old     , lean, and lame horses

old     Mother Maud's tale, else

old     guise so to revile

old     antiquity, not made first

old     rags again, and bear

Old    Law, whereas Christian men
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>the custom was of</td>
<td>12, 191/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>of children's songs, but</td>
<td>12, 193/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>more ready was of</td>
<td>12, 204/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>that were martyrs in</td>
<td>12, 205/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>at that time those</td>
<td>12, 205/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>they make as an</td>
<td>12, 225/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>this day fifty year</td>
<td>12, 233/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>faith, Cousin, such an</td>
<td>12, 262/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>telleth of a great</td>
<td>12, 294/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>not use there his</td>
<td>12, 307/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>it). They used of</td>
<td>12, 309/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>following thereon, not only</td>
<td>12, 313/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old</td>
<td>in other countries of</td>
<td>12, 315/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omne</td>
<td>For St. James saith, &quot;</td>
<td>12, 101/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omne</td>
<td>he chastiseth. &quot;Et flagellat</td>
<td>12, 12/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omne</td>
<td>the other side, &quot;flagellat</td>
<td>12, 42/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omne</td>
<td>Saint Paul saith) &quot;deprehendere</td>
<td>12, 48/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnes</td>
<td>nox, in illa pertransibunt</td>
<td>12, 102/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnes</td>
<td>lions' whelps, but also, &quot;</td>
<td>12, 108/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnes</td>
<td>of Saint John: &quot;Nolite</td>
<td>12, 109/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnis</td>
<td>because our Savior saith, &quot;</td>
<td>12, 132/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omni</td>
<td>favor, &quot;Reddedit Deus Iob</td>
<td>12, 181/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>Howbeit, &quot;Misericordia Domini super</td>
<td>12, 147/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnia</td>
<td>quid contulit nobis? Transierunt</td>
<td>12, 197/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnia</td>
<td>saith holy scripture: &quot;Bonis</td>
<td>12, 158/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnia</td>
<td>say of himself, &quot;plus</td>
<td>12, 248/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>saith, &quot;Qui non renunciaverit</td>
<td>12, 91/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>terrestrium et infernorum, et</td>
<td>12, 174/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>as Job answered his, &quot;</td>
<td>12, 66/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>them, or the valleys</td>
<td>12, 13/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>any certain deserving cause</td>
<td>12, 7/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>certain well deserving deed</td>
<td>12, 24/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>punished for his own</td>
<td>12, 24/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>by God, without any</td>
<td>12, 25/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>sore, nor never so</td>
<td>12, 27/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>and persecution his plain</td>
<td>12, 35/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>trains; the other, his</td>
<td>12, 100/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>ways, and of his</td>
<td>12, 101/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omnibus</td>
<td>tempteth a man with</td>
<td>12, 107/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>precepts, and the dispensation</td>
<td>12, 142/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>prohibition of God, we</td>
<td>12, 145/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>precept bound to keep</td>
<td>12, 145/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>his heart, and by</td>
<td>12, 164/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>his heart to God</td>
<td>12, 164/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>the point that you</td>
<td>12, 173/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>words, so boldly spoken</td>
<td>12, 193/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>ready way into almost</td>
<td>12, 193/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>professed enemies, the sorrowful</td>
<td>12, 194/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>persecution, which is touched</td>
<td>12, 200/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>persecution for the faith</td>
<td>12, 200/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>plain persecution of the</td>
<td>12, 244/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>that it is a</td>
<td>12, 255/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>evident truth which I</td>
<td>12, 267/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>truth, that every man</td>
<td>12, 267/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>on every side without</td>
<td>12, 272/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>them of all the</td>
<td>12, 277/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>invasion of the Turk</td>
<td>12, 280/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>over his head but</td>
<td>12, 289/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>open</td>
<td>on every side round</td>
<td>12, 315/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opened</td>
<td>and declared the question</td>
<td>12, 23/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opened</td>
<td>sufficiently, and therefore I</td>
<td>12, 27/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>openly</td>
<td>bestow somewhat more liberally</td>
<td>12, 184/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>openly</td>
<td>confess his faith, if</td>
<td>12, 198/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>openly</td>
<td>suffereth himself so plainly</td>
<td>12, 200/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>openly</td>
<td>too, if they forbore</td>
<td>12, 235/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>openly</td>
<td>, where he should to</td>
<td>12, 298/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opera</td>
<td>eius&quot; (The mercy of</td>
<td>12, 97/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opera</td>
<td>eorum, idcirco inducit noctem</td>
<td>12, 107/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>operam</td>
<td>, ne quid invitus facias</td>
<td>12, 254/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>operatur</td>
<td>in nobis, non contemptibus</td>
<td>12, 311/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>, of all the other</td>
<td>12, 122/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>, that such as once</td>
<td>12, 122/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>rose of that, that</td>
<td>12, 155/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>, for a man very</td>
<td>12, 176/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>of all other folk</td>
<td>12, 183/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>of the common people</td>
<td>12, 270/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>would they have there</td>
<td>12, 275/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinion</td>
<td>, by which we deceive</td>
<td>12, 276/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinions</td>
<td>, and many more than</td>
<td>12, 37/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinions</td>
<td>, yet as they agree</td>
<td>12, 38/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opinions</td>
<td>against the scripture of</td>
<td>12, 133/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oportebat</td>
<td>Christum pati, et sic</td>
<td>12, 43/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>both plain against God's</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is against the plain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be by the plain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to confession, and there</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is. There let him</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I shall a little</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but old shrews' large</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>long after have an</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infidels, that are his</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altissimi&quot; etc. is plain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this temptation, this plain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this midday devil), this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you well made it</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the matter plain and</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>again for very substantial</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>albeit that it lieth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and used not to</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this midday devil), this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>himself with the heaven</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should screech, lay hell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have, good Uncle, well</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you to my mind</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>things as he doth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon pain of damnation,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in their heart, and</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>let to say it</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loveth him; and then</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

_Misericordia Domini super omnia_  
_Job: "Novit enim Deus_  
_good remedy: "Semper da_  
_sublimitate eternum glorie pondus_  
_is yet, in mine_  
_that some men have_  
_man Saint Gregory, which_  
_him in their own_  
_to have so evil_  
_reputed prisons in the_  
_at large; the like_  
_frameth us a false_  
_brought up some such_  
_for all their divers_  
_into any singularity of_  
_Emmaus, "An nesciebatis, quia_
of Emmaus, "Nesciebatis quia Christum pati, et sic 12, 311/ 24
Paul "quid oremus ut nescimus, sed ipse spiritus 12, 22/ 27
also, "Per multas tribulaciones nos introire in regnum 12, 42/ 31
good counsel, or else oppressed by faint heart and 12, 130/ 25
disdainous behavior, ravine, extortion, oppressed with the troublous affection 12, 250/ 15
a Christian man speak oppression , hatred, and cruelty. Now oppression words against Mahomet, and
James saith, "Omne datum optimum , et omne donum perfectum 12, 12/ 30
great audience, made an oration in a certain manner 12, 213/ 15
well we liked his oration that he had made 12, 213/ 23
had uttered in that oration , he fetched a long 12, 216/ 1
was that great prelate's oration , Cousin, anything praiseworthy? For 12, 216/ 6
of another, "Nisi in oration et ieiunio" (without prayer 12, 96/ 9
hath the high God ordained for thy necessity). Therefore ordained for our necessity, to 12, 11/ 23
whose holy manhood God ordained for our necessity, to ordained of God for the 12, 17/ 16
albeit that pain was ordained for his disciples, and ordained for his disciples, and 12, 43/ 9
His kingdom hath he order as shall besem them 12, 11/ 15
using them in such order , not one farther forth 12, 110/ 10
range, all in good order therein, may do both 12, 165/ 20
prosperity and take such order . For methinketh, he should 12, 177/ 3
in that manner of order before the other, and 12, 177/ 26
spoke the one in order as he should then 12, 177/ 28
in execution after such order of nature also compelleth 12, 183/ 14
God commandeth, but the order and fashion, and in 12, 185/ 4
household in good Christian order , as it had been 12, 213/ 30
the highest in good order . And first, as I 12, 256/ 15
consider these things in order , such as never pass 12, 276/ 23
mean, of the Charterhouse order ; and St. Clare's much 12, 276/ 25
again; and Saint Bridget's ordered appetite in his mind 12, 16/ 25
such a virtuous well ordered . For though himself take 12, 145/ 14
be content to be ordered evil, and yet himself 12, 224/ 30
that he hath, he orderly way therein. And as 12, 256/ 29
well, to take an ordinance to strive against it 12, 21/ 6
left us by God's ordinance of God in a 12, 267/ 13
set here by the ordinance of reason, serveth ordinarily for a means of 12, 17/ 20
that he sendeth, serveth ordinarily tempereth those affections, that 12, 282/ 4
of reason, which both medicum; propter necessitatem enim
saith Saint Paul "quid ut oportet nescimus, sed 12, 22/ 27
in mankind of old original sin, of which Saint 12, 21/ 3
and judgment for the original sin that they bring 12, 266/ 13
Et facit som suum oriri super bonos et malos 12, 48/ 8
expressly prayed many devout orisons in the common service 12, 20/ 21
ordinaril

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>oportebat</td>
<td>Christum pati, et sic</td>
<td>12, 311</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oportet</td>
<td>nescimus, sed ipse spiritus</td>
<td>12, 22</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oportet</td>
<td>nos introire in regnum</td>
<td>12, 42</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oppressed</td>
<td>by faint heart and</td>
<td>12, 130</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oppressed</td>
<td>with the troublous affection</td>
<td>12, 250</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oppression</td>
<td>, hatred, and cruelty. Now</td>
<td>12, 161</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opprobrious</td>
<td>words against Mahomet, and</td>
<td>12, 191</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>optimum</td>
<td>, et omne donum perfectum</td>
<td>12, 12</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oration</td>
<td>in a certain manner</td>
<td>12, 213</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oration</td>
<td>that he had made</td>
<td>12, 213</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oration</td>
<td>, he fetched a long</td>
<td>12, 216</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oration</td>
<td>, Cousin, anything praiseworthy? For</td>
<td>12, 216</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orationone</td>
<td>et ieiunio&quot; (without prayer)</td>
<td>12, 96</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordained</td>
<td>for thy necessity.</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordained</td>
<td>for our necessity, to</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordained</td>
<td>of God for the</td>
<td>12, 17</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordered</td>
<td>for his disciples, and</td>
<td>12, 43</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>as shall besem them</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>, not one farther forth</td>
<td>12, 110</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>therein, may do both</td>
<td>12, 165</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>. For methinketh, he should</td>
<td>12, 177</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>before the other, and</td>
<td>12, 177</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>as he should then</td>
<td>12, 177</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>of nature also compelleth</td>
<td>12, 183</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>and fashion, and in</td>
<td>12, 185</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>, as it had been</td>
<td>12, 213</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>. And first, as I</td>
<td>12, 256</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>, such as never pass</td>
<td>12, 276</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>order</td>
<td>; and St. Clare's much</td>
<td>12, 276</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordered</td>
<td>appetite in his mind</td>
<td>12, 16</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordered</td>
<td>. For though himself take</td>
<td>12, 145</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orderereth</td>
<td>evil, and yet himself</td>
<td>12, 224</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orderly</td>
<td>way therein. And as</td>
<td>12, 256</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinance</td>
<td>to strive against it</td>
<td>12, 21</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinance</td>
<td>of God in a</td>
<td>12, 267</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinarily</td>
<td>for a means of</td>
<td>12, 17</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinarily</td>
<td>tempereth those affections, that</td>
<td>12, 282</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinavit</td>
<td>eum Altissimus&quot; (Honor thou</td>
<td>12, 11</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oremus</td>
<td>ut oportet nescimus, sed</td>
<td>12, 22</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>original</td>
<td>sin, of which Saint</td>
<td>12, 21</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>original</td>
<td>sin that they bring</td>
<td>12, 266</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oriri</td>
<td>super bonos et malos</td>
<td>12, 48</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orisons</td>
<td>in the common service</td>
<td>12, 20</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Meaning</td>
<td>Page No.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sort of very comfortless orphans</td>
<td>to all whom your orphans, not even when he</td>
<td>12, 4/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in case of comfortless orphans</td>
<td>autem vobis quem timeatis, in malignitate autem nostra</td>
<td>12, 5/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>habent amplius quid faciant. Ostendere</td>
<td>Ostendam: and show, as it</td>
<td>12, 303/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quidem nullum signum valuimus</td>
<td>Ostendere: hant amplius quid faciant. Ostendere</td>
<td>12, 158/ 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but to a fruitless pleasure. That a man ought</td>
<td>to be comfortable to</td>
<td>12, 136/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so profitable, every man ought</td>
<td>they both twain themselves</td>
<td>12, 183/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother too: for so ought</td>
<td>your castle, Cousin, three</td>
<td>12, 208/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of thy name. Who ought</td>
<td>to move a Christian</td>
<td>12, 277/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that in Christ's cause into this country of ours</td>
<td>. ANTHONY Cousin, as for</td>
<td>12, 33/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which would God were were the scurriers of an infidel). Those are ours</td>
<td>that brought these sudden</td>
<td>12, 110/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so profitable, every man ought</td>
<td>that are belonging to</td>
<td>12, 182/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother too: for so ought</td>
<td>all alike, yet would</td>
<td>12, 182/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of thy name. Who ought</td>
<td>of the twain, that</td>
<td>12, 182/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that in Christ's cause into this country of ours</td>
<td>, wherein we shall have</td>
<td>12, 187/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which would God were were the scurriers of an infidel). Those are ours</td>
<td>merrily told me once</td>
<td>12, 219/ 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two sorts be not think that the least</td>
<td>in whose breasts the</td>
<td>12, 240/ 30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all this long day a good friend of them. This manner of ours</td>
<td>favoreth us, and will</td>
<td>12, 278/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and momentary tribulation of passing painful death for fallen into such an outrageous sin, that they, be</td>
<td>and by the help</td>
<td>12, 224/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as are immoderate and not thereby stand in outrageous sin, that they, be</td>
<td>fear that he were</td>
<td>12, 246/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seed of Christ's faith, good, that he therein outran</td>
<td>all the remnant so</td>
<td>12, 91/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be content to be abide it to be outrun</td>
<td>in the shorter time</td>
<td>12, 91/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his flesh in the outside from the skin inward outrun</td>
<td>of an horse, yet</td>
<td>12, 214/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leave the seeking of outward learning, where we may</td>
<td>of an ass. But</td>
<td>12, 214/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must he leave his outward worship and comfort of</td>
<td>from the skin inward</td>
<td>12, 302/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also of the very outward goods that serve for</td>
<td>all the remnant so</td>
<td>12, 91/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not only concerning these outward goods that serve for</td>
<td>in the shorter time</td>
<td>12, 91/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the body, and these outward things, lands, possessions, goods</td>
<td>of an horse, yet</td>
<td>12, 214/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the loss of those outward things, as somewhat the</td>
<td>of an ass. But</td>
<td>12, 214/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to begin at these outward goods, that neither are</td>
<td>from the skin inward</td>
<td>12, 302/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to go therefrom. These Cousin, consider in these</td>
<td>goods that serve for</td>
<td>12, 109/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desire it. That these considered hitherto, in these</td>
<td>things, lands, possessions, goods</td>
<td>12, 149/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that of all this Considered hitherto, in these</td>
<td>things of fortune, which</td>
<td>12, 203/ 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whether men desire these</td>
<td>things, as somewhat the</td>
<td>12, 203/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods desired but for</td>
<td>goods that neither are</td>
<td>12, 206/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods that are called</td>
<td>goods or gifts of</td>
<td>12, 209/ 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods which men call</td>
<td>goods of fortune, as</td>
<td>12, 209/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods for their own</td>
<td>goods that are called</td>
<td>12, 223/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>goods which men call</td>
<td>12, 225/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>goods for their own</td>
<td>12, 225/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
mean, of all these outward things that men call 12, 227/ 9
the loss of these outward things, these considerations are 12, 242/ 13
dread of losing our outward worldly goods, let us 12, 244/ 1
cut from the midst outward goods, you have so 12, 244/ 27
those things that are outwardly Some we hear in 12, 302/ 13
at those few words outwardly, my daily instant labor 12, 310/ 29
merciful grace, or else outwardly spoken to him, so 12, 176/ 23
or displeasant, as are outwardly (but over late for 12, 235/ 9
for a remedy against overbold pride, so will God 12, 146/ 19
fear, lest with waxing overbold, and setting the thing 12, 170/ 12
and how much will overcome him, and enhance his 12, 29/ 1
man by pain were overcome and vanquished upon a 12, 300/ 1
sinful trust, but was overcome I shall give him 12, 309/ 12
vite" (To him that And also he that 12, 235/ 9
of life. He that of life,
accipit" (To him that that unto him which 12, 309/ 20
that unto him that that unto him which 12, 310/ 1
saith also: He that that unto him which 12, 310/ 5
yet, than a conscience of reason take of or at that time 12, 310/ 7
on the rainbow and overlooking the poor in word 12, 161/ 1
high sullen solemn port, overrunning of the country were 12, 228/ 6
that by the Turk's myself for mine own 12, 78/ 15
Saint Peter that of圣 popes made a proud promise 12, 196/ 14
that the mountains would overwhelm them, or the valleys 12, 7/ 17
and catch hope to overwhelm us all: yet do 12, 38/ 1
to bear down and overwhelm with dread the faithful 12, 110/ 28
now, call himself mine owner after thee, that neither 12, 208/ 9
Christian men's bodies, and owners of all their goods 12, 195/ 11
the very lords and owners of that land! For 12, 208/ 1
had an hundred such owners of me as thou 12, 208/ 6
their master Moses called " paedagogus "$ that is, a teacher 12, 69/ 30
his handkerchief. The like pageant in a manner played 12, 215/ 25
kind of grief, either pain of the body or 12, 10/ 7
grieved, neither with the pain that the body feeleth 12, 10/ 10
favor, and for their pain receive reward at his 12, 10/ 24
man. For albeit that pain was ordained of God 12, 17/ 16
findeth in a greater pain all these comforts so 12, 18/ 11
or by some other imprisonment, or other bodily this worldly tribulation of man fall in his content to suffer that counteth it not for as a willingly taken of the far greater and comfort in his medicine of his well-deserved him of all the is medicinable against the purchaseth remission of the their great and grievous take patience in this faith, all his whole comfort him in his help of which no his faith, forgive the and accept all the to worldly shame and the satisfaction of such in release of our likewise as in hell and purging of our For as for any his own but by far almost passeth in pass and exceed in only such pains as warrant him that the good will, yet is pain, ye wot well, sore. Then, as Lazarus's Lazarus in like wise comfort, and thou sorrow, and Lazarus likewise his continual prosperity into perpetual upon the poor man's biddeth us take our devoir, to remove the no pity on the whatsoever he saith) the
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Line Content</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man in his great pain</td>
<td>12, 58</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>and sickness by calling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for release of our pain</td>
<td>12, 58</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>whereby when we learn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grieved with heavi ness and pain</td>
<td>12, 65</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>besides this also, that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nothing, but upon his pain</td>
<td>12, 65</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Anthony to begin, Cousin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is let with his pain</td>
<td>12, 65</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>so is the other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pleasure, saving that the pain</td>
<td>12, 65</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>stirreth him sometimes to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or other grievous bodily pain</td>
<td>12, 66</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>that hard it were</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the grief of their pain</td>
<td>12, 66</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>was worth a whole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so prayed in that pain</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>of his bitter Passion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his great agony and pain</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>reckon I for the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>put him to this pain</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>and that therefore you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made in his most penury, imprisonment, sickness, and pain</td>
<td>12, 67</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>yet when his pain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no reward for his pain</td>
<td>12, 68</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>is patiently taken for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet when his the rate of his pain</td>
<td>12, 68</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>and this thing appeareth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diminisheth his wealth, if pain</td>
<td>12, 68</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>and wealth be each</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case, than for our pain</td>
<td>12, 72</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>; for our wealth than</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by patience take his pain</td>
<td>12, 74</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>in worth, and then</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diminish much of his pain</td>
<td>12, 74</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>, and he shall not</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>put you to the pain</td>
<td>12, 76</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>to talk so much</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and sickness and other pain</td>
<td>12, 78</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>and tribulation; I was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so little considered your pain</td>
<td>12, 78</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>and very feared I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>much (except some other pain)</td>
<td>12, 78</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>let me) is to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you to too much pain</td>
<td>12, 79</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>remember you your own</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to increase his present pain</td>
<td>12, 79</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>, and by murmur and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soul shall pass the pain</td>
<td>12, 87</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>of his body: yea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we shall also take pain</td>
<td>12, 88</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>our own self with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his soul, the more pain</td>
<td>12, 95</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>in recompense let him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he tempteth us by pain</td>
<td>12, 98</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>he tempteth us by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and put them to pain</td>
<td>12, 101</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>about the moonshine in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her to so much pain</td>
<td>12, 116</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>; and so full sore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gladly to suffer other pain</td>
<td>12, 128</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>, yea and diminish his</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in heaven: and the pain</td>
<td>12, 145</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>that he taketh therein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoiding of any other pain</td>
<td>12, 154</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>, or in hope of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contrariwise should by that pain</td>
<td>12, 153</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>lose everlasting life and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and fall into everlasting pain</td>
<td>12, 154</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>; and if it were</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoiding of other great pain</td>
<td>12, 154</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>, yet could he avoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is no tribulation or pain</td>
<td>12, 154</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>; all this that we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to put malefactors to pain</td>
<td>12, 160</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>. And yet where he</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beheld his wife, what pain</td>
<td>12, 162</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>she took in straight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain to her great pain</td>
<td>12, 169</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>for the pride of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and take very great pain</td>
<td>12, 169</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>therefor.&quot; They that now</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
folly in the more
themselves still unto more
all that labor and
for, beside the everlasting
here with so much
long miserable weariness and
put the people to
rather than abide the
every man should upon
the remembrance of the
and remember the great
useth only grief and
deliverance from death and
and infliction of intolerable
our friends, though the
abide and endure the
suffer this trouble and
lose, and thereby what
neediness and poverty, the
for fear or for
to the assay, where
now stick at the
dread of every bodily
the keeping, and the
the pity of her
once kneeling doth him
to recompense that intolerable
put thee to no
furious fervor of the
they abide longest, what
and glory. Of bodily
the thinking upon bodily
the grief and the
at the meditation of
take your cross of
we be bound upon
or else the short
either for fear or
the diminishment of our
worldly loss, or bodily
for fear of that
the fear of bodily
Of comfort against bodily

| pain | that they took here | 12, 169/9 |
| pain | and more, for that | 12, 169/14 |
| pain | for, beside the everlasting | 12, 169/15 |
| pain | that followed it for | 12, 169/15 |
| pain | , that he might have | 12, 169/18 |
| pain | that the devil maketh | 12, 169/24 |
| pain | : the one is, you | 12, 195/18 |
| pain | , he would forsake God | 12, 196/15 |
| pain | of damnation, openly confess | 12, 198/6 |
| pain | that their imagination representeth | 12, 198/14 |
| pain | and torment that Christ | 12, 198/16 |
| pain | to pull a man | 12, 201/6 |
| pain | , with other pleasures also | 12, 201/9 |
| pain | and torment. In other | 12, 201/11 |
| pain | be peradventure as great | 12, 201/13 |
| pain | , wax he never so | 12, 201/16 |
| pain | but he will, is | 12, 201/26 |
| pain | may he suffer? VINCENT | 12, 203/21 |
| pain | of lacking, the shame | 12, 204/2 |
| pain | , may get of God | 12, 204/18 |
| pain | or fear should show | 12, 204/19 |
| pain | that he must pass | 12, 205/2 |
| pain | wondeth us to the | 12, 205/6 |
| pain | in the parting from | 12, 210/13 |
| pain | than her own father | 12, 215/17 |
| pain | , if his knee hap | 12, 221/7 |
| pain | that there is to | 12, 237/5 |
| pain | here. Let us then | 12, 241/19 |
| pain | that we shall hap | 12, 241/25 |
| pain | their pleasure is mingled | 12, 244/4 |
| pain | , and that a man | 12, 244/22 |
| pain | . The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT | 12, 244/24 |
| pain | that may turn unto | 12, 245/14 |
| pain | and death, your reason | 12, 245/22 |
| pain | and passion upon your | 12, 246/3 |
| pain | of damnation, that we | 12, 247/6 |
| pain | that they shall put | 12, 248/6 |
| pain | , for lack of his | 12, 248/33 |
| pain | , and were also much | 12, 249/3 |
| pain | , framed in our own | 12, 249/15 |
| pain | that we never felt | 12, 249/21 |
| pain | in this persecution) spoken | 12, 249/26 |
| pain | , and first against captivity | 12, 250/9 |
find it a great

to prove that bodily
bodily pain were no
the considering what manner
the mean season some
to the respect of
so cruel that would
would put him to
sake to suffer some
him than suffer any
ourselves to suffer any
man to put more
without either shame or
both of sin and
to live here in
of shame, or sharp
such, that shame and
folly, but to his
qualities of shame and
for those grievous qualities (shame, I mean, and
that shame and villainous
joined to most grievous
to take no more
pinch is in the
can never so master
master pain, but that
change the nature of
in the having of
it is pardie, no
suffering of far greater
cut is no little
incurable, than abide the
no more abide the
a man to take
the avoiding of another
a manner a momentary
Uncle, naturally grudging at
and bitterness of the
through the bitterness of
die there in the
if a man by
his sake any manner

\text{pain}\quad\text{, that I am not}\quad12,251/27
\text{pain}\quad\text{were no pain; yet}\quad12,256/7
\text{pain}\quad\text{; yet since that because}\quad12,256/7
\text{pain}\quad\text{or incommmodity we should}\quad12,256/22
\text{pain}\quad\text{, but no danger of}\quad12,265/15
\text{pain}\quad\text{) as much horror to}\quad12,271/12
\text{pain}\quad\text{the man of malice}\quad12,272/4
\text{pain}\quad\text{to make him seek}\quad12,272/5
\text{pain}\quad\text{in our bodies (since)}\quad12,278/5
\text{
\text{pain}\quad\text{at all. He that}\quad12,278/8
\text{pain}\quad\text{at all; I cannot}\quad12,278/13
\text{pain}\quad\text{unto us than he}\quad12,278/24
\text{pain}\quad\text{. VINCENT Without doubt, Uncle}\quad12,283/7
\text{pain}\quad\text{, as peradventure he were}\quad12,284/5
\text{pain}\quad\text{, and defer and forbear}\quad12,284/17
\text{pain}\quad\text{joined unto death, should}\quad12,284/22
\text{pain}\quad\text{both joined unto death}\quad12,284/27
\text{pain}\quad\text{imputed to his fault}\quad12,286/28
\text{pain}\quad\text{joined unto death. And}\quad12,287/21
\text{pain}\quad\text{I mean, and shame}\quad12,288/2
\text{pain}\quad\text{also) shall not so}\quad12,288/15
\text{pain}\quad\text{put unto them, that}\quad12,291/3
\text{pain}\quad\text{, as crowning him with}\quad12,291/25
\text{pain}\quad\text{. For I suppose surely}\quad12,292/15
\text{pain}\quad\text{. For as for shame}\quad12,292/17
\text{pain}\quad\text{, but that pain will}\quad12,292/21
\text{pain}\quad\text{will be painful, spite}\quad12,292/22
\text{pain}\quad\text{, that in the having}\quad12,292/25
\text{pain}\quad\text{he feel it not}\quad12,293/1
\text{pain}\quad\text{. And that is the}\quad12,293/1
\text{pain}\quad\text{, not to shrink therefrom}\quad12,293/8
\text{pain}\quad\text{. Now when such things}\quad12,293/14
\text{pain}\quad\text{of the curing in}\quad12,293/17
\text{pain}\quad\text{willingly, than would the}\quad12,293/20
\text{pain}\quad\text{for the gaining of}\quad12,293/25
\text{pain}\quad\text{, though peradventure more, yet}\quad12,293/26
\text{pain}\quad\text{. VINCENT Every man, Uncle}\quad12,296/29
\text{pain}\quad\text{, and is very loath}\quad12,297/2
\text{pain}\quad\text{, to forsake our Savior}\quad12,297/15
\text{pain}\quad\text{fall to the forsaking}\quad12,297/29
\text{pain}\quad\text{therewith out of hand}\quad12,297/29
\text{pain}\quad\text{were overcome, and so}\quad12,298/2
\text{pain}\quad\text{at all: as though}\quad12,298/6
as though the more
of God (upon the
saveth himself from much
groaned sore, and for
Howbeit, how small the
other, whereof if the
a man hath his
ween, make double the
dieth, oftener suffereth more
so long lingering in
well near as great
continually, as is the
ween that whereas the
the skin inward, the
death hath his everlasting
to endure all the
cast ourselves into the
that to avoid the
the stead thereof into
to suffer here worldly
all bodily torments and
into his own without
cross, to the intolerable
cruel stretching and straining
and in this horrible
they thought) all their
the fear or the
unto us, all the
to fear, while the
we would remember hell
then should this short
you to so much
case, where the person
as sore panged and
to be pained and
pain the grief that
is the grief that
and all bodily grief,
to fall into the
drive us to a
his remedy, but a
of temptation is so
death at hand, so

**pain**
- that a man taketh 12, 298/7
- of eternal death) forbidden 12, 299/1
- , and so winneth therewith 12, 301/1
- he thought he would 12, 301/12
- is in the natural 12, 301/26
- of that whole week 12, 301/29
- that dieth a violent 12, 302/1
- that that is. So 12, 302/2
- than less, though he 12, 302/3
- , than with a sharper 12, 302/5
- continually, as is the 12, 302/8
- that with the violent 12, 302/8
- is great, to have 12, 302/10
- would be much less 12, 302/11
- so suddenly knit unto 12, 303/2
- that all the world 12, 303/27
- of hell an hundred 12, 304/1
- so far the less 12, 304/12
- a thousand thousand times 12, 304/12
- by the terrible dread 12, 306/20
- . Howbeit some things are 12, 307/3
- .The consideration of the 12, 311/28
- of his forbeaten and 12, 312/19
- , far passing any cramp 12, 312/20
- lift up and let 12, 312/23
- . Of these affections with 12, 313/19
- . For of this am 12, 314/31
- of this Turk's persecution 12, 315/2
- is coming, there is 12, 319/15
- on the other side 12, 319/17
- be no let at 12, 319/18
- . But now shall our 12, 320/11
- in tribulation, taketh no 12, 68/3
- therein, their pleasures being 12, 168/29
- the space of more 12, 312/27
- the body, as doth 12, 50/23
- him so sore. But 12, 63/8
- death and all. Howbeit 12, 10/15
- sickness that must after 12, 28/28
- plaster. Now seeth God 12, 28/29
- tribulation, so sore that 12, 29/25
- , that to be rid 12, 51/16
- and so cruel as 12, 67/5
The other were the painful prayers that he made
yet because it is painful the thing that we
me, and among many painful, in which I look
us all upon his cross, he washed us painful
they wailed, and did it, is a very painful and so tedious unto
and spiritual exercise so painful and troublous to him
scrupulous, though it be painful death, than forsake his
will rather suffer any painful death. For by this
of liberty, labor, imprisonment, painful and shameful death. ANTHONY
therefrom is such a suffering of shameful and painful death, whereof we shall
own flesh against his Passion, maketh me little painful
ding flee from the painful death, and be loath painful
you right) thralldom, imprisonment, painful and shameful death. And painful
service is sometimes so painful death. The Twenty-first Chapter
the terror of those pain of patient suffering the painful death of this body
hardly, and in such pain of patient suffering the painful death of this body
and broken in such pain of patient suffering the painful death of this body
like effect, and as pain of patient suffering the painful death of this body
fear of shameful and dart of shameful and terror of shameful and painful
cown flesh against his Passion, maketh me little painful
dart of shameful and terror of shameful and painful
terror of shameful and with despiteful rebuke and painful
to wit, shameful and to wit, shameful and painful
to wit, shameful and shame and a deadly painful
so many kinds of shame and a deadly painful
into everlasting glory. Of that pain will be painful
doing suffering the painful death of this body
and avoiding of everlasting painful
tormentry he might peradventure painful
dead, and after ask painful
dead, but if thou painful
react to the torment of a violent death is painful
is to every man painful
the natural death so painful
us set the painful
his natural death more painful
abide and endure any painful
the fleshly pains be painful

(99)
grief of a sore

The consideration of the
us content to suffer
say I now for
remembrance of Christ's bitter
bearing down upon the
sustain so far passing
that willingly suffered so
deadly pains, and very
heretics that endure wittingly
put away of our
should lie through marvelous
let us remember Christ's
keep us from the
he delivereth out of
man, if through right
their graves), and be
sensibly felt, and right
me also upon the
and disease of those
this. For surely these
is not only such
we be for their
in all these hideous
with diminishing of his
that much diminisheth our
he preacheth of the
and upon the fearful
therefore the griefs and
and asperity of the
substance of those bodily
the other griefs and
for fear of the
true indeed. And those
of these manner of
all which griefs, and
blessed body so great
The consideration of the
the shrinking from those
often think on these
faith) speak of the
and escape all the
we conceive the fearful

painful sickness, while the stomach 12, 307/ 25
painful death of Christ is 12, 312/ 1
painful death for his sake 12, 312/ 2
painful death also, that if 12, 312/ 11
painful Passion, of the many 12, 312/ 13
painful wounded places, so grievously 12, 312/ 24
painful death for ours. Would 12, 313/ 7
painful death, rather than he 12, 313/ 24
painful deaths for their countries 12, 314/ 9
painful death for vain glory 12, 314/ 13
painful death four parts of 12, 314/ 30
painful death, before we could 12, 315/ 26
painful agony, that himself would 12, 318/ 27
painful death, or shall not 12, 318/ 31
painful trouble, yet doth he 12, 319/ 5
painful death he deliver him 12, 319/ 6
painfully buried in hell. Saint 12, 42/ 28
painfully too, all in one 12, 88/ 17
pains of hell. And after 12, 8/ 26
pains , that else he should 12, 25/ 16
pains here sent us for 12, 35/ 25
pains as pain the body 12, 51/ 5
pains too, upon whom (for 12, 58/ 7
pains , in all their cruel 12, 67/ 14
pains in purgatory, or reward 12, 68/ 26
pains in purgatory, a thing 12, 75/ 19
pains of hell, still they 12, 83/ 27
pains of hell, and the 12, 164/ 2
pains that you think in 12, 202/ 13
pains ; but the greater, the 12, 204/ 26
pains , as the sorest part 12, 250/ 16
pains that are in captivity 12, 252/ 1
pains that fall thereupon. Look 12, 252/ 28
pains , among many sorer than 12, 255/ 22
pains , we so especially abhor 12, 256/ 8
pains , and displeasures, in this 12, 262/ 7
pains for us) or else 12, 278/ 6
pains of hell, in which 12, 302/ 19
pains (though never so sharp 12, 303/ 29
pains of hell, as we 12, 304/ 23
pains of hell. I would 12, 305/ 7
pains in hell. But surely 12, 305/ 9
pains of hell (howbeit sufficiently 12, 305/ 18
of all those infernal
pleasant, than the fleshly
of all the horrible
and suffered great deadly
well, as some poets
painter was fain to
the table that he
black as he is
that when Timanthes, the
her father had, the
greater fault in his
confessor shook his great
will, and yet a
a prince buildeth his
have seen a goodly
tollere, dimitte ei et
till he saw first
the arms with a
and stifle it with
grief of this great
that Lazarus's own death
sore, and as sore
might, till the pure
glory, and he lie
the trust of this
as peevish as the
so many, that the
it is rehearsed in
animam tuam: quae autem
of a very great
was also no beggar,
some other: for Christ,
amendment, and that is,
beggars shall you have,
VINCENT God? What, yes,
all: then shall we,
so strange, shall yet,
of itself it is,
a man may be,
he shall die too,
be felt, it is
taken he were offered
The one for their
pains . But forasmuch as the
pains be painful; therefore we
pains that damned wretches have
pains, and very painful deaths
paint us, all the lust
paint him, holding his face
painted of the sacrifice and
painted, and, let him be
painter, in the table that
painter was fain to paint
painting, when he came, I
pair of beads upon him
pair of fetters fast riveted
palace, would loud laugh his
palace, and been delighted with
pallium " (If a man will
Palm Sunday past, and then
palsy, that they cannot lift
pampering in and stuffing up
pang pincheth them by the
panged him not so sore
panged and pained therein, their
pangs of death pulled their
painting in his bed as
parable be bold all his
parable is, in this it
parable of the philosopher can
Paralipomenon, the tenth chapter of
parasti, cuius erunt?" (Fool, this
parcell thereof, and thereby wax
pardie, nor no wretch otherwise
pardie, killed not himself. And
pardie, far from falling into
pardie, than there be, and
pardie; who doubteth of that
pardie, by this good purpose
pardie, be no more strange
pardie, but a restraint of
pardie, imprisoned, and yet not
pardie, ANTHONY That is very
pardie, no pain. And that
pardon of his life, upon
pardon that so dispiteously put
be well), content to

king gave him his

there should never after

husband should need any

get of me thy

from giving out his

wise to seek for

in our charge, our

to provide for the

nature put not the

taketh them from their

the parents, but the

a puff ring of

often counsel all his

liberty walketh about the

great castle royal, with

benefice that he have,

should best much

therefore, if ye be

the remnant) no small

dwell here in this

folk feel, but each

before, yet the chief

in far the most

tribulation consolation for their

and shall assign no

and far the more

tribulation, he taketh away

himself were fain to

them, he counted for

the man withdraweth no

that play the same

which are in that

the nature of some

taketh patience, in that

oftener enterparling upon your

body, not in some

one, and in some

his matter was much

surely for mine own

them that on his

of, and also some

while it defendeth one

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>her as she doth</td>
<td>12, 112/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>.VINCENT Verily he might</td>
<td>12, 126/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>be granted, but the</td>
<td>12, 126/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>, but should have leave</td>
<td>12, 126/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>and forgiveness after) make</td>
<td>12, 298/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>where he list, nor</td>
<td>12, 299/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pardon</td>
<td>that God hath (by</td>
<td>12, 299/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parents</td>
<td>. For by nature we</td>
<td>12, 183/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parents</td>
<td>, but the parents' to</td>
<td>12, 183/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parents</td>
<td>in the charge of</td>
<td>12, 183/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parents</td>
<td>, conveying them whither he</td>
<td>12, 191/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parents'</td>
<td>to provide for the</td>
<td>12, 183/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>, hollow, light, and counterfeit</td>
<td>12, 228/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parishioners</td>
<td>, and every man and</td>
<td>12, 198/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>park</td>
<td>. ANTHONY Consider then, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 265/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parks</td>
<td>and other pleasures therein</td>
<td>12, 264/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parsonage</td>
<td>or bishopric, or temporal</td>
<td>12, 161/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his time, even</td>
<td>12, 4/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his flock, and</td>
<td>12, 5/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of our own folk</td>
<td>12, 7/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>fear that thing so</td>
<td>12, 7/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>suffereth other to shift</td>
<td>12, 8/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>and the principal point</td>
<td>12, 20/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of men, and therefore</td>
<td>12, 31/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>sufficient) that some other</td>
<td>12, 31/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>thereof to the payment</td>
<td>12, 33/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>are thus far agreed</td>
<td>12, 39/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of the profit from</td>
<td>12, 47/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>company, because their servants</td>
<td>12, 54/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his pleasure: God</td>
<td>12, 59/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his fond fantasies</td>
<td>12, 61/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>as I see many</td>
<td>12, 62/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>the matter of his</td>
<td>12, 72/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of tribulation: and therefore</td>
<td>12, 72/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>he suffereth some tribulation</td>
<td>12, 73/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>, in such manner as</td>
<td>12, 79/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>the one, and in</td>
<td>12, 88/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>the other, for that</td>
<td>12, 88/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>again fasting and all</td>
<td>12, 94/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>I cannot well hold</td>
<td>12, 98/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>give his adversary the</td>
<td>12, 101/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of that which we</td>
<td>12, 105/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>, the man may be</td>
<td>12, 106/ 13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
night's fear one great part
he should lose his part
penance to fast some part
of, wherein a good part
fear, wherein a good part
sin: since the great part
man for his own part
consider, that a great part
it is indeed a part
yet for mine own part
good that to his part
would indeed make this part
keeping of any great part
reserving of any one part
is not the children's part
taketh to his own part
that made Mary Magdalene's part
finishing of this one part
in Constantinople, that great part
place unto another, and part
and giveth the lands, part
as he bringeth, and part
a week the great part
not fear for my part
that we lose no part
or in some other part
other considerations upon my part
less than a fourth part
be indeed, yet every part
bare as great a part
strike off a third part
than counterpoise a great part
it came to my part
our Lady! for my part
came forth for his part
thereby have forborne some part
Cousin, he played his part
Well, Cousin, in some part
of war, wherein their part
that then the most part
long, and that to part
because he will not part
an example in this part

part is the fault of part
of any of those part
of this Lent." "Nay part
of the counsel that part
of the counsel must part
of his counsel shall part
with reason, considering what part
of this temptation is part
of a wise warrior's part
, I will as well part
apportioneth, but seeth the part
of this devil of part
. For that if by part
thereof, he cannot be part
to provide for the part
no great pleasure thereof part
the better. For else part
of our matter, which part
of his army shall part
some sort asunder, that part
to such as he part
to such as willingly part
will be won after part
to counsel my friend part
, I pray you proceed part
of the day flieth part
beside: rehearse you therefore part
of this will make part
of the matter pondered part
as the great Turk part
of that well enough part
of all the pleasure part
(I will not say part
I quit myself meetly part
with my lord's commendation part
of his praise, or part
very properly. But was part
they do but play part
is more than a part
shall have little cause part
therefrom is such a part
from the faith, though part
, nor him that had part
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>that is so wealthy</td>
<td>12, 229/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of this world in</td>
<td>12, 237/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>no longer. But I</td>
<td>12, 237/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>indeed, and that I</td>
<td>12, 237/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>from them for this</td>
<td>12, 242/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>, save only grace well</td>
<td>12, 242/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of this persecution which</td>
<td>12, 250/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>grow for lack of</td>
<td>12, 251/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of our horror growth</td>
<td>12, 256/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of the selfsame points</td>
<td>12, 256/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of this answer. For</td>
<td>12, 261/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>, except I make yourself</td>
<td>12, 263/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of men, if they</td>
<td>12, 265/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of the same), he</td>
<td>12, 269/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>. But that trust I</td>
<td>12, 271/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>by covenants that we</td>
<td>12, 273/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>by fraud, and part</td>
<td>12, 273/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>by violence too) divers</td>
<td>12, 273/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of her charity for</td>
<td>12, 277/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>) the fervor of our</td>
<td>12, 281/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of these joys! And</td>
<td>12, 308/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his holy tender</td>
<td>12, 312/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>his blessed blood issued</td>
<td>12, 312/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of his blessed body</td>
<td>12, 312/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>of the love to</td>
<td>12, 315/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>the talk between us</td>
<td>12, 79/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part</td>
<td>from them because he</td>
<td>12, 227/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>partial</td>
<td>will I not be</td>
<td>12, 83/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>participant</td>
<td>of Christ's Passion, that</td>
<td>12, 134/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>particularly</td>
<td>by itself, this were</td>
<td>12, 100/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parties</td>
<td>and battles, and after</td>
<td>12, 192/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parties</td>
<td>can have their own</td>
<td>12, 221/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parting</td>
<td>from, do more than</td>
<td>12, 210/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parting</td>
<td>from them, he bestoweth</td>
<td>12, 227/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parting</td>
<td>fellow. &quot;Quae societas lucis</td>
<td>12, 230/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>partly</td>
<td>dissensions fallen among ourselves</td>
<td>12, 8/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>partly</td>
<td>that no man careth</td>
<td>12, 8/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>partly</td>
<td>for that I was</td>
<td>12, 188/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parts</td>
<td>here, we can almost</td>
<td>12, 6/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parts</td>
<td>: all such parts, I</td>
<td>12, 38/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parts</td>
<td>, I mean, as fell</td>
<td>12, 38/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parts</td>
<td>, I say, so God</td>
<td>12, 88/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>parts</td>
<td>. The first shall I</td>
<td>12, 100/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and therein both the means of moving the
fartheth by those when children in divers
maintenance of matters, sundry but only some such
shall seal both the felt in your sensual by violence too) divers
our painful death four like. ANTHONY Forsooth, the
Spirituum. As, whether the seem fantastical; % whether the pleasant way as the
great Turk and his this may come to sticketh in the heart also will I shortly
good discretion shall not of his soul shall is full likely to it unto very good they can do not as he said, to all this year never
his mealtide that should above twopence, and so now to what good letting now that law bring it so to else able enough to danger therein, he would to let every malefactor pain that he must out a better to of praise that would he would let it your faith. I let we shall let them this answer. For letting prisoner still; and letting may come; and letting order, such as never

parts of that kind of 12, 105/ 7
parts of my body, and 12, 138/ 17
parts that are beneath the 12, 167/ 21
parts of this realm have 12, 192/ 27
parts for their sundry friends 12, 221/ 23
parts thereof, as may not 12, 229/ 26
parts yourself, and you get 12, 230/ 19
parts , the flesh shrinking at 12, 245/ 21
parts diversely to ourselves, and 12, 273/ 5
parts of the feeling either 12, 314/ 30
party that told it me 12, 128/ 19
party be natural wise, or 12, 133/ 9
party be poor-spirited, or proud 12, 133/ 11
party should be likely to 12, 135/ 11
pashas in all these advancements 12, 206/ 17
pass , contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable 12, 38/ 6
pass and exceed in pain 12, 50/ 23
pass . For the tribulation that 12, 87/ 17
pass that, wherein if any 12, 87/ 26
pass the pain of his 12, 88/ 2
pass at night unspoken to 12, 92/ 7
pass . And now I require 12, 99/ 2
pass beyond the body, which 12, 108/ 14
pass upon himself the value 12, 116/ 23
pass upon yourself the price 12, 117/ 12
pass the price of sixpence 12, 118/ 23
pass they not sixpence between 12, 119/ 24
pass the charitable purpose came 12, 125/ 8
pass , this temptation in procuring 12, 126/ 24
pass , we could have had 12, 127/ 1
pass over without any danger 12, 154/ 16
pass over well enough, and 12, 154/ 20
pass forth unpunished, and freely 12, 162/ 20
pass between, than at that 12, 205/ 2
pass it. The man even 12, 214/ 24
pass all that had been 12, 215/ 27
pass by uncontrolled. But when 12, 218/ 16
pass all that I have 12, 231/ 19
pass , till it please God 12, 235/ 8
pass by, that though a 12, 261/ 6
pass over also this, that 12, 261/ 10
pass also, that neither of 12, 261/ 12
pass their cells, but only 12, 276/ 23
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Passages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>the length I let pass</td>
<td>This blessed apostle, I 12, 311/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before a few years passed</td>
<td>that such as in 12, 3/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of this point, and passed</td>
<td>it over, because I 12, 19/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet had he far passed</td>
<td>him even by the 12, 55/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a tertian, and had passed</td>
<td>I trow, three or 12, 88/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all that that is passed</td>
<td>take no thought at 12, 93/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>every sin that is passed</td>
<td>can he not only 12, 97/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in pride and vanity passed</td>
<td>the time of this 12, 158/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after that so spent, passed</td>
<td>hence into hell: &quot;Quid 12, 158/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>riches done unto us? Passed</td>
<td>are all those things 12, 159/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's mouth, as soon passed</td>
<td>, as spoken? Whereupon he 12, 212/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in his flattering he passed</td>
<td>us all the many 12, 215/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his years that are passed</td>
<td>of his age, ere 12, 222/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembrance of his grant passed</td>
<td>his own mouth and 12, 232/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thanks; yet so far passeth</td>
<td>the great goodness of 12, 25/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their folly as far passeth</td>
<td>the foolishness of that 12, 41/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind, as far almost passeth</td>
<td>in pain the grief 12, 50/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the last he shortly passeth</td>
<td>over. The Third Chapter 12, 86/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excellent mercy, that infinitely passeth</td>
<td>the malice of all 12, 90/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for he very far passeth</td>
<td>my sixpence. But cows 12, 119/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the day flieth and passeth</td>
<td>by like an arrow 12, 200/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hath yet a far passing</td>
<td>comfort, and by many 12, 35/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but excellent and incomparable, passing</td>
<td>the prayer of any 12, 66/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and straining pain, far passing</td>
<td>any cramp in every 12, 312/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to sustain so far passing</td>
<td>painful death for ours 12, 313/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the means of Christ's Passion</td>
<td>(if the man will 12, 25/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I should in his passion</td>
<td>give him spiritual comfort 12, 32/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>see him in his passion</td>
<td>, cast sin, and hell 12, 32/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the merit of Christ's Passion</td>
<td>, I mean, without help 12, 32/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the merit of Christ's Passion</td>
<td>as a means by 12, 35/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merit of Christ's bitter Passion</td>
<td>, without which all our 12, 36/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God setteth through Christ's Passion</td>
<td>, and for that also 12, 39/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maundy-like merit, as his Passion</td>
<td>, nor his sleep-like merit 12, 66/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain of his bitter Passion</td>
<td>. The first when he 12, 67/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savior at his bitter Passion</td>
<td>, and of his holy 12, 67/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plain injury to the Passion</td>
<td>of Christ, by which 12, 93/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for Christ's dear bitter Passion</td>
<td>.&quot; Now so loud and 12, 94/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forth with Christ's bitter Passion</td>
<td>, and that so bitterly 12, 94/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thanks of his bitter Passion</td>
<td>. But when they were 12, 94/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and of his bitter Passion</td>
<td>, than five hundred hazarders 12, 95/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by his holy bitter Passion</td>
<td>at dice. They carry 12, 95/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christ: and crying his Passion</td>
<td>so shrill into their 12, 95/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our penance without Christ's Passion</td>
<td>were not worth a 12, 95/ 11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
confess, that his only
and then let Christ's
conceiveth in his own
especially participant of Christ's
in such a spiritual
special remembrance of Christ's
image of Christ's bitter
more bitter than that the
flesh against his painful
cross of pain and
the end of his
company beholdeth his whole
that, Christ must suffer
of Christ's bitter painful
kindness in suffering his
comfort) suffer before his
saith, "Non sunt condigne
perils, and so many
revelabitur in nobis" (The
now, which few years
punishment of some sins
sins in this world
it cureth the sin
cure of the sin
that his sin already
possibility of purging is
place of deserving is
to purge our sins
sorry for his sin
saw first Palm Sunday
my conscience worth not
then was his lust
seeth that peril well
I that we be
this in time before
his ease in the
tale, rather for a
mean season some other
and seek us peevish
all upon the devil's
the petitions in the
nesciebatis, quia oportebat Christum
Nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum

**Passion** meriteth incomparably more for passion pay for all the a great deal more that he shall forthwith . For since the soul and pray him for (the beholding whereof may were, the more ready maketh me little to upon your back, and .The time of his , and verily looketh on , and by that way , of the many sore for us, the consideration , to the intent that huius temporis ad futuram , he that saith of this time be feared it not at (we certainly know not which is, as I , and Purchaseth remission of and a preservative from hath deserved it, and ; and in purgatory punishment ; so while we be , a thing that preserveth , let him be sorry , and then foded yet a groat, and she : he longed to follow , care for the cure it, and come once , little counsel and little of worldly fantasies, findeth , or for the manner to put it out of purpose to put , and doubt not, but Noster, wherein we pray , et sic introire in , et sic introire in
anime vero suae detrimentum
far out of all
by the giving him
the profit of his
for exercise of their
for exercise of their
for exercise of their
for exercise of their
that he should take
as to take our
the show of his
may please God by
he may merit by
though a man without
both. Tribulation meritheth in
with the will of
that is, to wit,
patience, conformity, and thanks.
point wherein he taketh
in the stead of
own turn. For the
grudge; but first by
and rather of his
redress, what remedy but
him to keep his
nihil mihi accidit triste;
comfort, that by the
hope, by meek and
forsake him. The bare
in purgatory by the
heaven, either for our
I say, that the
continued, might put the
If he have his
such difference as the
remember that in the
and deep-rooted purpose of
the occasion of the
way to bear it
sin, and suffering it
take it meekly and
our penance and tribulation,
patiatur  "What availeth it a
patience  , that it booteth no
patience  and spiritual consolation therein
patience  and increase of his
patience  and increase of merit
patience  and increase of his
patience  and increase of our
patience  , and for increase of
patience  . And some tribulations are
patience  in this pain, and
patience  therein for a matter
patience  , to the increase of
patience  in adversity, so may
patience  , as in abundance of
patience  can have no reward
patience  , and in the obedient
patience  , and conformity, and thanks
patience  , conformity, and thanks. Patience
Patience  the wealthy man hath
patience  , in that part he
patience  , that is to wit
patience  of Job in the
patience  take his pain in
patience  to take both ease
patience  , and fain to sit
patience  therein, and be content
patiens  enim redditor est Dominus
patient  sufferance of their tribulation
patient  sufferance of his tribulation
patient  taking of his death
patient  sufferance of our tribulation
patient  and glad suffering for
patient  person in tribulation hath
patient  in peril. If he
patient  in an ague, to
patient  perceived not, yea or
patient  and glad doing of
patient  suffering the painful death
patient's  desert, as for the
patiently  . For if we determine
patiently  therefore, is medicinable against
patiently  , and confessing to God
patiently  taken in this world
as Lazarus’s pain was patiently borne, so was Abraham’s 12, 55/6
Abraham’s taken not only patiently, but (which is a 12, 55/7
us take our pain patiently, and exhort our neighbors 12, 57/2
we shall bear it patiently; but yet would he 12, 57/9
will that we shall patiently take it; but yet 12, 57/11
when his pain is patiently taken for God’s sake 12, 68/17
so long and so patiently. And yet shall I 12, 77/8
worth and bear it patiently, but (which is a 12, 87/9
which for God’s sake patiently take our pain, and exhort our neighbors 12, 106/18
not only suffer injuries patiently intend to take it 12, 126/21
this short temporal death patiently to die for hunger 12, 181/25
Lazarus, in helping him patiently taken for him, had 12, 175/12
Saint Paul, "qui non patitur vos temptare, supra id 12, 247/17
Fidelis Deus, qui non patitur vos tentari supra id 12, 278/27
them); "Beati qui persecutionem desursum est, descendens a patitur vos tempate, supra id 12, 247/17
me, et non odit patitur vos tentari supra id 12, 278/27
never bring in Gloria Patri them); "Beati qui persecutionem desursum est, descendens a
honor with a Gloria Patri me, et non odit patiterrimus (Every good gift 12, 12/31
he was a special patriarch of the faith, yet patria"
means of amendment. Saint sin, of which Saint nos autem," saith Saint patria"
with us," saith Saint patria"
sinners (for as Saint patria"
saw more in Saint Paul than Saint comfort hardly to Saint patria"
not only by Saint Paul
avail. And since Saint ye do as Saint have not (as Saint come; and therefore Saint Sic currite," saith Saint buried in hell. Saint that he receiveth). Saint be true that Saint we cannot (as Saint the authority of Saint

Paul was himself sore against 12, 17/22
Paul so sore complaineth in 12, 21/3 Paul "quid oremus ut oportet 12, 22/26
Paul ,"who can stand against 12, 23/8 Paul saith, "Nullius mihi conscius 12, 28/6
Paul than Saint Paul saw 12, 29/28 Paul saw in himself, wist 12, 29/29 Paul till their living be 12, 30/8 Paul in the place before 12, 31/14 Paul counseleth, "Non vosmet defendentes 12, 34/6 Paul biddeth, "Querentes non quae 12, 34/12 Paul saith) our dwelling city 12, 41/6 Paul showeth us that we 12, 41/8 Paul ,"ut comprehendatis" (Run so Paul saith to the Hebrews 12, 42/28 Paul saith also, "Per multas 12, 42/31 Paul saith, that God chastiseth 12, 43/16 Paul saith we cannot) come 12, 43/21 Paul : "Cristus humiliavit semet ipsum 12, 66/12

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
the blessed apostle Saint
all therefor, Nor Saint
not here), saith St.
have, For, as Saint
Utt possitis" (as Saint
bodies. And whereas Saint
these words of Saint
always fearful): and Saint
covetous men saith St.
rich: as where Saint
thereto. For where Saint
in the matter. Saint
theirs, since (as St.
shall do him St.
the mouth of St.
warning already by St.
though that as St.
est Deus," saith Saint
so. For as St.
the mouth of Saint
the mouth of St.
good mind that St.
that. For as Saint
The words that St.
The blessed apostle St.
And therefore saith St.
one text of Saint
For he said himself, "
you make here a
homo, qui semper est
wound while that impenetrable
thee about with a
thee about with a
compass thee with a
with a long large
manhead, so that this
yet is not this
the other: but this
veritas eius" (with a
without necessity that the
tribulations, that round compassing
with the shield or

Paul saith: "Nihil ad perfectum 12, 70/ 1
Paul, which of a persecutor 12, 91/ 18
Paul that fasted so much 12, 96/ 2
Paul, (against flesh and blood 12, 101/ 20
Paul saith: "Nemo coronabitur, nisi 12, 101/ 25
Paul saith) "deprehendere omnes artes 12, 102/ 14
Paul in sundry places showeth 12, 109/ 12
Paul saith: "Angelicus Satanas transfigurat se 12, 132/ 27
Paul saith: "Qui stat, videat 12, 162/ 5
Paul: "Qui volunt divites fieri 12, 168/ 7
Paul saith: "Qui volunt divites 12, 170/ 29
Paul saith, "Qui volunt divites 12, 171/ 10
Paul saith, "Qui non providet 12, 182/ 11
Paul saith) it is not 12, 183/ 5
Paul declareth, where he writeth 12, 223/ 29
Paul God saith, that they 12, 224/ 8
Paul, that he will have 12, 230/ 5
Paul saith, in their deeds 12, 235/ 7
Paul, "qui non patitur vos 12, 247/ 17
Paul saith, "Non habemus hic 12, 251/ 16
Paul, "Servi, obedite dominis"  12, 254/ 18
Paul, "Fidelis Deus, qui non 12, 278/ 27
Paul was, which for the 12, 284/ 15
Paul saith, "Animalis homo non 12, 307/ 20
Paul rehearseth of the Prophet 12, 309/ 1
Paul, that suffered so many 12, 310/ 17
Paul, "Non est nobis colluctatio 12, 317/ 23
Paul, if we would consider 12, 319/ 24
Pauperes semper habebitis vobiscum, quibus 12, 179/ 23
pause till you have dined 12, 157/ 8
pauidus "(Blessed is the man 12, 162/ 4
pauidus of the shoulder of 12, 103/ 28
pavise, thou shalt not be 12, 105/ 20
pavise "-- the Prophet for 12, 105/ 25
pavise, that is, to wit 12, 106/ 4
pavise that covereth all along 12, 106/ 9
pavise is our Savior Christ 12, 106/ 11
pavise like other pavises of 12, 106/ 12
pavise is such, that (as 12, 106/ 14
pavise shall his truth environ 12, 106/ 17
pavise of God should compass 12, 106/ 20
pavise of God's truth, shall 12, 106/ 24
pavise of God, that he 12, 107/ 15
with the shield or
of God's help, the
and then shall the
any doubt, that the
him about with a
round about with a
him about with a
compass about with a
Prophet saith) with a
his help with a
us about with a
us about with a
compass us with his
compass us with a
this pavise like other
their own Christs, and
then let Christ's Passion
and to their cost
seek his friends to
in heaven, full surely
part thereof to the
devised by the old
Jew, or were he
in perils by the
to dwell still in
But yet is their
still, and hold my
to keep still in
all that not very
were not worth a
facit peccatum, servus est
by God nor devil."
loveth, but "multa flagella
Non relinquet Dominus virgam
saith, "Si dixerimus, quia
he saith: "Qui facit
in inferno ii qui
this wise: "Noli dicere,
difficult est confidentes in
the delight of these
up, but all our
they be not so
Christ. Let go their

pavise  of God, that as 12, 108/ 17
pavise  of his truth shall 12, 111/ 6
pavise  of his truth so 12, 112/ 13
pavise  of God's truth shall 12, 121/ 23
pavise  , that he shall not 12, 156/ 31
pavise  , from the arrow flying 12, 157/ 19
pavise  of his heavenly defense 12, 165/ 16
pavise  , that thou shalt not 12, 166/ 16
pavise  , that he shall not 12, 186/ 20
pavise  ,"Ab incursu et demonio 12, 200/ 28
pavise  , that we shall not 12, 244/ 15
pavise  , that we shall need 12, 248/ 15
pavise  , and defend us, that 12, 316/ 12
pavise  , that of this incursion 12, 316/ 4
pavises  of this world, which 12, 106/ 12
pay  their own ransoms, and 12, 93/ 12
pay  for all the scot 12, 99/ 12
pay  honor again therefore. For 12, 221/ 3
pay  for a pennworth of 12, 272/ 6
pay  therefor, VINCENT He shall 12, 300/ 15
payment  of his debt in 12, 33/ 5
paynim  philosophers were insufficient, and 12, 9/ 19
paynim  ) said! that is to 12, 178/ 19
paynims  , in perils in the 12, 310/ 26
peace  . But yet is their 12, 191/ 2
peace  for all that not 12, 191/ 2
peace  ? For of these two 12, 195/ 16
peace  , and have them enhanced 12, 229/ 22
peaceable  . For lands he suffereth 12, 191/ 2
pease  And they make the 12, 95/ 11
peccati  " (He that committeth sin 12, 253/ 12
Peccator  quum in profundum venerit 12, 61/ 1
peccatoris  " too (There are many 12, 48/ 13
peccatorum  super sortem iustorum, ut 12, 49/ 5
peccatum  non habemus, ipsi nos 12, 28/ 9
peccatum  , servus est peccati" (He 12, 253/ 12
pecaverunt  ." (What hath pride profit 12, 158/ 30
peccavi  , et nihil mihi accidit 12, 236/ 14
pecuniis  regnum Dei introire!" (My 12, 171/ 26
peevish  worldly things, God shall 12, 15/ 17
peevish  pleasure shall in the 12, 15/ 19
peevish  nor so poor of 12, 93/ 20
peevish  penance, and purpose them 12, 94/ 6
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

Lenten fasts, and your peevish penance, diminish never Christ's 12, 94/ 13
 money, as for yonder peevish girl never cease whining 12, 112/ 24
 served: but yet as peevish cow seemeth unto me 12, 119/ 20
 up in such a peevish as the parable is 12, 119/ 31
 more, for that little peevish pride, that he hath 12, 131/ 13
 behold it, as those peevish pleasure, short and soon 12, 169/ 14
 do, and seek us peevish people do, and are 12, 290/ 8
 shame almost and womanish
 peevish pastimes of purpose to 12, 304/ 24
 let hang with the peevish . Howbeit (thanked be God 12, 93/ 19
 God's goodness, all such peevish of all his body 12, 312/ 24
 beside. For though man's penance and good works, as 12, 36/ 17
 and request cause our penance , with all the good 12, 36/ 20
 into the pool of penance and tribulation, patiently taken 12, 36/ 28
 either of body by penance over the hard ears 12, 45/ 23
 wanton lusts, and do penance , or of mind by 12, 52/ 28
 men have need by penance for his sins, bestowing 12, 60/ 11
 in fruitful heaviness and penance to put upon themselves 12, 75/ 15
 say the tribulation of penance for his sin, shall 12, 90/ 17
 for to fast for penance needeth not, but is 12, 92/ 22
 they that would do penance , or to do any 12, 93/ 7
 all affliction for any penance for their own sins 12, 93/ 11
 Let go their peevish penance , which he called men's 12, 94/ 4
 sins. He did full penance , and purpose them to 12, 94/ 6
 for us all upon penance , diminish never Christ's thanks 12, 94/ 13
 fasts, and your peevish penance without Christ's Passion were 12, 95/ 11
 them, that all our penance for their sin, to 12, 95/ 28
 wailed, and did painful penance , and yet much more 12, 96/ 11
 fasting and other bodily penance at all, but sit 12, 99/ 10
 merry, nor take no penance , what comfort they do 12, 99/ 16
 them willingly tribulation of penance giving, the fox found 12, 115/ 20
 it came to the penance , that he should never 12, 115/ 22
 discreetly gave him in penance to fast some part 12, 116/ 2
 have given me in penance : that you shall all 12, 117/ 11
 this shall be your penance . The poor ass after 12, 117/ 16
 true performing of their penance was, that for greediness 12, 117/ 20
 him. For while his penance , if he should eat 12, 117/ 26
 should yet break his penance , take any prey for 12, 118/ 22
 for breaking of his penance ere I was aware 12, 119/ 8
 had almost broken my penance at all." And so 12, 119/ 26
 and break not my penance ) so set him up 12, 146/ 21
 despair, but with fruitful penance privily, as he would 12, 184/ 23
 in like abstinence and penance ), yet will I not 12, 284/ 6
 purchase in many years'
the fruitful works of penance, prayer, and almsdeeds done
heart and a life of remission promised to obumbrabit tibi, et sub faithful man, "et sub and bear never a as long as any that hath never a troth, Uncle, not one through that denying, one as with an earnest to pay for a reckoning: and cast his as of need and God's sake patiently suffer or carrying away the presence. Then send his Savior prophesied of the the numbering of his and as all Christian of some worldly disposed scripture maketh mention, that they would unto the Christ alone, good Christian such preaching were the the minds of the And they make the of wrestling, wherein the himself and delude the a show before the heard of among faithful gave him that the and so many poor that he seeth poor that whereas all the company were among the greatly rich, whereby the give unto the poor whole good unto poor false suspicion of the be so many poor he taketh the whole those useth he Christian

penance, prayer, and almsdeeds done
12, 300/ 18
penitential, as many times did
12, 71/ 27
penitents ) bound himself to grant
12, 299/ 18
pennis eius sperabis" (With his
12, 103/ 14
pennis eius sperabis" (thine hope
12, 103/ 30
penny with him. If this
12, 163/ 9
penny lasteth in his purse
12, 181/ 13
penny, to think that if
12, 197/ 9
penny, for aught that I
12, 211/ 2
penny the better cheap, but
12, 300/ 14
penny of their whole cheap
12, 306/ 25
pennyworth of ease. Else, if
12, 272/ 6
pennyworths before, and every man
12, 195/ 29
penury, imprisonment, sickness, and pain
12, 67/ 29
penury, shall not only dwell
12, 175/ 12
people far hence from home
12, 6/ 26
people hither and his false
12, 6/ 30
people of Jerusalem) many wish
12, 7/ 15
people, we may foolishly choose
12, 22/ 1
people, this thousand year have
12, 39/ 26
people, or understood of rejoicing
12, 69/ 21
people were much after the
12, 69/ 28
people. And forsooth, I heard
12, 93/ 28
people, for Christ's dear bitter
12, 94/ 16
people so brought in, that
12, 94/ 22
people from the perceiving of
12, 95/ 7
people ween, that we would
12, 95/ 12
people of God come in
12, 101/ 14
people withal. But now for
12, 134/ 3
people, play masteries at a
12, 136/ 8
people commended. First in Abraham
12, 141/ 4
people began to take him
12, 149/ 6
people therein) how any man
12, 172/ 14
people so many that lack
12, 172/ 16
people murmured much that Christ
12, 176/ 12
people sore infamed of raven
12, 176/ 16
people accounted him in their
12, 176/ 18
people, and yet over that
12, 176/ 27
people, and yet besides that
12, 178/ 5
people that accounted him for
12, 178/ 8
people, upon whom they be<br>12, 179/ 15
people away, dispersing them for<br>12, 190/ 10
people after sundry fashions. He
12, 190/ 24
be done) convey the people thither, to do to good Christian require. Verily if we correction over evil Christian both twain put the hands likewise, when Christian common taking of the the praise of the authority: to those worldly-disposed to please all the much trouble to much politic governance of the of all the whole those whom the common opinion of the common only beareth among the it, as those peevish had been prepared therefor Some of them think men, lest the righteous kinds of tribulation than kind of tribulation, as may mar it, or no nor his prayers now, without interpausing, would it. ANTHONY Courtesy, Cousin, And therefore I shall the eating of it the contrary, and that be hanged after. And twain: for the woman places talk of. And be less effectual, shall man: if you can VINCENT Then shall he Cousin, the devil may death: and yet are him into despair, or thing. For it may against peril that may poor souls, as were hell. Now may it people thither, to people that land withal; there people that still persevere and people of the Christian nations people, that should be faithful people to pain: the one people shall be mended, and people belongeth not unto any people hath but a fond people, I say that desire people at once with one people and great effusion of people, And these would, I people living in this wide people call prisoners, there is people, stand in the most people that name, much more people do, and are in peradventure forever in hell. For peradventure thus: This man maketh peradventure hap to extend and peradventure ye thought on before peradventure in sickness or in peradventure hurt the soul also peradventure all of like merit peradventure at length somewhat weary peradventure, letteth you to say peradventure, except any further thing peradventure hinder another. And thus peradventure in those of whom peradventure if you look about peradventure did not cast so peradventure it shall not discontent peradventure more work with himself peradventure show him, that in peradventure say to me again peradventure make him toward such peradventure sometimes such things and peradventure by his revelations found peradventure make him set the peradventure further grow by that peradventure wont to be our peradventure, Cousin, seem, that since
ambition and pride may yet within a while, peradventure turn his good purpose 12, 162/ 1

call to remembrance, that peradventure less than one week 12, 163/ 21

over light, they might peradventure when this beggar and 12, 164/ 4

yet might there be peradventure mishap to fall in 12, 170/ 13

rich man may so peradventure in the sickness some 12, 173/ 17

at his hand, and peradventure excel, that he may 12, 175/ 23

hath wronged, so far peradventure calleth upon him, till 12, 177/ 16

had not used before peradventure asunder, that leaving the 12, 177/ 18

but some man will peradventure never come in the 12, 178/ 29

and do nothing, but peradventure be right well content 12, 184/ 4

as he that shall peradventure able to make good 12, 196/ 29

than he should be peradventure as great and sometimes 12, 201/ 13

though the pain be peradventure too. ANTHONY Well, Cousin 12, 220/ 28

some of them kneel peradventure know not well their 12, 226/ 17

be mocked). And some peradventure better to have bestowed 12, 227/ 24

though it had been peradventure some had themselves weened 12, 228/ 27

should be, and as peradventure of right good courage 12, 246/ 15

good will before, and peradventure not invade us at 12, 249/ 10

withstood and vanquished, or peradventure perceive, that it were 12, 253/ 29

again: and we shall peradventure , the more by three 12, 259/ 5

conditions by one. And, peradventure false, and myself deceived 12, 262/ 24

And, And if it be peradventure for a while, and 12, 265/ 14

might hap to lie peradventure , in peril inevitable of 12, 268/ 21

dread and fear, and peradventure but for a light 12, 269/ 7

which he is put, peradventure , that never was seen 12, 274/ 16

other instrument, some strange-fashioned, peradventure not at all. And 12, 278/ 21

yet beside all this peradventure be loath to die 12, 284/ 2

bestow somewhat better, may peradventure he were like if 12, 284/ 5

sin and pain, as peradventure ) suddenly before they gather 12, 288/ 10

at all. ANTHONYYes ( of another pain, though 12, 293/ 26

say, yea and do peradventure more, yet endurable but 12, 295/ 16

painful tormenty he might peradventure think also, that we 12, 297/ 14

forgiveness after) make thee peradventure hap for the sharpness 12, 298/ 16

therefor. VINCENT He shall peradventure forsake me too late 12, 300/ 17

death is painful. ANTHONY peradventure , Uncle, work it out 12, 301/ 4

no spiritual ghostly person ( peradventure he shall not avoid 12, 301/ 4

the devil named "negocium peradventure ) neither, that here is 12, 308/ 19

in die, a negocio perambulans in tenebris," that is 12, 166/ 8

these words: "A negotio perambulante in tenebris," that is 12, 165/ 26

timore etc. A negotio perambulante in tenebris" (From the 12, 166/ 13

piece withal; "A negotio perambulante in tenebris" -- of 12, 186/ 6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>his pleasure of some</td>
<td>12, 51/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>in keeping a good</td>
<td>12, 185/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>far the more fervent</td>
<td>12, 185/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>what a miss of</td>
<td>12, 5/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>a sure undoubted token</td>
<td>12, 16/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>it. ANTHONY These three</td>
<td>12, 23/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, for what cause or</td>
<td>12, 39/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>what profit and commodity</td>
<td>12, 40/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>it by plain experience</td>
<td>12, 47/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>well by your answers</td>
<td>12, 64/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>no cause why you</td>
<td>12, 64/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, that in the doing</td>
<td>12, 72/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>and see therein that</td>
<td>12, 72/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>this point, because the</td>
<td>12, 72/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>. For sickness, imprisonment, loss</td>
<td>12, 86/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, the holy scripture of</td>
<td>12, 98/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>no cause, wherefore I</td>
<td>12, 99/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>all the crafts). A</td>
<td>12, 102/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>any manner dread, their</td>
<td>12, 107/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>that the uttermost of</td>
<td>12, 108/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>by your shrift you</td>
<td>12, 117/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>therein. For first, where</td>
<td>12, 123/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>it. There was here</td>
<td>12, 124/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>: for it liked her</td>
<td>12, 126/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, how he had been</td>
<td>12, 130/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>that himself is deceived</td>
<td>12, 135/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>. For they wax more</td>
<td>12, 135/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>that his vision is</td>
<td>12, 136/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>that they so do</td>
<td>12, 142/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>it for such, likewise</td>
<td>12, 145/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, that they no less</td>
<td>12, 147/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>their folly in the</td>
<td>12, 169/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, and meetly plain enough</td>
<td>12, 170/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>(the world being such</td>
<td>12, 172/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, as I say, how</td>
<td>12, 172/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>what manner of having</td>
<td>12, 184/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>I not that he</td>
<td>12, 197/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>well what he is</td>
<td>12, 200/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, weighing them well with</td>
<td>12, 205/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>all thing: Lord God</td>
<td>12, 207/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>. The little commodity of</td>
<td>12, 211/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>no great commodity that</td>
<td>12, 211/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case</td>
<td>, how far more happy</td>
<td>12, 223/ 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and we shall peradventure we should, methinketh, well For in this you you may the better that may you well except I make yourself be very glad to I cannot but well you, methinketh, very plainly Chapter And first, I so if a fool may shortly make him as for shame, I far as I can hand, before that he with some folk little far as the folk these men have now what likelihood they had he had espied and was in which he and that it were it should now be upon the other side the way is not difference as the patient such extreme needs well himself so plainly be in him, if he fall in forsaking well gracious favor, while he by temptation; for thereby show it, seeth and hath of himself, he drunken head, when he And therefore, by experience damned for lack of the people from the fiendish, that the devil for counsel toward the dark, and in the as much toward the saith, "Animalis homo non
from the point of 
devil, the place of 
into death and into 
homines in interitum et 
homines in interitum et 
good gift and every 
not haply fully so 
so much the less 
though far from a 
Law brought nothing to 
the state of spiritual 
of heaven, which as 
optimum, et omne donum 
Paul saith: "Nihil ad 
so will he truly 
but intended not to 
more than he could 
but that you have 
as a man willingly 
both, in the true 
see well, but by 
as it may be, 
so may it be, 
keep it afloat from 
we shall stand in 
us already before the 
a man that in 
tribulation, had been in 
it is not without 
remembrance, well declareth what 
own lewd life and 
no little danger and 
saints all, of the 
his majesty with the 
the uttermost of their 
great a distress and 
not cast so far 
yourself somewhat fear his 
he stood in greater 
his courage from the 
put the patient in 
wherein were most present 
the ship were in 
perdition cometh to salvation, for 
perdition and destruction that they 
perdition ). And the holy scripture 
perditionem " (They that long to 
perditionem " (They that long to 
perfect gift is given from 
perfect mind, but somewhat loveth 
perfect than I would he 
perfect sight: oh, good God 
perfection ). And God also threateneth 
perfection, and the hungry desire 
perfectly stand and behold it 
perfectum desursum est, descendens a 
perfectum duxit lex" (The Old 
perform it. And thee that 
perform it. Howbeit, when he 
perform, yet in his so 
performed all that you have 
performeth enjoined by his ghostly 
performing of their penance. The 
perhaps . But as it may 
perhaps yea: so may it 
perhaps nay. And where is 
peril of spiritual drowning You 
peril if we persevere in 
peril come, that the mountains 
peril of drowning catcheth whatsoever 
peril never haply to have 
peril a man to think 
peril is in continual worldly 
peril of their soul, of 
peril . ANTHONY Nay, nay, good 
peril of perishing that the 
peril of our sin, and 
peril is a far less 
peril both of body and 
peril therein. But to tell 
peril, and have made of 
peril than he was aware 
peril of that desperate shame 
peril . If he have his 
peril, and when that were 
peril to fall into Scylla 
Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
when he seeth that peril well past, care for 12, 148/ 11
not only serve against peril that may peradventure further 12, 152/ 8
in his mind the peril of such occasions of 12, 161/ 4
and not always without peril . For, as I said 12, 170/ 15
in such danger and peril . ANTHONY That were it 12, 172/ 4
to do upon the peril of damnation. Where 12, 174/ 17
man should stand in peril of perishing. And therefore 12, 182/ 4
that case to the peril of his life, what 12, 182/ 28
till I may without peril of his life be 12, 183/ 2
for fear of double peril that may follow thereupon 12, 196/ 10
never come in the peril to be put thereunto 12, 196/ 18
to fall in the peril of breaking that appointment 12, 197/ 5
shall fall in the peril , and yet to have 12, 197/ 7
now is all the peril , if the man answer 12, 197/ 11
yet is not the peril nowhere nigh half so 12, 201/ 14
they that stand in the peril thereof, to be before 12, 202/ 2
a matter of such peril as this is, wherein 12, 202/ 30
aforehand, ere any such peril fall: and by much 12, 205/ 9
charge, the danger and peril of war, wherein their 12, 222/ 3
put your soul in peril of damnation for the 12, 233/ 2
fall in the same peril then, that you would 12, 234/ 5
their souls into the peril of eternal damnation: he 12, 246/ 17
inevitable of eternal fire 12, 268/ 22
put the peril of death at all 12, 287/ 15
of war, wherein their peril at all. For the 12, 294/ 29
he were in no peril to find his natural 12, 303/ 1
have I been in peril of floods, in 12, 310/ 25
be brought unto the peril of floods, in peril 12, 310/ 25
wit the sorrow for the peril of persecution (for it 12, 316/ 23
and falleth in the peril that they work unto 12, 318/ 21
the soul so peril of everlasting fire, he 12, 319/ 8
every prosperity be a peril , and tribulation thereto so 12, 46/ 23
if prosperity were so perilous token, but whether continual 12, 49/ 12
contrary long continued is perilous , and tribulation so profitable 12, 50/ 1
seemeth, in a very perilous , a thing which but 12, 75/ 14
speaketh, but in a perilous case. ANTHONY Many so 12, 97/ 14
tribulation, and a very perilous merry mortal temptation, so 12, 131/ 23
that this were a perilous : for then were it 12, 146/ 2
say that it is perilous thing. For it may 12, 147/ 12
yet is overmuch fear perilous so to do, because 12, 156/ 5
to stand in a perilous , and draweth toward the 12, 162/ 7
great folly, and very perilous dread and fear for 12, 174/ 1
perilous too, that a man 12, 196/ 9
this is the most perilous temptation also the most of the faith, the most perilous. VINCENT The more all temptations the most most sore and most so painful and so that it should be men such tales as such, and so great. These fearful heaps of himself, to show great that suffered so many peril of thieves, in by the Jews, in by the paynims, in in the city, in perils in desert, in in the sea, in said, "Salva nos, Domine, Save us, Lord, we they should fall and of the peril of stand in peril of abuseth them to his to send them all say, good Uncle, that you. To prove that we pray all for say, that for precise to say, for the our question hangeth upon show riches and prosperity this continual prosperity into by displeasing God, be himself and his heirs Turk, if he so enter this land and the truth, and is by temptation the devil be they that suffer call temptation: the second, not every kind of perilous , the most bitter, sharp perilous , For whereas in temptations perilous , VINCENT The more perilous perilous , Uncle, that this temptation perilous it is) the more perilous , For I fear me perilous too, that no lord perilous to stand in the perilously beguile them, rather than perils appear here to fall perils lie so heavy at perils that may fall therein perils , and so many passions perils by the Jews, in perils by the paynims, in perils in the city, in perils in desert, in perils in the sea, in perils by false brethren, in perimenus " (Save us, Lord, we perish ). And then at their perish too, abridge those days perishing that the man stood perishing , And therefore saith, "Si pernicious purpose; so must he perpetual health and prosperity. And perpetual prosperity were to the perpetual wealth should be no perpetual prosperity, and that in perpetual wealth and prosperity in perpetual lack of all trouble perpetual prosperity, the wealth of perpetual in him through the perpetual pain. Here was laid perpetual thrall unto the devil perpetually might else enjoy. And persecute us for the faith persecute us, either they shall persecuted for justice. VINCENT Then persecution us, and by persecution persecution for justice, for theirs persecution , But here must you persecution , but that kind only
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

two things, temptation and persecution us, and by temptation us; and as common temptation from the the fiend's train and by force of such virgins, in time of fourth temptation, which is etc. is plain open temptation, this plain open by his fierce, malicious because this kind of but in this Turk's in this kind of in this temptation, this is this temptation, this may befall in this recited, which in this then, that in this good virtuous purpose, this faith: this manner of shall they in this methinketh in this Turk's them in this Turk's now prevented so by in the Turk's said in this kind of Methinketh, Cousin, that this substance in this Turk's substance safe, before the in this kind of devil), this open plain to take discomfort in devil with all his we shall by their again. Howbeit, if this bodily pain in this sorest part of this the Turk, and his their faith in the the death in the suffered in the Turk's a man in this persecution, we may find that persecution the devil also tempteth persecution is tribulation to every persecution, that temptation is, as persecution his plain open fight persecution. Another cause, for, which persecution, being by God's enemies persecution for the faith, touched persecution, which is touched in persecution for the faith, he persecution against the faithful Christians persecution is not a wily persecution for the faith he persecution for the faith of persecution for the faith (I) persecution for the faith, the persecution, but all the great persecution for the faith this persecution, we be more feared persecution of the Turk against persecution, lo, shall like a persecution for the pleasure of persecution for the faith, consolation persecution for keeping of the persecution, that he cannot bestow persecution. The Fourteenth Chapter VINCENT methinketh, rather than to leave persecution shall not only, as persecution for the faith. For persecution come. If we put persecution against the loss of persecution of the Turk, for persecution, though he feel himself persecution: we cannot now but persecution take little harm or persecution come, we be by persecution) spoken here already, marvelously persecution which you rehearsed before persecution against the faith, seem persecution for the fear and persecution for the faith. The persecution for the faith. The persecution should stand still in

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
of all the Turk's pain of this Turk's midday devil, this Turk's unto the peril of given them); "Beati qui I told you, fall holy faith against all and courage against such see, that in such Paul, which of a himself. And then what come afield (for the in peril if we if he stand and of his mercy, and use his prosperity, and Christian people that still falling, yet must they the favor of God the cure of that the discomfort of that good. For except the and finally upon his in his most blessed at ease, where the spoken, as in the say, that the patient is easy for the as for the troubled fareth, lo, the scrupulous found any such religious consider by, whether the make between them one that the devil the man's salvation, keep this he saith in the it hard for any them all in the help him ourselves, the Cousin, take you his shall answer in his grief unto his own retaining of a man's persecution (with all this midday persecution could not keep us persecution , we shall never need persecution (for it seemeth a given them); "Beati qui persecutionem patiuntur propter iustitiam, quoniam persecutions and all. And the persecutions . From which if we persecutions , and hear reason, and persecutions , it is the midday persecutor became an apostle, and persecutor can there be so persecutors be his folk to persevere in the truth, to persevere still in the confession persevere in prayer for grace persevere in his good profitable persevere and abide by the persevere in good hope, and persevere with him, as his person is in a manner person desperate, that desireth not person have first a desire person , he might well see person but excellent and incomparable person pained in tribulation, taketh person of some worldly disposed person in tribulation hath in person that is in tribulation person to be content to person , which frameth himself many person , as was that father person neither having revelations of person ; the distemperance of either person (whom he possessed) did person thus tempted from that person of them that in person , either man or woman person of Ezekiel: "Si dicente person of the man should person upon you, and in person what I ween would person yourself, you should find person within the circuit of
that, no spiritual ghostly
he was with the
a man’s soul the
some thing concerning such
men use between the
consolation, for that the
unto the poor needy
and lost already, their
induce a credence and
that he hath finally
by you none otherwise
this thing, in the
to it by this
it were by that
credence to the devil’s
myself with an untrue
all. In which false
for such things as
treated of, and properly
as far forth as
told you before, properly
that, were it properly
in these worldly businesses
est nox, in illa
too long work to
gave him before. To
that we have hitherto
us the plague of
time of a great
clearly rid of such
is a very false
look down into that
And the scripture saith: "
our Savior saith, "Omni
And therefore, when Saint
and especially of St.
ocasions. For as Saint
the fault of Saint
answer him, as St.
unto God, nor St.
as it showed St.
myself, seeing that St.
would yet play Saint

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>person</td>
<td>(peradventure) neither, that here</td>
<td>12, 308/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>personal</td>
<td>presence of that angel</td>
<td>12, 246/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>personal</td>
<td>visiting of poor prisoners</td>
<td>12, 259/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons</td>
<td>as are in continual</td>
<td>12, 44/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons</td>
<td>whom they devise disputing</td>
<td>12, 79/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons</td>
<td>therewith tempted be with</td>
<td>12, 123/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons</td>
<td>, that the duty of</td>
<td>12, 172/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons</td>
<td>only fled and safe</td>
<td>12, 228/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuade</td>
<td>me, that every man</td>
<td>12, 262/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuaded</td>
<td>him by some illusion</td>
<td>12, 131/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuaded</td>
<td>as yet, but that</td>
<td>12, 134/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuading</td>
<td>whereof unto you, I</td>
<td>12, 262/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuasion</td>
<td>, that he made him</td>
<td>12, 129/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuasion</td>
<td>, with which he took</td>
<td>12, 129/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuasion</td>
<td>. But marry, if he</td>
<td>12, 129/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuasion</td>
<td>, weening that this were</td>
<td>12, 251/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persuasion</td>
<td>of wealth, and forgetfulness</td>
<td>12, 273/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertain</td>
<td>toward the conducting of</td>
<td>12, 296/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertaineth</td>
<td>whole unto this present</td>
<td>12, 199/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertaineth</td>
<td>only to the respect</td>
<td>12, 271/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertaining</td>
<td>to our matter. For</td>
<td>12, 145/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertaining</td>
<td>to the present matter</td>
<td>12, 160/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertaining</td>
<td>unto covetousness, therein is</td>
<td>12, 170/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pertransibunt</td>
<td>omnes bestic silvarum, catuli</td>
<td>12, 108/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peruse</td>
<td>every comfort that a</td>
<td>12, 40/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peruse</td>
<td>every circumstance that might</td>
<td>12, 173/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>perused</td>
<td>, as loss of goods</td>
<td>12, 281/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pestilence</td>
<td>, he will that we</td>
<td>12, 57/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pestilence</td>
<td>in Rome, he caused</td>
<td>12, 155/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pestilent</td>
<td>fantasies with very full</td>
<td>12, 155/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pestilent</td>
<td>hope, wherewith a man</td>
<td>12, 299/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pestilent</td>
<td>pit, and see the</td>
<td>12, 315/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pete</td>
<td>a Deo sapientiam et</td>
<td>12, 102/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petenti</td>
<td>te, da,&quot; (Give every</td>
<td>12, 181/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>was in prison, the</td>
<td>12, 58/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>, whose high bold courage</td>
<td>12, 146/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>saith: &quot;Adversarius vester diabolus</td>
<td>12, 149/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>that of oversight made</td>
<td>12, 196/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>answered Christ, that he</td>
<td>12, 196/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>, though he said more</td>
<td>12, 197/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>) how far they be</td>
<td>12, 204/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>so suddenly fainted at</td>
<td>12, 245/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>, if they were brought</td>
<td>12, 246/ 16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
as he did Saint
be saved as St.
an example of St.
by that forsaking St.
him. For, as Saint
And therefore saith St.
vester diabolus" (saith St.
and hath promised himself, "
a master of the
serve some of the
home. The proud king
the feast of the
matter appeareth. For the
displeasure that those blasphemous
the parable of the
make as an old
by the old paynim
world, the old moral
this thing labored the
neither fully receive these
tribulation. For as the
will meddle with no
nor any manner of
had begun to teach
he had known no
made by the great
high, great and excellent
Altissimus" (Honor thou the
us require the high
and God was his
this I asked a
Cousin, if a cunning
the soul. The bodily
take counsel of a
of a good spiritual
some counsel of the
should inquire of the
Augustine telleth of a
he showed unto the
lot, for which the
be taken for our
than had both your
the custom used among

\textbf{Peter} , and sometimes he taketh 12, 246/ 26
\textbf{Peter} was, ANTHONY That man's 12, 297/ 21
\textbf{Peter} which forsook our Savior 12, 299/ 28
\textbf{Peter} won but little. For 12, 300/ 2
\textbf{Peter} saith, "Si compatimur et 12, 314/ 5
\textbf{Peter} , "Resistite diabolo, et fugiet 12, 317/ 28
\textbf{Peter} ) "sicut leo rugiens circuit 12, 318/ 5
\textbf{Petite} , et accipietis" (Ask, and 12, 15/ 29
\textbf{petites} . For, as St. Paul 12, 70/ 1
\textbf{petitions} in the Pater Noster 12, 20/ 23
\textbf{Pharaoh} did abide and endure 12, 17/ 29
\textbf{Philistines} being enemies to God 12, 141/ 8
\textbf{Philistines} did unto God. And 12, 141/ 11
\textbf{philosopher} can lack no testimony 12, 222/ 9
\textbf{philosopher} said, to be much 12, 225/ 7
\textbf{philosophers} were insufficient, and the 12, 9/ 19
\textbf{philosophers} , labored much in this 12, 9/ 23
\textbf{philosophers} very much about, and 12, 10/ 12
\textbf{philosophers} reasons in this matter 12, 11/ 13
\textbf{philosophers} said in that thing 12, 74/ 7
\textbf{physic} in no manner wise 12, 63/ 2
\textbf{physic} , other than good meat 12, 63/ 9
\textbf{physic} , told me, that there 12, 89/ 13
\textbf{physic} at all, he took 12, 121/ 10
\textbf{physician} God, prescribing the medicines 12, 11/ 5
\textbf{physician} , without whom we could 12, 11/ 17
\textbf{physician} , for him hath the 12, 11/ 22
\textbf{physician} , our blessed Savior Christ 12, 11/ 24
\textbf{physician} , and healed him soon 12, 17/ 25
\textbf{physician} or twain, that then 12, 89/ 4
\textbf{physician} have a man in 12, 147/ 19
\textbf{physician} shall consider what abundance 12, 151/ 23
\textbf{physician} for the body in 12, 152/ 1
\textbf{physician} the sure health of 12, 152/ 7
\textbf{physician} for the body. Some 12, 152/ 16
\textbf{physician} what thing without diminishing 12, 152/ 21
\textbf{physician} that gave a man 12, 173/ 9
\textbf{physician} , and asked him whereof 12, 173/ 13
\textbf{physician} would not then have 12, 173/ 20
\textbf{physicians} , some good drugs have 12, 11/ 2
\textbf{physicians} beside, and hath, I 12, 90/ 4
\textbf{physicians} . For be one of 12, 120/ 24
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>physicians</td>
<td>for the body and physicians for the soul. The physicians and apothecaries, and inquire</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>of timber, she began piece of work and a piece of timber</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>of the night's fear piece will I make you piece withal: &quot;A negocio perambulante piece thus ended, to bid piece withal, concerning the dread piece withal, concerning the dread piece of very shame at piece thereof before, yet the</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece therefore to finish this piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece here and there some piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece wounded places, so grievously piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece his holy soul departed, piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece the devil's bow and piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece sow lie with her piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece straw lie some of those piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece carried from Caiafas unto piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece was he sent from piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece prisoner from Herod unto piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece we be as piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece was bound to a piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece will make him a piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece of his wars he piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece then they amend their piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece their deathbed underpropped with piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece get a substantial, cunning piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece please him of a piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece it were on a piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece point is the sore piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece truth, Uncle, all the piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece For if he be piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece of this great pang piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece despies) suffered to be piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece in which they lie piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece a man to be piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece pricked even full of piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece card, in this they piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece fleshly lusts &quot;ad probaticam piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece fellows, for silly poor piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piece</td>
<td>piece is in the very piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear piece of the night's fear</td>
<td>12,151/ 22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| pig         | well lapped in new pig might hap to die pilleth them with taxes and pillow , and lay their head pillows , take their playfellows to pilot that so can conduct pin . And I dare be pin-bank ; then cometh his fear pinch . And yet you see pinch is in the pain pinched in any point wherein pincheth them by the heart pined and pained the space pinning in their bed, were pinned up, though not in pins . And they that lie pipe and revel, in this piscinam , expectant cas aqua motum" at pismires and ants. % But this pit of hell. There is
earth into the very
ground in a foul
down into that pestilent
right hard to touch
be each to other
contrary. Let him be
neighbor feel before him,
an altar, or some
but defend, therefore, of
whose saith, that for
he that hath no
cometh to salvation, for
to procure God to
is merciful, and hath
else (he said) for
it were more than
and that was great
more heavily for the
Cousin, and the more
in such torment (without
that kill us, but
to void from the
this world in another
ye say, Cousin, hath
Saint Paul in the
some example for this
only purging, because the
in which is our
and poverty, the best
after his death his
appeareth by many a
never found I any
of a very virtuous
manner used in that
to lay forth one
to show whereabout the
and especially in the
frantic fantasy, in such
her could have no
the scripture in some
in a very cleanly
shot out into the
by returned into the

pit and dungeon of the
pit, within some corner of
pit, and see the swarm
pitch and never defile the
piteous, and not sine affectione
piteous and comfortable to those
pitieth little (whatsoever he saith
pitiful image of Christ's bitter
pity, a poor widow, or
pity of his neighbor's soul
pity on the pain that
pity that God had and
pity them and withdraw his
pity upon our feeble infirmities
pity, it would put her
pity that you should any
pity, for it did harm
pity of her pain than
pity it is. For that
pity, but not without many
pity them and pray for
place where it stood in
place; this worldly tribulation of
place of truth in far
place before remembered, but also
place, of such as suffer
place of deserving is past
place and our time of
place that he came to
place comfort and rest in
place in scripture of which
place in scripture that I
place, a close religion, and
place, the one took the
place or twain? The scripture
place was in which he
place of confession (for there
place appointed as they might
place: but if men should
place of that matter saith
place: but the pride turneth
place appointed: the air that
place, and in such wise
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page 12</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>appointed or intended; in</td>
<td>12, 159/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, into which he purposeth</td>
<td>12, 159/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>is in the very</td>
<td>12, 159/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>to the devil in</td>
<td>12, 161/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>(if he think that)</td>
<td>12, 162/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in his own house</td>
<td>12, 164/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, into which sometimes they</td>
<td>12, 167/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>of this maze is</td>
<td>12, 167/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>be there busy folk</td>
<td>12, 167/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>of this busy maze</td>
<td>12, 168/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>of perdition and destruction</td>
<td>12, 168/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, or the time of</td>
<td>12, 173/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>a little before, what</td>
<td>12, 174/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, yet at this time</td>
<td>12, 179/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, or any such other</td>
<td>12, 179/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in no time since</td>
<td>12, 179/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>of the sixth chapter</td>
<td>12, 181/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>unto another, and part</td>
<td>12, 188/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>or other, where they</td>
<td>12, 197/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>if the pot had</td>
<td>12, 210/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, another sitteth and saith</td>
<td>12, 212/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>or other examples such</td>
<td>12, 222/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>that they shall be</td>
<td>12, 224/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, and that your body</td>
<td>12, 236/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>; and (which then shall)</td>
<td>12, 236/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>as they were well</td>
<td>12, 238/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>. ANTHONY Forsooth he counseled</td>
<td>12, 239/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>. VINCENT Very well said</td>
<td>12, 257/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, neither of them both</td>
<td>12, 260/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>that they need, or</td>
<td>12, 260/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>where need required: yet</td>
<td>12, 261/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, and long not (like)</td>
<td>12, 261/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, out of which he</td>
<td>12, 264/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>were a great castle</td>
<td>12, 264/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, be it never so</td>
<td>12, 267/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, I say, yet (and)</td>
<td>12, 267/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>to be kept, to</td>
<td>12, 267/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>(part of the same)</td>
<td>12, 269/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>be such that he</td>
<td>12, 272/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>be such as the</td>
<td>12, 272/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>in which the prisoners</td>
<td>12, 275/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>so well as her</td>
<td>12, 285/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place</td>
<td>, whom as soon as</td>
<td>12, 295/ 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
suffrages, which in some
the voices, in some
had so deep a
stick still in one
almost also in all
one of all these
touch them in more
Job, which in sundry
scripture in so many
in more than many
scripture is full of
is full of those
region, and the very
Saint Paul in sundry
men in some other
Jerome (as by divers
You find in some
evermore in all those
St. ----------- saith other
sometimes also from other
the Apocalypse and other
I trust in other
that dwell in such
may they find sure
to go into divers
among them in many
because that in some
upon the painful wounded
in carceribus abundantius, in
and to withdraw that
he send us the
he can make his
three of the first
we perceive it by
see by the scripture
this thing they call
of God is very
train and persecution his
The Prophet expresseth a
by good proof and
nor magnanimity therein, but
but adventure after the
you, since there is

place was by the voices
place by hands, and one
place in our breast, as
place, and that whithersoever we
places of Christendom, a customizable
places . But partly dissensions fallen
places than one. But this
places of his dispicions with
places, that men shall in
places . Fasting is better than
places that prove the fasting
places, by which it plainly
places in which they dwell
places showeth us, that our
places talk of. And peradventure
places in his books appeareth
places of the Gospel, that
places of scripture, the having
places in scripture hath) need
places, letters all farced full
places of scripture, the faith
places of this realm by
places, as they be never
places to lay their treasure
places, where neither of them
places, that some by handicap
places they used thereto round
places, so grievously pierced with
plague supra modum etc." (In
plague, and he would let
plague of pestilence, he will
plague as sore, and as
plagues, and would not once
plain experience, that many a
plain, that in matter of
plain injury to the Passion
plain against them, and the
plain open fight. And therefore
plain comfortable promise of God
plain experience for men of
plain pusillanimity and impotency of
plain fashion to fall into
plain among the commandments forbidden
plain for the prohibition, he 12, 140/ 18
plain against God's open precepts 12, 142/ 8
plain open prohibition of God 12, 145/ 18
plain open precept bound to 12, 145/ 18
plain proof and experience that 12, 159/ 24
plain enough. But in these 12, 170/ 23
plain of the matter, that 12, 198/ 5
plain open persecution, which is 12, 200/ 6
plain open persecution for the 12, 200/ 17
plain, that I should play 12, 229/ 11
plain warning already by St 12, 230/ 5
plain fifteen hundred year ago 12, 231/ 4
plain conclusion, which you must 12, 231/ 7
plain persecution of the Turk 12, 244/ 17
plain with you, and tell 12, 262/ 13
plain prisoner still. ANTHONY In 12, 265/ 8
plain and open evident truth 12, 267/ 5
plain imprisonment indeed, and that 12, 268/ 24
plain prison indeed, but also 12, 269/ 25
plain truth, in very deed 12, 270/ 11
plain . For, Cousin, not only 12, 271/ 19
plainly appeareth, that God looketh 12, 96/ 24
plainly say, that to see 12, 125/ 1
plainly to tell them so 12, 174/ 4
plainly , that not only their 12, 194/ 24
plainly be perceived, by his 12, 200/ 20
plainly true, that no man 12, 225/ 25
plainly showed you himself by 12, 230/ 8
plainly said he was God 12, 230/ 28
plainly without any sophistication at 12, 263/ 17
plainly perceive that this whole 12, 269/ 23
plainly saith, "Preciosa in conspectu 12, 289/ 1
plainly telleth us, that we 12, 297/ 7
planted in our soul, but 12, 282/ 14
plaster . Now seeth God sometime 12, 28/ 29
plasters to draw it, and 12, 57/ 12
plate , and other movable substance 12, 203/ 24
plate , for that though their 12, 207/ 7
Plato had weened it were 12, 207/ 27
play as long as ever 12, 62/ 1
play , and put them in 12, 62/ 2
play the same part as 12, 62/ 29
play the coward or the 12, 102/ 2
show before the people,
would not, I ween,
part they do but
plain, that I should
in this matter to
me the grace to
courage too, would yet
other. Wherefore lest I
the dark privily to
beasts) never so shamefully
pageant in a manner
ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, he
as the French priest
light again, and thus
no minstrel, Cousin, that
melody, but he that
with pillows, take their
together, and in their
say, not of children's
would not in vain
burn up quite the
so lawful and so
drinking, and much more
with gay things and
Thomas saith, that proper
so glad in the
done under such sweet,
him, and with some
good, seek such a
horrible temptation to God
walking in this busy
none other circumstances more
temptations he useth either
riches as a thing
used as a thing
for this present life,
Chapter And into this
moved by such things,
pleasures be far less
accustom them dulcely and
it, that it may
wit, that it may
of that one, not

play masters at a feast 12, 136/ 8
play as Juvenal merrily describeth 12, 216/ 7
play at gleek, receive reverence 12, 221/ 2
play that great man's part 12, 229/ 12
play their part no longer 12, 237/ 24
play the contrary part indeed 12, 237/ 25
play Saint Peter, if they 12, 246/ 16
play as the French priest 12, 263/ 2
play the knave. And thus 12, 273/ 13
play the unkind cowards, as 12, 280/ 8
played us there this good 12, 215/ 25
played his part very properly 12, 216/ 5
played , that had so long 12, 263/ 2
playeth divers times, till at 12, 85/ 24
playeth not on an harp 12, 274/ 13
playeth on a lute? He 12, 274/ 14
playfellows to them, and comfort 12, 61/ 25
playing make as it were 12, 192/ 24
plays , nor of children's songs 12, 193/ 4
plead against his mind, but 12, 144/ 2
pleasant moisture that most should 12, 4/ 21
pleasant unto God, that he 12, 16/ 18
pleasant to God; and yet 12, 57/ 17
pleasant , as men to make 12, 69/ 26
pleasant talking, which is called 12, 82/ 18
pleasant device thereof, that (as 12, 128/ 26
pleasant manner, as the man 12, 131/ 29
pleasant speech awake him, so 12, 132/ 6
pleasant way as the party 12, 135/ 11
pleasant , and to the devil 12, 156/ 20
pleasant maze, the scripture declareth 12, 168/ 4
pleasant unto God added further 12, 185/ 8
pleasant affective unto sin, or 12, 200/ 10
pleasant and commodious for their 12, 210/ 17
pleasant and commodious for this 12, 211/ 16
pleasant it may seem to 12, 211/ 17
pleasant frenzy of much foolish 12, 212/ 24
pleasant or displeasant, as are 12, 281/ 27
pleasant , than the fleshly pains 12, 305/ 24
pleasantly in the meditation thereof 12, 198/ 26
please him to help and 12, 13/ 2
please God to comfort him 12, 19/ 17
please him of a pin 12, 51/ 26
as a man may please
adversity, so may he please
ye shall much better please
intent and purpose to please
to serve God and please
yet shall they better please
as hard as to please
them pass, till it please
of your soul to please
of his faith you please
such times as it thereof God would be
solemn feast that it please
great, that all the pleasure
but all our peevish pleasure
unto his own high pleasure
God at his own pleasure
spiritual joy, that the pleasure
you, proceed at your pleasure
rest and ease, game, pleasure
would for a tapster’s pleasure
sore set on his pleasure
life to take his pleasure
an undisputed rule worldly pleasure
matter of their beastly pleasure
not), as percase his pleasure
his continual ease and pleasure
tribulation sometimes, because his pleasure
for part of his pleasure
God heard at his pleasure
the other with his pleasure
right bad, where the pleasure
no prayer made at pleasure
sensual feeling of bodily pleasure
than for a present pleasure
will conformed to God's pleasure
took his ease and pleasure
taken, but not for pleasure
the delight thereof) no pleasure
will wholly to God's pleasure
putting purgatory in his pleasure
Her husband had much pleasure
joy therein that the pleasure

please God by patience in 12, 64/ 16
please God by thanksgiving in 12, 64/ 17
please him with a commendation 12, 132/ 10
please him, and to prefer 12, 186/ 4
please him, and rather lose 12, 186/ 8
please them if he speak 12, 217/ 9
please all the people at 12, 221/ 18
please God to show himself 12, 235/ 8
please the great Turk for 12, 235/ 17
please him; he will when 12, 235/ 24
please God to give it 12, 141/ 15
please with; and therein from 12, 186/ 13
please him (I have forgotten 12, 285/ 22
please of this world shall 12, 15/ 18
please shall in the depth 12, 15/ 19
please ; which, when we do 12, 21/ 25
please . For his own Holy pleasure
please may far surmount the 12, 35/ 1
please .That a man ought 12, 40/ 13
please , wealth, and felicity. For 12, 41/ 21
please become an hostler by 12, 41/ 23
please that they despair any 12, 45/ 11
please long Abraham was eke 12, 47/ 16
please were always unpleasant to 12, 48/ 5
please . But unto him, Cousin 12, 51/ 14
please of some certain good 12, 51/ 23
please without any tribulation or 12, 56/ 3
please is to have us 12, 58/ 15
please : God willing of his 12, 59/ 19
please , he made suit to 12, 62/ 19
please , saving that the pain 12, 65/ 12
please pulleth his mind another 12, 65/ 14
please so strong and effectual 12, 67/ 22
please you list for to 12, 68/ 9
please , with which the body 12, 68/ 15
please therein, God rewarded the 12, 68/ 18
please here. And therefore, since 12, 68/ 24
please , though it be well 12, 68/ 28
please in manner nor no 12, 72/ 3
please , and pray to God 12, 76/ 10
please . If we this do 12, 76/ 14
please in the manner and 12, 81/ 2
please of his soul shall 12, 88/ 1
deeds do: but his
God, or leave God's
he tempteth us by
the false ease and
the proof, that God's
yet, but that the
unto themselves for their
do it but of
winning any manner of
lead their life in
here for the less
for that contrary to God's
that contrary to God's
own part no great
satisfying of his own
determined to abandon his
use it unto God's
dined, go at your
again. Howbeit that the
this wretchedness, if his
as serveth for the
and minister matter of
and beloved for the
part of all the
his master, all his
life, take none other
he that putteth his
him not so much
but for their worldly
them but for worldly
desired but for worldly
for his own worldly
good purpose to the
this persecution for the
bestow them for the
such wise unto God's
them unto his high
worldly wealth for the
my body at their
because you do him
man imagine, whereof the
is, for the poor
longest, what pain their

pleasure is, that we shall 12, 95/ 14
pleasure unprocured. Howbeit, if we 12, 100/ 11
pleasure, he tempteth us by 12, 101/ 4
pleasure that he should suddenly 12, 114/ 9
pleasure is that he shall 12, 131/ 15
pleasure of God is, that 12, 134/ 14
pleasure. And the marking and 12, 142/ 22
pleasure. But in sleep it 12, 142/ 25
pleasure: but contrariwise should by 12, 154/ 6
pleasure, and at a pop 12, 168/ 6
pleasure. There confess they now 12, 169/ 10
pleasure, short and soon gone 12, 169/ 14
pleasure keepeth any thing that 12, 175/ 4
pleasure thereof, but as though 12, 184/ 22
pleasure, but would with as 12, 185/ 1
pleasure; well, what will you 12, 185/ 19
pleasure, and do his diligence 12, 186/ 12
pleasure, but I pray you 12, 187/ 25
pleasure and the comfort shall 12, 194/ 13
pleasure be: yet would I 12, 195/ 26
pleasure, weal, or commodity of 12, 203/ 10
pleasure to the soul also 12, 203/ 17
pleasure and commodity of them 12, 209/ 25
pleasure and commodity that they 12, 210/ 14
pleasure and his life too 12, 210/ 16
pleasure in a manner thereof 12, 210/ 18
pleasure in the praise of 12, 219/ 4
pleasure as his own once 12, 221/ 6
pleasure, and for no further 12, 223/ 18
pleasure, desireth them not for 12, 223/ 23
pleasure, doth unto the soul 12, 224/ 18
pleasure. For every man would 12, 226/ 3
pleasure of God indeed, then 12, 227/ 7
pleasure of God, in keeping 12, 227/ 8
pleasure of God, the loss 12, 227/ 19
pleasure, that at the time 12, 227/ 22
pleasure better. For though it 12, 227/ 24
pleasure of your body? VINCENT 12, 231/ 27
pleasure, but I will so 12, 232/ 19
pleasure in the forsaking of 12, 235/ 13
pleasure and commodity could be 12, 237/ 3
pleasure of your worldly goods 12, 237/ 7
pleasure is mingled withal, what 12, 244/ 4
whose short and small
would for his only
till the king's further
time told us his
letteth not for his
upon some small simple
it, neither for the
some worldly rest or
enemies, and do them
joys of heaven, the
or taste in any
to the secret inward
man of this manner
he shall take little
thereby forbear all his
and thereby lose the
after in delight and
a while for the
mind, as all the
some to seek the
and pained therein, their
and pain, with other
desired but for worldly
keeping of your bodily
with parks and other
delighted with many goodly
forasmuch as the fleshly
drowned in these fleshly
fleshly delight, all worldly
the manner of the
that these foul filthy
remembrance of these voluptuous
shadow) for which voluptuous
life have his fleshly
learn of you such
lendeth you us, such
desire of me some
bodies again, with everlasting
and therefore, considering the
that had so great
and since they see
that live here in
maketh us have great

pleasure in this life forborne 12, 244/ 19
pleasure he were, ye wot 12, 261/ 9
pleasure known, and he thereupon 12, 264/ 5
pleasure And hereof it cometh 12, 272/ 27
pleasure in the dark privily 12, 273/ 13
pleasure they cannot find 12, 286/ 9
pleasure of a better man 12, 286/ 10
pleasure and for the avoiding 12, 293/ 25
pleasure and worldly worship, with 12, 298/ 23
pleasure whereof we should be 12, 305/ 8
pleasure spiritual, have no cause 12, 306/ 2
pleasure of the spirit, we 12, 306/ 10
pleasure, and he shall take 12, 307/ 9
pleasure therein, and say he 12, 307/ 10
pleasure of eating and drinking 12, 307/ 14
pleasure that he was wont 12, 307/ 15
pleasure to dwell with her 12, 313/ 29
pleasure of God, than by 12, 317/ 7
pleasures that he can take 12, 317/ 7
pleasures of the flesh in 12, 320/ 10
pleasures being so short, so 12, 320/ 10
pleasures also of this present 12, 320/ 10
pleasures The Ninth Chapter ANTHONY 12, 320/ 10
pleasures, and yet without surety 12, 320/ 14
pleasures therein a very great 12, 320/ 19
pleasures: she answered him, that 12, 320/ 22
pleasures be far less pleasant 12, 320/ 25
pleasures, and in the desire 12, 320/ 27
pleasures, all earthly losses, all 12, 320/ 29
pleasures and joys that we 12, 320/ 29
pleasures shall be so taken 12, 320/ 31
pleasures of which abomination sickness 12, 321/ 2
pleasures he would here be 12, 321/ 2
pleasures in abomination, and shall 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of good counsel and 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of your comfortable counsel 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of comfortable things which 12, 321/ 2
pleasures, laughing. And for to 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of the cows, and 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of corn that his 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of worldly substance fall 12, 321/ 2
pleasures in earth, but also 12, 321/ 2
pleasures of many kind of 12, 321/ 2
that lie in a
childish tales. But as
like, as I trow,
man cannot have a
fall down to the
and many a poor
fortune, that a poor
do the labor to
of their feathers ready
suffered to see them
bonos et malos, et
to bear him and
hath been, "In laboribus
to say of himself, "
Christ is not a
wot well, as some
when Jupiter (whom the
wont to take for
necessary knowledge, that special
comfort, even in that
all things put that
a word of this
part and the principal
for conclusion of this
spiritual consolation. The second
hang on that narrow
but this is the
meetly good. And this
man cannot perceive this
be pinched in any
to God's in that
as hath in that
remnant, the most profitable
But yet in that
I forgot not that
custom, come to that
to come to that
was) in that one
turning that from the
Forssoth, Uncle, in this
while nuzzled in that
very sore in this
he prudently reproved that

pleurisy think that every time 12, 302/ 17
Pliny saith, that there is 12, 114/ 21
Pliny telleth, that when Timanthes 12, 215/ 7
plough by himself. And who 12, 180/ 18
plough and cart: and neither 12, 208/ 18
ploughman may sit still by 12, 222/ 5
ploughman's blood may come up 12, 208/ 16
pluck her myself too: yet 12, 117/ 2
plucked , and see which is 12, 116/ 26
plucked , and stand and choose 12, 116/ 30
pluit super iustos et iniustos 12, 48/ 8
plunge him into the pool 12, 45/ 22
pluribus in carceribus abundantius, in 12, 310/ 19
plus omnibus laboravi" (I have 12, 91/ 22
poet's fable, nor an harper's 12, 240/ 24
poets paint us, all the 12, 78/ 24
poets feign for the great 12, 285/ 20
poets' tales. Those thoughts, if 12, 60/ 2
point which is not only 12, 10/ 19
point alone, that they consider 12, 15/ 23
point in his mind, and 12, 18/ 29
point , and passed it over 12, 19/ 22
point will I reserve, to 12, 20/ 13
point , let us never ask 12, 22/ 31
point , that is to wit 12, 27/ 4
point , while Christ saith in 12, 39/ 21
point , lo, that standeth here 12, 49/ 11
point I think there are 12, 65/ 16
point , because the wealthy man 12, 72/ 20
point wherein he taketh patience 12, 73/ 8
point : since he is well 12, 73/ 24
point a very special good 12, 73/ 31
point of tribulation, which you 12, 77/ 10
point I soon excused you 12, 79/ 26
point , but I longed not 12, 82/ 23
point , that a worse thing 12, 83/ 31
point we never of worldly 12, 84/ 30
point more cunning than had 12, 90/ 3
point of perdition cometh to 12, 91/ 12
point methinketh you say very 12, 92/ 25
point first, they could endure 12, 94/ 26
point . Howbeit, "Misericordia Domini super 12, 97/ 17
point in him, and preached 12, 116/ 22
manner of a cheverel
farther almost at another
him to that horrible
the other, to the
that in such a
strength then at that
he abide at that
it. VINCENT In this
men to such high
occasions thereof. And this
a little open the
before peradventure in every
Mahomet, and upon that
it came to the
it must put the
youth, to know this
here, far in another
ourselves upon a fast
were brought unto the
proper experience of this
keep still in that
break all. Forsake one
it go already?) this
I reply to the
advisement of this one
shall come to the
faith to forsake any
were brought to the
And therefore if that
itself satisfied in this
would, only this one
such prisoners in every
stocks, than in every
fashion of punishment, that
to be at a
mind unto this latter
the last and uttermost
and painful death, that
feel ourselves at the
that indeed in this
this, that even this
himself a fool, that
This is an high

point , to serve on every 12, 120/ 5
point , that there should have 12, 126/ 9
point , that he made him 12, 129/ 21
point that hear me he 12, 135/ 15
point or such, he is 12, 135/ 23
point given him by God 12, 141/ 20
point , and can be by 12, 143/ 21
point , Uncle, I can go 12, 145/ 21
point of presumption, as engendereth 12, 161/ 6
point is in those fleshly 12, 170/ 22
point that you speak of 12, 173/ 24
point so pure, as St 12, 178/ 29
point falsely testified, will they 12, 191/ 21
point , yet perceive I not 12, 196/ 29
point of the matter in 12, 197/ 26
point , and think thereon, and 12, 198/ 25
point . For we be so 12, 199/ 11
point long ago, than to 12, 199/ 14
point , swerve therefrom for fear 12, 204/ 17
point , that I must stop 12, 213/ 1
point one condition of children 12, 218/ 29
point of his faith, and 12, 230/ 13
point , I say therefore, put 12, 231/ 11
point of your answer, wherein 12, 231/ 16
point alone, were able to 12, 243/ 25
point , and therefore I can 12, 245/ 2
point . But surely, good Uncle 12, 245/ 13
point , and thereby bring their 12, 246/ 17
point of my being far 12, 251/ 26
point : but that ever methinketh 12, 262/ 14
point always provided and foreseen 12, 264/ 21
point , as he that so 12, 265/ 21
point such, as he that 12, 265/ 22
point must I needs deny 12, 274/ 8
point , rather utterly to forsake 12, 278/ 7
point (from which kind of 12, 278/ 9
point , of the dread that 12, 280/ 24
point so suddenly putteth us 12, 281/ 4
point to fall even therefrom 12, 281/ 7
point is the sore pinch 12, 281/ 10
point too taketh increase or 12, 281/ 11
point is no folly but 12, 287/ 9
point in a low house 12, 295/ 25

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
our thought: this one
stripes above measure, at
old. And of this
it away. Both these
this day in many
one of the hard
list, consider well these
part of the selfsame
would in all these
a treacle against the
the power by his
fight as many sundry
for the quiet and
misspend them about worldly
Ascendam super astra, et
all these points deeply
part of the matter
in sublimate eternum glorie
hurt our souls there. "
aquae motum" at the
plunge him into the
which some of our
such comfort, as my
be glad, as my
I will in my
What wit have we (goodness of God the
therefore, of pity, a
poor widow, or a
their courtesy hold my
a price upon so
death also, Lazarus, the
Abraham and Lazarus the
to the clean contrary:
to think upon the
the rich Abraham and
to whom, as my
so peevish nor so
though I saw the
far as mine own
to the fox. The
began so soon. The
tell you all the
point alone were able enough 12, 304/ 25
point of death oftentimes. Of 12, 310/ 21
point put I nothing doubt 12, 315/ 6
points teacheth God in scripture 12, 57/ 13
points more. ANTHONY In faith 12, 90/ 4
points of the Old Law 12, 178/ 24
points, and I ween he 12, 253/ 7
points that we abhor imprisonment 12, 256/ 14
points deeply ponder the example 12, 312/ 7
poison of all desperate dread 12, 9/ 12
poisoned dart of murmur, grudge 12, 12/ 2
poisoned darts. He tempteth us 12, 101/ 2
poisoned darts, pride, and glutony, with 12, 224/ 15
pomp solium meum ad latera 12, 159/ 28
ponam the example of our 12, 312/ 8
pondered, they shall well appear 12, 205/ 24
pondus operatur in nobis, non 12, 311/ 7
Pone me," saith the Prophet 12, 104/ 25
pool that the Gospel speaketh 12, 45/ 17
pool of pence over the 12, 45/ 23
pool family be fallen into 12, 6/ 16
pool wit can give them 12, 6/ 18
pool wit will serve me 12, 9/ 14
pool mind assign for the 12, 14/ 9
pool fools) to wit what 12, 22/ 15
pool imperfect goodness of man 12, 25/ 22
pool widow, or a poor 12, 34/ 14
pool fatherless child, and rather 12, 34/ 14
pool fear excused. And I 12, 38/ 27
pool a thing; and that 12, 39/ 7
pool man that lived in 12, 54/ 4
pool, and as we shall 12, 55/ 15
pool Lazarus from tribulation into 12, 55/ 31
pool man's pain. For that 12, 56/ 4
pool Lazarus hath not a 12, 56/ 12
pool wit and remembrance would 12, 79/ 8
pool of spirit, but that 12, 93/ 21
pool women weep. For he 12, 94/ 21
pool wit can perceive, the 12, 98/ 26
pool ass came to shrift 12, 114/ 27
pool beast answered him again 12, 115/ 3
pool ass's confession, it were 12, 115/ 14
sin with him, the
would well find some
of their penance. The
it, like as this
Ladislaus' days, a good,
of her counsel a
haste be canonized. This
pray for him, both
we begin many full
own glory such other
our fellows, for silly
solemn port, overlooking the
his own heart every
richest and the most
base, and consider how
walk out again as
is, and so many
while that he seeth
riches, if there lacked
in such abundance of
not out unto the
be far above the
I give unto the
alms ungiven to the
his whole good unto
wherein be so many
there hath never lacked
quum vultis, benefacere potestis" 
the wellspring of the
it fare by the
he seeth so many
do, if all the
to reckon all the
if I help the
the while, than a
and consolation as my
himself: "Oh, thou silly
well fortune, that a
be he never so
the good name the
more displeasently than other
is more than a
them, and many a

poor soul was so scrupulous 12, 115/ 15
poor man with his wife 12, 116/ 20
poor ass after his shrift 12, 117/ 17
poor ass had here, is 12, 120/ 1
poor , honest man's wife: this 12, 124/ 15
poor neighbor of hers, whom 12, 127/ 18
poor man promised, but intended 12, 128/ 1
poor folk for his alms 12, 155/ 16
poor and cold, and up 12, 157/ 27
poor souls, as were peradventure 12, 158/ 12
poor pismires and ants. % But 12, 158/ 13
poor in word and countenance 12, 161/ 1
poor beggar his fellow. VINCENT 12, 162/ 26
poor the difference is scant 12, 163/ 18
poor they came both into 12, 163/ 19
poor as that beggar shall 12, 163/ 22
poor people therein) how any 12, 172/ 14
poor people so many that 12, 172/ 16
poor men, and yet stand 12, 172/ 23
poor men as there be 12, 172/ 25
poor needy persons, that the 12, 172/ 28
poor man that was here 12, 175/ 24
poor people, and yet over 12, 176/ 27
poor man that is at 12, 177/ 16
poor people, and yet besides 12, 178/ 5
poor people, upon whom they 12, 179/ 15
poor men, nor never shall 12, 179/ 22
Poor men shall you always 12, 179/ 24
poor man's living. And therefore 12, 180/ 28
poor man, as it fared 12, 180/ 29
poor man upon whom he 12, 181/ 7
poor folk that he seeth 12, 181/ 9
poor folk committed by God 12, 183/ 28
poor folk shall all fail 12, 183/ 31
poor beggar that hath never 12, 197/ 8
poor wit and learning can 12, 202/ 15
poor soul, that weenest thou 12, 208/ 3
poor ploughman's blood may come 12, 208/ 16
poor . Honest estimation in the 12, 211/ 11
poor man hath, or for 12, 211/ 21
poor men do. And this 12, 221/ 27
poor man's is, since the 12, 222/ 4
poor ploughman may sit still 12, 222/ 5

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 584

it is, for the poor
put it into the poor
deliver it to the poor
and royalty, and become not yet being his
see well, you visit the personal visiting of matter of itself), the consider it) even silly of her charity a

God did more for purpose, Uncle, as my whether the party be the better, taking the had he been the than they do the though he be the pleasure, and at a means made to the country so great and manner, high sullen solemn autem venient cum exultatione, put in the priest's for the rate and he departeth (for the speak but after the portion. And because the see, that for the and in Seville and might, he would into the person (whom he men have by his or better, forbear the once fast in his to have by the him proud of his themselves great lords and loss of goods or loss of goods or these outward things, lands, unsurety of lands and

poor pleasure of your worldly 12, 237/ 6
poor men's bosoms, there shall 12, 240/ 9
poor for Christ's sake, we 12, 240/ 11
poor and needy for his 12, 243/ 11
poor sinful servants, but rather 12, 243/ 18
poor prisoners seldom, VINCENT No 12, 258/ 21
poor prisoners doth. But now 12, 259/ 7
poor beggar that is at 12, 259/ 17
poor wretches in prison. For 12, 273/ 2
poor prisoner there, whom she 12, 277/ 7
poor worms of the earth 12, 285/ 21
poor soul groaned sore, and 12, 301/ 12
poor Lazarus, in helping him 12, 319/ 1
poor wit and learning will 12, 320/ 14

poor-spirited , or proud, which will 12, 133/ 11
poorer for the lack thereof 12, 184/ 17
poorer, while he never occupied 12, 210/ 29
poorest men, as the great 12, 257/ 8
poorest beggar in the town 12, 259/ 15
pop down they descend into 12, 168/ 6

pope , that she might in 12, 127/ 28
populous , that they cannot well 12, 190/ 13
port , overlooking the poor in 12, 160/ 29
portantes manipulos suos" (They shall 12, 42/ 11
porteous , as far as I 12, 46/ 21
portion of those deed diminish 12, 72/ 6
portion ) from the nature of 12, 72/ 16
portion . And because the portion 12, 72/ 23
portion of all that he 12, 72/ 23
portion in every good deed 12, 73/ 1

Portugal too, so go all 12, 256/ 4
Portugal , Italy, Spain, France, Almaine 12, 259/ 27
possessed ) did most trouble when 12, 153/ 5
possessing thereof, as percase in 12, 185/ 3
possession of riches, saving for 12, 185/ 2
possession , he shall ere it 12, 193/ 8
possession of an heap of 12, 207/ 1
possession , and heard him boast 12, 207/ 30
possessioners of a very great 12, 269/ 27
possessions ; and some by the 12, 20/ 1
possessions , or the loss of 12, 20/ 5
possessions , goods, authority, fame, favor 12, 150/ 1
possessions . The Sixth Chapter Lands 12, 207/ 4
Sixth Chapter Lands and
substance, lands and great
of purging, because all
man can by natural
how this should be
said, all things are
think in this tribulation
For how were it
that if it were
in all that he
favorable manner that it
and seek it, that
non renunciaverit omnibus quae
give it thee). "Ut
cum tentatatione proventum ut
him fast to a
nescimus, sed ipse spiritus
saith in the psalter: "
put it in a
which place if the
weening always that his
against the princes and
omnibus quae possidet non
et animam suam, non
his own mouth: "Nemo
qui postquam occiderit, habet
sed adversus principes et
quibus quum vultis, benefacere
of you, saying, "Non
temptare, supra id quod
tentari supra id quod
sour and a bitter
wot well, than the
not out of the
standeth for a thousand
died in tribulation and
from riches come to
of himself in willful
the riches and the
things follow neediness and
bare remembrance of the
here in neediness and
his mighty strength and
possessions many men yet much 12, 207/ 6
possessions of inheritance, with great 12, 229/ 20
possibility of purging is past 12, 36/ 10
possibility think on. And yet 12, 309/ 8
possible ; and they twain told 12, 89/ 5
possible .Yet over that, he 12, 171/ 24
possible to fall unto you 12, 202/ 13
possible , while each of them 12, 221/ 29
possible for me and you 12, 319/ 26
possibly may, diminish the faith 12, 190/ 5
possibly might. For, Uncle, if 12, 257/ 2
possibly can find any way 12, 266/ 23
possidet non potest meus esse 12, 174/ 18
possitis " (as Saint Paul saith 12, 102/ 13
possitis ferre" (God is), saith 12, 247/ 19
post , she left not beating 12, 144/ 14
postulat pro nobis gemitibus inenarrabilibus 12, 22/ 27
Posuisti tenebras et facta est 12, 108/ 1
pot , and hide it in 12, 210/ 25
pot had been stolen away 12, 210/ 27
pot lay safe still, what 12, 210/ 28
potestates of these dark regions 12, 101/ 21
potest meus esse discipulus" (He 12, 174/ 19
potest meus esse discipulus" (He 12, 174/ 24
potest duobus dominis servire" (No 12, 230/ 9
potestatem mittere in gehennam: Ita 12, 303/ 9
potestates tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia 12, 101/ 19
potestis " (Poor men shall you 12, 179/ 24
potestis servire Deo, et Mammonae 12, 231/ 5
potestis sed dat etiam cum 12, 247/ 18
potestis ferre, sed dat etiam 12, 278/ 28
potion is great grief and 12, 293/ 12
poultar may, nor yet cannot 12, 116/ 29
poultar's shop, where folk find 12, 116/ 25
pounds , and after as soon 12, 222/ 12
poverty the best place that 12, 47/ 19
poverty so were he from 12, 72/ 28
poverty by the leaving of 12, 174/ 12
poverty compared together, yet they 12, 175/ 21
poverty the pain of lacking 12, 204/ 1
poverty that our Savior willingly 12, 243/ 7
poverty all his life, and 12, 243/ 23
power his high malice and 12, 6/ 24
may never have the
preparation of a common
they have time and
good will, where the
will can there no
further thing in their
Domini in Sampsonem" (The
have not the more
worldly wealth of great
Turk, with all the
and so having the
they shall have no
say, not have the
be tempted above our
the dominion, rule, and
he say sooth) the
and in their talking,
never given them the
first (I have no
killed, hath in his
ween, that either his
my fault, as to
My strength and my
of my soul to
first begun with his
delight in his own
delight of their own
other folk, of whose
of a little foolish
yea and some to
shall ween that many
finally some that most
but also if they
of hearing his own
finding of some exquisite
some part of his
find no words of
taken upon you to
Howbeit surely somewhat less
ever was made, the
they that used to
great a laud and
upon it for his

power  by his poisoned dart  12, 12/ 1
power  in defense of Christendom  12, 38/ 12
power  ; and that whoso worketh  12, 39/ 16
power  lacketh, go very near  12, 71/ 14
power  pull us thence, nor  12, 104/ 24
power  wherewith they can do  12, 109/ 5
power  or might of God  12, 141/ 17
power  upon him. VINCENT I  12, 152/ 25
power  and authority, and thereby  12, 170/ 8
power  he hath, is not  12, 235/ 16
power  in his own hand  12, 243/ 21
power  to hold them, as  12, 246/ 2
power  to touch our bodies  12, 248/ 5
power  , but will both provide  12, 248/ 14
power  of another, that he  12, 252/ 8
power  to speak and talk  12, 296/ 5
power  to talk reason too  12, 296/ 6
power  . And in good faith  12, 296/ 10
power  to shut the hand  12, 299/ 11
power  further to cast him  12, 303/ 14
power  or his mercy were  12, 316/ 10
praise  it; but for that  12, 83/ 7
praise  is our Lord; he  12, 102/ 11
praise  her calf above twopence  12, 119/ 24
praise  (for if he be  12, 132/ 9
praise  ; or if of wiliness  12, 133/ 12
praise  , and such other spiritual  12, 135/ 28
praise  he was wont to  12, 146/ 7
praise  : he said unto her  12, 169/ 4
praise  them too, little and  12, 192/ 6
praise  him, that never speak  12, 212/ 9
praise  him in his presence  12, 212/ 15
praise  it but slenderly. VINCENT  12, 212/ 28
praise  . So happed it one  12, 213/ 13
praise  . For he that should  12, 213/ 26
praise  , or doing the uttermost  12, 215/ 15
praise  that would pass all  12, 215/ 27
praise  it so, but if  12, 216/ 15
praise  might have served it  12, 216/ 18
praise  had not been the  12, 216/ 20
praise  him to his face  12, 216/ 21
praise  themselves could give his  12, 216/ 22
praise  of their own making  12, 218/ 17
condition of children, that
his pleasure in the
mouths blowing out his
them full fair, and
not be letted to
is highly commended and
pride for to be
how they be continually
longing sore to be
When one of them
prelate’s oration, Cousin, anything
things as they see
very faint, let us
And after, let us
therefore now shall we
fast faith. And I
and prayed them to
also move him to
attaining thereof help to
to help him to
tribulations a man may
may lawfully many times
Pater Noster, wherein we
may we not always
should in every sickness
yet may we not
soul may we boldly
know may we boldly
our grief taking away,
inennarrabilibus" (What may we
from our tribulation, but
comfort a man might
sufficiently, and therefore I
too; yet if we
it seemeth me. I
fast and watch and
fast, and watch, and
fast, and watch, and
men some good; they
in which all men
see no good man
charity, not only to
folk are sick, not
praise must prick them forth
praise of the people hath
, will scantily do him
them with their mouth
Christ also, and to
, a thing whereof the
of humility, he refuse
all about, as though
, he called unto him
any deed of his
praiseworthy ? For you can tell
praiseworthy in other men, to
pray to him that giveth
pray with the apostles, "Domine
God for a full
you, good Uncle, proceed
for him, and to
God put this desire
for him themselves, and
therefor. And then, if
God to take from
to the goodness of
for our daily food
for the taking away
for his health again
, while we stand in
; for grace may we
; for faith, for hope
that God of his
that were behovable for
for his aid and
for in tribulation. And
you resort now to
for grace to take
you, proceed at your
for him; but so
for himself too. For
, and take affliction in
God themselves to send
specially for the princes
God send another sorrow
God send their neighbors
God send them health
be so sick, I pray God keep you long 12, 47/ 1
man for other, we pray all for perpetual prosperity 12, 49/ 27
man ought then to pray God to send other 12, 50/ 2
man precisely meaneth to pray for other to keep 12, 51/ 32
For it were to pray, that either they should 12, 52/ 4
fast, to watch, and fast and sure) to pray, both for taming of 12, 52/ 9
to trust well, and pray God to keep every 12, 52/ 22
man should wish or pray God he did so 12, 53/ 21
man might labor or pray, or any manner thing 12, 56/ 22
is to have us pray to be delivered of 12, 56/ 27
call upon him and pray unto him for help 12, 58/ 15
and not I. I pray to him, sendeth us 12, 58/ 26
grief cannot endure to call upon him and pray for release of our 12, 58/ 27
the one list to pray God it were good 12, 62/ 6
well at ease may pray God quietly and 12, 65/ 4
not, but forget to pray nor think almost upon 12, 65/ 6
call him and pray, nor the other neither 12, 65/ 10
to God's pleasure, and pray to God in his 12, 76/ 10
in his heart, and pray his friends to 12, 76/ 11
pray his friends to pray his friends to pray 12, 76/ 11
pray for him, and especially pray God bring us both 12, 77/ 2
my good Cousin, I pray God reward you, and 12, 77/ 4
own good Uncle, I pray the same for you 12, 77/ 19
good Cousin, and I pray unto God, and all 12, 84/ 26
meat: and let us pray God bring us once 12, 85/ 4
to this: and I pray you, good Uncle, vouchsafe 12, 85/ 7
soon after. VINCENT I pray you, what was that 12, 89/ 2
in the cleansing days pray for them that are 12, 115/ 5
that year; he would pray God to forbear him 12, 144/ 19
his heart. VINCENT I pray you, Uncle, what advice 12, 151/ 13
desiring other also to pray for him, both poor 12, 155/ 16
angels and saints, to pray for him to God 12, 156/ 2
of Christ's Passion, and pray him for the honor 12, 156/ 15
call unto God and pray ; and look what thing 12, 162/ 17
call to mind, and pray God of forgiveness. Let 12, 164/ 25
now remaineth. VINCENT I pray you, good Uncle, keep 12, 187/ 16
your pleasure, but I pray you tarry not long 12, 187/ 26
thing itself that we pray for, and hope to 12, 193/ 20
would advise every man, pray still and call unto 12, 195/ 25
of his necessity to pray for more strength of 12, 197/ 19
for them, and heartily pray for grace that if 12, 198/ 17
lose no part, I pray you proceed now with 12, 199/ 20
you mine. ANTHONY I pray you, Cousin, tell on 12, 213/ 4
and said: "But I say unto them: "I pray you heartily tell me of them, and I no longer. But I consider well, and will his, and call and to do, if we the first. VINCENT I And now therefore, I are in prison, I And therefore, Uncle, I but rather help to labor for it, and but pity them and  

everlasting. And therefore I your heart, and also many shall, I trust, good and righteous, and this purpose are expressly whole Church without intermission  

fear of drowning, they such a prayer so of their own prayers his verses, but he may never well make this world. For that this manner kind of you find in any that at their fervent And then at their to say a long inch of such a 

his watch and his and incomparable, passing the that there is no and to faith, by oratione et ieiunio" (without thing, he join faithful both; and then every mercy, and persevere in his friends fall to then, except only good two things, counsel and
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Page/Column</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>in the Church of</td>
<td>12, 155/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>more acceptable unto God</td>
<td>12, 156/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>, and keep himself in</td>
<td>12, 156/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>nor our hope may</td>
<td>12, 193/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>, that they may be</td>
<td>12, 282/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>, and almsdeeds done in</td>
<td>12, 300/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>through the grace of</td>
<td>12, 306/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>to conceive in our</td>
<td>12, 306/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>, with our whole trust</td>
<td>12, 316/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
<td>, to almsdeed in time</td>
<td>12, 316/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>are there put in</td>
<td>12, 46/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>of the Church too</td>
<td>12, 49/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>of him that is</td>
<td>12, 65/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>be both like. For</td>
<td>12, 65/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>apace; good God, how</td>
<td>12, 65/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>, with the priest at</td>
<td>12, 65/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>of them. But the</td>
<td>12, 66/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>aloud, but one inch</td>
<td>12, 66/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>prayed at some other</td>
<td>12, 66/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>peradventure all of like</td>
<td>12, 66/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>, the chief semeth me</td>
<td>12, 67/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>that he made upon</td>
<td>12, 67/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>he made. The one</td>
<td>12, 67/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>of his (among all)</td>
<td>12, 67/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>of our Savior at</td>
<td>12, 67/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>that the priest in</td>
<td>12, 115/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayers</td>
<td>and amendment of our</td>
<td>12, 249/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayeth</td>
<td>for himself or for</td>
<td>12, 53/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayeth</td>
<td>, &quot;Ab occultis meis munda&quot;</td>
<td>12, 226/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>thrice unto God to</td>
<td>12, 22/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praying</td>
<td>is better than drinking</td>
<td>12, 57/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>in the Temple till</td>
<td>12, 95/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>him nevertheless that she</td>
<td>12, 144/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>for himself, and desiring</td>
<td>12, 155/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>men to tell them</td>
<td>12, 218/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praying</td>
<td>God to give me</td>
<td>12, 320/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preach</td>
<td>what they would unto</td>
<td>12, 93/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preach</td>
<td>upon it. Or if</td>
<td>12, 132/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preach</td>
<td>out the name of</td>
<td>12, 291/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preach</td>
<td>on still, until that</td>
<td>12, 300/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preached</td>
<td>him a process of</td>
<td>12, 116/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preacher</td>
<td>speaketh of hell and</td>
<td>12, 83/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preacher</td>
<td>much more abuseth the</td>
<td>12, 95/ 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the manner of their
from such manner of
heaven. Now, while he
though men may with
and sharp, but his
head; and with such
double it with, went
dispensation of God's common
by the plain open
plain against God's open
scripture so plainly saith, "
danger with his dear
Domini mors sanctorum eius" (and approved for very
God, nor to be
I say, that for
may never be too
well make prayer so
unto God ourselves so
never ask of God
prosperous wealth; no man
and put forth, or
you should give the
I should give any
above the night. Another
you, lo, no little
and therefore no little
please him, and to
faith, Uncle, the selfsame
But was that great
the princes and the
that for princes and
they now together in
and thereby the less
little fear all the
cor hominis ascendit, que
upon a time to
in God well, and
the world, let us
us think thereon and
that else had been
adversary the fall) hath
and is more specially

preachers there. For, as you 12, 93/ 24
preachers ! Such one preacher much 12, 95/ 3
preacheth of the pains of 12, 83/ 27
preaching be ministers unto God 12, 12/ 26
preaching was wonderful. Methink I 12, 94/ 1
preaching were the people so 12, 94/ 22
preaching that name about from 12, 291/ 7
precept (which dispensation he must 12, 140/ 27
precept bound to keep him 12, 145/ 18
precepts , and the dispensation strange 12, 142/ 9
Preciosa in conspectu Domini mors 12, 289/ 1
precious blood. Leave, therefore, leave 12, 94/ 11
Precious is in the sight 12, 289/ 2
precious and honorable in the 12, 290/ 6
precise in our askings, but 12, 22/ 23
precise perpetual wealth and prosperity 12, 52/ 31
precise , although the thing be 12, 193/ 23
precisely but that we must 12, 21/ 13
precisely what we will that 12, 22/ 2
precisely our own ease by 12, 23/ 1
precisely meaneth to pray for 12, 51/ 32
precisely to say, this thing 12, 173/ 7
preeminence unto tribulation, or wherefore 12, 64/ 23
preeminence in comfort unto tribulation 12, 67/ 30
preeminence of tribulation over wealth 12, 71/ 1
preeminence that tribulation hath in 12, 74/ 31
preeminence of comfort in hope 12, 75/ 1
prefer or set by nothing 12, 186/ 4
prelate that I told you 12, 217/ 18
prelate's oration, Cousin, anything praiseworthy 12, 216/ 6
prelates , and generally every man 12, 46/ 18
prelates , and every man for 12, 49/ 26
preparation of a common power 12, 38/ 12
preparation to make before, while 12, 189/ 4
preparations that the great Turk 12, 193/ 25
preparavit Deus diligentibus sc. " For 12, 309/ 4
prepare for them, the snail 12, 285/ 23
prepare us therefor, the Turk 12, 316/ 6
prepare ourselves with prayer, with 12, 316/ 19
prepare us in our mind 12, 316/ 21
prepared therefor peradventure forever in 12, 26/ 1
prepared a crown: so he 12, 101/ 24
prepared for them, than it 12, 175/ 14
of heaven be such,
that the great Turk

great feast that God
above all a special

Now why I give
doeth, in goodness the
from us; then either

the great physician God,
worse; and by the

of God's own gracious
and killed in his

praise him in his

was with the personal

forth as it were

certain cause deserving that
to take that our

fuming to increase his
there is God especially

thing wherein were most
the time of this

properly pertaining to the
to be there invisibly

pertaineth whole unto this
pleasures also of this

short season of this
and condition of this

of them for this
by, but for this

and commodious for this

at such reasoning always
our Lord is everywhere

that is in this
Id enim quod in
sin past and a

medicinable, in that it
as God is to

food, and to be

this needs be that
past, a thing that

for which), or for

tribulation for keeping and

another quarter too, both

prepared for every saved soul
12, 309/ 9

preparaeth a marvelous mighty army
12, 188/ 9

preparaeth in heaven, and of
12, 286/ 18

prerogative therein. ANTHONY That is
12, 35/ 14

prerogative in comfort unto tribulation
12, 68/ 31

prerogative of tribulation above wealth
12, 72/ 19

prescribe we to God, that
12, 21/ 20

prescribing the medicines himself, and
12, 11/ 5

prescribing unto God ourselves so
12, 22/ 2

presence we cannot be left
12, 5/ 16

presence .Then send his people
12, 6/ 29

presence , behind his back mock
12, 212/ 16

presence of that angel that
12, 246/ 1

present before my face the
12, 9/ 7

present trouble, as we certainly
12, 27/ 17

present tribulation in release of
12, 36/ 5

present pleasure, with which the
12, 68/ 15

present pain, and by murmure
12, 87/ 11

present with his grace, assisting
12, 121/ 18

present peril, and when that
12, 147/ 28

present life, and after that
12, 158/ 24

present matter, or somewhat digressing
12, 160/ 12

present, as without any doubt
12, 164/ 24

present purpose. Of the fourth
12, 199/ 24

present life: and besides that
12, 201/ 10

present life, as worldly substance
12, 206/ 6

present life, or else as
12, 209/ 22

present life. The little commodity
12, 209/ 26

present life. The Eighth Chapter
12, 210/ 2

present life, pleasant it may
12, 211/ 17

present , and very ready to
12, 296/ 12

present ; and while he so
12, 298/ 27

present time, worketh within us
12, 311/ 10

presenti est momentaneum, et leve
12, 311/ 6

preservati from the sin that
12, 30/ 1

preserue from the sin
12, 28/ 24

preserue him, nor no devil
12, 153/ 13

preserved from the fall in
12, 20/ 24

preserveth our health while we
12, 28/ 27

preserveth us from sins that
12, 75/ 16

preserving us from some sins
12, 24/ 9

preserving a man from such
12, 28/ 14

Prester John's land and the
12, 259/ 29
else if we will
there may no man
such high point of
But this kind of
God, we must first
before any spiritual comfort
the receiving of comfort
with them (faith always
all. And yet they
well occupied, and under
of presumption under the
here conversant under diverse
take up myself, and
nose and giveth a
VINCENT This is a thought after) upon some
in such wise to
that they shall not
prevail or, if they
chance. But being now
his goodness, I say,
and seek for their
his penance, take any
set so high a thing; and that this
one meal, as the
pass upon yourself the
conscience can guess the
that should pass the
I cannot devise what
arrows are from the
as it were, the
And surely, Cousin, the
methinketh, further from the
afresh. But yet the
any mark, butt, or
and appoint a certain
the devil's well acquainted
mark, down upon which
children, that praise must
that he was somewhat
raven, and then hunger
the brainpan, their head

 presume to stand unto our 12, 21/ 29
 presume or look to attain 12, 308/ 22
 presumption , as engendereth so many 12, 161/ 6
 presumption under the pretext of 12, 299/ 19
 presuppose in him to whom 12, 12/ 9
 presupposition the foundation of faith 12, 13/ 24
 presupposed and had ready before 12, 287/ 25
 presupposed , as you protested in 12, 294/ 15
 pretend the contrary, and that 12, 226/ 15
 pretext (as it seemeth to 12, 161/ 15
 pretext of hope, seemeth rather 12, 299/ 19
 pretexts , and of everything advertise 12, 195/ 23
 prettily put them under my 12, 49/ 19
 pretty short light again, and 12, 85/ 24
 pretty similitude, Uncle, in this 12, 137/ 24
 pretty proper way, to bring 12, 213/ 19
 prevail against his Christian country 12, 193/ 15
 prevail or, if they prevail 12, 248/ 22
 prevail , yet if we take 12, 248/ 22
 prevented so by persecution, that 12, 227/ 27
 preventeth his fall, and sendeth 12, 29/ 3
 prey , yet can they not 12, 108/ 8
 prey for his mealtide that 12, 118/ 22
 price upon so poor a 12, 39/ 7
 price God setteth through Christ's 12, 39/ 7
 price thereof would well find 12, 116/ 20
 price of sixpence at a 12, 117/ 12
 price ."Their shrift have I 12, 117/ 13
 price of sixpence. It happed 12, 118/ 23
 price I should set upon 12, 119/ 11
 prick .VINCENT Some of my 12, 49/ 17
 prick of a thorn, a 12, 50/ 20
 prick that very sore pricketh 12, 50/ 21
 prick than methought they stack 12, 56/ 18
 prick of conscience withdrew and 12, 118/ 21
 prick upon earth whereat he 12, 159/ 15
 prick surely set in a 12, 159/ 19
 prick , and his very just 12, 159/ 23
 prick with his pricking shaft 12, 159/ 23
 prick them forth; but better 12, 218/ 29
 pricked forth before them, and 12, 110/ 13
 pricked him forward, that (as 12, 118/ 19
 pricked even full of pins 12, 302/ 16
| pricked       | forward with desire and                        | 12, 306/ 5 |
| pricked       | forward, if we were                            | 12, 319/ 19 |
| priceth       | the mind, as far                                | 12, 50/ 22 |
| priceth       | upon them of his                               | 12, 60/ 18 |
| pricking      | him into the head                              | 12, 67/ 13 |
| pricking      | shaft of pride he                              | 12, 159/ 24 |
| pride         | , give sick folk medicines                     | 12, 11/ 9  |
| pride         | conceived in the numbering                    | 12, 21/ 31 |
| pride         | blow him not under                             | 12, 29/ 7  |
| pride         | that he might have                             | 12, 29/ 23 |
| pride         | of their holiness. Let                         | 12, 30/ 7  |
| pride         | and from such other                           | 12, 73/ 13 |
| pride         | , and some by the                              | 12, 124/ 1 |
| pride         | or for anger no                                | 12, 124/ 9 |
| pride         | . But then was she                             | 12, 128/ 26|
| pride         | , that in conclusion the                       | 12, 129/ 20|
| pride         | to pusillanimity, and was                      | 12, 130/ 4 |
| pride         | , that he hath finally                        | 12, 131/ 14|
| pride         | for to be praised                              | 12, 133/ 13|
| pride         | , so will God now                              | 12, 146/ 20|
| pride         | , or into his other                            | 12, 147/ 14|
| pride         | , with which the devil                         | 12, 157/ 20|
| pride         | ), but in the day                              | 12, 157/ 22|
| pride         | , shot out of the                              | 12, 158/ 9 |
| pride         | , fly it never so                              | 12, 158/ 15|
| pride         | turneth into rebuke and                        | 12, 158/ 20|
| pride         | and vanity passed the                         | 12, 158/ 23|
| pride         | profit us, or what                             | 12, 158/ 30|
| pride         | there be divers purposings                    | 12, 159/ 13|
| pride         | he hath by himself                            | 12, 159/ 24|
| pride         | , saying: "Ascendam super astra               | 12, 159/ 28|
| pride         | is no tribulation or                           | 12, 160/ 6 |
| pride         | flying forth in the                            | 12, 160/ 7 |
| pride         | in prosperity, is a                            | 12, 160/ 17|
| pride         | as the devil taketh                            | 12, 161/ 4 |
| pride         | may peradventure turn his                     | 12, 162/ 1 |
| pride         | flying forth in the                            | 12, 164/ 8 |
| pride         | of a little foolish                            | 12, 169/ 4 |
| pride         | : so say I now                                | 12, 170/ 9 |
| pride         | , and such a man                               | 12, 184/ 19|
| pride         | , and gluttony, with occasion                  | 12, 224/ 16|
| pride         | , and make a brittle                           | 12, 224/ 21|
| priest        | at their own aneling                           | 12, 65/ 28|

"(What hath of this arrow of his pricking shaft of lusty light flight of kind of temptation of of this arrow of the devil's temptation unto of such occasions of temptations of ambition and that the arrow of great pain for the the devil's arrow of is very vain, foolish them about worldly pomp, up a man in other prayers, with the
those prayers that the
me, was an unlearned
play as the French
there put in the
For albeit that the
him, and especially the
invention of man. The
bodily sickness induce the
their charity, especially good
every state of Christendom,
ground, on which a
country and a great
of such a great
it were a great
the example of a
this reason see no
not only than a
also than many a
ground, than many a
upon other men's, that
the beggar nor the
the beggar and the
speak of, and the
there is also no
Cousin, not only the
too, in receiving the
him? Howbeit, if the
pray specially for the
lay first, that for
blood, but against the
state of Christendom, priests,
the very greatest. The
many men under their
the servants of great
the favor of great
battles between these great
emperors handle oftentimes the
which prison all the
world, and all the
shall beseech them, the
faith. Since all our
chief part and the
it, because of our

priest in the cleansing days 12, 115/ 5
priest : for he could speak 12, 214/ 8
priest played, that had so 12, 263/ 2
priest's porteous, as far as 12, 46/ 21
priests and friars be wont 12, 3/ 13
priests, as Saint James biddeth 12, 76/ 12
priests make folk fast and 12, 116/ 6
priests, and saith, that it 12, 152/ 13
priests in that holy sacred 12, 155/ 17
priests, princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments 12, 192/ 8
prince buildeth his palace, would 12, 207/ 29
prince. In which treaty, himself 12, 217/ 21
prince but his promise, which 12, 231/ 29
prince that were taken prisoner 12, 257/ 3
prince taken prisoner, were the 12, 257/ 11
prince that seemeth to be 12, 259/ 23
prince in prison, but also 12, 260/ 4
prince out of a prison 12, 260/ 5
prince at his best liberty 12, 260/ 7
prince might hap to be 12, 260/ 9
prince is at free liberty 12, 260/ 12
prince, whom you reckon both 12, 260/ 16
prince that you call out 12, 261/ 28
prince living upon earth, but 12, 263/ 18
prince and king, but also 12, 271/ 20
prince's duty according to Christ's 12, 179/ 4
princes of Christendom everywhere about 12, 8/ 8
princes and the prelates, and 12, 46/ 17
princes and prelates, and every 12, 49/ 26
princes and potentates of these 12, 101/ 21
princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments, laws 12, 192/ 8
princes themselves cannot have, you 12, 221/ 28
princes in authority are in 12, 221/ 31
princes unto the counters with 12, 222/ 10
princes, that as they rise 12, 222/ 15
princes, and with much trouble 12, 224/ 26
princes that they take more 12, 257/ 7
princes thereof be prisoners as 12, 269/ 10
princes thereof therein prisoners with 12, 269/ 17
principal and the effectual medicines 12, 11/ 15
principal comfort must come of 12, 12/ 8
principal point will I reserve 12, 20/ 13
principal fear that I first 12, 33/ 12
to proceed in our principal matter. Of the short respect therein unto their principal speak of, but if principally to merit thereby through princes et potestates, tenebrarum harum print them in our hearts prison , and some for a prison, that hap on such prison should have kept them prison, the scripture showeth that prison too, yet God sometimes prison into heaven, and suffereth prison ?VINCENT What one man prison, I pray you name prison. For I know, methinketh prison, that may go where prison that cannot go but prison or no, we shall prison. For if the lack prison, in prison already himself prison already himself. For he prison, because he cannot go prison, but also than many prison too. For I am prison both. VINCENT Yea but prison, I pray you name prison, and set them at prison too. And on the prison too, though they be prison too, VINCENT Well, Uncle prison already after the very prison, but also than many prison too. For I am prison at all. ANTHONY Well prison, plainly without any sophistication prison for a fray, and prison, and then cause his prison, in much worse case prison, is laid in to prison into which he is prison of this whole earth prison all the princes thereof prison, and while his execution prison, but not by the prison, a prisoner of the

et sanguinem sed adversus his holy hand to and some kept in many get out of harm abroad as the Saint Peter was in and bring him to him, out of the this day out of them that are in that are out of is, Uncle, out of a king kept in this reason out of to be out of to be put in put in prison, in a king kept in than a prince in prince out of a own reason restrained in put them out of so is out of you call out of be both twain in by this reason in every man is in men are not in very prisoner in very stark dead in this king is, in this wealthy in this universal by reason of that prisoner in the great whole earth, in which up in a large death in the strait is beside that narrow
it liberty, and which

to prove it any

man a very plain

imprisonment in this large

world. In which broad

that in this general

general prison, the large

that is in this

over this whole broad

be, Cousin, committed to

say, of this broad

nor covetous. And this

walk about in the

silly poor wretches in

of truth, our very

the odious name of

and livelihood. Upon our

prison we build our

it glorious. In this

and sell, in this

dance. And in this

a while in this

sore in this common

shall find this general

ween ourselves out of

brought up in a

be in a straiter

that came into a

is neither such in

be cast into the

For out of that

but a while. In

him for bread. In

you wot well, in

avoiding of an easier

and instead of a

long, fall into that

In many labors, in

some of you to

be every man universally

that hath been taken

prince that were taken

of a prince taken

prison you therefore thought but

prison at all. But now

prison indeed, but also that

prison of the whole earth

prison , out of those narrow

prison , the large prison, I

prison , I mean, of this

prison , as the other that

prison the world, is, as

prison , for no cause but

prison the world, is neither

prison is also so sure

prison , and do therein what

prison . For of truth, our

prison this earth is: and

prison , and call it our

prison we build our prison

prison ; we garnish it with

prison they buy and sell

prison they brawl and chide

prison many a man reputed

prison of the world, till

prison of the world, as

prison of the whole earth

prison now; so if there

prison , that never came on

prison than we be now

prison to visit of her

prison , but that many men

prison of hell, and that

prison shall no man never

prison was Joseph, while his

prison was Daniel, and the

prison , while Herod and Herodias

prison , fall into a worse

prison that cannot keep us

prison , out of which we

prison oftener than other, in

prison , to tempt you). He

prisoned at large, walking where

prisoner in Turkey two times

prisoner upon the field, and

prisoner , were the imprisonment never
none other. For surely that he is a kept, yet as verily by, that though a ye wot well, a free liberty, but a universally is a very is in worse case were this man a call this man? A for execution? Or no while a very plain every man is a no man a very every man a very case, is the other by which he is for death: so the that narrow prison, a this world a very And also, if the in the stocks. Some a stone; while God's her charity a poor mats of straw the word of hers, the Savior was himself taken for our sake, and was he carried, and was he kept, and forth before Annas. And carried unto Caiaphas. Then Caiaphas unto Pilate, and Pilate to King Herod: And so kept as therewith that he was state and condition of taking them for no other: whether be they but that they be well, you visit poor personal visiting of poor look on our other

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>am I none acquainted</td>
<td>12, 258/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>for all that, though</td>
<td>12, 260/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, as he that lieth</td>
<td>12, 260/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>were with his keeper</td>
<td>12, 261/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>still; and letting pass</td>
<td>12, 261/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>still: so since your</td>
<td>12, 261/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>in very prison, plainly</td>
<td>12, 263/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>by this general imprisonment</td>
<td>12, 263/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>or no? VINCENT This</td>
<td>12, 264/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, because he is kept</td>
<td>12, 264/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, because he is in</td>
<td>12, 264/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>still. ANTHONY In good</td>
<td>12, 265/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, yet you thought, that</td>
<td>12, 267/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>indeed. And now you</td>
<td>12, 267/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, when he is put</td>
<td>12, 267/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>too; for he is</td>
<td>12, 269/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>in the great prison</td>
<td>12, 269/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>that you speak of</td>
<td>12, 269/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>of the broad world</td>
<td>12, 269/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, since we be all</td>
<td>12, 270/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>be unruly, and fall</td>
<td>12, 272/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>of another jail singeth</td>
<td>12, 275/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>, that hath his one</td>
<td>12, 275/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>there, whom she found</td>
<td>12, 277/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>had made it so</td>
<td>12, 277/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>laughed in his mind</td>
<td>12, 277/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>for our sake, and</td>
<td>12, 279/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>was he carried, and</td>
<td>12, 279/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>was he kept, and</td>
<td>12, 279/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>was he brought forth</td>
<td>12, 279/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>from Annas carried unto</td>
<td>12, 279/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>was he carried from</td>
<td>12, 279/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>was he sent from</td>
<td>12, 279/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>from Herod unto Pilate</td>
<td>12, 280/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>to the end of</td>
<td>12, 280/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoner</td>
<td>in such wise for</td>
<td>12, 280/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>, we should, methinketh, well</td>
<td>12, 256/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>at all, that stand</td>
<td>12, 256/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>both, or but the</td>
<td>12, 258/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>both, as I said</td>
<td>12, 258/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>seldom. VINCENT No by</td>
<td>12, 258/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>doth. But now since</td>
<td>12, 259/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prisoners</td>
<td>, enclosed within a castle</td>
<td>12, 261/17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
that are commonly called prisoners other men are not 12, 262/ 18

prisoners stood in worse case 12, 265/ 17

prisoners in every point, as 12, 265/ 21

prisoners, there is else no 12, 267/ 10

prisoners as well as he 12, 269/ 10

prisoners with him. And by 12, 269/ 18

prisoners no such hard handling 12, 271/ 3

prisoners, taking ourselves for no 12, 273/ 16

prisoners at all. In which 12, 273/ 16

prisoners with an hot fever 12, 274/ 20

prisoners be as sore handled 12, 275/ 10

prisoners that were so served 12, 275/ 17

prisoners now, as verily be 12, 275/ 21

prisoners should there be then 12, 275/ 21

prisoners, so be we too 12, 275/ 26

prisoners a while here on 12, 317/ 9

prisoners ever in hell. If 12, 317/ 10

prisoners a fashion of punishment, that 12, 274/ 8

prisons, which only be called 12, 270/ 4

prisons, and which only be 12, 270/ 4

prisons in the opinion of 12, 270/ 5

prisons, there is with the 12, 271/ 3

prisons, which for the hard 12, 274/ 2

prisons, we shall not fail 12, 275/ 28

private revelation) is a thing 12, 141/ 1

privately to himself, and give 12, 164/ 27

privilege in our master's house 12, 43/ 6

privily to strike off her 12, 127/ 22

privily, as he would do 12, 184/ 24

privily to play the knave 12, 273/ 13

privy malice and envy many 12, 221/ 32

probate spiritus si ex Deo 12, 132/ 25

probaticam piscinam, expectantes aquae motum 12, 45/ 16

Probatione Spirituum. As, whether the 12, 133/ 8

problem was once proposed, till 12, 213/ 24

proceed you farther in the 12, 14/ 1

proceed forth, good Uncle, and 12, 23/ 18

proceed at your pleasure. That 12, 40/ 13

proceed further, I will be 12, 82/ 8

proceed in our principal matter 12, 85/ 7

proceed. Let him think in 12, 162/ 26

proceed now with your good 12, 199/ 20

proceed. For though I reckon 12, 256/ 30
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>process of your matter of</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 14/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process of his own temperance</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 116/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process have served: but yet</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 119/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>process therewith; but it was</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 155/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>processions God giveth gracious help</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 58/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procure God to pity them</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 95/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procure her canonization. And here</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 128/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procuring her own death was</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 126/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>professed enemies, the sorrowful scourge</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 194/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>professed friends. And surely, Cousin</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 194/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profession of Christ's name, so</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 38/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profession, he was wont to</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 133/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profession of their shameful superstitious</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 191/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, and his help again</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 18/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit of his patience and</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 24/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, but for other folks'</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 34/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit and commodity, and thereby</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 40/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit from his soul, which</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 47/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit be sufficiently recompensed. And</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 47/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit they greatly take thereby</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 63/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, than wealth and prosperity</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 69/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit to himself or other</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 133/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit by him. But now</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 135/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit the devil and his</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 136/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit us, or what good</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 158/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit But on the other</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 161/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit of his soul, that</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 176/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, or for contention of</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 221/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit is not great, and</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 222/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit by them to the</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 227/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit both in our souls</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 248/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit the man with the</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 250/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit of other folk was</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 284/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit) they so fain would</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 285/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit of the whole world</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 285/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit, or avoiding of some</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 293/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profit by you, I purpose</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 320/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profitable every man ought then</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 50/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profitable that it be good</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 56/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profitable that I should haply</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 56/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profitable kinds of tribulation. So</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 73/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profitable point of tribulation, which</td>
<td></td>
<td>12, 77/10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
things rather strange than profitable. For that is a perseverance in his good business, and shall have profitable of their own nature profitable they be well given profits than one. % And that profoundum velerit, contempninit" (When the THEREOF, than this ungracious prohibited and forbidden in effect prohibition in the law, and prohibition . But since we find prohibition discharged, and charged with prohibition , he must prove me prohibition of God, we be promise , how can ye be promise , we shall be well promise . And therefore hath he promise , although God kept his promise of God against all promise , that in the fervent promise defend, not with a promise you, such as I promise for them) to let promise , and soon had a promise of the Turk, made promise in these things that promise , which for his own promise ? And then what careth promise ?VINCENT That must I promise with you: are you promise in letting you keep promise , and was well worthy promise already by the mouth promise , that he will show promise expressed in holy scripture promise shall so compass us promised, sent them a comforter promised himself, "Petite, et accipietis promised him and his seed promised any reward in heaven promised in the Old Law promised to protect and defend promised , but intended not to
here, notwithstanding that he
promised not, neither to give
we do, he hath
promised to forsake us before
men (as he hath
promised to do, if we
all that you have
promised . But yet since that
other promises of remission
promised to penitents) bound himself
sure by many faithful
promises in holy scripture, that
him too, break more
promises than five, as great
made us so faithful
promises , both that he will
hath (by his other
promises of remission promised to
these things that he
promises to penitents) bound himself
to it. Folk are
promised to forsake us before
temptation, his readiness and
promised to do, if we
the devil; and for
promised to forsake us before
lay it for a
for himself too; for
promised to forsake us before
we know by good
promised to do, if we
showed him for the
promised to do, if we
by himself a plain
promised to do, if we
under him, as the
promised to do, if we
will somewhat see the
promised to do, if we
be put to the
promised to do, if we
he come to the
promised to do, if we
when you took my
promised to do, if we
them therefrom. For the
promised to do, if we
to come to good
promised to do, if we
both, experience giveth us
promised to do, if we
Saint Thomas saith, that
proper pleasant talking, which is
as of a thing
proper to this matter. For
that neither are the
proper goods of the soul
itself in his own
proper nature, what is it
where I saw so
proper experience of this point
after) upon some pretty
proper way, to bring it
every word, the more
proper that it was the
accidents as either be
proper thereunto, but that they
I say, that are
proper to imprisonment of their
the affections spiritual and
proper to the nature of
But comfort, Cousin, is
properly taken by them that
I told you before, properly pertaining to our matter
saving that, were it properly pertaining to the present
manner of wise more properly belongeth unto them, and
be treated of, and properly pertaineth whole unto this
played his part very properly be verified of the
of Christ's incarnation, may properly be verified of the
already after the very property of imprisonment, yet to 12, 262/ 3
that (as our Savior prophesied of the people of 12, 7/ 15
of the prophet Isaiah prophesying of Christ's incarnation, may 12, 309/ 1
et flebant" (saith the Prophet ) "mittentes semina sua" (They 12, 42/ 8
Prophet , (and after that they Prophet : "Non relinquet Dominus virgam 12, 49/ 5
and therefore, saith the prophet David did, for their 12, 52/ 12
Nineveh, and as the prophet David being a great 12, 71/ 28
many times did the is near, saith the Prophet , to them that have 12, 76/ 7
of his sin. The Prophet saith: "Scindite corda vestra 12, 96/ 14
your clothes). And the trains. For as the Prophet saith: "Cor contritum 12, 96/ 15
under his hand). The he shall, saith the Prophet expresseth a plain comfortable 12, 102/ 25
well hoping man the Prophet saith: "Non relinquet Dominus virgam 12, 49/ 5
Pone me," saith the Prophet saith: "Fortitudo mea et 12, 102/ 25
his heavenly feathers, the next verses following, the all our matter. The a pavise" -- the
next verses following, the such, that (as the he that, as the
indeed it is. The further yet, that the mist. Howbeit, as the truth shall, as the
Mary Magdalen, of the the Prophet saith, dwellth and continueth
of God (as the other words of the those words of the
third temptation, whereof the The Seventeenth Chapter The this devil that the
sore set thereupon, the I mean, that the him about (as the the devil that the these words of the
temptation, Cousin, that the himself such as the
For therefore saith the And therefore saith the beheld). For which the
 Prophet briefly comprehendeth four kinds 12, 105/ 11
Prophet saith in the psalm 12, 105/ 17
Prophet for the comfort of 12, 105/ 25
Prophet saith) it shall round 12, 106/ 15
Prophet saith, dwelleth and continueth 12, 107/ 13
Prophet saith in the psalter 12, 108/ 1
Prophet in the fore-rehearsed verses 12, 109/ 22
Prophet saith: He that faithfully 12, 111/ 5
Prophet saith, so compass him 12, 121/ 24
Prophet David, and especially of 12, 146/ 24
Prophet saith in the verse 12, 156/ 30
Prophet : "A sagitta volante in 12, 157/ 4
Prophet : "Scuto circumdabit te veritas 12, 157/ 17
Prophet speaketh in these words 12, 165/ 25
Prophet saith in the said 12, 166/ 11
Prophet calleth negotium, that is 12, 170/ 5
Prophet saith: "Divitie si affluant 12, 171/ 16
Prophet calleth business walking in 12, 186/ 7
Prophet saith with a pavise 12, 186/ 20
Prophet calleth business, walking about 12, 186/ 22
Prophet , "Ab incursu et demonio 12, 200/ 2
Prophet speaketh of in the 12, 200/ 5
Prophet nameth him, "Demonium meridianum 12, 200/ 23
Prophet , that the truth of 12, 200/ 26
Prophet unto God, "Imperfectum meum 12, 226/ 20
Prophet prayeth, "Ab occultis meis 12, 226/ 21
Mahomet for a true prophet, and serving the Turk not some such the Prophet testifieth, where he saith truth shall (as the Prophet saith) so compass us truth shall, as the Prophet saith, so compass us the mouth of his holy Prophet, and by the mouth the mouth of the Prophet, that we should not Paul rehearseth of the sure, that as the Hierusalem, Hierusalem, quae occidis he sought by the Prophet, he testifieth, where he saith Hierusalem quae occidis, et lapidas eos qui cognovit figmentum suum, et propiciatur infirmitatibus nostris" (And he allow, a matter nakedly proposed and put forth, or a question by adventure so proposed and put forth, that proposed, till it was full provisional, have a great cause prosperity; and they be, ye prosperity, And I can see prosperity, were to the soul prosperity, may stand with God's prosperity, and tribulation the matter prosperity, sent for displeasure as prosperity, cannot to God creep prosperity, be a perilous token prosperity, and that in the prosperity, were so perilous, and prosperity (which is but of prosperity, not interrupted; let him prosperity, without any manner of prosperity, in this wretched world prosperity, did, that can I prosperity; for Solomon was, ye prosperity, the wealth of Job prosperity, to be God's gift prosperity, perpetual in him through prosperity, but that it was prosperity, gay and soft apparel prosperity, into perpetual pain. Here prosperity, is very full of prosperity, the selfsame sinful things prosperity. Now since you grant prosperity, but rather a great prosperity the man is well
both in tribulation and
tribulation, but rather allow
For a man in
that you double by
unto tribulation far above
profit, than wealth and
discomfortable dullness. Now whereas
is as far above
content to be in
good deeds themselves that
weighed the virtues of
so not by his
and kept him in
cometh of wealth and
in the day of
is, to wit, in
But surely this worldly
of worldly wealth and
in the day of
Cousin, consider, that though
temptation unto pride in
worldly wealth and much
the devil taketh of
in the day of
shall well use his
such as are in
whereas in temptations of
times to live in
suffer you live in
consequently an interruption of
goodness of his long
when he thrice fell
kneel down or fall
hath faithfully promised to
shall abide in the
in God's defense and
near him into his
of this defense and
to gather under the
shall abide in the
in adiutorio Altissimi, in
in adiutorio Altissimi, in
and him doth truly

prosperity too, some man may 12, 67/ 26
prosperity for the thing more 12, 67/ 31
prosperity, though he be bound 12, 68/ 6
prosperity, you may, as I 12, 68/ 29
prosperity, though a man may 12, 69/ 1
prosperity, not to them only 12, 69/ 9
prosperity was to the children 12, 69/ 24
prosperity, as the day is 12, 70/ 31
prosperity to do the good 12, 71/ 19
prosperity doth, in goodness the 12, 72/ 18
prosperity, let us consider on 12, 73/ 3
prosperity, but by his tribulation 12, 73/ 9
prosperity. But the devil wist 12, 74/ 19
prosperity. A summary comfort of 12, 75/ 3
prosperity we very little fear 12, 109/ 9
prosperity; for that time is 12, 157/ 23
prosperity, wherein a man so 12, 157/ 24
prosperity, this flying arrow of 12, 158/ 8
prosperity were beside our matter 12, 160/ 7
prosperity be contrary to tribulation 12, 160/ 15
prosperity, is a greater tribulation 12, 160/ 17
prosperity, so to withstand the 12, 160/ 25
prosperity to make his instruments 12, 161/ 5
prosperity they fall into the 12, 161/ 9
prosperity, and persevere in his 12, 165/ 14
prosperity and take such order 12, 165/ 20
prosperity, he useth only delectable 12, 201/ 4
prosperity long after. ANTHONY Long 12, 235/ 30
prosperity long after, when your 12, 236/ 3
prosperous that is to say 12, 103/ 10
prosperous, that as the hen 12, 103/ 32
prosperous our Savior spoke himself 12, 104/ 5
prosperous of his wings, and 12, 104/ 16
prosperous and safeguard of God 12, 166/ 14
protection Dei caeli comorabitur" (Whoso 12, 102/ 27
protection Dei celi commorabitur. Scuto 12, 166/ 12
protection and testify, as did 12, 184/ 29
always presupposed, as you
bringeth them home. The
no man may be
the devils, the cursed
her life an high
for if he be
party be poor-spirited, or
For they wax more
was wont to be
both for that the
devil maketh him so
how lusty and how
and appointings. For the
so high, and the
of oversight made a
when he saw him
whom thou art so
of Jesus. And so
man accounteth for a
world, was not so
of painful shame, very
for it seemeth a
they be not so
some of them that
words, wherewith ye well
laughing. And for to
up for you. To
end of all, you
full of places that
many by himself, would
to every spirit, but
such things, as should
his revelations before to
how can you now
the prohibition, he must
whereby that I can
manner wise and to
he would bid you
which you bid him
a little) may soon
feared with them to
to go about to
a fantasy sophistical to

protested in the beginning for 12, 294/ 15
proud king Pharaoh did abide 12, 17/ 29
proud of his works for 12, 39/ 11
proud damned spirits. For it 12, 101/ 16
proud mind and a fell 12, 127/ 16
proud , ye shall much better 12, 132/ 10
proud , which will somewhat appear 12, 133/ 11
proud , more wayward, more envious 12, 135/ 26
proud . And therefore, Cousin, in 12, 146/ 8
proud spirit cannot endure to 12, 155/ 11
proud , is but even a 12, 157/ 25
proud we be, buzzing above 12, 158/ 5
proud man himself hath no 12, 159/ 14
proud heart thereon) to have 12, 159/ 21
proud promise, and soon had 12, 196/ 14
proud of his possession, and 12, 207/ 30
proud , have had an hundred 12, 208/ 5
proud were they of that 12, 291/ 3
proud unthrifty, never like to 12, 291/ 18
proud to disdain for our 12, 291/ 22
proud beasts may we well 12, 292/ 4
proud high mind to desire 12, 316/ 23
proud-hearted and obstinate, but that 12, 175/ 29
proudly went over my head 12, 208/ 7
prove that because of God's 12, 5/ 16
prove that this life is 12, 42/ 16
prove that perpetual wealth should 12, 49/ 25
prove by experience of our 12, 50/ 6
prove the fasting not to 12, 96/ 4
prove illusions of the devil 12, 129/ 18
prove the spirits whether they 12, 132/ 26
prove that the vision which 12, 135/ 5
prove false, or that they 12, 136/ 2
prove unto me that you 12, 138/ 2
prove me the truth of 12, 140/ 18
prove myself to be awake 12, 140/ 21
prove and perceive that they 12, 142/ 21
prove , but the thing that 12, 143/ 8
prove ) you see not, he 12, 143/ 10
prove a great deal too 12, 226/ 12
prove our faith withal, that 12, 247/ 22
prove that bodily pain were 12, 256/ 6
prove it any prison at 12, 269/ 22
that I purposed to prove you further yet, that
you said you would
same tale, and thereby is, as I have
and by false witness
And now see we much longer. As it being able to be the devil: and so
find we, that God the man be surely
they cannot see, shortly been marked and oftentimes
a thing so clearly also see very clearly
I said have I
that some one man
look to them, and
the children's part to but the parents' to provide for the children: also with their temptation
power, but will both
they do, God shall provident goodness of God
wife, whom (though God he deferred it, she this one point always ween) in that he that his Father had before, and hath also he hither by the fall, had not the unto us, by the prove
prove . ANTHONY Nay, so much prove that he doth so proved you, great cause of proved upon him, and he proved often, that in sore proved in the blessed apostle proved, no husband should need proved it after indeed. For proved any man's obedient mind proved so inflexibly set upon proved them all deceived, and proved true, that when children proved true, that no man proved , that it can be proved truth indeed. But now proventum ut possitis ferre" (God proved proventum " (God is faithful, which proved , that as soon cometh proverb , that shame is as Proverbs : "Qui congregat thesauros, impingetur proveth at our eye, that proveth ) that horrible deed is proveth ) more often is the provide you teachers abroad convenient provide a means of living provide for their need, and provide for the parents, but provide for the children: provide provide , I mean, conveniently good provide for us a sure provide a way out for provide such resistance that they provided for his remedy? And provided to keep undefiled and provided the axe herself, and provided and foreseen, that he provided hell. For I suppose provided for him, where he provided that if we die providence of God. Is this provident goodness of God provided provident send of God, and
Paul saith, "Qui non providet suis, est infidelis deterior" (He that provideth not for those that of eternal damnation: he punishment, by God's good but not to make and against the devil's against thee that would seeth himself challenged and in tempting them and toward his purpose in then as he walked dedit Deus curam de proximo suo" (God hath given can never be without the week; then he Prophet in the same Prophet saith in the saith in the said of in the fore-remembered full devoutly the seven two verses of the Prophet saith in the drawn out of the Zacchaeus, that same great the chief of the help of false flatteries been, but like a by his fantastical apparitions te, et cuiusvis manus wretched girl, and ever never cease whining and can there no power he despair not, but grief and pain to our soul, all weeds pure pangs of death begun, they would have bad, where the pleasure to kill himself with he did in the te quemadmodum gallina congregat dies suos, et in dies suos, et in useth the keeper to providet, provideth, provideth, provision, provision, provocation, provoke, provoked, provoking, prowling, prudence, prudently, psalm, psalm, psalm, psalms, psalter, psalter, publican, publicans, puff, puff, puffed, pugnet, pulling, pulling, pulled, pulled, pulled, pulled, pulleth, pulling, pulling, pull, pull, puxos sub alas suas, puncto, puncto, punish
never be but ever punished in hell), yet in 12, 17/ 18
a man that is punished for his own open 12, 25 /2
him, and he falsely punished and put to worldly 12, 33/ 23
been awhile accursed and punished for his sin, the 12, 57/ 26
deed, by which he punished and put out all 12, 62/ 27
Almighty God, that he punisheth not one thing twice 12, 25/ 18
even as hardly, and of God for the punisheth them as sore in 12, 274/ 1
to be better, the to be better, the
choice of his own punishment of sin (for which 12, 17/ 17
the imprisonment or other by tribulation that he 12, 17/ 19
unto ourselves, either for punishment , after his high pride 12, 21 / 31
here) a far greater punishment put upon a man 12, 24/ 5
tribulation of pain and of some sins past 12, 24/ 8
albeit so, that this punishment after this world in 12, 25/ 10
suffer that pain and , by God's good provision 12, 25/ 11
he shall sustain such punishment is put unto the 12, 25/ 18
make of his just punishment for the same, and 12, 25/ 27
into such a certain punishment , but for that also 12, 25/ 29
and well deserving great punishment and well-deserved tribulation a 12, 26/ 29
so much for their punishment . But yet since we 12, 27/ 20
pain serveth only for punishment : indeed we may well 12, 27/ 22
past; and in purgatory punishment , as for exercise of 12, 31/ 23
or willingly bestoweth in punishment without any manner of 12, 36/ 9
such prison only fashion of punishment serveth for only purging 12, 36/ 11
useth he in his punishment of his own sin 12, 87/ 21
if we might once punishment , that point must I 12, 274/ 8
were well able to punishments invisible instruments: and therefore 12, 274/ 17
if he lived to purchase the grace to come 12, 84/ 30
the sin past, and purchase as full remission both 12, 284/ 4
tribulation, and died for purchase in many years' penance 12, 284/ 6
they might, till the purchase remission of the pain 12, 28/ 22
the prayer of any purchase hunger and thirst, had 12, 54/ 5
an affection not very purchase pangs of death pulled 12, 62/ 1
in every point so purchase creature: yet his own 12, 98/ 13
so fully as a purchase and clean, and none 12, 178/ 29
willingly taken pain) the purchase , as St. John the 12, 185/ 18
resist them, as by purgation and cleansing of his 12, 25/ 33
sin, and hell, and purgation to disburden the body 12, 151/ 26
of his debt in purgatory , and all upon the 12, 32/ 15
we should endure in purgatory , but shall take it 12, 33/ 6
of our pain in purgatory . Howbeit there is therein 12, 35/ 23
is past; and in purgatory, but also so gracious 12, 36/ 5
purgatory punishment serveth for only 12, 36/ 10
to be diminished in
that there is no
For first, as for
world, they find no
of his pains in
diminiseth our pains in
go to God, putting
in stead of his
thing that helpeth to
upon his body, and
sin (except it were
er he were well
without any manner of
because all possibility of
punishment serveth for only
beside the cleansing and
shall it be and
serve us to this
friend. And toward this
of that fear, I
I have said) I
effect of all my
so serveth for your
matter sufficeth for our
This third kind I
almost forgotten for what
change our intent and
their peevish penance, and
or other, to some
well shriven, and I
it serveth for our
good pass the charitable
well-willing to do any
somewhat out of our
But now for our
him toward such a
inflexibly set upon the
own body toward his
them to his pernicious
himself hath no certain
peradventure turn his good
But now for our
well allowing his good

purgatory  by the patient sufferance  12, 37/ 10
purgatory  at all. And then  12, 37/ 12
purgatory  , though they think there  12, 38/ 21
purgatory  at all: so God  12, 38/ 29
purgatory  , or reward else in  12, 68/ 26
purgatory  , a thing that much  12, 75/ 19
purgatory  in his pleasure. If  12, 76/ 14
purgatory  .The manner of the  12, 153/ 30
purge  our sins past, a  12, 75/ 16
purge  the spirit by the  12, 98/ 19
purged  here) a far greater  12, 25/ 9
purged  , For charity covereth a  12, 76/ 25
purging  , because all possibility of  12, 36/ 10
purging  is past; and in  12, 36/ 10
purging  , because the place of  12, 36/ 11
purging  of our pain, serve  12, 36/ 15
purified  , before that we come  12, 98/ 14
purpose .The First Chapter That  12, 9/ 16
purpose are expressly prayed many  12, 20/ 21
purpose to touch last of  12, 33/ 15
purpose to treat last. And  12, 35/ 4
purpose . VINCENT Verily, good Uncle  12, 40/ 10
purpose no man less than  12, 55/ 13
purpose , that whereas you demand  12, 84/ 16
purpose not much more to  12, 86/ 23
purpose I told it. Oh  12, 90/ 10
purpose to do better, and  12, 93/ 2
purpose them to amend, and  12, 94/ 6
purpose it may hap to  12, 114/ 24
purpose now therefore to leave  12, 118/ 4
purpose , that the night’s fear  12, 119/ 31
purpose came: as her husband  12, 125/ 9
purpose that is so shameful  12, 127/ 7
purpose , Cousin: since, as I  12, 131/ 21
purpose , if among any of  12, 134/ 3
purpose first gladly to suffer  12, 145/ 1
purpose to destroy himself as  12, 145/ 8
purpose in provoking him to  12, 151/ 8
purpose ; so must he need  12, 151/ 20
purpose or appointment at any  12, 159/ 14
purpose and make him decline  12, 162/ 2
purpose here, notwithstanding that he  12, 178/ 26
purpose , and exacting no further  12, 179/ 7
a general intent and
to have that good
hope, and in full
whole unto this present
as things that we
them for no better
for no further godly
good. And for better
not for any godly
for any good godly
not for any godly
for any good virtuous
goods for any good
them for some good
them for some good
of good and gracious
any substantial intent or
his folk to this
grace, have a good
time in this good
and well-continued intent and
pardie, by this good
to forget. Howbeit, I
in this matter I
marvel. Howbeit, some that
habitual fast and deep-rooted
us peevish pastimes of
profit by you, I
kind, of which you
trow Cousin, that I
joyful, that he firmly
place, into which he
pride there be divers
penny lasteth in his
enemies -- infidels --
any woman that violently
that they shall be
forbiddeth, saying: "Noli esse
need to dread). Of
is the fault of
him. This fault of
hell. This fault of
great reproach of his

purpose to please him, and
purpose all their life, seemeth
purpose of standing. And this
purpose . Of the fourth temptation
purpose by the good use
purpose . For of them that
purpose , the devil shall soon
purpose than he desireth them
purpose , what good they shall
purpose , but for only worldly
purpose but only for their
purpose , this persecution of the
purpose to the pleasure of
purpose , intending to bestow them
purpose , he would not have
purpose that they keep their
purpose to follow good advertisement
purpose ) and with their hooks
purpose with us of sure
purpose before, to the diminishment
purpose before, the better strengthened
purpose get ourselves of God
purpose now, to consider first
purpose to give over my
purpose to mend, and would
purpose to the pleasure of
purpose intending to bestow them
purpose , he would not have
purpose that they keep their
purpose to follow good advertisement
purpose ) and with their hooks
purpose with us of sure
purpose before, to the diminishment
purpose before, the better strengthened
purpose get ourselves of God
purpose now, to consider first
purpose to give over my
purpose to mend, and would

pusillanimis " (Be not feeble-hearted or
pusillanimity .The Thirteenth Chapter Therefore
pusillanimity , that is, to wit
pusillanimity maketh a man in
pusillanimity and timorous mind letteth
pusillanimity , by which he had
Of the daughter of pusillanimity, a scrupulous conscience. The fear, another daughter of pusillanimity, that is, to wit, and thereby so near cometh this temptation, and was for that, that, and was waxen that and very foolish fear and impotency of stomach, and doubting overmuch lest put them in good hope put full trust and confidence put in remembrance, and comfort put my trust and hope put their lives in such put in our minds such put in his promise, we put our trust of comfort put such a virtuous well put that point in his put this desire in his put unto our bodies; some put upon a man for put upon him here in put unto the man, not put them in right good put some example for this put upon him, and by put to worldly shame and put us in mind that put him in good comfort put in the priest's porteous put them under my belt put affliction unto their flesh put me in remembrance, well put it. And whoso saith put in him, maketh many put fantasies out of their put them in the case put out all witches so put him to this pain put in remembrance of the put him in tribulation, and

put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
put
need by penance to

put good Uncle, so to

put for no good have

put and you both, and

put deed: I would then

put such as he cannot

put can, though he would,

put no manner of means

put the same grace that

put in recompense let him

put he was afraid to

put make folk fast and
dare their own hands

devil perceiving her nature,

put for pity, it would

put feigned tales, I shall

put in their dream never

put but well and wisely

put nevertheless that she might

put loving words to be

put may. Here must they

put here must he be
time overlong continued, might

put him not, but faithfully
defile the fingers, to

put safe from stinging, to

put men are driven to

put the beholding whereof may

put beseech our Lord, Cousin,
in their weariness, and

put it for them that

put matter nakedly proposed and

put might seem, that to

put in his liberty, to

put man were able to

But although that nature

put not need, Uncle, to

put or else will they

put king, and both twain

put himself to that case

put the peril to be

put if he never had

put which upon that case

put upon themselves and seek

put this in remembrance, that

put you to the pain

put you to too much

put no doubt, but that

put from him. This third

put willingly away. Now think

put it from him, the

put it in his mind

put upon his body, and

put it forth in ure

put them to pain about

put themselves to death, from

put her in the mind

put her to so much

put you but in remembrance

put the question but for

put him in remembrance, that

put on his head, and

put in good courage and

put him in mind, that

put in remembrance of Mary

put the patient in peril

put his trust in him

put flax unto fire and

put young men with young

put malefactors to pain. And

put him in remembrance of

put this and better in

put themselves still unto more

put their trust and confidence

put forth, or precisely to

put men in mind of

put them both in execution

put a gown to make

put not the parents in

put me in mind of

put him unto death with

put the people to pain

put by himself, that he

put thereunto. And that therefore

put himself the case, he

put unto himself by himself
to have the question
  given them, it must
adventure so proposed and
  the danger to be
may look thereon, but
  you list not to
he not likely to
once? VINCENT Since you
  forsake his service, than
point, I say therefore,
  had him granted and
his own sect, and
to him, and humbly
An unwise jeoparding, to
  your body shall be
persecution come. If we
  world could devise, could
never suffer them to
  pain that they shall
us use always to
  so fear to be
that had, as yourself
this reason of yours
to certain keepers, and
  me, that God hath
therein is every man
prisoner, when he is
some other pastime to
  into which he is
condemned to death were
fighting with his fellows,
  into which he was
since we be all
kept till we be
so covetous that would
  the hangman death, to
suffer no man to
  clean avoid it and
shame and villainous pain
hand with here may
all the world would
  of them were now
pastimes of purpose to
hell. I would rather
likely to diminish and
And of this point
any man shall be
us. If the devil
in hell. If he
consideration of that joy
I have this day
very sorry to have
will serve me, to
Filius hominis quum venerit
willingly, which no man
in every tribulation he
he knoweth meet, and
at his defense, and
of question, he that
that point so suddenly
the faith of Christ,
to go to God,
moving of themselves, with
take a fall for
is a meetly good
which see their conclusion
other side the ground
on a couch, and
respect, than the grievous
save for those grievous
dread of those grievous
quasi leo rugiens circuit,
she made a merry
shall haply keep this
left in all this
otherwise. But in this
too far from our
as far on another
as did the good
that law was the
quoties volui congregare te
assuage, and in manner
sicut leo rugiens circuit
as Saint Paul biddeth, ",
silvarum, catuli leonum rugientes,
opened and declared the
put us in mind of
put away of our painful
put I nothing doubt, but
put to now? Or what
put in our mind the
put in our minds the
put out all worldly trouble
put you to so much
put you to so much
put your good counsel in
putas, inveniet fidem in terra
putteth upon him against his
putteth his shoulders for a
putteth himself in their hands
putteth the faithless in half
putteth his pleasure in the
putteth us in oblivion of
putteth himself in the peril
putting purgatory in his pleasure
putting the question thereof unto
putting so full trust in
puzzle in an house, never
quail, but ten times they
quake and rive atwain, and
quaketh and crieth out, if
qualities of shame and pain
qualities (pain I mean, and
qualities that they see shall
quarrens quem devoret" (Your adversary
quarrel to him for making
quarter from the Turk's incursion
quarter no more good folk
quarter here about us, many
quarter here to help us
quarter too, both Prester John's
Queen Esther, that he doth
queen's grace, God forgive her
quetamadmodum gallina congregat pullos suos
quench the great furious fervor
querens quem devoret" (Your adversary
Querentes non quea sua sunt
querentes a Deo escam sibi
question that I demanded you
things now brought in
God, that if the
that standeth here in
for Job, since our
you, out of all
if you ask this
would be an hard
themselves, with putting the
dream never put the
But now is our
be naught. But our
Crown hath come in
need to have the
they shall have the
truth again. ANTHONY Without
dull. But out of
And therefore to your
to ask you one
walk in? VINCENT What
once ask us the
shall himself. For without
and moved you such
mind, and make it
labor for, and so
Now, then, is yonder
er ever they come
as beauty, strength, agility,
and without consolation or
autem," saith Saint Paul "
confiteri, ac indica mihi
homo, et vivens cogitat
passed hence into hell: "
superbia? aut divitiarum iactantia
forever, where he saith: "
Semper da operam, ne
hac non habent amplius
hac non habent amplius
et apud Divius Ciprianus
desinimus esse, et virtutis
his labor diminisheth his
him not doubt to
conscience established in good
both his allectives of
question . For as for any 12, 37/ 9
question hang on that narrow 12, 39/ 21
question between you and me 12, 49/ 11
question hangeth upon perpetual prosperity 12, 53/ 26
question continual wealth interrupted with 12, 69/ 3
question of him, that since 12, 137/ 3
question for him. May a 12, 137/ 12
question thereof unto themselves for 12, 142/ 22
question but for doubt. And 12, 142/ 26
question , Cousin, not in what 12, 173/ 31
question is, Cousin, not of 12, 184/ 10
question , the good rule of 12, 192/ 13
question put him, either by 12, 197/ 20
question by adventure so proposed 12, 198/ 1
question , Cousin, I cannot greatly 12, 218/ 6
question , he that putteth his 12, 219/ 4
question I answer, that there 12, 229/ 17
question . VINCENT What is that 12, 257/ 27
question is it, Uncle, but 12, 258/ 9
question . And therefore if we 12, 279/ 8
question , the devil's own deed 12, 317/ 21
question , as I found upon 12, 81/ 26
quick and lusty to labor 12, 82/ 20
quick and lusty toward other 12, 84/ 14
quick horse of likelihood worth 12, 119/ 14
quick into the world out 12, 266/ 11
quickness , and health. These things 12, 10/ 3
quickness . Moreover, he maketh him 12, 113/ 29
quid oremus ut oportet nescimus 12, 22/ 26
quid feceris, et ne abscondas 12, 26/ 17
quid futurum sit." (Better it 12, 69/ 12
Quid profuit nobis superbia? aut 12, 158/ 25
quid contulit nobis? Transierunt omnia 12, 158/ 25
Quid prodest homini si universum 12, 237/ 14
quid invitus facias" (Endeavor thyself 12, 254/ 7
quid faciant" (Be not afeard 12, 298/ 11
quid faciant. Ostendam autem vobis 12, 303/ 8
quidam et relictus pro mortuo 12, 246/ 32
quidem nullum signum valuimus ostendere 12, 158/ 28
quiet and his rest. And 12, 72/ 10
quiet his mind, and follow 12, 121/ 19
quiet and rest. Another kind 12, 121/ 26
quiet and rest by deliverance 12, 201/ 9
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

Return to Index

by men for the 
and the grace to 
offend God. For the 
may pray to God 
whereby we may more 
with alacrity and great 
the neck with a 
for my part I 
had weened I had 
a manner burn up 
would ween it were 
hath given that temptation 
rather give it over 
faith, and some fall 
break them and fly 
substance, and carry them 
my troth, good sister, 
at home. "Forsooth, mistress," 
thing may that be?" 
cousin then. "Forsooth mistress," 
words." "All the words!"
late? "Forsooth, Father Reynard,"
this Lent." "Nay, nay," 
do." "Forsooth, Father Fox," 
Well then, no force," 
bring home a goose," 
shift. "Be merry, man," 
should hap; "that medicine," 
would do!" "Why, wife," 
By my troth, wife," 
no? VINCENT This man, 
For by my troth, 
length. By my troth, 
Epulabatur," saith our Savior, "
ad te misi sunt, 
of the way a 
as many as that 
an hundred such whole 
they may be habitually 
way a rabble of 
as that rabble of 
beggar rigged in his 
should in his old 
quiet and politic governance of 
quieten of their conscience speak 
quietenly and merrily, with alacrity 
quietenly consider everything, which is 
quieteness of mind, whereas he 
quinsy, he bolteth them by 
quit myself meetly well. And 
quit me well, and when 
quite the pleasant moisture that 
quite out, and yet suddenly 
quite over, both for that 
quite, and draw himself aside 
quite therefrom, that yet at 
quite through. And then the 
quite away from us, that 
quoth her brother, "I cannot 
quoth he (as he was 
quoth our cousin then. "Forsooth 
quoth he, "your husband loveth 
quoth she. "Marry that am 
quoth he, "I must needs 
quoth the Father Fox, "I 
quoth the wolf, "and so 
quoth Father Fox. But when 
quoth he, "not out of 
quoth she, "now; for this 
quoth he, "thee did no 
quoth her husband, "what would 
quoth her husband, "in this 
quoth he? Yea marry that 
quoth she, if the door 
quoth the other hart, I 
quodidie splendide" (He did fare 
quotes volui congregare te quemadmodum 
rabble of ragged beggars and 
rabble of ragged beggars and 
rabbles. And now if a 
radicato, and surely take deep 
ragged beggars and madmen that 
ragged beggars and railing madmen 
rags. ANTHONY If here were 
rags again, and bear never
you, and all the
orraging beggars and
the shameful jesting and
regard a rush the
the bad, and his
and his rain to
his wife would have
losing of his old
we sit on the
and besought her to
woman by witchcraft to
with assault like a
and roaring like a
be deflowered by force,
and that it always
thorn that the blood
soberly in a long
standing in a fair
and pay their own
which is in woman
knoweth in such a
that he had been
do daily through the
reward, tempered after such
the sufferer after the
doth ever for the
rest. And for the
keep him after the
me) and all to
maketh her bones to
make all his bones
that you live of
confession all his old
people sore infamed of
was so great a
the devil's claws, the
displeasant and disdainous behavior,
up our mind, and
as he that were
himself: so the mind
as I before have
anything that ever I
good Uncle, that we

railings  words that they could  12, 289/ 14
railings  madmen are: would you  12, 289/ 19
railings  of those mad foolish  12, 289/ 21
railings  of all those ribalds  12, 289/ 28
rain  to rain both on  12, 48/ 10
rain  both on the just  12, 48/ 10
rain  for her leeks. So  12, 221/ 20
rain-beaten  cloak, that is but  12, 109/ 20
rainbow  and overlook the world  12, 158/ 11
raise  up a dead man  12, 62/ 12
raise  up dead Samuel; but  12, 62/ 20
ramping  lion. This temptation is  12, 201/ 2
ramping  lion about us, looking  12, 318/ 4
ran  into a water and  12, 141/ 25
ran  in his mind that  12, 149/ 3
ran  down about his face  12, 291/ 26
range  , all in good order  12, 110/ 10
range  , a row of wise  12, 289/ 17
ransoms  , and save their souls  12, 93/ 12
rare  ) very mild also and  12, 113/ 2
rare  thing, and a thing  12, 143/ 2
rash  in his promise, and  12, 245/ 6
rash  braids of our blind  12, 253/ 20
rate  as his high goodness  12, 36/ 30
rate  of his pain, and  12, 68/ 19
rate  and portion of those  12, 72/ 6
rate  of so much, it  12, 72/ 11
rate  the straier. And also  12, 272/ 12
rated  him, and asked him  12, 219/ 26
rattle  , and wasteth away her  12, 29/ 14
rattle  , and so by long  12, 268/ 14
raven  , therein can I find  12, 117/ 4
raven  , and then hunger pricked  12, 118/ 19
raven  , extortion, and bribery, and  12, 176/ 16
ravener  , that he devoured and  12, 116/ 19
ravenous  kite of this dark  12, 104/ 1
ravine  , extortion, oppression, hatred, and  12, 161/ 2
ravish  it all another way  12, 314/ 24
ravished  unto heavenward with the  12, 215/ 28
ravished  in the thinking deeply  12, 314/ 28
read  , heard, or thought upon  12, 9/ 15
read  in them, I never  12, 10/ 16
read  in holy scripture of  12, 47/ 6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I reckon yourself have read in the Collations of</td>
<td>12, 129/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so long since I read it. But thus much</td>
<td>12, 129/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that ever man hath read or heard of among</td>
<td>12, 141/ 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and that he had read it, he asked him</td>
<td>12, 217/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all other that shall read it, the grace to</td>
<td>12, 320/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy Spirit into the reader's breast, which inwardly may</td>
<td>12, 320/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would ween yes, that readeth in the story what</td>
<td>12, 54/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and hated, and as readily by them that envy</td>
<td>12, 212/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe keeping, to be readily fetched forth, when God</td>
<td>12, 267/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withstanding of temptation, his readiness and pronty to fall</td>
<td>12, 165/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in our eyes by reading , often in our ears</td>
<td>12, 308/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>store of comfort beforehand ready by you to resort</td>
<td>12, 9/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faith, without which had ready before, all the spiritual</td>
<td>12, 12/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it is not so ready for the wealthy man</td>
<td>12, 71/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clean to God and ready to depart, and be</td>
<td>12, 76/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well refreshed, and so ready thereto. But yet this</td>
<td>12, 79/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Differentiis Febrium, is ready to be sold in</td>
<td>12, 89/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by which he is ready to receive every man</td>
<td>12, 90/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that God is always ready to give him strength</td>
<td>12, 102/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>master were up and ready to go to work</td>
<td>12, 115/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>out of their feathers ready plucked, and see which</td>
<td>12, 116/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sin, that they, be ready to fall into despair</td>
<td>12, 150/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man, here am I ready to recompense him fourfold</td>
<td>12, 176/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body, but also be ready to suffer the double</td>
<td>12, 181/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that the Turk is ready to do some great</td>
<td>12, 188/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our own folk here ready to fall in unto</td>
<td>12, 191/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after have an open ready way into almost the</td>
<td>12, 193/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>passion were, the more ready was of old time</td>
<td>12, 204/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not like a reed ready to wave with every</td>
<td>12, 205/ 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is his goodness ever ready to do, except the</td>
<td>12, 250/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfort presupposed and had ready before, as you showed</td>
<td>12, 287/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>always present, and very ready to give it: and</td>
<td>12, 296/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is ever still as ready to keep it, and</td>
<td>12, 296/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forgiveness walketh in the ready way toward his salvation</td>
<td>12, 299/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foul filthy lust, is ready to vomit, if it</td>
<td>12, 307/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of them all were ready at hand with all</td>
<td>12, 315/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men will fall) is ready to run upon us</td>
<td>12, 318/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the fortress of this realm, and since hath he</td>
<td>12, 8/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truth, that into this realm of Hungary he will</td>
<td>12, 189/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good rule of this realm hath very sore decayed</td>
<td>12, 192/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>divers parts of this realm have gathered themselves in</td>
<td>12, 192/ 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahomet's sect, in this realm of Hungary that hath</td>
<td>12, 193/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other places of this realm by God’s grace it</td>
<td>12, 195/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
to reign in five 
in the other world
and a time of
may by these Turks
And not without some
rule and governance of
fight withal, and by
not see by what
contrary mind shall in
the touching of the
that he might of
leaveth; therefore is the
therefore can we with
much company; by the
conveniently bear, and of
needeth not; by the
them, he shall by
none; and therefore, as
contrary commandment; with what
you may with any
which I may with
illusion), bid me with
therefore it is more
therefore is it more
were well consonant unto
can be by no
must he needs of
be shriven, that by
his own part with
that thing one good
Verily, Cousin, if that
more fervent contemplation by
but especially by the
my mind as much
therewith, is a great
so terrible unto them,
weighing them well with
such things then in
frogo it. ANTHONY That
fear, that thing of
far spoken of by
man, as according to
realms , that cannot well rule 12, 224/ 28
reap ; and in this short 12, 42 / 5
reaping too. Now must we 12, 42 / 4
rear against us, to make 12, 205 / 21
reason call I this the 12, 14 / 10
reason , the relics that remain 12, 21 / 2
reason and grace to master 12, 21 / 7
reason a man may in 12, 30 / 24
reason have no cause to 12, 38 / 20
reason you make, where you 12, 67 / 23
reason take of long lasting 12, 69 / 7
reason happily with some folk 12, 72 / 25
reason goeth alike: which who 12, 72 / 29
reason look for no great 12, 74 / 30
reason whereof he was at 12, 81 / 4
reason and good discretion shall 12, 87 / 25
reason whereof he fleeth oftentimes 12, 111 / 14
reason of his scruple sin 12, 114 / 3
reason is, must you live 12, 117 / 8
reason may we make him 12, 136 / 24
reason that you make drive 12, 139 / 5
reason enforce you to confess 12, 139 / 15
reason go care for myself 12, 140 / 8
reason that since his revelation 12, 142 / 27
reason (you may tell him 12, 143 / 1
reason that he should show 12, 143 / 11
reason brought to do so 12, 143 / 22
reason be content to be 12, 145 / 14
reason of his other sins 12, 152 / 24
reason , considering what a folly 12, 154 / 3
reason , wherefore he should the 12, 162 / 14
reason would hold, I ween 12, 179 / 18
reason of the solicitude of 12, 185 / 10
reason that I was letted 12, 188 / 7
reason as the medicine that 12, 197 / 23
reason to move him to 12, 201 / 17
reason shall better enter, and 12, 205 / 11
reason , that albeit somewhat they 12, 205 / 22
reason so greatly to be 12, 208 / 24
reason shall I, Cousin, turn 12, 209 / 6
reason the less have we 12, 209 / 11
reason of their laudable acts 12, 211 / 15
reason himself doth honor to 12, 221 / 5
may by any good
for to allege in
pain and death, your
first let us, as
beggar be by this
I can by this
say he is by
be by your own
do indeed, if this
is by the same
universally be by this
men's hearts have with
danger of death by
that indeed, by the
can make with any
it not) have with
as he hath (by
cometh, lo, that by
do we by the
by the means of
sundry means instructeth our
we have cause in
far better; mine own
consider the matter well,
of shame, when his
any man that hath
can with all the
an hour before. But
it. And this doth
the other: yet since
it. Now then, if
season: why should not
why should not then
that should have any
though we think it
talking, power to talk
too: yet to follow
such persecutions, and hear
then we say that
late, where such a
make me now, which
was. ANTHONY That man's
to him. If this

reason deny it, but I
reason for the defense of
reason shall give over, but
reason is, begin with the
reason out of prison or
reason see no prince that
reason of his liberty to
reason restrained in prison both
reason of yours put them
reason of yours, while his
reason in prison already after
reason great cause as sore
reason of that prison into
reason of their imprisonment in
reason no resistance thereagainst, but
reason good and great cause
reason and revelation) from time
reason of this favor for
reason that we take ourselves
reason, which both ordinately tempereth
reason to lean unto them
reason to master that affection
reason giveth me, that save
reason grounded upon the foundation
reason and his faith together
reason in his head shall
reason he hath, in such
reason may make a reasonable
reason alone in many cases
reason showeth him what good
reason alone be sufficient to
reason grounded upon the sure
reason, I say, thus furthered
reason with them (faith always
reason that you say, and
reason too: yet to follow
reason, and rule themselves thereby
reason, and let it sink
reason plainly telleth us, that
reason was made, as you
reason seemed undoubted and inevitable
reason, Cousin, is like a
reason were not unreasonable, then
he should by this
of, take in his
in our breast, as
of virtue in a
were animated with a
than ever they had
and sensual. And those
reason may make a
toward the conducting of
find, wherewith I might
hath the matter been
resist it always with
need with words and
that for all my
help of grace, men's
God is at such
matter, and many natural
that ever those natural
fully receive these philosophers
vain to lay natural
themselves. And with these
shall; what be the
devilish illusions. And those
you must draw your
need to require those
wanton and begin to
against the soul, the
the pride turneth into
some both with despiteful
for fear of the
wise that good father
the thing that is
should have of such
for which the Apostle
faults of their erroneous
and for their pain
shall, therefore, neither fully
comfort, nor yet none
commanded them charitably to
he is ready to
his barns would not
fail here they may
and then they shall
reason have said: Dread and
reason an example of St
reason would they should, and
reasonable creature, can never be
reasonable soul, as Plato had
reasonable cause: what sorrow they
reasonable dispositions been the affections
reasonable man (though he would
reasonable men to salvation, I
reasonably counterplead this that you
reasoned already between your friend
reasoning thereagainst, but sometimes set
reasoning to extenuate and diminish
reasoning, that every man is
reasoning shall do little more
reasoning always present, and very
reasons have they written, whereby
reasons were able to give
reasons in this matter, nor
reasons of comfort to him
reasons in Saxony, many cast
reasons effectual with which I
reasons must you gather of
reasons, in showing by the
reasons of me: but taking
rebels. For fasting, they say
rebellion of sensuality against the
rebuke and shame, and there
rebuke and painful torment too
rebuke that he should have
rebuked then their untoward minds
rebuked and threatened, but the
rebukeful beasts, he would be
rebuketh them that lack their
receipts. For without this way
receive reward at his hand
receive these philosophers reasons in
receive, but are in their
receive him again and give
receive every man, and did
receive it, but intended to
receive you into the everlasting
receive it, shall be content
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>shall not make him</td>
<td>12, 180/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>reverence, and to their</td>
<td>12, 221/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>them as engendered and</td>
<td>12, 282/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>yet can I not</td>
<td>12, 30/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>wealth, and Lazarus in</td>
<td>12, 55/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>Christ, and said: &quot;Lo</td>
<td>12, 176/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>received</td>
<td>into my house as</td>
<td>12, 182/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>). Saint Paul saith also</td>
<td>12, 42/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>, and to heaven shall</td>
<td>12, 43/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>, when shall they then</td>
<td>12, 43/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>). And yet he beateth</td>
<td>12, 48/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>he comfort, and thou</td>
<td>12, 55/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>not so much reverence</td>
<td>12, 221/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>it). They used of</td>
<td>12, 309/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>it. He saith also</td>
<td>12, 310/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiving</td>
<td>the prince's duty according</td>
<td>12, 179/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiving</td>
<td>the impression of affections</td>
<td>12, 282/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiving</td>
<td>affections, is by the</td>
<td>12, 282/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiving</td>
<td>of comfort presupposed and</td>
<td>12, 287/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiveth</td>
<td>into his former sin</td>
<td>12, 148/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recipiant</td>
<td>vos in aeterna tabernacula</td>
<td>12, 175/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recipiendi</td>
<td>bona in vita tua</td>
<td>12, 55/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recipit</td>
<td>&quot; (And he scourgeth every</td>
<td>12, 42/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recipit</td>
<td>&quot; (He scourgeth every son</td>
<td>12, 48/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recited</td>
<td>, which in this persecution</td>
<td>12, 205/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>yourself then comfortless, as</td>
<td>12, 4/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>themselves than sinners (for</td>
<td>12, 28/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>them, and in his</td>
<td>12, 34/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>their game. And then</td>
<td>12, 62/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>more cause of comfort</td>
<td>12, 64/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>to stand in prosperity</td>
<td>12, 64/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>I for the chief</td>
<td>12, 67/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>me now against these</td>
<td>12, 71/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>every day for my</td>
<td>12, 86/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>shame almost and womanish</td>
<td>12, 93/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>for right honest, and</td>
<td>12, 128/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>yourself have read in</td>
<td>12, 129/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>him for as good</td>
<td>12, 156/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>himself in earnest any</td>
<td>12, 163/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>myself bound to keep</td>
<td>12, 182/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>myself surely charged with</td>
<td>12, 183/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>all the poor folk</td>
<td>12, 183/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reckon</td>
<td>himself to have by</td>
<td>12, 206/28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
greatest commodity that men reckon upon, in rooms and 12, 220/ 12
reckon his years that are 12, 222/ 20
reckon how long he shall 12, 222/ 22
reckon that he winneth by 12, 227/ 15
reckon yourself very sure, that 12, 236/ 19
reckon as though we might 12, 252/ 17
reckon our liberty nevertheless for 12, 252/ 24
reckon imprisonment to be of 12, 256/ 23
reckon imprisonment much the sorer 12, 256/ 30
reckon I not the imprisonment 12, 256/ 31
reckon imprisonment so small a 12, 259/ 16
reckon both at liberty, be 12, 260/ 16
reckon themselves great lords and 12, 269/ 26
reckon that whoso dieth a 12, 301/ 7
reckoned for a revelation. The 12, 129/ 7
reckoned in their mind all 12, 178/ 9
reckoned for right honest too 12, 178/ 17
reckoned for great glory. For 12, 290/ 27
reckoneth had been my duty 12, 4/ 27
reckoneth for the time himself 12, 139/ 25
reckoneth for clear conquest, and 12, 190/ 21
reckoneth his liberty to stand 12, 253/ 6
reckoned very much like as 12, 5/ 1
reckoning I regard him not 12, 9/ 5
reckoning one here with another 12, 25/ 23
reckoning it to be sent 12, 27/ 27
reckoning of long life; keep 12, 76/ 28
reckoning unto God of his 12, 164/ 19
reckoning, that if half his 12, 178/ 12
reckoning : and cast his pennyworths 12, 195/ 28
reckoning est, ut ignoretur transitus 12, 158/ 27
recognize of your goodness to 12, 4/ 25
recompense of our own. And 12, 93/ 10
recompense let him put upon 12, 98/ 18
recompense him fourfold as much 12, 176/ 29
recompense any man whom he 12, 178/ 6
recompense him by three times 12, 178/ 7
recompense every man whom he 12, 178/ 20
recompense that intolerable pain that 12, 237/ 4
recompense of more harm than 12, 272/ 8
recompense you therefor, and many 12, 320/ 12
recompensed . And also this wot 12, 47/ 5
recompensed of God in joyful 12, 244/ 20
to bear me good 
the rich wretch: "fili, 
man counseleth to have 
the more likelihood to 
as he labored to 
agree together? Though he 
tribulation use some worldly 
done to take such 
may not lawfully seek 
with worldly mirth and 
make these kinds of 
joys thereof, all worldly 
we never of worldly 
stand with God's favor, " 
to Christ's express commandment, " 
accidit triste; patiens enim 
complain to for the 
lean upon a rotten 
habit, not like a 
they gave him a 
and beat then the 
sparks of fire among 
better for us, we 
in our askings, but 
that is he that 
is, to wit, the 
us forward, in the 
hereafter. But he that 
not be able to 
but scant can I 
before) we might, to 
do to him, can 
are too feeble to 
be more abated and 
wit, one, that it 
mocure that most should 
a little cool and 
good virtue, serving to 
heavy burden, they must 
men may not sometimes 
sufficient to refrigerate and 
find you so well 
though heaven were heaviness) 
record . For he saith: "Qui 
recordare quia recipisti bona in 
recourse above all, and in 
recover and to live the 
recover him, when he saw 
recovered Lot again from the 
recreation for his comfort. The 
recreation . And Solomon saith, I 
recreation , and comfort themselves with 
recreation ; I can no more 
recreation as short and as 
recreation be but a grief 
recreation so much comfort in 
Reddidit Deus Iob omnia duplicia 
Reddite quae sunt Caesaris, Caesar 
redditor est Dominus" (Say not 
redress , what remedy but patience 
reed . For God is, and 
reed ready to wave with 
reed in his hand for 
reed upon the sharp thorns 
reeds ); Now tell some carnal 
refer it whole to his 
refer the choice to God 
refereth the manner of his 
referring the final end of 
referring all our ghostly comfort 
referring the manner of his 
refrain it from him, but 
refrain it, as old a 
refrain and amend that malicious 
refrain him, but that he 
refrain , and then shall we 
refrained by the dread and 
refraineth us from sin that 
refresh him; the wholesome dew 
refresh the tip of his 
refresh the mind, and make 
refresh themselves after with a 
refresh themselves with worldly mirth 
refresh the man in that 
refreshed , and so ready thereto 
refreshed with a foolish merry
tale with a friend
of some small moderate
and large, sufficient to
matter, nor yet utterly
praised of humility, he
good, we should not
to shrink therefrom, and
man and woman, to
him once we will
the keeping (Christ's faith
things that be his),
know well that the
what harm by the
the other reckoning I
from the respect and
cometh, and not once
us, accounting in the
but I would much
commendable folk, and not
I would, since we
things that they use,
him, would vouchsafe to
times more to be
God careth not nor
a careless deadly dullness,
Christendom in every Christian
potentates of these dark
iustitiam, quoniam ipsorum est
opertet nos introire in
et sic introire in
quam divitem intrare in
est confidentes in pecunis
et sic introire in
without any sufferance of
we shall need no
be very long to
not needless, report and
shall here need to
and therein may you
I need not to
upon my part beside:
give you counsel and
shall therefore, Cousin, not
refresheth a man much, and
refreshing of the mind, against
refrigerate and refresh the man
refuse them; but using them
refuse to hear thereof yet
refuse it, what manner of
refuse it to his more
refuse none of all those
refuse him and forsake him
refused for them), what winning
refusing all extortion and bribery
refusing of the faith for
refusing this maketh him well
regard him not a rush
regard of all worldly fantasies
regard it so much as
regard of our own glory
regard the commendation of those
regard a rush the railing
regard so greatly the estimation
regard also some such as
regard the biting of a
regarded and esteemed, than of
regardeth not what things men
regarding nothing, thinking almost on
region, and the very places
regions against the spiritual wicked
regnum celorum" (Blessed be they
regnum Dei" (By many tribulations
regnum suum?" (Know you not
regnum Dei" (It is more
regnum Dei introire!" (My babes
regnum suam?" (Knew you not
regress . Some country so great
rehearsal of any harm, that
rehearse and treat of them
rehearse your most comfortable counsel
rehearse . But thus much of
rehearse such things, as should
rehearse it to you, since
rehearse you therefore the griefs
rehearse you such occasion of
rehearse your harms or mine
And as it is of Ecclesiastes that I rehearsed in Paralipomenon, the tenth 12, 62/23
this persecution which you rehearsed you now: that it 12, 70/14
and now have you rehearsed before, which were (if) 12, 250/17
very good virtuous man, rehearsed, as far as I 12, 287/19
therefor. St. Augustine also rehearsest in a certain collection 12, 84/5
the twelfth chapter of the prophet Isaiah 12, 141/23
words that St. Paul rehearsest: "Dico autem vobis amicis 12, 303/7
company; verily in the rehearsest, and heaping of your words that St. Paul 12, 309/1
in our mouths by the beginning of his reign; but that the favor 12, 53/8
of them both shall reign upon us, and each 12, 195/17
king to look to reign in five realms, that 12, 224/28
with him, and thereby reign with him crowned in 12, 246/5
both live and also reign with him. For, as 12, 314/4
with him, we shall reign with him). How many 12, 314/6
his gracious favor he reject our folly), he shall 12, 22/4
But lest you might reject both these examples, weening 12, 129/9
amend it, than to reject and cast to the 12, 186/2
by and by to reject, and think therein neither 12, 197/27
heart, be glad and rejoice in his sorrow: so 12, 98/1
wings, with great exultation rejoice. Of four kinds of 12, 105/6
a good man greatly rejoice in that, that he 12, 206/15
of fame, that they rejoice and glory to think 12, 212/18
have little cause to rejoice, they shall see the 12, 222/23
or keep thereby, to rejoice and enjoy any benefit 12, 235/26
as he that highly rejoiced rejoice with him crowned in 12, 206/26
wherein a man so rejoiced in her virtue. So 12, 80/6
people, or understood of rejoice, and whereof the devil 12, 157/25
our present tribulation in rejoicing spiritual, or meant of 12, 69/21
other world, both for release of our pain in 12, 36/5
him and pray for release and reward, tempered after 12, 36/29
love should for sorrow release of our pain. Whereby 12, 58/28
his hard heart after relent it into tears. Besides 12, 98/11
governance of reason, the relent into tears, and his 12, 98/21
Divius Ciprianus quidam et relics that remain in mankind 12, 21/2
beg about for his relent, into tears. Besides 12, 98/11
religion, that I case of duty to relieve of our pain. Whereby 12, 172/18
left able to relieve another. For this I 12, 180/2
in such unequal need, relieve that urgent necessity of 12, 183/20
you somewhat eased and relieved (for else would I 12, 78/8
virtuous place, a close religion, and therein had been 12, 80/2

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
all and entering into
then wedded yet, nor
forsooth, I heard a
we found any such
Yet then may this
a manner all close
saith the Prophet: "Non
as here are and
reason, the relics that
her harm herself. Now
weight, but that we
alms of that that
one time, the thing
third kind, Uncle, that
but one doubt yet
matter, which only now
fourth temptation, which only
God provided for his
And what was his
there is none other
to fall for a
for the redress, what
 teacheth us a good
 upon sick men to
tu vero cruciaris" (Son,
because in wealth we
handling, can cause to
Then beginneth he to
be full comfortable, to
in scripture that I
to too much pain,
And so, Cousin, I
it. Oh! now I
shall do, as I
other than only to
sin. For let him
there. For, as you
when he happeth to
seemeth a thief. I
to serve. For I
than I can either
and yet as I
But thus much I

religion, is not yet always 12, 185/ 24
religious men out of their 12, 93/ 26
religious man there myself, one 12, 93/ 28
religious person, as was that 12, 130/ 28
religious man, of whom we 12, 140/ 6
religious houses. And yet anchorites 12, 276/ 26
relinquet Dominus virgam peccatorum super 12, 49/ 5
remain still shall either both 12, 6/ 31
remain in mankind of old 12, 21/ 3
remain there the body, and 12, 203/ 15
remain still of the same 12, 240/ 28
remained after: for only that 12, 177/ 27
remained still in his liberty 12, 177/ 27
remaineth now behind, that is 12, 30/ 17
remaineth there in my mind 12, 64/ 5
remaineth. VINCENT I pray you 12, 187/ 14
remaineth to be treated of 12, 199/ 23
remedy ? And what was his 12, 29/ 25
remedy, but a painful tribulation 12, 29/ 25
remedy, but you must let 12, 84/ 22
remedy against overbold pride, so 12, 146/ 19
remedy but patience, and fain 12, 195/ 15
remedy: "Semper da operam, ne 12, 254/ 6
remember death; yet we worldly 12, 3/ 14
remember that thou hast in 12, 55/ 22
remember him not, but forget 12, 58/ 25
remember their Maker; but in 12, 59/ 10
remember his life and from 12, 59/ 22
remember that God by this 12, 60/ 5
remember , in which, though the 12, 68/ 22
remember you your own ease 12, 79/ 14
remember that when I was 12, 80/ 23
remember , lo. Likewise I say 12, 90/ 10
remember holy Saint Jerome biddeth 12, 90/ 13
remember and consider well the 12, 90/ 18
remember , that into God's vineyard 12, 92/ 4
remember, when I was in 12, 93/ 24
remember them, he can scantily 12, 97/ 12
remember, that when I was 12, 109/ 29
remember me that among other 12, 114/ 25
remember, or find: howbeit, one 12, 122/ 10
remember, another too, whom she 12, 128/ 23
remember, that he telleth there 12, 129/ 13
thereof; yet let him remember, that be this arrow. 12, 158/17
far as I can remember. 12, 192/21
or thrice I may remember. 12, 192/27
good Christian body to call to mind and remember in my days, when 12, 195/27
only grace well to remember. 12, 198/16
if we would remember. 12, 242/14
which were (if I remember. 12, 243/16
that was, as I remember. 12, 250/20
less, if we would remember. 12, 252/16
we be slave unto, take thereby, while we remember. 12, 253/26
God. Finally, if we acquainted with, that I remember. 12, 254/20
liberty, yet when we remember. 12, 258/19
time as I can remember. 12, 281/3
far as I can remember. 12, 287/20
already. But yet I remember. 12, 294/18
no, but as I remember. 12, 295/24
I cannot suddenly now remember. 12, 299/15
ease. You make me remember. 12, 301/8
we would, I say, host, we should scanty remember. 12, 313/1
our goods, let us remember. 12, 315/20
our country, let us remember. 12, 317/1
him. But let us remember. 12, 317/3
feel us too bold, remember. 12, 319/16
feel us too faint, remember. 12, 322/25
our fear, let us remember. 12, 326/20
then if we would remember. 12, 342/26
mine own good Cousin, remember. 12, 354/22
you, I had not remembered. 12, 5/20
all other things before remember. 12, 12/12
in the place before remember. 12, 15/15
own neck. For I remembered. 12, 28/28
things thinketh on and remembereth. 12, 25/25
my departing from you, remembered. 12, 31/10
would verily trust, that remembering. 12, 31/20
same laid up in remembrance. 12, 6/12
ye may put in remembrance. 12, 8/17
fall that wit and remembrance. 12, 14/21
you put me in remembrance. 12, 56/8
a man put in remembrance. 12, 69/15
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| remembrance  | that it shall never would serve me, I of God's great mighty of his mercy, and of one, which I , that if he would of Mary Magdalen, of of God and then of Christ's Passion, and , that peradventure when this . Let him also choose the benefits that God of the pain that of his grant passed of the poverty that of these voluptuous pleasures of Christ's bitter painful of Christ's kindness in , not in our language of his sin, and of the pain due of his sins, with many a man should of sins, and also both of sin and promised to penitents) bound ) escape through that denying the manner of that ) no small part of stand in dread of may men well take stand at his own . First must you, Cousin at your more ease , the most profitable point . VINCENT Of truth, my , and am very joyful so far forth, that have). But yet, my of the night, evermore , till Good Friday come of our matter. The
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>of all Christendom: though 12, 193/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>too. In far fewer 12, 208/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>so magnified the great 12, 216/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>, each is under him 12, 220/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>?Then many men under 12, 221/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>. And therefore if you 12, 230/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>?There cannot be in 12, 236/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>of his life: so 12, 242/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>, whose execution he forbeareth 12, 273/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>will I not again 12, 274/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>of the troubles that 12, 281/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remnant</td>
<td>of those that were 12, 287/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remorse</td>
<td>thereof in all his 12, 26/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remorse</td>
<td>into his mind among 12, 59/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remove</td>
<td>a little hillock. And 12, 13/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remove</td>
<td>the pain from us 12, 57/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>, and not suffered to 12, 207/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed</td>
<td>from them both, and 12, 207/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renay</td>
<td>their faith, and keepeth 12, 190/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renegades</td>
<td>Christians many times do 12, 191/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renegades</td>
<td>to keep, that they 12, 191/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renewed</td>
<td>in his remembrance. Let 12, 164/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renounce</td>
<td>and forsake all that 12, 174/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renouncing</td>
<td>of the Christian faith 12, 228/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renown</td>
<td>of great estates, much 12, 211/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renown</td>
<td>, offices and rooms of 12, 226/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renown</td>
<td>and fame? And should 12, 314/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renowned</td>
<td>and commended in scripture 12, 74/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renowned</td>
<td>, if it hap, I 12, 211/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renunciaverit</td>
<td>omnibus quae possidet non 12, 174/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeat</td>
<td>again (those, I say 12, 276/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeated</td>
<td>and debated again. ANTHONY 12, 263/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repeateth</td>
<td>in the end again 12, 303/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repent</td>
<td>again, and thereupon give 12, 298/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repent</td>
<td>it ere it be 12, 319/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repentance</td>
<td>, as we find of 12, 53/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repented</td>
<td>forthwith very sore that 12, 300/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repenting</td>
<td>shall never after be 12, 92/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reply</td>
<td>to the point of 12, 231/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>and rehearse your most 12, 79/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>her so? That word 12, 118/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>it again to mine 12, 218/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>report</td>
<td>it, but with a 12, 218/ 21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
the king thus they reported all, except only one 12, 125/ 28
pain that their imagination represents to the mind, then 12, 198/ 15
though that to the repressing of the bold courage 12, 86/ 6
it, with a great reproaching of his pusillanimity, by 12, 112/ 8
Spirit of God, in reproach of all such temerarious 12, 176/ 20
forbid, affirm or deny, reproving or allow, a matter 12, 173/ 6
week; then he prudently reproved that point in him 12, 116/ 21
revelations found false and reproved, or by some secret 12, 146/ 4
much again; he double reproved the false suspicion of 12, 178/ 7
as the black signified reproving. And in those suffrages 12, 310/ 2
neighbors had in some reputation. In the word of 12, 211/ 13
unto God, and to reputed and take for the 12, 10/ 22
one that had been reputed and taken for very 12, 93/ 29
as well knew him, reputed for a man of 12, 131/ 3
that had been long reputed for a right honest 12, 148/ 26
did at all, but reputed him both for wise 12, 149/ 7
Christian man that is reputed right worshipful, yea and 12, 178/ 16
and which only be reputed prisons in the opinion 12, 270/ 5
prison many a man reputed right honest, leteth not 12, 273/ 12
I well allow your request in this behalf that 12, 9/ 10
his desire, because his request is haply not good 12, 16/ 14
grant us our own request, and after shall we 12, 22/ 4
fool in asking that request, but that the help 12, 22/ 18
even of our such request. For both are we 12, 23/ 3
God not grant his request, but let him lie 12, 29/ 27
our faithful instance and request cause our penance and 12, 36/ 28
full whole upon his request, so sore he longeth 12, 65/ 20
served than with twenty requests, praying men to tell 12, 218/ 11
necessity). Therefore, let us require the high physician, our 12, 11/ 24
own minds when we require aught of God, nor 12, 22/ 23
but for that you require my mind in the 12, 83/ 7
a thing that would require many more days to 12, 85/ 15
pass. And now I require you to come to 12, 99/ 26
of them. VINCENT I require you, good Uncle, show 12, 123/ 8
case not need to require those reasons of me 12, 136/ 28
so shall the matter require well of itself indeed 12, 157/ 16
blood shall I verily require of thine hand. But 12, 174/ 10
and not use to require and exact their amends 12, 178/ 25
thing be lawful to require. Verily if we people 12, 193/ 23
commended, then amended; and require they their servants and 12, 217/ 7
of me thou dost require. The very truth is 12, 217/ 15
miss the grace to require it in such effectual 12, 299/ 14
friend of his that required his judgment, how he 12, 217/ 11
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 633

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

every place where need
some other have, God
save only where need
man's own destruction, which
a pure Christian fashion
kind of longing and
first, is so necessarily
sorrow of heart be
as an offering, and
principal point will I
that he minded to
which you said you
to be, very few
her father, which he
displease God with the
the one seeming to
with grace and wisdom,
medicines meet therefor, to
the invocation of help.
temptation too, not only
shall give over, but
God shall provide such
with any reason no
that the pain in
him to. For the
is, to wit, in
negligence, and sloth in
therefore saith St. Peter, "
ready by you to
therefore I pray you
to them too that
in estimation with, do
him use often to
let him sometimes secretly
almost, but those that
leave at liberty to
my chamber door, in
our thought from the
or, finally, for no
commendeth tribulation, that in
is very little in
heard before, that in
of heaven, that in
required yet since he might
requireth no such long prayers
requireth to bring the body
requireth counsel and is out
requireth, determined to abandon his
requiring we shall have occasion
requite that without it all
requite of necessity to remission
requisite it all with glory
reserve to treat apart effectually
reserve, and lawfully might use
reserved to treat of last
reserved also, but that they
reserved for the last, lest
reserving of any one part
resist the other. If he
resist it: so must that
resist them, as by purgations
Resist must a man for
resist it always with reasoning
resist it and manly master
resistance that they shall not
resistance thereagainst, but also see
resisting, and the great fear
resisting of such motions is
resisting and in contemning, and
resisting and withstanding of temptation
Resistite diabolo, et fugiet a
resort to, and to lay
resort now to the second
resort unto them. And therefore
resort sometime unto him, not
resort to confession, and there
resort alone, imagining himself as
resort as merchants, or those
resort unto him, and his
respect of the other reckoning
respect and regard of all
respect of the man's sin
respect and comparison thereof it
respect of that he leaveth
respect of the great grief
respect of the talking of
this be thus, in
such necessity, that in
have some, little in
them, either for the
desire thereof hath his
have indeed their principal
pertaineth only to the
minds, that although the
close for the bare
die for any other
so sore for any
as a moment in
their countries, and the
remember well, that in
shall yet give us
he hope upon long
as he list to
while his execution were
misery, not look for
he went to the
his place comfort and
his quiet and his
And between labor and
be thanked! meetly good
shall he with shrewd
bereaved him of his
in good quiet and
counsel must in manner
own ease and earthly
therein, they would not
dead at once. In
allectives of quiet and
suffer to live in
gaining of some worldly
I might die in
would not let him
have spoken of making
his alms after. For
that in respect of
their duty in making
would make every man
much as speak of
Iob omnia duplicia" (God
a good medicine that resteth us our health when 12, 28/ 26
many things God hath restrained us by his high 12, 252/ 20
is our liberty much restrained by the laws made 12, 252/ 25
his heart to be restrained by another man within 12, 257/ 15
by your own reason restrained in prison both. VINCENT 12, 260/ 17
be limited to him, restraining his liberty from the 12, 257/ 23
it but the violent restraint of a man, being 12, 252/ 7
is, pardie, but a restraint of liberty, which letteth 12, 255/ 15
beside the let and restraint of liberty, it hath 12, 255/ 19
the service that we retain them for; yet may 12, 182/ 22
then sure enough to retain all your substance still 12, 233/ 7
Turk's offer upon the retaining or the renouncing of 12, 231/ 26
promiseth you, concerning the retaining of your well-beloved worldly 12, 231/ 26
all, than for the retaining or increasing of his 12, 237/ 18
nothing else but the retaining of a man's person 12, 257/ 21
of arms in his retinue at his continual charge 12, 188/ 23
a little errand, and return to you again. ANTHONY 12, 187/ 23
is by and by returned into the place, and 12, 159/ 3
this they pipe and revel in nobis" (The passions 12, 319/ 21
ad futuram gloriam, que so sure that without 12, 8/ 25
confess, that the high revelation may clean stand out 12, 8/ 25
he reckoned for a revelation that God had given 12, 29/ 22
hope of God's true revelation. The Sixteenth Chapter But 12, 129/ 7
him is no true revelation ) in body and soul 12, 134/ 22
and not a true revelation , but a very false 12, 135/ 6
vision is God's true revelation ? ANTHONY Nay, Cousin Vincent 12, 136/ 26
vision for a true revelation , and not the devil's 12, 137/ 10
hath that kind of revelation and not a false 12, 137/ 26
in every kind of revelation from God is as 12, 139/ 22
the scripture against his revelation . For there are many 12, 140/ 2
surely himself, that his revelation (and therefore call it 12, 140/ 7
the truth of his revelation is very good and 12, 140/ 9
hath by his private revelation , whereby that I may 12, 140/ 19
reason that since his revelation ) is a thing of 12, 141/ 1
the truth of his revelation , and not upon a 12, 142/ 17
for a true waking revelation is such also as 12, 142/ 27
it is a true revelation which you bid him 12, 143/ 9
fantasy for a true revelation , and not a false 12, 143/ 13
hath (by reason and revelation , as that he can 12, 143/ 17
of him, lest his revelation , yet since he cannot 12, 145/ 15
the doubt of such revelations ) from time to time 12, 272/ 26
revelations , whereof he told many 12, 129/ 17
revelations , not at the first 12, 132/ 12
may discern the true
mistrust of his own
considered, what end his
the person neither having
worldly favor, feign his
by which the true
visions be no godly
waxed worse since such
it have hopp'd his
some kinds of true
or peradventure by his
by his own death
own life upon the
and salute them with
play at gleek, receive
receiving not so much
nor make him any
though Job had a
children should both in
old guise so to
before. For when I
for their pain receive
another world, where the
increase of merit and
death for merit of
own right asketh no
we should have any
matter of merit and
also for increase of
both for release and
to look for any
thereto, that all his
works take away the
reward, and give the
faith, alone, give the
faith, shall have high
Lazarus in merit of
and as man deserved
patience can have no
our Lord promised any
pains in purgatory, or
occasion of merit and
matter of merit and

revelations from the false illusions 12, 133/ 5
revelations , and doubtful tokens told 12, 133/ 15
revelations draw to, whether to 12, 133/ 21
revelations of God, nor illusions 12, 133/ 31
revelations himself and delude the 12, 134/ 2
revelations may be known from 12, 134/ 4
revelations , but very devilish illusions 12, 135/ 20
revelations have haunted him than 12, 135/ 24
revelations before to prove false 12, 136/ 1
revelations , and some kind of 12, 139/ 19
revelations found false and reproved 12, 146/ 4
revenged on: nor any woman 12, 142/ 5
revenging of the displeasure that 12, 141/ 11
reverence and stand barehead before 12, 220/ 27
reverence , and to their cost 12, 221/ 2
reverence of no man, as 12, 221/ 5
reverence , nor with any good 12, 268/ 12
reverent fear unto God, God 12, 74/ 18
reverent behavior honor their father 12, 183/ 15
revile him, that the man 12, 125/ 11
revolved in my mind again 12, 82/ 10
reward at his hand in 12, 10/ 24
reward shall be received: yet 12, 30/ 23
reward after to come; namely 12, 30/ 28
reward in heaven, and shall 12, 33/ 5
reward . Say, you speed well 12, 34/ 10
reward in heaven, to be 12, 36/ 4
reward in heaven: I verily 12, 36/ 7
reward . And so shall, I 12, 36/ 16
reward , tempered after such rate 12, 36/ 30
reward in heaven, either for 12, 37/ 17
reward shall be given him 12, 39/ 17
reward , and give the reward 12, 39/ 30
reward all whole to faith 12, 39/ 31
reward to faith, rather than 12, 39/ 31
reward , not for his work 12, 40/ 7
reward for many other things 12, 55/ 9
reward , not for us only 12, 66/ 25
reward for his pain, yet 12, 68/ 16
reward in heaven, because the 12, 68/ 23
reward else in heaven: and 12, 68/ 27
reward , shall well appear upon 12, 71/ 2
reward in tribulation, that is 12, 73/ 5
returns again, and more
in hope of heavenly
much increaseth our final
Uncle, I pray God
matter of his eternal
of a right great
matter. VINCENT Our Lord
matter of merit and
for which our Lord
into their hearts in
our thanks and our
Forsooth, Uncle (our Lord
penny of their whole
our suffering so highly
looketh after for no
their deaths the only
now shall our Lord
work of man is
most, shall be most
shall in heaven be
God's pleasure therein, God
that he may be
his gift, and he
date came to Father
so late? "Forsooth, Father
strong city of the
railing of all those
that were wealthy and
came to, was that
in Abraham, the wealthy,
longer here upon the
wealth somewhat under the
shall we see another
Abraham answered to the
into wealth, and the
name, nor to this
your example of the
all his alms, abideth
other talking, that a
and afterward a great
consider further therewith how
my troth, methinketh this
that longeth to be
reward meriteth in the very
reward above the virtues (the
reward in heaven, the thing
reward you, and at this
reward. A special comfort in
reward in heaven: and the
reward you, good Uncle, for
reward in heaven, if he
reward you! and the beginning
reward of that virtuous diligence
reward of God. Finally, if
reward you therefor! if we
reward after in heaven, comforteth
reward us with everlasting wealth
reward, and yet by his
reward of worldly renown and
reward and recompense you therefor
rewardable in heaven of his
rewarded. But then set they
rewarded for their works, he
rewarded the sufferer after the
rewarded for. But in this
rewardeth them for that thanks
Reynard (for that was, she
Reynard,", "quoth he, "I must
Rhodes, the winning thereof he
ribalds. ANTHONY Then, Cousin, can
rich, and yet were very
rich man's bosom. Finally, good
rich man's bosom. But here
rich Abraham and Lazarus the
rich Abraham, so shall we
rich man lie full low
rich wretch: "fili, recordare quia
rich man from this continual
rich glutton no great heinous
rich Abraham and poor Lazarus
rich still and for all
rich widow (but I forgot
rich man would take the
rich soever he be now
rich man much more than
rich do fall into temptation

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
be aware. The covetous rich man also that our 12, 168/ 16
They that will be eye, than for a that will be made also impossible, for a declared, that though the told of which manner hard case, if every long sore to be any man may be rich, and keep him see but that every and many another holy good men that are he that is a in what case the much as maketh a no man should be it is for the the Gospel counseleth the he saith unto the virtue beside, wherein the the intent to comfort but also grown greatly God, Cousin, that every a man may be would abide any man many one of the own, than that some work. For surely the must of truth every that long to be whereof (to make us for hunger at the the door all the he shall be the the goods of fortune, otherwise, nor lost his you not only show of his gift of may do; as by great alms without great rich man also that our : as where Saint Paul fall into temptation, and man to enter into ), he speaketh not of man to enter into man cannot get into men he meant that man were in such : and of those that, and keep him rich without any danger of man hath great cause man since; yet in and troubled with fear man, and keepeth all man standeth that keepeth man still, they stand or have any substance, by that, that God folk to buy in man, "Facite vobis amicos man may so peradventure men in heaping up, whereby the people accounted Christian man that is, and yet not out without the danger of men, if their riches man, by whom he man's substance is the man do, if all, fall into temptation, and in heaven) he lived man's door, than if glutton's dinner: so though for that he should, favor, and friends, fame and his wealth for and prosperity perpetual in, worship, and wealth, as give alms; by authority, nor do those many

12, 168/ 28
12, 170/ 30
12, 171/ 11
12, 171/ 20
12, 171/ 21
12, 171/ 25
12, 172/ 3
12, 172/ 8
12, 172/ 14
12, 172/ 14
12, 172/ 20
12, 172/ 25
12, 173/ 2
12, 173/ 27
12, 173/ 32
12, 174/ 3
12, 175/ 7
12, 175/ 15
12, 175/ 16
12, 175/ 17
12, 175/ 23
12, 175/ 27
12, 176/ 18
12, 178/ 16
12, 179/ 12
12, 179/ 28
12, 180/ 11
12, 180/ 25
12, 180/ 27
12, 181/ 9
12, 224/ 2
12, 243/ 22
12, 319/ 2
12, 319/ 3
12, 180/ 9
12, 10/ 1
12, 47/ 11
12, 54/ 2
12, 67/ 28
12, 71/ 7
no wealth, nor his
his riches for no
as he were from
the glory of our
that the having of
nolite cor apponere” (If
as he keepeth his
he might keep his
man that keepeth any
friends of the wicked
in respect of the
in heaping up of
they can keep no
damnation, even for his
rich men, if their
be safe enough from
may with conscience keep
if a man keep
many!) that hath unto
forbear the possession of
this man’s having of
have this good and
all the having of
goods of fortune, as
The little commodity of
The Eighth Chapter Now
bring. Besides this, that
man is for his
some that keep their
first consider it in
while a man desireth
confess, that he desireth
which I now have:
both God and your
ye wot well, the
this world between the
when he beholdeth himself
painful, that to be
in their life be
folk have been clearly
sharper to be sooner
with the violent death
suffered to go and
riches for no riches, nor
riches, nor in heart setteth
riches, come to poverty, so
riches, done unto us? Passed
riches is not forbidden, but
riches, flow unto you, set
riches, And therefore though he
riches, if there lacked poor
riches, it must needs be
riches, that when you fail
riches, and the poverty compared
riches, for a little comfort
riches, with conscience. Verily, Cousin
riches alone, though he demeaned
riches, stood but in movable
riches, haply for all their
riches, with him, when he
riches, about him for a
riches, no love, but having
riches, saving for the commodity
riches, I might (methinketh) in
riches, by him, have not
riches, and worldly substance, so
riches, good name, honest estimation
riches, being set by, but
riches, loved and set by
riches, the thing that
riches, slain, and some that
riches, as a thing pleasant
riches, he that longeth for
riches, not for any good
riches, honor, and renown, offices
riches, and substance, lands and
riches, together). And therefore this
richest and the wealthiest king
richest and the most poor
richly apparled, and the beggar
rid thereof, or sure of
rid thereof, but have after
rid of such pestilent fantasies
rid, And yet lieth many
riddeth the man in less
ride, also, both when he
he never so loose, scripture) "et est tempus saith, "Ve vobis qui himself: "Ve vobis qui declared, that he was words, which are so lachrimis meis stratum meum appareled, and the beggar meekly, and make a that hung on Christ's you, a cause of pain) put them in tribulation for maintenance of is called black, and which myself have good you defend your own therefore, of our own that it is a some men that have and are beside that many a man is wealthy, and yet therewith be taken with very as I told you five leaves to his though the man be God, not hourly, but them that take it do those many men the nature of them giveth God again also spoken, as you said I sensibly felt, and mind of many a meat, and was a as I reckon for was he brought into as you bade me long reputed for a merit, and of a set it clear at it is a thing your own of very ride he with never so 12, 267/27 ridendi " (There is time of 12, 42/1 ridetis nunc, quia lugebitis et 12, 41/29 ridetis quia lugebitis et flebitis 12, 70/22 rife enough in his reckoning 12, 178/12 rife in over many mouths 12, 283/18 rigabo " (I have labored in 12, 96/20 rigged in his rags. ANTHONY 12, 163/1 right godly end. Consider well 12, 26/8 right hand. Did not he 12, 26/27 right great comfort. But yet 12, 28/2 right good hope, that God 12, 31/22 right and justice, and that 12, 33/19 right is called wrong, abideth 12, 33/25 right , it is a comfort 12, 34/1 right for your temporal avail 12, 34/5 right asketh no reward. Say 12, 34/10 right heavy thing to see 12, 37/24 right good wits, and are 12, 39/28 right well-learned too, can in 12, 39/29 right wealthy, and yet therewith 12, 47/21 right good, and many a 12, 47/22 right good will, yet is 12, 52/18 right now, of their own 12, 61/28 right thumb, not bind fast 12, 63/13 right bad, where the pleasure 12, 65/13 right heartily, and setteth his 12, 65/20 right, rather for the consolation 12, 68/13 right by his labor, without 12, 71/24 right, we shall perceive, that 12, 72/5 right hearty thanks therefor. And 12, 73/25 right now, without interpausing, would 12, 79/19 right painfully too, all in 12, 88/17 right good man, and that 12, 113/25 right honest ass many a 12, 117/33 right honest, and of substantial 12, 128/21 right sure tribulation. But as 12, 130/7 right now, tell him that 12, 140/16 right honest man, which was 12, 148/26 right great reward in heaven 12, 153/27 right naught, and cast it 12, 155/3 right hard to touch pitch 12, 160/20 right: for you buy it 12, 169/6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>little exhortation very conformable</td>
<td>12, 175/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>worshipful, yea and (which</td>
<td>12, 178/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>honest too, would and</td>
<td>12, 178/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>well content in such</td>
<td>12, 184/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>worshipful rooms, hath afterward</td>
<td>12, 185/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>cunning and a very</td>
<td>12, 196/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>royal kin on the</td>
<td>12, 208/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>angry, not only if</td>
<td>12, 212/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>great estate in any</td>
<td>12, 213/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>solemn council. When it</td>
<td>12, 213/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>side; you would not</td>
<td>12, 216/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>angry with them. VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 216/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>worshipful room when it</td>
<td>12, 219/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>good courage too, would</td>
<td>12, 246/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>) thralldom, imprisonment, painful and</td>
<td>12, 250/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>large, and right fair</td>
<td>12, 257/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>fair gardens too therein</td>
<td>12, 257/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>honest, leteth not for</td>
<td>12, 273/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>antique stories, that (some</td>
<td>12, 281/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>wise. ANTHONY That ween</td>
<td>12, 287/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>naught. The Twenty-fifth Chapter</td>
<td>12, 302/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>imagination. A shadow I</td>
<td>12, 308/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>imagination thereof, but those</td>
<td>12, 308/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>imagination of colors. The</td>
<td>12, 308/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>imagination and remembrance of</td>
<td>12, 312/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>right</td>
<td>painful death he deliver</td>
<td>12, 319/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>righteous</td>
<td>, and prayed them to</td>
<td>12, 18/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>righteous</td>
<td>men, lest the righteous</td>
<td>12, 49/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>righteous</td>
<td>peradventure hap to extend</td>
<td>12, 49/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Righteous</td>
<td>men shall shine as</td>
<td>12, 307/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rigorous</td>
<td>justice, that he will</td>
<td>12, 113/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rigorous</td>
<td>. For whereas in other</td>
<td>12, 200/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rigorous</td>
<td>, is very merciful to</td>
<td>12, 305/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rigorously</td>
<td>and fiercely gripe him</td>
<td>12, 268/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ring</td>
<td>of Paris, hollow, light</td>
<td>12, 228/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ripe</td>
<td>it, and lance it</td>
<td>12, 57/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ripped</td>
<td>off and carried away</td>
<td>12, 119/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>of occasion of sore</td>
<td>12, 9/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>and grow among ourselves</td>
<td>12, 37/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>for her in time</td>
<td>12, 45/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>. But when a man</td>
<td>12, 132/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>, laugh as well at</td>
<td>12, 138/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page/Line</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>and walk about their sleep, will so seek the way to princes, that as they and as unable to after in laboring to in my mind, which knoweth that his intent shall fall into woe? as some by night</td>
<td>12, 143/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise</td>
<td>an hang himself: I and grow up in up high, so fall, as though he lay again, comforteth himself with out of hell and</td>
<td>12, 143/25 12, 222/14 12, 222/15 12, 275/2 12, 299/7 12, 315/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rite</td>
<td>ceremonies, sacraments, laws, and</td>
<td>12, 192/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rive</td>
<td>atwain, and the devils</td>
<td>12, 315/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rivet</td>
<td>on his legs. For</td>
<td>12, 256/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roar</td>
<td>in himself, ere ever</td>
<td>12, 192/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roar</td>
<td>out upon us by</td>
<td>12, 318/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>and calling unto God</td>
<td>12, 108/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>in the night and</td>
<td>12, 108/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>in the dark night</td>
<td>12, 111/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>ass: and the thing</td>
<td>12, 111/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>before his master arose</td>
<td>12, 115/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>lion, goeth about, seeking</td>
<td>12, 149/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>with assault like a</td>
<td>12, 201/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>like a ramping lion</td>
<td>12, 318/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>lion, runneth about in</td>
<td>12, 318/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roasted</td>
<td>crab, and drivel, and</td>
<td>12, 78/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rob</td>
<td>at rovers, but in</td>
<td>12, 162/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>robbed</td>
<td>, and all their substance</td>
<td>12, 228/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>robbing</td>
<td>, spoiling, burning, and laying</td>
<td>12, 6/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rock</td>
<td>, is indeed nothing else</td>
<td>12, 111/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rock</td>
<td>of stone, or a</td>
<td>12, 111/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rocked</td>
<td>and sung asleep by</td>
<td>12, 132/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rocks</td>
<td>under the water on</td>
<td>12, 120/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rocks</td>
<td>on that side, that</td>
<td>12, 120/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rod</td>
<td>of wicked men upon</td>
<td>12, 49/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rods</td>
<td>, once was I stoned</td>
<td>12, 310/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rods</td>
<td>and whips gave him</td>
<td>12, 312/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans</td>
<td>. And yet may we</td>
<td>12, 21/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans</td>
<td>, how many noble courages</td>
<td>12, 314/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romanus</td>
<td>that should have been</td>
<td>12, 246/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>, and that there should</td>
<td>12, 127/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>, he caused the whole</td>
<td>12, 155/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>too, and sometimes also</td>
<td>12, 188/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>crucified, and with cruel</td>
<td>12, 300/10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 642
into a little narrow
or bishopric, or temporal
own; office or honest
forsook a right worshipful
our hearts may have
that hath the less
up in some straiter
wit, to have less
especially, all whose whole
the loathness of less
likelihood of right worshipful
that men have of
men by great offices,
men reckon upon, in
worse. These offices and
and renown, offices and
choose men unto honorable
nor taketh no better
and surely take deep
are before fixed and
wind, nor like a
about midnight, there suddenly
Saint Gregory, which opinion
wrought, and the waves
and there lie and
the same, there to
and lean upon a
and courteous, wax angry,
not with a little
Prophet saith) it shall
environ and compass thee
temptations and tribulations, that
so surely fenced in
shall so fence him
God shall compass thee
For verily they walk
it were in a
walking about in this
shall compass that man
therein, and a glade
that he will also
walking where we will
under the feet and

room . And like the little 12, 13/ 13
room and authority, and rather 12, 161/ 27
room they bear none: with 12, 191/ 4
room when it was offered 12, 219/ 24
room therein, and a glade 12, 241/ 9
room to walk in? VINCENT 12, 258/ 7
room , and heard them only 12, 275/ 17
room to walk in, and 12, 276/ 16
room is less than a 12, 276/ 27
room , and the door shut 12, 277/ 2
rooms , hath afterward had much 12, 185/ 27
rooms , offices, and authority, if 12, 219/ 9
rooms , and authority: to those 12, 219/ 14
rooms and offices of authority 12, 220/ 12
rooms of authority, if men 12, 224/ 31
rooms of authority, for his 12, 226/ 2
rooms , and every man's assent 12, 309/ 25
root , may well declare us 12, 240/ 31
root therein. And, after as 12, 282/ 17
rooted in the mind, so 12, 281/ 13
rootless tree, scant up an 12, 205/ 15
rose a rumor and a 12, 110/ 3
rose of that, that in 12, 155/ 23
rose very high, and he 12, 301/ 10
rot , and turn again into 12, 224/ 23
rot and be eaten with 12, 268/ 17
rotten reed. For God is 12, 5/ 2
rough , froward, and sour, and 12, 45/ 25
round buckler that scant can 12, 106/ 8
round about enclose and compass 12, 106/ 15
round about). And then continually 12, 106/ 18
round compassing pavise of God's 12, 106/ 24
round about with the shield 12, 108/ 16
round about, that be it 12, 111/ 7
round about with a pavise 12, 157/ 19
round about, as it were 12, 167/ 14
round maze; when they ween 12, 167/ 14
round busy maze of the 12, 169/ 21
round about, that dwelleth in 12, 200/ 27
round about for the warm 12, 241/ 9
round about so compass us 12, 248/ 15
round about the wide world 12, 271/ 2
round about the walls, that 12, 277/ 10
places they used thereto
open on every side
out and rob at
we our sentences by
a fair range, a
and soft apparel, with
and a king's right
were a great castle
splendide" (He did fare
set up in such
for a glory and
his worldly wealth and
amid among all his
all, but a silly
that that with his
little glistening) as the
for him, that would
tell me whether the
vestor diabolus quasi leo
St. Peter) "sicut leo
bestie silvarum, catuli leonum
default, and fall to
of sensuality against the
also that have the
that for an undoubted
not bound unto common
scrupulous conscience, submit the
tell you, if your
at the leastwise some
in question, the good
they may bear a
is evermore better to
ruled where I might
or for contention of
realms, that cannot well
of inheritance, with great
subdued under the dominion,
to see so shrewd
to follow reason, and
rule, than to be
so foolish to be
you willing to be
as by the common
round stones. Now saith our
round about our feet, that
round, but in his heart
row as we sat, from
row of wise and worshipful
royal delicate fare, continually day
royal kin on the other
royal, with parks and other
royally every day). His wealth
royalty, that well were himself
royalty of the world, in
royalty, and become poor and
royalty, and all his main
rude roaring ass: and the
rude roaring before his master
rude rusty metal of iron
rudely and boisterously shog him
ruffle of his desire shall
rugiens circuit, quarens quem devoret
rugiens circuit querens quem devoret
rugientes querentes a Deo escam
ruin under him, and that
rule and governance of reason
rule and authority of this
rule worldly pleasure were always
rule . "Et ipse cognovit figmentum
rule of their conscience to
rule should hold, then were
rule and authority, though it
rule of this realm hath
rule, command and control other
rule, than to be ruled
rule ." "By my troth, wife
rule, or for maintenance of
rule one. For how many
rule and authority here in
rule, and power of another
rule kept in the jail
rule themselves thereby, thereto had
ruled . And therefore by God
ruled where I might rule
ruled yet." VINCENT Well, Uncle
rules of Christendom, or any
of Christendom, or any rules of his profession, he 12, 133/ 25
there suddenly rose a rumor and a scry that 12, 110/ 3
Saint Paul, "ut comprehendatis" ( Run so, that ye may 12, 41/ 14
forward, in tribulation they run toward him apace. "Multiplicata run and seek help at 12, 48/ 19
they may, and rather run to him, but that 12, 104/ 21
with faithful hope come run thereon, if it were 12, 154/ 21
would not let to run out and rob at 12, 162/ 20
forth unpunished, and freely run on still in their 12, 169/ 13
not rest themselves, but run together and fight; in 12, 273/ 10
chide, in this they run not out so far 12, 282/ 23
the least that it run on still and fly 12, 294/ 23
run into eternal fire for 12, 296/ 27
in tribulation they run into it. But that 12, 297/ 5
rural, if it were run about like sparks of 12, 307/ 8
they may, and rather run on toward them, in 12, 315/ 28
and seek help at run upon us, and devour 12, 318/ 9
not rest themselves, but run on roaring with assault 12, 201/ 1
chide, in this they run upon a man to 12, 317/ 29
the least that it run about in circuit, seeking 12, 318/ 7
in tribulation they running , when shall he come 12, 41/ 15
run to him, but that running and roaring like a 12, 318/ 3
any man to go running and roaring like a 12, 319/ 8
the sun, and shall running , when shall he come 12, 41/ 15
but every man would running and roaring like a 12, 318/ 3
fall) is ready to running and roaring like a 12, 318/ 3
for the faith he runneth on roaring with assault 12, 201/ 1
you). For he never runneth upon a man to 12, 317/ 29
like a roaring lion, runneth about in circuit, seeking 12, 318/ 7
then be gotten with running , when shall he come 12, 41/ 15
the meanwhile compasseth us, running and roaring like a 12, 318/ 3
regard him not a rush . And yet when I 12, 9/ 5
or might of God rush the razing of all 12, 289/ 27
then be gotten with rushed into Sampson). And so 12, 141/ 18
in earth, where the rush and the moth fret 12, 239/ 22
regarding) as the rude rust and the moth fret 12, 239/ 24
and went clothed in rusty metal of iron? Of 12, 207/ 3
grace, assisting his holy sacrament , and let him not 12, 121/ 18
priests, princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments, and all besprent with 12, 95/ 25
water whereof his holy sacfraaments, and laws, and customs, spiritual 12, 192/ 8
priests in that holy sacraments have inestimable secret strength 12, 312/ 31
the sheep for the sacred service of the Mass 12, 155/ 18
offer him up in sacrifice , and they tarry to 12, 45/ 18
he painted of the sacrifice : who but himself can 12, 55/ 3
of Achan, that committed sacrifice and the death of 12, 215/ 9
it were sin and sacrifice at the great city 12, 26/ 9
causeth them to be sacrilege to look for any 12, 37/ 16
talk of as earnest sad , they be loath to 12, 60/ 13
shall be indeed, both sad matter as men can 12, 83/ 2
him that cannot be sad and glad, and both 12, 90/ 13
or dumpish, heavy, and sad for his sin, to 12, 98/ 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sad</td>
<td>of that he may</td>
<td>12, 153/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sadly</td>
<td>, and would make me</td>
<td>12, 139/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sadness</td>
<td>; and the heart of</td>
<td>12, 70/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>enough. But then so</td>
<td>12, 92/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>, if we will tarry</td>
<td>12, 104/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>, that we shall need</td>
<td>12, 106/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>out of that danger</td>
<td>12, 148/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>from stinging, to put</td>
<td>12, 160/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>enough from riches haply</td>
<td>12, 180/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>till they die, and</td>
<td>12, 210/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>still, what had he</td>
<td>12, 210/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>: I think that these</td>
<td>12, 228/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>before. The Fifteenth Chapter</td>
<td>12, 238/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>and sure enough, digging</td>
<td>12, 238/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>. For thither he said</td>
<td>12, 239/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>, before the persecution come</td>
<td>12, 240/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>. For who would go</td>
<td>12, 240/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>keeping, that of all</td>
<td>12, 266/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>keeping, to be readily</td>
<td>12, 267/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>otherwise, or that he</td>
<td>12, 272/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safe</td>
<td>out again. If we</td>
<td>12, 279/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safeguard</td>
<td>). And the scripture saith</td>
<td>12, 102/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safeguard</td>
<td>and surety that we</td>
<td>12, 105/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safeguard</td>
<td>; but that we shall</td>
<td>12, 105/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safeguard</td>
<td>of God of heaven</td>
<td>12, 166/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>safely</td>
<td>kept from escaping, so</td>
<td>12, 264/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagitta</td>
<td>volante in die, a</td>
<td>12, 105/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagitta</td>
<td>volante in die&quot; for</td>
<td>12, 157/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagitta</td>
<td>volante in die&quot; (The</td>
<td>12, 157/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagitta</td>
<td>emissa in locum destinatum</td>
<td>12, 158/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sail</td>
<td>thereon, that the boisterous</td>
<td>12, 29/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>James saith, &quot;Omne datum</td>
<td>12, 12/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard; he that in</td>
<td>12, 15/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul was himself sore</td>
<td>12, 17/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul so sore complaineth</td>
<td>12, 21/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul &quot;quid orca mus ut</td>
<td>12, 22/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul, &quot;who can stand</td>
<td>12, 23/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith, &quot;Nullius mihi</td>
<td>12, 28/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>John saith, &quot;Si dixerimus</td>
<td>12, 28/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul than Saint Paul</td>
<td>12, 29/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saw in himself</td>
<td>12, 29/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul till their living</td>
<td>12, 30/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul in the place</td>
<td>12, 31/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Phrase</td>
<td>Reference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul counseleth, &quot;Non vosmet</td>
<td>12, 34/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul biddeth, &quot;Querentes non</td>
<td>12, 34/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith our dwelling</td>
<td>12, 41/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul showeth us that</td>
<td>12, 41/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul, &quot;ut comprehendatis&quot; (Run</td>
<td>12, 41/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith to the</td>
<td>12, 42/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith also, &quot;Per</td>
<td>12, 42/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith, that God</td>
<td>12, 43/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith we cannot</td>
<td>12, 43/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>John saith) he that</td>
<td>12, 58/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter was in prison</td>
<td>12, 58/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul: &quot;Cristus humiliavit semet</td>
<td>12, 66/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>James biddeth, and begin</td>
<td>12, 76/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Thomas saith, that proper</td>
<td>12, 82/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Jerome biddeth: &quot;Et doleas</td>
<td>12, 90/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul, which of a</td>
<td>12, 91/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul that fasted so</td>
<td>12, 96/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Jerome biddeth him that</td>
<td>12, 97/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith: &quot;Nemo coronabitur</td>
<td>12, 101/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard saith: How couldst</td>
<td>12, 101/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith) &quot;deprehendere omnes</td>
<td>12, 102/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Matthew), to whom he</td>
<td>12, 104/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard saith, broad above</td>
<td>12, 106/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul in sundry places</td>
<td>12, 109/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Augustine well proveth) that</td>
<td>12, 130/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>John: &quot;Nolite omni spiritui</td>
<td>12, 132/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul: &quot;Angelus Sathane transfigurat</td>
<td>12, 132/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter saith: &quot;Adversarius vester</td>
<td>12, 149/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>James exhorteth men, that</td>
<td>12, 152/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Gregory, which opinion rose</td>
<td>12, 155/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard giveth counsel, that</td>
<td>12, 156/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard, and reckon him</td>
<td>12, 156/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bernard than with his</td>
<td>12, 156/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith: &quot;Qui stat</td>
<td>12, 162/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith: &quot;Qui volunt</td>
<td>12, 170/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith, &quot;Qui volunt</td>
<td>12, 171/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Augustine saith: Though</td>
<td>12, 181/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith, &quot;Qui non</td>
<td>12, 182/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter that of oversight</td>
<td>12, 196/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Augustine saith, the longer</td>
<td>12, 236/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Mary, did he. For</td>
<td>12, 239/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter, if they were</td>
<td>12, 246/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter, and sometimes he</td>
<td>12, 246/ 26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Saint</th>
<th>John the Evangelist and</th>
<th>12, 247/ 1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul, &quot;qui non patitur&quot;</td>
<td>12, 247/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul, &quot;Servi, obedite dominis&quot;</td>
<td>12, 254/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Mary, Uncle, methinketh it</td>
<td>12, 255/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Bridget's order; and St</td>
<td>12, 276/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Stephen only (to whom)</td>
<td>12, 289/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Matthew, and in the</td>
<td>12, 299/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Paul saith, &quot;Animalis homo&quot;</td>
<td>12, 307/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>John did write)</td>
<td>12, 309/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint</td>
<td>Peter saith, &quot;Si compatimur</td>
<td>12, 314/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saint</td>
<td>Paul, if we would</td>
<td>12, 319/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>; that I dare not</td>
<td>12, 38/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>have construed them before</td>
<td>12, 39/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>, that with one voice</td>
<td>12, 43/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>all, of the peril</td>
<td>12, 91/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>write very sore in</td>
<td>12, 97/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>have their miracles always</td>
<td>12, 136/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saint</td>
<td>, such as his devotion</td>
<td>12, 155/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>that were dead hundreds</td>
<td>12, 155/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>, to pray for him</td>
<td>12, 156/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>). Now if the death</td>
<td>12, 289/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saints</td>
<td>be glorious in the</td>
<td>12, 289/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, no man for all</td>
<td>12, 4/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>unto us, &quot;Honora medicum&quot;</td>
<td>12, 11/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;Omne datum optimum, et</td>
<td>12, 12/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saint</td>
<td>Saint Paul &quot;quid oremus&quot;</td>
<td>12, 22/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>Saint Paul, &quot;who can</td>
<td>12, 23/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;Nullius mihi conscius sum</td>
<td>12, 28/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;Si dixerimus, quia peccatum</td>
<td>12, 28/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the scripture</td>
<td>12, 39/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>the scripture too: &quot;Fides</td>
<td>12, 40/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>) our dwelling city here</td>
<td>12, 41/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>Saint Paul, &quot;ut comprehendatis</td>
<td>12, 41/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;Ve vobis qui ridetis</td>
<td>12, 41/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>the scripture) &quot;et est</td>
<td>12, 41/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;mittentes semina</td>
<td>12, 42/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>he, shall follow thereof</td>
<td>12, 42/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>&quot;ducunt in bonis dies</td>
<td>12, 42/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>to the Hebrews, that</td>
<td>12, 42/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>also, &quot;Per multas tribulaciones</td>
<td>12, 43/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>unto us all, &quot;Qui</td>
<td>12, 43/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>not here, lo, let</td>
<td>12, 43/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, that God chastiseth all</td>
<td>12, 43/ 16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
cannot (as Saint Paul saith) come to 12, 43/ 22
Their infirmities were multiplied),
into sin, and therefore,
day by day. "Epulabatur,"
put it. And whoso
that (as Saint John
pitieth little (whatsoever he
unto them. And therefore,
And yet he further
For, as St. Paul
fall into woe? "Risus" (heaviness). And our Savior
and wail). But he
be comforted). And he
prosperous life, Our Savior
all that the scripture
thing without which (he
-- God is near,
against his will, that
be confounded. And Christ
such recreation. And Solomon
sorrow. And Saint Thomas
the chapter where Galen
Both be thou sorry),
showeth himself, where he
his sin. The Prophet
Tear your hearts), he
And the prophet David
good Lord, despise). He
For as our Savior
be. For St. James
it and take it),
wrestling is not here),
For, as Saint Paul
as holy Saint Bernard
comfort, as St. James
For as the Prophet
safeguard). And the scripture
possitis" (as Saint Paul
but as the scripture
all temptation, where he
that hope; he shall,
in the same psalm
saith we cannot) come to 12, 43/ 22
saith the Prophet, (and after 12, 48/ 21
saith the Prophet: "Non relinquet 12, 49/ 4
saith our Savior, "quotidie splendide 12, 55/ 26
saith, that for pity of 12, 58/ 8
saith ) he that loveth not 12, 58/ 10
saith ) the pain of his 12, 58/ 13
saith Ecclesiastes: "Melius est ire 12, 69/ 11
saith : "Cor sapientum, ubi tristitia 12, 69/ 16
fall into woe? "Risus" (dolore miscibetur, et 12, 70/ 19
saith himself: "Ve vobis qui 12, 70/ 22
saith on the other side 12, 70/ 23
saith to his disciples: "Mundus 12, 70/ 25
saith himself also, that if 12, 74/ 28
saith understanding truly, as the 12, 75/ 9
saith ) we be not his 12, 75/ 23
saith the Prophet, to them 12, 76/ 6
saith unto God when he 12, 76/ 22
saith, he that cometh to 12, 76/ 27
saith, I trow, that men 12, 82/ 16
saith, that proper pleasant talking 12, 82/ 18
saith the same. VINCENT Marry 12, 89/ 24
saith he, (and be thou 12, 90/ 15
saith, that some kind of 12, 96/ 8
saith : "Scindite corda vestra, et 12, 96/ 14
saith, (and not your clothes 12, 96/ 15
saith: "Cor contritum et humiliatum 12, 96/ 16
saith also of his own 12, 96/ 19
saith: "Inimici hominis, domestici eius 12, 101/ 7
saith: "Omne gaudium existimate, fratres 12, 101/ 10
saith he, (my brethren, for 12, 101/ 11
saith St. Paul, (against flesh 12, 101/ 20
saith: "Nemo coronabitur, nisi qui 12, 101/ 25
saith: How couldst thou fight 12, 101/ 28
saith, to every man that 12, 101/ 30
saith: "Fortitudo mea et laus 12, 102/ 10
saith: "Pete a Deo sapientiam 12, 102/ 12
saith: "deprehendere omnes artes" (That 12, 102/ 14
saith: "Iustus si ceciderit, non 12, 102/ 22
saith: "Qui habitat in adiutorio 12, 102/ 26
saith the Prophet, ever dwell 12, 103/ 10
saith farther: "Scapulis suis obumbrabit 12, 103/ 14
the verse farther, and
souls there. "Pone me,"
heavenly feathers, the Prophet
our matter. The Prophet
under his wing, here
as holy Saint Bernard
that (as the Prophet
no side. For, "scuto,"
Twelfth Chapter First he
that, as the Prophet
it is. The Prophet
in the fore-rehearsed verses
Howbeit, as the Prophet
every prayer that he
tales. But as Pliny
shall, as the Prophet
things (as Master Gerson
unto him (as himself
himself, as St. Augustine
place of that matter
For as Saint Peter
induce the priests, and
God (as the Prophet
of Sapience, where he
always, whereof the scripture
fearful): and Saint Paul
witnesseth himself, where he
Seventeenth Chapter The Prophet
such business, our Savior
Of the covetous men
as where Saint Paul
And where our Savior
For where Saint Paul
set thereupon, the Prophet
that holy St. Ambrose
damnation. For where he
he meaneth. For there
are, as our Savior
of them, where he
in them, where he
that because our Savior
hath (as St. Augustine
For as Saint Augustine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>unto such a faithful</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>the Prophet, &quot;iuxta te&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>yet a great deal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the psalm: &quot;Scuto&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>he farther that the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, broad above with the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>) it shall round about</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>he, &quot;circumdatibus te veritas&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Non timebis timore nocturno&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, dwelleth and continueth faithfully</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the psalter: &quot;Posuisti&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>not, that in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: He that faithfully dwelleth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, though he say it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, that there is no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, so compass him about</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>) will make him to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>) by an angel, as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, and all the Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Irruit virtus Domini in&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Adversarius vester diabolus quasi&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, that it shall do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the verse fore-rehearsed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the person of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Beatus homo, qui semper&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Qui stat, videat ne&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Inimici hominis domestici eius&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the said psalm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>in the Gospel, &quot;Qui&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>St. Paul: &quot;Qui volunt&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Qui volunt divites fieri&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>himself: &quot;Facilius est camelum&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, &quot;Qui volunt divites fieri&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: &quot;Divitie si affluant, nobilete&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, that whom that die</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, &quot;Qui non renunciaverit omnibus&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>he more, &quot;Si quis&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, in the house of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>unto the rich man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, &quot;Domini est gubernare linguam&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>, &quot;Omni petenti te, da&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>other places in scripture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith</td>
<td>: Though Christ saith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith: Though Christ saith, &quot;Give every man that saith, not yet, give them</td>
<td>12, 181/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of perishing. And therefore saith, &quot;Si esurierit inimicus tuus</td>
<td>12, 182/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the matter. Saint Paul saith, &quot;Qui non providet suis</td>
<td>12, 182/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since (as St. Paul saith, ) it is not the</td>
<td>12, 183/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about (as the Prophet saith, ) with a pavise, that</td>
<td>12, 186/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that wrote the letter, saith that it is secretly</td>
<td>12, 188/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and incursion. For therefore saith the Prophet, that the</td>
<td>12, 200/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since, as the scripture saith, &quot;Unicuique dedit Deus curam</td>
<td>12, 202/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place, another sitteth and saith as shrewdly of him</td>
<td>12, 212/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surely, Cousin, as Terence saith, such folks make men</td>
<td>12, 216/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And the holy scripture saith also in the twentieth</td>
<td>12, 224/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of St. Paul God saith, that they shall fall</td>
<td>12, 224/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the devil's grin, he saith in the other place</td>
<td>12, 224/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God beholdeth. And therefore saith the Prophet unto God</td>
<td>12, 226/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prophet testifieth, where he saith, out of which they shall, as the Prophet</td>
<td>12, 235/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that as St. Paul saith, in their deeds they</td>
<td>12, 235/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But, as Saint Augustine saith, Quid prostes homini si</td>
<td>12, 237/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil forever, where he saith, &quot;Nolite thesaurizare vobis thesauros</td>
<td>12, 239/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chapter of St. Matthew saith, the word of God</td>
<td>12, 241/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strangle, as the Gospel saith, ) so compass us about</td>
<td>12, 244/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall (as the Prophet saith, Saint Paul, &quot;qui non</td>
<td>12, 247/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For &quot;Fidelis est Deus,&quot; saith the Apostle, (faithful, which</td>
<td>12, 247/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>possitis ferre&quot; (God is), saith, so compass us about</td>
<td>12, 248/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall, as the Prophet pray well therefor) then saith holy scripture: &quot;Bonis omnia</td>
<td>12, 248/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For as St. Paul saith, &quot;Non habemus hic civitatem</td>
<td>12, 251/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good record. For he saith, &quot;Qui facit peccatum, servus</td>
<td>12, 253/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so be, since God saith it is so), who</td>
<td>12, 253/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the scripture so plainly saith, &quot;Preciosa in conspectu Domini</td>
<td>12, 289/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his holy head. Now saith, our Savior, that the</td>
<td>12, 292/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Mark, where he saith, that blasphemy against the</td>
<td>12, 299/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have of him, and saith, &quot;Ita dico vobis, hunc</td>
<td>12, 303/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead. Whereof the scripture saith, &quot;Vocabul mortem, et mors</td>
<td>12, 304/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For as Saint Paul saith, &quot;Animalis homo non percipit</td>
<td>12, 307/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saved soul, our Lord saith, yet by the mouth</td>
<td>12, 309/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of joy. For he saith, &quot;Vincenti dabo edere de</td>
<td>12, 309/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>angels. And also he saith, Fear none of those</td>
<td>12, 309/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the second death. He saith also, &quot;Vincenti dabo manna</td>
<td>12, 309/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thereto round stones. Now saith our Lord that unto</td>
<td>12, 309/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their voice. And now saith our Lord, that unto</td>
<td>12, 310/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that receiveth it. He saith also: He that overcometh</td>
<td>12, 310/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>many passions, he that saith of himself that he</td>
<td>12, 310/ 18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the churches.) And yet

For, as Saint Peter

that as the Prophet

the deed, Our Lord
to tempt you). He
eternal damnation. And therefore

hurt us. And therefore

him. "Adversarius vester diabolus" (
of which the Apostle
dieth now for Christ's
glad suffering for God's
taken here for God's
patiently taken for God's
courage that for God's
be content for God's
well for our Savior's
saving for the manner's
he shall for his
this voyage for his
secret friend, for whose
killed himself for Christ's
him, that for God's
But for our Lord's
at once for his
those, which for God's
great alms for God's
of sufferance for God's
the poor for Christ's
or for the manner
and needy for his
willingly forsook for our
content rather for his
lose them for God's
forsake them for Christ's
he lived, for our
and sustain for his
that man for God's
to suffer for God's
displeasures that for his
whether for our Savior's
to suffer for his
taken prisoner for our
such wise for our

saith he more of his 12, 311/ 1
saith "Si compatimur et conregnabimus 12, 314/ 5
saith, the truth of his 12, 316/ 3
saith in the Apocalypse, "Diabolus 12, 317/ 17
saith not that man shall 12, 317/ 19
saith St. Paul, "Non est 12, 317/ 22
saith St. Peter, "Resistite diabo 12, 317/ 28
saith St. Peter) "sicit leo 12, 318/ 5
saith, "Non sunt condigne passiones 12, 319/ 20
saith, while he might live 12, 32/ 28
saith, or for any other 12, 37/ 18
saith too. And so serveth 12, 55/ 12
saith, and his will conformed 12, 68/ 17
saith and his soul's health 12, 87/ 27
saith, to forbear it from 12, 97/ 9
saith, sit cock-a-hoop and fill 12, 99/ 11
saith, he had liefer have 12, 115/ 18
saith with his own hands 12, 131/ 15
saith to ask this good 12, 132/ 23
saith you come to him 12, 134/ 11
saith, as Christ was killed 12, 144/ 1
saith she would secretly crucify 12, 144/ 10
saith take good heed, Uncle 12, 166/ 3
saith, as the thing whereby 12, 174/ 12
saith patiently suffer penury, shall 12, 175/ 11
saith . But now is all 12, 197/ 10
saith, but by a long 12, 205/ 13
saith, we deliver it unto 12, 240/ 11
saith, than for any substantial 12, 240/ 21
saith: that servant could scant 12, 243/ 11
saith, being indeed universal king 12, 243/ 20
saith again to give up 12, 243/ 26
saith, how much more profitable 12, 244/ 7
saith, than unfaithfully forsake Christ 12, 244/ 9
saith forsook all the world 12, 244/ 10
saith all the tormentry that 12, 247/ 11
saith, according to his high 12, 254/ 17
saith, we might be sore 12, 267/ 18
saith she was sorry for 12, 277/ 12
saith to suffer some pain 12, 278/ 5
saith so much as imprisonment 12, 278/ 15
saith, and prisoner was he 12, 279/ 27
saith, we shall I trow 12, 280/ 7

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
than suffer for his sake
man taketh for God's sake
make us for Christ's sake
the suffering for Christ's sake
that suffer for his sake
painful death for his sake
those calamities for his sake
suffer death for his sake
been killed for Christ's sake
is not for their sake
to disdain for our answered and said, "Hodie
courtesy to them, and
down to him, and
factus est mihi in unto Christ and said, "
that toward our final our merit. For the and win him eternal for a sign of damnation, or matter of of perdition cometh to and seek nothing to the ground of man's of good hope of of reasonable men to thereby lose our own ready way toward his love of God and own son, and as the father's obedience. In to God, and using of God rushed into Irruit virtus Domini in showed him before by to raise up dead in conspectu Domini mors sua, et Patris, et ever sit and sing," sit and sing, "Sanctus, and sing, "Sanctus, sanctus, loose heap of light colluctatio adversus carnem et sake any manner pain at sake, the worse would God sake in this world, for sake, many a special kind .The Twenty-seventh Chapter Surely sake . So say I now sake, that so marvelously lovingly sake before, What folly is sake that I speak all sake the most villainous and salus facto est huic domui salute them with reverence, and saluted him like a king salutem " (My strength and my unto Christ and said, "Salva nos, Domine, perimus" (Save salvation our Savior is himself salvation of our soul may salvation ? And thus, I say salvation, and prosperity sent for salvation ; they seem neither good salvation, for pity that God salvation but the death of salvation, keep this person thus salvation, and then though they salvation, I think without help salvation, and run into eternal salvation. But he that, with salvation of our soul, than Sampson had by inspiration of Sampson all men make not Sampson for their mocking-stock in Sampson ). And so therefore, while Sampsonem " (The power or might Samuel, that he should come Samuel; but speed had he sanctorum eius" (Precious is in sanctorum Angelorum" (He that is Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus" upon them sanctus, sanctus" upon them. Of sanctus " upon them. Of flattery sand, that will with a sanguinem sed adversus principes et
colluctatio adversus carnem et sanguinem, sed, etc." (Our wrestling 12, 317/23

Sapience, where he saith in 12, 158/22

sapientiam et dabit tibi" (Ask 12, 102/12

sapientum, ubi tristitia est: et 12, 69/17

Saracen, before a little need 12, 183/21

sat by the fire with 12, 114/20

sat all the while at 12, 115/19

sat him thought on thorns 12, 213/16

sat with him at 12, 213/17

sat musing a while, devising 12, 213/18

sat at his board's end 12, 213/21

sat but himself alone), how 12, 213/22

sat, from the lowest unto 12, 213/29

sat next me, and should 12, 214/7

sat highest, and was to 12, 214/19

sat full merry at the 12, 279/19

Sathan transfigureth himself into the 12, 132/28

Sathana, "nor no prayer more 12, 156/23

Sathane transfigurat se in angelum 12, 132/27

Satiabor quum apparuerit gloria tua 12, 306/14

satiate of hearing his own 12, 213/13

satiate, satisfied and fulfilled, when 12, 306/14

satisfaction of his sin through 12, 32/30

satisfaction of such pain, as 12, 35/22

satisfaction that Christ hath merited 12, 36/26

satisfaction of our own sin 12, 93/8

satisfaction for our deadly 12, 94/8

satisfaction of mine own mind 12, 263/12

satisfactory, But now shall Christ 12, 33/1

satisfied for us himself: this 12, 36/26

satisfied, but if he say 12, 113/19

satisfied at the last, as 12, 113/20

satisfied in this point: but 12, 262/14

satisfied with this. But of 12, 292/16

satisfied and fulfilled, when thy 12, 306/14

satisfied their mind, that by 12, 313/16

satisfy of themselves for the 12, 36/21

satisfy nor deserve, nor yet 12, 36/24

satisfy so much as a 12, 36/24

satisfying of his own pleasure 12, 185/1

sauce, and make them not 12, 84/26

Saul in their tribulation go 12, 62/7

save, under which fear fall 12, 20/4
labor he made to save them. His heart was 12, 54/ 18
Save us, Lord, we perish 12, 58/ 20
save my soul! I sensibly 12, 88/ 17
save for the credence of 12, 89/ 15
save their souls themselves. And 12, 93/ 12
save only where need requireth 12, 93/ 14
save yourself. It is Christ's 12, 94/ 14
save us all: Christ's death 12, 94/ 14
save for the diminishing of 12, 119/ 29
save for that one thing 12, 126/ 22
save myself, as to think 12, 183/ 31
save us!) as Aesop telleth 12, 189/ 13
save only for heaven) our 12, 193/ 22
save for a little glistering 12, 207/ 2
save only grace well to 12, 242/ 14
save our goods, and our 12, 249/ 16
save for the further satisfaction 12, 263/ 12
save escaping, yet he well 12, 264/ 24
save escape? And I bid 12, 264/ 28
save that we consider it 12, 271/ 10
save for other folks' profit 12, 285/ 4
save for those grievous qualities 12, 288/ 1
save for the other grieves 12, 288/ 6
save himself from that painful 12, 297/ 19
save thy life, and get 12, 298/ 15
save one: thrice have I 12, 310/ 22
save them long. If he 12, 317/ 2
saved soul by the great 12, 8/ 24
saved , as that thief was 12, 91/ 7
saved by our own deeds 12, 95/ 12
saved or not, but yet 12, 141/ 7
saved as St. Peter was 12, 297/ 21
saved soul, our Lord saith 12, 309/ 9
saveth himself from much pain 12, 301/ 1
saving that it seemeth somewhat 12, 24/ 20
saving that God which teacheth 12, 57/ 1
saving worldly fear that may 12, 61/ 3
saving that the pain stirreth 12, 65/ 12
saving somewhat too long how 12, 80/ 13
saving of his soul; and 12, 80/ 14
saving of his body for 12, 109/ 19
saving for the manner's sake 12, 115/ 18
saving that some were not 12, 129/ 17
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 656

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
For it was our Savior himself, which in the 12, 239/17
these words of our Savior Christ, we should, as 12, 240/3
the saying of our Savior Christ is not a 12, 240/24
those words of our Savior shall we find full 12, 241/11
the poetry that our Savior willingly suffered for us 12, 243/8
great goodness of our Savior toward us, not yet 12, 243/17
the fear that our Savior had in his own 12, 245/18
our lives, forsake our Savior by denial of his 12, 249/17
I shall have our Savior himself to bear me 12, 253/11
humble meekness of our Savior Christ himself, that he 12, 254/21
rather than forsake our Savior, we determine ourselves to 12, 278/12
this piece with, our Savior was himself taken prisoner 12, 279/26
the faith of our Savior, I would with the 12, 280/22
For then hath our Savior made a sure promise 12, 290/15
head. Now saith our Savior, that the disciple or 12, 292/2
common together thereon, our Savior saying himself: "Ubi sunt 12, 294/2
as to forsake our Savior, and thereby lose our 12, 296/26
pain, to forsake our Savior not have said, as 12, 298/9
difficulty of forgiveness, our Savior hath showed himself in 12, 299/24
Peter which forsook our Savior, and got forgiveness after 12, 299/28
man (which denieth our Savior once, and after attaineth 12, 300/13
if we forsake our Savior, may make us set 12, 302/20
the example of our Savior himself, it were of 12, 312/8
death, to forsake our Savior that willingly suffered so 12, 313/23
high marvelous majesty, our Savior in his glorious manhood 12, 315/23
drink well for our Savior's sake, sit cock-a-hoop and 12, 99/11
take, whether for our Savior's sake to suffer some 12, 278/5
may feel such a savor in the delight of 12, 84/27
to take such a savor in it. And surely 12, 85/5
almost have no manner savor or taste in any 12, 306/2
therein, till himself, that saw more in Saint Paul 12, 29/28
Paul than Saint Paul saw in himself, wist well 12, 29/29
For that ever himself saw Lazarus and wist him 12, 56/5
here. And this thing saw the devil, when he 12, 74/17
recover him, when he saw it would not be 12, 92/13
marveled not though I saw the poor women weep 12, 94/21
sprung, and that we saw no man, out was 12, 110/22
to confession till he saw first Palm Sunday past 12, 114/28
when he waxed ahungered, saw a sow lie with 12, 117/17
as soon as he saw them his conscience began 12, 119/6
horse, because I never saw dead horse sold in 12, 119/9
most trouble when he saw that Christ would cast 12, 153/5
to scorn, when he
long ago, where I
the better, because I
flatterer. For when he
uncontrolled. But when he
like as if we
before him, where he
other world abroad, but
wise? Marry, I never
should scanty remember we
with these reasons in
when I was in
Cousin, I cannot much
And therefore, as I
And let us first
faith, which (as you
this will I here
other sort is, I
good comfort, as I
hath he (as I
And therefore is, I
he. And therefore, I
that as man might
groanings). And therefore, I
salvation? And thus, I
est" -- If we
of his goodness, I
but that is (I
it be as you
ANTHONY This that ye
comforters letted not to
more shall I yet
right asketh no reward.
deep trouble may well
goodness of God, I
then is (if they
and need not. They
not. I cannot indeed
nothing shall I now
duty; as we, I
is the thing (they
need. For if they
voice in a manner
saw  him proud of his  12, 207/30
saw  so proper experience of  12, 213/1
saw  that he that sat  12, 214/6
saw  that he could find  12, 215/26
saw  that they set a  12, 218/16
saw  that we should be  12, 241/27
saw  he should live all  12, 242/2
saw  some, for shrewd turns  12, 275/16
saw  fool yet that thought  12, 287/6
saw  them. And in good  12, 315/20
say  nay, but that there  12, 4/7
say  for lack of these  12, 10/30
say  with him in the  12, 13/3
say  ) must be laid first  12, 13/29
say  , that I learned of  12, 15/9
say  , of those that long  12, 15/21
say  , in that he considereth  12, 16/3
say  ) great cause to take  12, 16/19
say  , the very tribulation itself  12, 18/13
say  , let us in tribulation  12, 21/24
say  he groaneth for us  12, 22/25
say  , for conclusion of this  12, 22/31
say  , that this kind of  12, 26/32
say  that we have no  12, 28/10
say  , preventeth his fall, and  12, 29/3
say  ) diversely to sundry diverse  12, 30/3
say  , and as indeed it  12, 30/21
say  , Cousin, hath place of  12, 31/5
say  , that the clearness of  12, 31/17
say  you than this: that  12, 32/20
Say  you speed well, if  12, 34/10
say  to himself the words  12, 34/21
say  , shall yet at our  12, 36/27
say  true) the cause of  12, 37/13
say  , ye wot well also  12, 37/15
say  nay, but that some  12, 37/22
say  but that with which  12, 38/19
say  , grant unto these  12, 39/13
say  ) that forceth him to  12, 39/19
say  , that he which suffereth  12, 40/6
say  all one thing, that  12, 43/25
loveth; they therefore, I say, that are in tribulation yet, methinketh that you surely such as so should set thereto and it were as you comfort them they should meant I not to hands to iniquity). So the Church too. Then before have weened; then great as his. Now God. And thus, I world, that is to Solomon was, as you last, that is to heart was, I dare have it, as you that can (if they if they say true) a a man to some that lie a-dying as folk use to time. Great learned men authorities of holy scripture of comfort. Nor I take it, when they have. But this I thing like: first, I it if we would at God's hand, and also, that if we this dare I boldly I felt myself (to not but you can you little space to still. But otherwise to I can no more the selfsame parts, I peradventure, leteth you to Marry, Uncle, as you remember, lo. Likewise I as I began to ANTHONY Very sooth you say, that are in tribulation say very sore in some say to them, I fear say further, that my diligent say, good Uncle, that perpetual say, I am glad, good say, that for an undoubted say, I not nay, but say you, secondly, that if say I thus unto you say I further, Cousin, that say, that for precise perpetual say, for the perpetual lack say, all his days a say, by some kind of say, in no little sorrow say it is: I cannot say true) say that they say that they find it say a long prayer of say full devoutly the seven say it in health. The say, that Christ, albeit that say, that our Savior merited say not nay, but that say, this good drink comforteth say yet again and again say, that the patient person say, that the wealthy man say, Marry, I thank you say well by them, or say, we shall never live say the truth) even a say some good thing yourself say aught between. But now say, that he shall have say, but he that cannot say, so God save my say, that you believe it say, that hap happed well say, as myself felt my say, of comfort to be say, Cousin, that some wretches
he letted not to say of himself, "plus omnibus 12, 91/ 21
was wont always to say , that all the while 12, 92/ 9
objection of them that say the tribulation of penance 12, 92/ 21
this point methinketh you say very well. But then 12, 92/ 25
there some again that say on the other side 12, 92/ 26
of the body, they say we should not do 12, 93/ 4
rebel. For fasting, they say , serveth to keep the 12, 93/ 6
For other good, they say , can it none do 12, 93/ 15
him. And where they say , that fasting serveth but 12, 95/ 18
humbled), that is to say , an heart broken, torn 12, 96/ 17
protection; that is to say , that while he faileth 12, 103/ 11
the fervent heat, I say therefore, of every temptation 12, 103/ 22
noluisti?" That is to say , "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest 12, 104/ 10
that she would sometimes say , "Eh! what aileth this 12, 113/ 5
he saith, though he say it as well as 12, 113/ 18
satisfied, but if he say it again, and yet 12, 113/ 19
myself. For I may say to thee, son, here 12, 116/ 4
it you, and (to say the truth) against good 12, 117/ 7
show her what you say , I warrant you. ANTHONY 12, 118/ 15
midway. Let them, I say therefore, that are in 12, 120/ 18
And therefore, as I say , whose hath such a 12, 121/ 14
that maketh men so say , is because that of 12, 122/ 21
thereto: to this I say not nay. But where 12, 124/ 2
should be as you say it is, that this 12, 124/ 8
no furious body plainly say , that to see some 12, 125/ 1
stood (as I heard say ) his good angel at 12, 125/ 21
stead. But (as they say ) the let of that 12, 126/ 20
your own; occasion, I say , you shall not lack 12, 133/ 3
if you list to say , that thus and thus 12, 135/ 3
have good cause, I say , to demand of the 12, 137/ 8
anything that you can say or do, whereby you 12, 139/ 4
you can do nor say nothing now, whereby you 12, 139/ 6
truly knoweth. But I say not, Cousin, that this 12, 140/ 1
talk now: but I say that God doth, or 12, 140/ 3
which dispensation he must say that he hath by 12, 141/ 1
Then shall he peradventure say to me again, that 12, 143/ 15
I have heard some say , Uncle, that when such 12, 152/ 27
stick at that, and say it need not, because 12, 156/ 4
himself, and will also say that it is perilous 12, 156/ 5
to do, because they say we be not so 12, 156/ 6
man that I hear say the contrary: and better 12, 156/ 10
I minded so to say to you too: saving 12, 160/ 11
decline unto sin, I say not nay, but that 12, 162/ 2
business. He setteth, I say, some to seek the


say, some to seek the 12, 167/ 6
say, while these fleshly and 12, 169/ 20
say, business, walking about in 12, 170/ 5
say, I now here again 12, 170/ 9
say, (for camelus so signifieth 12, 171/ 1
say, how he can be 12, 172/ 21
say, this thing is good 12, 173/ 7
say, to the thing 12, 174/ 7
say, not this, to the 12, 175/ 27
say, this, for that those 12, 175/ 30
say, himself that he is 12, 183/ 27
say, grace, and then for 12, 187/ 5
say, they, Uncle, that he 12, 189/ 28
say, more than they can 12, 190/ 2
say, that they heard such 12, 191/ 19
say, not of children's plays 12, 193/ 3
say, but a little, For 12, 194/ 3
say, methinketh I miss yet 12, 194/ 7
say, for mine own mind 12, 194/ 11
say, little, almost as much 12, 195/ 13
say, that it were great 12, 196/ 8
say, For I can show 12, 196/ 12
say, and write the same 12, 196/ 22
say, therein more unto himself 12, 196/ 25
say, very well. ANTHONY I 12, 196/ 28
say, surely, Cousin, as I 12, 199/ 2
say, therein very truth, and 12, 199/ 4
say, of all the devil's 12, 201/ 25
say, of the nature of 12, 211/ 19
say, that any man bearing 12, 211/ 24
say, much less than 12, 212/ 9
say, (Uncle, for no 12, 214/ 1
say, not nay, go much 12, 216/ 2
say, much less than 12, 218/ 8
say, unto them: "I pray 12, 218/ 18
good fellow, when thou say grace at my board 12, 218/ 18
those worldly-disposed people, I say that desire them for 12, 219/ 15
mother was wont to say (God have mercy on 12, 220/ 3
in this, I dare say, you say, you say truth. For 12, 220/ 6
I dare say, you say truth. For I never 12, 220/ 6
officer of the king's say (and in good faith 12, 221/ 8
there will no man say nay. For I see 12, 226/ 1
therefore will every man say, and would it were 12, 226/ 4
that so doth every say . But first he that 12, 226/ 9
worldly wealth (as you say ) but a little so 12, 226/ 11
And many men will say so too, that have 12, 226/ 13
good faith, good Uncle, say nay to none of 12, 228/ 5
with), what letteth I say therefore, Your Lordship, that 12, 229/ 7
what another man would say, yet as far as 12, 229/ 14
Christ. Yea, I may say to you, I have 12, 229/ 23
if you make, I say, such indentures, you shall 12, 230/ 18
him. And this I say though the Turk would 12, 230/ 21
already?) this point, I say therefore, put first for 12, 231/ 11
whereby wot you, I say, that he will keep 12, 231/ 25
that whatsoever the one say, or the other wit 12, 232/ 20
foolish will forbear to say it unto other wit 12, 235/ 1
they let not to say it softly to themselves 12, 235/ 1
would not let to say it openly too, if 12, 235/ 3
think yourself, I dare say ), spent out already before 12, 236/ 5
enim redditor est Dominus" ( Say not, I have sinned 12, 236/ 15
I ween you would say . And it was no 12, 238/ 22
And therefore, as I say, I do surely suppose 12, 243/ 16
we these things, I say, will consider well, and 12, 244/ 12
glory. And this, I say , to give you warning 12, 246/ 5
of heaven), rather, I say, than we would so 12, 247/ 10
either they shall, I say, not have the power 12, 248/ 5
be very sure, I say, that either God shall 12, 248/ 20
any good thing to say, but by him, nor 12, 250/ 2
pray you, good Uncle, say then somewhat thereof. For 12, 250/ 22
land. ANTHONY I cannot say nay, but that grief 12, 251/ 2
seem yet somewhat (what say I somewhat, I may 12, 252/ 3
I somewhat, I may say a great deal) the 12, 252/ 4
therewith: we will, I say, therefore begin with the 12, 256/ 22
as I began to say by the example of 12, 257/ 11
verily, Cousin, that you say the truth. And then 12, 258/ 13
Cousin Vincent, though I say it before you, you 12, 259/ 2
but surely though I say it before you too 12, 259/ 3
you be (as you say ) better acquainted with, men 12, 259/ 10
be imprisonment, as yourself
he be, as you
would withstand them and
see, but, as I
walking ere any man
in; and yet you
else, he is, I
be true that I
so long used to
and was ashamed to
faith, Cousin, methinketh you
is so mad, to
large, a place, I
say, yet (and you
he very sure, I
and that as I
other (the larger, I
chief jailer, as I
hard handling used (you
will I not again
Uncle, in good faith,
Cousin, in this you
the thing that I
repeat again (those, I
in a chamber (to
not laugh aloud, nor
am I not to
no grief; but I
they be. And I
ANTHONY To this I
And therefore, as I
not, and that some
yet will I not
Some are there, I
ever since, as they
matter; but else, I
words that they could
not then reason, I
a ground), words, I
soothly such as you
it reason that you
should do as you
indeed do as you

say it is, then is
say he is by reason
say them nay: therefore if
say, the beggar and the
say them nay. ANTHONY So
say not nay, but that
say, at his free liberty
say, yet had you lost
say "Dominus" with the second
say it short, to the
say very true. But then
say nay. ANTHONY Then need
say, yet (and you say
say the same) out of
say, that escape he cannot
say such, that the greatest
say ) into which he was
say, of this broad prison
say therein, your heart hath
say; for methinketh I see
say nay, but that you
say very well. Howbeit somewhat
say, Cousin, for our comfort
say, that are proper to
say the truth) meetly fair
say nothing to her, for
say they be no grief
say , that our fear may
say, that such as they
say not nay, Cousin, but
say , we may see, that
say in sport and think
say, but that such kind
say also, that are loath
say , and at the leastwise
say, except that one kind
say to you: and that
say, thus furthered with faith
say , can I none find
say . But I fear me
say, and in our minds
say , yea and do peradventure
say: yet as soon as
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Return to Index</td>
<td>Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 664</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>more, had (if he)</td>
<td>say totho the power to</td>
<td>12, 296/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not flee, then we</td>
<td>say that reason plainly telleth</td>
<td>12, 297/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I late, as I</td>
<td>say , a man answer it</td>
<td>12, 297/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for a man to</td>
<td>say to God secretly that</td>
<td>12, 298/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vobis, hunc timete.&quot; (I</td>
<td>say to you that are</td>
<td>12, 303/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>everlasting fire: So I</td>
<td>say to you, be afeard</td>
<td>12, 303/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hunc timete&quot; (So I)</td>
<td>say to you, fear him</td>
<td>12, 303/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it be as you</td>
<td>say , For surely if we</td>
<td>12, 304/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>little pleasure therein, and</td>
<td>say he careth not to</td>
<td>12, 307/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voluptuous fashion, he will</td>
<td>say , he is better at</td>
<td>12, 307/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When men shall, I</td>
<td>say , after this life, feel</td>
<td>12, 307/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When he shall, I</td>
<td>say , after this life have</td>
<td>12, 308/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imagination.</td>
<td>say : for as for the</td>
<td>12, 308/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This blessed apostle, I</td>
<td>say , for all the tribulations</td>
<td>12, 311/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for his sake.</td>
<td>say I now for painful</td>
<td>12, 312/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if we would, I</td>
<td>say , remember these things in</td>
<td>12, 313/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God we would, I</td>
<td>say , but consider what hot</td>
<td>12, 313/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon the sight, I</td>
<td>say of that glory there</td>
<td>12, 315/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us consider by Christ's good exhortation of Joshua,</td>
<td>saying unto them, that if</td>
<td>12, 13/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>light flight of pride,</td>
<td>saying unto him, &quot;Fili mi</td>
<td>12, 26/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart holy scripture forbiddeth,</td>
<td>saying : &quot;Ascendam super astra, et</td>
<td>12, 159/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the kingdom of heaven,</td>
<td>saying : &quot;Noli esse pusillanimis&quot; (Be</td>
<td>12, 162/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may well appear the</td>
<td>saying : &quot;Filioli, quam difficult est</td>
<td>12, 171/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But verily, Cousin, that</td>
<td>saying of the wise man</td>
<td>12, 178/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet in his so</td>
<td>saying hath (as St. --------</td>
<td>12, 181/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>such service of you,</td>
<td>saying offended not God greatly</td>
<td>12, 197/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and consider that the</td>
<td>saying , &quot;Non potestis servire Deo</td>
<td>12, 231/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all his holy angels,</td>
<td>saying of our Savior Christ</td>
<td>12, 240/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>together thereon, our Savior</td>
<td>saying in the ninth chapter</td>
<td>12, 290/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about, and many goodly</td>
<td>saying himself: &quot;Ubi sunt duo</td>
<td>12, 294/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faint, we shall be</td>
<td>sayings have they toward the</td>
<td>12, 10/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well know it; but</td>
<td>scant able to remove a</td>
<td>12, 13/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this since I can</td>
<td>scant can I refrain it</td>
<td>12, 83/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>little round buckler that</td>
<td>scant believe, but since so</td>
<td>12, 98/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wolf came by, could</td>
<td>scant can cover the head</td>
<td>12, 106/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trotteh not, nor can</td>
<td>scant stand upon his legs</td>
<td>12, 119/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>poor the difference is</td>
<td>scant shift a foot. And</td>
<td>12, 119/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like a rootless tree,</td>
<td>scant so much. For let</td>
<td>12, 163/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the while, which he</td>
<td>scant up an end in</td>
<td>12, 205/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sake: that servant could</td>
<td>scant had him granted and</td>
<td>12, 232/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but a little body</td>
<td>scant be found that were</td>
<td>12, 243/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should be, I would</td>
<td>scant half so much as</td>
<td>12, 295/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for very shame (in</td>
<td>scant for very shame</td>
<td>12, 305/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page/Column</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scant</td>
<td>abide to look upon</td>
<td>12, 307/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scantily</td>
<td>can any such comfort</td>
<td>12, 6/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scantily</td>
<td>forbear to laugh. Now</td>
<td>12, 97/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scantily</td>
<td>serve. ANTHONY Hard it</td>
<td>12, 173/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scantily</td>
<td>do him among them</td>
<td>12, 219/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scantyly</td>
<td>remember we saw them</td>
<td>12, 315/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scape</td>
<td>you so. For the</td>
<td>12, 140/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scape</td>
<td>from death, for fear</td>
<td>12, 300/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scapulis</td>
<td>suis obumbrabit tibi, et</td>
<td>12, 103/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scarcity</td>
<td>of great famine</td>
<td>12, 57/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scarcity</td>
<td>of the money, as</td>
<td>12, 119/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scattering</td>
<td>our minds abroad about</td>
<td>12, 13/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scepter</td>
<td>, and knelted down to</td>
<td>12, 291/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>school</td>
<td>for his late coming</td>
<td>12, 46/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>school</td>
<td>. Surely thus, I fear</td>
<td>12, 46/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>schools</td>
<td>), an usher or a</td>
<td>12, 69/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scindite</td>
<td>corda vestra, et non</td>
<td>12, 96/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scintille</td>
<td>in arundineto discurrent&quot; (Righteous</td>
<td>12, 307/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scit</td>
<td>nisi qui accipit&quot; (To</td>
<td>12, 309/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scorn</td>
<td>of God, it is</td>
<td>12, 141/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scorn</td>
<td>too, and then turn</td>
<td>12, 155/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scorn</td>
<td>, when he saw him</td>
<td>12, 207/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scorn</td>
<td>, and sometimes slyly to</td>
<td>12, 212/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scorn</td>
<td>, and beat then the</td>
<td>12, 292/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scornful</td>
<td>crown of sharp thorns</td>
<td>12, 312/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scot</td>
<td>, I am not he</td>
<td>12, 99/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourer</td>
<td>sent again, and some</td>
<td>12, 110/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourge</td>
<td>of scarcity and of</td>
<td>12, 57/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourge</td>
<td>of correction over evil</td>
<td>12, 194/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourged</td>
<td>, and thereupon commanded to</td>
<td>12, 290/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourged</td>
<td>for the confession of</td>
<td>12, 300/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourges</td>
<td>of this tempestuous sea</td>
<td>12, 5/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourges</td>
<td>for sinners also. He</td>
<td>12, 48/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourgeth</td>
<td>every son of his</td>
<td>12, 42/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourgeth</td>
<td>every child that he</td>
<td>12, 43/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scourgeth</td>
<td>every son that he</td>
<td>12, 48/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>screech</td>
<td>, lay hell open on</td>
<td>12, 315/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scriptum</td>
<td>, quod nemo scit nisi</td>
<td>12, 309/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scripture</td>
<td>is the word of</td>
<td>12, 12/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scripture</td>
<td>, if he either believe</td>
<td>12, 12/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scripture</td>
<td>stand the man in</td>
<td>12, 12/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scripture</td>
<td>, from the apostles' days</td>
<td>12, 38/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scripture</td>
<td>in so many places</td>
<td>12, 39/ 22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
And then saith the scripture too: "Fides, spes, caritas 12, 40/ 1
scripture is full, and our 12, 41/ 4
scripture ) "et est tempus ridendi 12, 41/ 31
scripture itself, how true the 12, 43/ 24
scripture of men that were 12, 47/ 6
scripture in more than many 12, 57/ 14
scripture showeth that the whole 12, 58/ 16
scripture say, that our Savior 12, 66/ 24
scripture of which some have 12, 68/ 20
scripture that I remember, in 12, 68/ 21
scripture much commendeth tribulation, as 12, 69/ 8
scripture , it is either commonly 12, 69/ 20
scripture maketh mention, that people 12, 69/ 28
scripture undoubtedly so commendeth tribulation 12, 70/ 11
scripture plain, that in matter 12, 70/ 30
scripture for that than for 12, 74/ 26
scripture saith understanding truly, as 12, 75/ 9
scripture is highly commended and 12, 75/ 12
scripture is full of places 12, 96/ 3
scripture is full of those 12, 96/ 24
scripture of God is very 12, 98/ 27
scripture against them. And, therefore 12, 98/ 32
scripture hath been misunderstood all 12, 98/ 33
scripture as well be deceived 12, 99/ 5
scripture saith: "Pete a Deo 12, 102/ 12
scripture faithful promises in holy him, but as the 12, 102/ 19
scripture saith: "Iustus si ceciderit 12, 102/ 22
scripture sometimes understood tribulation, as 12, 107/ 4
scripture of God maketh us 12, 109/ 14
scripture of God, or against 12, 133/ 28
scripture of God, or the 12, 134/ 6
scripture that the thing which 12, 136/ 10
scripture of God for a 12, 137/ 1
scripture against his revelation (and 12, 140/ 7
scripture , God may dispense where 12, 140/ 11
scripture against him plain for 12, 140/ 18
scripture in some place of 12, 141/ 16
scripture , it were well consonant 12, 143/ 11
scripture is well testified, and 12, 146/ 28
scripture ; I will not dispute 12, 156/ 6
scripture , as any man that 12, 156/ 9
scripture here speaketh of the 12, 159/ 11
scripture saith: "Beatus homo, qui 12, 162/ 4
and faint heart holy
busy pleasant maze, the
that God in holy
all those places of
saith other places in
and other places of
that shall by the
For since, as the
perdition). And the holy
minded folk speaketh holy
very sure that holy
therefor) then saith holy
and charity), while the
promise expressed in holy
be dead. Whereof the
telleth us in holy
things are there in
joyful words of holy
of that that the
by reason of his
in a far further
he cast off that
he did, without any
the nature of the
puling, that is called
this night's fear of
daughter of pusillanimity, a
called scrupulosity, or a
Thus fareth, lo, the
poor soul was so
as for their weak
straw. But anon his
of a conscience somewhat
fear of their own
fear of their own
a trouble of his
not so very great
a rumor and a
And then were the
saith in the psalm: "
on no side. For, "
words of the Prophet: "
protectione Dei celi commorabitur.

scripture forbiddeth, saying: "Noli esse 12, 162/ 8
scripture declareth the end: "Ducunt 12, 168/ 4
scripture speaketh against those that 12, 170/ 28
scripture, the having of the 12, 171/ 7
scripture hath) need of interpretation 12, 181/ 15
scripture, the faith shall be 12, 194/ 3
scripture come a good while 12, 194/ 8
scripture saith, "Unicuique dedit Deus 12, 202/ 27
scripture saith also in the 12, 224/ 5
scripture in this wise: "Noli 12, 236/ 13
scripture is the very word 12, 248/ 9
scripture: "Bonis omnia cooperantur in 12, 248/ 27
scripture so plainly saith, "Preciosa 12, 288/ 26
scripture, that the offender in 12, 299/ 16
scripture saith, "Vocabunt mortem, et 12, 304/ 5
scripture, how marvelous great they 12, 306/ 28
scripture, expressed of the manner 12, 307/ 4
scripture, by which we learn 12, 308/ 13
scriptures telleth him therein? Needs 12, 12/ 19
scruple sin, where else he 12, 114/ 3
scruple ; for then it came 12, 117/ 25
scruple, and fell mannerly to 12, 117/ 32
scruple of conscience. If such 12, 119/ 27
scruples, may temper his advice 12, 120/ 22
scrupulosity, or a scrupulous conscience 12, 112/ 19
scrupulosity, but shall have his 12, 112/ 25
scrupulous conscience. The Fourteenth Chapter 12, 112/ 15
scrupulous conscience. This girl is 12, 112/ 19
scrupulous person, which frameth himself 12, 113/ 9
scrupulous. But his wise wily 12, 115/ 16
scrupulous conscience would wax offended 12, 116/ 11
scrupulous conscience began therein to 12, 117/ 19
scrupulous, though it be painful 12, 119/ 32
scrupulous conscience, let them be 12, 120/ 9
scrupulous conscience, submit the rule 12, 120/ 19
scrupulous conscience, let him for 12, 121/ 14
scrupulous conscience of an harmless 12, 132/ 17
scrupulous that the Turk's whole 12, 110/ 3
scrupulous of ours that brought 12, 110/ 5
Scuto circumdabit te veritas eius 12, 105/ 17
scuto," saith he, "circumdabit te 12, 106/ 17
Scuto circumdabit te veritas eius 12, 157/ 18
scuto circumdabit te veritas eius 12, 166/ 12
he would flee from Scylla, drive him into Charybdis 12, 120/12
Scylla, the fear of falling 12, 148/3
Scylla toward Charybdis first in 12, 148/5
Scylla that he seeth himself 12, 148/6
scourges of this tempestuous thing that on the
a great storm the
your example of the
with us on the
sea, which while the
came never on the
the depth of the
in perils in the
such indentures, you shall
find the means to
For who would go for themselves, that the
sin, sendeth her in
man for the short
abide in the mean
seek in the mean
but for a short
of infernal damnation. The
and spiritual consolation. The
resort now to the
the second. ANTHONY The
so great as the
of our faith. The
I meddle with your
An answer to the
meseemeth surely, that my
own good Cousin. The
age or sickness. The
shall I, in the
this, which I rehearsed: the
et demonio meridiano." The
say "Dominus" with the
be damned forever. The
be hurt of the
more specified in the
too. Then say you,
law by Moses; and
Scylla, drive him into Charybdis 12, 120/12
Scylla, the fear of falling 12, 148/3
Scylla toward Charybdis first in 12, 148/5
Scylla that he seeth himself 12, 148/6
sea, which while the
was sore wrought, and
before, and lay tossed
, which while the sea
, since they be (of)
sea: in my journeys often
sea: in perils by false
seal: both the parts yourself
search: and find out, whether
search: a beggar's bag for
search: a beggar's bag for
season: a goodly fair fervent
season: of this present life
season: some pain, but no
season: some other pastime to
season: why should not reason
Second Chapter That for a
second point, that is to
second: ANTHONY The second kind
second: kind was, ye wot
second: and very far less
second: that in the meanwhile
second: your third will I
second: objection. The Seventeenth Chapter
second: shaft may stand. For
Second Book VINCENT It is
Second Chapter ANTHONY Cousin, I
second: kind, show some such
second: and sorting out the
second: persecution. But here must
Second Chapter The fourth temptation
second: syllable long, that at
second: foot of this tottering
second: death. He saith also
second: and the third chapter
secondly: that if prosperity were
secondly: taking to wife among
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Concordance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>himself willingly taketh, or</td>
<td>12, 86/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great inward trouble and</td>
<td>12, 51/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>father did, through some</td>
<td>12, 53/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the mouth whereof lie</td>
<td>12, 120/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may you feign some</td>
<td>12, 132/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>list, feign that your</td>
<td>12, 134/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thinketh himself by his</td>
<td>12, 145/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reproved, or by some</td>
<td>12, 146/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also choose himself some</td>
<td>12, 164/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are so by the</td>
<td>12, 169/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokens foregoing through some</td>
<td>12, 193/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unto sin, or either</td>
<td>12, 200/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there lieth more imperfection</td>
<td>12, 226/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so comforted with the</td>
<td>12, 245/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draw near to the</td>
<td>12, 306/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will I give manna</td>
<td>12, 309/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>holy sacraments have inestimable</td>
<td>12, 312/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by neither nether, but</td>
<td>12, 71/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's whole army was</td>
<td>12, 110/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I therefore eat it</td>
<td>12, 116/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her mind. With him</td>
<td>12, 127/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the man went about</td>
<td>12, 131/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God's sake she would</td>
<td>12, 132/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thither let him sometimes</td>
<td>12, 134/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saith that it is</td>
<td>12, 136/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have a motion</td>
<td>12, 145/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to say to God</td>
<td>12, 146/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and fall to the</td>
<td>12, 149/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would be of the</td>
<td>12, 151/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of their shameful superstitious</td>
<td>12, 153/ 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>favor of the Turk's</td>
<td>12, 154/ 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the favor of Mahomet's</td>
<td>12, 155/ 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not suffer that abominable</td>
<td>12, 156/ 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but that this ungracious</td>
<td>12, 157/ 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>into Mahomet's false abominable</td>
<td>12, 158/ 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Turk and his</td>
<td>12, 159/ 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>another of his own</td>
<td>12, 160/ 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>both of one false</td>
<td>12, 161/ 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to fall into his</td>
<td>12, 162/ 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>non habemus, ipsi nos</td>
<td>12, 28/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is, when he may</td>
<td>12, 3/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since that I now</td>
<td>12, 6/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one is, that they</td>
<td>12, 15/ 26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
But by this I see well, that woe may 12, 17/ 8
else can I not see what can avail to 12, 19/ 15
wit, that if God see the contrary better for 12, 21/ 15
us than we can see ourselves, so shall his 12, 21/ 27
person, he might well see that he was deprecated 12, 26/ 15
for this, as ye see, if we will thus 12, 27/ 27
him. And thus you see, good Cousin, that tribulation 12, 29/ 31
yet can I not see by what reason a see him in his passion 12, 32/ 14
boldly, while I should see conveniently for us, whereof 12, 36/ 31
goodness and wisdom shall see such variances in our 12, 37/ 25
right heavy thing to see, he settheth the weeping 12, 42/ 2
laughing). But, as you see we well by the 12, 43/ 24
none at all? Thus see the water stirred. And 12, 45/ 18
and they tarry to see that the whole Church 12, 46/ 16
the matter. For we see no good man pray 12, 46/ 20
prosperity. And I can see well, be not worth 12, 49/ 20
some of them, I see that his continual wealth 12, 53/ 10
it; but surely we see Lazarus sit in wealth 12, 55/ 15
and as we shall see another rich man lie 12, 55/ 16
Abraham, so shall we see wherefore any man should 12, 56/ 22
it: I cannot see we proved often, that 12, 58/ 22
the tempest. And now see many do, that in 12, 62/ 29
same part as I see sometimes, but never groat 12, 62/ 31
marvelous things there they see that there is no 12, 67/ 21
shall serve us to see for what cause I 12, 67/ 30
that therefore you cannot see by the scripture plain 12, 70/ 30
sorrow. And thus you see therein that in these 12, 72/ 14
doubt not, perceive and a very blind man see it. For as he 12, 72/ 27
can so consider shall see, that for the portion 12, 73/ 1
matches, you may soon see by this. For in 12, 73/ 29
home he went to see his sister, as he 12, 80/ 5
But now since I see you be so well 12, 82/ 2
own mind. You may see this by ourselves, which 12, 83/ 1
days again, as you see me now have yourself 12, 86/ 1
very virtuous too. But see now, what age is 12, 90/ 8
nowise, since I cannot see nor perceive cause 12, 99/ 4
by which we may see, with how tender affection 12, 104/ 15
intent that we should see that it is not 12, 106/ 19
our body which we see and feel, and in 12, 108/ 26
soul, because we cannot see that but by spiritual 12, 108/ 29
further than he could see in length. His fellows 12, 110/ 12
feathers ready plucked, and see which is the fattest 12, 116/ 26
cannot be suffered to
see them plucked, and stand
12, 116/ 30
soft amblers; for I
see by his face he
12, 119/ 16
death, from which we
see almost every man shrink
12, 123/ 14
that shall ye well
see the contrary, and that
12, 124/ 4
plainly say, that to
see some such man have
12, 125/ 1
sight with which we
see a thing in our
12, 137/ 21
at yourself, when you
see that you lie now
12, 138/ 21
bid him prove) you
see not, he wotteth well
12, 143/ 10
then no other way
see, but either bind him
12, 143/ 25
a cope high, to
see how high their arrow
12, 159/ 17
other side, if he
see not the contrary, but
12, 161/ 30
heart be sorry to
see, that of necessity for
12, 162/ 21
it be?) Here you
see that he fell suddenly
12, 168/ 23
delight, and since they
see plenty of worldly substance
12, 170/ 1
dreadful words, when they
see worldly goods fall to
12, 171/ 5
kill them: I cannot
see but that every rich
12, 172/ 20
sudden change they cannot
see, shortly proved them all
12, 176/ 22
enemy, namely where we
see, that but if we
12, 182/ 3
for their need, and
see so far forth as
12, 182/ 19
but rather if they
see by their manner that
12, 183/ 10
make before, while they
see him so many times
12, 189/ 5
other, he will somewhat
see the proof, before he
12, 189/ 22
for him, you shall
see him so handle it
12, 189/ 24
where their friends never
see them after, and abuseth
12, 191/ 7
come hither, methink I
see many more tokens than
12, 191/ 27
such age as you
see, and verily from as
12, 192/ 21
the comfort shall they
see, that shall be born
12, 194/ 14
albeit that methinketh I
see divers evil tokens of
12, 194/ 20
us. For therein I
see none other harm but
12, 204/ 8
devising thereupon, before they
see cause to fear it
12, 205/ 10
so great, when we
see that in the keeping
12, 208/ 25
less surety that you
see you have of the
12, 209/ 8
And then might I
see by him, what excellence
12, 214/ 11
world it was to
see, how he marked every
12, 214/ 21
that no man should
see what manner countenance it
12, 215/ 22
you can tell, I
see, well. For you would
12, 216/ 7
such things as they
see praiseworthy in other men
12, 218/ 27
ought that I can
see, even that same womanish
12, 220/ 10
are they content which
see their conclusion quail, but
12, 221/ 25
mind: and of that
see we daily in one
12, 222/ 7
to rejoice, they shall
see the time likely to
12, 222/ 23
And then when they
see that they must needs
12, 222/ 26
painful grief: I can
see no very great cause
12, 223/ 1
sorer. And thus you
say nay. For I
far as I can
heart, when you shall
at the fame thereof
or the love to
as we may well
true, and that we
that thing that we
you were about, I
remember. ANTHONY Then I
myself where I should
can by this reason
we list, I cannot
be, but where they
things would I fain
resistance thereagainst, but also
And therefore (except he
sore discontent too, to
say; for methinketh I
deny. For I neither
And therefore you may
all; I cannot then
pinch. And yet you
far forth, that you
some man shall you
I say, we may
and shame), that they
grievous qualities that they
For here we may
forgiveness goeth, Cousin, you
other way. Howbeit, I
those things that we
those things that we
these things that we
their lover should clearly
shame, that Christ shall
as damned wretches shall
that pestilent pit, and
out already, when we
etc.). Thus may we
his claws, till he
our inward eye we
see , Cousin, that of all
see no man that will
see , though the great Turk
see that you shall so
see well and wisely laid
see our goods here about
see both in sundry stories
see that both by the
see we shall needs do
see well, to take an
see well, you visit poor
see such misery. ANTHONY In
see no prince that seemeth
see , but, as I say
see they may be suffered
see well-proved. ANTHONYTell me
see very clearly proved, that
see some other cause than
see so shrewd rule kept
see it so indeed. But
see him lay any man
see , that the loathness of
see that the fear of
see for all this, that
see some man set so
see that abideth deadly torment
see , that the affections of
see well would come therewith
see shall come with death
see and be sure, that
see well, but by perhaps
see well that you reckon
see , but those things that
see not. For these things
see , be but temporal things
see how faithfully they loved
see his Catholics forsake his
see them, and with that
see the swarm of silly
see so many a thousand
see , that in such persecutions
see him down on the
see him well enough, and
blind, that he cannot see where to fasten a grain of a mustard seed, which is of nature promised him and his labor of sowing the went forth sowing their towards heaven sow their of another fear. For show him, and then ourselves much more mad (no warrantise of myself, I do now, to One sort, that will are there that will that in their sorrow that they see themselves discomfortless, or of folly easy tribulation falleth to mind to desire and and bade them go sunt sed quae aliorum" (us that we do mind that we should he listeth not to to know him, and them that in tribulation and rather run and his. Some for comfort in their tribulation go God, and fell to not upon God, but on the other side but one thing, and put upon themselves and and he shall not trust in God, and you further as to my way and to any tribulation men should tribulation may not lawfully them to amend, and of his help to in the night and see where to fasten a, which is of nature with the showers of for ever but in of Christ’s faith, outran weeping). But what, saith with weeping, shall at the man so sore also besides that the that we be sure that St. Peter so and fetch comfort of for no comfort; another for no comfort, nor for worldly comfort; and for their comfort where for their chief ease his ease in the for comfort of God the fault and try not for your own for it, because he for it, as they therefor, it will be to him, we take not unto God, but help at any other to the flesh, some unto the devil. This counsel of the witch for their ease and unto God therein, both other time for the it, a thing that for vain comfort elsewhere for help of him sometime to talk forth some other time. ANTHONY for comfort either in recreation, and comfort themselves nothing to salvation but himself help (as I for their prey, yet
do another man good, seek such a pleasant way 12, 135/ 10
body, be shriven and seek of a good spiritual 12, 152/ 7
contemplation and silence, they seek their own ease and 12, 161/ 17
I say, some to seek the pleasures of the 12, 167/ 6
him, till he go seek up all his creditors 12, 177/ 17
sometimes with those that seek the way to rise 12, 222/ 14
at all, but we seek for one that we 12, 251/ 18
fain wander about and seek it, that possibly can 12, 266/ 23
very sure (though he seek in the mean season 12, 268/ 2
pain to make him seek his friends to pay 12, 272/ 6
his brethren fain to seek upon him for bread 12, 279/ 13
in such wise to seek for pardon that God 12, 299/ 17
loath to do, and seek us peevish pastimes of 12, 304/ 24
as I said before seeketh his occasions. For as 12, 149/ 21
we would leave the seeking of outward learning, where 12, 6/ 2
to fall to the seeking of God's help. And 12, 18/ 12
here, but we be seeking for the city that 12, 41/ 7
roaring lion, goeth about, seeking whom he may devour 12, 149/ 23
he setteth about incessant seeking for these worldly goods 12, 167/ 8
runneth about in circuit, seeking whom he may devour 12, 318/ 7
albeit that they may seem uncomfortable, in that a 12, 25/ 4
of tribulation, though it seem the most base and 12, 26/ 32
matter of salvation; they seem neither good nor bad 12, 64/ 20
shall hear worldly mirth seem to be commended in 12, 69/ 19
I with God's help, seem I never so well 12, 86/ 5
natural wise, or anything seem men of most hardiness 12, 130/ 11
that in our dreams seem fantastical; % whether the party 12, 133/ 9
may it peradventure, Cousin, seeming to be done while 12, 139/ 21
voluntary. Therefore it might seem , that since this kind 12, 160/ 5
sight they do suddenly seeming, that to put men 12, 177/ 8
money, because the lands seem . Of the loss of 12, 205/ 26
life, pleasant it may seem not so casual as 12, 207/ 7
every man would fain seeming to him that fasteneth 12, 211/ 17
but that that shall seem as holy as an 12, 226/ 4
and great. Howbeit they seem harm, shall indeed be 12, 248/ 24
of the world it seem yet somewhat (what say 12, 252/ 3
Cousin, whether this thing seem to come by chance 12, 253/ 32
that I tell you seem any sophistry to you 12, 265/ 25
persecution against the faith, seem but a sophistical fantasy 12, 270/ 8
how shameful soever it seem so terrible to men's 12, 280/ 26
thing, wherein he may seem here in the sight 12, 289/ 4
how shameful soever it seem in the sight here 12, 290/ 4
thing, wherein he may seem most rigorous, is very 12, 305/ 10
laugh. ANTHONY Indeed it seemed she spoke it half 
mine Uncle, and so seemed it unto me, and 12, 118/ 10
before him, and it seemed that every word, the 12, 214/ 22
I said, appear, that seemed they never so good 12, 228/ 23
sore, as it before seemed , unto me, and especially 12, 255/ 5
and tribulation. For tribulation seemed generally to signify nothing 12, 10/ 6
may come. And thereunto seemed me, that if the 12, 18/ 25
Eighth Chapter VINCENT This seemed me very good, good 12, 24/ 20
Uncle, saving that it seemed somewhat brief and short 12, 24/ 20
his will, and therefore seemed worthy no thanks; yet 12, 25/ 21
the uttermost, as it seemed me. I pray you 12, 40/ 13
Verily, good Uncle, this seemed hard, good Uncle, that 12, 47/ 23
wretched. And therefore it seemed hard, good Uncle, that 12, 47/ 23
his deeds, as it seemed , sundry degrees and differences 12, 66/ 26
holy prayers, the chief seemed me those that he 12, 67/ 2
mind, Uncle, of yours, seemed somewhat hard. For a 12, 82/ 13
stomach; so that it seemed but well done to 12, 82/ 15
VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, yet seemed me this thing somewhat 12, 97/ 5
should stand, as it seemed , in a very perilous 12, 97/ 14
that waxeth once afeard, seemed a thief. I remember 12, 109/ 28
that on the sea seemed sometimes a rock, is 12, 111/ 4
for yonder peevish cow seemed unto me in my 12, 119/ 20
very true. And likewise seemed me the manner and 12, 139/ 18
he not, as it seemed , that strength evermore at 12, 141/ 14
under pretext (as it seemed ) to themselves) of humble 12, 161/ 15
in the lowest. It seemed verily by the Gospel 12, 175/ 11
purpose all their life, seemed me no more harm 12, 197/ 8
to the contrary; it seemed me in a manner 12, 198/ 8
of standing. And this seemed me, Cousin, so far 12, 198/ 21
you. And thus it seemed unto me, Cousin, in 12, 222/ 29
see no prince that seemed to be out of 12, 259/ 23
shall be such as seemed in good faith substantially 12, 265/ 26
is beguiled. For it seemed to me, Cousin, first 12, 266/ 3
true indeed. ANTHONY Then seemed this true further unto 12, 266/ 19
to do, the thing seemed me so plain. For 12, 271/ 19
VINCENT Surely, Uncle, this seemed not unlikely, and by 12, 287/ 2
me now, which reason seemed undoubted and inevitable unto 12, 297/ 11
the pretext of hope, seemed rather to draw near 12, 299/ 20
of persecution (for it seemed a proud high mind 12, 316/ 23
do both, the one seeming to resist the other 12, 57/ 7
naught. Some have I seen even in their last 12, 61/ 24
time she had never seen her brother, which was 12, 80/ 3
espied and perceived and seen them himself, coming on 12, 110/ 9
| short, it is soon seen, that therein the sum | 12, 131/ 26 |
| God, that (for causes seen unto himself) would rather | 12, 142/ 1 |
| when the devil hath seen that they have set | 12, 155/ 9 |
| may be so lightsomely seen with the eye of | 12, 200/ 24 |
| should ever be surely seen to and safely kept | 12, 264/ 22 |
| peradventure, that never was seen before. God our chief | 12, 274/ 16 |
| well, and should have seen a goodly palace, and | 12, 285/ 26 |
| things that are not seen are eternal.) Now to | 12, 311/ 14 |
| that death, which thou seest thou shalt shortly after | 12, 319/ 11 |
| his high wisdom better seeth what is best for | 12, 21/ 27 |
| a painful plaster. Now seeth God sometime that worldly | 12, 28/ 30 |
| yet good enough, God interrupted, can (as yourself seeth) serve you for no | 12, 53/ 28 |
| his neighbor whom he seeth, loveth God but a little whom he seeth not. So that he | 12, 58/ 11 |
| a little whom he seeth not yet. God sendeth | 12, 58/ 13 |
| to every man that seeth himself challenged and provoked | 12, 101/ 31 |
| you should show it, for shame, since he seeth his estimation lost among | 12, 143/ 7 |
| from Scylla that he seeth himself safe out of | 12, 146/ 7 |
| courage: and when he seeth that peril well past | 12, 148/ 11 |
| his occasion as he seeth them fall meet for | 12, 148/ 23 |
| his part appertaineth, but seeth the things that he | 12, 161/ 22 |
| the while that he seeth poor people so many | 12, 172/ 16 |
| with him, when he seeth so many poor men | 12, 181/ 6 |
| poor folk that he seeth be so specially by | 12, 181/ 10 |
| that, that he daily seeth most abound in the | 12, 206/ 16 |
| more harm than he seeth he should have, if | 12, 272/ 8 |
| forgetteth not us, but seeth us all the while | 12, 273/ 23 |
| upon a man to seize on him with his | 12, 317/ 30 |
| our faith we very seldom think, but that we | 12, 13/ 11 |
| But yet since we seldom lack faults against God | 12, 27/ 21 |
| while we meet so seldom that me that am | 12, 80/ 19 |
| as short and as seldom as we can. Let | 12, 84/ 25 |
| mending days come very seldom and are very shortly | 12, 85/ 19 |
| little, alas! and so seldom we think on our | 12, 108/ 28 |
| sleep it happeth very seldom that men dream that | 12, 142/ 25 |
| also as happeth so seldom, and oftener happeth that | 12, 142/ 28 |
| are waking, and so seldom happing in a dream | 12, 143/ 4 |
| weeneth, and far more seldom too. For they spend | 12, 212/ 10 |
| either never or but seldom hear any good counsel | 12, 240/ 18 |
| his bondman worse, nor seldom doth command him half | 12, 253/ 4 |
| you visit poor prisoners seldom . VINCENT No by my | 12, 258/ 21 |
Uncle, even these same self words, wherewith ye well 12, 5/ 15
\textit{self} with him, and therefore 12, 95/ 15
\textit{self} with that abominable thought 12, 150/ 22
\textit{selfsame} sinful things with which 12, 60/ 26
\textit{selfsame} , if he could; and 12, 71/ 13
\textit{selfsame} parts, I say, so 12, 88/ 16
\textit{selfsame} things indeed, while you 12, 139/ 8
\textit{selfsame} man, at another time 12, 173/ 10
\textit{selfsame} disease, took the selfsame 12, 173/ 11
\textit{selfsame} medicine himself, and had 12, 173/ 11
\textit{selfsame} medicine that he gave 12, 173/ 20
\textit{selfsame} place a little before 12, 174/ 21
\textit{selfsame} prelate that I told 12, 217/ 18
\textit{selfsame} points that we abhor 12, 256/ 13
\textit{selfsame} day, that grisly, cruel 12, 268/ 8
\textit{selfsame} condition that other do 12, 270/ 3
\textit{sell} their souls unto the 12, 237/ 13
\textit{sell} , in this prison they 12, 273/ 9
\textit{semet} ipsum factus obediens usque 12, 66/ 12
\textit{semet} ipsum, formam servi accipientes 12, 254/ 22
\textit{semina} (They went forth 12, 42/ 9
\textit{senator} (Montanus, I trow, they 12, 216/ 11
\textit{send} his people hither and 12, 6/ 30
\textit{send} the grace that the 12, 8/ 3
\textit{send} us and put in 12, 11/ 28
\textit{send} it us! But by 12, 17/ 8
\textit{send} us either spiritual comfort 12, 21/ 16
\textit{send} them whom he loveth 12, 44/ 2
\textit{send} him grace, and so 12, 45/ 15
\textit{send} him merry forth at 12, 46/ 6
\textit{send} them all perpetual health 12, 46/ 19
\textit{send} another sorrow, nor no 12, 46/ 20
\textit{send} their neighbors sorrow, but 12, 46/ 25
\textit{send} them health, but when 12, 46/ 26
\textit{send} other sorrow. Thirdly, ye 12, 50/ 2
\textit{send} the scourge of scarcity 12, 57/ 8
\textit{send} us the plague of 12, 57/ 11
\textit{send} for us hence. Now 12, 57/ 21
\textit{send} to such a conjurer 12, 62/ 29
\textit{send} his water to no 12, 63/ 2
\textit{send} his cap or his 12, 63/ 3
\textit{send} it, men have need 12, 75/ 14

\textit{Saint Paul: "Cristus humiliavit semet ipsum factus obediens usque 12, 66/ 12}
\textit{very Almighty God, "Humiliavit semet ipsum, formam servi accipientes 12, 254/ 22}
\textit{saith the Prophet) "mittentes semina" (They went forth 12, 42/ 9
\textit{merrily describeth the blind senator, one of the flatterers 12, 216/ 8
\textit{them, which this blind in his presence. Then send the grace that the 12, 8/ 3
\textit{for us: our Lord may like him to send us and put in 12, 11/ 28
\textit{our Lord in tribulation send it us! But by 12, 17/ 8
\textit{of his goodness may send us either spiritual comfort 12, 21/ 16
\textit{is ever wont to send them whom he loveth 12, 44/ 2
\textit{pray God themselves to send him grace, and so 12, 45/ 15
\textit{so thus she may send him merry forth at 12, 46/ 6
\textit{God would vouchsafe to send them all perpetual health 12, 46/ 19
\textit{good man pray God send another sorrow, nor no 12, 46/ 20
\textit{only to pray God send their neighbors sorrow, but 12, 46/ 25
\textit{sick, not pray God send them health, but when 12, 46/ 26
\textit{to pray God to send other sorrow. Thirdly, ye 12, 50/ 2
\textit{the other. If he send the scourge of scarcity 12, 57/ 8
\textit{get it. If he send us the plague of 12, 57/ 11
\textit{service with, till he send for us hence. Now 12, 57/ 21
\textit{in a great loss send to such a conjurer 12, 62/ 29
\textit{no manner wise, nor send his water to no 12, 63/ 2
\textit{no cunning man, but send his cap or his 12, 63/ 3
\textit{which but if God send it, men have need 12, 75/ 14
with me. Our Lord send you such comfort as 12, 77/ 16
Howbeit hereafter if God send me more such days 12, 86/ 13
in some thing certainly send for such of his 12, 120/ 25
God will not always send our hearts, If we send our hearts hence thither 12, 241/ 19
our hearts. Let us then send them into that land 12, 242/ 1
for the while, and send them thither, or else 12, 242/ 9
with us, by the provident send for such of his 12, 120/ 25
us, as himself list to send some such. VINCENT Yet 12, 140/ 4
tentemini" (The devil shall send some of you to 12, 317/ 19
as himself list to send us, and then need 12, 318/ 29
causes for which God sendeth it unto man. For 12, 17/ 16
by tribulation that he sendeth , serveth ordinarily for a 12, 17/ 20
certain, that God sometimes sendeth it, though we certainly 12, 27/ 24
preventeth his fall, and sendeth tribulation for keeping and 12, 28/ 14
such shameful beastly sin, sendeth him tribulation betimes while 12, 29/ 3
good hope that God sendeth her in season a 12, 31/ 13
good hope, that God sendeth them some great grief 12, 31/ 12
pain, and that God sendeth it unto them not 12, 31/ 23
displeasure, while he never sendeth it for his 12, 32/ 10
are good men God sendeth them tribunal, which he 12, 44/ 1
some good folk he sendeth wealth here also, and 12, 48/ 22
And therefore when God sendeth sorrow, and they thank 12, 48/ 24
seeth not yet. God sendeth the tempest, he will 12, 57/ 30
to pray to him, sendeth us also such tribulation 12, 58/ 14
this in time. God sendeth us sorrow and sickness 12, 58/ 26
called a witch. Then sendeth to some man great 12, 61/ 15
tribulation that God's goodness sendeth she word again, that 12, 63/ 4
he consider that God sendeth them for good, themselves 12, 63/ 20
jail (beside that he sendeth it for his weal 12, 76/ 2
country, and at God's sending the hangman death, to 12, 273/ 25
as we may (by sending, to go into a 12, 54/ 9
us from the sure sending thither our worldly substance 12, 241/ 20
worms of the earth, sending them before us into 12, 242/ 7
then against that grief sending yet his soul out 12, 268/ 18
means of the bodily Seneca teacheth us a good 12, 254/ 6
as are outwardly through senses moved by such things 12, 281/ 26
save my soul! I sensible worldly things offered and 12, 281/ 27
comfort, except that the sensibly felt, and right painfully 12, 88/ 17
sensual feeling of bodily pleasure 12, 68/ 9
grudging felt in your sensual parts, the flesh shrinking 12, 245/ 21
that are fleshly and sensual. And those reasonable dispositions 12, 282/ 7
us lean unto the sensual affections and beastly; so 12, 282/ 10
that affection fearful and sensual and though we cannot 12, 282/ 22
sensuality against the rule and
sent them a comforter, the
tsent he for Moses and
tsent to be medicinable, if
sent us by God without
sent us by God, without
sent us by God, that
sent for our sin, and
sent us by God is
sent them to keep them
sent a man for his
sent a man by God
sent for exercise of our
sent a man for his
sent him for sins before
sent for our sin. The
sent us for our sin
sent us for our sins
sent us for our sin
sent to thy master myself
sent for displeasure as a
sent him by God, conformeth
sent the contrary: for else
sent unto thee, how often
sent again, and some of
sent to Rome, and that
sent him to me, and
sent either into Naples, or
sent for them to show
sent spite of our teeth
sent from Pilate to King
sentence , not for that I
sentence after me, was an
sentence and judgment for the
sentence given upon him to
sentences by row as we
sequatur me" (If any man
sermon of the wretchedness of
sermon , and commonly toward the
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 680

in making of a
me erubuerit et meos
burning, to keep a
good, but is a
tender love to a
for his sake: that
whenever they find a
did while he was
was servant himself; that
that the disciple or
disciples) never leaveth his
would we, that are
part company, because their
by law, as our
is to wit, our
man and woman, their
and require they their
this manner among his
testimony, which likened the
friends, bear up their
being his poor sinful
unto him, and his
some of his special
is to set his
my poor wit will
upon, that may conveniently
some of these things
such virtue as shall
to wit what will
tribulation, so make it),
purging of our pain,
in this world, to
merry. Now, if heaven
for him will not
folk take occasion to
Solomon can very little
can (as yourself seeth)
will no soft bed
of their torment, shall
wit and remembrance would
keepeth him but one;
we can. Let them
faith, no comfort can

sermon, spoke of heaven and
sermones, hunc Filius Hominis erubescet
serpent, in thy bosom, and
servant, unprofitable, and doth but
servant, of his, that he
servant, could scant be found
servant, such, as he disdaineth
servant, himself; that servant every
servant, every man accounteth for
servant, is not above his
servants, in case of comfortless
servants, look for more privilege
servants, could not agree together
servants, in our household. So
servants, if they need or
servants, and their children, even
servants, and their friend never
servants, .When one of them
servants, of great princes unto
servants, and such as depend
servants, but rather his adversaries
servants, not forbidden to abide
servants, to the intent we
servants, against us, and by
serve, me, to call to
serve, us to this purpose
serve, some of the petitions
serve, us to heavenward. But
serve, us when the blessed
serve, him for a sure
serve, us also for increase
serve, us in the other
serve, but for Christ's disciples
serve, him, but if he
serve, him but for them
serve, you; for you might
serve, you for no example
serve, , nor no company make
serve, us to see that
serve, me, I did, and
serve, you him with the
serve, us but for sauce
serve, , whatsoever counsel be given
comforts as shall well
if the time would
very outward goods that
it may hap to
fourpence my conscience cannot
a cheverel point, to
which shall not only
inquire what things may
draw himself aside and
saving that it may
keeping, can very scanty
the things that should
have a mind to
that offer themselves to
given them, it cannot
things of fortune, which
very few words shall
goods of fortune, that
certain treaty, that should
are matter that may
those shall they make
and worship him and
service at halves, to
servire" (No man may
which you would fain
et Mammone" (You cannot
as their wits will
less than this may
more than this cannot
wit and learning will
his death should have
a shorter process have
less praise might have
shall be more truly
prisoners that were so
in time), to be
tribulation that he sendeth,
in, and in that
us from hell; and
as in hell pain
and in purgatory punishment
they themselves, that faith
sake too. And so

serve unto this last kind 12, 87/ 15
serve ), as he hireth him 12, 92/ 2
serve for the clothing of 12, 109/ 17
serve . For I remember me 12, 114/ 24
serve me for sin of 12, 119/ 23
serve on every side for 12, 120/ 5
serve against peril that may 12, 152/ 8
serve to make them more 12, 152/ 18
serve God, than take the 12, 161/ 28
serve them for counsel toward 12, 169/ 27
serve . ANTHONY Hard it is 12, 173/ 3
serve for their necessity, while 12, 182/ 20
serve God and please him 12, 186/ 8
serve him in his war 12, 190/ 19
serve them; and if it 12, 197/ 25
serve for the maintenance of 12, 203/ 16
serve us. For therein I 12, 204/ 2
serve for the sustenance and 12, 206/ 5
serve for a league between 12, 217/ 20
serve to the one or 12, 223/ 16
serve for a sword to 12, 225/ 11
serve him too. ANTHONY Nay 12, 229/ 30
serve him and his enemy 12, 230/ 4
serve two lords at once 12, 230/ 10
serve him in some such 12, 231/ 1
serve both God and your 12, 231/ 6
serve them. But yet have 12, 238/ 16
serve , Cousin, with calling and 12, 242/ 20
serve . But the fervor of 12, 242/ 22
serve me, to put your 12, 320/ 14
serve for the satisfaction of 12, 32/ 29
serve : but yet as peevish 12, 119/ 30
serve it, by more a 12, 216/ 18
serve than with twenty requests 12, 218/ 11
serve , and themselves ever called 12, 275/ 18
serve as the snail was 12, 286/ 19
serve ordinarily for a means 12, 17/ 20
serve us through the merit 12, 35/ 21
serve for the satisfaction of 12, 35/ 22
serve only for punishment without 12, 36/ 9
serve for only purging, because 12, 36/ 11
serve of nothing but if 12, 39/ 33
serve for your purpose no 12, 55/ 12
For fasting, they say, serveth to keep the body 12, 93/ 6
they say, that fasting serveth but for temperance, to 12, 95/ 18
well worth a groat, serveth it me sometimes, for 12, 117/ 3
it us. But now serveth for our matter the 12, 117/ 15
is, in this it serveth for our purpose, that 12, 119/ 31
yet whom their heart serveth them to make of 12, 127/ 11
the fight against them serveth a man for matter 12, 170/ 19
some such thing as serveth for the pleasure, weal 12, 203/ 9
mouth of Saint Paul, " Servi , obedite dominis" -- we 12, 254/ 9
Humiliavit semet ipsum, formam servi accipiens" (Humbled himself, and 12, 254/ 22
orisons in the common service of our Mother Holy 12, 20/ 21
Church in the common service useth diverse Collects, in 12, 46/ 16
them to do him service with, till he send 12, 57/ 21
such case, than long service so said, as folk 12, 66/ 5
liked very well such service as she did her 12, 113/ 3
me ten times better service than she doth, yet 12, 113/ 6
in that holy sacred service of the Mass, and 12, 155/ 18
they dwell in our service. Meseemeth also, that if 12, 182/ 20
fall sick in our service, so that they cannot 12, 182/ 21
they cannot do the service that we retain them 12, 182/ 22
than to lose your service, he would fall at 12, 230/ 3
you, to take your service at halves, to serve 12, 230/ 4
will have in your service no parting fellow. "Quae 12, 230/ 6
said) not take your service to halves, but will 12, 231/ 3
but rather forsake his service, than put all your 12, 231/ 5
him content with such service of yours, as yourself 12, 230/ 17
but rather forsake his service, than put all your 12, 231/ 3
service of you, saying, "Non 12, 231/ 5
Of which things some service is sometimes so painful 12, 253/ 2
natural freedom our bond command him so shameful 12, 253/ 32
the doing of our service unto that man for 12, 254/ 17
glad doing of our service to refresh the mind 12, 82/ 19
heavy burden of our servile condition. And so to 12, 252/ 14
is a good virtue, serving God in contemplation and 12, 161/ 16
heart and meekness, and serving the Turk truly in 12, 229/ 28
the going about the serving of the flesh a 12, 167/ 16
a true prophet, and serving the Turk truly in 12, 229/ 28
Nemo potest duobus dominis you, saying, "Non potestis 12, 230/ 9
we consider, that our service we consider, that our 12, 231/ 5
saith: "Qui facit peccatum, servire " (No man may serve 12, 230/ 9
whereas need was, have servire Deo, et Mammon (You 12, 231/ 5
might encourage men to servitus (though in the count 12, 253/ 32
servus est peccati" (He that 12, 253/ 12
set to their hands in 12, 8/ 9
set little by such goods 12, 9/ 25
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>of nature hot,</td>
<td>12, 13/ 14</td>
<td>12, 13/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the false flattering world,</td>
<td>12, 29/ 5</td>
<td>12, 29/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God that list to</td>
<td>12, 39/ 7</td>
<td>12, 39/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most rewarded, But then</td>
<td>12, 39/ 17</td>
<td>12, 39/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but as himself hath</td>
<td>12, 39/ 25</td>
<td>12, 39/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For if I should</td>
<td>12, 44/ 26</td>
<td>12, 44/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the man so sore</td>
<td>12, 45/ 11</td>
<td>12, 45/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we must shoot at,</td>
<td>12, 49/ 15</td>
<td>12, 49/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>off. And then they</td>
<td>12, 60/ 28</td>
<td>12, 60/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet for his godly</td>
<td>12, 72/ 2</td>
<td>12, 72/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that causeth us to</td>
<td>12, 75/ 17</td>
<td>12, 75/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet is he not</td>
<td>12, 91/ 14</td>
<td>12, 91/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is in this world</td>
<td>12, 101/ 13</td>
<td>12, 101/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his own sides, and</td>
<td>12, 104/ 3</td>
<td>12, 104/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>near unto him and</td>
<td>12, 104/ 23</td>
<td>12, 104/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manus pugnet contra me&quot; (</td>
<td>12, 108/ 3</td>
<td>12, 108/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou hast, good Lord,</td>
<td>12, 108/ 26</td>
<td>12, 108/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be so wont to</td>
<td>12, 108/ 27</td>
<td>12, 108/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and fostering whereof we</td>
<td>12, 110/ 5</td>
<td>12, 110/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them in haste, and</td>
<td>12, 119/ 11</td>
<td>12, 119/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what price I should</td>
<td>12, 119/ 12</td>
<td>12, 119/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in my conscience I</td>
<td>12, 128/ 4</td>
<td>12, 128/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he came. But then</td>
<td>12, 145/ 8</td>
<td>12, 145/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surely proved so inflexibly</td>
<td>12, 146/ 21</td>
<td>12, 146/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with fruitful penance) so</td>
<td>12, 150/ 12</td>
<td>12, 150/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may peradventure make him</td>
<td>12, 159/ 20</td>
<td>12, 159/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>humors his instruments to</td>
<td>12, 159/ 22</td>
<td>12, 159/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reasoning thereagainst, but sometimes seen that they have</td>
<td>12, 159/ 30</td>
<td>12, 159/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a certain prick surely of hell. There is above the stars, and</td>
<td>12, 161/ 22</td>
<td>12, 161/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>things that he should</td>
<td>12, 162/ 11</td>
<td>12, 162/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that since God hath think that God have</td>
<td>12, 162/ 12</td>
<td>12, 162/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beggar may be suddenly</td>
<td>12, 164/ 5</td>
<td>12, 164/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lift him up and</td>
<td>12, 165/ 10</td>
<td>12, 165/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>busily tempt them to</td>
<td>12, 170/ 2</td>
<td>12, 170/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the mind sore</td>
<td>12, 171/ 16</td>
<td>12, 171/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>riches flow unto you,</td>
<td>12, 171/ 17</td>
<td>12, 171/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also, but that they</td>
<td>12, 172/ 9</td>
<td>12, 172/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he showeth himself to</td>
<td>12, 175/ 5</td>
<td>12, 175/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>men of substance to</td>
<td>12, 180/ 22</td>
<td>12, 180/ 22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
whom he is weekly 
and to prefer or 
us (all other things 
their diligence, engender and 
so greatly to be 
we love them and consider them as things 
commodity of riches being 
Now riches loved and 
he saw that they 
a farthing, is suddenly 
and after as soon 
they did much more 
or that if they 
will) the grace to 
as he list to 
should we, I suppose, imprisoned, and yet not 
out of prison, and greatest king upon earth) 
only to the church 
you see some man such folk, as so affection, which they have 
folk are in youth 
the beginning, and did 
Savior, may make us enough, to make us 
toward heaven never have 
if we would somewhat 
attaining to them, utterly heavenly joys, which he our key-cold hearts, and his fashion is to But better men may that this price God do. For surely whoso as you see, he then he contemneth) and them than before and but right heartily, and riches, nor in heart about with him, and

set a work should of 12, 180/ 25
set by nothing in all 12, 186/ 4
set aside) to have devised 12, 199/ 13
set sure, not a sudden 12, 205/ 12
set by, that we should 12, 208/ 25
set by them, as things 12, 209/ 21
set by and beloved for 12, 209/ 25
set by, but for this 12, 210/ 1
set by for such, if 12, 210/ 4
set a gloss upon it 12, 218/ 16
set up and standeth for 12, 222/ 12
set down, and etsoons beneath 12, 222/ 13
set their heart upon, than 12, 222/ 27
set hand on them, they 12, 246/ 21
set my whole heart upon 12, 251/ 9
set us; here shall we 12, 252/ 12
set thereby somewhat the less 12, 252/ 15
set in the stocks, nor 12, 256/ 1
set them at liberty, and 12, 261/ 14
set here by the ordinance 12, 267/ 13
set fast by their cells 12, 276/ 24
set so much by his 12, 281/ 14
set their fantasy upon some 12, 286/ 9
set like the snail upon 12, 286/ 15
set forth to convenient masters 12, 291/ 14
set so little by him 12, 298/ 5
set all the painful death 12, 302/ 20
set at naught all the 12, 303/ 26
set foot forward. But yet 12, 305/ 15
set less by the filthy 12, 306/ 7
set at naught all fleshly 12, 307/ 2
set here so little by 12, 308/ 5
set them on fire in 12, 313/ 4
set his servants against us 12, 318/ 1
set more things, and better 12, 320/ 22
setteth through Christ's Passion, and 12, 39/ 8
setteth so little thereby that 12, 41/ 11
setteth the weeping time before 12, 42/ 2
setteth naught by nothing, saving 12, 61/ 3
setteth his whole heart like 12, 61/ 19
setteth his heart full whole 12, 65/ 20
setteth by neither nother, but 12, 71/ 26
setteth them a work with 12, 167/ 5
manner bumbling business. He
delight, and some he
about in the darkenesse)
spoken? Whereupon he that
inestimable harm. For that
that hath them, either
for God: he that
with waxing overbold, and
and fashion, and in
for lack of sure
forsake the faith) were
ever he suffer him
and firmly to have
of God no better
of sure setting and
say full devoutly the
they die, and sometimes
the second objection. The
in the darkness. The
upon bodily pain. The
more than medicinable. The
for his sins. The
to be considered. The
from home, and there
in sight) should yet
men kept in two
wot well, and in
office of cellarer or
his shoulders shall he
hapseth in him) the
shoulders of God should
those things like a
with fleeing from a
hath among a certain
sickness hath here a
so much as a
the right imagination. A
Turk is but a
surely, that my second
prick with his prickings
help, and labor to
wake him, and so
now wag my hand,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>I say, some to</td>
<td>12, 167/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>about incessant seeking for</td>
<td>12, 167/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>a work with such business</td>
<td>12, 167/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>his delight, feedeth himself</td>
<td>12, 212/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>men's hearts upon high</td>
<td>12, 224/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>by them for the</td>
<td>12, 227/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>by them for the</td>
<td>12, 227/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setting</td>
<td>the thing over light</td>
<td>12, 170/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setting</td>
<td>other folk a work with</td>
<td>12, 185/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setting</td>
<td>and settling my mind</td>
<td>12, 251/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setting</td>
<td>their torments to us</td>
<td>12, 315/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settle</td>
<td>himself over sure therein</td>
<td>12, 189/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settled</td>
<td>ourselves upon a fast</td>
<td>12, 199/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>setteth</td>
<td>nor taketh no better</td>
<td>12, 240/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settling</td>
<td>my mind in God</td>
<td>12, 251/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seven</td>
<td>psalms, and other prayers</td>
<td>12, 65/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seven</td>
<td>year after. From which</td>
<td>12, 210/ 26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Seventeenth Chapter**

VINCENT Surely, Uncle

**Seventeenth Chapter**

The Prophet saith

**Seventeenth Chapter**

Forsooth, Uncle

**Seventh Chapter**

VINCENT You have

**Seventh Chapter**

VINCENT We shall yet

**Seventh Chapter**

VINCENT FORSOOTH, Uncle

**Seventh Chapter**

VINCENT surely, Uncle

**Seventh Chapter**

VINCENT You have

**Seven**

psalms, and other prayers

**Seven**

year after. From which

**Seventeenth Chapter**

Chapter VINCENT Surely, Uncle

**Seventeenth Chapter**

Chapter The Prophet saith

**Seventeenth Chapter**

Chapter VINCENT FORSOOTH, Uncle

**Seventh Chapter**

Chapter VINCENT You have

**Seventh Chapter**

Chapter We shall yet

**Seventh Chapter**

the couples and kindred

**Seventh Chapter**

them from God, with

**Sever**

chambers of one great

**Seville**

and Portugal too, so

**Seville**

, to bear yet at

**sexton**

thee, and under his

**shadow**

of his holy shoulders

**shadow**

them, and that also

**shadow**

, etc., or like an

**shadow**

of shame, he should

**shadow**

of experience in the

**shadow**

) for which voluptuous pleasures

**shadow**

of the right imagination

**shadow**

I say: for as

**shadow**

, nor all that they

**shaft**

may stand. For of

**shaft**

of pride he hath

**shock**

off this thought, and

**shock**

him out thereof. Therefore

**shock**

my head, and stamp
Surely, Uncle, you have shaken mine example sore, and put to worldly shame, or for sin, for almost and womanish peevishness . ANTHONY Some will not his own death by peril of that desperate for fear of worldly occasion of any worldly turndeth into rebuke and pain of lacking, the that will for very him it is a more for dread or to flight, what a ever would for very come alone without either except the fear of kind) are such, that the grievous qualities of pain I mean, and shall come with death ( the consideration of the the shame. Of the for any respect of no piece of very you went unto your from a shadow of fall into a very and a deadly painful what manner a shameful cheeks glow sometimes for fall on fire for ween were villainy and were with despite and were they of that many kinds of painful and whereas he through will fall into everlasting of a short worldly Uncle, as for the pain. For as for shaken mine example sore, and shame and pain therefor; an shame, or for sin, for shame almost and womanish peevishness shame . ANTHONY Some will not shame and by despair, then shame, since he seeth his shame . VINCENT Methink, Uncle, that shame for him to be shame of men, than for shame should this be to shame command him so shameful shame or pain. VINCENT Without shame, or sharp pain joined shame and pain both joined shame and pain joined unto shame), that they see well shame, I mean, and pain shame Of the shame that shame that is joined with shame, when his reason and shame at all? For how shame for the shameful jesting shame, he should fall into shame and a deadly painful shame indeed. For then hath shame shall that be then shame in this world, they shame when Christ shall show shame, the blessed apostles reckoned shame scourged, and thereupon commanded shame and villainous pain put shame, very proud beasts may shame ascended into glory, we shame, both before heaven and shame, to follow him into shame, ye shall need to shame, I perceive well enough
a common proverb, that shame is as it is 12, 292/ 20
would scant for very shame (in exhortation to the 12, 305/ 6
Who can for very shame desire to enter into 12, 311/ 26
glad sustaining of worldy shame, that if we would 12, 312/ 7
would here to the shame of our cold affection 12, 313/ 8
not then a wonderful shame for us for the 12, 313/ 22
not then more than shame, that Christ shall see 12, 314/ 14
would have thought himself shamed forever. Then said we 12, 213/ 28
hath faith, account himself shamed here by any manner 12, 290/ 3
will be no more shamefast, but ask you what 12, 82/ 3
should find him as a friend of shameful beastly sin, sendeth her 12, 29/ 20
her fall into such shameful, will never tell their 12, 127/ 7
purpose that is so shameful, find some yet whom 12, 128/ 22
their intent never so shameful a mind as she 12, 128/ 22
she letted not, as shameful superstitious sect, or else 12, 191/ 23
the profession of their shameful death. ANTHONY There needeth 12, 204/ 10
labor, imprisonment, painful and shameful and painful death, whereof 12, 244/ 11
besides the suffering of shameful cowardous wise to forsake 12, 249/ 20
of God, in so shameful death. And first let 12, 250/ 19
thralldom, imprisonment, painful and shameful service. And let us 12, 253/ 25
shame command him so shameful and painful death. The 12, 280/ 15
liberty. The fear of shameful and painful death; as 12, 280/ 19
remember the terror of shameful and painful death, that 12, 281/ 4
of God, in so shameful and painful; you would 12, 283/ 5
can that death be shameful that is glorious? Or 12, 288/ 24
that is to wit, shameful in very deed, how 12, 289/ 4
can that to wit, shameful soever it seem here 12, 289/ 4
the terrible dart of shameful names that they could 12, 289/ 14
remember the terror of shameful jesting and railing of 12, 289/ 21
liberty. The fear of shameful soever it seem in 12, 290/ 4
can that to wit, shameful shame shall that be 12, 290/ 22
the terrible dart of shameful despite for the name 12, 291/ 2
of God, in so shameful death after the worldly 12, 291/ 23
thralldom, imprisonment, painful and shameful cowardous hearts, as to 12, 296/ 25
wise have all such shameful to forsake such a 12, 243/ 14
it all again, than shameful cowardous of heart, and 12, 248/ 18
except we be very shameful play the unkind cowards 12, 280/ 8
wretched beasts) never so shameful forsaketh him, full angrily 12, 298/ 27
and while he so shameful as damned wretches shall 12, 315/ 15
themselves in such ugly shameful himself sometimes in one 12, 200/ 13
like an arrow, so sharp subtle thing; especially since 12, 39/ 27
of perceiving such a sharp.
| Tender veins, and the | Sharp crown of thorn so | 12, 67/ 12 |
| Living somewhat austere and | Sharp, but his preaching was | 12, 94/ 1 |
| That it was not | Sharp, and that, therefore, he | 12, 128/ 9 |
| Perilous, the most bitter, | Sharp, and the most rigorous | 12, 200/ 9 |
| Fear of shame, or | Sharp pain joined unto death | 12, 284/ 21 |
| As crowning him with | Sharp thorn that the blood | 12, 291/ 25 |
| The reed upon the | Sharp thorns about his holy | 12, 292/ 1 |
| Therewith, though bitter and | Sharp, yet short for all | 12, 296/ 28 |
| They think they feel | Sharp knives cut a-two their | 12, 302/ 15 |
| Cough, they feel a | Sharp sword swap them to | 12, 302/ 18 |
| Pains (though never so | Sharp, yet but short) to | 12, 304/ 1 |
| The scornful crown of | Sharp thorns beaten down upon | 12, 312/ 9 |
| Holy heart with a | Sharp spear, at which issued | 12, 312/ 30 |
| When it was well | Sharened, she swore unto him | 12, 125/ 17 |
| He had ground it | Sharer; he could not else | 12, 128/ 10 |
| Pain, than with a | Sharer to be sooner rid | 12, 302/ 5 |
| Peradventure hap for the | Sharpness and bitterness of the | 12, 297/ 15 |
| Wherein they washed the | Sheep for the sacrifice, and | 12, 45/ 18 |
| Meekness of a simple | Sheep, then if he call | 12, 45/ 21 |
| Aesop telleth, that the | Sheep took in the wolf | 12, 189/ 14 |
| Soon cometh a young | Sheep's skin to the market | 12, 86/ 8 |
| Evangelist, which let his | Sheet fall from him, whereupon | 12, 246/ 23 |
| She shall shrewdly be | Shent. Were her mistress, ween | 12, 112/ 26 |
| Every side with the | Shield or pavise of God | 12, 107/ 15 |
| Round about with the | Shield or pavise of God | 12, 108/ 17 |
| Part suffereth other to | Shift for itself. The Turk | 12, 8/ 13 |
| Not, nor can scant | Shift a foot. And therefore | 12, 119/ 16 |
| Can find no further | Shift, but either have him | 12, 145/ 12 |
| Flee, we may make | Shift to carry some of | 12, 207/ 17 |
| Found out such a | Shift, that in his flattering | 12, 215/ 2 |
| They will make many | Shifts to get, and jeopard | 12, 171/ 14 |
| Maketh his sun to | Shine both upon the good | 12, 48/ 9 |
| God's grace beginning to | Shine upon them again. But | 12, 169/ 29 |
| Discurrent” (Righteous men shall | Shine as the sun, and | 12, 307/ 7 |
| To have his flesh | Shine, he, nor like a | 12, 307/ 11 |
| High light of faith | Shining in their heart, and | 12, 200/ 19 |
| A cramp in their | Shins, he bindeth them to | 12, 274/ 26 |
| Govern and stay the | Ship of our kindred, and | 12, 6/ 13 |
| A cross upon the | Ship of his heart, and | 12, 29/ 6 |
| Do as doth a | Ship that should come into | 12, 120/ 12 |
| And likewise, if the | Ship were in peril to | 12, 148/ 3 |
| Man cannot have a | Ship of his own, nor | 12, 180/ 16 |
| He will that the | Shipmen shall get them to | 12, 57/ 30 |
his army shall be shipped and sent either into 12, 188/ 13

shipwreck: a day and a shipwreck 12, 310/ 23

shirt (except I would forsake and wake him 12, 124/ 9

shog him and wake him 12, 132/ 4

shogged out of his deep 12, 143/ 23

shook his great pair of 12, 115/ 27

shoot at, set up well 12, 49/ 15

shoot, and consider how near 12, 49/ 15

shoot wide, while I somewhat 12, 49/ 21

shoot, and there to stick 12, 159/ 16

shoot up a cope high 12, 159/ 17

shooteth as children do that 12, 159/ 17

shooting of this arrow of 12, 159/ 13

shop where folk find them 12, 116/ 25

shops, for which they may 12, 11/ 3

shops In which work she 12, 89/ 23

short time that we have 12, 6/ 8

short space like to follow 12, 9/ 8

short sickness of worldly tribulation 12, 12/ 2

short, and thereby methinketh somewhat 12, 21/ 24

short sowing time of this 12, 42/ 6

short, when the shot is 12, 49/ 24

short time of his adversity 12, 74/ 25

short and as seldom as 12, 84/ 25

short uncertain life in extreme 12, 85/ 9

short light again, and thus 12, 85/ 24

short, it is soon seen 12, 131/ 26

short days, and long nights 12, 157/ 14

short And so shall the 12, 157/ 16

short winter day. For we 12, 157/ 26

short while that we be 12, 158/ 4

short winter day of worldly 12, 158/ 7

short Of the devil named 12, 166/ 7

short, so little, and so 12, 168/ 30

short and soon gone, that 12, 169/ 14

short season of this present 12, 206/ 6

short that their honor and 12, 222/ 24

short in all together, and 12, 236/ 4

short candle, and then have 12, 236/ 6

short use of this worldly 12, 237/ 12

short and small pleasure in 12, 244/ 19

short pain that they shall 12, 248/ 6

short bondage give us everlasting 12, 254/ 27
ashamed to say it
haply but for a
as much in that
never come, where the
for fear of a
endurable but for a
bitter and sharp, yet
gathered together into so
upon us (for so
so sharp, yet but
the less and so
but light and as
aeterna sunt” (This same
shall win with this
this, then should this
therein outrun in the
tale, else would a shall go somewhat a
endure the less and
at their prayer he
that be hardly very
seldom and are very
three the last he
kind also will I
that he would surely
change they cannot see,
hath great death there
beside, then would he
and that shall again
shall he take them
them thither, or else
his faith together may
and can bring him
thou seest thou shalt
too short, when the
your meting of your
they stack when I
an arrow that were
when we be suddenly
high spirit of pride,
or like an arrow
speaketh of the arrow
impenetrable pavise of the

short, to the intent you
short while neither, and yet
short while, as many men
short imprisonment would win us
short worldly shame, to follow
short season: why should not
short for all that, and
short a time as a
short while as all they
short ) to cast ourselves into
short, fall in the stead
short as a moment in
short and momentary tribulation of
short temporal death patiently taken
short pain be no let
shorter time those good folk
shorter process have served: but
shorter way to work, if
shorter here, than in hell
shortly ceased the tempest. And
shortly, Cousin, while this is
shortly gone. For surely, Cousin
shortly passeth over. The Third
shortly pass. For the tribulation
shortly kill himself: then, except
shortly proved them all deceived
shortly followed after. And twice
shortly say unto them: "I
shortly be laid full low
shortly from you, or suffer
shortly leave them here behind
shortly make him perceive, that
shortly to a death as
shortly after wish thou hadst
short shot is mete shall I
short moved me these arrows
short them. And I shall
short up into the air
short up into the highest
short out of the devil's
short out into the place
short into his place appointed
shorter of God standeth always
eius sperabis" (With his
should of his holy
tribulation he putteth his
said before, that the

at once in a
gathereth treasures, shall be
shall be pushed and
again, when should he
forth, good Uncle, and
Israel, and confess, and
their own conscience can
him whatsoever they should
wealth, but for the
that you not only
and yet shall I
this thing will I
not forbear boldly to
in the second kind,

that will). And to
captains with him, to
VINCENT Well, I shall
require you, good Uncle,
not miscontent himself, to
into the matter and
if you can peradventure
a fruitless ostentation and
that would, for a
we speak, when I
tell him) that he
dream, should need to
to whom you should
reason that he should
speak of, and shall
die, thou do not
proof, before he fully
say. For I can
pain or fear should
alone, me listed to
sent for them to
another man's good deed,
touchstone try them, and
the favor he can
it please God to

shoulders shall he shadow thee 12, 103/ 15
shoulders , which are broad and 12, 103/ 24
shoulders for a defense between 12, 103/ 26
shoulders of God should shadow 12, 106/ 2
shout , with trumpets, tabrets, and 12, 315/ 11
shoved into the grin of 12, 224/ 7
shoved in by violence. And 12, 224/ 10
show himself content to die 12, 20/ 28
show us yet farther some 12, 23/ 18
show me what thou hast 12, 26/ 19
show it them, and so 12, 34/ 28
show him, and then seeing 12, 45/ 12
show of his patience, to 12, 47/ 12
show riches and prosperity perpetual 12, 54/ 2
show you more. But never 12, 68/ 21
show you causes two or 12, 69/ 2
show my folly, I will 12, 82/ 3
show some such comforts as 12, 87/ 14
show the great safeguard and 12, 105/ 1
show whereabout the place was 12, 110/ 23
show her what you say 12, 118/ 15
show me somewhat of such 12, 123/ 8
show great perils that may 12, 132/ 15
show what you hear, and 12, 135/ 2
show him, that in such 12, 135/ 23
show , as it were a 12, 136/ 7
show before the people, play 12, 136/ 17
show him the scripture against 12, 140/ 6
show you whereby he knoweth 12, 143/ 2
show him whereby you know 12, 143/ 5
show it, seeth and perceiveth 12, 143/ 7
show you whereby he knoweth 12, 143/ 12
show you what I think 12, 173/ 25
show it unto him), nor 12, 174/ 8
show himself. But in conclusion 12, 189/ 23
show almost as much as 12, 196/ 22
show them (as it showed 12, 204/ 19
show my cunning. And I 12, 214/ 5
show them, which this blind 12, 216/ 10
show themselves either envious, or 12, 219/ 3
show the feigned from the 12, 226/ 28
show you cannot make you 12, 233/ 18
show himself unto them, either 12, 235/ 8

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
| show       | much humanity to them                        | 12, 257/ 6 |
| show       | you now. For it                              | 12, 265/ 26 |
| show       | them very great substantial                 | 12, 288/ 13 |
| show       | himself with the heaven                      | 12, 289/ 6  |
| show       | himself ashamed of that                     | 12, 290/ 16 |
| show       | himself ashamed of them                     | 12, 290/ 24 |
| show       | you, whom you should                         | 12, 303/ 12 |
| show       | the mightiness of their                     | 12, 312/ 29 |
| show       | themselves in such ugly                     | 12, 315/ 14 |
| showed     | you, a cause of                              | 12, 28/ 2   |
| showed     | you) the blessed Apostle                     | 12, 29/ 21  |
| showed     | to himself that he                           | 12, 31/ 18  |
| showed     | him before by Samuel                         | 12, 62/ 14  |
| showed     | you, and yet shall                           | 12, 68/ 20  |
| showed     | you, out of all                              | 12, 69/ 2   |
| showed     | you, lo, no little                           | 12, 74/ 31  |
| showed     | me an example of                             | 12, 77/ 7   |
| showed     | me then the chapter                          | 12, 89/ 23  |
| showed     | , that by the glimmering                     | 12, 110/ 8  |
| showed     | you, as Mother Maud                          | 12, 117/ 14 |
| showed     | it us. But now                               | 12, 117/ 14 |
| showed     | us among other talking                       | 12, 127/ 14 |
| showed     | you) she took it                             | 12, 128/ 27 |
| showed     | him for the proof                            | 12, 131/ 14 |
| showed     | unto him (as himself)                        | 12, 134/ 12 |
| showed     | him, that he not                             | 12, 153/ 8  |
| showed     | unto the physician, and                      | 12, 173/ 13 |
| showed     | me a letter dated                            | 12, 188/ 8  |
| showed     | St. Peter) how far                           | 12, 204/ 20 |
| showed     | you) little profit by                        | 12, 227/ 14 |
| showed     | you yourself by his                          | 12, 230/ 8  |
| showed     | them a good cause                            | 12, 239/ 7  |
| showed     | him, and all this                            | 12, 265/ 5  |
| showed     | in the beginning of                           | 12, 287/ 25 |
| showed     | himself in the twelfth                      | 12, 299/ 24 |
| showed     | them before (and afterward)                 | 12, 313/ 14 |
| showed     | in us). We should                            | 12, 319/ 23 |
| showedeth  | of our tears; and                            | 12, 42/ 7   |
| showedeth  | us that we do                                | 12, 41/ 8   |
| showedeth  | that the whole Church                        | 12, 58/ 16  |
| showedeth  | himself, where he saith                      | 12, 96/ 8   |
| showedeth  | in what wise we                              | 12, 106/ 21 |
| showedeth  | us, that our body                            | 12, 109/ 12 |
of such sort as showeth itself naught and false 12, 141/ 2
as M. Gerson well showeth ) stand him in stead 12, 153/ 29
For that thing he showeth himself to set more 12, 175/ 5
in this temptation he showeth himself such as the 12, 200/ 23
other: yet since reason showeth him what good he 12, 293/ 21
walked into heaven, himself showeth what way it was 12, 311/ 21
that sometimes another man showeth him that he hath 12, 314/ 27
draw your reasons, in showing by the scripture that 12, 136/ 9
then shall he with shrewd rest go supperless to 12, 92/ 8
to do, as a shrewd wife once told her 12, 118/ 2
forward, that (as the shrewd wife said) he should 12, 118/ 20
that it eased her shrewd stomach before, to think 12, 124/ 24
some other manner of shrewd turns, then useth the 12, 272/ 14
too, to see so shrewd rule kept in the 12, 273/ 24
but saw some, for shrewd turns done among themselves 12, 275/ 16
and that she shall shrewdly be shent. Were her 12, 112/ 26
sitteth and saith as shrewdly of him in another 12, 212/ 14
off all mine old shrewdness and begin even afresh 12, 118/ 5
cast away all her shrewdness, therein I trow she 12, 118/ 11
to make some false shrews say, that they heard 12, 191/ 19
children's songs, but old shrews' large open words, so 12, 193/ 4
poor ass came to shrift in the Shrovetide, a 12, 114/ 27
already. There in his shrift he had a marvelous 12, 115/ 6
sin in all his shrift was gluttony, and therefore 12, 115/ 21
I perceive by your shrift you have never used 12, 117/ 10
guess the price." Their shrift have I showed you 12, 117/ 14
poor ass after his shrift, when he waxed ahungered 12, 117/ 17
wolf now coming from shrift clean soiled from his 12, 118/ 1
when she came from shrift . "Be merry, man," quoth 12, 118/ 3
good they have been at shrift, their temptation hath been 12, 152/ 28
a special token that shrift is wholesome for them 12, 153/ 2
is it in his shrift to be showed him 12, 153/ 8
was so loud and shill, his learning less than 12, 94/ 2
so loud and so shill he cried Christ in 12, 94/ 18
crying his Passion so shill into their, ears, they 12, 95/ 9
see almost every man shink and flee, and that 12, 123/ 14
that side, and therefore shink from the matter; then 12, 134/ 28
their hearts agrise, and shink in the remembrance of 12, 198/ 14
should for fear thereof shink from the confession of 12, 255/ 7
make us so to shink, as we rather would 12, 278/ 14
help of grace never shink thereat. But now are 12, 280/ 22
greater pain, not to shink therefrom, and refuse it 12, 293/ 8
And should we then shink to suffer as much 12, 314/ 11
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page/Column</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>shrink</td>
<td>thereat, but every man</td>
<td>12, 315/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrink</td>
<td>away with forsaking his</td>
<td>12, 319/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrinking</td>
<td>at the meditation of</td>
<td>12, 245/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrinking</td>
<td>from those pains (though</td>
<td>12, 303/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shriven</td>
<td>, and I purpose now</td>
<td>12, 118/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shriven</td>
<td>and seek of a</td>
<td>12, 152/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shriven</td>
<td>, that by reason of</td>
<td>12, 152/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shrovetide</td>
<td>, a day or two</td>
<td>12, 114/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>him up in a</td>
<td>12, 274/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>upon us where we</td>
<td>12, 275/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>on us now, this</td>
<td>12, 276/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>upon us, while so</td>
<td>12, 277/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>him in. For by</td>
<td>12, 277/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>upon me, I would</td>
<td>12, 277/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>every night full surely</td>
<td>12, 277/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>up within, or without</td>
<td>12, 277/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>the hand of God</td>
<td>12, 299/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shut</td>
<td>from the fruition of</td>
<td>12, 308/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sib</td>
<td>to the night's fear</td>
<td>12, 123/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sib</td>
<td>to thy blood, nor</td>
<td>12, 208/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sic</td>
<td>currit,&quot; saith Saint Paul</td>
<td>12, 41/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sic</td>
<td>introire in regnum suum</td>
<td>12, 43/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sic</td>
<td>et nos nati continuo</td>
<td>12, 158/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sic</td>
<td>introire in regnum suam</td>
<td>12, 311/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sicily</td>
<td>. ANTHONY It may fortune</td>
<td>12, 188/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>men to remember death</td>
<td>12, 3/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>man it doth more</td>
<td>12, 4/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>folk medicines of their</td>
<td>12, 11/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>still! How many get</td>
<td>12, 22/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, not pray God send</td>
<td>12, 46/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, I pray God keep</td>
<td>12, 47/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, will meddle with no</td>
<td>12, 63/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>thereafter. But now I</td>
<td>12, 78/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, can away with no</td>
<td>12, 83/32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, that no flesh was</td>
<td>12, 118/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, I heard his fellows</td>
<td>12, 121/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>in our service, so</td>
<td>12, 182/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>therein, and his money</td>
<td>12, 182/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>, nor to reckon all</td>
<td>12, 183/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sick</td>
<td>next, he will wish</td>
<td>12, 319/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sickness</td>
<td>, should come, as I</td>
<td>12, 3/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sickness</td>
<td>, with looking and longing</td>
<td>12, 4/11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
loss, and despising of sickness, and all bodily grief 12, 10/ 14
sickness of sorrows and tribulations 12, 11/ 29
sickness of worldly tribulation into 12, 12/ 3
sickness so testy, so fumish 12, 14/ 25
sickness of ourselves, and some 12, 20/ 1
sickness, imprisonment, or other bodily 12, 20/ 6
sickness, and bodily hurt, and 12, 20/ 18
sickness pray for his health 12, 20/ 27
sickness that followeth our intemperate 12, 24/ 4
sickness following upon our own 12, 25/ 1
sickness and disease of those 12, 25/ 16
sickness or as the thief 12, 27/ 19
sickness that must after drive 12, 28/ 29
sickness or in loss of 12, 52/ 25
sickness, by general processions God 12, 58/ 22
sickness by calling upon God 12, 58/ 24
sickness to force us to 12, 58/ 26
sickness sit up in their 12, 61/ 24
sickness there is, or other 12, 65/ 26
sickness, and pain and that 12, 67/ 29
sickness of sin, for fear 12, 70/ 5
sickness and other pain and 12, 78/ 14
sickness . The Second Chapter ANTHONY 12, 85/ 10
sickness, imprisonment, loss of goods 12, 86/ 26
sickness he never useth to 12, 120/ 25
sickness, being so sore as 12, 121/ 9
sickness gave him cause. And 12, 121/ 12
sickness, good humors or bad 12, 150/ 3
sickness of the body, be 12, 152/ 6
sickness than in the beginning 12, 152/ 9
sickness induce the priests, and 12, 152/ 13
sickness of the soul, beside 12, 152/ 15
sickness some such difference as 12, 173/ 17
sickness, or death of our 12, 201/ 12
sickness or their sore grow 12, 293/ 16
sickness or other, whereof if 12, 301/ 29
sickness, while the stomach can 12, 307/ 25
sickness hath here a shadow 12, 308/ 1
sickness besides, that suffer you 12, 187/ 20
sicut erat; any act that 12, 218/ 19
sicut erat, that is to 12, 218/ 21
sicut equus et mulus, in 12, 296/ 17
sicut sol, et qui erudient 12, 307/ 6
enter in after, "Debet diabolus" (saith St. Peter) "
Christendom on the other it on the other
But, on the other side, if ye do as
But, on the other side, he left us example
have on the other side a great cause to
And on the other side, "flagellat omnem filium quem
that on the other side, seek unto God therein
that on the other side, a man may be
and on the other side, both in tribulation and
saith on the other side, the aforenamed things that
consider on the other side, the as the so
and on the other side, if the case so
say on the other side, that heaviness for our
water of his sweet side, and brought us out
in on the one side, and on the other side
and on the other side, come mighty strong wrestlers
sit by his sweet side, under his holy wing
thy soul on no side. For, "scuto," saith he
us about upon every side the as the what
tribulations, environed upon every side . Against all which compass
clipped in on every side with the shield or
ty young calf by her side . And as soon as
to serve on every side for his own commodity
the rocks on that side, and cannot tell how
are on the one side, that yet he bring
are on the other side, but can guide him
methinketh, on the other side, that it is rather
in on his own side, but yet not lack
to think upon that side, and therefore shrink from
were upon the other side perceived to mind his
Charybdis on the other side shall never let any
folly upon the other side, if he that feeleth
But on the other side, if he see not
great bag by his side filled even full of
But on the other side, if there be a
my belly, and my side lieth over them: and
kin on the other side fall down to the
then on the other side, the more that a
sometimes on the other side (and on the other
and on the other side so it sometimes happeth
himself toward his left side, while the fish lay
lay on his right side: you would not, I 12, 216/ 14
And on the other side, he that keepeth them 12, 227/ 18
And on the other side, while we now think 12, 249/ 13
And on the other side, if though his will 12, 261/ 25
lieth open on every side without any wall in 12, 272/ 20
But on the other side, if rather than forsake 12, 278/ 12
were on the one side of the way a 12, 289/ 12
all along the other side of the same street 12, 289/ 16
so tottering on every side that whoso sit thereon 12, 297/ 24
near on the one side as despair doth on 12, 299/ 20
doth on the other side, toward the abominable sin 12, 299/ 21
again on the other side, that he forsook him 12, 299/ 29
then on the other side the ground quake and 12, 315/ 13
hell open on every side round about our feet 12, 315/ 17
pain on the other side, into which we fall 12, 319/ 17
watchword spoken on both sides after the manner used 12, 80/ 8
near unto his own sides after the manner used 12, 104/ 3
the water on both sides. If he be by 12, 120/ 14
my throne on the sides of the north, and 12, 159/ 30
he fetched a long sigh with an oh! from 12, 216/ 1
horses. And then he sighed, and said unto himself 12, 119/ 7
weep not in her sight at home) she studieth 12, 46/ 6
up well in our sight we shall now mete 12, 49/ 15
themselves somewhat an imperfect sight of them too. Thus 12, 110/ 17
my chamber, out of sight of all such foolish 12, 116/ 10
me now without new sight of the book, he 12, 129/ 23
as is between the sight of a thing while 12, 137/ 20
look thereon, and the sight with which we see 12, 137/ 21
have him ever in sight, or bind him fast 12, 145/ 13
folk at the first sight they do suddenly seem 12, 205/ 25
gay and glorious in sight, garnished in silk, but 12, 210/ 7
inwardly in the deep sight of God, not sound 12, 228/ 26
never so good in sight ) should yet sever them 12, 285/ 4
Precious is in the sight of God, the death 12, 289/ 2
be glorious in the sight of God, it can 12, 289/ 3
seem here in the sight of men. For here 12, 289/ 5
it seem in the sight here of a few 12, 290/ 4
and honorable in the sight of God, and all 12, 290/ 6
the fruition of the sight of God's glorious majesty 12, 306/ 16
far from a perfect sight: oh, good God! how 12, 308/ 6
so feared of that sight, that as for the 12, 315/ 19
at them, upon the sight, I say of that 12, 315/ 27
he loveth for a sign of salvation, and prosperity 12, 47/ 26
tribulation be a fearful
his own mouth and
those that wore white
approving, as the black
say (for camelus so
tribulation seemeth generally to
et virtutis quidem nullum
God in contemplation and
thereupon arrayed him in
in sight, garnished in
the life of his
envy them neither. Alas!
at all, but a
very timorous daughter, a
be our fellows, for
in himself: "Oh, thou
would consider it) even
see the swarm of
illa pertransibunt omnes bestie
but also, "omnes bestie
of an heap of
est iumentis insipientibus, et
latera aquilonis, et ero
vita tua, et Lazarus
This is a pretty
he came thereto by
in corners many such
be it never so
lowly meekness of a
your sister and a
is many a lewd
fantasy upon some small
kind of the deadly
branch of the mortal
for the punishment of
can never now but
times well and without
of losing through deadly
mankind of old original
respect of the man's
was due to that
gracious remission of his
die in their deadly

sign of God's indignation. And
signed with his own hand
signified approving, as the black
signified reproving. And in those
signifieth in the Greek tongue
signify nothing else but some
signum valiumus ostendere: in malignitate
silence , they seek their own
silk , and gave him a
silk , but cloth is within
silly soul. And this last
silly souls what cause is
silly rude roaring ass: and
silly wretched girl, and ever
silly poor soul, that weenest
silly poor wretches in prison
silly souls in the terrible
silvarum , catuli leonium rugientes, querentes
silvarum " (all the beasts of
silver or gold, white and
similis factus est illis" (When
similis Altissimo" (I will sty
similiter mala: nunc autem hic
similitude , Uncle, in this thing
simony or some such other
simple folk, as they find
simple a stick; but then
simple sheep, then if he
simple unlearned soul, give of
simple wretch, by that special
simple pleasure, that they cannot
sin of sloth. Another sort
sin of ire. And then
sin (for which they that
sin , can never be but
sin desire of God the
sin the life of his
sin , of which Saint Paul
sin at all, but for
sin (except it were purged
sin , and of the far
sin , which yet in such
to suffer for his 
sin
make of his just
12, 26/ 29
to do, that with
sin
we have deserved it
12, 27/ 23
that God for some
sin
sendeth it, though we
12, 27/ 24
be sent for our
sin , and suffering it patiently
12, 27/ 28
that we have no
sin
in us, we beguile
12, 28/ 10
a man from such
sin
as he should else
12, 28/ 14
that it cureth the
sin
past, and purchaseth remission
12, 28/ 21
preserve us from the
sin
into which we were
12, 28/ 24
into such shameful beastly
sin
, sendeth her in season
12, 29/ 13
a cure of the
sin
past and a preservative
12, 30/ 1
a preservative from the
sin
that is to come
12, 30/ 1
own conscience is with
sin
cumbered or clear. Howbeit
12, 30/ 4
a man for his
sin
, but for exercise of
12, 30/ 12
and not for his
sin
neither committed nor which
12, 30/ 18
a man from such
sin
; since he cannot here
12, 30/ 26
sin
that else should fall
12, 30/ 27
sins before committed, or
sin
already past hath deserved
12, 31/ 1
may well and without
sin
have a good hope
12, 31/ 12
it him for his
sin
, and that he is
12, 32/ 10
in his passion, cast
sin
, and hell, and purgatory
12, 32/ 15
have died for his
sin
, dieth now for Christ's
12, 32/ 27
the satisfaction of his
sin
through the merit of
12, 32/ 30
tribulation sent for our
sin
. The Eleventh Chapter VINCENT
12, 35/ 8
sent us for our
sin
, spoken of no other
12, 35/ 19
it refraineth us from
sin
that else we would
12, 35/ 20
unto us, be our
sin
never so sore, nor
12, 35/ 26
sent us for our
sin
here shall (if we
12, 36/ 14
themselves for the least
sin
that we do; yet
12, 36/ 22
and that it were
sin
and sacrilege to look
12, 37/ 16
and mourn for his
sin
. Such mind as this
12, 45/ 5
tribulation will fall into
sin
, and therefore, saith the
12, 49/ 4
a good man to
sin
, is not a great
12, 51/ 10
for shame, or for
sin
, for himself, or any
12, 52/ 7
mourn and lament his
sin
before committed, and to
12, 52/ 11
David did, for their
sin
) put affliction unto their
12, 52/ 13
take tribulation for his
sin
; whatsoever words you find
12, 52/ 21
and heaviness for his
sin
and offense against God
12, 52/ 29
secret sorrow for his
sin
at last, that is
12, 53/ 20
and punished for his
sin
, the Apostle commanded them
12, 57/ 26
into many a sore
sin
which sins, when he
12, 59/ 18
of the country of
sin
that he was bred
12, 60/ 7
or fall deeper in
sin
: or if they have
12, 60/ 15
or else matter of
sin
, matter of damnation, or
12, 64/ 19
in this world for sin, not for that worldly 12, 70/ 4
of the sickness of sin, for fear of that 12, 70/ 5
punishment of his own sin, and for devotion to 12, 87/ 22
great heaviness for his sin, yet when he considereth 12, 88/ 3
and heavy for his sin, shall have cause to 12, 90/ 12
and penance for his sin, shall we none need 12, 90/ 18
malice of all men's sin, by which he is 12, 90/ 20
at one that from sin, turneth, than of fourscore 12, 90/ 24
to abide in his sin, even unto his end 12, 91/ 6
therefore, let no man sin, For let him remember 12, 92/ 4
satisfaction of our own sin, in hope of grace 12, 92/ 17
but that they can sin, this thing they call 12, 93/ 9
painful penance for their sin, on as men do 12, 93/ 21
in forthinking of his sin, to procure God to 12, 95/ 28
and heavy for his sin, The Prophet saith: "Scindite 12, 96/ 14
thenceforth, yet for every sin, that he hath done 12, 97/ 8
be sorry for his sin, that is passed can 12, 97/ 10
him that for his sin, past, let him be 12, 97/ 26
be sad for his sin, sorrowweth in his heart 12, 98/ 1
the peril of our sin, to be sorry yet 12, 98/ 2
misliking of our old sin, and the great goodness 12, 98/ 9
that is indeed no sin, is an affection not 12, 98/ 13
him to take for sin, maketh a venial, and 12, 113/ 12
reason of his scruple sin, something that is none 12, 114/ 1
he should not, or sin, where else he should 12, 114/ 3
for fear of deadly sin, deadly (while his conscience 12, 114/ 4
he did was deadly sin, if he should lose 12, 115/ 4
that the most weighty sin, with him, the poor 12, 115/ 15
cannot serve me for sin, in all his shrift 12, 115/ 21
that it were little sin, of my soul to 12, 119/ 24
he take always for sin, even with that axe-head 12, 125/ 13
by force, and commit sin, yet he taketh but 12, 132/ 19
him into some great sin, of his own upon 12, 141/ 29
or by some secret sin, brought him into despair 12, 146/ 3
or into his other sin, of his deprehended and 12, 146/ 5
recidivation into his former sin, again, the falling whereinto 12, 147/ 14
far from falling into sin, again. VINCENT I think 12, 148/ 15
into such an outrageous sin, that they, be ready 12, 150/ 17
merit, and not any sin, at all. Some have 12, 150/ 23
the man to the sin, whereto he could not 12, 155/ 13
have lived here in sin, such words have they 12, 159/ 9
make him decline unto sin, I say not nay 12, 162/ 2

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
dread of fleshly foul

cannot be lightly without

wittingly to do deadly

that mind should he

he falleth in deadly

either pleasant affective unto

move a man to

to fall into the

boldness and courage in

bondage, I mean, of

peccati” (He that committeth

thral, or bondsman of

he is already through

judgment for the original

full remission both of
die there with his

doth encourage himself to

side, toward the abominable

Holy Ghost. Against which

the wresting of his

sore beaten veins and

the bettering of his

loath to leave their

their prosperity, the selfsame

the way that my

unto God of his

for a man very

likelihood, that for our

that he taketh by

yet being his poor

boldness of any such

than willfully, and thereby

for fear of imprisonment

sore abash them, as

carried to church, and

but ever sit and

revel, in this they

prisoner of another jail

for a man of

he fall into any

gemitu meo, lavabo per

Those thoughts, if they

reason, and let it

sin and covetousness, since they

. For the thing that

, and would withal murmur

deadly through his own

, while he never cometh

, or either secret sleights

, and in other kinds

that the devil would

, and finally to fall

. Which to be a

, is the thrall, or

). And then, if this

become willingly thrall and

that they bring with

and pain, as peradventure

, and so be damned

, and therewith offendeth God

of blasphemy against the

concerning either the impossibility

, and breaking of his

, new feeling with the

soul he would be

lusts that hang in

things with which they

soul shall to, I

living. Then let him

and naught; he forthwith

wretched living, he goeth

means. For it is

servants, but rather his

trust, but was overcome

herself become an homicide

to forsake him; nor

to drive them therefrom

after their childish fashion

"Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus" upon

and dance. And in

danceth in his two

virtue, and that it

of opinions against the

noctes lectum meum, lachrimis

deep, are a sore

into our heart, and
words and let them sink, as they should do 12,303/24
sinned not at all. And 12,90/25
sinned, and yet there hath 12,236/15
sinner, and God for good 12,18/3
sinner, yet be there many 12,31/10
sinner cometh into the depth 12,61/2
sinners (for as Saint Paul 12,28/6
sinners also). He giveth evil 12,48/14
sins past (we certainly know 12,24/8
sins, in which we were 12,24/9
sins in this world past 12,28/1
sins before committed, or sin 12,30/27
sins of his mere liberality 12,33/3
sins, in whatsoever wise they 12,35/25
sins to be diminished in 12,37/10
sins, and for other folks' 12,42/22
sins, and not be glad 12,42/23
sins, when he did them 12,59/18
sins, bestowing his time upon 12,60/11
sins, with diminishing of his 12,68/26
sins as wealth would bring 12,73/13
sins, past, a thing that 12,75/16
sins that else would come 12,75/17
sins, and he that trusteth 12,76/26
sins we shall need none 12,93/1
sins forgiven freely without any 12,93/10
sins, look to be their 12,93/11
sins, this they reckon shame 12,93/18
sins at all. And surely 12,93/22
sins. He did full penance 12,94/9
sins laid alow under foot 12,96/18
sins committed before, and all 12,96/27
sins ) contrition and sorrow in 12,96/28
sins. The Seventh Chapter VINCENT 12,97/2
sins be never full forgiven 12,113/15
sins, went about to do 12,118/1
sins the devil have not 12,152/25
sins more, and that is 12,224/16
sins cleanse thou me, good 12,226/22
sins, and also matter of 12,254/3
sins, and send him straight 12,284/25
sipping that our hearts should 12,306/10
Sirs, for this with all 12,74/2

Marry, I thank you,
be companied with her sister charity. And then saith 12, 39/ 33

gone to see his sister, as he that highly 12, 80/ 5
me that am your sister and a simple unlearned 12, 80/ 19
By my troth, good sister, " quoth her brother, "I 12, 80/ 21
busy in helping her sister Martha to dress his 12, 185/ 13
his brethren and his sisters , yea and his own 12, 174/ 26
his mirth, and so sit and mourn for his 12, 45/ 5
we shall see Lazarus sit in wealth somewhat under 12, 55/ 15
in their last sickness sit up in their deathbed 12, 61/ 24
vivens cogitat quid futurum sit ." (Better it is to 12, 69/ 13
old fool's life to sit well and warm with 12, 78/ 25
penance at all, but sit them down and drink 12, 99/ 10
for our Savior's sake, sit cock-a-hoop and fill in 12, 99/ 11
since these other folk sit so merry without such 12, 99/ 17
shall have, while we sit under his heavenly feathers 12, 105/ 2
not only (when we sit by his sweet side 12, 105/ 4
under his holy wing) sit in safeguard; but that 12, 105/ 5
that also they should sit under his wing, here 12, 106/ 3
was so weary to sit so long and hear 12, 115/ 18
where we ween we sit on the rainbow and 12, 158/ 10
quod et ipse filius habrahae" (This day is 12, 179/ 9
take her stool, and sit down at her ease 12, 185/ 14
patience, and fain to sit still, and hold my 12, 195/ 15
nor night but ever sit still by the fire 12, 219/ 27
folks do? Will you sit still by the fire 12, 222/ 5
a poor ploughman may sit in hell burning both 12, 279/ 23
and Herodias full heavily sit thereon may soon take 12, 297/ 24
every side that whoso sit some, and more shall 12, 305/ 13
of whom there now sit , full gloriously crowned in 12, 305/ 14

sitteth with me, I let 12, 81/ 12
sitteth and saith as shrewdly 12, 212/ 14
sitteth he with great feast 12, 279/ 21
sitting on his throne with 12, 315/ 23
sixpence at a meal, no 12, 116/ 24
sixpence buy and choose the 12, 116/ 27
sixpence at a meal, as 12, 117/ 12
sixpence . It happed him then 12, 118/ 23
sixpence , and therefore, I dare 12, 119/ 12
sixpence . But cows this country 12, 119/ 17
sixpence between them both. And 12, 119/ 25
Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY Either I 12, 48/ 2
Sixteenth Chapter But lest you 12, 129/ 8
Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY Much less 12, 242/ 18
Sixth Chapter VINCENT Verily methinketh 12, 19/ 11
Sixth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle 12, 92/ 23
sixth chapter of St. Luke 12, 181/ 21
Sixth Chapter Lands and possessions 12, 207/ 5
sixth chapter of St. Matthew 12, 239/ 17
skill of hunting, whether that 12, 295/ 21
skin to the market as 12, 86/ 8
skin ripped off and carried 12, 119/ 2
skin inward, the pain would 12, 302/ 11
skip about in the sky 12, 307/ 11
sky Tell him, that his 12, 307/ 11
slain And as it is 12, 62/ 23
slain the body, is able 12, 109/ 6
slain, and some that keep 12, 210/ 17
slain And in like wise 12, 300/ 11
slain, I therefore eat it 12, 116/ 10
slaughter of himself. Therefore is 12, 142/ 8
slave unto, remember what we 12, 253/ 26
slave ), rather than his Father 12, 254/ 23
slaves among many sundry countries 12, 190/ 11
slaves Howbeit, because that for 12, 256/ 4
slay the body; for they 12, 298/ 14
sleep God hath given us 12, 57/ 19
sleep, and maketh him lie 12, 59/ 21
sleep ; and when that will 12, 60/ 23
sleep therewith broken, heard him 12, 84/ 11
sleep out the morning, and 12, 92/ 6
sleep, and bereaved him of 12, 143/ 23
sleep like a good son 12, 115/ 11
sleep, while we dream thereof 12, 137/ 22
sleep dreamed that I doubted 12, 138/ 11
sleep it hapBeth very seldom 12, 142/ 25
sleep, but will needs take 12, 143/ 23
sleep will so rise an 12, 143/ 25
sleep But, you wot well 12, 187/ 9
sleep long but even a 12, 187/ 10
sleep when you should, let 12, 187/ 20
sleep not slip away, but 12, 187/ 21
sleep: so shall he, whether 12, 198/ 3
sleep, and thereby lose the 12, 307/ 15
sleep-like merit, as his watch 12, 66/ 27
sleeping ; and yet will God 12, 57/ 18
beheld, he dissembled their
done while we be
and not dream it
us consider his false
warning of the devil's
sin, or either secret
no farther but the
let us consider the
are, methineth, so very
they praise it but
but we have not
body, she consent to
sure, not a sudden
so very slender and
let this sleep not
the deadly sin of
but are either of
if the man of
or frailty, whereof grew
own frailty, negligence, and
lie still abed and
wont to take in
was fallen into some
their gamesters, and slyly
they their gamesters, and
to scorn, and sometimes
all the remnant) no
or meant of some
to make her middle
and the displeasures neither
we will take no
have spoken of the
for whose short and
you reckon imprisonment so
their fantasy upon some
he might. Howbeit, how
timber log) "if thou
us with hope, and
worse, and from gentle,
a fable that the
prepare for them, the
have set like the
be served as the

sleeping , and suddenly said unto 12, 84/ 9
sleeping : that is, to wit 12, 139/ 22
sleeping ; you may tell him 12, 142/ 19
sleight therein; for this tale 12, 317/ 13
sleights , and that must be 12, 131/ 28
sleights and trains, and cometh 12, 200/ 11
slender commodity that worldly-minded men 12, 223/ 9
slender commodity that they bring 12, 244/ 1
slender and slight, that in 12, 276/ 17
slenderly . VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, this 12, 212/ 28
slept in it, but been 12, 157/ 7
slide from the faith, and 12, 203/ 14
slight affection of sufferance for 12, 205/ 13
slight , that in so great 12, 276/ 17
slip away, but take it 12, 187/ 21
sloth . Another sort are there 12, 14/ 23
sloth or impatience discomfortless, or 12, 17/ 10
sloth , or impatience, or hope 12, 18/ 26
sloth and negligence to think 12, 56/ 4
sloth in resisting and withstanding 12, 165/ 5
slug , and when he is 12, 45/ 31
slugging , and that men and 12, 307/ 16
slumber , and dreamed that I 12, 89/ 6
slunk away; and long was 12, 62/ 4
slyly slunk away; and long 12, 62/ 4
slyly to his own face 12, 212/ 17
small part of our own 12, 7/ 2
small moderate refreshing of the 12, 69/ 22
small , both twain to her 12, 169/ 3
small nor few, and of 12, 222/ 31
small man for an example 12, 229/ 4
small commodity of them unto 12, 231/ 19
small pleasure in this life 12, 244/ 19
small a matter of itself 12, 259/ 17
small simple pleasure, that they 12, 286/ 9
small the pain is in 12, 301/ 26
smite it not off, I 12, 125/ 19
smite the devil in the 12, 318/ 18
smooth , sweet, and courteous, wax 12, 45/ 25
snail did. For when Jupiter 12, 285/ 19
snail kept her at home 12, 285/ 23
snail upon their own house 12, 286/ 15
snail was, and yet much 12, 286/ 20
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>snail</td>
<td>creepeth about with hers</td>
<td>12, 286/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>snuff</td>
<td>of a candle that</td>
<td>12, 85/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>snuff</td>
<td>burneth down so low</td>
<td>12, 85/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sober</td>
<td>living, and thereby of</td>
<td>12, 28/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soberly</td>
<td>in a long range</td>
<td>12, 110/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soberly</td>
<td>coming on, turned (God)</td>
<td>12, 110/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soberness</td>
<td>left in a drunken</td>
<td>12, 287/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>societas</td>
<td>lucis ad tenebras? Christi</td>
<td>12, 230/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>he be now, he</td>
<td>12, 163/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>he be, though he</td>
<td>12, 182/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>I should hap to</td>
<td>12, 182/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>Christendom be brought, it</td>
<td>12, 193/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>we feel our flesh</td>
<td>12, 247/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>we walk in this</td>
<td>12, 251/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>it seem here in</td>
<td>12, 289/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soever</td>
<td>it seem in the</td>
<td>12, 290/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soft</td>
<td>apparel, with royal delicate</td>
<td>12, 55/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soft</td>
<td>bed serve, nor no</td>
<td>12, 61/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soft</td>
<td>amblers; for I see</td>
<td>12, 119/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>softer</td>
<td>, and assay to sleep</td>
<td>12, 60/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>softly</td>
<td>and soberly in a</td>
<td>12, 110/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>softly</td>
<td>to themselves. And I</td>
<td>12, 235/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soiled</td>
<td>, I will as for</td>
<td>12, 64/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soiled</td>
<td>from his sins, went</td>
<td>12, 118/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sol</td>
<td>, et qui erudiant ad</td>
<td>12, 307/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sold</td>
<td>in the booksellers' shops</td>
<td>12, 89/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sold</td>
<td>in the market, and</td>
<td>12, 119/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sold</td>
<td>it to another of</td>
<td>12, 232/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemn</td>
<td>suum oriri super bonos</td>
<td>12, 48/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>procession therewith; but it</td>
<td>12, 155/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>port, overlooking the poor</td>
<td>12, 160/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>oath among the ceremonies</td>
<td>12, 190/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>doctor in writing. But</td>
<td>12, 196/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>council. When it came</td>
<td>12, 214/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>vow to myself, that</td>
<td>12, 214/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solemnn</td>
<td>feast that it pleased</td>
<td>12, 285/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soliciting</td>
<td>the mind of a</td>
<td>12, 51/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solicitude</td>
<td>of worldly business, and</td>
<td>12, 174/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solicitude</td>
<td>of all worldly business</td>
<td>12, 185/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solicitude</td>
<td>about all the churches</td>
<td>12, 310/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solitary</td>
<td>place in his own</td>
<td>12, 164/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solium</td>
<td>meum ad latera aquilonis</td>
<td>12, 159/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon</td>
<td>was, ye wot well</td>
<td>12, 47/ 7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
objections with examples of 
conveniently depend. As for 
therefore the example of 
he favoreth prosperity; for 
your other examples of 
take such recreation. And 
this answer will the 
will my soul suddenly 
are under him, than 
Solomon , Job, and Abraham. And 
Solomon was, as you say 
Solomon can very little serve 
Solomon was, ye wot well 
Solomon and Job nothing for 
Solomon saith, I trow, that 
Solomon solution of your examples conveniently 
somedy within a while, and 
someone , that is over him 
ne abscondas" (Mine own 
And he scourgeth every 
biddeth him go, good 
recipit" (He scourgeth every 
consolatur, tu vero cruciaris" ( 
sleep like a good 
may say to thee, 
fool, I warrant thee, 
to kill his own 
the death of his 
he too is the 

in terra?" (When the 
of him shall the 
fable, nor an harper's 
plays, nor of children's 
I have gathered thy 
see that he shall 
young man may die 
physician, and healed him 
in keeping of them 
his will, yet as 
it, then shall you 
not whether, nor how 
not matches, you may 
in that point I 

Forsooth, Cousin, I can 
the hearing; but as 
true proverb, that as 

hap sometime to die 
happed me another thing 
before Lent began so 
her side. And as 
not, there may you 
be short, it is
you not now as soon, trow you, when you 12, 138/ 20
like wise we, as soon as we were born 12, 159/ 5
peevish pleasure, short and soon, gone, that they took 12, 169/ 14
loath to come over soon, lest my soon coming 12, 188/ 7
over soon, lest my coming might have happed 12, 188/ 6
made you wake too soon: but especially by the 12, 188/ 7
a proud promise, and soon had a foul fall 12, 196/ 14
the experience thereof so soon, that it had been 12, 199/ 12
stand, but be so soon translated from one man 12, 206/ 26
can it not so soon be lost. In the 12, 207/ 22
another man’s mouth, as soon passed, as spoken? Whereupon 12, 212/ 5
pounds, and after as soon set down, and eftsoons 12, 222/ 13
may lose it more soon may lose it more soon 12, 222/ 26
purpose, the devil shall soon prove a great deal 12, 226/ 12
but a little) may soon prove a great deal 12, 226/ 12
I mend, I shall soon ease my grief. Now 12, 251/ 30
VINCENT That is, Uncle, soon said: but it is 12, 254/ 11
he not tell how soon . And therefore, but if 12, 268/ 6
we not tell how soon . But as it may 12, 279/ 6
agree to (as soon as they be hence 12, 285/ 13
the place, whom as soon as the harts heard 12, 295/ 12
ye say: yet as soon as we should once 12, 295/ 17
us, our hearts should soon fall as clean from 12, 295/ 19
whoso sit thereon may soon take a foul fall 12, 297/ 24
his master again, and soon after that he was 12, 300/ 6
that God should the sooner give him grace to 12, 45/ 1
I durst come no sooner, for fear lest you 12, 116/ 1
thing that may be sooner bidden than obeyed. I 12, 197/ 28
God it had come sooner in my mind; but 12, 199/ 18
a sharper to be sooner rid. And yet lieth 12, 302/ 6
thief was. ANTHONY Very sooner give him grace to 12, 45/ 1
had (if he say sooner, for fear lest you 12, 116/ 1
may live, he shall sooner bidden than obeyed. I 12, 197/ 28
the thing is even sooth you say, Cousin, that 12, 91/ 9
prison already, be but sooth die in his wickedness 12, 174/ 9
a trifle and a soothly such as you say 12, 295/ 5
yet but for a thought but a fantasy soothly die in his wickedness 12, 174/ 9
you seem but a prison, plainly without any soothly such as you say 12, 295/ 5
this thing seem any and that (except sophistical fantasies: and that 12, 262/ 17
God. Is this any sophistical fantasy, myself have so 12, 262/ 29
sophistry to you, that I sophistical fantasy, and said, that 12, 267/ 8
sophistry to your mind sophistical to prove it any 12, 269/ 22
sophistry at all; and that sophistical to prove it any 12, 269/ 22
sophistication sophistical to prove it any 12, 270/ 8
sophistry to you, that I sophistry at all; and that 12, 263/ 18
sore destitute of any such
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>and all mine are sore beaten already, and now</td>
<td>12, 6/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear that thing sore now, which few years</td>
<td>12, 7/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the other side very sore decayed: and all this</td>
<td>12, 8/ 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rise of occasion of sore tribulation. And herein shall</td>
<td>12, 9/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Paul was himself sore against Christ, till Christ</td>
<td>12, 17/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which Saint Paul so sore complaineth in his Epistle</td>
<td>12, 21/ 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apostle himself in his sore tribulation, praying thrice unto</td>
<td>12, 22/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own Holy Spirit so sore desirith our weal, that</td>
<td>12, 22/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lap, she should so sore long to break unto</td>
<td>12, 29/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a painful tribulation, so sore that he was fain</td>
<td>12, 29/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he deserved not that sore tribulation that he then</td>
<td>12, 31/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>our sin never so sore, nor never so open</td>
<td>12, 35/ 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that you say very sore in some thing concerning</td>
<td>12, 44/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seeing the man so sore set on his pleasure</td>
<td>12, 45/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the prick that very sore pricketh the mind, as</td>
<td>12, 50/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so great adversity so sore interrupted, can (as yourself</td>
<td>12, 53/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>panged him not so sore . Then, as Lazarus's pain</td>
<td>12, 55/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have shaken mine example sore , and have in your</td>
<td>12, 56/ 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>make his plague as sore , and as long lasting</td>
<td>12, 58/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proved often, that in sore weather or sickness, by</td>
<td>12, 58/ 22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stepped into many a sore sin which sins, when</td>
<td>12, 59/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sink deep, are a sore tribulation. And surely if</td>
<td>12, 60/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I fear it very sore interrupted, can (as yourself</td>
<td>12, 62/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that paineth him so sore . But let him go</td>
<td>12, 63/ 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in that he is sore grieved with heaviness and</td>
<td>12, 65/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upon his request, so sore he longeth for ease</td>
<td>12, 65/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tribulation the while such sore sickness there is, or</td>
<td>12, 65/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dare not be so sore as utterly to forbid</td>
<td>12, 83/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her old age so sore disposed to the wantonness</td>
<td>12, 96/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this thing somewhat a sore sentence, not for that</td>
<td>12, 97/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old saints write very sore in this point. Howbeit</td>
<td>12, 97/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fall shall be no sore bruising to him, but</td>
<td>12, 102/ 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversity maketh us very sore to fear the lion</td>
<td>12, 109/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>night's fear the devil sore troubleth the mind of</td>
<td>12, 113/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was himself once very sore sick, I heard his</td>
<td>12, 121/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own sickness, being so sore as it was, he</td>
<td>12, 121/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surely, Cousin, an horrible sore trouble it is to</td>
<td>12, 123/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>myself, that have been sore encumbered with that temptation</td>
<td>12, 123/ 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anger her husband so sore, that she might give</td>
<td>12, 124/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain: and so full sore against her will for</td>
<td>12, 128/ 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>were he in a sore tribulation, and a very</td>
<td>12, 146/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me that he was sore cumbered, and that it</td>
<td>12, 149/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imprinted that fear so sore in their imagination, that</td>
<td>12, 151/ 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
suggestions thereunto, they be of them forwearied as sore, and as fall in thereto; yet them, because of the the thing that folk affection of the mind but that they long set their heart very were among the people when his knee is this realm hath very shall Christendom be straited make many a man allow them. Whereupon longing knee hap to be sword to cut and this temptation is most we might, be full the Christian faith so it full often full command him half so take it for so so strange, nor so more displeasures and very the sorer thing by they be therein so reason great cause as by long and divers the meanwhile, in very imprisonment, that is therein they be therein as well enough, and being and punisheth them as such horror, and so the prisoners be as some of them be sake, we might be we fear imprisonment so most for the more this point is the that we dread so or fear death so sore troubled therewith, and some sore , and as sore panged sore panged and pained therein sore to vex and trouble sore words and terrible threats sore long for, they will sore set thereupon, the Prophet sore to be rich: and sore thereon. VINCENT This is sore infamed of raven, extortion sore ; so is it very sore decayed, as little while sore , and brought into so sore stagger in his faith sore to be praised, he sore . And I wist once sore wound them with, and sore and most perilous. For sore ashamed in ourselves, and sore fainteth nowadays, and decayeth sore against our wills. Of sore . Let every free man sore a thing and so sore , as it before seemed sore griefs knit and adjoined sore and hard handling therein sore handled and so hardly sore to abhor this hard sore torments, strike him stark sore dread and fear, and sore and hardly handled. For sore handled and as hardly sore discontent too, to see sore in this common prison sore abhorreth. VINCENT The remnant sore handled as they be sore handled, so be some sore ashamed so much as sore , we be much more sore . For out of that sore pinch. And yet you sore , that is to wit sore , but that they would
also) shall not so dread the death so their sickness or their but yet) I very he repented forthwith very while the sea was the poor soul groaned fervent grief of a Passion, of the many of his forbeaten and wherefore should we so as he that so God laid on a we take for a they their own souls ere he strike, the those pains, among many reckon imprisonment much the and take it for than in hell the of tribulation, is the bodily pains, as the filios, et fratres, et them, anything assuage their are so drowned in those that in their child, and rather suffer pray God send another God send their neighbors he giveth them sometimes good folk he sendeth God to send other did, through some secret say, in no little he comfort, and thou the greatness of his to him, sendeth us doth) joyful shall his then cometh again his shall be mingled with be sorry; but your now turned all to though we commenced of sore abash them, as sinfully 12, 288/ 15 sore for any respect of 12, 288/ 21 sore grow unto their more 12, 293/ 16 sore fear, that such a 12, 299/ 13 sore that he had so 12, 300/ 4 sore wrought, and the waves 12, 301/ 10 sore, and for pain he 12, 301/ 12 sore painful sickness, while the 12, 307/ 25 sore bloody strokes that the 12, 312/ 13 sore beaten veins and sinews 12, 312/ 19 sore now despair, except we 12, 316/ 8 sorely lieth in the stocks 12, 265/ 21 sorer lash that made him 12, 18/ 1 sorer thing and for a 12, 109/ 1 sorer . And thus you see 12, 225/ 12 sorer is the stroke when 12, 236/ 17 sorer than those, thought I 12, 255/ 23 sorer thing by sore and 12, 256/ 31 sorer than it is. And 12, 276/ 10 sorer, and so far the 12, 297/ 8 sorest tribulation of all, though 12, 20/ 11 sorest part of this persecution 12, 250/ 17 siores, adhuc autem et animam 12, 174/ 23 sorrow . And now since these 12, 6/ 18 sorrow, that they fall into 12, 14/ 18 sorrow seek for worldly comfort 12, 15/ 6 sorrow by some strong extortion 12, 34/ 15 sorrow, nor no such prayers 12, 46/ 20 sorrow, but also to help 12, 46/ 25 sorrow, And some that in 12, 48/ 18 sorrow, and they thank him 12, 48/ 24 sorrow, .Thirdly, ye further your 12, 50/ 3 sorrow for his sin at 12, 53/ 19 sorrow, when he was fain 12, 54/ 19 sorrow, pain, and torment). Christ 12, 55/ 24 sorrow should not swallow him 12, 57/ 29 sorrow and sickness to force 12, 58/ 26 sorrow be, and glad shall 12, 60/ 10 sorrow; then will no soft 12, 61/ 5 sorrow, and the end of 12, 70/ 21 sorrow shall be turned into 12, 70/ 28 sorrow. And thus you see 12, 70/ 29 sorrow and heaviness, yet was 12, 79/ 1
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sorrow</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorrows</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorry</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorry, the</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorry, for</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorroweth</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorrowful</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorrowful,</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorrowful,</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Thomas More Studies** 8 (2013)
sin of sloth. Another
two sorts too. One
with us. The other
this world unto every
sort of folk, either
is of such a
a thing of such
another, and part some
of what vile wretched
fantasies of the same
of that other honorable
Dominus virgam peccatorum super
I rehearsed second, and
are there also two
are they of two
substance to set sundry
that albeit these two
that folk of sundry
went to battle he
him. And when he
the stress, either being
to be a saved
and given unto the
the garden of our
shall breed in our
both in body and
life of his silly
of either body or
the flesh against the
the salvation of our
and cleansing of his
bettering of his sinful
prosperity were to the
the profit from his
or peradventure hurt the
pity of his neighbor's
the pain of his
and peril of their
get good unto his
deliverance, commending his own
since therein hath the
the body both: the
comfort but in his
are there that will
are those that in
is, I say, of
of folk, either sort
of fortune. "Et facit
, that some men have
as showeth itself naught
asunder, that they wax
the devil driveth us
. Some that believe well
?VINCENT Nay by my
iustorum, ut non extendant
out the other twain
. For first, one sort
too. One sort are
a work? Some man
be not ours all
, men and women both
unto a witch, and
by the prophets to
, found, and brought out
by the great mercy
itself, this thing labored
, all weeds pulled out
and bring forth virtues
by his minister Ananias
. And this last kind
, men may lawfully many
, the rebellion of sensuality
may we boldly pray
and cleansing of his
, with gracious remission of
he would be wondrous
so perilous, and tribulation
, which can by no
also? Wherefore the Apostle
he will have none
that he seeth not
, of heaven and of
, whereas in tribulation, though
unto his holy Father
comfort, and the body
by thanksgiving unto God
alone. First, as for
for saving of his soul; and yet, ere her 12, 80/ 14
and a simple unlearned soul, give of your charity 12, 80/ 19
It is in the soul somewhat as it is 12, 83/ 30
but out will my soul shall not fail to 12, 88/ 4
the pleasure of his soul shall pass the pain 12, 88/ 2
come of it, his soul! I sensibly felt, and 12, 88/ 17
so God save my soul together make the whole 12, 98/ 17
the body and the soul, the more pain in 12, 98/ 18
he fecleth in his soul in an wholesome heaviness 12, 98/ 21
into tears, and his soul on no side. For 12, 106/ 16
enemy shall hurt thy soul . For the soul itself 12, 108/ 15
the garment of the the soul, For the soul itself, which is the 12, 108/ 15
we think on our soul, because we cannot see 12, 108/ 28
the loss of our soul. And where our Savior 12, 109/ 2
beside to cast the soul into everlasting fire; we 12, 109/ 7
fear God for our soul, our night's fear of 12, 109/ 10
the garment of the soul; yet the faintness of 12, 109/ 13
body than of our soul : that is, to wit 12, 109/ 15
master (God assol his soul;) and we were camped 12, 109/ 30
with him, the poor soul was so scrupulous. But 12, 115/ 15
way that my sinful soul shall to, I cannot 12, 119/ 10
for sin of my soul to praise her calf 12, 119/ 24
both of body and grace, God forgive her soul to be lost, no 12, 124/ 11
revelation) in body and soul ! it was the greatest 12, 126/ 21
spiritual vices of the soul destroyed by the devil's 12, 134/ 22
and physicians for the soul . Of the matter may 12, 135/ 29
passion. For since the soul . The bodily physician shall 12, 151/ 22
sure health of his soul and the body be 12, 152/ 2
both in body and soul , which shall not only 12, 152/ 8
some sickness of the soul ), so would I sometimes 12, 152/ 14
dare I jeopard my soul , beside their spiritual leech 12, 152/ 15
my soul with the soul with the soul of Saint Bernard than 12, 156/ 11
by the way) the soul that fleith up therewith 12, 159/ 26
he doth his own soul harm, and cannot do 12, 161/ 21
there also in the soul of man: the one 12, 166/ 24
grace out of the soul beginneth to walk fast 12, 167/ 1
shall they take thy soul from thee, and then 12, 168/ 22
the profit of his soul, that whereas all the 12, 176/ 11
eye of a faithful soul , by his fierce, furious 12, 200/ 25
this is, wherein the soul of man standeth in 12, 202/ 30
the body and the soul , all the harm that 12, 203/ 7
eight. As for the soul, first we shall need bear to the body also, through the delight, nor of the body as Plato had weened, that weenest thou were, used much this manner it is evermore better. The Twelfth Chapter And they take by them inestimable harm. For that Whether men desire these and therefore may well. And since the promise whereby wot you, I shall first forthwith, and into the everlasting fire This were, methinketh, cause but that is his the personal visiting of out further unto a, but also in such groaned sore, and for, than ever we could, our Lord saith yet after which yet to departed, pierced his holy health kindleth his heart more faith a great, themselves. And with these were peradventure wont, sorer. And thus you unto the devil forever the peril of

As for the soul, first we shall need bear to the body also, through the delight, nor of the body as Plato had weened, that weenest thou were, used much this manner it is evermore better. The Twelfth Chapter And they take by them inestimable harm. For that Whether men desire these and therefore may well. And since the promise whereby wot you, I shall first forthwith, and into the everlasting fire This were, methinketh, cause but that is his the personal visiting of out further unto a, but also in such groaned sore, and for, than ever we could, our Lord saith yet after which yet to departed, pierced his holy health kindleth his heart more faith a great, themselves. And with these were peradventure wont, sorer. And thus you unto the devil forever the peril of

As for the soul, first we shall need bear to the body also, through the delight, nor of the body as Plato had weened, that weenest thou were, used much this manner it is evermore better. The Twelfth Chapter And they take by them inestimable harm. For that Whether men desire these and therefore may well. And since the promise whereby wot you, I shall first forthwith, and into the everlasting fire This were, methinketh, cause but that is his the personal visiting of out further unto a, but also in such groaned sore, and for, than ever we could, our Lord saith yet after which yet to departed, pierced his holy health kindleth his heart more faith a great, themselves. And with these were peradventure wont, sorer. And thus you unto the devil forever the peril of
profit both in our souls and in our bodies 12, 248/7
the swarm of silly souls in the terrible torments 12, 315/18
were better for their souls' health their bodies were 12, 22/6
audience with the sweet sound thereof began to forget 12, 84/8
sight of God, not the man with the sound entering at his ear 12, 250/5
to what other thing at a feast? Whereto soundeth the words of Ecclesiastes 12, 70/14
angry, rough, froward, and sour and thereupon be troublous 12, 45/26
wot, to take a drink, for syrups should sour and a bitter potion 12, 293/12
ourselves, so shall his souse him up. But he 12, 63/10
we in this world sovereign goodness give us the
going home towards heaven sow, that we may in
waxed ahungered, saw a sow their seeds with weeping
also a time of sowing lie with her pigs
and in this short sowing time of this weeping
sua" (They went forth sow lie with her pigs
in the labor of sowing, their seeds weeping). But
of God that was sowing the seed of Christ's
the word of God sown therein. And therefore is
one finger breadth of sown in our hearts may
fallen, are in short space, nor one minute of
high mercy giveth men space to be better, the
that for a month's space had held you, you 12, 78/7
I left you little space to say aught between
the lying there the space to say aught between
of a certain circuit of a certain space of an hundred thousand
lie in for the space, narrower or larger, as
pined and pained the space of half an hour
would into Portugal, Italy, space of more than three
might better have been Spain, France, Almaine, and England
man that hath any spared ) they were so little
as it is one spark of Christian love and
folly but a little spark of soberness left in
he, nor like a spark of wit. But now
shall run about like spark of fire to skip
both! What should I sparks of fire among reeds
that any man may speak of the noble strong
booth no man to speak of can never avail
them shall we now speak to them: and these
consider this, that I speak the less, for the
have occasion farther to speak hereafter. But he that
which we shall finally
meant not here to
things that we principally
my mind (because you
And therefore, since I
him consider, that I
delight to hear you
ever had. For I
fault, Uncle, that I
shall for this time
not much more to
of tribulation that I
The Ninth Chapter To
that we shall now
word heard I her
If such beasts could
the case that we
also more likely to
the monk that we
when you look and
man, of whom we
all this that we
Cousin, that maketh me
their sakes that I
I was about to
the point that you
it unto him), nor
he had beguiled, and
not so much as
quieting of their conscience
such a Christian man
good. But now to
praise him, that never
priest: for he could
highest, and was to
one wise word to
the wily fox would
please them if he
for better, we shall
them in heart, falsely
Uncle, that we now
with you as you
death, whereof we shall

speak  of that I call    12, 28/ 19
speak  thereof, had it not 12, 33/ 16
speak  of, but if you 12, 50/ 16
speak  of Lazarus) that Lazarus's 12, 55/ 5
speak  but of such comfort 12, 68/ 24
speak  but after the portion 12, 72/ 22
speak  in the matter I 12, 79/ 13
speak  them all myself, and 12, 81/ 15
speak  not enough, I was 12, 81/ 25
speak  but of very few 12, 86/ 12
speak  of now. For thereof 12, 86/ 23
speak  of, which a man 12, 87/ 2
speak  of every kind of 12, 100/ 26
speak  of, and also some 12, 105/ 13
speak  , but she said it 12, 118/ 7
speak  now, as Mother Maud 12, 119/ 27
speak  of, so easily to 12, 136/ 12
speak  against God's commandment than 12, 137/ 7
speak  of, to declare how 12, 137/ 25
speak  so sadly, and would 12, 139/ 1
speak  , when I show him 12, 140/ 6
speak  of this arrow of 12, 160/ 6
speak  thereof, as of a 12, 160/ 19
speak  all this, saving that 12, 169/ 27
speak  of, but the thing 12, 172/ 12
speak  of, and shall show 12, 173/ 25
speak  unto him, that he 12, 174/ 8
speak  of giving his alms 12, 177/ 5
speak  of restitution, till after 12, 177/ 25
speak  we now to the 12, 184/ 13
speak  opprobrious words against Mahomet 12, 191/ 20
speak  of the thing itself 12, 212/ 4
speak  word of him, and 12, 212/ 9
speak  no Latin at all 12, 214/ 8
speak  last, was a great 12, 214/ 19
speak  after. ANTHONY Alas! good 12, 214/ 28
speak  never a word, but 12, 215/ 28
speak  them fair, than if 12, 217/ 9
speak  after anon. The great 12, 219/ 16
speak  them full fair, and 12, 221/ 33
speak  of, that is to 12, 228/ 12
speak  of, and would when 12, 230/ 22
speak  after: if we these 12, 244/ 11
I pray you, somewhat speak of your imprisonment. Of 12, 255/ 8
the beggar that you speak of, if he be 12, 260/ 1
free beggar that you speak of, and the prince 12, 261/ 28
general imprisonment that you speak of, we feel nothing 12, 262/ 8
as this that you speak now. For if you 12, 262/ 22
general imprisonment that I speak of, than is many 12, 263/ 20
special imprisonment that you speak of. And over this 12, 263/ 21
general imprisonment that I speak of, men are for 12, 263/ 22
the prisoner that you speak of is beside that 12, 269/ 16
two things that you speak of, are neither other 12, 277/ 25
and thereupon commanded to speak no more of the 12, 290/ 29
sooth) the power to speak and talk, and in 12, 296/ 5
keeping of Christ's faith) speak of the pains of 12, 305/ 6
that ever men can speak of, and all that 12, 309/ 7
Spirit of God spiritually speaketh of himself to us 12, 11/ 19
end, somewhat the preacher speaketh of beside the Temple 12, 45/ 17
tribulation, whereof our matter speaketh of hell and of 12, 83/ 26
gone. Of this arrow speaketh , but in a perilous 12, 131/ 23
whereas the scripture here speaketh the wise man in 12, 158/ 22
temptation, whereof the Prophet speaketh of the arrow shot 12, 159/ 12
also that our Savior speaketh in these words: "A 12, 165/ 25
God in holy scripture speaketh of in the Gospel 12, 168/ 16
against those that are speaketh not of the having 12, 171/ 11
chapter of St. Luke, speaketh both of the contempt 12, 181/ 21
Cousin, that the Prophet speaketh of in the fore-remembered 12, 200/ 5
the case that Martial speaketh of, in an epigram 12, 217/ 11
unto such minded folk speaketh holy scripture in this 12, 236/ 13
those days that Aesop speaketh of, though those harts 12, 296/ 4
heart with a sharp spear, at which issued out 12, 312/ 30
of necessary knowledge, that special point which is not 12, 10/ 19
and take for the special cause of comfort, that 12, 10/ 22
untouched also the very special means, without which we 12, 10/ 26
of comfort itself. The special means to get this 12, 26/ 30
tribulation a very good special medicine to cure him 12, 26/ 30
this sufficeth, concerning the special comfort that men may 12, 35/ 5
kind above all a special prerogative therein. ANTHONYThat 12, 35/ 13
that he was a Old Law as a special patriarch of the faith 12, 55/ 10
that point a very special gift of God: that 12, 69/ 25
he gave especially his special good mind. But he 12, 73/ 32
his eternal reward. A special friends, the thing that 12, 75/ 12
many days a very special comfort in all temptation 12, 102/ 4
special holy man in his 12, 129/ 14
may enter into the special matter, wherein he can
which was done by the special gift of strength then
it happed by the special token that shift is
but that is a special remembrance of Christ’s Passion
this temptation to have special verses may there be
from that damnable death. special calling thereunto. Zacchaeus, lo
nor drawn by any special grace to the profit
so touched inwardly with special wisdom, so temperately disposed
few be) by some special imprisonment that you speak
be imprisoned in this special prisoners, which for the
simple wretch, by that special servants, to the intent
is used in these specially for that he was
any handled in those specially prepared for them, than
he of some of his specially by God’s commandment committed
his sake, many a specially keep them for. For
able to declare these specially to tell them the
which all men pray specially in the second and
other things beside, and specially for the princes and
them, and is more specially for that he was
he seeth be so specially prepared for them, than
the things that they specially by God’s commandment committed
their friend never so specially keep them for. For
with yet other more specially to tell them the
that he would have specially for that he was
themselves, there is much specially prepared for them, than
and with some pleasant specially by God’s commandment committed
manner of the common specially to tell them the
he cannot fail to specially by God’s commandment committed
no reward. Say, you speech : and therefore hath he
him how he should speech well, if ye get
up dead Samuel; but speech . Now had God showed
he, and an evil speed had he such thereof
so late afore. Such speed thereafter, his army discomfited
from you too, and speed let them look for
they may the more speed a little errand, and
his mind, and not speedily get and attain the
seldom too. For they spend the time (as they
And indeed whosoever might spend not all the day
needeth not, Cousin, to spend as much as he
that he devoured and spend the time about the
and after that so spent sometimes so much victual
Greece that beheld it, spent, passed hence into hell
yourself, I dare say), spent out already before? Can
et sub pennis eius
et sub pennis eius
the scripture too: "Fides,
again, that she hath
he looked aside, he
a comforter, the Holy
Christ and his Holy
our necessity wherein, the
For his own Holy
ourselves tell: but the
it, and as the
nor so poor of
body, and purge the
not credence to every
out somewhat of his
God, and therewith the
special instinct of the
faint and feeble of
for that the proud
the devil, this high
the instinct of the
now, Cousin, did the
grace of his Holy
comfort of his Holy
inspiration of his Holy
ear, but if the
goodness by his Holy
inward pleasure of the
breathe of his Holy
the cursed proud damned
spirit, but prove the
afloat from peril of
ready before, all the
undoubtedly frustrate to lay
of necessity before any
that without it all
of your matter of
giving him patience and
further counsel of any
may send us either
yet farther some other
cause of comfort and
his passion give him
sperabis
" (With his shoulders shall
sperabis
" (thine hope shall be
spes , caritas: tria haec, maior
spied in his hose where
spied a fair cow in
Spirit of his Father and
Spirit , and with them their
Spirit of God spiritually speaketh
Spirit so sore desireth our
Spirit himself desireth for us
Spirit of God instructeth his
spirit , but that they can
spirit by the affliction of
spirit , but prove the spirits
spirit , if the devil lie
Spirit of God, entered into
Spirit of God, that (for
spirit , bold and hardy, or
spirit cannot endure to be
spirit of pride, shot out
Spirit of God, in reproach
Spirit of God temper the
Spirit into their hearts in
Spirit (inspired us therefor) shall
Spirit , as he was with
Spirit of God therewith inwardly
Spirit inspire us good motions
spirit , we should by the
Spirit into the reader's breast
spirits . For it is not
spirits whether they be of
spiritual drowning You be not
spiritual comfort that any man
spiritual causes of comfort to
spiritual comfort presuppose the foundation
spiritual comfort were utterly given
spiritual comfort against tribulation. ANTHONY
spiritual consolation therein. For him
spiritual comfort. Howbeit, what if
spiritual comfort to take it
spiritual comfort in tribulation. ANTHONY
spiritual consolation. The second point
spiritual comfort, might I be
fulfill their hearts with spiritual joy, that the pleasure 12, 34/ 28
spiritual great inward comfort and spiritual consolation. % A certain objection 12, 44/ 4
or understood of rejoicing spiritual, or meant of some 12, 69/ 22
though the devil, our spiritual enemy, fight against man 12, 100/ 17
dark regions, against the spiritual wicked ghosts of the 12, 101/ 22
see that but by spiritual understanding, and most especially 12, 108/ 29
dullness, without comfort or spiritual consolation. With this night's 12, 113/ 22
his good works and spiritual exercise so painful and 12, 114/ 7
doctrine of a false spiritual liberty, he should for 12, 114/ 8
into such an high spiritual pride, that in conclusion 12, 129/ 20
to, whether to any spiritual profit to himself or 12, 133/ 21
praise, and such other spiritual vices of the soul 12, 135/ 28
himself a good, wise, spiritual leech will first look 12, 148/ 10
body in such a spiritual passion. For since the 12, 152/ 1
seek of a good spiritual physician the sure health 12, 152/ 7
the soul, beside their spiritual leech, take also some 12, 152/ 15
foul fleshly motion? Of spiritual counsel the first is 12, 152/ 24
that thing, be it spiritual benefice that he have 12, 161/ 26
a man far from spiritual consolation of the good 12, 170/ 16
attain the state of spiritual perfection, and the hungry 12, 174/ 15
sacraments, laws, and customs, spiritual, and temporal, and all 12, 192/ 9
a sure habit of spiritual, faithful strength, that all 12, 198/ 30
many times to some spiritual virtues, very contrary to 12, 282/ 6
dispositions been the affections spiritual and proper to the 12, 282/ 8
toward the other affections spiritual, and by sundry means 12, 282/ 12
taste in any pleasure spiritual, have no cause to 12, 306/ 2
of hell, than affections spiritual imprinted in us, and 12, 306/ 4
we may draw toward spiritual exercise too, for which 12, 306/ 24
exercise too, for which spiritual exercise God with that 12, 306/ 25
huge and great those spiritual heavenly joys are, of 12, 308/ 14
but over that, no spiritual ghostly person (peradventure) neither 12, 308/ 18
potestates, tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia nequitiae in celestibus" (Our 12, 101/ 19
the Spirit of God spiritually speaketh of himself to 12, 11/ 19
Saint John: "Nolite omni spiritui credere, sed probate spiritus 12, 132/ 25
opertet nescimus, sed ipse spiritus postulat pro nobis gemitibus 12, 22/ 27
spiritui credere, sed probate spiritus si ex Deo sint 12, 132/ 25
spiritui percipit ea quae sunt Spiritus Dei, stultitia est enim 12, 307/ 21
Gerson, entitled, De Probatione Spirituum . As, whether the party 12, 133/ 8
will make him to spit out somewhat of his 12, 133/ 17
the thing, and hardly spit well on your hands 12, 263/ 6
we shall be sent spit of our teeth out 12, 242/ 4
an headstrong horse, that spit of our teeth it 12, 282/ 24
pain will be painful, spit of all the wit 12, 292/ 22
saith our Savior, "quotidie splendidie  " (He did fare royally 12, 55/ 27
were happed to be spoiled and robbed, and all 12, 228/ 7
incomparable cruelty, with robbing, spoiling , burning, and laying waste 12, 6/ 25
fear that I first spoke of, the Turks' cruel 12, 33/ 12
comfort yet, than I spoke of before. A certain 12, 37/ 3
faith ashamed, that I spoke so much, and moved 12, 81/ 26
making of a sermon, spoke of heaven and of 12, 84/ 6
and protection our Savior spoke himself unto the Jews 12, 104/ 5
Indeed it seemed she spoke it half in sport 12, 118/ 10
the cause wherefore I spoke of none other kind 12, 123/ 22
night's fear that I spoke of, wherein a good 12, 130/ 5
whereas now, though he spoke the one in order 12, 177/ 26
us here, that I spoke of heaven and of 12, 189/ 17
therein. Finally, when Christ spoke so often and so 12, 198/ 5
every man's word that spoke before him, and it 12, 214/ 22
and many things he spoke thereof, with some of 12, 216/ 12
truth." And that he spoke so heartily, that the 12, 217/ 29
thing alone, whereof we spoke yet no word, were 12, 243/ 1
no word that you spoke since we talked of 12, 262/ 21
the man that you spoke of, take in his 12, 299/ 27
things that we have spoken before. For we may 12, 20/ 4
as I have before spoken of this kind of 12, 28/ 20
comfort than I have spoken of yet. For I 12, 35/ 18
us for our sin, spoken of no other comfort 12, 35/ 19
it is either commonly spoken , as in the person 12, 69/ 20
man were very weak, spoken , as you said right 12, 79/ 18
after their holy watchword spoken on both sides, after 12, 80/ 7
and that so bitterly spoken , with the sweat dropping 12, 94/ 20
that which we have spoken of before. And therefore 12, 105/ 13
work of Master Gerson spoken of, to consider by 12, 133/ 30
such words have they spoken when they lay in 12, 159/ 10
those few words outwardly spoken to him, so wrought 12, 176/ 23
he should first have spoken of making restitution unto 12, 177/ 4
open words, so boldly spoken in the favor of 12, 193/ 5
estates, much and far spoken of by reason of 12, 211/ 15
as soon passed, as spoken ?Whereupon he that setteth 12, 212/ 5
course, we that had spoken before him, had so 12, 214/ 27
all that had been spoken before already, the wily 12, 215/ 27
all that I have spoken of the small commodity 12, 231/ 19
pain in this persecution) spoken here already, marvelously comforted 12, 249/ 26
of God himself, and spoken also with his own 12, 250/ 4
fashions as yourself have spoken of. So is it 12, 272/ 16
so much as a spoonful spoken to a great vesselful 12, 36/ 25
she said it in
spoke it half in
which had a good
after their battles in
as it were in
and to make them
that some say in
therein I trow she
it grow, and so
to make her husband
. For that she said
to hear her chide
, wherein some children have
, and in a while
withal, the devil with
and think in earnest
; but in that she
up in height, that
them abroad. And albeit
his arms abroad upon
, flower and increase again
up again, till the
and spread, flower and
up so high in
between two doors as
would not let him
, and that we saw
up; the other, when
and perceive all the
. Paul saith: "Nihil ad
. James saith, "Omnem gaudium
. Paul, (against flesh and
. James saith, to every
. Augustine well declareth in
. Augustine, though he take
. Jerome (as by divers
. Augustine saith, and all
. Augustine also rehearseth that
. Peter, whose high bold
. Gregory's days, as well
. Gregory was born. And
. Paul: "Qui volunt divites
. Ambrose saith, that whoso
. Augustine telleth of a
. Augustine very well alloweth
. John the Baptist had
. ............... saith other places
. Luke, speaketh both of
. Paul saith) it is
. Mary! Cousin, these tokens
. Peter answered Christ, that
. Peter, though he said
them (as it showed, they shall do him by the mouth of plain warning already by him (though that as the sixth chapter of of myself, seeing that as he found for in the epistles of not so. For as Saint Bridget's order; and by the mouth of us there to die. dancing, she danced off that good mind that the ninth chapter of and be saved as the third chapter of reason an example of yet by that forsaking when he said as colors. The words that by the mouth of earth. The blessed apostle damnation. And therefore saith us. And therefore saith Adversarius vester diabolum" (saith great heap thereof, to and die in a prick than methought they cast away a strong his bag and his through faintness of faith many a man sore shake my head, and the faith) we shall hath, and the remnant without revelation may clean must be supported and words of holy scripture as long as they not pray, while we we will presume to

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 204/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 223/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 224/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 230/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 235/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Matthew</td>
<td>12, 239/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 245/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St John</td>
<td>12, 246/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Cyprian</td>
<td>12, 247/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 251/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Clare</td>
<td>12, 276/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 278/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St John</td>
<td>12, 279/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St John</td>
<td>12, 279/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 284/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Luke</td>
<td>12, 290/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 297/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Mark</td>
<td>12, 299/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 299/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 300/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Luke</td>
<td>12, 303/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 309/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St John</td>
<td>12, 309/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 310/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Paul</td>
<td>12, 317/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 317/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter</td>
<td>12, 318/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stable</td>
<td>and strengthen the walls 12, 5/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stable</td>
<td>, and never come at 12, 41/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stack</td>
<td>when I shot them 12, 56/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>staff</td>
<td>and lean upon a 12, 5/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>staff</td>
<td>would be suffered to 12, 260/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stagger</td>
<td>or hap to fall 12, 102/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stagger</td>
<td>in his faith, and 12, 204/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stamp</td>
<td>with my foot here 12, 138/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in peril if we 12, 7/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in dread of, give 12, 7/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>out of dread, I 12, 8/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>: that is, to wit 12, 12/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>the man in more 12, 12/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in that state. But 12, 17/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in this life, to 12, 21/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>unto our own choice 12, 21/ 29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Saint Paul, "who can stand against us?" % A great misery; so if he of God's favor, and him for the remnant proof that prosperity may my second shaft may you should reckon to of hell, still they he made mine hair many a man should that is willing to midnight maketh men that harm, but biddeth us them come, with "Hush, see them plucked, and came by, could scant should have need to of the counsel must hath before longed to M. Gerson well showeth) against this temptation must as his devotion especially done it is, to again of these that they do well to to them, and some hath great cause to poor men, and yet should have men to rich man still, they grace shall the better of the man should keeping of worldly goods and keeping thereof, may give them strength to though men should never need have they that himself that he would so little surety to No officer can there them with reverence, and and eftsoons beneath to use of them lightly stand against us?" % A great stand and persevere still in stand deep in his indignation stand at his own adventure stand with God's favor, "Reddidit stand and yet give him stand up upon my head stand, as it seemeth, in stand, and will trust in stand out of faith and stand in dread of him stand still, methink I hear stand and choose them by stand upon his legs, and stand in good comforting; for stand in lifting up his stand in estimation with, do stand him in stead of stand in three things: that stand unto. Or if he stand in moderate fear always stand in dread of fleshly stand ever in moderate fear stand in doubt whether it stand in great fear of stand in God's favor therewith stand in a perilous dread stand in the state of stand with us, and increase stand in peril of perishing stand in great fear to stand with the state of stand. And thus with exercise stand full out of fear stand in peril thereof, to stand very fast. And I stand, but be so soon stand in that case, but stand barehead before them, or stand for a farthing again stand indifferent, but determinately must
thereof, as may not
behind us, and then
he should not thereby
more likely for to
reckoneth his liberty to
would wish ourselves to
prisoners at all, that
that they ween they
in great wealth, do
condition that other do
of the common people,
heaven, which as perfectly
in this persecution should
should be perilous to
was strong enough to
et fugiet a vobis” (enough, and intend to
indeed, as our matter
third kind of tribulation
the point, lo, that
unto him, Cousin, that
well of old, virtue
his works), and he
the shoulder of God
false illusions, as it
condition that every man
Surely methinketh his help
the flesh the victory
ne cadat” (He that
case the rich man
as long as it
which the faithful man
the soul of man
some behavior and substance
as that counter that
suddenly set up and
For many such man
all the celestial joy
a fair long hedge,
head indeed. There were
in full purpose of
thought) that twenty men
came upon him, by

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>with Mahomet's law, and</td>
<td>12, 229/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in great jeopardy there</td>
<td>12, 242/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in outrageous fear that</td>
<td>12, 246/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>indeed. And if it</td>
<td>12, 249/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in doing what he</td>
<td>12, 253/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>, taking them for no</td>
<td>12, 256/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>yet for all that</td>
<td>12, 256/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in great wealth, do</td>
<td>12, 270/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>, for all that indeed</td>
<td>12, 270/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>; which in the narrow</td>
<td>12, 270/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in the most fearful</td>
<td>12, 270/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>and behold it, as</td>
<td>12, 290/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>still in the confession</td>
<td>12, 297/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>in the confession of</td>
<td>12, 297/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>against all the world</td>
<td>12, 316/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>against the devil, and</td>
<td>12, 317/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>and fight with him</td>
<td>12, 318/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>, I shall not greatly</td>
<td>12, 40/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>, and that is, ye</td>
<td>12, 40/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>here in question between</td>
<td>12, 49/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in dread of God</td>
<td>12, 51/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in things of hardness</td>
<td>12, 74/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>not bound unto common</td>
<td>12, 97/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>always between? Then goeth</td>
<td>12, 103/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>between the things that</td>
<td>12, 139/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in, not only concerning</td>
<td>12, 149/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in two things, counsel</td>
<td>12, 151/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>not all whole in</td>
<td>12, 154/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>, let him look that</td>
<td>12, 162/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>that keepeth all, but</td>
<td>12, 173/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in this case, that</td>
<td>12, 192/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>at his defense, and</td>
<td>12, 201/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in so great danger</td>
<td>12, 202/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in among his neighbors</td>
<td>12, 211/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>sometimes for a farthing</td>
<td>12, 222/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>for a thousand pounds</td>
<td>12, 222/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>for all that fear</td>
<td>12, 246/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standeth</td>
<td>in blessed beholding of</td>
<td>12, 308/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>even stone still. And</td>
<td>12, 110/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>other folk by, which</td>
<td>12, 125/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>. And this seemeth me</td>
<td>12, 198/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>barehead before him, kept</td>
<td>12, 221/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>barehead long before the</td>
<td>12, 221/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>by his holy faith</td>
<td>12, 248/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>standing</td>
<td>in a fair range</td>
<td>12, 289/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stark</td>
<td>blind: and with that</td>
<td>12, 17/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stark</td>
<td>mad, and much cause</td>
<td>12, 216/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stark</td>
<td>dead in this prison</td>
<td>12, 268/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stars</td>
<td>, and set my throne</td>
<td>12, 159/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stat</td>
<td>, videat ne cadat&quot; (He</td>
<td>12, 162/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>. But then must ye</td>
<td>12, 17/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>. And that is one</td>
<td>12, 17/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>, wealth or tribulation may</td>
<td>12, 49/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>in heaven as he</td>
<td>12, 91/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>and condition that every</td>
<td>12, 149/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>were none other. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 163/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of his grace again</td>
<td>12, 165/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of good men since</td>
<td>12, 173/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of damnation; then are</td>
<td>12, 174/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of spiritual perfection, and</td>
<td>12, 174/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of grace, nor out</td>
<td>12, 179/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of grace. Now think</td>
<td>12, 184/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of damnation, no more</td>
<td>12, 185/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of damnation, that forsaking</td>
<td>12, 185/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of Christendom, priests, princes</td>
<td>12, 192/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>and condition of this</td>
<td>12, 209/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>, one of the greatest</td>
<td>12, 213/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>and condition of prisoners</td>
<td>12, 256/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>and condition of many</td>
<td>12, 256/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>and condition we would</td>
<td>12, 256/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>that they ween they</td>
<td>12, 269/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of those whom we</td>
<td>12, 273/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>(which is but a</td>
<td>12, 273/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>to be cast into</td>
<td>12, 279/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of this life, we</td>
<td>12, 308/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>state</td>
<td>of this world, the</td>
<td>12, 309/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>states'</td>
<td>chaplains too, in comfort</td>
<td>12, 46/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>statute</td>
<td>made, that in such</td>
<td>12, 126/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stay</td>
<td>; not as an uncle</td>
<td>12, 4/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stay</td>
<td>the ship of our</td>
<td>12, 6/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stay</td>
<td>us when God shall</td>
<td>12, 7/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stead</td>
<td>, or less. This virtue</td>
<td>12, 12/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stead</td>
<td>of patience, that is</td>
<td>12, 73/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stead</td>
<td>. But (as they say</td>
<td>12, 126/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stead</td>
<td>of his purgatory. The</td>
<td>12, 153/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stead</td>
<td>. For as for the</td>
<td>12, 193/20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
take Mahomet in his stead, fall in the worse thing sometime more God till he might you not farewell, but Uncle, in the meanwhile fear lest thieves should their own thieves and dig it out, and dig it out, and them not out, and in the night and of his temptations he whole army was secretly list not once to the death of Saint wealth, and hath deep never so simple a him not, for that If any man will and then even there shoot, and there to would no more now the ashes with a little gnats and flies I would not once handling should anything that wit hath, anything like a tree to doth a thorn that that yet a little manner comfort, adding more to lay many dry tribulation very stubborn and choke it up and here are and remain their bodies were sick taken upon his body, he stand and persevere while he might live heaviness that continueth always let him lie lame in time, but lie
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ye wot well, tribulation</th>
<th>still</th>
<th>, though it be taken</th>
<th>12, 52/16</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>of his great goodness</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, and the grief of</td>
<td>12, 60/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his alms, abideth rich</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>and for all his</td>
<td>12, 72/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his good labor abideth</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in his authority; let</td>
<td>12, 72/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not so told you</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>a long tale alone</td>
<td>12, 79/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall he have them</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>. But otherwise to say</td>
<td>12, 81/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you shall keep him</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, rather than he get</td>
<td>12, 81/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the pains of hell,</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>they stand and yet</td>
<td>12, 83/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his life to lie</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in sin. For let</td>
<td>12, 92/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come, with &quot;Hush, stand</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, methink I hear a</td>
<td>12, 110/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hedge, standing even stone</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>. And thus fareth it</td>
<td>12, 110/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no more, but lie</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>and sleep like a</td>
<td>12, 115/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold. So held he</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>his hunger, till one</td>
<td>12, 117/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And thus stood he</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>fasting, till when he</td>
<td>12, 117/31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>she kept her head</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>. But because she would</td>
<td>12, 128/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like it, but even</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>abhor it, and strive</td>
<td>12, 150/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abhor it, and strive</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>thereagainst, matter of conscience</td>
<td>12, 150/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>even there stick we</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>. And yet for the</td>
<td>12, 158/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him for his fellow</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>? And were he not</td>
<td>12, 163/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>themselves, but run on</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in their weariness, and</td>
<td>12, 169/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weariness, and put themselves</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>unto more pain and</td>
<td>12, 169/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since if they keep</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>all, then are they</td>
<td>12, 173/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if by the keeping</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>of so much as</td>
<td>12, 174/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maketh a rich man</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, they stand in the</td>
<td>12, 174/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to keep some substance</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, should not despair of</td>
<td>12, 176/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time, the thing remained</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in his liberty, to</td>
<td>12, 177/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>much above a beggar</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, but many one of</td>
<td>12, 180/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to give out</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>to every beggar that</td>
<td>12, 181/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to keep him</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, and rather to beg</td>
<td>12, 182/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lest they should lie</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>and do nothing, but</td>
<td>12, 188/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he suffereth to dwell</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in peace. But yet</td>
<td>12, 191/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good Christian people that</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>persevere and abide by</td>
<td>12, 191/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and fain to sit</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, and hold my peace</td>
<td>12, 195/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advise every man, pray</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>and call unto God</td>
<td>12, 195/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth, and keep it</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in his heart, than</td>
<td>12, 197/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the grace to ween</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>as they do, and</td>
<td>12, 204/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their land will lie</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>where it lay. But</td>
<td>12, 207/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stirred, but will lie</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>where it lay, while</td>
<td>12, 207/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his pot lay safe</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>, what had he been</td>
<td>12, 210/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thereof. For men keep</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>in that point one</td>
<td>12, 218/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do? Will you sit</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>by the fire, and</td>
<td>12, 219/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>poor ploughman may sit</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>by the fire, while</td>
<td>12, 222/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gnats and flies stick</td>
<td>still</td>
<td>and hang fast, but</td>
<td>12, 225/8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
conscience, and ever keep still a great heap of 12, 227/ 2

by them, thinking ever still that they will bethink 12, 227/ 3

granteth me to keep still in peace, and have 12, 229/ 22

keep your worldly substance still, but rather forsake his 12, 231/ 2

have yet the faith still, and intend to keep 12, 231/ 13

to keep it always still in your heart, and 12, 231/ 13

retain all your substance still ?VINCENT Yea, then. ANTHONY 12, 233/ 7

but that we remain still of the same dull 12, 240/ 28

will abide and dwell still in the hope of 12, 244/ 14

to keep this thought still ), that if the Turk 12, 245/ 9

that I am not still here in mine own 12, 251/ 13

wot well, a prisoner still ; and letting pass over 12, 261/ 9

liberty, but a prisoner still : so since your free 12, 261/ 27

Cousin, hold on hardly still . For in this matter 12, 263/ 15

a very plain prisoner still . ANTHONY In good faith 12, 265/ 8

the name of Jesus still , not in the Temple 12, 291/ 6

whether to run on still and fly further from 12, 294/ 23

away, he is ever still as ready to keep 12, 296/ 13

this persecution should stand still in the confession of 12, 297/ 13

word neither, keeping it still nevertheless in his heart 12, 297/ 18

not to preach on still , until that after manifold 12, 300/ 9

here is here living still in this world. For 12, 308/ 19

a tree to stick still in one place), and 12, 317/ 4

yet be safe from sting ing , to put young men 12, 160/ 23

imagine nor devise the stint . And thus hath yet 12, 36/ 32

being from thence delivered, stint ed not to preach on 12, 300/ 9

of God to move, stir , and guide us forward 12, 10/ 28

shall once begin to stir the water of his 12, 45/ 20

where he could not stir him, whereas if he 12, 294/ 28

stirred . And when his good stirred , but will lie still 12, 207/ 10

far more moved and stirred to the suffering for 12, 305/ 21

saving that the pain stirreth him sometimes to call 12, 65/ 12

for him. Some he stirreth to it for weariness 12, 148/ 23

a merchant without a stock : and these things, you 12, 180/ 17

contracted in the corrupted stock of our forefather Adam 12, 266/ 14

collar us, nor to stock us, for any fear 12, 272/ 22

keeping, collaring, bolting, and stocking, with lying in straw 12, 270/ 21

their hooks and their stocking-irons grub up these wicked 12, 241/ 7

not set in the stocks , nor collared fast by 12, 256/ 1

fast locked in the stocks , and the other had 12, 258/ 10

that lieth in the stocks . VINCENT But they may 12, 260/ 27

low dungeon in the stocks , where he might hap 12, 265/ 14
sorely lieth in the 
any man in the 
feet fast in the 
other substance may be 
the pot had been 
very bottom of her 
that strong heart and 
good rest, and your 
his courage and his 
  wit, faint and feeble 
  he took a good 
  all a strong mighty 
you would ween the 
it eased her shrewd 
pusillanimity and impotency of 
painful sickness, while the 
  little sticketh in our 
warrant you, but their 
  shall find more such 
  and stuffing up our 
long hedge, standing even 
or a rock of 
for stumbling at a 
  rods, once was I 
be gelded, not their 
they used thereto round 
killest the prophets, and 
tremble and break our 
though your chief comfort 
  the place where it 
  discipies in the tempest 
  perishing that the man 
  of them too. Thus 
hinder another. And thus 
  man was a carpenter) 
likewise, as the devil 
at her elbow, so 
fall. For before he 
men, if their riches 
of these two prisoners 
for somewhat indeed he 
that if the Turk 
  feet, that as we 
stocks , than in every point 
stocks , or strike fetters on 
stocks . Some prisoner of another 
stolen and taken away, yet 
stolen away five year before 
  stomach , that she should not 
  stomach that some other have 
  stomach somewhat more come to 
  stomach ; so that it seemeth 
  stomach , by which a man 
  stomach to him in the 
  stomach : that shall ye well 
  stomach most strong, and their 
  stomach before, to think that 
  stomach , whereby he was forced 
  stomach can scant abide to 
  stomachs . Mark me, Cousin, at 
  stomachs as strong as mine 
  stomachs than a few. Have 
  stomachs with a surfeit of 
stone still. And thus fareth 
stone , or a mist, "non 
stone ; while God's prisoner, that 
stoned : thrice have I been 
stones cut out, as the 
stones . Now saith our Lord 
stonest unto death them that 
stonest heart, or love should 
stood in me therein make 
stood in our heart; whereas 
stood in fear of drowning 
stood in: yet is he 
stood we watching all the 
stood he still fasting, till 
stood hewing with his chip-axe 
stood at her elbow, so 
stood (as I heard say 
stood in greater peril than 
stood but in movable substance 
stood in worse case, he 
stood in awe of her 
stood even here, with all 
stood we should look down
strength of them all
than to take her
is like a three-footed
feet of this tottering
foot of this tottering
foot of this tottering
and would not once
point, that I must
would ween it would
but if it be
then, as to the
be half that would have
Vincent, in full antique
see both in sundry
many by right antique
not only old written
enough, God seeth a
as before a great
you, against these great
end. Consider well the
that readeth in the
And therefore, Cousin, this
here was a tragical
She is indeed a
thereby should he go
of the world, even
pain she took in
large forehead, and with
it is the very
sins, and send him
of charity bindeth and
the cruel stretching and
it was narrow and
a conscience little too
world come to that
put up in a
of death in the
death, not by that
But yet, Uncle, that
his holy head, so
time shall Christendom be
after the rate the
locked up in some

stood in the help of
stood, and sit down at
stood, so tottering on every
stood: fantastical fear, false faith
stood, is a false faith
stood, is false flattering hope
stoop at them. But then
stop your tale for so
stop up my breath. At
stopped by some grace of
stopping of the breath, whether
store of comfort beforehand ready
stories, many strange chances as
stories, and in the epistles
stories, that (some for one
stories, but over that I
storm coming toward her, that
storm the sea beginneth sometimes
storms of tribulation with which
story of Achan, that committed
story what labor he made
story, lo, of which by
story, whereof I never heard
stout master woman: and in
straight to heaven. And then
straight unto the giving up
straight binding up her hair
straight bracing in her body
straight way toward the taking
straight to heaven. And some
straineth him to. And thus
straining pain, far passing any
strait before. For better is
strait, than a little too
strait. So that, I say
strait place (part of the
strait prison, but not by
strait imprisonment that is commonly
strait keeping, collaring, bolting, and
strait and so deep, that
straited sore, and brought into
straiter room, and heard them
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 733

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)

to be in a straiter prison than we be 12, 275/ 29
shall find that the straitest kept of them both 12, 261/ 18
that, though not so straitly kept, yet as verily 12, 260/ 26
fear, both for the straitness of the keeping and 12, 262/ 6
to go into a strange land, which God promised 12, 54/ 10
which thing he thought strange case, which my body 12, 88/ 5
to feel then that strange case was that, Uncle 12, 88/ 7
great fever. VINCENT What strange and so marvelous, that 12, 88/ 11
out of course, so strange thing to feel the 12, 88/ 15
wot well, no very strange, and the temptation is 12, 122/ 16
tribulation is marvelous and strange temptation indeed. What the 12, 124/ 21
VINCENT This was a strange that he had many 12, 261/ 18
they be things rather precepts, and the dispensation 12, 131/ 4
is, Uncle, a marvelous that I would advise 12, 151/ 28
let no man think full antique stories, many 12, 208/ 22
from home, into a strange chances as marvelous as 12, 250/ 24
my transmigration into a strange uncouth land. ANTHONY 1 12, 251/ 6
for a while so strange country should be any 12, 251/ 6
pardie, be no more strange to me, nor longer 12, 251/ 23
to me, nor longer strange to me neither, than 12, 251/ 24
a thing and so strange, shall yet, pardie, be 12, 252/ 23
a thing neither so strange, to become through chance 12, 253/ 16
That were, Uncle, a strange case. For every man 12, 259/ 14
were, Uncle, a very strange case. ANTHONY The case 12, 284/ 11
some other instrument, some strange-fashioned, that never was 12, 274/ 16
urgent necessity of a stranger, yea my foe, and 12, 183/ 20
words (being but a stranger) went yet with some 12, 214/ 4
and imprisonment for a stranger thing to us than 12, 276/ 12
our hearts, that they strangle, as the Gospel saith 12, 241/ 3
lectum meum, lachrimis meis meum rigabo" (I have 12, 96/ 20
well lapped in new straw, and near he drew 12, 117/ 18
have eaten of the straw. But anon his scrupulous 12, 117/ 19
might not eat one straw thereof, lest for lack 12, 117/ 22
for lack of that straw some of those pigs 12, 117/ 22
stocking, with lying in straw or on the cold 12, 270/ 21
But with mats of straw the prisoner had made 12, 277/ 9
him not at a straw, but well content to 12, 303/ 27
that his blessed blood straw streamed down all his face 12, 67/ 13
blood issued out and straw streamed down his lovely limbs 12, 132/ 17
I meet in the street, that will say himself 12, 183/ 26
through the broad high
side of the same
terrible thing, his mighty
the body, as beauty,
have they toward the
would not suffer the
take it gladly, or
I doubt not, both
ready to give him
mihi in salutem" (My
about to tell you,
only for that very
that there was no
is no act of
this, that though his
as it seemeth, that
the special gift of
well declareth, that the
to pray for more
God should give them
habit of spiritual, faithful
if the having of
our hearts no more
can be sure what
trust in our own
and all his main
will give us the
the other beareth the
thereby all out of
we shall feel great
sacraments have inestimable secret
not only men of
children. And since the
trust in our own
but desiring help and
shall fight with his
too faint, remember Christ's
thereof, to stable and
may so comfort and
in that tribulation to
help us here to
his feet, and so
aid and help, to

street of a great long
street where you should come
strength and power, his high
strength, agility, quickness, and health
strength and comfort against tribulation
strength and fervor of our
strength at the least way
strength and comfort in his
strength against the devil's might
strength and my praise is
strength of heart and courage
strength, as it hath the
strength nor magnanimity therein, but
strength, but an act of
strength failed him when he
strength evermore at hand while
strength then at that point
strength of God, and therewith
strength of grace, he had
strength to stand. And thus
strength, that all the devils
strength make a man strong
strength and weight, but that
strength he shall have, or
strength, we be bound upon
strength, that neither kneel before him
strength thereto himself, as you
strength in our heart, so
strength too, and so should
strength therein and not in
strength: if we would, I
strength, but also weak women
strength of them all stood
strength; let us think thereon
strength of God, if he
strength that hath vanquished him
strength. In our fear, let
strengthen the walls of our
strengthen us in his grace
strengthen him was far better
strengthen us in this war
strengthen him with his grace
strengthen his infirmity withal, both
not fail so to
purpose before, the better
to come to the
themselves. For they never
hap to extend and
lovely limbs drawn and
of beating, nailing, and
drawing it narrow, now
feeling with the cruel
may have his leg
a little longer last)
axe unknown privily to
or heathen, you may
God suffereth before he
he tarrieth ere he
and divers sore torments,
in the stocks, or
to the heart, and
the stroke when he
thrown in his face,
often than other, in
I five times forty
goodly king. And now
by God's ordinance to
If a man will
him to work well.
said, I will not
still abhor it, and
of these two that
such thoughts displeasingly, and
the sorer is the
where to fasten a
the many sore bloody
would cast away a
speak of the noble
able to defend that
more faint, or more
suffer sorrow by some
than good meat and
tender, and lack that
made at pleasure so
other side come mighty
but their stomachs as
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>mighty stomach: that shall</td>
<td>12, 124/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>, and their heart and</td>
<td>12, 124/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>to invade and assault</td>
<td>12, 153/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>deep-rooted habit, not like</td>
<td>12, 205/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>, and the having of</td>
<td>12, 206/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>as to take it</td>
<td>12, 240/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>an army for his</td>
<td>12, 268/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>enough. But with mats</td>
<td>12, 277/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>enough against that one</td>
<td>12, 295/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>to suffer and sustain</td>
<td>12, 306/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong</td>
<td>enough to stand against</td>
<td>12, 316/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strong-hearted</td>
<td>or faint and feeble</td>
<td>12, 150/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stronger</td>
<td>or feebler against the</td>
<td>12, 282/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strongest</td>
<td>of them all was</td>
<td>12, 316/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>struck</td>
<td>him stark blind: and</td>
<td>12, 17/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stubborn</td>
<td>and stiff against God</td>
<td>12, 17/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stubborn</td>
<td>and angry against God</td>
<td>12, 111/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>studieth</td>
<td>not much upon the</td>
<td>12, 46/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>studieth</td>
<td>and busieth his wit</td>
<td>12, 214/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>studious</td>
<td>and displeasant, all of</td>
<td>12, 78/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>, with long talking at</td>
<td>12, 64/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>again, where continual fatigation</td>
<td>12, 82/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>it now. And trust</td>
<td>12, 99/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>for no more. Now</td>
<td>12, 115/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>and labor to instruct</td>
<td>12, 134/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>, for the finding of</td>
<td>12, 213/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>out a better to</td>
<td>12, 214/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>study</td>
<td>at all in my</td>
<td>12, 265/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stuffing</td>
<td>up our stomachs with</td>
<td>12, 296/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stulte</td>
<td>hac nocete tollent a</td>
<td>12, 168/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stultitia</td>
<td>est enim ei. &quot; But</td>
<td>12, 307/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stultorum</td>
<td>ubi letitia&quot; (The heart</td>
<td>12, 69/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stumbled</td>
<td>upon a broken bridge</td>
<td>12, 92/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stumbling</td>
<td>at a stone; while</td>
<td>12, 275/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sty</td>
<td>up above the stars</td>
<td>12, 159/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suae</td>
<td>detrimentum patiatur?&quot; (What availeth</td>
<td>12, 237/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subdued</td>
<td>under the dominion, rule</td>
<td>12, 252/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sublimitate</td>
<td>eternum glorie pondus operatur</td>
<td>12, 311/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sublimitate</td>
<td>on high, we beholding</td>
<td>12, 311/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>submit</td>
<td>the rule of their</td>
<td>12, 120/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>submit</td>
<td>and conform your will</td>
<td>12, 245/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>submit</td>
<td>our will unto his</td>
<td>12, 247/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>submitting</td>
<td>his own will wholly</td>
<td>12, 76/ 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
a man of great
victory therein (be his
objections of very little
itself, which is the
clothing, than of the
see plenty of worldly
rich or have any
to whom God giveth
causes to keep some
he was grown to
both lawfully use his
might have kept any
But, Cousin, men of
stood but in movable
there lacked men of
surely the rich man’s
of riches and worldly
if he had great
plate, and other movable
present life, as worldly
that though their other
to us, whether our
of some behavior and
full, he hath little
great heap of superfluous
robbed, and all their
they have yet their
now have: riches and
might keep your worldly
than put all your
lose all your worldly
to retain all your
could none take your
letting you keep your
use of this worldly
for any good or
loss of our temporal
may lay up our
brambles of our worldly
bushes of our earthly
sending thither our worldly
the loss of worldly
came after to some

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Substance</th>
<th>Substante</th>
<th>Substante</th>
<th>Substante</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>, and so continued all</td>
<td>never so great) he</td>
<td>. And you have even</td>
<td>of the man, is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that is clothed therewith</td>
<td>fall unto them, and</td>
<td>that find I no</td>
<td>and the mind to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>still, should not despair</td>
<td>in that office that</td>
<td>he minded to</td>
<td>without the danger of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must there needs be</td>
<td>shall be safe enough</td>
<td>to set sundry sorts</td>
<td>is the wellspring of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, so avoid his trains</td>
<td>, he would give great</td>
<td>; then offices, authority, and</td>
<td>must there needs be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, movable and unmovable, bereft</td>
<td>untouched in their own</td>
<td>, offices, honor, and authority</td>
<td>be movable or immovable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, lands and great possessions</td>
<td>still, but rather forsake</td>
<td>may be stolen and</td>
<td>be stolen and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from you: he telleth</td>
<td>rather than forsake your</td>
<td>standeth in among his</td>
<td>standeth in among his</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>still? VINCENT Yea, then</td>
<td>from you then? VINCENT</td>
<td>therein: and many times</td>
<td>therein: and many times</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>because you do him</td>
<td>of this wretched world</td>
<td>by them, thinking ever</td>
<td>by them, thinking ever</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake him and his</td>
<td>in this Turk’s persecution</td>
<td>, movable and unmovable, bereft</td>
<td>, movable and unmovable, bereft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of this wretched world</td>
<td>safe, before the persecution</td>
<td>untouched in their own</td>
<td>untouched in their own</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grow so thick, and</td>
<td>grow so thick, and</td>
<td>, and carry them quite</td>
<td>, and carry them quite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>) hence. And let us</td>
<td>. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY</td>
<td>, would not with better</td>
<td>, would not with better</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
shall be with heavenly
the weight and the
much by his worldly
For since the very
he must get a
right honest, and of
instruct you with some
than shall double so
to be before with
sake, than for any
taken for so very
verily, this is very
yourself again for very
show them very great
seemeth in good faith
perceiving such a sharp
to folly, and one
the flesh, and the
his trains a thousand
was by the devil's
devil be yet so
once in a galley
so sure and so
his temporal death his
he should: in a
ours that brought these
hearts. Some, at the
whose inward mind and
of heaven that the
set sure, not a
He that in a
and vanquished upon a
here now, and that
these words make a
my mind to fall
I waxed therewith myself
it from him, but
dissembled their sleeping, and
quite out, and yet
out will my soul
it impossible; for I
camp about midnight, there
pleasure that he should

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>substance</td>
<td>everlasting recompensed of God</td>
<td>12, 244/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substance</td>
<td>of those bodily pains</td>
<td>12, 250/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substance</td>
<td>that he less feareth</td>
<td>12, 281/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substance</td>
<td>essential of all the</td>
<td>12, 308/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>cunning pilot that so</td>
<td>12, 120/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>truth. Now, here she</td>
<td>12, 128/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>good advice, wherewith you</td>
<td>12, 134/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>things told him by</td>
<td>12, 134/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>advice and good counsel</td>
<td>12, 202/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>intent or purpose to</td>
<td>12, 240/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>truth, that as yet</td>
<td>12, 262/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>truth. ANTHONY Now take</td>
<td>12, 266/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>open truth, that every</td>
<td>12, 267/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantial</td>
<td>causes, for which the</td>
<td>12, 288/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>substantially</td>
<td>true to me. And</td>
<td>12, 266/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>thing; especially since some</td>
<td>12, 39/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>drift driveth another to</td>
<td>12, 61/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>flights of the wicked</td>
<td>12, 80/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>ways, of and of</td>
<td>12, 101/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>suggestions brought into such</td>
<td>12, 129/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>, that he keep himself</td>
<td>12, 133/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtle</td>
<td>with us on the</td>
<td>12, 301/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subtly</td>
<td>built, that albeit that</td>
<td>12, 272/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>success</td>
<td>is uncertain; and therefore</td>
<td>12, 268/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>flight he cried out</td>
<td>12, 92/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>tidings, examined more leisurely</td>
<td>12, 110/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>falling of some horrible</td>
<td>12, 150/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>change they cannot see</td>
<td>12, 176/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>dread of every bodily</td>
<td>12, 205/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>slight affecion of sufferance</td>
<td>12, 205/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>braid for fear, or</td>
<td>12, 299/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>fear. And yet by</td>
<td>12, 300/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>taste thereof, have such</td>
<td>12, 306/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sudden</td>
<td>end of mine whole</td>
<td>12, 320/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>from that into the</td>
<td>12, 8/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>somewhat a-flight. And therefore</td>
<td>12, 9/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>lay it all in</td>
<td>12, 29/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>said unto them, I</td>
<td>12, 84/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>liffeth a flame half</td>
<td>12, 85/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>someday within a while</td>
<td>12, 86/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>felt myself verily both</td>
<td>12, 88/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>rose a rumor and</td>
<td>12, 110/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suddenly</td>
<td>find therein, be easily</td>
<td>12, 114/9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
he looked upon them,  
knife in their hand,  
yet when we be  
the beggar may be  
sometimes they be conveyed  
maze in the darkneses,  
see that he fell  
unaware unto them all,  
those that he mindeth  
time or other they  
first sight they do  
for a farthing, is  
in their hearts so  
unto him the sultan  
that you shall so  
that St. Peter so  
death, that point so  
all. ANTHONY Yes (peradventure)  
granted. Nor I cannot  
his everlasting pain so  
noise, if you should  
face, striketh the devil  
duty bindeth me to  
Then if a man  
if we would not  
for that foul fault  
that else he should  
to be content to  
and yet content to  
more tenderly than to  
man would now rather  
place, of such as  
fatherless child, and rather  
some strong extortion, than  
Blessed be they that  
works, he shall never  
not, that Christ must  
already. And considering, that  
take, yet they willingly  
of them that willingly  
rather abide it and  
tribulation that men willingly  
of the man will

suddenly  he was first about  
suddenly  thought upon the killing  
suddenly  shot up into the  
suddenly  set up in such  
suddenly  when ween they  
suddenly  sometime conveyed, nothing aware  
suddenly  into the deep center  
suddenly  waxen good. For he  
suddenly  to invade indeed, the  
suddenly  feel it, when they  
suddenly  seem. Of the loss  
suddenly  set up and standeth  
suddenly  to forsake their good  
suddenly  sold it to another  
suddenly  go from your goods  
suddenly  fainted at a woman's  
suddenly  putteth us in oblivion  
suddenly  before they gather their  
suddenly  now remember any example  
suddenly  knit unto it, that  
suddenly  then on the other  
suddenly  so blind, that he  
sue  to you now, good  
sue  me wrongfully for my  
suffer  the strength and fervor  
suffer  our tribulation to grow  
suffer  after. For such is  
suffer  that pain and punishment  
suffer  for his sin) make  
suffer  her fall into such  
suffer  death than so do  
suffer  tribulation for maintenance of  
suffer  sorrow by some strong  
suffer  them take wrong: or  
suffer  persecution for justice, for  
suffer  our souls that are  
suffer  , and so go into  
suffer  it needs he must  
suffer  . The Eighth Chapter VINCENT  
suffer  tribulation, though that of  
suffer  , than by the fleeting  
suffer  , touched in the two  
suffer  , yet is he not

12, 119/ 3  
12, 150/ 29  
12, 158/ 1  
12, 164/ 5  
12, 167/ 25  
12, 167/ 29  
12, 168/ 24  
12, 176/ 25  
12, 189/ 3  
12, 189/ 7  
12, 205/ 26  
12, 222/ 12  
12, 228/ 19  
12, 232/ 13  
12, 236/ 26  
12, 245/ 3  
12, 281/ 4  
12, 288/ 10  
12, 299/ 15  
12, 303/ 2  
12, 315/ 13  
12, 318/ 23  
12, 6/ 7  
12, 33/ 28  
12, 13/ 7  
12, 15/ 18  
12, 25/ 16  
12, 25/ 27  
12, 26/ 28  
12, 29/ 12  
12, 32/ 25  
12, 33/ 18  
12, 34/ 15  
12, 34/ 16  
12, 34/ 25  
12, 39/ 23  
12, 43/ 5  
12, 87/ 7  
12, 99/ 22  
12, 100/ 5  
12, 100/ 10  
12, 105/ 8  
12, 113/ 19
she would no more suffer any more deceive her 12, 128/ 13
their example, but rather suffer other to do her 12, 141/ 28
with holy exhortation to suffer so much and so 12, 144/ 15
purpose first gladly to suffer other pain, yea and 12, 145/ 1
hap to make him suffer , so may he hap 12, 145/ 4
but whether we should suffer men to stand in 12, 174/ 1
for God’s sake patiently suffer penury, shall not only 12, 175/ 12
evil, and not only suffer injuries patiently, both by 12, 181/ 25
also be ready to suffer the double and over 12, 181/ 27
frailty can bear and sunder sicknesses besides, that suffer , hath a general intent 12, 186/ 3
hand, ere ever he suffer you not always to 12, 187/ 20
that he shall not suffer him settle himself over 12, 189/ 25
that he will rather suffer that abominable sect of 12, 193/ 14
faith be delivered and suffer any painful death, than 12, 196/ 12
he needeth not to suffer to live in rest 12, 201/ 24
what pain may he suffer this trouble and pain 12, 201/ 25
fervor of faith to suffer ?VINCENT He may lose 12, 203/ 21
that if he will suffer it. And surely, Cousin 12, 204/ 27
by forsaking his faith, suffer the Turk take away 12, 235/ 23
be, that he should suffer you of those goods 12, 235/ 25
goods, God shall not suffer you live in prosperity 12, 236/ 3
shortly from you, or suffer those goods to do 12, 236/ 21
that he will never suffer them to put more 12, 247/ 15
hands (though he before suffer us to be feared 12, 247/ 22
that he will not suffer us to be tempted 12, 248/ 13
either God shall not suffer the Turks to invade 12, 248/ 20
a cause as to suffer for God’s sake, we 12, 276/ 18
our Savior’s sake to suffer some pain in our 12, 278/ 5
to forsake him than suffer any pain at all 12, 278/ 8
we determine ourselves to suffer any pain at all 12, 278/ 13
his faith, than to suffer for his sake so 12, 278/ 15
favoreth us, and will suffer no man to put 12, 278/ 24
be, that God will suffer us to live a 12, 279/ 6
for us, if he suffer us there to die 12, 279/ 18
not letted willingly to suffer death, divers in divers 12, 281/ 21
but that they would suffer death in this case 12, 285/ 1
of them there. To suffer the thing for Christ’s 12, 290/ 26
them the worship, to suffer shameful despite for the 12, 291/ 2
that we should rather suffer and endure the less 12, 297/ 7
rather forsake him than suffer for his sake any 12, 298/ 6
than less, though he suffer it in a longer 12, 302/ 4
be more loath to suffer so long lingering in 12, 302/ 5
both, they would rather
make us strong to
could be moved to
his holy martyrs, that
things that thou shalt
not that, Christ must
make us content to
glad and desirous, to
et conregnabimus" (If we
we then shrink to
his faith, rather than
of God, if he
would (for our comfort)
and you alone, to
that by the patient
by meek and patient
he (by his meek
purgatory by the patient
me an example of
the devil, through the
their own, without any
sudden slight affection of
without his will or
have by his loving
which they may be
where the tribulation is
of their habit, but
himself could never be
nor yet cannot be
he bareth him, hath
And therefore as he
and torment that Christ
sorrow that I have
be removed, and not
there is to be
that our Savior willingly
free, that can be
his staff would be
them both should be
should not so be
see they may be
handled that he were
will, that he were

suffer the whole year together 12, 304/ 8
suffer and sustain for the 12, 306/ 18
suffer here worldly pain by 12, 306/ 19
suffer for his sake, many 12, 309/ 11
suffer, etc.; but be faithful 12, 309/ 16
suffer passion, and by that 12, 311/ 25
suffer painful death for his 12, 312/ 2
suffer death for his sake 12, 313/ 5
suffer with him, we shall 12, 314/ 5
suffer as much for eternal 12, 314/ 11
suffer the same for heaven 12, 314/ 15
suffer us to come to 12, 316/ 24
suffer before his Passion, to 12, 318/ 28
suffer as much trouble, as 12, 319/ 26
sufferance of their tribulation they 12, 10/ 23
sufferance of his tribulation, so 12, 25/ 14
sufferance and humble knowledge of 12, 26/ 27
sufferance of our tribulation here 12, 37/ 11
sufferance, in bearing my folly 12, 77/ 7
sufferance of God, either by 12, 107/ 11
sufferance of regress. Some country 12, 190/ 12
sufferance for God's sake, but 12, 205/ 13
sufferance, no more than the 12, 235/ 22
sufferance for our further merit 12, 241/ 26
suffered to dwell among our 12, 11/ 3
suffered, take any more comfort 12, 30/ 25
suffered (where those were that 12, 93/ 27
suffered to go farther in 12, 108/ 20
suffered to see them plucked 12, 116/ 29
suffered him to fall deep 12, 146/ 17
suffered him then to fall 12, 146/ 19
suffered for them, and heartily 12, 198/ 17
suffered already with some other 12, 202/ 11
suffered to come near it 12, 207/ 11
suffered in one year, yea 12, 237/ 5
suffered for us. For I 12, 243/ 8
suffered to do what him 12, 252/ 19
suffered to go forth and 12, 260/ 10
suffered, but men would withstand 12, 260/ 13
suffered, he is therefore not 12, 261/ 27
suffered to be, yet since 12, 261/ 31
suffered to do what he 12, 264/ 14
suffered to go and ride 12, 264/ 20
so favorably handled, and
our bodies (since he
when they may be
painful death to be
apostle St. Paul, that
the tribulations that himself
not without many despiets)
our Savior that willingly
their own lives, and
by his holy help
therein, God rewarded the
only which, though the
feel, but each part
we have it, and
say, that he which
imagination of hell, and
in that part he
such as himself willingly
is unto him that
with such as God
once. In rest he
name!) very many, he
peaceable. For lands he
their heart, and openly
offend him, yet he
no harm: for God
prison into heaven, and
man. And some he
torments, and yet he
the Apostle, (faithful, which
our chief jailer too, he
should so do,
God is faithful, which
manner death that he
that naturally dieth, oftener
for our sin, and
faith, and with the
our patient and glad
man's glory, or the
the world, besides the
or eschewing thereby the
shall have by the
deep-rooted purpose of patient

suffered   to do all that                      12, 264/ 28
suffered   in his blessed body                 12, 278/  6
suffered   in no wise                          12, 285/ 11
suffered   in the Turk's persecution          12, 292/ 10
suffered   so many perils, and                12, 310/ 17
suffered   in the continuance of              12, 311/  3
suffered   to be pined and                    12, 312/ 26
suffered   so painful death, rather           12, 313/ 23
suffered   great deadly pains, and            12, 314/  8
suffered   as much before, as                  12, 316/ 11
sufferer   after the rate of                  12, 68/  19
sufferer   would be loath to                   12, 100/  9
suffereth  other to shift for                  12, 8/  12
suffereth  us not to fall                     12, 28/  28
suffereth  tribulation or martyrdom for       12, 40/  6
sufferer   him not then to                    12, 61/ 12
sufferer   some tribulation, and so           12, 73/  9
sufferer   , or finally such as                12, 86/ 21
sufferer   dark and unknown; and              12, 107/ 19
sufferer   to fall in their                   12, 108/  9
sufferer   else no Christian man              12, 190/17
suffereth  to dwell still in                  12, 191/  1
sufferer   them to have none                  12, 191/  3
sufferer   himself so plainly be              12, 200/ 19
sufferer   them many times to                 12, 235/ 29
sufferer   before he strike). But             12, 236/16
sufferer   them not to come                   12, 246/ 27
sufferer   to be brought into                 12, 246/ 29
sufferer   them not to die                    12, 246/ 29
sufferer   you not to be                      12, 247/ 19
sufferer   us and letteth us                  12, 273/14
sufferer   these two things willingly         12, 276/21
sufferer   you not to be                      12, 279/  1
sufferer   for the faith of                   12, 290/  3
sufferer   more pain than less                12, 302/  3
suffering  it patiently therefore, is         12, 27/ 28
suffering  of all kind of                    12, 32/  6
suffering  for God's sake, or                12, 37/ 17
suffering  of other worldly calamities        12, 130/ 21
suffering  of shameful and painful            12, 244/ 11
suffering  of far greater pain                12, 293/  7
suffering  , and what harm by                 12, 293/ 21
suffering  the painful death of               12, 294/10
and stirred to the suffering of worldly goods, in he shall for our suffering of Christ's kindness in as for this time, hath not enough to much more than shall and little comfort would shall give it. It for this time this much of the matter that which is said were able to give and therefore are not comfort, and a desire consolation for their part are broad and large, faith, consolation great and these considerations are so much as yourself thought if reason alone be either full faith or death of Christ is were of itself alone or else shall himself to my mind opened no bodily profit be pains of hell (howbeit give him a white suffrage, and in his will give a white he will in the Litany with the holy assent was called his one kind of those reproving. And in those that with some other by the devil's subtle so to withstand the therewith offering to themselves of the devil, the his pleasure, he made every man should make suffering for Christ's sake in suffering of captivity, thralldom, and suffering so highly reward us suffering his Passion for us suffice these things, that we suffice both. But he that suffice for the finishing of suffice . We should not much sufficeth not that a man sufficeth , concerning the special comfort sufficeth for our purpose, that sufficeth, yet here and there sufficient comfort of themselves. For sufficient to be taken for sufficient for him that is sufficient ) that some other that sufficient to refrigerate and refresh sufficient, that since every man sufficient comforts, that for mine sufficient this afternoon here before sufficient to move a man sufficient minding. For I think sufficient to make us content sufficient to encourage every kind sufficiently teach you within. VINCENT sufficiently, and therefore I pray sufficiently recompensed. And also this sufficiently we can conceive neither suffrage , and in his suffrage suffrage a new name written suffrage . For those that wore suffrage give him a new suffrages that follow, which is suffrages, which in some place suffrages was by certain things suffrages did they use to suggestion or false wily doctrine suggestions brought into such an suggestions of the devil, and suggestions thereunto, they be sore suggestions of the flesh, the suit to the devil, desiring suit to angels and saints
mischief, arrogant manner, high
was his. The great
twenty years, the great
merchant) found once the
worth unto him the
own hand. Whereunto the
now, my lord, that
saith, "Nullius mihi conscius
non in hoc justificatus
further devised, that another
seen, that therein the
he gave a great
meo, ibi et ego
wealth and prosperity. A
bee flieth about in
and after in one
iniustos" (He maketh his
about for the warm
shall shine as the
he saw first Palm
wot well) of many
I say) diversely to
man Job, which in
wot well, in many
deeds, as it seemeth,
open fight as many
fall into divers and
whereas Saint Paul in
For the devil tempteth
tempteth sundry folks by
of substance to set
age, aggrieved with such
for slaves among many
he Christian people after
have gathered themselves in
and that folk of
for maintenance of matters,
sundry parts for their
the losing so many
well see both in
keeper to punish him
affections spiritual, and by
noble courages of other

sullen solemn port, overlooking the
sultan of Syria thought himself
sultan of Syria, which many
sultan of Syria, to whom
sultan suddenly sold it to
sultan answered him with a
sultan and this Turk, being
sum, sed non in hoc
" -- My conscience grudgeth
sum of money should after
sum and the effect of
sum of money for a
sum in medio eorum" (Where
summary comfort of tribulation. The
summer, never aware that she
summer unto the great Turk
sun to shine both upon
sun of grace to come
sun, and shall run about
Sunday past, and then foded
sundry kinds: some by loss
sundry diverse folks, as their
sundry places of his dispicions
sundry kinds, any man that
sundry degrees and differences of
sundry poisoned darts. He tempteth
sundry manner of temptations. And
sundry places showeth us, that
sundry folks by sundry ways
sundry ways. But the cause
sundry sorts a work? Some
sundry sicknesses besides, that suffer
sundry countries of his, very
dsundry fashions. He lettest them
sundry companies, and made, as
sundry sorts, men and women
sundry parts for their sundry
sundry friends: it cannot be
sundry chances, and that by
sundry stories, and in the
sundry wise in some of
sundry means instructeth our reason
sundry countries have willingly given
man were rocked and
hell: "Quid profuit nobis
less exquisite, and less
a great heap of
use the false abominable
not, but is a
they condemn it for
profession of their shameful
he together dined or
that, both dinner and
with shrewd rest go
non collidetur quia Dominus
shall build must be
And so shall, I
so myself. ANTHONY I
the mark again. I
in Abraham, Cousin, I
mind of man, I
ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I
God! VINCENT This I
day before. For I
a little further, lo;
again? VINCENT Verily, I
us. For I verily
say, I do surely
yet should we, I
God. And that, I
faith), there is, I
more pain. For I
provided hell. For I
we would, I verily
so we be very
And he is a
and them also made
think themselves now very
here no man so
his faith maketh him
that desire perceive a
For both are we
also be we very
serve him for a
and affirm for a
must you, Cousin, be

sung
asleep by the devil's

superbia
aut divitiarum iactantia quid

superfluous
fare, with fewer surfeits

superfluous
substance by them, thinking

superstition
of this ungracious witchcraft

superstitious
folly. The Sixth Chapter

superstitious
folly. Now, heaviness of

superstious
sect, or else will

supped
with that neighbor of

supper
too. And therefore, as

supperless
to bed. They tell

supponit
manum suam" (The just

supported
and stand; that is

suppose
and trust in God's

suppose
, good Cousin, that no

suppose
now that you will

suppose
is all your chief

suppose
, such an inward light

suppose
that many of them

suppose
very true and else

suppose
when it was all

suppose
me that you might

suppose
, no. ANTHONY May he

suppose
, that if there were

suppose
, that if we would

suppose
, set thereby somewhat the

suppose
, ye will grant me

suppose
, none but that except

suppose
surely, that any man

suppose
very surely, Cousin, that

suppose
that the consideration of

sure
that an old man

sure
comforter, that (as he

sure
, that to the world's

sure
, because they dwell farther

sure
that without revelation may

sure
will not fail to

sure
undoubted token, that toward

sure
that this mind cometh

sure
that as he beginneth

sure
medicine, to cure him

sure
truth, that there is

sure
that, you look well
be rid thereof, or sure of the victory therein 12, 51/ 16
may be fast and sure to pray God to 12, 52/ 22
surely we be not. And therefore the example 12, 53/ 22
body, let him be sure that (as Saint John 12, 58/ 9
were good to make sure, and to be merry 12, 59/ 27
lay first for a sure ground a very fast 12, 75/ 8
think on. And be sure, this is, I am sure of the victory therein 12, 52/ 22
that way be not sure. And therefore the example 12, 53/ 22
that he may be sure, Cousin, that if we 12, 84/ 29
he hath made him sure for the victory therein 12, 51/ 16
by fast faith and sure, and take upon them 12, 99/ 15
every faithful man a sure promise, that in the 12, 103/ 16
promise, that in the trust in God. And 12, 112/ 11
sure that he should not 12, 115/ 13
sure brethren as are of 12, 116/ 15
dwell faithfully in the hope of his help 12, 121/ 22
he brought into right tribulation. But as I 12, 130/ 7
to inquire, by what and yet be deceived 12, 137/ 18
thing even a very sure knowledge in his own 12, 137/ 13
cannot fail but be sure of the contrary: since 12, 139/ 6
may think himself as sure and undeceivable tokens a 12, 133/ 4
confess, that yourself, be sure to be waking, but 12, 139/ 7
now, whereby you be sure of the truth as 12, 139/ 23
from God is as sure as the other, saving 12, 139/ 26
the time himself as sure knowledge cometh in every 12, 140/ 1
that this kind of whether he be saved 12, 141/ 7
not the matter very sure, that it is a 12, 143/ 17
is in himself as . And therefore as he 12, 146/ 18
took himself for so good spiritual physician the sure health of his soul 12, 152/ 7
and may make himself sure, that so will God 12, 153/ 24
thing he may be sure, that, but if himself 12, 154/ 12
my mind a very sure conclusion, that if all 12, 180/ 3
him settle himself over sure therein. VINCENTYet say 12, 189/ 26
ever hitherto a very sure key of Christendom. And 12, 193/ 6
Let us have our sure hope in him, and 12, 193/ 17
shall we be very sure, that we shall not 12, 193/ 18
them in such a sure habit of spiritual, faithful 12, 198/ 30
diligence, engender and set sure, not a sudden slight 12, 205/ 12
day, he may be sure, in talking of him 12, 212/ 11
But this am I sure, had it been the 12, 216/ 19
This is, Cousin, very sure so, that so doth 12, 226/ 9
Return to Index

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 747

God, not sound and sure, such as they should 12, 228/ 26
I cannot be very sure of another man's mind 12, 229/ 13
you might be very sure, that the Turk would 12, 233/ 6
you: are you then sure enough to retain all 12, 233/ 7
all that, to be sure not to lack while 12, 233/ 22
do, reckon yourself very sure, that when you deadly 12, 236/ 19
now may they find sure places to lay their 12, 238/ 12
their money safe and sure enough, digging it full 12, 238/ 17
it to have it sure ? ANTHONY Yea, by Saint 12, 239/ 3
seeing that we be sure it cannot be long 12, 242/ 3
let us from the sure sending them before us 12, 242/ 7
which we may be sure to live wealthily with 12, 242/ 8
no man can be sure what strength he shall 12, 244/ 28
provide for us a sure way. For "Fidelis est 12, 247/ 17
by our faith very sure that holy scripture is 12, 248/ 9
now but be very sure (except we be very 12, 248/ 17
we may be very sure, I say, that either 12, 248/ 20
purpose with us of sure standing by his holy 12, 248/ 31
since I am very sure that whither soever men convey 12, 251/ 7
grow for lack of sure setting and settling my 12, 251/ 28
too. For I am sure there is many a 12, 260/ 5
put up in a sure place, out of which 12, 264/ 6
and kept with such sure watch laid upon him 12, 265/ 7
the earth, under so sure and under so safe 12, 266/ 20
every man put under sure and safe keeping, to 12, 267/ 15
yet himself is very sure (though he seek in 12, 268/ 1
yet is he very sure, I say, that escape 12, 268/ 3
for he is as sure that he shall die 12, 269/ 3
put here into a sure hold to be kept 12, 270/ 18
such that he be sure to keep him safe 12, 272/ 7
keeper cannot otherwise be sure, then is he compelled 12, 272/ 11
prison is also so sure and so subtly built 12, 272/ 19
this shall we be sure of at the leastwise 12, 276/ 1
may see and be sure, that not at the 12, 289/ 5
our Savior made a sure promise, that he will 12, 290/ 15
reason grounded upon the sure foundation of faith, and 12, 293/ 28
bitch, which had made sure after him, and chased 12, 294/ 19
But then are we sure, as I said before 12, 296/ 11
terrible torment, they be sure they shall never have 12, 304/ 14
by his death be sure to come to her 12, 313/ 29
this am I very sure, if we had the 12, 315/ 1
and let us have sure hope in the help 12, 316/ 1
that we shall be sure, that as the Prophet 12, 316/ 2
he shall be very sure to repent it ere 12, 319/8
many comfortable counsels. For surely, Cousin, a little before 12, 8/20
they drowned together. So surely if we custom ourselves 12, 15/16
but that God will surely keep this promise. And 12, 16/1
will forsake it. VINCENT Surely, this is very comfortable 12, 23/27
manner of matter. For surely if a man may 12, 33/20
joy besides this. For surely these pains here sent 12, 35/25
and that be there surely so many, that it 12, 40/25
come thither, do. For surely whose so setteth so little 12, 41/11
other folks' too; for surely so should we do 12, 42/22
of that fashion. But surely such as so say 12, 44/21
he cometh to school. Surely thus, I fear me 12, 46/8
their thus doing, but surely thus I fear me 12, 46/11
into his mind. And surely, Cousin, the prick that 12, 50/21
not warrant it; but surely we see that his 12, 53/10
he did so, but surely we be not sure 12, 53/22
The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT Surely, Uncle, you have shaken 12, 56/16
again. But yet meseemeth surely, that my second shaft 12, 56/19
Now can we not surely tell how much tribulation 12, 57/22
a sore tribulation. And surely if he take hold 12, 60/4
fiend, and gave him surely good counsel, saving somewhat 12, 80/12
savor in it. And surely, as you began the 12, 85/5
very shortly gone. For surely, Cousin, I cannot liken 12, 85/19
my mouth neither; and surely for fear of that 12, 88/25
sins at all. And surely, mine Uncle, I have 12, 93/23
a dull diligence. For surely if we well believe 12, 98/8
I not dispute. But surely for mine own part 12, 98/25
their good hap, but surely counsel dare I give 12, 99/13
of the high God? Surely he that through a 12, 103/3
the man, is so surely fenced in round about 12, 108/16
with this condition? Nay, surely . I knew such one 12, 112/27
a devil, I trow. Surely if she did me 12, 113/6
to keep. And therefore, surely, this shall be your 12, 117/11
the night's fear. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, but yet are 12, 122/10
nothing talked of. But surely, Cousin, an horrible sore 12, 123/2
when she died. For surely, save for that one 12, 126/22
may, think yourself so surely to do the selfsame 12, 139/8
he knoweth well and surely himself, that his revelation 12, 140/9
dream I may as surely ween so, as I 12, 140/22
if the man be surely proved so inflexibly set 12, 145/7
but that he would surely shortly kill himself: then 12, 145/11
in such case? % ANTHONY Surely methinketh his help standeth 12, 151/16
lust and courage. But surely this worldly prosperity, wherein 12, 157/24
appoint a certain prick surely set in a place 12, 159/ 19
were none other. ANTHONY Surely , Cousin, methinketh that in 12, 163/ 17
whither he goeth). And surely in such case are 12, 167/ 12
to lack work. For surely the rich man's substance 12, 180/ 27
will ask thee. But surely all were one, if 12, 181/ 18
against all humanity. And surely , if he were but 12, 182/ 25
him, I reckon myself surely charged with him, till 12, 183/ 1
might so well and surely win it. For now 12, 189/ 11
falsely professed friends. And surely , Cousin, albeit that methinketh 12, 194/ 19
the great Turk full surely . And therefore, Cousin, albeit 12, 195/ 24
counsel of yours. For surely methinketh that this is 12, 196/ 7
well. ANTHONY I say surely , Cousin, as I think 12, 199/ 4
to suffer it. And surely somewhat less praise might 12, 216/ 18
not to dispraise. Howbeit surely , Cousin, as Terence saith 12, 216/ 25
his good grace. ANTHONY I know it so surely ) had on a time 12, 217/ 19
to be God. For surely if he were not 12, 230/ 27
make it grow. For surely those words of our 12, 241/ 11
have our hearts. And surely the greatest comfort that 12, 241/ 15
I say, I do surely suppose, that if we 12, 243/ 16
forsake any point. But surely, good Uncle, when I 12, 245/ 13
we cannot tell: but surely if we be true 12, 247/ 4
almost none other. For surely prisoner am I none 12, 258/ 18
many good conditions: but surely those words of our 12, 258/ 18
he should ever be surely the greatest comfort that 12, 258/ 18
that then he shall surely thought I say it 12, 259/ 3
out of that. And surely seen to and safely 12, 264/ 22
grudge much thereagainst. ANTHONY surely die. And is not 12, 267/ 17
shut every night full surely , like as we ween 12, 275/ 13
or without? And so surely prisoner am I none 12, 276/ 6
much longer time. And surely, Cousin, in this you 12, 276/ 6
be habitually radicate, and surely, Cousin, these two things 12, 277/ 25
no little harm. And surely then, if we consider 12, 280/ 6
to his fault. VINCENT surely take deep root therein 12, 282/ 17
pain. For I suppose surely such Christian folk as 12, 286/ 14
come in heaven, full surely, Uncle, this seemeth not 12, 287/ 2
as you say. For surely , that any man that 12, 292/ 15
pains in hell. But surely pay therefor. VINCENT He 12, 300/ 15
For I suppose very surely if we would as 12, 304/ 22
Deus diligentibus se. " For surely God in that thing 12, 305/ 10
sake. The Twenty-seventh Chapter surely, Cousin, that many a 12, 305/ 12
firebrand of charity. For surely for this state of 12, 309/ 4
consider it well. For Surely, Cousin, as I said 12, 312/ 5

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
and set them in the great safeguard and by the council, what are of so little the money is the land be of more a thing of more in the keeping our Uncle, but the less be commodious, the less bringeth a man little your body? VINCENT What needs jeopard, for other pleasures, and yet without that he can get that followeth our intemperate that upon such a our stomachs with a superfluous fare, with fewer the pleasure may far these advancements of fortune, these heavenly joys shall double reproofed the false great heed unto every more wayward, more envious, only that he shall set his hand to I should hap to his help endure and too, live therewith and content and glad to strong to suffer and lovingly letted not to and in the glad bindeth us to the that serve for the the valleys open and his sorrow should not feel a sharp sword pit, and see the once, I will not in their idle business dare be bold to

**surety** very well and warm 12, 104/ 3
**surety** that we shall have 12, 105/ 1
**surety** or what likelihood they 12, 110/ 7
**surety** to stand, but be 12, 206/ 26
**surety** somewhat more. For when 12, 207/ 16
**surety** than our money, how 12, 207/ 20
**surety** , then can it not 12, 207/ 22
**surety** is so little? VINCENT 12, 208/ 26
**surety** that we have to 12, 209/ 2
**surety** that you see you 12, 209/ 8
**surety** , and much fear, that 12, 209/ 11
**surety** can a man have 12, 231/ 29
**surety** can there none be 12, 232/ 28
**surety** thereof must jeopard them 12, 233/ 3
**surety** for the recompense of 12, 272/ 8
**surfeit** , or the imprisonment or 12, 24/ 5
**surfeit** we fell in such 12, 27/ 18
**surfeit** of worldly vanities: God 12, 296/ 24
**surfeits** and fewer fevers growing 12, 210/ 11
**surmount** the heaviest the 12, 35/ 1
**surmount** very far above any 12, 206/ 18
**surmount** above all the comfort 12, 310/ 15
**suspicion** of the people that 12, 178/ 8
**suspicious** token, and feared so 12, 121/ 11
**suspicious** , misjudging, and depraving other 12, 135/ 27
**sustain** such punishment, but for 12, 25/ 29
**sustain** decay through his default 12, 161/ 23
**sustain** in the keeping of 12, 182/ 29
**sustain** for his sake all 12, 272/ 11
**sustain** it, and afterward yet 12, 278/ 17
**sustain** it. And this doth 12, 293/ 10
**sustain** for the love of 12, 306/ 18
**sustain** so far passing painful 12, 313/ 6
**sustaining** of worldly shame, that 12, 312/ 7
**sustenance** of our worldly shame 12, 183/ 17
**sustenance** and commodity of man 12, 206/ 5
**swallow** them up and cover 12, 7/ 17
**swallow** him up). And therefore 12, 57/ 29
**swap** them to the heart 12, 302/ 18
**swarm** of silly souls in 12, 315/ 18
**swear** that he never did 12, 42/ 19
**swear** and forswear themselves by 12, 95/ 5
**swear** it (I know it 12, 217/ 19
body, that the bloody
sweat of his holy flesh 12, 67/ 7
sweat, with the labor, so 12, 214/ 24
sweet, and courteous, wax angry 12, 45/ 25
sweet sound thereof began to 12, 84/ 8
sweet side, and brought us 12, 94/ 10
sweet side under his holy 12, 105/ 4
sweet, pleasant manner, as the 12, 131/ 29
sweet, and with dulce and 12, 146/ 9
bitterly spoken, with the
sweat dropping down his checks 12, 94/ 20
sweet side under such
be done under such
be fair handled and
brought unto the point,
make serve for a
they feel a sharp
as they were, and
was well sharpened, she
that told it me,
the hearing whereof, he
Dominius" with the second
The great sultan of
the great sultan of
was born, and after,
onece the sultan of
and strong drink, for
you into the everlasting
recipient vos in aeterna
same dream at the
the painter, in the
a shout, with trumpets,
get them to their
might live by the
heaven. Now where you
do. But whencesoever God
and to repute and
how can a man
Needs must the man
tribulation may a man
needs have that shall
longeth to have God
say) great cause to
cause hath he to
may pray God to
take from him, and
either spiritual comfort to
ourselves that we will
thrice unto God to
for him than to
and then may we
if men will so
if men will so
if we will thus
in that they may
thrice to God to
well without his harm
remnant may men well
the tribulation is suffered,
disdain (since they may
that more be worthy,
but that he should
in purgatory, but shall
I after doubt, to
that rather choose to
thee at law, and
extortion, than suffer them
comfort that men may
pray for grace to
to us, as to
unto us, as to
comfort that we shall
that from good works
a man may well
well) may a man
what comfort they may
as I have done,
they be those that
a great cause to
watch, and pray, and
to thy master myself,
medicine to other, nor
after long life to
men, then would folk
Uncle, will I now
is mete shall I
may be content to
pleasures that he can
adviseth every man to
now be content to
as he biddeth us
take it away from him 12, 22/ 17
take the tribulation from him 12, 22/ 20
take comfort, even of our 12, 23 / 3
take it; or may become 12, 23 / 23
take it, and therefore great 12, 27 / 8
take it well, reckoning it 12, 27 / 27
take the comfort of a 12, 28 / 18
take the tribulation from him 12, 29 / 26
take it from him. And 12, 29 / 30
take great comfort and good 12, 30 / 9
take any more comfort therein 12, 30 / 25
take in their tribulation consolation 12, 31 / 7
take yet a great deal 12, 31 / 8
take patience in this pain 12, 32 / 9
take it all as an 12, 33 / 6
take him for a martyr 12, 33 / 8
take harm than do wrong 12, 33 / 19
take away thy coat, leave 12, 34 / 9
take wrong: or, if ye 12, 34 / 16
take in this third kind 12, 35 / 5
take it meekly and patiently 12, 36 / 1
take that our present tribulation 12, 36 / 5
take our patience therein for 12, 36 / 6
take be in vain and 12, 37 / 14
take away the reward, and 12, 39 / 30
take in tribulation. For as 12, 40 / 23
take thereof as there be 12, 40 / 24
take of it that have 12, 41 / 1
take his cross of tribulation 12, 43 / 12
take their cross of tribulation 12, 43 / 15
take in their grief great 12, 44 / 4
take affliction in his own 12, 45 / 2
take thy bread and butter 12, 46 / 4
take any medicine himself neither 12, 47 / 2
take his pleasure long. Abraham 12, 47 / 15
take occasion to serve him 12, 48 / 27
take up myself, and prettily 12, 49 / 19
take up for you. To 12, 49 / 25
take up, it lieth so 12, 50 / 9
take beside shall, for lack 12, 51 / 25
take tribulation for his sin 12, 52 / 20
take them up again. But 12, 56 / 19
take our pain patiently, and 12, 57 / 2

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
that we shall patiently seek to him, we take it; but yet will take it, when they say take it, it right, rather for take it, in their heart take it, of overlong lasting wealth take it, is yet because take it, of his gift take wealth at God's hand take his pain in worth take another way with you take such recreation. And Solomon take now and then some take such a savor in take it in good worth take both ease and thanks take her for cunning. % ANTHONY take no thought at all take from Christ the thanks take pain our own self take their crosses on their take this way against fasting take in forthinking of his take no thought, but make take no penance at all take upon them willingly tribulation take and well may take take therein, that have I, yet they willingly suffer take it, saith he, (my incideritis" (Esteem it and his help, he will all matter of temptation less thing than they of our body we fled not, he should take none harm: and some
cowardice, and maketh him to take it for humility, to 12, 111/ 27
he maketh him to take for sin something that 12, 114/ 1
to my meat, I take none other company with 12, 116/ 14
fain by night to take at a venture, and 12, 117/ 1
breaking of his penance, take any prey for his 12, 118/ 22
and very foolish fear. Take for the example, Cato 12, 130/ 15
St. Augustine, though he take always for sin, yet 12, 132/ 19
of light). You shall take occasion the better, if 12, 133/ 1
the leastwise well to take in worth his communication 12, 135/ 12
hear him, and therefore take no profit by him 12, 135/ 14
live without him, or take him to him in 12, 142/ 11
sleep, but will needs take , his dream for a 12, 143/ 23
ordered. For though himself take his fantasy for a 12, 145/ 14
will he begin to take good heed to keep 12, 148/ 7
that the man may take occasion of good courage 12, 148/ 14
the people began to take him for a fool 12, 149/ 6
advise a man to take counsel of a physician 12, 151/ 28
beside their spiritual leech, take also some counsel of 12, 152/ 15
and serve God, than take the worldly worship and 12, 161/ 28
great rich man would take the one unto him 12, 163/ 5
all his gay gear take him for his fellow 12, 163/ 11
are in prosperity and take such order therein, may 12, 165/ 20
for our Lord's sake take good heed, Uncle, that 12, 166/ 3
this night shall they take thy soul from thee 12, 168/ 22
in this busy maze take not their business for 12, 168/ 28
it very dear, and take very great pain therefor 12, 169/ 7
the devil maketh them take and endure about naught 12, 169/ 25
naught, and therefore they take it for no tribulation 12, 169/ 25
folk that fear God take occasion of great dread 12, 171/ 4
his dinner, than to take her stool, and sit 12, 185/ 14
him, and intend to take it patiently, if God 12, 186/ 11
patiently, if God would take it from him, and 12, 186/ 11
not slip away, but take it when you may 12, 187/ 21
been content only to take a tribute yearly and 12, 190/ 8
falsely testified, will they take occasion to compel him 12, 191/ 21
must needs care and take thought, not for his 12, 203/ 1
that any man may take , it must needs be 12, 203/ 8
what way shall we take in giving men counsel 12, 204/ 22
the commodity that we take there thereof is not 12, 210/ 5
 commodious for their life, take none other pleasure in 12, 210/ 18
own nature one, and take their difference, in effect 12, 211/ 8
them and hate them take harm, as they take harm, as they 12, 212/ 2
by them that love 12, 212/ 3
but ten times they
cause: what sorrow they
to the soul they
turn again into earth,
hurt, as easy to
that both twain may
the devil's escheator violently
I pray you, Cousin,
ask (for we will
covenants with you, to
deny Christ altogether, and
as I said) not
your life no other
lose it; could none
him displeasure) may so
you displease therewith, may
the great Turk cannot
will suffer the Turk
man to delight and
but either shall he
you least look therefor,
and the grace to
so strong, as to
follow good advertisement, and
loss that we can
hath no cause to
was well worthy to
if the Turk should
may well make you
as he did, and
which way God will
prevail, yet if we
shall by their persecution
And if I should
the more, because we
that we lost, and
liberty, that he should
good, if we will
comfort that we may
I see well, to
the princes that they
on your hands, and
substantial truth. ANTHONY Now
take the missing of their 12, 221/ 26
take therefor, that shall I 12, 222/ 28
take by them that desire 12, 223/ 10
take himself in the meantime 12, 224/ 23
take harm. Then the laws 12, 225/ 6
take in the losing them 12, 225/ 21
take them from him, yet 12, 227/ 30
take you his person upon 12, 229/ 2
take no small man for 12, 229/ 3
take your service at halves 12, 230/ 4
take Mahomet in his stead 12, 230/ 25
take your service to halves 12, 230/ 30
take them from you again 12, 233/ 26
take your substance from you 12, 234/ 13
take them from you that 12, 235/ 15
take them from you too 12, 235/ 19
take your good from you 12, 235/ 21
take away your good, albeit 12, 235/ 23
take comfort in any commodity 12, 236/ 8
take them shortly from you 12, 236/ 22
take you away from them 12, 236/ 24
take it in time while 12, 238/ 11
take it out of his 12, 240/ 12
take any fruit thereby. But 12, 240/ 22
take by the bereaving from 12, 244/ 18
take discomfort in persecution, though 12, 244/ 22
take a fall for putting 12, 245/ 7
take all that I have 12, 245/ 9
take that comfort too, that 12, 245/ 20
take your cross of pain 12, 246/ 3
take with us, we cannot 12, 247/ 3
take the way that I 12, 248/ 22
take little harm or rather 12, 248/ 23
take any country for mine 12, 251/ 20
take our former liberty for 12, 252/ 4
take it for no larger 12, 252/ 17
take it for so sore 12, 253/ 15
take it well, both in 12, 254/ 2
take thereby, while we remember 12, 254/ 16
take an orderly way therein 12, 256/ 29
take more villainously than they 12, 257/ 8
take good hold, and give 12, 263/ 7
take I this also for 12, 266/ 9
world, is, as I
now. And when we
we deceive ourselves, and
the reason that we
wit what determination we
we be content to
habitually radicate, and surely
in great indignation, and
ye shall need to
much less help to
well you wot, to
glad also for to
move a man to
sit thereon may soon
that you spoke of,
pleasure, and he shall
he was wont to
then should they so
comfort that yourself may
that the more may
he that hath been
than if we were
too. Then hath he
the Turk had never
of worldly wealth; and
not sufficient to be
For without this way
if these ways be
the tribulation to be
kind of tribulation utterly
it not for pain
work (as a willingly
he was deprehended and
in comfort to be
all kind of torments
if when he were
penance and tribulation, patiently
matter, though he be
still, though it be
and though it be
borne, so was Abraham's
merit of tribulation, well
tale, that he had

take  it, God. And that 12, 271/ 22
take  ourselves for other than 12, 275/ 20
take  it for sorer than 12, 276/ 10
take  ourselves before, for more 12, 276/ 11
take  , whether for our Savior's 12, 278/ 5
take  it, and which for 12, 278/ 23
take  deep root therein. And 12, 282/ 17
take  thereby no little harm 12, 286/ 13
take  no more pain. For 12, 292/ 14
take  hold of, than it 12, 293/ 11
take  a sour and a 12, 293/ 12
take  it. Now then, if 12, 293/ 23
take  pain for the gaining 12, 293/ 24
take  a foul fall. For 12, 297/ 24
take  in his reason an 12, 299/ 27
take  little pleasure therein, and 12, 307/ 10
take  in slugging, and that 12, 307/ 16
take  up our mind, and 12, 314/ 24
take  of your time so 12, 320/ 8
take  profit by you, I 12, 320/ 13
taken prisoner in Turkey two 12, 32/ 25
taken hence and carried into 12, 32/ 12
taken Belgrade, the fortress of 12, 32/ 10
taken any one of all 12, 32/ 10
taken from us by fortune 12, 32/ 4
taken for our physicians, some 12, 32/ 24
taken with them, they shall 12, 32/ 24
taken for the getting, I 12, 32/ 24
taken from him; but neither 12, 32/ 24
taken from us. For it 12, 32/ 24
no heed, he was
after as they be
comfort, Cousin, is properly
his pain is patiently
and for tribulation well
though it be well
end of mirth is
university, and had there
had been reputed and
thought she should be
some children have yet
that if he were
but where he is
may be stolen and
but him that is
before him, had so
I trow, Cousin, have
when himself was willingly
if your heart have
the heart is before
great prince that were
Turk when he had
example of a prince
have so many years
man should be but
these ways shall be
our Savior was himself
faith, that his death
is as it is
that if he be
pleasures shall be so
short temporal death patiently
God that may be
that I have myself
of the tribulation, he
them; and then he
person pained in tribulation,
yet for that he
indeed, as where he
any point wherein he
he that this way
such as himself willingly
a man neither willingly

\textit{taken} \quad \textit{with a sprite between} \quad 12, 63/ 5
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{. And then if this} \quad 12, 64/ 22
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{by them that take} \quad 12, 68/ 12
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for God's sake, and} \quad 12, 68/ 17
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{, but not for pleasure} \quad 12, 68/ 28
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{; therefore of your comfort} \quad 12, 68/ 28
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{up with heaviness). And} \quad 12, 70/ 21
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{the degree of doctor} \quad 12, 80/ 4
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for very good, and} \quad 12, 93/ 29
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for a martyr. And} \quad 12, 127/ 26
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{great hurt, there hath} \quad 12, 192/ 30
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{with Turks, he would} \quad 12, 196/ 2
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{away, yet evermore they} \quad 12, 207/ 8
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for one of some} \quad 12, 211/ 12
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{up all among us} \quad 12, 214/ 27
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{upon you to praise} \quad 12, 216/ 15
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{, or that if they} \quad 12, 246/ 21
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{comfort thereby. But and} \quad 12, 249/ 29
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{up and oppressed with} \quad 12, 250/ 14
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{prisoner upon the field} \quad 12, 257/ 3
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{him, to tread on} \quad 12, 257/ 9
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{prisoner, were the imprisonment} \quad 12, 257/ 11
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for so very substantial} \quad 12, 262/ 30
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{by the arm, and} \quad 12, 267/ 24
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{with us, lieth all} \quad 12, 278/ 22
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{prisoner for our sake} \quad 12, 279/ 27
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for the faith should} \quad 12, 284/ 24
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{. But by God, Uncle} \quad 12, 292/ 20
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{, and may not flee} \quad 12, 297/ 6
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{from him, that it} \quad 12, 307/ 23
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{for him, had so} \quad 12, 314/ 21
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{from us. If the} \quad 12, 316/ 29
\textit{taken} \quad \textit{, and more shall, I} \quad 12, 320/ 9
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{away part of the} \quad 12, 47/ 4
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{him all to the} \quad 12, 61/ 20
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{no comfort but in} \quad 12, 68/ 3
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{his case here hath} \quad 12, 68/ 8
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{his wealth for no} \quad 12, 71/ 25
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{patience, in that part} \quad 12, 73/ 8
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{, cannot go but well} \quad 12, 76/ 19
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{, or secondly such as} \quad 12, 86/ 20
\textit{taketh} \quad \textit{in the beginning, nor} \quad 12, 87/ 2
tribulation that a man taketh himself willingly, which no 12, 87/ 18
goods, as a man taketh himself, or willingly bestoweth 12, 87/ 21
devil's drift, wherein he taketh occasion of the faintness 12, 112/ 11
for sin, yet he taketh but for venial, and 12, 132/ 19
in his books appeareth) taketh not fully for so 12, 132/ 20
never do, while he taketh it for none. But 12, 145/ 6
true. For the devil taketh his occasion as he 12, 148/ 22
the devil's drift, wherein he taketh occasion of the faintness 12, 112/ 11
the pain that he taketh but for venial, and 12, 132/ 19
the fantasy that he taketh not fully for so 12, 132/ 20
pride as the devil in consideration whereof he taketh for none. But 12, 145/ 6
fall abundantly unto him, while he taketh it for none. But 12, 145/ 6
Out of some he taketh to his own part 12, 184/ 22
clear conquest, and utterly taketh upon him his authority 12, 190/ 4
in their youth, and in which he first taketh the whole people away 12, 190/ 10
all that he so taketh them from their parents 12, 191/ 6
is the thing that taketh young to any use 12, 191/ 13
any commodity that he taketh many times from his 12, 210/ 15
no better settleth nor taketh by sinful means. For 12, 236/ 9
Peter, and sometimes he taketh no better root, may 12, 240/ 31
even this point too taketh them to him, out 12, 246/ 26
longer, but that death taketh increase or diminishment of 12, 281/ 12
pain that a man taketh them to him, out 12, 246/ 26
whether it be by taketh for God's sake, the 12, 298/ 7
the man to the taking away or diminishment of 12, 16/ 9
God only by the taking of the fore-remembered comfort 12, 18/ 14
in his tribulation by taking away of the tribulation 12, 19/ 10
always pray for the taking that tribulation from him 12, 19/ 18
instead of our grief taking away from us of 12, 20/ 26
nothing, but in the taking away, pray that God 12, 21/ 16
medicine of their malady, taking of our tribulation from 12, 21/ 19
him. The bare patient taking their trouble meekly, and 12, 26/ 7
by Moses; and secondly, taking of his death should 12, 32/ 29
three kings, was his taking to wife among other 12, 53/ 13
heinous crime, but the taking no trouble to him 12, 54/ 15
reasons of me: but taking of his continual ease 12, 56/ 2
injuries patiently, both by taking the scripture of God 12, 137/ 1
himself therefor the better, taking their trouble meekly, and 12, 26/ 7
estimation in the common taking of our tribulation from 12, 21/ 19
and you with the taking away, pray that God 12, 21/ 16
straight way toward the taking of boldness and courage 12, 236/ 10
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wish ourselves to stand, taking them for no prisoners</td>
<td>12, 256/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whom we call prisoners, taking ourselves for no prisoners</td>
<td>12, 273/16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would with a true tale</td>
<td>12, 45/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will tell him another tale</td>
<td>12, 45/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>telleth him the same tale, that he had taken</td>
<td>12, 55/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you still a long tale</td>
<td>12, 79/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet, ere her own tale came all at an</td>
<td>12, 80/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this was a merry tale</td>
<td>12, 80/28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hard. For a merry tale with a friend refresheth</td>
<td>12, 82/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after with a foolish tale. Our affection toward heavenly</td>
<td>12, 83/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tell you a merry tale. At which word, they</td>
<td>12, 84/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with a foolish merry tale, there is none other</td>
<td>12, 84/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you to tell the tale the more boldly. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 89/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>credence of you, that tale would I not tell</td>
<td>12, 89/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so long in my tale</td>
<td>12, 114/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I make no longer tale</td>
<td>12, 119/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there is almost no tale almost as wise as</td>
<td>12, 119/30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I ween, tell a tale, else would a shorter</td>
<td>12, 129/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of old Mother Maud's tale</td>
<td>12, 129/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with which the common tale</td>
<td>12, 139/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the end of your tale</td>
<td>12, 140/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I must stop your tale</td>
<td>12, 166/31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I told you my tale</td>
<td>12, 171/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them but half a tale</td>
<td>12, 239/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>told them an whole tale</td>
<td>12, 239/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they would an idle tale</td>
<td>12, 240/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I did interrupt your tale</td>
<td>12, 256/28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I would ween the tale</td>
<td>12, 286/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so much of your tale</td>
<td>12, 286/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>honor tell the same tale</td>
<td>12, 298/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sleight therein; for this tale he telleth us, to</td>
<td>12, 317/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>end of mine whole tale</td>
<td>12, 320/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which laid up his talent</td>
<td>12, 112/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and left it unoccupied tales as perilously beguile them</td>
<td>12, 45/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tell great men such tales tell them for consideration</td>
<td>12, 45/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there also that such tales .Those thoughts, if they</td>
<td>12, 60/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to take for poets' tales .And of truth, Cousin</td>
<td>12, 83/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first into wanton idle tales . But as Pliny saith</td>
<td>12, 114/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>were children many childish tales , she told us once</td>
<td>12, 114/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other of her fond tales , I shall put you</td>
<td>12, 129/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they were but feigned tales dixerunt in inferno ii</td>
<td>12, 158/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>autem nostra consumpti sumus. talk , nor think of any</td>
<td>12, 6/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we can almost neither talk with such great cunning</td>
<td>12, 44/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
then they find a talk awhile with them that 12, 60/ 23
to seek sometime to talk forth of the remnant 12, 77/ 9
to the pain to talk so much as you 12, 78/ 9
nay, good Cousin, to talk much (except some other 12, 78/ 22
drivel, and drink, and talk . But in earnest, Cousin 12, 78/ 26
words, and parted the talk between us, with oftener 12, 79/ 23
if you make me talk the one half, then 12, 80/ 29
husband loveth well to talk , and when he sitteth 12, 81/ 12
their husbands for to talk . VINCENT Forsooth she is 12, 81/ 22
coming now together, to talk of as earnest sad 12, 83/ 2
when you list, farther talk of more. He divideth 12, 86/ 13
tribulation; we need to talk to them, you wot 12, 99/ 18
hear her and him in some other places talk together. And after that 12, 128/ 6
were too long to talk of. And peradventure it 12, 132/ 14
to be awake and talk now: but I say 12, 140/ 3
again that men thus talk with some have I 12, 123/ 2
marvel and muse and talk of his manner, and 12, 184/ 27
have time enough, to talk much more than shall 12, 187/ 13
fair flat earnest indeed, talk as though they looked 12, 195/ 9
were not worthy to talk with), what letteth I 12, 229/ 6
then some time to talk, and meeting with another 12, 294/ 22
power to speak and talk , and in their talking 12, 296/ 6
their talking, power to talk reason too: yet to 12, 296/ 6
abroad, and therefore nothing talked when I was here 12, 82/ 9
with some have I talked of. But surely, Cousin 12, 123/ 2
after that he had talked myself, that have been 12, 123/ 5
you spoke since we talked with her thereof what 12, 128/ 6
first day that we talked of these matters, that 12, 262/ 21
he dreameth not but talked of the matter; but 12, 287/ 26
this, that while one talkedeth with me waking. ANTHONY 12, 143/ 18
some study, with long talketh well of him in 12, 212/ 13
Cousin, to finish our talking at once. I will 12, 64/ 9
all that while in talking for this time, lest 12, 75/ 6
labor was yours, in talking and all the labor 12, 78/ 11
in earnest, Cousin, our talking so long together without 12, 78/ 12
I shall of our talking was to me great 12, 78/ 27
saith, that proper pleasant talking drive you to the 12, 80/ 25
man the most comfortable talking , which is called eutrapelia 12, 82/ 18
is such, that in talking that could be were 12, 83/ 18
his head and hear talking a while thereof, men 12, 83/ 19
in respect of the talking of heaven, except he 12, 84/ 20
talking of the joys thereof 12, 84/ 28
showed us among other
you be waking and
know, that you be
while we leave
while he heareth one
may be sure, in
talk, and in their
men, as the great
it but only to
but for temperance, to
and pray, both for
so wild, that for
wealthy, would for a
though he be taken
remembering how long we
should any longer have
VINCENT Somewhat have I
the longer that he
will not fail to
the sacrifice, and they
safe, if we will
there to stick and
to you again. ANTHONY
but I pray you
of hell, there to
no manner savor or
now, and that sudden
lack of such experimental
look to be inwardly
words that Christ hath
the Church hath ever
holy doctors have evermore
which our Savior hath
John the Baptist had
know and to be
that I have heard
in a great anger
he pilleth them with
else shall himself sufficiently
his body, still did
hers had begun to
the true minded, and
and expectation thereof may
talking, that a rich widow
of these matters with
with him, well waking
, and assay how our
to him, he may
of him alone, and
, power to talk reason
Tamburlaine kept the great Turk
the flesh, when we
the flesh and keep
of his fleshly lusts
of his flesh he
pleasure become an hostler
, and beaten when he
together, and that while
) meet even at the
the longer, Uncle, partly
tarry, ere he strike, the
with us; and then
to see the water
there. For against our
: but ever he shooteth
while you will, and
not long. VINCENT
in torment world without
in any pleasure spiritual
, and having such as
, as God giveth here
only by God, then
for his comfort
them, that all our
against them, and all
himself, "Ne nos inducas"
them the lesson, "Nihil"
, what manner using thereof
one for the toothache
it him. For when
and tollages unto the
you within. VINCENT
and testify the truth
physical, told me, that
also them, that ween
them this lesson, ere
breast, which inwardly may
world were able to
paedagogus," that is, a
he shall provide you
saving that God which
teacheth us the one,
it is God that
away. Both these points
and all the Church
Christ's disciple; since Christ
Lord in these words
against that grief Seneca
mark the doing or
vestra, et non vestimenta" (Tear
vale of labor, toil,
the showers of our
my bed with my
sorrow relent it into
heart after relent into
counseleth, "Si qui vult
thereupon be troublous and
so painful and so
than a thing very
breast farced full of
my Maker, maugre my
the claws or the
them, and whet his
her tongue against her
cast it in his
sent spite of our
that spite of our
that while ye do
us, ourselves can better
as no tongue can
for us; cannot ourselves
three things that I
I be bold to
world is, as I
as (I trow) can
after too; they do
I have heard them
good is therewith, will
if I should go

\textbf{teach} \quad \text{him in heart, without} \quad 12, 320/25

\textbf{teach} \quad \text{in men's ears. And} \quad 12, 320/26

\textbf{teacher} \quad \text{of children; or (as} \quad 12, 69/30

\textbf{teachers} \quad \text{abroad convenient in every} \quad 12, 5/27

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{us the one, teacheth} \quad 12, 57/1

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{us also the other} \quad 12, 57/1

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{both, I shall not} \quad 12, 57/5

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{God in scripture in} \quad 12, 57/13

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{, except himself be no} \quad 12, 136/15

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{us to love God} \quad 12, 175/2

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{us where we may} \quad 12, 240/7

\textbf{teacheth} \quad \text{us a good remedy} \quad 12, 254/6

\textbf{teaching} \quad \text{of anything against the} \quad 12, 134/5

\textbf{Tear} \quad \text{your hearts), he saith} \quad 12, 96/15

\textbf{tears} \quad \text{, and misery, not look} \quad 12, 41/20

\textbf{tears} \quad \text{; and then shall we} \quad 12, 42/7

\textbf{tears} \quad \text{, my couch will I} \quad 12, 96/22

\textbf{tears} \quad \text{. Besides this since I} \quad 12, 98/11

\textbf{tears} \quad \text{, and his soul in} \quad 12, 98/21

\textbf{tecum} \quad \text{in judicio contendere, et} \quad 12, 34/8

\textbf{tedious} \quad \text{to the world; to} \quad 12, 45/26

\textbf{tedious} \quad \text{unto him, that with} \quad 12, 114/7

\textbf{tedious} \quad \text{, all were it used} \quad 12, 257/1

\textbf{tediousness} \quad \text{and weariness of the} \quad 12, 131/11

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{." But he that so} \quad 12, 76/23

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{of those lions' whelps} \quad 12, 108/14

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{on their bones. But} \quad 12, 119/4

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{, and when it was} \quad 12, 125/16

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{, and tell him it} \quad 12, 232/4

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{out of this world} \quad 12, 242/4

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{it carry us out} \quad 12, 282/24

\textbf{teeth} \quad \text{me this, I cannot} \quad 12, 5/19

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{than he. And therefore} \quad 12, 21/23

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{." Nos autem," saith Saint} \quad 12, 22/26

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{: but the Spirit himself} \quad 12, 22/29

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{you, we shall consider} \quad 12, 24/2

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{him no farther, but} \quad 12, 32/9

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{you, not our eternal} \quad 12, 41/17

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{the truth; and when} \quad 12, 44/14

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{them, yes, yes, well} \quad 12, 44/16

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{them so myself. ANTHONY} \quad 12, 44/17

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{any man fully of} \quad 12, 44/20

\textbf{tell} \quad \text{him now, that all} \quad 12, 44/25
wit at will, which
also that such tales
to him they will
could in his time
and then let him
that can I not
of tribulation, I cannot
can we not surely
journey thither, nor can
a dead man to
thus, Cousin, as I
you make, where you
which I will not
unto them, I shall
therewith broken, heard him
little causeth you to
tale would I not
supperless to bed. They
is Christ's death, I
all: Christ's death, I
so fast back to
fire with us, to
him no more. To
he, "I must needs
them would, I ween,
one side, and cannot
peril therein. But to
so shameful, will never
my folk here can
I was about to
bade me right now,
he bid me again
after this bid him
bid you then again
it sleeping; you may
more reason (you may
as that he can
that would he not
kill themselves, and could
of them both could
one unto him, and
curates bound plainly to
So that, as I
tell
great men such tales
them for consideration of
him another tale, and
of, and yet was
me whether the ruffle
, And therefore will I
, and am therefore content
how much tribulation may
what company he shall
him how he should
you, all these kind
me that I grant
you; guess there and
you a merry tale
on of heaven again
the tale the more
again upon that hap
of one that was
you, that must save
you, yet again, and
it them that they
us that were children
you all the poor
you the truth: I
a tale almost as
how to get out
you now to what
their mind to nobody
you, that no longer
you, strength of heart
him that such apparitions
him, whereby that I
you by what way
him by what means
him again that men
him) that he show
that he dreameth not
no man, but he
me no cause wherefore
; and the one, lest
him, that for a
them so, according to
you, if your rule
as I began to
tell you, the differences of
there yet no man
tell . But I fear in
can make good, that
tell you so. He maketh
so long, while I
tell you mine. ANTHONY I
I pray you, Cousin,
tell on. VINCENT When I
praiseworthy? For you can
tell , I see, well. For
never so specially to
tell them the very truth
in any wise, to
tell him even the very
I pray you heartily
tell me the very truth
that he would never
requests, praying men to
much of them that
I not need to
tell you. And thus it
your answer, wherein you
in his teeth, and
tell him it is a
mad. But did he
tell them too, where they
with us, we cannot
tell : but surely if we
this can we well
his grace, we can
tell, that without any bold
it is hard to
plain with you, and
fain see well-proved. ANTHONY
desire you, Cousin, to
in his teeth, and
this thing that I
that can we not
yet can he not
cunning, that I cannot
this can we well
should to God's honor
Tell me then, Cousin, first
fire among reeds). Now
about in the sky.
with captivity, let us
Tell me then, Cousin, first
with imprisonment, let us
Tell how soon. And therefore
mortal men, let us
Tell whether among them a
too weak, let us
Tell him, that his body
that that the scriptures
Tell him again, better is
the flatterer that so
Tell him, we will rather
late coming thither; she
Tell him, that with our
tribulation between. And Abraham
Tell him that our captain
I remember, that he
circumstances. Holy St. Augustine
Tell them would with a
save us!) as Aesop
Tell him it is but
as I trow , Pliny
fair, than if he
Tell them truth. For they
believe all that he telleth you, and do all 12, 230/ 11
substance from you: he telleth you plain fifteen hundred 12, 231/ 3
telleth . "Blonidina et apud Divius 12, 246/ 32
telleth a fable that the 12, 285/ 19
telleth of a great old 12, 294/ 18
telleth us, that we should 12, 297/ 7
telleth us in holy scripture 12, 306/ 28
telleth us, to make us 12, 317/ 13
temper bold and blind judgment 12, 176/ 20
temper his advice. Yea, although 12, 120/ 22
temper his words, that the 12, 148/ 13
temper his fear with good 12, 162/ 10
temper the tongue of Zacchaeus 12, 178/ 1
temperance. But for to fast 12, 93/ 7
temperance. For other good, they 12, 93/ 15
temperance, to tame the flesh 12, 95/ 18
temperance, which never used, as 12, 116/ 23
temperately determined, but that they 12, 261/ 13
temperately disposed, that they have 12, 261/ 30
tempered after such rate as 12, 36/ 30
tempered with some such thing 12, 84/ 2
tempereth those affections, that the 12, 282/ 4
tempest, he will that the 12, 57/ 30
tempest stood in fear of 12, 58/ 19
tempest. And now see we 12, 58/ 21
tempestuous sea. ANTHONY Good Cousin 12, 5/ 24
Temple, wherein they washed the 12, 45/ 17
Temple till the birth of 12, 95/ 30
Temple only, out of which 12, 291/ 6
temple of my God, and 12, 310/ 8
temporal avail. And since Saint 12, 34/ 5
temporal trouble. But God's nearer 12, 35/ 2
temporal death than abide the 12, 142/ 2
temporal room and authority, and 12, 161/ 27
temporal, and all. ANTHONY In 12, 192/ 9
temporal commodity, and not for 12, 223/ 28
temporal substance in this Turk's 12, 240/ 5
temporal death his success is 12, 268/ 19
temporal things: but those things 12, 311/ 13
temporal death, to forsake our 12, 313/ 23
temporal death patiently taken for 12, 314/ 20
temporalia sunt, quae autem non 12, 311/ 9
temporis ad futuram gloriam, que 12, 319/ 21
then should we thereby
in like wise busily
you to prison, to
qui non patitur vos
from the fall in
of every kind of
God, the tribulation of
man hath in his
they should never have
tribulation, as is either
first might we call
consider these two things,
other. For both by
every man, so is
difference hath the common
from the persecution, that
by the name of
open fight. First, of
of every kind of
challenged and provoked by
special comfort in all
inestimable comfort in all
in all kinds of
of God against all
never fail in all
the fervent heat of
the devil useth for
and every kind of
say therefore, of every
in all matter of
comprehendeth four kinds of
good man in all
to wit, the horrible
and strange, and the
sore encumbered with that
call this kind of
of pusillanimity cometh this
other kind of that
other kinds of that
with that kind of
it is, that this
This was a strange
that law pass, this

tempt God, and displease him 12, 6/ 4
tempt them to set their 12, 170/ 2
tempt you). He saith not 12, 317/ 19
temptare , supra id quod potestis 12, 247/ 18
temptation , and to be delivered 12, 20/ 24
temptation . For if a man 12, 20/ 27
temptation is so painful, that 12, 51/ 16
temptation , is an anguish and 12, 51/ 28
temptation ; or else that if 12, 52/ 5
temptation to a good man 12, 52/ 27
temptation : the second, persecution. But 12, 100/ 7
temptation and persecution, we may 12, 100/ 12
temptation the devil persecuteth us 12, 100/ 13
temptation tribulation to every good 12, 100/ 16
temptation from the persecution, that 12, 100/ 18
temptation is, as it were 12, 100/ 18
temptation , and that shall I 12, 100/ 21
temptation in general as it 12, 100/ 23
temptation particularly by itself, this 12, 100/ 26
temptation ; for thereby perceiveth he 12, 101/ 31
temptation . The Tenth Chapter But 12, 102/ 4
temptation , if his faith fail 12, 102/ 7
temptation , that God hath so 12, 102/ 16
temptation , where he saith: "Qui 12, 102/ 26
temptation to defend him. For 12, 103/ 12
temptation or tribulation, for (as 12, 103/ 17
temptation to bring us to 12, 103/ 19
temptation to a good man 12, 103/ 20
temptation , God giveth the faithful 12, 103/ 23
temptation take us near unto 12, 104/ 22
temptation , and therein all the 12, 105/ 12
temptation and in all tribulation 12, 106/ 1
temptation , by which some folk 12, 122/ 2
temptation is of such a 12, 122/ 17
temptation , and marked have I 12, 123/ 5
temptation the daughter of pusillanimity 12, 123/ 10
temptation , and very truth it 12, 123/ 18
temptation , than of only that 12, 123/ 22
temptation fall not under the 12, 123/ 24
temptation not troubled in their 12, 123/ 28
temptation is unto them that 12, 124/ 9
temptation indeed. What the devil 12, 124/ 21
temptation in procuring her own 12, 126/ 24

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
wot well, that her
said, this kind of
For then was his
a perilous merry mortal
for him against his
ANTHONY Then were his
mind through the devil's
minister him matter of
the manner of his
hold him in his
been at shrift, their
he hath against his
the fight against this
great part of this
fareth it in this
a man in this
he hath given that
all, and in this
are in such horrible
that in such a
fear of this wicked
since this kind of
good man the devil's
devil in the contrary
resisting and withstanding of
twain of the third
dinner, leaving the last
rich do fall into
be rich fall into
forth in the fourth
purpose. Of the fourth
Second Chapter The fourth
he is. In this
is. For in this
is not a wily
a ramping lion. This
for. But in this
devil's temptations is this
perilous, Uncle, that this
the better withstand the
be rich, fall into
you said, that this
will also with their
temptation came not of fear
12, 128/ 25
temptation to a man's own
12, 129/ 3
temptation fallen down from pride
12, 130/ 3
temptation , so that if we
12, 131/ 23
temptation : for that can himself
12, 145/ 6
temptation , as I told you
12, 145/ 26
temptation by many more ways
12, 148/ 20
temptation , so useth he himself
12, 150/ 6
temptation . Now likewise as such
12, 150/ 7
temptation ; that is, to wit
12, 151/ 18
temptation hath been the more
12, 152/ 28
temptation , shall (if he will
12, 153/ 26
temptation must stand in three
12, 153/ 30
temptation is in effect but
12, 154/ 10
temptation . The devil findeth the
12, 154/ 22
temptation too, not only resist
12, 155/ 2
temptation quite over, both for
12, 155/ 11
temptation to have special remembrance
12, 156/ 14
temptation to God pleasant, and
12, 156/ 20
temptation will use good counsel
12, 156/ 27
temptation . And thus will I
12, 157/ 1
temptation of pride is no
12, 160/ 6
temptation unto pride in prosperity
12, 160/ 16
temptation , Whereby for faint heart
12, 161/ 14
temptation , his readiness and prony
12, 165/ 5
temptation , whereof the Prophet speaketh
12, 165/ 25
temptation (that is to wit
12, 165/ 27
temptation and into the grin
12, 168/ 10
temptation , and into the grin
12, 170/ 30
temptation , which only remaineth to
12, 199/ 22
temptation , which is persecution for
12, 200/ 1
temptation , Cousin, that the Prophet
12, 200/ 5
temptation , this plain open persecution
12, 200/ 16
temptation he showeth himself such
12, 200/ 22
temptation , but a furious force
12, 200/ 30
temptation is of all temptations
12, 201/ 3
temptation , this persecution for the
12, 201/ 19
temptation , this persecution for the
12, 201/ 29
temptation is (as indeed of
12, 201/ 32
temptation . ANTHONY You say, Cousin
12, 202/ 5
temptation , and into the grin
12, 224/ 2
temptation is most sore and
12, 228/ 17
temptation provide for us a
12, 247/ 16
giveth also with the

temptation a way out). For

temptation a way out). But

temptation with fear and force

temptations of the devil, the

temptations be no trouble at

temptations, one marvelous comfort is

temptations, And no marvel; for

temptations, and therein both the

temptations and tribulations, environed upon

temptations and tribulations, that round

temptations, The Twelfth Chapter First

temptations as only need counsel

temptations, as for example: "Exurgat

temptations, give place to the

temptations of ambition and pride

temptations of the devil, the

temptations, while he that is

temptations, to perceive, and

temptations of the devil that

temptations, that he shall in

temptations, this is the most

temptations, he useth either pleasant

temptations, he stealeth on like

temptations also the most perilous

temptations of prosperity, he useth

temptations is this temptation, this

temptations the most perilous it

temptations, the gladder have we

tempted to kill and destroy

tempted thereto, and yet have

tempted be with that kind

tempted thereto by means of

tempted him to his own

tempted, the towardness of the

tempted to do, that would

tempted, from that damnable death

tempted therewith and follow it

tempted followeth them not, the

tempted above that you may

tempted above our power, but

tempted above that you may

tempteth us; and as persecution

tempteth us by the world

against the devil's wicked

temptations, declare unto God the

nothing, but that the

temptations, And as for those

is in those fleshly

temptations the trains and the

temptations, his trains and his

temptations, And of all his

For whereas in other

In other of his

temptation is of all

temptations, perilous. For whereas in

temptations of all the devil's

temptations, as indeed of all

the more we be

temptations, which some folk are

after other, continually been

temptations, that the persons therewith

that the persons therewith

temptations, that they have been

been deluded, and then

it not, but only

But what he was

keep this person thus

since they be but

while he that is

you not to be

suffer us to be

you not to be

persecution the devil also

sundry poisoned darts. He
by the world, he
our own flesh, he
us by pleasure, he
us by pain, he
by our foes, he
that are his instruments,
by which the devil
Cousin, where the devil
woman that the devil
always. For the devil
with which the devil
what thing the devil
yet because the devil
content, both in the
things his instruments in
also lest with much
full of business, in
business. His time of
wail and weep). "Est
the scripture) "et est
if she did me
broke, and offered him
appointment, since of some
their conclusion quail, but
flesh by more than
them that lack their
or that be more
and breaking of his
may see, with how
and with dulce and
even beginning in their
king that had so
part of his holy
can be no more
we be of that
God loving her more
we have by the
have their miracles always
adversus principes et potestates,
in the psalter: "Posueisti
Quae societas lucis ad
a negocio perambulante in
A negocio perambulante in

tempteth us by our own 12, 101/ 3
tempteth us by pleasure, he 12, 101/ 4
tempteth us by pain, he 12, 101/ 4
tempteth us by our foes 12, 101/ 4
tempteth us by our own 12, 101/ 5
tempteth good folk to impatience 12, 107/ 12
tempteth a man with open 12, 107/ 21
tempteth a man to kill 12, 122/ 14
tempteth therewith. Many have I 12, 123/ 4
tempteth sundry folks by sundry 12, 123/ 21
tempteth a man, not in 12, 157/ 21
tempteth him, to lean the 12, 162/ 17
tempteth them busily to such 12, 169/ 31
tempting and following. For some 12, 123/ 29
tempting them and provoking them 12, 150/ 10
tempting the man to the 12, 155/ 12
tempting folk to much evil 12, 166/ 19
tempting is in the darknesses 12, 166/ 19
tempus flendi" (saith the scripture 12, 41/ 31
tempus ridendi" (There is time 12, 41/ 31
ten times better service than 12, 113/ 6
ten ducats for his labor 12, 127/ 20
ten thousand that so shall 12, 197/ 6
ten times they take the 12, 221/ 26
ten times her tooth length 12, 295/ 3	tender affections: so that of 12, 58/ 6	tender, and lack that strong 12, 66/ 1	tender veins, and the sharp 12, 67/ 12	tender affection God of his 12, 104/ 15	tender loving words to be 12, 146/ 9	tender youth, to know this 12, 198/ 24	tender love to a servant 12, 243/ 9	tender body, the scornful crown 12, 312/ 15	tender than were many of 12, 316/ 13	tender loving mind that our 12, 318/ 20	tenderly than to suffer her 12, 29/ 12	tenderness of our flesh, when 12, 316/ 13	tending to fruit and profit 12, 136/ 5	tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia nequitiae 12, 101/ 19	tenebras et facta estnox 12, 108/ 2	tenebras ? Christi ad Belial?" (What 12, 230/ 7	tenebris, ab incursu et demonio 12, 105/ 19	tenebris" (From the business walking 12, 165/ 26
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tenebris</td>
<td>&quot;that is to wit&quot;</td>
<td>12, 166/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tenebris</td>
<td>&quot;(He that dwelleth in&quot;</td>
<td>12, 166/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tenebris</td>
<td>, nescit quo vadic&quot; (He does not know where)</td>
<td>12, 167/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tenebris</td>
<td>&quot;-- of this devil&quot;</td>
<td>12, 186/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentari</td>
<td>supra id quod potestis</td>
<td>12, 278/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentatione</td>
<td>proventum ut possitis ferre</td>
<td>12, 247/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentatione</td>
<td>proventum&quot; (God is faithful)</td>
<td>12, 278/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentationem</td>
<td>, sed libera nos a</td>
<td>12, 156/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentationem</td>
<td>et in laqueum diaboli</td>
<td>12, 168/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentationem</td>
<td>, et in laqueum diaboli</td>
<td>12, 170/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentationem</td>
<td>, et in laqueum diaboli</td>
<td>12, 223/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentationes</td>
<td>varias incideritis&quot; (Esteem it)</td>
<td>12, 101/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tentemini</td>
<td>&quot;(The devil shall send&quot;</td>
<td>12, 317/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth</td>
<td>Chapter VINCENT The third</td>
<td>12, 30/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tenth</td>
<td>chapter of the first</td>
<td>12, 62/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth</td>
<td>Chapter But now must</td>
<td>12, 102/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth</td>
<td>Chapter And into this</td>
<td>12, 212/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terence</td>
<td>saith, such folks make</td>
<td>12, 216/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>term</td>
<td>. At a fox it</td>
<td>12, 295/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terms</td>
<td>. For then are we</td>
<td>12, 295/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terra</td>
<td>?&quot; (When the Son of)</td>
<td>12, 193/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terra</td>
<td>, ubi erugo et tinea</td>
<td>12, 239/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrestrial</td>
<td>ab hiis qui occidunt</td>
<td>12, 298/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrestriam</td>
<td>ab hiis qui occidunt</td>
<td>12, 303/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrestrial</td>
<td>, and of the infernal</td>
<td>12, 66/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrestrial</td>
<td>et infernorum, et omnis</td>
<td>12, 66/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>thing, his mighty strength</td>
<td>12, 6/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>tribulations, of which some</td>
<td>12, 7/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>devilish tormentors, with the</td>
<td>12, 8/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>: but none more terrible</td>
<td>12, 156/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>, nor more odious to</td>
<td>12, 156/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>threats, that God in</td>
<td>12, 170/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>incursion. In other of</td>
<td>12, 200/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>things, what way shall</td>
<td>12, 204/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>unto them, reason shall</td>
<td>12, 205/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>judgment. But unto you</td>
<td>12, 235/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>dart of shameful and</td>
<td>12, 280/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>to men's minds, that</td>
<td>12, 281/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>death that all the</td>
<td>12, 304/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>torment, they are sure</td>
<td>12, 304/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>dread of all the</td>
<td>12, 306/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>torments that they could</td>
<td>12, 315/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terrible</td>
<td>torments there, we would</td>
<td>12, 315/ 19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
And first methought his terror nothing, when I compared 12, 8/ 28
and besides that, the terror of shamef ul and painful 12, 281/ 4
Cousin, these causes of terror and dread that you fell all at once 12, 295/ 6
when we remember the terror of death in this 12, 282/ 19
or feebler against the terror of hell, than affections 12, 306/ 4
by the dread and the increase of our terror of the Turks, let 12, 317/ 12
in our minds the terror, and had passed, I 12, 88/ 10
I lay in a terror, and for that one text of Saint Paul, if 12, 319/ 24
holy scripture is well testified upon that point falsely 12, 146/ 28
some such the Prophet, who saith; "Dixit" 12, 234/ 23
still did teach and testify the truth, if I 12, 32/ 7
doth truly protest and testify, as did the good testifieth, where he saith; 12, 222/ 9
philosopher can lack no testimony, which likened the servants text, so furnish, and so 12, 14/ 25
loss or sickness) so matter, than that one text of Saint Paul, if 12, 319/ 24
occasion neither, if those texts (for lack of his 12, 133/ 2
sendeth sorrow, and they thank him thereof too. If 12, 48/ 25
he be bound to and say, Marry, I thank you, Sir, for this 12, 74/ 2
thereafter. But now I thank God of his gift 12, 68/ 6
wolf, "and so I thereafter. But now I thank God for his gift 12, 68/ 22
for this day I be content therewith, and my troth, Uncle, I thank God thereof, and of 12, 220/ 18
though the wealthy man thanking God be his gift 12, 48/ 23
being here (God be thanking) meetly good rest, and 12, 78/ 5
and womanish peevishness. Howbeit (thanking be God!) their women 12, 93/ 19
on, turned (God be thanking) into a fair long 12, 110/ 26
in my mind so thankful that it were well 12, 284/ 4
therefore seemeth worthy no thanks; yet so far passeth 12, 25/ 21
God shall give me look hardly for no thanks therefore. ANTHONY Nay, nay 12, 34/ 2
worthy to have the they give him great thanks for his gift, and 12, 34/ 11
rewardeth them for that than eating, and more thanks as faith. Howbeit, as 12, 40/ 4
than eating, and more may also by giving thanks for his gift, and 12, 48/ 23
the other may by thanks too. To some good 12, 48/ 24
very well, and deserve thanks of God; and 12, 57/ 15
also that he giveth thanks to God get good 12, 64/ 27
thanks; yet lacketh he much thanks to God; yet for 12, 68/ 8
patience, and conformity, and thanks given to God for 12, 71/ 16
wit, patience, conformity, and thanks . Patience the wealthy man 12, 73 / 6
behalf, and giveth God thanks therefor; so doth the 12, 73 / 22
again also right hearty thanks therefor. And thus, as 12, 73 / 25
God's, and give him thanks therefor but such a 12, 73 / 31
of his will and thanks given to God for 12, 74 / 6
and to give him thanks too for our ease 12, 74 / 11
unto God's, and the thanks that we give him 12, 74 / 13
our tribulation, more worthy thanks again, and more reward 12, 74 / 14
our conformity with our thanks given for and in 12, 74 / 16
and so to give thanks to God in tribulation 12, 74 / 21
much more favor and thanks of God, and more 12, 74 / 26
them, or yield them thanks that do us good 12, 74 / 29
look for no great thanks again. And thus have 12, 74 / 30
moved to give God thanks therefor. Therewith shall his 12, 76 / 3
take both ease and thanks , than by fretting and 12, 87 / 10
tenance, diminish never Christ's thanks, nor look to save 12, 94 / 13
take from Christ the thanks of his bitter Passion 12, 94 / 25
let him give God thanks that he is no 12, 97 / 25
give him humble hearty thanks therefor. There let him 12, 164 / 28
canned her much more thanks , to go about and 12, 185 / 13
every good, cheap thanks you get for the 12, 230 / 14
all, as for any thanks , And on the other 12, 249 / 12
have, give God the thanks, and not me, for 12, 250 / 1
we shall have our thanks and our reward of 12, 254 / 19
he please God by thanksgiving in prosperity. Now since 12, 64 / 17
thanks of God by thanksgiving to God, as well 12, 67 / 27
both: the soul by thanksgiving unto God for his 12, 68 / 1
unto God, and in thanksgiving to God for his 12, 71 / 5
unto God, and in thanksgiving unto God. For like 12, 73 / 20
he confessed humbly the theft and meekly took his 12, 26 / 20
for such a certain theft he is fallen into 12, 27 / 19
he have left his theft and be waxen a 12, 239 / 15
to forbear it from thenceforth , yet for every sin 12, 97 / 10
and whether he go thereafter , as one that were 12, 131 / 10
his destruction, and go thereof and with heaviness of heart 12, 145 / 22
and an evil speed thereafter, his army discomfited and 12, 62 / 23
weaker, and more sick thereafter. But now I thank 12, 78 / 17
it, and strive still thereafter, matter of conscience and 12, 150 / 27
it always with reasoning thereafter, but sometimes set it 12, 155 / 3
hear any good counsel thereafter, And when they hear 12, 240 / 19
Of imprisonment, and comfort thereafter, The Nineteenth Chapter ANTHONY 12, 255 / 9
any reason no resistance thereof, but also see very 12, 270 / 16
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

...
to fear and to
peril a man to
for purgatory, though they
fear. Some of them
careth not for God
sloth and negligence to
of his. ANTHONY I
that he falleth to
then beginneth he to
the while that folk
that irked them to
endure to pray nor
And this point I
grow in goodness and
comfort, for whom, I
but a grief to
put willingly away. Now
yet, albeit that I
not for that I
cause, wherefore I should,
and so seldom we
it for humility, to
pick out thereof; so
so long, that I
is there bade, and
shrewd stomach before, to
liked her well to
he be loath to
VINCENT Indeed, Uncle, I
by the devil may
this, or hereafter may,
but if he would
before. Now whether you
did before, since they
sin again. VINCENT I
Nor let no man
was before. ANTHONY That
as to vouchsafe to
with good hope, and
that place (if he
may proceed. Let him
thus can no man
he cannot fail to

think that his sin already 12, 31/ 1
think otherwise. ANTHONY This that 12, 31/ 3
think there be none, yet 12, 38/ 21
think peradventure thus: This man 12, 44/ 22
think this trouble but a 12, 51/ 19
think upon the poor man's 12, 56/ 4
think in very deed tribulation 12, 56/ 26
think upon his death, and 12, 59/ 22
think that it were good 12, 59/ 26
think not of this in 12, 61/ 13
think of, and therefore cast 12, 61/ 29
think almost upon nothing, but 12, 65/ 16
think there are very few 12, 66/ 2
think himself well worthy. Then 12, 76/ 1
think, more than for yourself 12, 77/ 21
think on. And be sure 12, 84/ 29
think I, that as to 12, 87/ 4
think that that which is 12, 87/ 13
think otherwise, but that there 12, 97/ 6
think, that these men might 12, 99/ 4
think on our soul, because 12, 108/ 28
think himself unmeet and unable 12, 111/ 27
think I there is almost 12, 114/ 23
think you can do none 12, 117/ 5
think for a while less 12, 121/ 20
think that her husband should 12, 124/ 24
think thereon, and she even 12, 126/ 26
think upon that side, and 12, 134/ 28
think, that would be an 12, 137/ 12
think himself as sure and 12, 137/ 18
think yourself so surely to 12, 139/ 8
think that he could neither 12, 142/ 10
think, that if you should 12, 142/ 15
think him now by his 12, 147/ 6
think, Uncle, that folk fall 12, 148/ 19
think strange that I would 12, 151/ 28
think I very well; but 12, 153/ 2
think thereon. Some folk have 12, 155/ 5
think, that since God hath 12, 162/ 10
think that God have set 12, 162/ 11
think in his own heart 12, 162/ 26
think that hath any natural 12, 163/ 26
think on this thing much 12, 163/ 28
For he will not think only upon his bare
these things, I verily think that the arrow of
the intent he may think upon such things the
many, that maketh me think upon a good worshipful
but as I verily show you what I think , that many a man
good, he hath, I think therein, with as few
of hand, while we think , very good cause to
as he should then think thereon: grace shall the
God's favor. Howbeit you think, that though it may
whom they be (you think ) bound to bestow their
hitherto, nor (as I think ) in as long before
another. For this I think in my mind a
alike, yet would I think that the least ours
save myself, as to think , that but if I
but me. I may think better by my neighbors
in such cases, to think his neighbors very charitable
intent that he may think himself at liberty to
be content either to think , or make as though
state of grace. Now think I, Cousin, that if
every man fear and think in this world, that
and as I verily think , he will Hungary, if
that a man should think upon any such thing
were he likely to think that rather than abide
most wisdom never to think upon any such manner
never a penny, to think that if he had
a man never to think on that case, is
a churchyard, and never think on a fox-tail. For
by to reject, and think therein neither one thing
though they would never think thereon by themselves, but
he will or no, think one thing or other
mind, and often to think thereupon and where they
know this point, and think thereon, and little and
surely, Cousin, as I think . And yet all this
and pains that you think in this tribulation possible
all they that so think , and would yet, when
the more need to think upon this thing many
away, yet evermore they think that their land will
then would the ground think the while in himself
rejoice and glory to think how they be continually
fled and safe: I think that these considerations (considered
eschew? VINCENT Forsooth, I think , that if he get
could from Job. And think you then, that if
more than half (you think yourself, I dare say) 12, 236/ 5
fall into infidelity, and that God careth not 12, 236/ 11
so may we verily ourselves much more mad 12, 242/ 3
side, while we now thereon (as not to 12, 249/ 13
thereon (as not to thereon, in so great 12, 249/ 13
in our own minds, that we would give 12, 249/ 16
of our liberty, and we bear an heavy 12, 252/ 13
forsake us: we may ourselves very unkind caitiffs 12, 254/ 24
cannot give me to it any other. Wherefore 12, 263/ 1
mislike by leisure, and yourself deceived. VINCENT Nay 12, 265/ 2
so happen that you otherwise, I will be 12, 266/ 1
Adam. Is this, Cousin, you, verily thus, or 12, 266/ 14
moveth you so to . For in good faith 12, 270/ 10
much as once to upon them. Many a 12, 276/ 19
out again. If we , that he will not 12, 279/ 16
this; for then they they lose all. And 12, 283/ 17
say in sport and in earnest, The devil 12, 283/ 20
all feigned. For I verily, that so much 12, 286/ 5
beasts may we well ourselves, if we disdain 12, 292/ 5
too, which though we it reason that you 12, 295/ 15
yea and do peradventure also, that we would 12, 295/ 17
men to salvation, I without help of grace 12, 296/ 9
deathbeds complain, that they they feel sharp knives 12, 302/ 14
Some cry out and they feel within the 12, 302/ 16
lie in a pleurisy that every time they 12, 302/ 17
sufficient minding. For I , on my faith, if 12, 304/ 16
it, and often to well thereon, the fear 12, 304/ 17
my troth, Uncle, I it be as you 12, 304/ 22
we would as often on these pains of 12, 304/ 23
enough to make, I , many a martyr. The 12, 304/ 26
harm: yet if he then therewith, that he 12, 307/ 13
his heart once to on them, whereof every 12, 307/ 23
it happen him to thereon. When men shall 12, 307/ 27
can by natural possibility on. And yet where 12, 309/ 8
but over that I in every country Christian 12, 313/ 21
pray therefor) I verily they should. For then 12, 314/ 23
for all that, yet I farther this, that 12, 315/ 21
own strength; let us thereon and prepare us 12, 316/ 21
then, so much to upon the Turks that 12, 318/ 10
such other like; therefore thinketh me that God of 12, 6/ 6
ANTHONY This may be, thinketh me, good Cousin, great 12, 23/ 21
he yet liveth, he thinketh what shall come after 12, 69/ 16
heaven. Whoso these things thinketh on and remembereth well 12, 75/ 25
biddeth him and therefore
thinketh himself in that case
12, 136/ 23
And albeit that he
thinketh it is not lawful
12, 141/ 27
of herself; yet he
thinketh, that in them it
12, 141/ 31
such, likewise as he
thinketh himself by his secret
12, 145/ 16
would. And thus much
thinketh me necessary for every
12, 198/ 11
deadly dullness, regarding nothing,
thinking almost on nothing, no
12, 14/ 19
with long and often
thinking thereon imprinted that fear
12, 151/ 3
they find in the
thinking thereon, their hearts agrise
12, 198/ 13
superfluous substance by them,
thinking ever still that they
12, 227/ 3
an horror at the
thinking upon bodily pain. The
12, 244/ 24
and a glad heart,
thinking yourself much honored by
12, 289/ 23
hearts by meditation and
thinking, those joyful words of
12, 308/ 12
mind ravished in the
thinking deeply of those other
12, 314/ 28
the grace that the
third dog carry not away
12, 8/ 4
comforted by God. The
Third Chapter I will in
12, 14/ 8
good beside. Of the
Third kind of tribulation, which
12, 30/ 11
Tenth Chapter VINCENT The
third kind, Uncle, that remaineth
12, 30/ 17
may take in this
third kind of tribulation. Another
12, 35/ 6
them: yet hath this
third kind above all a
12, 35/ 13
far less than the
third , far greater cause of
12, 37/ 2
fight for it. The
third is, that all Germany
12, 38/ 10
with your second, your
third kind of tribulation standeth
12, 40/ 9
shortly passeth over. The
third will I join unto
12, 53/ 4
put from him. This
Third Chapter All manner of
12, 86/ 17
such like are the
third kind I purpose not
12, 86/ 23
third of our matter. The
third temptation, whereof the Prophet
12, 165/ 24
unto any man. The
third book and the last
12, 188/ 1
may strike off a
Third Chapter Since a man
12, 203/ 6
angrily looketh on. The
third part of that well
12, 208/ 14
Matthew , and in the
third foot of this tottering
12, 298/ 29
the second and the
third chapter of St. Mark
12, 299/ 25
to send other sorrow.
third chapter of the Apocalypse
12, 310/ 13
for pure hunger and
Thirdly, ye further your objections
12, 50/ 4
watch, in hunger and
thirst, had after his death
12, 54/ 5
with no tribulation. The
thirst , in many fastings, in
12, 310/ 28
dread), Of pusillanimity. The
Thirteenth Chapter ANTHONY Cousin, it
12, 40/ 20
losing them thus. The
Thirteenth Chapter Therefore find I
12, 111/ 11
as appeareth in the
Thirteenth Chapter VINCENT Verily, good
12, 225/ 23
and fain would come
chapter of Job: "Novit
12, 107/ 5
if he ever come
thither, do. For surely whoso
12, 41/ 10
shall they then come
thither. "Sic currite," saith Saint
12, 41/ 13
thither whom he never chastiseth
12, 43/ 19
how shall they come thither then, that never have 12, 43/ 23
for his late coming thither ; she telleth him it 12, 46/ 2
shall take his journey thither , nor can tell what 12, 59/ 25
wise man's heart draweth thither as folk are in 12, 70/ 17
his apostles followed him thither , the thing which our 12, 75/ 22
he that is called thither . Now, he that in 12, 92/ 5
before that we come thither . And, therefore, would I 12, 98/ 15
And when they came thither they found that the 12, 110/ 24
he conveniently can, and thither let him sometimes secretly 12, 164/ 17
done) convey the people thither , to people that land 12, 190/ 29
shall lie safe. For send our hearts hence 12, 241/ 19
we may (by sending thither , our worldly substance) hence 12, 241/ 20
if we send them thither , or else shortly leave 12, 242/ 9
hope also to come thither , yet they love so 12, 285/ 9
lay tossed thither and thither , the poor soul groaned 12, 301/ 11
if we will come thither . He is our guide 12, 311/ 17
guide to guide us thither , and is entered in 12, 311/ 18
his sorrow. And Saint Thomas saith, that proper pleasant 12, 82/ 18
the prick of a thorn, a bramble, or a 12, 50/ 20
body, as doth a thorn that sticketh in the 12, 50/ 23
exceed in pain the thorn that is thrust in 12, 50/ 24
crowning him with sharp thorn so pricking him into 12, 67/ 12
the sharp crown of thorn that the blood ran 12, 291/ 25
and after crowned with thorns . Whereupon when she had 12, 144/ 13
down, a crown of thorns that she had wreathed 12, 144/ 17
sat him thought on thorns , till he might hear 12, 213/ 16
declare us that the thorns , and the briers, and 12, 241/ 1
reed upon the sharp thorns about his holy head 12, 292/ 2
scornful crown of sharp thorns beaten down upon his 12, 312/ 16
great sultan of Syria thought himself more than his 12, 7/ 31
have read, heard, or thought upon, that may conveniently 12, 9/ 15
we would withdraw our thought from the respect and 12, 13/ 11
it over, because I thought it would fall in 12, 19/ 23
tribulation than peradventure ye thought on before. And thereupon 12, 50/ 27
to shake off this thought , and then they amend 12, 60/ 21
him, which thing he thought strange. And because he 12, 62/ 18
thing that we chiefly thought upon, not the tribulation 12, 79/ 2
in good faith have thought it impossible; for I 12, 88/ 12
is passed, take no thought at all. And as 12, 93/ 2
as to take no thought , but make merry, nor 12, 99/ 9
it them that they thought it rather time to 12, 110/ 14
last many of us thought we heard them ourselves 12, 110/ 20
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thought</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Line Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>to have eaten of</td>
<td>12,117/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>he might not eat</td>
<td>12,117/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>, that if he eat</td>
<td>12,117/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>, and which is yet</td>
<td>12,122/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>for money she might</td>
<td>12,127/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that he had murdered</td>
<td>12,127/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>she should be taken</td>
<td>12,127/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>was enough, he made</td>
<td>12,128/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that I did therupon</td>
<td>12,138/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>myself waking. ANTHONY And</td>
<td>12,138/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>myself awake, while I</td>
<td>12,139/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>this was enough for</td>
<td>12,144/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>and dullness, what way</td>
<td>12,145/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that do it they</td>
<td>12,149/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>into their mind, have</td>
<td>12,150/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>, to be fallen into</td>
<td>12,150/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>(were it never so</td>
<td>12,150/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>upon the killing of</td>
<td>12,150/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>most meet, he hath</td>
<td>12,155/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>she would have a</td>
<td>12,181/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>. But those are they</td>
<td>12,184/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>any deadly displeasure unto</td>
<td>12,197/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>, not for his friends</td>
<td>12,203/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>on thorns, till he</td>
<td>12,213/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>after) upon some pretty</td>
<td>12,213/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>themselves shamed forever. Then</td>
<td>12,213/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that he had devised</td>
<td>12,217/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>) that twenty men standing</td>
<td>12,221/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that they had hid</td>
<td>12,238/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>still), that if the</td>
<td>12,245/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>I not after to</td>
<td>12,255/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>to begin, because those</td>
<td>12,256/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>it must needs be</td>
<td>12,263/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>, that except those whom</td>
<td>12,267/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>but a fantasy sophistical</td>
<td>12,269/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>himself other than wise</td>
<td>12,287/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>sufficient this afternoon here</td>
<td>12,287/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>he would very fain</td>
<td>12,301/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>that trouble letted him</td>
<td>12,301/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>he should then die</td>
<td>12,301/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>: this one point alone</td>
<td>12,304/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought</td>
<td>) all their pain. Of</td>
<td>12,313/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thoughts</td>
<td>, if they sink deep</td>
<td>12,60/ 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
favor, because such horrible thoughts fall in his mind since he taketh such thoughts displeasantly, and striveth and standeth for a thousand year have believed, to thousand subtle ways, and of thousand that so shall examine thousand years ago? VINCENT Three thousand, Uncle! Nay, nay, in thousand it may well fortune thousand pounds, and after as thousand year, as were able thousand years! And therefore our thousand times. For his natural thousand times more intolerable, and thousand thousand times more horrible thousand times more horrible, and thousand holy martyrs by his thousands at once), he handleth thousand , or bondsman of sin thousand and bound unto the thousand unto man a while thousand unto the devil. If thousand, and some kept in thousand, imprisonment, painful and shameful thousand, for that was, as thousand, and bondage; I cannot thousand, what is it but thousand, and imprisonment, and in thousand, he shall never need thousand, and in breadth further thousand of the wise man thousand us with imprisonment, let thousand us with captivity, let thousand us, that we be threatened, but the affection the threatened, folk with tribulation in thousand, that God in holy thousand, and esteem him not thousand of mortal men, let thousand of the first plagues thousand things that I tell thousand things not a little thousand virtues, faith, hope, and thousand the greatest is charity
Lot again from the you causes two or
He divideth tribulation into three kinds, of which
the least of these had passed, I trow, what he list, for
he drowned with his
temptation must stand in
and recompense him by
ought your castle, Cousin,
thousand years ago? VINCENT
far fewer years than honorable fame. For these
peradventure, the more by
a matter almost of
there are two or
For these are the
space of more than

Cousin, is like a a great fall and
his sore tribulation, praying was fain to call
himself wept twice or
The first when he hath said one thing to let the other
after. And twice or the toothache, to go forty stripes save one:
one was I stoned: stars, and set my
manhood, sitting on his both hot and cold be, that he will upward, down was he that fire of charity bramble, or a brier the thorn that is and thy horns may leaves to his right of the flatterers of body is delighted and
three of kings, was his taking
three . For, as I before
three kinds, of which three
three the last he shortly
three kinds, either is it
three or four fits: but
three words, when he died
three words ere he died
three things: that is, to
three times as much again
three thousand years ago? VINCENT
Three thousand, Uncle! Nay, nay
three thousand it may well
three things are of their
three or four. For I
three chips (but if it
three gathered together in my
three feet of this tottering
three long hours, till himself
three-footed stool, so tottering on
threw him to the ground
thrice unto God to take
thrice to God to take
thrice , but never find we
thrice fell prostrate in his
thrice, as little is he
thrice as much go, and
thrice I may remember in
thrice about a churchyard, and
thrice have I been beaten
thrice have I been in
throne on the sides of
throne with his immaculate mother
throughout all my body, not
throw us into that dungeon
thrown into the deep dungeon
thrown in his face, striketh
thrust into his flesh, or
thrust in the heel. Now
thrust her through before she
thumb , not bind fast to
Tiberius the emperor, that among
tickled for the while. Now
And now since these tidings have come hither so that brought these sudden farced full of such some great exploit. Which Pliny telleth, that when upon a piece of head upon the same all his trumpets and with trumpets, tabrets, and good, withdrawing him in much part of his nor one minute of abroad convenient in every Uncle, in this short to their hands in such medicines at this and not spend the every tribulation which any our Lord from that himself, wist well the last. And for this our place and our down to our own works if they have tempus ridendi” (There is weeping and there is he setteth the weeping for that is the world, and the laughing There is also a of sowing, and a in this short sowing life is no laughing time, but rather the rise for her in and he shall come man could in his experience of our own was continual, lo, no his sins, bestowing his not of this in will as for this will therefore at this tidings have come hither so tidings, examined more leisurely by tidings, that the Turk is tidings, they blow about for Timanthes, the painter, in the timber, she began after her timbrelog) "if thou smite timbrels too, were to kill timbrels all blown up at time of sickness, with looking time, even all his whole time from you? VINCENT Oh time, or else shall himself time that we have you time, the Turk had never time, as against the sickness time (as they commonly do time falleth unto us is time counteth it not for time was come in which time this sufficeth, concerning the time of merit and well time, of whom they deny time and power; and that time of weeping and there time of laughing). But, as time before; for that is time of this wretched world time shall come after in time of sowing, and a time of reaping too. Now time of this weeping world time, but rather the time time of weeping; we find time, but lie still abed time enough, and biddeth him time tell of, and yet time daily before our face time of tribulation between. And time upon better business. But time God sendeth to some time, mine own good Uncle time move you but one
thing, and seek other
time for the remnant at
12, 64/ 10
prayed at some other
time . Great learned men say
12, 66/ 8
their imperfection at that
time , to draw them to
12, 69/ 26
Job in the short
time of his adversity got
12, 74/ 25
our talking for this
time , lest I should be
12, 75/ 6
you, and at this
time will I no longer
12, 77/ 4
to seek some other
time . ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, many
12, 79/ 16
wished I the last
time after you were gone
12, 79/ 20
long, in all which
time she had never seen
12, 80/ 2
happened it on a
time , that his wife and
12, 81/ 5
to live, while every
time is not like with
12, 85/ 17
I then after that
time such few days again
12, 86/ 1
I shall for this
time speak but of very
12, 86/ 12
far as for this
time cometh to my mind
12, 86/ 19
shall, as for this
time , suffice these things, that
12, 86/ 24
very well at that
time to lie, because she
12, 89/ 18
outrun in the shorter
time those good folk that
12, 91/ 17
them, that in any
time in their life turn
12, 91/ 25
toward night, at such
time as workmen leave work
12, 92/ 1
to work if the
time would serve), as he
12, 92/ 2
be better in the
time to come, but also
12, 96/ 26
Job, than God from
time to time gave him
12, 108/ 21
God from time to
time gave him leave. And
12, 108/ 21
bestow, God wot, little
time ), that the loss of
12, 109/ 1
they thought it rather
time to make haste and
12, 110/ 15
wolf came upon a
time to confession to the
12, 114/ 26
health, that for the
time he knew no such
12, 121/ 9
yet that for the
time of his own sickness
12, 121/ 9
the devil took his
time , and whetted her tongue
12, 125/ 16
town, and on a
time she made of her
12, 127/ 18
her will for that
time she kept her head
12, 128/ 12
and dream all this
time , while you ween so
12, 138/ 22
yet reckoneth for the
time himself as sure as
12, 139/ 26
the holy, virtuous virgins, in
time of persecution, being by
12, 141/ 24
necessary, which at another
time ministered, or at that
12, 147/ 21
ministered, or at that
time overlong continued, might put
12, 147/ 21
that, that in the
time of a great pestilence
12, 155/ 24
and adversity (for that
time is too discomfortable and
12, 157/ 22
in prosperity; for that
time is full of lightsome
12, 157/ 23
and vanity passed the
time of this present life
12, 158/ 24
that for a little
time he would have him
12, 163/ 6
much evil business. His
time of tempting is in
12, 166/ 19
selfsame man, at another
time in the selfsame disease
12, 173/ 11
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>word</th>
<th>phrase</th>
<th>line(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>the place, or the time of the year. Many</td>
<td>12, 173/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>our Savior, at such time as Christ called aloud</td>
<td>12, 176/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>yet all at one time, the thing remained still</td>
<td>12, 177/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>be so in some place, or in some place</td>
<td>12, 179/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>place, yet at this time, and in this place</td>
<td>12, 179/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>since Christ's days hitherto</td>
<td>12, 179/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>to time be glad</td>
<td>12, 186/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>be glad to follow</td>
<td>12, 186/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>enough, to talk much</td>
<td>12, 187/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>or other they suddenly</td>
<td>12, 189/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>till now, in which</td>
<td>12, 189/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>be come very near</td>
<td>12, 193/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>shall Christendom be straited</td>
<td>12, 193/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>so far faded, that</td>
<td>12, 194/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>for us (all other)</td>
<td>12, 199/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>, whereof, Uncle, that we</td>
<td>12, 199/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>before past, little counsel</td>
<td>12, 204/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>the fervor of faith</td>
<td>12, 204/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>, he would no more</td>
<td>12, 205/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>those old holy martyrs</td>
<td>12, 205/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>and often aforhand, ere</td>
<td>12, 205/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>made of his own</td>
<td>12, 217/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>to it. Let a</td>
<td>12, 222/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>likely to be so</td>
<td>12, 222/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>when he loseth them</td>
<td>12, 227/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>while they may. For</td>
<td>12, 238/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>in this good purpose</td>
<td>12, 249/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>of the day, while</td>
<td>12, 253/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>about the impugning every</td>
<td>12, 261/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>that they be therein</td>
<td>12, 263/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>of his execution delayed</td>
<td>12, 264/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>that were mean between</td>
<td>12, 264/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>that they be therein</td>
<td>12, 271/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>to time told us</td>
<td>12, 272/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>told us his pleasure</td>
<td>12, 272/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>we wax, as I</td>
<td>12, 272/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>, even as hardly, and</td>
<td>12, 273/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>that the Turk shall</td>
<td>12, 279/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>of his imprisonment, I</td>
<td>12, 280/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>. And surely then, if</td>
<td>12, 280/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>left them longer to</td>
<td>12, 284/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>to prepare for them</td>
<td>12, 285/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time</td>
<td>as I can remember</td>
<td>12, 286/ 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
mend that mind in
time, to be served as
12, 286/ 19

of the curing in
time, and that for faint
12, 293/ 17

whereof, having then some
time to talk, and meeting
12, 294/ 21

him again, at such
time as he should with
12, 294/ 26

keep it, and from
time to time glad to
12, 296/ 14

and from time to
time glad to increase it
12, 296/ 14

betimes, and for the
time, and yet not but
12, 297/ 18

into so short a
time as a man hath
12, 302/ 1

it in a longer
time. And then would many
12, 302/ 4

pleurisy think that every
time they cough, they feel
12, 302/ 18

ei." But when the
time shall come, that these
12, 307/ 22

is in this present
time, worketh within us the
12, 311/ 10

prayer, to almsdeed in
time be not worthy to
12, 319/ 22

The passions of this
time so well bestowed, and
12, 320/ 8

may take of your
timeatis. Timete eum, qui postquam
12, 303/ 9

Ostendam autem vobis quem
timebis a timore nocturno a
12, 105/ 18

te veritas eius, non
timebis timore noctur" (Thou shalt
12, 107/ 3

or a mist, "non
timebis a timore etc. A
12, 166/ 13

prisoner in Turkey two
timebit a timore noctur" (the
12, 111/ 8

very tribulation itself many
times in your days, and
12, 3/ 25

A man may many
times a means to bring
12, 18/ 14

men may lawfully many
times well and without sin
12, 19/ 26

pain therefor; an hundred
times pray to the goodness
12, 20/ 19

at length with many
times more comfort may he
12, 33/ 24

life penitential, as many
times using this manner God
12, 60/ 27

and thus playeth divers
times did the prophet David
12, 71/ 28

kindred, he maketh many
times, till at last ere
12, 85/ 24

I have said divers
times our next friends our
12, 101/ 6

one, for that many
times before) they be in
12, 103/ 18

a man also many
times the cause of his
12, 107/ 18

she did me ten
times from the doing of
12, 111/ 24

which frameth himself many
times better service than she
12, 113/ 6

hath cause, and many
times double the fear that
12, 113/ 10

hair, but at such
times a great fear where
12, 113/ 10

assays, made in such
times as it pleased God
12, 141/ 15

friends, much worse many
times as he thought most
12, 155/ 10

dark, there are two
times in drawing a man
12, 164/ 31

evening waxeth dark. Two
times of darkness. The one
12, 166/ 21

which, when he divers
times of like manner darkness
12, 166/ 24

about in these two
times beheld his wife, what
12, 169/ 1

about in the two
times of darkness, their wits
12, 169/ 22

times of darkness. Howbeit, as
recompense him by three
times as much again; he
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
times from his master, all
times shall he much deceive
ingenial that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again but ten
times they take the missing
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
recompense him by three
times as much again; he 
he had wronged four
times as much; yea, yea
false renegade Christians many
times make a great visage
ingreat thing that taketh many
times do to good Christian
substance therein: and many
my impenetrable heart, and many
that had been divers
times ambassador for that country
all again by ten
times to live in prosperity
conclusion quail, but ten
times to live in prosperity
he suffereth them many
caused them to agree
together in the defense of 12, 38/ 15
bring them to agree
together in the truth of 12, 38/ 17
servants could not agree
together ?Though he recovered Lot 12, 54/ 13
answers gathered and considered
together, that you will well 12, 64/ 13
how long we tarried
together , and that while we 12, 78/ 11
in talking so long
together without interpausing between, and 12, 78/ 12
his wife and he
together dined or supped with 12, 81/ 6
ourselves, which coming now
together , to talk of as 12, 83/ 2
since we were last
Cousin, divers such days
[together , as every day of 12, 85/ 26
fast whole forty days
[together . No nor holy neither 12, 95/ 21
body and the soul
[together make the whole man 12, 98/ 17
the kite, nestleth them
[together under her own wings 12, 103/ 33
have gathered thy sons
[together, as the hen gathereth 12, 104/ 12
always to keep company
[together , was at debate with 12, 127/ 17
her and him talk
[together . And after that he 12, 128/ 6
other authors, and whole
[together diverse goodly treatises of 12, 133/ 7
that men thus talk
[together as you do, and 12, 142/ 20
so knit and joined
[together, that they both make 12, 152/ 2
in such wise closed
[together again, that the way 12, 159/ 4
the leaving of all
[together at once for his 12, 174/ 12
and the poverty compared
[together , yet they being good 12, 175/ 22
may before they come
[together , change that good mind 12, 177/ 19
were tomorrow next brought
[together out of every man's 12, 180/ 4
even at the close
[together. ANTHONY Well, Cousin, now 12, 187/ 3
by dwelling over long
[together . By these ways also 12, 189/ 2
by themselves to draw
[together , and in their playing 12, 192/ 24
which many a year
[together bare as great a 12, 206/ 20
and I were matched
[together at that board again 12, 214/ 14
niggardly heap them up
[together, which is (you wot 12, 224/ 14
God and your riches
[together ). And therefore this thing 12, 231/ 6
but short in all
[together, and either almost half 12, 236/ 4
in this they run
[together and fight; in this 12, 273/ 10
content many long years
[together, as are other men 12, 277/ 1
reason and his faith
[together may shortly make him 12, 288/ 22
in God's name common
[together thereon, our Savior saying 12, 294/ 2
two or three gathered
[together in my name, there 12, 294/ 4
their bed, were gathered
[together into so short a 12, 301/ 20
suffer the whole year
[together the most terrible death 12, 304/ 8
women shall there live
[together as angels, without any 12, 307/ 17
the whole world doth
[together , all that were not 12, 319/ 27
till God bring us
[together again, either here, or 12, 320/ 27
this vale of labor,
together , tears, and misery, not 12, 41/ 20
it is a good
perceive a sure undoubted
for displeasure as a
prosperity be a perilous
should be no evil
is a very discomfortable
for it is a

heed unto every suspicious
fashion, it were a
then were it a
that is a special
hath thereby a good
and have left no
thereof, than this ungracious
our faith by many
fear, whereof upon some
what sure and undeceivable
own revelations, and doubtful
Catholic Church. Many other
where he findeth good
I see many more
deathly war indeed. These
things that after follow)
St. Mary! Cousin, these
I much worse, these
of doom whereof some
mind some of those
I see divers evil
is there, as I
God. And, as I
of Israel, and after
more. For, as I
had. Howbeit, as I
you? Such as I
you may, as I
is, as I before
And then, as I
I had not so
possible; and they twain
began to teach physic,
for what purpose I
But, Cousin, as I
that have I somewhat

token unto him that he 12, 16/ 23
token , that toward our final 12, 16/ 30
token of eternal damnation. The 12, 47/ 26
token , but whether continual wealth 12, 49/ 12
token , you lay first, that 12, 49/ 26
token of everlasting damnation. Whereupon 12, 69/ 4
token either of faint faith 12, 98/ 7
token , and feared so far 12, 121/ 11
token that the devil hath 12, 131/ 12
token , that the devil had 12, 146/ 2
token that shrift is wholesome 12, 153/ 2
token that he is in 12, 153/ 23
token of any good virtue 12, 159/ 6
token that you note here 12, 194/ 22
tokens very faint, let us 12, 13/ 1
tokens he may conceive in 12, 120/ 28
tokens a man may discern 12, 133/ 4
tokens told, wherefore himself should 12, 133/ 15
tokens are there in that 12, 133/ 30
tokens and likelihood of amendment 12, 162/ 23
tokens than one, that we 12, 191/ 28
tokens were somewhat like your 12, 192/ 32
tokens foregoing through some secret 12, 193/ 1
tokens like I much worse 12, 193/ 3
tokens , I say, not of 12, 193/ 3
tokens as methinketh are not 12, 193/ 29
tokens that shall by the 12, 194/ 8

tokens of this misery coming 12, 194/ 20
told you, another kind of 12, 15/ 4
told you before, they have 12, 15/ 22
told them the cause, and 12, 26/ 11
told you, Cousin, though the 12, 31/ 9
told you before, I will 12, 31/ 19
told you right now, of 12, 61/ 28
told you, cut very well 12, 68/ 30
told you, without any doubt 12, 73/ 14
told you, much less hardness 12, 74/ 9
told you still a long 12, 79/ 22
told me both that it 12, 89/ 5
told me, that there was 12, 89/ 13
told it. Oh! now I 12, 90/ 10
told you the other day 12, 98/ 24
told you already. And since 12, 99/ 17
under that, as I
himself help (as I
her fond tales, she
as good Mother Maud
fasting, till when he
a shrewd wife once
therefore, if she had
counsel her (as I
Forsooth, the party that
have been (as I
his revelations, whereof he
Cousin: since, as I
revelations, and doubtful tokens
double so substantial things
with good company, have
his temptation, as I
no man, but he
Yet over that, he
only if a man
selfsame prelate that I
in trust thereof he
fool." The other afterward
friend of ours merrily
hand with him (he
much, although they were
For else had he
a tale. But he
way that I have
little now, than I
Cousin, that, as I
faith, as I have
from time to time
I wit who hath
that were customers or
told you, fall persecutions and
that taxes and
told you the other day
told us once, that the
told us, when the wolf
told the cause, his ghostly
told her husband that she
told you or me before
told you before) we might
told it me, swore that
told you) good counsel. And
told many by himself, would
told you before, the man
told , wherefore himself should fear
told him by another man
told the same dream at
told you before, properly pertaining
told unto me that he
told of which manner rich
told them truth when they
told you my tale of
told him a fault therein
told me, that he would
told me once, that his
told me) and all to
told him to. If you
told them but half a
told them an whole tale
told you, we shall by
told you before, when you
told you, this keeping of
told you twice, I am
told us his pleasure. And
told you. As far as
told of the emperor's duties
told unto the bare bones
told crucem suam, et sequatur
told a te animam tuam
told , dimitte ei et pallium
told , that God could not
told next brought together out
told , but every day shall
tongue can tell. "Nos autem
tongue . Consider well now what
their ease, while our tongue pattereth upon our prayers 12, 65/ 21
their tongue shall confess that our 12, 66/ 21
tongue hath never ceased, but 12, 80/ 22
tongue therein. At that word 12, 125/ 15
tongue against her teeth, and 12, 125/ 16
tongue babble in her head 12, 125/ 26
tongue ) for a great cable-rope 12, 171/ 2
tongue of Zacchaeus in the 12, 178/ 1
tongue ). For here when he 12, 178/ 4
tongue , wherein, letting my Latin 12, 214/ 5
tongue , as I trust in 12, 237/ 27
tongue too. And thus praying 12, 320/ 16
took a great vengeance upon 12, 26/ 10
took his death therefor, and 12, 26/ 20
took no heed, he was 12, 63/ 5
took his ease and pleasure 12, 68/ 23
took the other by the 12, 80/ 8
took it not at the 12, 100/ 5
took a good stomach to 12, 111/ 25
took heed to her children 12, 114/ 15
took so great heed unto 12, 121/ 10
took his time, and whetted 12, 125/ 15
took up the axe in 12, 128/ 8
took it for no tribulation 12, 128/ 27
took very great comfort in 12, 129/ 26
took himself for better than 12, 146/ 15
took himself for so sure 12, 146/ 18
took a foul fall, and 12, 146/ 25
took him into his favor 12, 146/ 27
took in straight binding up 12, 169/ 1
took here for the less 12, 169/ 9
took all that labor and 12, 169/ 15
took the selfsame medicine himself 12, 173/ 11
took in the wolf unto 12, 189/ 14
took him and by dread 12, 198/ 7
took him the treaty, and 12, 217/ 27
took I so little heed 12, 219/ 19
took never so much ease 12, 221/ 11
took it for before. And 12, 253/ 8
took the form of a 12, 254/ 22
took he never so much 12, 264/ 23
took for truth. Which is 12, 267/ 6
took my proof yet but 12, 267/ 7
but harm, because thou tookest it when I gave 12, 173/ 15
they might, even with tooth and nail. And when 12, 285/ 11
than ten times her tooth length. By my troth 12, 295/ 4
taught one for the toothache , to go thrice about 12, 197/ 23
his desire shall so torment his mind, as all 12, 51/ 24
thou sorrow, pain, and torment ). Christ describeth his wealth 12, 55/ 24
death. Then cometh the torment of his cumbered conscience 12, 61/ 10
where for all the torment that he hanged in 12, 67/ 10
the fervor of their torment , shall serve us to 12, 67/ 21
the great pain and torment world without end? What 12, 237/ 2
of intolerable pain and torment that Christ suffered for 12, 198/ 16
there to tarry in all the kinds of torment that all the world 12, 241/ 18
to come to their torment at all, as he 12, 246/ 28
see that abideth deadly torment , and such as some 12, 281/ 16
despiteful rebuke and painful torment too. And therefore, as 12, 281/ 22
day they may by the torment of painful death (but 12, 298/ 14
the crucified, and with cruel torment slain. And in like 12, 300/ 11
and of which terrible torment , they be sure they 12, 304/ 13
nails, and in such torment (without pity, but not 12, 312/ 25
some for a triumph tormented and killed in his 12, 6/ 29
mind those terrible devilish tormentors , with the deep consideration 12, 9/ 1
with all his faithless tormentors in this world would 12, 247/ 12
either shall these Turk's tormentors that shall enter this 12, 248/ 4
strokes that the cruel tormentors with rods and whips 12, 312/ 14
Turk's are but his tormentors , and all the devils 12, 315/ 30
Turks his sake all the tormentors , for himself doth the 12, 317/ 17
thereby fall into painful tormentry that the devil with 12, 247/ 11
of all kind of torments he might peradventure hap 12, 297/ 14
torments taken upon his body 12, 32/ 7
doth these Turk's torment he was wont to 12, 60/ 2
torments . VINCENT Our Lord, Uncle 12, 191/ 24
either shall these Turk's, and yet he suffereth 12, 246/ 29
torments , strike him stark dead 12, 268/ 14
torments and pain. Howbeit some 12, 307/ 3
torments that they could imagine 12, 315/ 8
torments to us, and to 12, 315/ 10
torments there, we would wax 12, 315/ 19
torments , and with tribulation of torn , and with tribulation of 12, 96/ 17
torments on every side that tossed hither and thither, the 12, 301/ 11
torments him up and down 12, 301/ 14
tottering on every side that 12, 297/ 23
tottering stool: fantastical fear, false 12, 297/ 25
second foot of this

third foot of this

shall after have to

of all, though we

give it light withal,

fear, I purpose to

longed not much to

you fair and easily

thing right hard to

And now will I

have the power to

that feigned fable to

through before she can

is it not. I

well) as I somewhat

that men willingly suffer,

in this matter be

glad thereof, and so

persecution for the faith,

open persecution, which is

somewhat had your words

that he lost, little

no matter: the thing

come I to the

First in Abraham, as

all. And then as

lo, shall like a

but only tempted the

to defend that strong

girl here in this

knew once in this

of hers in the

poorest beggar in the

Forsooth, here was a

it were, the fiend's

I call the devil's

devil hath of his

wisdom against the devil's

by the devil with

flee from his enemies'

need to dread the

substance, so avoid his

either secret sleights and

tottering stool, is a false

tottering stool, is false flattering

touch them in more places

touch here and there some

touch every member somewhat more

touch last of all, nor

touch it. For neither might

touch him, and with some

touch pitch and never defile

touch one word or twain

touch our bodies at all

touch the folly of such

touch thy flesh by more

touched before a word of

touched the last day, such

touched in the two verses

touched , and were to be

touched inwardly with special grace

touched in these words of

touched in these words, "Ab

touched me the nearer, if

toucheth my matter, which deny

toucheth himself, and not me

touching of the reason you

touching the death of his

touching those that are of

touchstone try them, and show
	towardness of the father's obedience

town against him? Howbeit, if

town, whom a kinsman of

town one of the most

town, and on a time

town . And in good faith
	tragical story, whereof I never
	train and persecution his plain

trains ; the other, his open

trains a thousand subtle ways

trains . For as the Prophet

trains and assaults, by four

trains ), so must a man

trains and the temptations of

trains and his temptations, that

trains , and cometh in the

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
methink I hear a
Saint Paul: "Angelus Sathe
The angel of Satan
iactantia quid contulit nobis?
camelum per foramen acus
and out of our
reclusus est, ut ignoretur
Hungarian in Latin, and
Hungarian in Latin, and
but be so soon
be lost. In the
Cousin, now, if my
that after manifold labors,
your heart as a
had taken him, to
a man attainted of
places to lay their
no wise hide their
them to hide their
For whereas is thy
tuum" (Where as thy
we lay up our
If we send our
mortis" (He that gathereth
Hoard not up your
But hoard up your
will I reserve, to
said) I purpose to
long to rehearse and
said you reserved to
many more days to
that I would else
you purposed always to
matter, that is to
things, that we have
only remaineth to be
had made many such
his, whom neither fair
our way, with the
whole together diverse goodly
own drawing a certain
great prince. In which
he took him the

---

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

methink I hear a
Saint Paul: "Angelus Sathe
The angel of Satan
iactantia quid contulit nobis?
camelum per foramen acus
and out of our
reclusus est, ut ignoretur
Hungarian in Latin, and
Hungarian in Latin, and
but be so soon
be lost. In the
Cousin, now, if my
that after manifold labors,
your heart as a
had taken him, to
a man attainted of
places to lay their
no wise hide their
them to hide their
For whereas is thy
tuum" (Where as thy
we lay up our
If we send our
mortis" (He that gathereth
Hoard not up your
But hoard up your
will I reserve, to
said) I purpose to
long to rehearse and
said you reserved to
many more days to
that I would else
you purposed always to
matter, that is to
gthings, that we have
only remaineth to be
had made many such
his, whom neither fair
our way, with the
whole together diverse goodly
own drawing a certain
great prince. In which
he took him the
climbed up into the
tree

nor like a rootless
to eat of the
tree

and not like a
should dread make us
forceth mine heart to
tribulation

too: "Fides, spes, caritas:
falling first upon his
tribulation

saith also, "Per multas
est momentaneum, et leve
Dialogue of Comfort against

Dialogue of Comfort against
some comfortable counsel against
be comfortless in any
these great storms of
heap of heavy sorrowful
of occasion of sore
matter and cause of
matter of adversity and
adversity and tribulation. For
strength and comfort against
patient sufferance of their
against these diseases of
short sickness of worldly
a great mountain of
of spiritual comfort against
The first comfort in
folk that are in
kind of heaviness in
but are in their
kind of heaviness in
Bernard; he that in
foul fault suffer our
in the depth of
of him that in
or diminishment of the
busy about us. That
indeed: our Lord in
they be which in
must ye consider that
better, the punishment by
blind: and with that

strength and comfort against
tribulation

tribulation, made by an Hungarian
tribulation

tribulation, made by an Hungarian
tribulation

tribulation, to be given us
tribulation

tribulation, when Christ and his
tribulation

tribulation, with which both I
tribulation

tribulation, that beside those that
tribulation

tribulation. And herein shall I
tribulation

tribulation: as are the goods
tribulation

tribulation. For tribulation seemeth generally
tribulation

tribulation, seemeth generally to signify
tribulation

tribulation, exciting men to the
tribulation

tribulation, they shall attain his
tribulation

tribulation, shall we fetch from
tribulation

tribulation, into the endless everlasting
tribulation

tribulation, to void from the
tribulation

tribulation. ANTHONY That shall I
tribulation

tribulation, may a man take
tribulation

tribulation, and heaviness. One sort
tribulation

tribulation, is the highest kind
tribulation

tribulation, (be it loss or
tribulation

tribulation, is even a mischievous
tribulation

tribulation, turneth himself unto worldly
tribulation

tribulation, to grow so great
tribulation

tribulation, drown with us. The
tribulation

tribulation, longeth to be comforted
tribulation

tribulation, itself, or by the
tribulation

tribulation, is a means to
tribulation

tribulation, send it us! But
tribulation

tribulation, lack that mind, and
tribulation

tribulation, is yet a means
tribulation

tribulation, that he sendeth, serveth
tribulation

tribulation, he turned to him
tribulation

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: made by an Hungarian

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation, made by an Hungarian

some comfortable counsel against tribulation, to be given us

be comfortless in any tribulation, when Christ and his

short sickness of worldly tribulation, into the endless everlasting

a great mountain of tribulation, to void from the

tribulation, made by an Hungarian

tribulation, may a man take

tribulation, and heaviness. One sort

tribulation, is the highest kind

tribulation, (be it loss or

tribulation, is even a mischievous

tribulation, turneth himself unto worldly

tribulation, to grow so great

tribulation, drown with us. The

tribulation, longeth to be comforted

tribulation, itself, or by the

tribulation, is a means to

tribulation, send it us! But

tribulation, lack that mind, and

tribulation, is yet a means

tribulation, that he sendeth, serveth

tribulation, he turned to him
in the beginning of
and yet at length
go. But when his
again. So was his
his harm. For his
that in an easy
I say, the very
this first comfort in
Chapter Howbeit, though the
had, there can in
taking away of the
comfort him in his
tribulation by taking that
him that is in
desire of God the
this last kind of
tribulation, is the sorest
where the kinds of
not be well. One
have this kind of
of every kind of
the taking of our
say, let us in
himself in his sore
God's grace in that
than to take the
by delivery from our
it may be in
in tribulation, that every
might pray for in
other spiritual comfort in
Cousin, great comfort in
in tribulation, that every
shall consider thus. Every
all the former causes,
them that fall in
and that yet such
them that fall in
another place; this worldly
patient sufferance of his
which yet in such
had never come in
his well-deserved pain and

tribulation very stubborn and stiff 12, 17/ 27
tribulation bringeth them home. The 12, 17/ 28
tribulation was withdrawn, then was 12, 18/ 5
tribulation occasion of his profit 12, 18/ 6
tribulation made him call to 12, 18/ 8
tribulation falleth to seek his 12, 18/ 10
tribulation itself many times a 12, 18/ 13
tribulation . The Fifth Chapter Howbeit 12, 18/ 19
tribulation itself be a means 12, 18/ 21
tribulation none other good comfort 12, 18/ 24
tribulation . The Sixth Chapter VINCENT 12, 19/ 10
tribulation by taking that tribulation 12, 19/ 18
tribulation from him; is not 12, 19/ 18
tribulation ? ANTHONY No, Cousin, that 12, 19/ 20
tribulation to be taken from 12, 19/ 27
tribulation , is the sorest tribulation 12, 20/ 11
tribulation of all, though we 12, 20/ 11
tribulation are so divers, some 12, 20/ 15
tribulation is it to good 12, 20/ 31
tribulation utterly taken from us 12, 21/ 5
tribulation , we may never well 12, 21/ 13
tribulation from us; then either 12, 21/ 19
tribulation desire this help and 12, 21/ 24
tribulation , praying thrice unto God 12, 22/ 16
tribulation to strengthen him was 12, 22/ 19
tribulation from him! And therefore 12, 22/ 20
tribulation , but pray for his 12, 23/ 1
tribulation , that every tribulation is 12, 23/ 10
tribulation is, if we ourselves 12, 23/ 11
tribulation . And now proceed forth 12, 23/ 18
tribulation . ANTHONY This may be 12, 23/ 19
tribulation , that every tribulation which 12, 23/ 21
tribulation which any time falleth 12, 23/ 22
tribulation that we fall in 12, 24/ 3
tribulation is (if we will 12, 24/ 12
tribulation by their own well 12, 24/ 15
tribulation is medicinable. The Eighth 12, 24/ 16
tribulation through their own certain 12, 24/ 26
tribulation of pain and punishment 12, 25/ 11
tribulation , so make it), serve 12, 25/ 14
tribulation , feeling their own frailty 12, 26/ 4
tribulation , had been in peril 12, 26/ 22
tribulation . Consider the well-converted thief 12, 26/ 26
just punishment and well-deserved  
that this kind of  
is to wit, that  
that this kind of  
this first kind of  
owt, of such  
is this kind of  
then this kind of  
that God sometimes sendeth  
the fervor of their  
of this kind of  

somewhat consider, how this  
fall, and sendeth him  
remedy, but a painful  
God to take the  
see, good Cousin, that  
in this kind of  
to think that their  
the third kind of  
this world, where the  
may take in their  
deserved not that sore  
a man falleth in  
of such as suffer  
ye will rather abide  
this third kind of  
the base kind of  
of these kinds of  
take that our present  
and well deserving, the  
cause our penance and  
the first kind of  
patient sufferance of our  
that he which suffereth  
the third kind of  
be joyful also in  
wealth, discontinued with no  
may well take in  
and ever out of  
take his cross of  
take their cross of  
there, that never have  
this world without any  

tribulation a very good special  
tribulation , though it seem the  
tribulation that is sent us  
tribulation is medicinable, if men  
tribulation have you to my  
tribulation as is so sent  
tribulation somewhat in effect in  
tribulation be to some men  
tribulation for keeping and preserving  
tribulation , in that they may  
tribulation , how it is medicinable  
tribulation sent us by God  
tribulation betimes while he is  
tribulation , so sore that he  
tribulation from him. And yet  
tribulation is double medicine, both  
tribulation is there good occasion  
tribulation is sent them to  
tribulation , which is not sent  
tribulation is suffered, take any  
tribulation consolation for their part  
tribulation that he then had  
tribulation for the maintenance of  
tribulation for maintenance of right  
tribulation by the malice of  
tribulation . Another kind of comfort  
tribulation sent for our sin  
tribulation have cause of comfort  
tribulation in release of our  
tribulation that is sent us  
tribulation , patiently taken in this  
tribulation and the most base  
tribulation here; there are, ye  
tribulation or martyrdom for the  
tribulation standeth, and that is  
tribulation , appeareth well by this  
tribulation . The Thirteenth Chapter ANTHONY  
tribulation . For as many comforts  
tribulation ? which (as Job saith  
tribulation upon his back and  
tribulation ; when shall these folk  
tribulation ? And if it be  
tribulation enjoy their long continual  

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
he never sendeth them say, that are in soul so perilous, and the diminishing of the Lazarus, which died in that between prosperity and should go thus, that unpleasant to God, or God creep forward, in them). Some man with either state, wealth or this world without any were so perilous, and ye know what thing you will agree that heel. Now, Cousin, if be more kinds of since every kind of you, Cousin, that since dread of God, the trifle, and with such that such trouble is Cousin, is this no his will. Then is tribulation, ye wot well, every man to take every manner kind of in some kind of not yet out of with another kind of all trouble and all by some kind of namely, such as have man that lived in by the merit of lo, no time of contrary: poor Lazarus from and pleasure without any what comfort cometh of if every kind of have any kind of think in very deed surely tell how much
sendeth us also such tribulation sometimes, because his pleasure 12, 58/ 14
Of them that in tribulation seek not unto God 12, 59/ 1
and when God with tribulation draweth them toward him 12, 59/ 12
deep, are a sore tribulation . And surely if he 12, 60/ 3
therein offereth him, his tribulation is wholesome and shall 12, 60/ 5
that God by this tribulation calleth him, and biddeth 12, 60/ 6
away, and from this tribulation they turn to their 12, 60/ 20
his mind, and great tribulation about his worldly goods 12, 61/ 16
King Saul) in their tribulation go seek unto the 12, 62/ 8
folk that in their tribulation call not upon God 12, 63/ 18
the flinging fiend; the tribulation that God's goodness sendeth 12, 63/ 20
give the preeminence unto tribulation , and yet go to 12, 64/ 15
his soul, whereas in tribulation , or wherefore you should 12, 64/ 24
it otherwise. For in tribulation , though he may merit 12, 64/ 28
well, that in some tribulation , which cometh, you wot 12, 65/ 17
and effectual as in tribulation the while such sore 12, 65/ 25
other side, both in tribulation . Now come I to 12, 67/ 22
preeminence in comfort unto tribulation and prosperity too, some 12, 67/ 26
the person pained in tribulation , but rather allow prosperity 12, 67/ 31
such comfort cometh of tribulation , taketh no comfort but 12, 68/ 3
of tribulation, and for tribulation , and for tribulation well 12, 68/ 27
prerogative in comfort unto tribulation well taken, but not 12, 68/ 28
wealth interrupted with no tribulation far above prosperity, though 12, 69/ 31
Whereupon it followeth, that tribulation is a very uncomfortable 12, 69/ 3
the scripture much commendeth tribulation is one cause of 12, 69/ 5
also threateneth folk with tribulation , as occasion of more 12, 69/ 8
not for that worldly tribulation in this world for 12, 70/ 3
tribulation is evil, but for tribulation is evil, but for 12, 70/ 4
scripture undoubtedly so commendeth tribulation , that in respect and 12, 70/ 11
matter of very comfort, tribulation is as far above 12, 70/ 31
night. Another preeminence of tribulation over wealth in occasion 12, 71/ 1
marked in them both. Tribulation meriteth in patience, and 12, 71/ 4
the patient person in tribulation hath in all those 12, 71/ 9
person that is in tribulation to be well-willing to 12, 71/ 12
given to God for tribulation : since it is not 12, 71/ 16
to be in the tribulation that is the occasion 12, 71/ 17
of some part of tribulation : and therefore, even in 12, 72/ 17
goodness the prerogative of tribulation above wealth appear. Now 12, 72/ 19
wealth willingly fallen into tribulation . And between labor and 12, 72/ 29
merit and reward in tribulation , that is, to wit 12, 73/ 5
part he suffereth some tribulation , and so not by 12, 73/ 9
prosperity, but by his tribulation , hath the man that 12, 73/ 10
most profitable kinds of tribulation . So that all that 12, 73/ 16
his wealth with wholesome
the good man in
with the merit of
by this. For in
doth the same in
give him for our
gains to God in
to put him in
no little preeminence that
A summary comfort of
then shall we consider
well, shall in his
the grief of our
out of our transitory
day done you much
most profitable point of
and other pain and
thought upon, not the
man may not in
nowise, that in any
matter, whether men in
demand me whether in
of more. He divideth
Chapter All manner of
day. What kind of
the third kind of
shortly pass. For the
God. Now in this
that is in this
them that say the
broken, torn, and with
take upon them willingly
so merry without such
of this kind of
Of that kind of
last. This kind of
them that willingly suffer
and as persecution is
man, so is temptation
all this kind of
heat of temptation or
wise coincident, that every
is a very painful

tribulation . The next color of
tribulation sent him by God
tribulation . But yet that they
tribulation can there none conform
tribulation . For as the philosophers
tribulation , more worthy thanks again
tribulation and adversity, and therefore
tribulation , and thereby trusted to
tribulation hath in merit, and

12, 73/ 18
12, 73/ 21
12, 73/ 28
12, 73/ 30
12, 74/ 7
12, 74/ 13
12, 74/ 21
12, 74/ 22
12, 74/ 31
12, 75/ 4
12, 75/ 11
12, 75/ 26
12, 76/ 17
12, 77/ 1
12, 77/ 6
12, 77/ 10
12, 78/ 14
12, 79/ 3
12, 82/ 5
12, 82/ 11
12, 83/ 8
12, 84/ 17
12, 86/ 15
12, 86/ 18
12, 86/ 25
12, 87/ 2
12, 87/ 17
12, 87/ 23
12, 90/ 17
12, 92/ 21
12, 96/ 17
12, 99/ 15
12, 99/ 18
12, 99/ 19
12, 99/ 21
12, 100/ 4
12, 100/ 5
12, 100/ 15
12, 100/ 16
12, 100/ 20
12, 103/ 17
12, 103/ 18
12, 103/ 22
heat, and in every
of that kind of
and therein all the
temptation and in all
in scripture sometimes understood
that is, to wit,
be afraid of such
the cause of his
and differeth from that
fear, in their dark
go farther in the
to be in their
and for a greater
the dark night of
the night's fear of
the night's fear of
the dark night of
a man in his
folk are out of
Undoubtedly this kind of
of it, and their
under the nature of
or for anger no
this carpenter's wife no
one that were in
took it for no
and is out of
treat of comfort in
brought into right sure
then in sorrow and
he in a sore
is to wit, in
of pride is no
prosperity be contrary to
prosperity, is a greater
their business for any
take it for no
consolation and comfort in
in other kinds of
and torment. In other
the better bear that
methinketh, that of this
you think in this

| tribulation | he putteth his shoulders | 12, 103/25 |
| tribulation | that men willingly suffer | 12, 105/8 |
| tribulation | that we shall now | 12, 105/12 |
| tribulation | , beside those other things | 12, 106/1 |
| tribulation | , as appeareth in the | 12, 107/5 |
| tribulation | for their wickedness. And | 12, 107/8 |
| tribulation | that is here called | 12, 107/16 |
| tribulation | is unto him that | 12, 107/19 |
| tribulation | , by which the devil | 12, 107/20 |
| tribulation | , that though they fall | 12, 108/13 |
| tribulation | of Job, than God | 12, 108/20 |
| tribulation | far in the greater | 12, 108/23 |
| tribulation | a great deal than | 12, 109/2 |
| tribulation | , for lack of full | 12, 109/8 |
| tribulation | more to dread, not | 12, 109/14 |
| tribulation | , in which the devil | 12, 110/27 |
| tribulation | , and fear it for | 12, 111/1 |
| tribulation | for feeble heart first | 12, 111/19 |
| tribulation | , and comfort need they | 12, 120/7 |
| tribulation | is marvelous and strange | 12, 122/16 |
| tribulation | nothing known abroad, and | 12, 123/1 |
| tribulation | and fear, and therefore | 12, 123/25 |
| tribulation | , nor that they should | 12, 124/9 |
| tribulation | at all, as far | 12, 126/25 |
| tribulation | : but marry, counsel her | 12, 127/3 |
| tribulation | . And therefore, comforting of | 12, 128/27 |
| tribulation | , was out of our | 12, 129/4 |
| tribulation | . Of him that were | 12, 129/5 |
| tribulation | . But as I was | 12, 130/7 |
| tribulation | , whereof our matter speaketh | 12, 131/22 |
| tribulation | , and a very perilous | 12, 146/1 |
| tribulation | and adversity (for that | 12, 157/21 |
| tribulation | or pain; all this | 12, 160/6 |
| tribulation | , yet unto many a | 12, 160/16 |
| tribulation | , and more need hath | 12, 160/17 |
| tribulation | , and yet are there | 12, 168/28 |
| tribulation | : so that they need | 12, 169/26 |
| tribulation | . VINCENT Somewhat have I | 12, 188/3 |
| tribulation | and adversity he useth | 12, 201/5 |
| tribulation | , as loss, or sickness | 12, 201/12 |
| tribulation | when it cometh, and | 12, 202/4 |
| tribulation | somewhat you be more | 12, 202/9 |
| tribulation | possible to fall unto | 12, 202/13 |
by this kind of 

But now, Cousin, this 

shall. This kind of 

may have in his 

further merit in our 

same short and momentary 

that, like as our 

fears of these terrible 

sickness of sorrows and 

expressed or implied. For 

divers, some of these 

own open fault. These 

their patience. And some 

for his favor; such 

regnum Dei" (By many 

heaven but by many 

good men have many 

was discontinued with divers 

kinds of temptations and 

compass of temptations and 

here I understand the 

good Uncle, all those 

much. For in other 

he more of his 

say, for all the 

calleth yet all the 

iuxta est iis qui 

useth not for only 

only to take a 

that did it, being 

is truly driven and 

This kind of tribulation 

this trouble but a 

your mind but a 

and lusty toward other 

confessor accounted them for 

abroad about so many 

they commonly do) in 

glory of God, the 

et nihil mihi accidit 

saith: "Cor sapientum, ubi 
vos autem dolebitis: sed 

and some for a 

tribulation may attain thereto: but 

tribulation of the Turk, if 

tribulation trieth what mind men 

tribulation, is to have his 

tribulation. And therefore, like as 

tribulation of ours that is 

tribulations shall in weight and 

tribulations, of which some, ye 

tribulations may so comfort and 

tribulations are (ye wot well 

tribulations a man may pray 

tribulations, lo, and such other 

tribulations are there also that 

tribulations, lo, be those that 

tribulations must we go into 

tribulations, how shall they come 

tribulations that every man marketh 

tribulations. Was it nothing to 

tribulations environed upon every side 

tribulations, that round compassing pavise 

tribulations by which the devil 

tribulations to fall upon us 

tribulations, as I said before 

tribulations, which for the length 

tribulations that himself suffered in 

tribulations of this world but 

tribulato sunt corde" -- God 

tributaries, as he doth Chios 

tribute yearly and let them 

tried by the falling first 

tried out to the uttermost 

trieth what mind men have 

trifle, and with such tribulation 

trifle and a sophistical fantasy 

trifles, I neither bear in 

trifles, as they were, and 

trilling things, that of the 

trilling and turning him to 

Trinity in his high marvelous 

triste; patiens enim redditor est 

tristitia est: et cor stultorum 

tristitia vestra vertetur in gaudium 

triumph tormented and killed in
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>a good sister, &quot;quoth her</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>methinketh this rich man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>if they hap to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, methinketh that you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, not one penny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>wife, &quot;quoth her husband</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>and methinketh very few</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>my lord, that doth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>that unto a warm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, I thank you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, I cry God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>I love not to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, that intend I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, these things would</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>if there were a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, this thing needeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>quoth she, if the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, there is no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, words can I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>quoth the other hart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Cousin, methinketh that the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troth</td>
<td>Uncle, I think it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trotteth</td>
<td>not, nor can scant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>from him, we cannot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>or our own; by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>can do us harm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>meekly, and make a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>as we certainly know</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>may well say to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>But God's nearer cause</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>also that grieveth the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>and secret grief in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>at all, but matter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>but a trifle, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>is tribulation, and thereby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>and all tribulation, there</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>that his cousin Lot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>to him, trow you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>in his mind, and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>evermore near unto him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>): that his joy thereof</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>you, I trow I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trouble</td>
<td>of his scrupulous conscience</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cousin, an horrible sore
he possessed) did most
sore to vex and
not to suffer this
princes, and with much
did but delay his
that he thought that
delivereth out of painful
to suffer as much
put out all worldly
pain we may be
a good man is
desert, as for the
kind of temptation not
thereunto, they be sore
thereupon, they be so
that are rich and
rest!" The waves so
need against so many
the remnant of the
manifold labors, travails and
every such thing as
For while no man
fear the devil sore
sour, and thereupon be
it be painful and
that are in the
difficulty, and very great
and oppressed with the
cunning men, as (I
are not aware. For
it nothing to him,
no trouble to him,
heads: and what fantasies
longer trouble you. I
that they call, I
And Solomon saith, I
and had passed, I
were a devil, I
her Mother Maud: I
her shrewdness, therein I
not now as soon,
nothing help him, I

\textbf{trow} \hspace{1cm} \textbf{trouble} \hspace{1cm} \begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} it is to any \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} when he saw that \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} themselves with the fear \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} and pain but he \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} to much people and \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} but a little while \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} letted him to die \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} , yet doth he much \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} as the whole world \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} out of your heart \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} with the dread of \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} most of all with \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} person to be content \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} in their mind, but \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} therewith, and some fall \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} therewith, and begin to \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} with fear of damnation \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} him there, with tossing \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} many comfortable counsels. For \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} that we have hitherto \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} , he was at Rome \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} and grieveth the man \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} him but himself, which \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} the mind of many \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} and tedious to the \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} to him that hath \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} fear of their own \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} fear doth there oftentimes \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} affection of heavy sorrowful \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} ) can tell the truth \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} you, Cousin, that the \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} ye, to leave his \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} you, in the meanwhile \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} you? Such as I \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} I have this day \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} , the locutory, and after \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} that men should in \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} three or four fits \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} . Surely if she did \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} you have heard of \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} she sported; but in \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} you, when you wake \end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} . ANTHONY And yet, Cousin
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 123/ 3
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 153/ 5
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 170/ 14
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 201/ 25
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 224/ 27
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 300/ 3
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 301/ 15
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 319/ 5
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 319/ 26
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 320/ 1
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 20/ 7
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 20/ 8
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 71/ 18
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 123/ 28
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 161/ 8
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 170/ 3
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 173/ 2
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 301/ 14
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 8/ 20
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 281/ 2
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 300/ 10
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 50/ 19
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 87/ 24
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 113/ 24
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 45/ 26
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 120/ 1
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 120/ 19
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 170/ 25
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 250/ 15
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 44/ 14
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 51/ 8
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 54/ 9
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 54/ 15
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 61/ 27
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 77/ 5
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 80/ 7
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 82/ 16
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 88/ 10
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 113/ 6
\end{tabular}
\begin{tabular}{p{0.3\textwidth}} 12, 114/ 25
\end{tabular}
But like, as I, Pliny telleth, that when, 12, 215/ 7
you would not, I, they called him), marveled, 12, 216/ 11
is this, as I, cousin, have taken upon, 12, 216/ 14
ANTHONY I said, I, that we be forced, 12, 254/ 4
trow, Cousin, that I purposed, 12, 271/ 6
sake, we shall I, (but if we be, 12, 280/ 7
but grant it for, ; yet if I now, 12, 5/ 19
word of God is, how can a man, 12, 12/ 18
trust, that through the, belief of God's word, 12, 13/ 19
is, good Cousin, very, , as long as they, 12, 17/ 13
the man will in, faith and good hope, 12, 25/ 13
ANTHONY That is undoubtedly, that whoso worketh in, 12, 39/ 16
is (if they say, faith most, shall be, 12, 43/ 16
that whoso worketh in, that Saint Paul saith, 12, 47/ 16
And if it be, the words are of, very scripture itself, how, 12, 49/ 16
very scripture itself, how, tale Jeopard to lose, 12, 51/ 9
them would with a, , as in very deed, 12, 51/ 30
that if this be, it is, that such, 12, 51/ 30
as in very deed, ) say that they find, 12, 65/ 17
can (if they say, kind, and one of, 12, 73/ 15
and is a very, all that the scripture, 12, 75/ 8
we believe to be, proverb, that as soon, 12, 86/ 7
there is a very, , lo. But then happe, 12, 89/ 11
No, Cousin, that is, performing of their penance, 12, 117/ 15
them both, in the, revelations from the false, 12, 133/ 5
man may discern the, revelations may be known, 12, 134/ 4
marks, by which the, revelation) in body and, 12, 134/ 21
under hope of God's, revelation, but a very, 12, 135/ 6
moveth him is no, , good Uncle, nor I, 12, 136/ 17
VINCENT This is very, revelation? ANTHONY Nay, Cousin, 12, 136/ 26
illusion, and not a, revelation, and not the, 12, 137/ 9
his vision is God's, revelation and not a, 12, 137/ 26
his vision for a, . And likewise seemeth me, 12, 139/ 18
Cousin, as meseemeth very, revelations, and some kind, 12, 139/ 19
between some kinds of, , and not any false, 12, 140/ 9
is very good and, revelation, and not upon, 12, 142/ 16
intent riseth upon a, waking revelation, and not, 12, 143/ 12
knoweth it for a, revelation, as that he, 12, 143/ 17
that it is a, revelation, yet since he, 12, 145/ 15
his fantasy for a, . For the devil taketh, 12, 148/ 22
That is, Cousin, very, and else God forbid, 12, 172/ 2
This I suppose very, , but yet not the, 12, 172/ 11
I fear me, very
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>own.</td>
<td>ANTHONY This is true, Cousin, where a man</td>
<td>12, 177/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, so will there some</td>
<td>12, 184/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>minded Christian man, and</td>
<td>12, 192/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, that when children have</td>
<td>12, 192/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>faith of Christ to</td>
<td>12, 194/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>Christian men's bodies, and</td>
<td>12, 195/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>Catholic faith, that no</td>
<td>12, 200/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>. King Ladislaus, our Lord</td>
<td>12, 218/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, that no man may</td>
<td>12, 225/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>minded, and teach also</td>
<td>12, 226/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>prophet, and serving the</td>
<td>12, 229/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, and what other thing</td>
<td>12, 237/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>man first. And he</td>
<td>12, 239/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, that no man may</td>
<td>12, 240/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>: &quot;Ubi thesaurus tuus,ibi</td>
<td>12, 241/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>disciple follow him, and</td>
<td>12, 246/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>Christian men, this can</td>
<td>12, 247/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, and that we see</td>
<td>12, 248/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>indeed. And those pains</td>
<td>12, 255/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>that I say, yet</td>
<td>12, 262/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>. But then one thing</td>
<td>12, 265/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>to me. And if</td>
<td>12, 266/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>indeed. ANTHONY Then seemeth</td>
<td>12, 266/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>further unto me, that</td>
<td>12, 266/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, that unto me, that</td>
<td>12, 266/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>, although a man should</td>
<td>12, 267/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>ANTHONY Aesop meant by</td>
<td>12, 286/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>; and now have you</td>
<td>12, 287/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>true</td>
<td>faith, and due charity</td>
<td>12, 300/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>driven and tried out</td>
<td>12, 40/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>, as the old holy</td>
<td>12, 75/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>perform it. And thee</td>
<td>12, 106/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>knoweth. But I say</td>
<td>12, 139/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>protest and testify, as</td>
<td>12, 184/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>good, which he that</td>
<td>12, 206/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>served than with twenty</td>
<td>12, 218/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly</td>
<td>in his wars against</td>
<td>12, 229/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trumpets</td>
<td>and timbrels too, were</td>
<td>12, 9/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trumpets</td>
<td>, tabrets, and timbrels all</td>
<td>12, 315/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trust</td>
<td>and confidence in them</td>
<td>12, 5/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trust</td>
<td>well in God, and</td>
<td>12, 5/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trust</td>
<td>and hope to be</td>
<td>12, 8/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trust</td>
<td>, that through the true</td>
<td>12, 13/19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ourselves to put our trust of comfort in the some comfort in the heavens: I verily trust that God will so shall, I suppose and in God's goodness, all the Turk. And I in God that this but yet this I to the great goodness for him should (I am therefore content to ) be the means that of God, or any was, for lack of comfort elsewhere, but especially in mind, VINCENT I them some comfort, I ask his mercy and no man upon the study it now. And to stand, and will faith abideth in the of that faith and his feathers shalt thou will dwell in the to him in the our good and sure he never useth to up his courage and but faithfully put his trust in him. He feareth I will as well dwelling in the faithful trust and confidence of God's them that put their trust and confidence in their your dinner both, I trust . For the end of But yet evermore I trust in Christ, good Uncle about us here. I trust in other places of than never. And I trust God shall yet give the truth, and in thereof he told him nor tongue, as I trust in his great goodness for putting so full and God shall I trust in himself: yet in of ourselves, or foolish trust in our own strength fall not from the trust of him, nor cease my part. But that trust I, Cousin, I shall , that remembering these things imprisonment, I would verily trust of any such sinful For either if we trust in God well, and
| trust                           | in his help, without                   | 12, 316/20 |
| trust                           | in our own strength                   | 12, 316/20 |
| trust                           | , for your good counsel               | 12, 320/10 |
| trust                           | , pray for you. For                   | 12, 320/12 |
| trusted                         | to cause him murmur                   | 12, 74/22  |
| trusted                         | with the money that                   | 12, 128/24 |
| trusteth                        | in God cannot be                     | 12, 76/26  |
| trusteth                        | him, and loveth him                   | 12, 298/20 |
| trusting                        | to be then saved                      | 12, 91/7   |
| trusting                        | folk near unto his                    | 12, 104/2  |
| trusting                        | upon God's help, without              | 12, 242/20 |
| truth                           | , to be more hardly                   | 12, 7/10   |
| truth                           | of that lesson, he                    | 12, 22/21  |
| truth                           | is there not in                        | 12, 28/11  |
| truth                           | in far the most                       | 12, 31/5   |
| truth                           | of his faith, and                     | 12, 32/6   |
| truth                           | , if I should in                       | 12, 32/8   |
| truth                           | , and is persecuted for               | 12, 33/26  |
| truth                           | , good Uncle, albeit that             | 12, 35/11  |
| truth                           | , that there is no                    | 12, 37/12  |
| truth                           | of his faith. Therefore               | 12, 38/17  |
| truth                           | ; and when they ask                   | 12, 44/14  |
| truth                           | , if every kind of                    | 12, 56/20  |
| truth                           | , my good Uncle, it                   | 12, 79/7   |
| truth                           | ) even a little weary                  | 12, 79/21  |
| truth                           | , Cousin, as you know                 | 12, 83/3   |
| truth                           | some man cannot be                    | 12, 97/7   |
| truth                           | of God shall compass                  | 12, 105/19 |
| truth                           | of God shall compass                  | 12, 105/24 |
| truth                           | of God shall compass                  | 12, 106/4  |
| truth                           | of his promise defend                 | 12, 106/7  |
| truth                           | environ and compass thee              | 12, 106/17 |
| truth                           | , shall in such wise                   | 12, 106/24 |
| truth                           | shall so fence him                    | 12, 111/6  |
| truth                           | so compass us about                   | 12, 112/13 |
| truth                           | a conscience little too               | 12, 114/12 |
| truth                           | : I come (you wot                     | 12, 115/29 |
| truth                           | ) against good conscience too         | 12, 117/7  |
| truth                           | shall, as the Prophet                 | 12, 121/23 |
| truth                           | it is that indeed                     | 12, 123/19 |
| truth                           | being able to be                      | 12, 126/11 |
| truth                           | ; but such as are                      | 12, 127/6  |
| truth                           | . And himself is, I                    | 12, 128/20 |
honest, and of substantial
as sure of the
must prove me the
make you believe (the
dream for a very
fool. And folk, of
help, shall have the
volante in die” (The
shall have therein the
such one, shall the
And so must of
their living by, with
And then shall the
it is of very
other day. ANTHONY Very
faithful, and are of
that either for the
faith, or for the
you say therein very
the Prophet, that the
Cousin Vincent, therein very
than I, and of
Howbeit to say the
a man told them
Uncle, this is very
and to say the
tell them the very
if he telleth them
him even the very
this wise: "The very
dost require. The very
friend dear, The very
tell me the very
fain have heard the
would never tell him
content to hear the
that tell them the
they said but the
within the bounds of
dare say, you say
by violence. And of
of his help: his
and die for the

truth . Now, here she letted
truth as we be of
truth of his revelation, whereby
truth of his revelation which
truth , and as some by
truth , nothing so did at
truth of God (as the
truth of God shall compass
truth of God so compass
truth of him so compass
truth every rich man do
truth and the favor of
truth of God shall compass
truth of God so compass
truth of God shall compass
truth of God so compass
truth of God shall compass
truth of God so compass
truth and I am content
truth somewhat more excusable it
truth , every man hath cause
truth when they do naught
truth . I have been ere
truth it was not to
truth , yet shall they better
truth . For they be in
truth . To whom Martial made
truth of me thou dost
truth is this, my friend
truth thou wouldst not gladly
truth ." And that he spoke
truth , and in trust thereof
truth again. ANTHONY Without question
truth , let them then make
truth , and withdraw their care
truth , he would let it
truth ) such things as they
truth . For I never found
truth , while a man desireth
truth shall (as the Prophet
truth with him, and thereby
the thing that is
for his help, his
own country, whereas of
that you say the
tell you the very
for so very substantial
this is very substantial
this also for very
or is it very
plain and open evident
said I took for
for very substantial open
ANTHONY That is very
thus of very plain
that. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle,
in prison. For of
said have I proved
chamber (to say the
with this. But of
in this world. ANTHONY
ANTHONY That is very
the Prophet saith, the
seek the fault and
shall like a touchstone
as I said before,
since there is, as
their childish fashion the
in judicio contendere, et
coming of this cruel
there is no born
Greece feared not the
hands in time, the
shift for itself. The
me then upon the
methought, that if the
our common enemy the
enemy too, the very
appeareth, that the great
such tidings, that the
themselves in hand. The
the name of a
lost, and that the
preparations that the great

truth, to the intent when 12, 246/ 6
truth, shall, as the Prophet 12, 248/ 2
truth, it is not so 12, 251/ 16
truth, And then if imprisonment 12, 258/ 13
truth, my mind findeth not 12, 262/ 13
truth, that as yet my 12, 263/ 1
truth, ANTHONY Now take I 12, 266/ 7
truth, in my mind, that 12, 266/ 9
truth, indeed? VINCENT Nay, this 12, 266/ 24
truth, which I said I 12, 267/ 6
truth, Which is yet more 12, 267/ 6
truth, that every man is 12, 267/ 12
truth, Cousin, indeed, and well 12, 269/ 5
truth, in very deed. The 12, 270/ 11
truth, it is that this 12, 271/ 15
truth, our very prison this 12, 273/ 2
truth, indeed. But now the 12, 276/ 13
truth, ) meetly fair, and at 12, 277/ 8
truth, Uncle, all the pinch 12, 292/ 16
Truth, it is, Cousin, that 12, 292/ 24
truth, nor no man biddeth 12, 297/ 5
truth, of his promise shall 12, 316/ 3
try, it out by lots 12, 26/ 12
try, them, and show the 12, 226/ 27
try, men's hearts when it 12, 238/ 7
Tully, saith, no man for 12, 192/ 25
tune, of the dirge, there 12, 34/ 8

tunicam, tuam tollere, dimitte ei 12, 34/ 8
Turk, fear to fall in 12, 6/ 10
Turk, so cruel to Christian 12, 7/ 8
Turk, when that I was 12, 7/ 29
Turk, had never taken any 12, 8/ 10
Turk, is in few years 12, 8/ 13
Turk, again. And first methought 12, 8/ 27
Turk, with his whole host 12, 9/ 2
Turk, And I trust in 12, 38/ 13
Turk, or Saracen, before a 12, 183/ 21
Turk, prepareth a marvelous mighty 12, 188/ 9
Turk, is ready to do 12, 188/ 19
Turk, hath also so many 12, 188/ 23
Turk, than the name of 12, 192/ 5
Turk, have it once fast 12, 193/ 8
Turk, could make; no nor 12, 193/ 25

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
them that favor the Turk and his sect. For 12, 195/ 21
everything advertise the great Turk full surely. And therefore 12, 195/ 24
not now this great Turk and his pashas in 12, 206/ 17
part as the great Turk , and after in one 12, 206/ 21
summer unto the great Turk the whole empire was 12, 206/ 22
hath now this great Turk, and yet aspireth to 12, 224/ 29
this persecution of the Turk against the faith will 12, 225/ 20
this tribulation of the Turk, if he so persecute 12, 226/ 24
which things the great Turk granteth me to keep 12, 229/ 21
prophet, and serving the Turk truly in his wars 12, 229/ 28
I say though the Turk would make such an 12, 230/ 21
the promise of the Turk, made unto you for 12, 231/ 21
that sultan and this Turk, being both of one 12, 232/ 24
very sure, that the Turk would break no promise 12, 233/ 6
see, though the great Turk favor you never so 12, 233/ 16
then, if the great Turk give you your good 12, 233/ 25
should) that though the Turk keep you promise in 12, 235/ 12
you that the great Turk , with all the power 12, 235/ 15
to please the great Turk for your goods, while 12, 235/ 17
therewith, that the great Turk cannot take your good 12, 235/ 21
he will suffer the Turk take away your good 12, 235/ 23
plain persecution of the Turk, , for any loss that 12, 244/ 17
still), that if the Turk should take all that 12, 245/ 9
full well) that the Turk shall either be well 12, 249/ 9
carried away with a Turk , and be fain to 12, 252/ 11
Tamburlaine kept the great Turk when he had taken 12, 257/ 9
then is the great Turk, by whom we so 12, 259/ 25
the time that the Turk shall once ask us 12, 279/ 8
open invasion of the Turk, and his persecution against 12, 280/ 26
but that if the Turk stood even here, with 12, 315/ 6
prepare us therefor, the Turk shall never meddle with 12, 316/ 6
respect of himself the Turk is but a shadow 12, 317/ 14
brim of the great Turk's enterprise into these parts 12, 6/ 19
this quarter from the Turk's incursion. But then shall 12, 7/ 4
with myself upon the Turk's coming, it happened my 12, 8/ 22
were camped within the Turk's ground many a mile 12, 109/ 31
a scry that the Turk's whole army was secretly 12, 110/ 3
the favor of the Turk's sect, which they were 12, 192/ 18
a turn unto the Turk's faith they should be 12, 195/ 10
he looketh for the Turk's aid, either will not 12, 195/ 20
fox; but in this Turk's persecution for the faith 12, 200/ 31
is methinketh in this Turk's persecution for the faith 12, 227/ 11
of them in this Turk's persecution for keeping of 12, 227/ 20
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>said persecution. The Fourteenth</td>
<td>12, 228/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>overrunning of the country</td>
<td>12, 228/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>offer upon the retaining</td>
<td>12, 228/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>army shall never find</td>
<td>12, 238/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>persecution for the faith</td>
<td>12, 240/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>tormentors that shall enter</td>
<td>12, 248/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>persecution for the faith</td>
<td>12, 292/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>threats, and esteem him</td>
<td>12, 303/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>persecution (with all this, they)</td>
<td>12, 304/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>persecution could not keep</td>
<td>12, 315/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>host, we should scanty</td>
<td>12, 315/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>tormentors, and all the</td>
<td>12, 315/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk's</td>
<td>persecution, we shall never</td>
<td>12, 316/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>so soberly coming on</td>
<td>12, 110/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>or false renegades to</td>
<td>12, 191/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>and the false renegade</td>
<td>12, 191/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>, declareth plainly, that not</td>
<td>12, 194/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>natural this country lacketh</td>
<td>12, 195/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>, he would rather die</td>
<td>12, 196/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>rear against us, to</td>
<td>12, 205/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>to invade this land</td>
<td>12, 248/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>come, or come not</td>
<td>12, 249/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>come yelping and bawling</td>
<td>12, 295/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>in Turkey could devise</td>
<td>12, 304/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>, let us consider his</td>
<td>12, 317/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>are but his tormentors</td>
<td>12, 317/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>that we forget the</td>
<td>12, 318/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks</td>
<td>hands, and there did</td>
<td>12, 32/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turks'</td>
<td>cruel incursion into this</td>
<td>12, 33/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>to his law leave</td>
<td>12, 7/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>as they do, and</td>
<td>12, 7/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>our short sickness of</td>
<td>12, 12/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>do us, though he</td>
<td>12, 21/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>us to harm. How</td>
<td>12, 22/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>goodly to God and</td>
<td>12, 26/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>all into glory. Yea</td>
<td>12, 32/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>to their flesh for</td>
<td>12, 60/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>at length to folly</td>
<td>12, 61/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>unto their harm. And</td>
<td>12, 63/21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
fall in his own
objection concerning them that
time in their life
advice, wherewith you may
if he will willingly
scorn too, and then
and pride may peradventure
not in any wise
faith of Christ, and
day, when with a
reason shall I, Cousin,
the devil shall soon
lie and rot, and
the pain that may
unto our bodies, shall
good folk all things
affection, that it shall
further from her, or
whereas if he would
never be able to
with that tribulation he
were lost, and he
to keep undefiled and
your sorrow shall be
in joy, is now
his last end that
so soberly coming on,
he would, he was
that he may be
that will not be
keep, that they be
he that in tribulation
one that from sin
place: but the pride
do) in trifling and
themselves equal and indifferent,
joy made of his
other manner of shrewd
saw some, for shrewd
such good word or
And now strive there
any of the other
other comfort yet but

\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{. For the patience of} \quad 12, 74/ 24
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{not to God, till} \quad 12, 91/ 1
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{and ask his mercy} \quad 12, 91/ 25
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{him from this error} \quad 12, 134/ 21
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{his good into his} \quad 12, 153/ 11
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{their mind to some} \quad 12, 155/ 8
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{his good purpose and} \quad 12, 162/ 1
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{them then out of} \quad 12, 182/ 22
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{to the profession of} \quad 12, 191/ 22
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{unto the Turk's faith} \quad 12, 195/ 9
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{against yourself. For if} \quad 12, 209/ 6
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{them from things indifferent} \quad 12, 223/ 19
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{again into earth, take} \quad 12, 224/ 23
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{unto my flesh, here} \quad 12, 245/ 14
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{us to eternal profit} \quad 12, 248/ 7
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{them to good.) And} \quad 12, 248/ 28
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{into an habitual fast} \quad 12, 294/ 9
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{again and fight with} \quad 12, 294/ 24
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{and fight he were} \quad 12, 294/ 29
\textbf{turn} \quad \textit{us. VINCENT By my} \quad 12, 304/ 20
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{to him at the} \quad 12, 17/ 24
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{to misery; so if} \quad 12, 32/ 17
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{all to wealth), yet} \quad 12, 54/ 21
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{into joy). And so} \quad 12, 70/ 28
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{all to sorrow. And} \quad 12, 70/ 29
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{not to God till} \quad 12, 90/ 23
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{(God be thanked!) into} \quad 12, 110/ 25
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{from a bright glorious} \quad 12, 160/ 2
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{from his wicked way} \quad 12, 174/ 8
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{from their faith of} \quad 12, 190/ 30
\textbf{turned} \quad \textit{from the faith of} \quad 12, 191/ 14
\textbf{turneth} \quad \textit{himself unto worldly vanities} \quad 12, 15/ 10
\textbf{turneth} \quad \textit{, than of fourscore and} \quad 12, 90/ 24
\textbf{turneth} \quad \textit{into rebuke and shame} \quad 12, 158/ 20
\textbf{turning} \quad \textit{him to the fantasies} \quad 12, 18/ 30
\textbf{turning} \quad \textit{to good or the} \quad 12, 64/ 21
\textbf{turning} \quad \textit{that from the point} \quad 12, 91/ 12
\textbf{turns} \quad \textit{, then useth the keeper} \quad 12, 272/ 14
\textbf{turns} \quad \textit{done among themselves, locked} \quad 12, 275/ 16
\textbf{twain} \quad \textit{, but a great heap} \quad 12, 5/ 23
\textbf{twain} \quad \textit{for us: our Lord} \quad 12, 8/ 3
\textbf{twain} \quad \textit{that are sent a} \quad 12, 30/ 25
\textbf{twain} \quad \textit{: that is to wit} \quad 12, 35/ 19
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>do they grant us</td>
<td>12, 39/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>that is to wit</td>
<td>12, 73/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>that then looked unto</td>
<td>12, 89/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>told me both that</td>
<td>12, 89/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>at once, and shall</td>
<td>12, 90/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>the scripture is full</td>
<td>12, 96/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>have kept it for</td>
<td>12, 100/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>The first might we</td>
<td>12, 100/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>it is no commandment</td>
<td>12, 116/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>may I well eat</td>
<td>12, 119/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>for the woman peradventure</td>
<td>12, 125/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>of that mind, and</td>
<td>12, 149/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>the counsel of two</td>
<td>12, 151/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>And therefore, like as</td>
<td>12, 152/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>of the third temptation</td>
<td>12, 165/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>to her great pain</td>
<td>12, 169/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>in her belly, so</td>
<td>12, 181/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>that is to wit</td>
<td>12, 182/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>themselves to be well</td>
<td>12, 183/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>For God giveth us</td>
<td>12, 194/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>put the people to</td>
<td>12, 195/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>say and write the</td>
<td>12, 196/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>that is to wit</td>
<td>12, 201/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>I wot not well</td>
<td>12, 204/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>saving that sometimes in</td>
<td>12, 207/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>may take in the</td>
<td>12, 225/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>agreed, that you have</td>
<td>12, 231/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>in prison too.VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 261/ 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>is so very a</td>
<td>12, 277/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>and to make them</td>
<td>12, 279/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>For in good faith</td>
<td>12, 288/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>apace. And in good</td>
<td>12, 295/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twain</td>
<td>in which they lie</td>
<td>12, 301/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelfth</td>
<td>Chapter VINCENT Verily, good</td>
<td>12, 37/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelfth</td>
<td>Chapter First he saith</td>
<td>12, 107/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelfth</td>
<td>Chapter And thus far</td>
<td>12, 223/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twelfth</td>
<td>chapter of Saint Matthew</td>
<td>12, 299/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twelfth</td>
<td>chapter rehearseth: &quot;Dico autem</td>
<td>12, 303/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twentieth</td>
<td>Chapter And therefore, good</td>
<td>12, 75/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twentieth</td>
<td>chapter of the Proverbs</td>
<td>12, 224/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twentieth</td>
<td>Chapter VINCENT In good</td>
<td>12, 270/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twenty</td>
<td>years, the great sultan</td>
<td>12, 206/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twenty</td>
<td>hours, wink and forget</td>
<td>12, 212/ 12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
truly served than with honor to him. Nor as he thought) that at right naught. The and painful death. The for the faith. The this life only. The for his sake. The any painful death. The for the faith. The punisheth not one thing our Savior himself wept and call whoreson, whoreson, shortly followed after. And I have told you to die for her he went in the taken prisoner in Turkey shall I note you not are there also yet are they of comfort unto them for did abide and endure any of the other said himself unto his with a sprite between their cruel despites, yet I show you causes I said, in these we well consider these shall I divide into suffer, touched in the Chapter Now in the the treating of those the night's fear for Shrovetide, a day or days before cast off him against both these consider an example or a fell, as those for wise and honest. his help standeth in be that he hath

twenty requests, praying men to 12, 218/ 11
twenty men's courtesies do him 12, 221/ 6
twenty men standing barehead before 12, 221/ 9
Twenty-fifth Chapter Howbeit, what should 12, 302/ 22
Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle 12, 280/ 16
Twenty-fourth Chapter VINCENT In good 12, 292/ 12
Twenty-second Chapter And first, I 12, 283/ 3
Twenty-seventh Chapter Surely, Cousin, as 12, 312/ 4
Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin 12, 305/ 3
Twenty-third Chapter How can any twice . And albeit so, that 12, 25/ 18
twice or thrice, but never 12, 42/ 18
twice after the head was 12, 125/ 27
twice or thrice I may 12, 192/ 26
twice , I am no wiser 12, 270/ 10
twice . And how cold lovers 12, 313/ 30
twilight , but the sprite would 12, 63/ 6
two times in your days 12, 3/ 25
two kinds of folk that 12, 14/ 15
two sorts. For first, one 12, 14/ 17
two sorts too. One sort 12, 15/ 5
two great considerations. The one 12, 15/ 26
two or three of the 12, 17/ 29
two kinds in another world 12, 30/ 22
two disciples that were going 12, 43/ 3
two doors as he went 12, 63/ 6
two very devout and fervent 12, 67/ 15
two or three. For, as 12, 69/ 2
two things may you catch 12, 73/ 27
two things, temptation and persecution 12, 100/ 12
two parts. The first shall 12, 100/ 21
two verses of the psalter 12, 105/ 9
two next verses following, the 12, 105/ 11
two verses, finish and end 12, 105/ 15
two causes, The one, for 12, 107/ 18
two before Ash Wednesday; but 12, 114/ 27
two old, lean, and lame 12, 118/ 25
two horses. And then he 12, 119/ 7
two , for thereby shall we 12, 124/ 13
two virtues are wont always 12, 127/ 16
Two other knew I that 12, 149/ 8
two things, counsel and prayer 12, 151/ 16
two things that hold him 12, 151/ 18
twain the counsel of
if here were, cousin,
deep dark, there are
the evening waxeth dark.
fast away. in these
walketh about in these
walking about in the
man that hath but
so that albeit these
peace? for of these
to find one or
in one of these
the one of these
with a blast or
the translation of these
of fortune are by
no man may serve
lo: if there be
two men kept in
great castle, of which
enough: whether of these
singeth, danceth in his
so do, suffereth these
so surely, cousin, these
perceive well by these
corum" (where there are
he said unto the
praise her calf above
show themselves in such
great deal further, "sub
transierunt omnia illa tanquam
though they be far
think himself unmeet and
there along, and as
fear, or other affection
our mortality, and so
case and earthily rest
before, he was then
on in the dark
not have left them
she left work and
matter. of the short
death his success is
two manner of folk: that
two men that were beggars
two times of darkness. the
two times of like manner
two darkesses this devil, that
two times of darkness, their
two times of darkness. howbeit
two ducats in his house
two sorts be not ours
two that strive whether of
two more as good men
two; either immediately, or by
. as for the soul
two be blown down. the
two great empires, greece first
two manner wise to be
two lords at once). he
two men kept in
two several chambers of one
two chambers the one is
two prisoners stood in worse
two fetters, and feareth not
two things willingly of his
two things that you speak
two things that you join
two or three gathered together
two disciples, going toward the
twopence, and so pass they
ugly shape as damned wretches
umbra alarum tuarum exultabo" that
umbra, etc. aut tanquam sagitta
unable to cure our disease
unable thereto, and therefore to
unable to rise, as though
unadvisedly falleth and after in
unaware what will fall, so
unaware, wherewith (if it so
unaware unto them all, suddenly
unaware, or in some other
unbestowed if he had foreknown
unbound him, praying him nevertheless
uncertain life in extreme age
uncertain; and therefore, though, by
pass, contentions, dispicions, with a customable manner of  
weened, oh! my good  
But now, my good  
as you be, good  
your great comfort, good  
  stay; not as an  
VINCENT Oh! my good  
gone. For albeit, good  
VINCENT Very well, good  
to you now, good  
be not ignorant, good  
cover them. Therefore, good  
VINCENT Forsooth, my good  
  I pray you, good  
Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, good  
VINCENT Verily methinketh, good  
VINCENT You have, good  
  now proceed forth, good  
  me very good, good  
Chapter VINCENT Verily, mine  
VINCENT The third kind,  
VINCENT What causes, good  
martyr, VINCENT Verily, good  
VINCENT Of truth, good  
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good  
purpose, VINCENT Verily, good  
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good  
VINCENT But yet, good  
as you say, good  
wot ye well, good  
man’s bosom. Finally, good  
it seemeth hard, good  
  Some of my bolts,  
  I with good will,  
Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT Surely,  
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good  
  I like well, good  
time, mine own good  
cease. My doubt, good  
VINCENT Mine own good  
VINCENT I trust, good  
is to me, good  

\textbf{uncharitable} behavior is prohibited and  
\textbf{unchristian} comforting, which albeit that  
Uncle , before a few years  
Uncle , the world is here  
Uncle , that have so long  
Uncle , since you depart to  
uncle unto some, and to  
Uncle , even these same self  
Uncle , that while ye do  
Uncle ; but yet if we  
Uncle , in this short time  
Uncle , what heaps of heaviness  
Uncle , against these horrible fears  
Uncle , methinketh that this foundation  
Uncle , proceed you farther in  
Uncle , this good mind of  
Uncle that this counsel is  
Uncle , well opened and declared  
Uncle , and show us yet  
Uncle , saving that it seemeth  
Uncle , this first kind of  
Uncle , that remaineth now behind  
Uncle , be those? ANTHONY Marry  
Uncle , methinketh this is said  
Uncle , albeit that every of  
Uncle , this liketh me very  
Uncle , this is truly driven  
Uncle , this seemeth so, indeed  
Uncle , though some do thus  
Uncle , that perpetual prosperity were  
Uncle , that we read in  
Uncle , this we find at  
Uncle , that between prosperity and  
Uncle , will I now take  
Uncle . ANTHONY Well, do so  
Uncle , you have shaken mine  
Uncle , with this good answer  
Uncle , all your answers herein  
Uncle , encumber you no further  
Uncle , is this. I perceive  
Uncle , I pray God reward  
Uncle , so to put this  
Uncle , no little comfort, that
Of truth, my good Uncle, it was comfortable to this one thing, good half.

VINCENT Now forsooth, where you find fault, Chapter And first, good or fleshly, which mind, hour.

VINCENT In faith, I pray you, good strange case was that, VINCENT By my faith, you, what was that, VINCENT By our Lady!

the same. VINCENT Marry, Fifth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Sixth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, all. And surely, mine

Seventh Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Chapter VINCENT Verily, good afresh." VINCENT Ah, well, Chapter VINCENT Verily, good I require you, good wonderful work. What became, VINCENT How happed it, man so found it, false illusion. VINCENT Verily, by him. But now, is very true, good false delusion. VINCENT Indeed, him. May a man, is a pretty similitude, me? VINCENT God's Lord, dreaming. %

VINCENT Well, well, no further. VINCENT Indeed, VINCENT In this point, desperate shame. VINCENT Methink, again. VINCENT I think, him. VINCENT This is, VINCENT I pray you, have heard some say, long night. VINCENT Forsooth, matter. VINCENT Verily, mine will be very hard, his better? VINCENT Yes,
to dread. VINCENT Forsooth,

Lord reward you, good

sake take good heed

thereon, VINCENT This is,

him to. And thus,

much." VINCENT This was,

well enough. VINCENT Marry,

already. VINCENT Forsooth, good

I pray you, good

may. And I will,

You shall not need,

I tarried the longer,

fear in good faith,

there very like, good

VINCENT Yet say they,

torments. VINCENT Our Lord,

trust in Christ, good

sect. VINCENT Verily, mine

fare your heart, good

VINCENT By my troth,

VINCENT In good faith,

respite and time, whereof,

VINCENT The more perilous,

VINCENT In good faith,

VINCENT He may lose,

of all these things,

ago? VINCENT Three thousand,

so little? VINCENT Marry,

VINCENT By my troth,

but slenderly. VINCENT Forsooth,

was first in Almaine,

day. But in faith,

will not say it,

of an ass. But,

not, as hap was,

VINCENT By our Lady!

VINCENT I heard it,

as for their lords,

And in good faith,

ruled yet." VINCENT Well,

it doth them good,

Chapter VINCENT Verily, good

it, but I ween,
in good faith, good
But in the case, the Christian faith: here,
Since you put it, VINCENT This is, good it out. VINCENT Marry, VINCENT These things are, In good faith, good thing may that be, Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, point. But surely, good VINCENT By my troth, I pray you, good somewhat thereof. For methinketh, thereto. VINCENT That is, Well fare you, good Yes, by Saint Mary, it possibly might. For, VINCENT What is that, What question is it, VINCENT What one man, No by my troth, other. VINCENT That were, For every man is, And in good faith, both. VINCENT Yea but, prison too. VINCENT Well, no fault therein. Wherefore, Nay, by my troth, VINCENT By my troth, Nay by my troth, VINCENT By our Lady! not? VINCENT This is, this is no imagination, Yes, in good faith, death. VINCENT But yet, VINCENT In good faith, unto death. But yet, in that. VINCENT Indeed, That will I not, then. VINCENT I cannot, Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, now are we come, 

Uncle, say nay to none 12, 228/ 5
Uncle, that we now speak 12, 228/ 12
Uncle, I find it, as 12, 228/ 16
Uncle, unto me: to make 12, 229/ 11
Uncle, in good faith very 12, 237/ 21
Uncle, that way they will 12, 238/ 15
Uncle, undoubtedly so true, that 12, 240/ 14
Uncle, methink that concerning the 12, 242/ 12
Uncle? ANTHONY In good faith 12, 243/ 5
Uncle, as for these outward 12, 244/ 27
Uncle, when I bethink me 12, 245/ 13
Uncle, I thank you. Methinketh 12, 249/ 24
Uncle, say then somewhat thereof 12, 250/ 22
Uncle, that captivity is a 12, 250/ 23
Uncle, soon said: but it 12, 254/ 11
Uncle, this is very well 12, 255/ 2
Uncle, methinketh it is much 12, 255/ 18
Uncle, if it were a 12, 257/ 2
Uncle? ANTHONY This, lo: if 12, 258/ 2
Uncle, but that they be 12, 258/ 9
Uncle? Marry I know almost 12, 258/ 18
Uncle, I cry God mercy 12, 258/ 18
Uncle, a strange case. For 12, 259/ 14
Uncle, out of prison, that 12, 259/ 14
Uncle, (because you reckon imprisonment 12, 259/ 16
Uncle, both the one and 12, 260/ 19
Uncle, if every man universally 12, 262/ 2
Uncle, in good faith though 12, 262/ 11
Uncle, that intend I not 12, 263/ 10
Uncle, these things would I 12, 263/ 28
Uncle, this thing needeth no 12, 265/ 4
Uncle, I ween the most 12, 265/ 20
Uncle, very true indeed. ANTHONY 12, 266/ 17
Uncle, but a thing so 12, 267/ 2
Uncle I cannot but well 12, 267/ 22
Uncle, in that case, is 12, 269/ 2
Uncle, as for this far 12, 270/ 15
Uncle, that strait keeping, collaring 12, 270/ 20
Uncle, truth it is that 12, 271/ 15
Uncle, deny. ANTHONY If a 12, 271/ 25
Uncle, in good faith, say 12, 275/ 24
Uncle (our Lord reward you 12, 280/ 18
Uncle, with much work at 12, 280/ 23
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>PageLocator</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pain.</td>
<td>12, 283/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Without doubt,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead.</td>
<td>12, 284/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That were,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can remember.</td>
<td>12, 286/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forssoth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his fault.</td>
<td>12, 287/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surely,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here before.</td>
<td>12, 288/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verily,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come therewith.</td>
<td>12, 289/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And therefore,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nay by my troth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In good faith,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this.</td>
<td>12, 292/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of truth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taken.</td>
<td>12, 292/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By my troth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And in good faith,</td>
<td>12, 293/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pain.</td>
<td>12, 295/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Every man,</td>
<td>12, 297/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too.</td>
<td>12, 297/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He shall peradventure,</td>
<td>12, 300/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his ease.</td>
<td>12, 301/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nay,</td>
<td>12, 302/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By my troth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weary.</td>
<td>12, 304/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forssoth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good by you, I purpose,</td>
<td>12, 307/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and clean, and none</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>much moved unto such</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the incomparable and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>audible, to men's hearts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other men, and live</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which only uncontrolled or</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>let it pass by</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and live uncommanded and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king himself, which only</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>home, into a strange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by what sure and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God provided to keep up</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in their deathbed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shall ye, good Cousin,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mean-witted, and can</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doctors no man could</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>night's fear, here I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the day), I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was in honor his</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that the scripture saith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not now in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that but by spiritual</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an inward light of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it had wit and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, a great deal the</td>
<td>12, 283/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, a very strange case</td>
<td>12, 284/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, I would ween the</td>
<td>12, 286/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, this seemeth not unlikely</td>
<td>12, 287/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, that is very true</td>
<td>12, 287/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, I pray you give</td>
<td>12, 288/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, there is no doubt</td>
<td>12, 289/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as for the shame</td>
<td>12, 292/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, all the pinch is</td>
<td>12, 292/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, all the wisdom in</td>
<td>12, 292/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, words can I none</td>
<td>12, 294/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, even so I fear</td>
<td>12, 295/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, naturally grudgeth at pain</td>
<td>12, 297/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, of late, where such</td>
<td>12, 297/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, work it out in</td>
<td>12, 300/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, this is no doubt</td>
<td>12, 301/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, I think it be</td>
<td>12, 304/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, this is a good</td>
<td>12, 320/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as my poor wit</td>
<td>12, 320/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unclean</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thing shall enter into</td>
<td>12, 98/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncleanness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should inquire of the</td>
<td>12, 152/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncogitable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>joy, that we shall</td>
<td>12, 306/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncogitable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so far forth excel</td>
<td>12, 309/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncommanded</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and uncontrolled themselves. And</td>
<td>12, 219/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncommanded</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, may control and command</td>
<td>12, 220/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncontrolled</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, But when he saw</td>
<td>12, 218/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncontrolled</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>themselves. And yet this</td>
<td>12, 219/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncontrolled</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or uncommanded, may control</td>
<td>12, 220/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncoth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land. ANTHONY I cannot</td>
<td>12, 250/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>undeceivable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokens a man may</td>
<td>12, 133/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>undefiled</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and turned all to</td>
<td>12, 54/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>underproped</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with pillows, take their</td>
<td>12, 61/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this, that the natural</td>
<td>12, 9/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his words but as</td>
<td>12, 39/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it; then am I</td>
<td>12, 99/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the tribulations by which</td>
<td>12, 107/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the arrow of pride</td>
<td>12, 157/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>failed him; then was</td>
<td>12, 49/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truly, as the old</td>
<td>12, 75/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of scripture as well</td>
<td>12, 99/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, and most especially by</td>
<td>12, 108/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that he cannot fail</td>
<td>12, 137/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to mark and perceive</td>
<td>12, 207/ 27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
mule, that hath no
worldly disposed people, or
there in scripture sometimes
leave the good thing
not to leave it
themselves, leave the things
leaveth his own duty
the one good deed
before, they have an
desire perceive a sure
say, that for an
now, which reason seemeth
wit, so were it
For many there are
therein. ANTHONY That is
to come: the scripture
and destroy himself. VINCENT
as it is. And
note here yourself. For
These things are, Uncle,
in to be kept
as it ever is
foot forward. But yet
I should in such
cometh the manifold foolish
have) than unkindly and
for Christ's sake, than
to leave his alms
abominable superstition of this
that carried such an
folk fall into this
doubt, but that this
prognostication thereof, than this
their language toward these
in like misery, and
to chop off that
whole flood of all
as the scripture saith, "
our sake, being indeed
most wealthy in this
Uncle, if every man
both that every man
we be every man
understanding .) And therefore, Cousin, let
understood of rejoicing spiritual, or
understood tribulation, as appeareth in
undone , whereof God offereth him
undone . But yet for mine
undone , wherein they might use
undone ; then would I in
undone the while, he may
undone great cause of comfort
undoubted token, that toward our
undoubted rule worldly pleasure were
undoubted and inevitable unto me
undoubtedly frustrate to lay spiritual
undoubtedly , that would else drive
undoubtedly true; but yet is
undoubtedly so commendeth tribulation, that
Undoubtedly this kind of tribulation
undoubtedly Hungary shall never do
undoubtedly , Cousin, this new manner
undoubtedly so true, that no
undoubtedly for death. VINCENT But
undoubtedly , when folk for a
undoubtedly were it so, that
unequal need, relieve that urgent
unfaithful words, which are so
unfaithfully to forsake him. And
unfaithfully forsake Christ for them
ungiven to the poor man
ungracious witchcraft and necromancy, and
ungracious tongue therein. At that
ungracious mind through the devil's
ungracious sect of Mahomet shall
ungracious token that you note
ungracious Turks, declareth plainly, that
ungracious wretches and infidels, and
unhappy head of hers that
unhappy mischief, arrogant manner, high
Unicuique dedit Deus curam de
universal king thereof, and so
universal prison, is laid in
universally be by this reason
universally is a very prisoner
universally prisoned at large, walking
far off at an university, and had there taken 12, 80/ 4
Quid prodest homini si universum mundum lucretur, anime vero 12, 237/ 14
the just and the unjust ). And on the other 12, 48/ 10
were of such an unkind villainous courage, that if 12, 243/ 12
may think ourselves very unkind caitiffs, and very frantic 12, 254/ 24
so shamefully play the unkind cowards, as for fear 12, 280/ 8
ever they have) than unkindly and unfaithfully to forsake 12, 243/ 28
the more is their unkindness ; and yet where wealth 12, 48/ 16
kept, and finally, what unkindness it were, if we 12, 244/ 8
from which kind of unkindness God keep every man 12, 278/ 9
terrible dark and unknown that suffereth dark and 12, 48/ 16
and with an axe unknown privily to strike off 12, 127/ 22
whereof the cause is unknown But by St. Mary 12, 193/ 2
out into any such unknown country, that God could 12, 136/ 14
the commandments forbidden the unknown blind bayards' hands. We 12, 11/ 11
the affection the haver unknown soul, give of your 12, 80/ 19
in such lewd and unlawfully beareth thereto. For where 12, 171/ 9
those that are not unlearned blind bayards' hands. We 12, 11/ 11
sister and a simple unlearned, and have worldly wit 12, 45/ 6
after me, was an unlearned soul, give of your 12, 80/ 19
a little need (and unlawfully kill a man 12, 214/ 7
joined unto death were unlikely to do great harm 12, 183/ 21
Uncle, this seemeth not unlikely to make them loathe 12, 284/ 27
his life that was unlikely, and by their fault 12, 287/ 2
good law was left unlooked for; yet, while the 12, 55/ 2
many more be left unmade? ANTHONY How happed it 12, 126/ 15
because the guise is unmannerly to bid you not 12, 187/ 8
humility, to think himself unmeet and unable thereto, and 12, 111/ 27
their substance, movable and unmovable, bereft and lost already 12, 228/ 8
talent and left it unoccupied, and therefore utterly lost 12, 112/ 7
in your mind departed unpersuaded, then if the thing 12, 262/ 23
or leave God's pleasure unprocured. Howbeit, if we well 12, 100/ 11
but is a servant unprofitable, and doth but his 12, 39/ 13
and into many desires and into many desires 12, 168/ 11
every malefactor pass forth unprofitable and noyous, which drown 12, 224/ 3
heart evermore in heaviness, unprofitable and harmful, which drown 12, 224/ 3
body or of mind unpunished, and freely run out 12, 162/ 20
their conscience, but like unquiet, and in fear, full 12, 113/ 22
I am not so unreasonable beasts, follow their foul 12, 51/ 12
like such brutish and unreasonable: for I fast none 12, 116/ 3
this reason were not unreasonable beasts, as were those 12, 296/ 16
if the prisoner be unreasonable, then should our Savior 12, 298/ 9
unruly , and fall to fighting 12, 272/ 13
desirith for us with
are by man's mouth
to pass at night
what will fall, so
of iron? Of the
accounteth for a proud
but that they leave
they needs must) leave
have yet their substance
yet have I left
those that were before
father rebuked then their
let be through the
be for all that
beguile myself with an
be had. ANTHONY An
will you be so
God in holding them
while that we be
from flying any further
list to grow greatly
this girl? The elvish
I hear once that
put it forth in
unequal need, relieve that
giving comfort to them,
that I may well
to master it, and
should in such wise
to be destroyed, as
so said, as folk
but that sometimes men
manner as learned men
may not in tribulation
he was wont to
if he be learned,
but it was in
such a temptation will
undone, wherein they might
the better, let him
help, he shall well
of forgiving, and not
he might both lawfully
unspeakable
groanings). And therefore, I
unspeakable
to, man's ears not
unspoken
to, and then shall
unsure
also what manner mind
unsurety
of lands and possessions
untouched
for, lack of necessary
untouched
also the very special
untouched
in their own hands
untouched
the bondage, that almost
untouched
which were likely to
untoward
minds, so dull unto
untowardness
of our own froward
untrue
This faith, as it
untrue
persuasion, weening that this
unwise
jeoparding, to put your
unwise
with the loss of
upright
in their temptations, give
upward
and aloft: Lord! how
upward
down was he thrown
upward
in the world, nor
urchin
weeneth I were a
urchin
bitch bark, I shall
ure
and occupy it. And
urgent
necessity of a stranger
use
the way that I
use
to you? For albeit
use
it for the matter
use
it, as folk that
use
the false abominable superstition
use
to say it in
use
so to take it
use
between the persons whom
use
some worldly recreation for
use
, or were bound to
use
then the Litany with
use
in the Church many
use
good counsel and prayer
use
themselves well, and mistrusting
use
often to resort to
use
his prosperity, and persevere
use
to require and exact
use
his substance that he
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>reserve, and lawfully might use his office too, in</td>
<td>12, 179/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manner that men should use toward their enemies. For</td>
<td>12, 181/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glad would be to use it unto God’s pleasure</td>
<td>12, 186/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>takest young to any use of his own, are</td>
<td>12, 191/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purpose by the good use thereof to make them</td>
<td>12, 209/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not. ’ If men would use this way with them</td>
<td>12, 218/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after as men will use them: yet need we</td>
<td>12, 223/17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nature, yet cannot the use of them lightly stand</td>
<td>12, 223/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desireth them, to better use is he not likely</td>
<td>12, 223/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that for the short use of this worldly substance</td>
<td>12, 237/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cause: for there thieves use to dig it out</td>
<td>12, 239/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dry sticks thereto, and use much blowing thereat. But</td>
<td>12, 242/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needs do, let us use always to put our</td>
<td>12, 254/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Christian king, which use in such case (for</td>
<td>12, 257/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and to have the use of his lands and</td>
<td>12, 264/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>naughty things that they use , regard also some such</td>
<td>12, 291/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he shall thereby not use there his old filthy</td>
<td>12, 307/18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>those suffrages did they use to write the name</td>
<td>12, 310/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kind of comfort is used to a man of</td>
<td>12, 4/15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sides, after the manner used in that place, the</td>
<td>12, 80/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own temperance, which never used , as he said, to</td>
<td>12, 116/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no fault: you have used it so long, that</td>
<td>12, 117/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shrift you have never used to keep. And therefore</td>
<td>12, 117/11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>case learn the custom used among physicians. For be</td>
<td>12, 120/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>their own disease, have used his help before any</td>
<td>12, 121/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>were there to be used with him then? ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 145/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me somewhat, wherefore Zacchaeus used his words in that</td>
<td>12, 177/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that he had not used before peradventure in every</td>
<td>12, 178/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet hath he not used to force every whole</td>
<td>12, 190/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now all this gear used as a thing pleasant</td>
<td>12, 211/16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here. For they that used to praise him to</td>
<td>12, 216/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord assoil his soul, used much this manner among</td>
<td>12, 218/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that this noble king used , it would diminish much</td>
<td>12, 218/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>own hand to have used it, if he had</td>
<td>12, 243/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tedious, all were it used in the most favorable</td>
<td>12, 257/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that had so long used to say ”Dominus” with</td>
<td>12, 263/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of hard handling is used in these special imprisonments</td>
<td>12, 270/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no such hard handling used . ANTHONY I said, I</td>
<td>12, 271/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the hard handling used (you say) therein, your</td>
<td>12, 274/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well enough that she used on the inside to</td>
<td>12, 277/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and windows too, and used not to open them</td>
<td>12, 277/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>account that then was used in the world, and</td>
<td>12, 291/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that receiveth it). They used of old in Greece</td>
<td>12, 309/24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page References</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>used</td>
<td>thereto round stones. Now</td>
<td>12, 309/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>diverse Collects, in which</td>
<td>12, 46/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>for temptation to bring</td>
<td>12, 103/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>to trust all to</td>
<td>12, 120/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>he himself in the</td>
<td>12, 150/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>to make those things</td>
<td>12, 150/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>the blood of a</td>
<td>12, 151/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>it. But now a</td>
<td>12, 163/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>not to force any</td>
<td>12, 189/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>not for only tributaries</td>
<td>12, 190/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>he Christian people after</td>
<td>12, 190/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>either pleasant allectives unto</td>
<td>12, 200/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>only delectable allectives to</td>
<td>12, 201/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>only grief and pain</td>
<td>12, 201/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>both twain, that is</td>
<td>12, 201/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>the keeper to punish</td>
<td>12, 272/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>any such prisonly fashion</td>
<td>12, 274/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>he in his punishments</td>
<td>12, 274/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>useth</td>
<td>a master of</td>
<td>12, 69/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>them in such order</td>
<td>12, 11/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>this manner God utterly</td>
<td>12, 60/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>Sampson for their mocking-stock</td>
<td>12, 141/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>their malicious humor (and)</td>
<td>12, 150/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>thereof; howbeit, if he</td>
<td>12, 162/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>thereof God would be</td>
<td>12, 186/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>using</td>
<td>ourselves in such wise</td>
<td>12, 272/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uticensis</td>
<td>, which in Africa killed</td>
<td>12, 130/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterance</td>
<td>of these words, in</td>
<td>12, 178/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uttered</td>
<td>in that oration, he</td>
<td>12, 216/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>refuse them; but</td>
<td>12, 11/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>vain to lay natural</td>
<td>12, 12/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>given in vain. And</td>
<td>12, 13/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>taken from us. For</td>
<td>12, 21/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>deny that, and affirm</td>
<td>12, 37/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>casteth them off. And</td>
<td>12, 60/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>. For to what other</td>
<td>12, 70/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>forbid it, where the</td>
<td>12, 82/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>to forbid it, since</td>
<td>12, 83/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>lost it, with a</td>
<td>12, 112/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>lose all his own</td>
<td>12, 180/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>taketh for his own</td>
<td>12, 190/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>to forsake his own</td>
<td>12, 229/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utterly</td>
<td>to forsake him than</td>
<td>12, 278/ 7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
For then are we utterly ashamed, ye wot well, hand, and thereby be dammed: as though that set at naught all, tried out to the, as it seemeth me of their peril is. But now for our of his craft, might point, of the dread , as filios, et fratres Sathana, " nor no prayer (He that walketh in to lay natural reasons. And, therefore now shall comfort elsewhere, but especially marvels and wonders. Also plead against his mind , foolish pride, and such glory: and is it mind (be they lords. For if they be there some men of labor, toil, tears that she enchanted with marvels and wonders. Also, pleads against his mind, which is a surfeit of worldly vanquished God shall so well passed the time of, or peradventure not invade upon a sudden fear, him already, and let all the remnant of among them, either for in our belief rise incideritis" (Esteem it and from himself; and far it and differeth from and the nature of vobis qui ridetis nunc vobis qui ridetis, quia
not been that the
breaking of his tender
forbeaten and sore beaten
Pecator quum in profundum
words, "Filius hominis quum
Filius Hominis erubesce, quum
the letter of the
do man a more
God took a great
no sin, maketh a
and that that is
such as are but
he taketh but for
he had offended but
Constantinople, was devised at
follow thereof? "Venientes autem
he, shall follow thereof? 
he more, "Si quis
to take at a
wise man to be
incarnation, may properly be
comfort therewith your company;
The Sixth Chapter VINCENT
The Ninth Chapter VINCENT
for a martyr. VINCENT
reward in heaven: I
The Twelfth Chapter VINCENT
all my purpose. VINCENT
The Fourteenth Chapter VINCENT
The Eighteenth Chapter VINCENT
mirth and gladness). And
come to you. For
I suddenly felt myself
The Eighth Chapter VINCENT
The Fifteenth Chapter VINCENT
in their mind, but
him his pardon. VINCENT
malicious devilish mind. VINCENT
very false illusion. VINCENT
and considering thereof, so
while you ween so
beside our matter. VINCENT
upon these things, I
vehemence of your objection brought
veins, and the sharp crown
veins and sinews, new feeling
venerit, contemptit" (When the sinner
venerit putatas, inveniet fidem in
venerit in majestate sua, et
Venetian dated at Constantinople, was
vengeance than in this world
vengeance upon the children of
venial, and that that is
venial, imagineth to be deadly
venial, to the intent that
venial, and St. Jerome (as
venially. Yea, and further, the
Venice. From thence come there
venient cum exultatione, portantes manipulos
Venientes autem venient cum exultatione
venit ad me, et non
venture, and when I come
verified in them, where he
verified of the joys of
verily in the rehearsing and
Verily methinketh, good Uncle that
Verily, mine Uncle, this first
Verily, good Uncle, methinketh this
Verily trust, and nothing doubt
Verily, good Uncle, this liketh
Verily, good Uncle, this is
Verily, good Uncle, this secmeth
Verily, good Uncle, with this
verily, there as you shall
verily, albeit I had heard
verily both hot and cold
Verily, good Uncle, so may
Verily, good Uncle you have
verily well content, both in
Verily he might in conscience
Verily that is truth; but
Verily, Uncle, I well allow
verily thought myself waking. ANTHONY
verily that you be waking
Verily, mine Uncle, and so
verily think that the arrow
feet of Almighty God, 
go, nor whither. For 
otherwise but as I 
his blood shall I 
the lowest. It seemeth 
no riches with conscience. 
he may bestow it; 
in his purse. But 
like (and as I 
as you see, and 
be lawful to require. 
false abominable sect. VINCENT 
can those things be 
The Thirteenth Chapter VINCENT 
from you again? VINCENT 
any fruit thereby. But 
life: so may we 
for us. For I 
God is no more 
walk in? ANTHONY Methinketh 
strictly kept, yet as 
or not? VINCENT Nay 
this, Cousin, think you, 
to die, and that 
wisier, but that I 
than prisoners now, as 
for imprisonment, I would 
feigned. For I think 
afternoon here before. VINCENT 
his whole passion, and 
we have the grace 
God we would, I 
and pray therefor I 
ipsi nos seducimus et 
psalm: "Scuto circumdabit te 
saith he, "circumdabit te 
Prophet: "Scuto circumdabit te 
commorabitur. Scuto circumdabit te 
autem hic consolatur, tu 
universum mundum lucretur, anime 
between? Then goeth the 
Prophet saith in the 
touched in the two 
verily 
believing him to be 
verily 
they walk round about 
verily 
think, that many a 
verily 
require of thine hand 
verily 
by the Gospel, that 
Verily 
, Cousin, if that reason 
verily 
that might he not 
verily 
, Cousin, that saying hath 
verily 
think, he will Hungary 
verily 
from as far as 
Verily 
if we people of 
Verily 
, mine Uncle, as I 
verily 
and truly good, which 
Verily 
, good Uncle, this thing 
Verily 
, I suppose, no. ANTHONY 
verily 
, if we would not 
verily 
think ourselves much more 
verily 
suppose, that if there 
verily 
here, than he shall 
verily 
, Cousin, that you say 
verily 
prisoner, as he that 
verily 
, this is very substantial 
verily 
thus, or not? VINCENT 
verily 
die he shall, and 
verily 
ween that the thing 
verily 
be we now deceived 
verily 
trust, that remembering these 
verily 
, that so much of 
Verily 
, Uncle, that is very 
verily 
looketh on. Now if 
verily 
to believe it, and 
verily 
suppose that the consideration 
verily 
think they should. For 
veritas 
in nobis non est 
veritas 
iuis, non timebis a 
veritas 
iuis" (with a pavise 
veritas 
iuis, a sagitta volante 
veritas 
iuis, non timebis a 
vero 
cruiciaris" (Son, remember that 
vero 
suae detrimentum patiatur?" (What 
verse 
farther, and saith unto 
verse 
fore-rehearsed) so compass him 
verses 
of the psalter. The
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms

in the two next verses following, the Prophet briefly treating of those two verses saith not, that in verses may there be drawn verses, but he prayed him vertetur in gaudium" (The world vessel that is of his vesselful, in comparison of the vester diabolus quasi leo rugiens vester diabolus" (saith St. Peter vestimenta " (Tear your hearts), he vex and trouble themselves with vice also, but this is vice of the flesh the vices of the soul. Of vicious than they be, go victory against the whole corps victory therein (be his substance victory that Julius Caesar had victory standeth not all whole victual at one meal, as victual, and thereby to make videat ne cadat" (He that videbit me homo, et vivet videntur, sed quae non videntur videntur, sed quae non videntur. Que enim sunt, quae autem non videntur, que enim sunt, quae autem sunt, aeterna sunt" (This same viderunt oculi tui" (Mine imperfection vidit, nec aurus audivit, nec Vienna showed us among other vigor by scattering our minds vigor and asperity of the vile wretched sort the devil vile a villain, that ever vile and how shameful soever villain, that ever would for villainous courage, that if himself villainous pain put unto them villainous and most shameful death villainously than they do the villainy and shame, the blessed VINCENT Who would have

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
| VINCENT | Who would have weened | 12, 3/ 8 |
| VINCENT | Oh! my good Uncle | 12, 5/ 14 |
| VINCENT | Very well, good Uncle | 12, 6/ 1 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth, my good Uncle | 12, 13/ 27 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth, good Uncle, this | 12, 17/ 5 |
| VINCENT | Verily methinketh, good Uncle | 12, 19/ 12 |
| VINCENT | You have, good Uncle | 12, 23/ 15 |
| VINCENT | Surely, this is very | 12, 23/ 26 |
| VINCENT | This seemeth me very | 12, 24/ 19 |
| VINCENT | Verily, mine Uncle, this | 12, 27/ 11 |
| VINCENT | The third kind, Uncle | 12, 30/ 16 |
| VINCENT | What causes, good Uncle | 12, 31/ 28 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, methinketh | 12, 33/ 9 |
| VINCENT | Then if a man | 12, 33/ 27 |
| VINCENT | Of truth, good Uncle | 12, 35/ 10 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, this | 12, 37/ 7 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, this | 12, 40/ 11 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, this | 12, 44/ 8 |
| VINCENT | But yet, good Uncle | 12, 46/ 14 |
| VINCENT | Some of my bolts | 12, 49/ 18 |
| VINCENT | That will I with | 12, 50/ 10 |
| VINCENT | Surely, Uncle, you have | 12, 56/ 15 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, with | 12, 59/ 5 |
| VINCENT | I like well, good | 12, 64/ 3 |
| VINCENT | Mine own good Uncle | 12, 77/ 3 |
| VINCENT | I trust, good Uncle | 12, 77/ 14 |
| VINCENT | I shall with this | 12, 77/ 22 |
| VINCENT | It is to me | 12, 78/ 2 |
| VINCENT | Of truth, my good | 12, 79/ 6 |
| VINCENT | Now forsooth, Uncle, this | 12, 80/ 27 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth she is not | 12, 81/ 23 |
| VINCENT | In faith, Uncle, I | 12, 85/ 3 |
| VINCENT | What strange case was | 12, 88/ 6 |
| VINCENT | By my faith, Uncle | 12, 88/ 19 |
| VINCENT | I pray you, what | 12, 89/ 1 |
| VINCENT | This hap, hold I | 12, 89/ 8 |
| VINCENT | By our Lady! Uncle | 12, 89/ 14 |
| VINCENT | Marry, Uncle, as you | 12, 90/ 1 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth, Uncle, this is | 12, 91/ 4 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth, Uncle, in this | 12, 92/ 24 |
| VINCENT | Forsooth, Uncle, yet seemeth | 12, 97/ 4 |
| VINCENT | Verily, good Uncle, so | 12, 99/ 24 |
| VINCENT | words of no little | 12, 104/ 14 |
have heard of her. 
and begin even afresh."
found that good earnest.
themselves. The Fifteenth Chapter
kill and destroy himself.
the manner of them.
ANThony I said, Cousin
and courage most hardy.
be hanged for her.
God liveth in heaven?
she heard it not.
gave him his pardon.
and do the same.
that malicious devilish mind.
herself her own hands.
own hands kill himself.
a very false illusion.
himself be no man.
revelation? ANThony Nay, Cousin
the devil's false delusion.
while we dream thereof.
that you be awake?
have done the same?
these matters with me?
do but lie dreaming. %
certainly send some such.
a false dreaming delusion
follow Christ no further.
keep him from it.
of that desperate shame.
falling into sin again.
friends to bind him.
dread into his heart.
more power upon him.
it a long night.
were beside our matter.
poor beggar his fellow.
himself far his better?
not need to dread.
of all this matter.
the kingdom of God!)
heart very sore thereon.
him fourfold as much."
God's grace well enough. come with it already.
which only now remaineth. you tarry not long.
and comfort in tribulation. from the dogs.
himself over sure therein. with cruel intolerable torments.
within very few years. Mahomet's false abominable sect.
faith. The First Chapter out of their heart.
counsel upon it now. faith, the most perilous.
ANTHONY You say, Cousin call unto my mind.
pain may he suffer? was found. Oh! Cousin three thousand years ago?
ANTHONY We find, Cousin surety is so little?
ever occupied it after? praise it but slenderly.
you, Cousin, tell on. have lent him one.
what said he, Cousin? you had heard it.
right angry with them. to be ruled yet."
him, commandeth him alone. thus. The Thirteenth Chapter
persecution. The Fourteenth Chapter
you have at once? pleasure of your body?
false of their promise?
all your substance still? ask you, how long?
his favor, lose all.
them from you again?
you would now eschew? substance from you then?
at all? Not God?
ENJOY any benefit in?

VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but some 12, 184/ 3
VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle, God 12, 186/ 29
VINCENT I pray you, good 12, 187/ 15
VINCENT You shall not need 12, 187/ 27
VINCENT Somewhat have I tarried 12, 188/ 4
VINCENT Then are there very 12, 189/ 15
VINCENT Yet say they, Uncle 12, 189/ 27
VINCENT Our Lord, Uncle, for 12, 191/ 25
VINCENT But yet evermore I 12, 193/ 12
VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle, as 12, 195/ 1
VINCENT Well fare your heart 12, 196/ 5
VINCENT By my troth, Uncle 12, 199/ 16
VINCENT In good faith, Uncle 12, 199/ 12
VINCENT The more perilous, Uncle 12, 201/ 31
VINCENT , therein very truth, and 12, 202/ 7
VINCENT In good faith, Uncle 12, 202/ 17
VINCENT He may lose, Uncle 12, 203/ 22
VINCENT , if the whole world 12, 207/ 26
VINCENT Three thousand, Uncle! Nay 12, 208/ 12
VINCENT , in full antique stories 12, 208/ 22
VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but the 12, 209/ 1
VINCENT By my troth, Uncle 12, 211/ 1
VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, this is 12, 212/ 29
VINCENT When I was first 12, 213/ 5
VINCENT It needed not, as 12, 215/ 1
VINCENT By our Lady! Uncle 12, 215/ 6
VINCENT I heard it, Uncle 12, 216/ 16
VINCENT God hath indeed, and 12, 217/ 1
VINCENT Well, Uncle, I wot 12, 220/ 8
VINCENT Yet it doth them 12, 220/ 25
VINCENT Verily, good Uncle, this 12, 225/ 24
VINCENT I cannot in good 12, 228/ 4
VINCENT Since you put it 12, 229/ 10
VINCENT What surety can a 12, 231/ 28
VINCENT That must I needs 12, 232/ 27
VINCENT Yea, then. ANTHONY What 12, 233/ 8
VINCENT How long? As long 12, 233/ 12
VINCENT Well, a man would 12, 233/ 21
VINCENT Verily, I suppose, no 12, 234/ 1
VINCENT Forsooth, I think, that 12, 234/ 7
VINCENT No, in good faith 12, 234/ 15
VINCENT God? What, yes, pardie 12, 234/ 19
VINCENT God is gracious, and 12, 235/ 28
and destroy his soul?
never find it out.
what would come thereon.
and steal it away.
out of his hand?
to live wretches forever.
of all his goods.
pain. The Seventeenth Chapter
was falling towards us?
I remember, the first.
our good will thereto.
give us everlasting liberty.
going whither he would.
of those painful accidents.
into any other place.
ask you one question.
room to walk in?
day out of prison?
visit poor prisoners seldom.
In good faith, Cousin
know of the other.
restrained in prison both.
lieth in the stocks.
twain in prison too.
thine heart, good Cousin
we never the nearer.
that is in that.
a prisoner or no?
he should; now, Cousin
and think yourself deceived.
is thus hardly handled?
sophistry first, or not?
verily thus, or not?
it very truth indeed?
himself wot not whither?
kept undoubtedly for death.
deed. The Twentieth Chapter
that is in that.
will grant me too.
and so sore abhorreth.
should there be then.
death. The Twenty-first Chapter
either shame or pain.

VINCENT  This is, good Uncle  12, 237/ 20
VINCENT  Marry, Uncle, that way  12, 238/ 14
VINCENT  Then were they more  12, 239/ 1
VINCENT  Why where should they  12, 239/ 9
VINCENT  These things are, Uncle  12, 240/ 13
VINCENT  In good faith, good  12, 242/ 11
VINCENT  What thing may that  12, 243/ 4
VINCENT  Forsooth, Uncle, as for  12, 244/ 26
VINCENT  By my troth, Uncle  12, 249/ 23
VINCENT  I pray you, good  12, 250/ 21
VINCENT  That is, Uncle, soon  12, 254/ 10
VINCENT  Well fare you, good  12, 255/ 1
VINCENT  Yes, by Saint Mary  12, 255/ 17
VINCENT  I am sorry that  12, 256/ 27
VINCENT  Very well said, as  12, 257/ 24
VINCENT  What is that, Uncle  12, 258/ 1
VINCENT  What question is it  12, 258/ 8
VINCENT  What one man, Uncle  12, 258/ 17
VINCENT  No by my troth  12, 258/ 22
Vincent  , though I say it  12, 259/ 2
VINCENT  That were, Uncle, a  12, 259/ 13
VINCENT  Yea but, Uncle, both  12, 260/ 18
VINCENT  But they may go  12, 260/ 28
VINCENT  Well, Uncle, if every  12, 262/ 1
Vincent  . There was in good  12, 262/ 20
VINCENT  Nay, by my troth  12, 263/ 9
VINCENT  By my troth, Uncle  12, 263/ 27
VINCENT  This man, quoth he  12, 264/ 8
Vincent  , what would you call  12, 264/ 26
VINCENT  Nay by my troth  12, 265/ 3
VINCENT  By our Lady! Uncle  12, 265/ 19
VINCENT  Nay verily, this is  12, 266/ 6
VINCENT  This is, Uncle, very  12, 266/ 16
VINCENT  Nay, this is no  12, 267/ 1
VINCENT  Yes, in good faith  12, 267/ 21
VINCENT  But yet, Uncle, in  12, 269/ 1
VINCENT  In good faith, Uncle  12, 270/ 14
VINCENT  Indeed, Uncle, truth it  12, 271/ 14
VINCENT  That will I not  12, 271/ 24
VINCENT  The remnant will I  12, 274/ 5
VINCENT  I cannot, Uncle, in  12, 275/ 23
VINCENT  Forsooth, Uncle (our Lord  12, 280/ 17
VINCENT  Without doubt, Uncle, a  12, 283/ 8
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 834

VINCENT  That were, Uncle, a  12, 284/ 10
VINCENT  Forsooth, Uncle, I would  12, 286/ 4
VINCENT  Surely, Uncle, this seemeth  12, 287/ 1
VINCENT  Verily, Uncle, that is  12, 287/ 18
VINCENT  Nay by my troth  12, 289/ 25
VINCENT  In good faith, Uncle  12, 292/ 13
VINCENT  By my troth, Uncle  12, 294/ 13
VINCENT  Every man, Uncle, naturally  12, 297/ 1
VINCENT  I heard, Uncle, of  12, 297/ 9
VINCENT  He shall peradventure, Uncle  12, 300/ 16
VINCENT  No, but he may  12, 300/ 25
VINCENT  Nay, Uncle, this is  12, 301/ 18
VINCENT  By my troth, Uncle  12, 304/ 21
VINCENT  Forsooth, good Uncle, this  12, 320/ 5
Vincenti  dabo edere de ligno  12, 309/ 12
Vincenti  dabo manna absconditum,et  12, 309/ 18
vineyard  toward night, at such  12, 91/ 27
vineyard  there goeth no man  12, 92/ 5
violation  of their chastity. But  12, 142/ 3
violation  by force, and commit  12, 141/ 28
violence  And of truth, while  12, 224/ 10
violence  too) divers parts diversely  12, 273/ 5
violent  restraint of a man  12, 252/ 7
violent  death, and then he  12, 300/ 26
violent  death is painful. ANTHONY  12, 301/ 2
violent  death thereby. For God  12, 301/ 4
violent  by some other way  12, 301/ 6
violent  . ANTHONY By my troth  12, 301/ 20
violent  death to every man  12, 301/ 23
violent  death; it would, I  12, 302/ 1
violent  death riddeth the man  12, 302/ 8
violent  ? For the matter that  12, 302/ 24
violent  death forsaketh the faith  12, 302/ 26
violently  pursueth him by force  12, 142/ 5
violently  take them from him  12, 227/ 30
virgam  peccatorum super sortem iustorum  12, 49/ 5
virginity  . And albeit that he  12, 141/ 26
virginity  : nor never find we  12, 142/ 6
virgins  , in time of persecution  12, 141/ 23
virtue  of faith can neither  12, 12/ 24
virtue  as shall serve us  12, 21/ 11
virtue  of necessity, and make  12, 26/ 7
virtue  and matter of vice  12, 49/ 10

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
Lazarus no very great virtue by name, nor to 12, 56/ 1
may be matter of virtue, or else matter of 12, 64/ 19
wealthy man hath another virtue in the stead of 12, 73/ 12
for his wealth, his virtue is not like yet 12, 74/ 6
very well of old, virtue standeth in things of 12, 74/ 8
highly rejoiced in her virtue . So came she to 12, 80/ 6
eutrapelia, is a good virtue, serving to refresh the 12, 82/ 19
hath the name of virtue, and that it were 12, 131/ 3
a man of singular token of any good virtue beside, wherein the rich 12, 175/ 23
may be some other virtue that he may be 12, 201/ 19
necessity to make a virtue make a man virtuous 12, 206/ 11
and the having of you said, make a virtue of necessity. But in 12, 228/ 12
soul and bring forth virtue in a reasonable creature 12, 130/ 10
caritas” (Of the three virtues of a wealthy man 12, 71/ 10
againward, in the fore-rehearsed virtue of his. For it 12, 71/ 11
have somewhat weighed the heavenly reward, above the virtue of prosperity, let us 12, 73/ 3
fell, as those two virtues (the merit and cause 12, 75/ 2
in earth in other virtues are wont always to 12, 127/ 16
times to some spiritual virtues far under him, as 12, 175/ 25
hath put such a virtues , very contrary to those 12, 282/ 6
long lived a very virtues, well ordered appetite in 12, 16/ 25
man doth those good virtues life, and had at 12, 32/ 4
and her brother. Very virtues deeds, if we consider 12, 72/ 4
and of a very virtues was this lady, and 12, 80/ 1
ing like wise very virtues place, a close religion 12, 80/ 1
Cassian, that very good virtues too, and had been 12, 80/ 3
and well-learned, and very virtues man, rehearsal in a 12, 84/ 5
knoweth for well-learned and virtues too. But see now 12, 90/ 8
and among the other virtues , and especially in the 12, 121/ 17
from such other good, virtues monks and anchorites that 12, 129/ 15
rehearseth that certain holy, virtues business, as by the 12, 133/ 24
done, if some good virtues virgins, in time of 12, 141/ 23
done, keep himself in good virtues folk, such as himself 12, 146/ 30
virtuous business and good virtues business and good virtuous 12, 156/ 28
the mouth of some virtues company, and abide in 12, 156/ 29
very good folk and virtues ghostly father have such 12, 164/ 13
the counsel of good virtues that are in the 12, 169/ 30
in reward of that virtues men, though he neither 12, 186/ 15
virtuous diligence, that through such 12, 198/ 28
virtuous : how can those things 12, 206/ 12
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 836

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>virtuous</td>
<td>purpose, this persecution of</td>
<td>12, 225/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtuous</td>
<td>before, and flattered they</td>
<td>12, 228/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtuous</td>
<td>are yet in a</td>
<td>12, 308/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtuously</td>
<td>and are so learned</td>
<td>12, 3/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtuously</td>
<td>withstood it, and been</td>
<td>12, 122/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtuously</td>
<td>had thereat), but the</td>
<td>12, 150/19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtus</td>
<td>Domini in Sampsonem&quot; (The</td>
<td>12, 141/17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virtutis</td>
<td>quidem nullum signum valuimus</td>
<td>12, 158/28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visage</td>
<td>of war when he</td>
<td>12, 189/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visage</td>
<td>before, he must in</td>
<td>12, 215/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visage</td>
<td>less dolorous than he</td>
<td>12, 215/14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>which moveth him is</td>
<td>12, 135/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>induced to believe that</td>
<td>12, 136/22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>is but an illusion</td>
<td>12, 136/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>delude one, and make</td>
<td>12, 137/6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>is God's true revelation</td>
<td>12, 137/9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>for a true revelation</td>
<td>12, 137/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visions</td>
<td>appearing unto him: if</td>
<td>12, 131/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visions</td>
<td>be no godly, revelations</td>
<td>12, 135/20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>their friends lying in</td>
<td>12, 3/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>and comfort him must</td>
<td>12, 18/28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>poor prisoners seldom. VINCENT</td>
<td>12, 258/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>of her charity a</td>
<td>12, 277/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visitation</td>
<td>. If you reckon me</td>
<td>12, 71/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visiting</td>
<td>of poor prisoners doth</td>
<td>12, 259/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vita</td>
<td>tua, et Lazarus similiter</td>
<td>12, 55/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vite</td>
<td>&quot; (To him that overcometh</td>
<td>12, 309/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vivens</td>
<td>cogitai quid futurum sit</td>
<td>12, 69/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vivet</td>
<td>&quot; (There shall no man</td>
<td>12, 308/23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocabunt</td>
<td>mortem, et mors fugiet</td>
<td>12, 304/5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voice</td>
<td>in a manner say</td>
<td>12, 43/25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voice</td>
<td>was so loud and</td>
<td>12, 94/2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voice</td>
<td>. And now saith our</td>
<td>12, 310/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voices</td>
<td>, in some place by</td>
<td>12, 309/26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>void</td>
<td>from the place where</td>
<td>12, 13/21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>void</td>
<td>of all good works</td>
<td>12, 36/3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volente</td>
<td>in die, a negocio</td>
<td>12, 105/18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volante</td>
<td>in die&quot; for methinketh</td>
<td>12, 157/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volante</td>
<td>in die&quot; (The truth</td>
<td>12, 157/18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volui</td>
<td>congregare te quemadmodum gallina</td>
<td>12, 104/8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volunt</td>
<td>divites fieri, incidunt in</td>
<td>12, 168/7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volunt</td>
<td>divites fieri, incidunt in</td>
<td>12, 170/29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volunt</td>
<td>divites fieri,&quot; etc. (They</td>
<td>12, 171/10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
writeth unto Timothy: "Qui volunt divites fieri, incidunt in
a good man, or voluntary affliction, either of body
restitution, almsdeed is but voluntary living, the devil useth
the flesh to filthy, voluptuous appetites of the flesh
less by the filthy volupotuous fashion, he will say
there his old filthy volupotuous pleasures (of which abomination
the remembrance of these volupotuous pleasures he would here
a shadow) for which it not up, nor
it not out again, vomit it not up, nor
lust, is ready to vomit , if it happen him
his, "Onerosi consolatores estis vos (Burdenous and heavy comforters
his disciples: "Mundus gaudebit, vos autem dolebitis: sed tristitia
ut quum defeceritis, recipiant vos in aeterna tabernacula" (Make
Paul, "qui non patitur vos temptare, supra id quod
Deus, qui non patitur vos autem mihi manere propter
Saint Paul counselleth, "Non vouchsafe to defile his hands
chastiseth, nor never do vouchsafe to send them all
too, that God would vouchsafe to proceed in our
pray you, good Uncle, vouchsafe to think thereon. Some
do much as to vouchsafe to regard the biting
to devour him, would vouchsafed to do them the
glad that God had vow to myself, that if
made after a solemn voyage for his sake to
made of charity this voyage shall be hither. Howbeit
faith, Uncle, that his vulgar and common commendation, would
brought out but a vult tecum in judicio contendere
Savior counselleth, "Si qui vult meus esse discipulus, tollat
unto us all, "Qui vultis , benefacere potestis" (Poor men
habebitis vobiscum, quibus quum do I not now
made after a solemn wag my hand, shake my
now, for you shall wail and weep). "Est tempus
you shall weep and wail ). But he saith on
they that weep and wail , for they shall be
the city, but they wailed , and did painful penance
house of weeping and wailing for some man's death
have labored in my wailing , I shall every night
that he should not wake him no more. To
boisterously shog him and wake him, and so shake
trow you, when you wake and rise, laugh as
world. And when I wake I will again come
to have made you wake too soon: but especially
children do that are waked ere they list to

12, 223/ 30
12, 52/ 28
12, 177/ 7
12, 150/ 9
12, 306/ 7
12, 307/ 19
12, 307/ 29
12, 308/ 2
12, 296/ 22
12, 307/ 27
12, 32/ 13
12, 70/ 26
12, 175/ 18
12, 247/ 18
12, 278/ 27
12, 284/ 19
12, 34/ 6
12, 43/ 20
12, 46/ 19
12, 85/ 7
12, 155/ 4
12, 318/ 12
12, 291/ 1
12, 214/ 14
12, 132/ 23
12, 188/ 11
12, 213/ 27
12, 34/ 7
12, 43/ 10
12, 179/ 23
12, 138/ 5
12, 41/ 31
12, 70/ 23
12, 70/ 25
12, 95/ 28
12, 69/ 13
12, 96/ 21
12, 115/ 13
12, 132/ 5
12, 138/ 20
12, 187/ 11
12, 188/ 7
12, 132/ 7

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
that we shall drink.

thing while we be

so verily thought myself

verily that you be

be sure to be

things that are done

deed while we be

talking with him, well

considering thereof is in

among folk that are

it for a true

but talketh with me

nay, Cousin, nay: there

in this world, and

and in the night

that the lions' whelps

that in the night

that if a man

cause; for while there

by night rise and

less than one week,

the soul beginneth to

whither. For verily they

this devil of business

a great way to

great way yet to

it, when their words

they must arise and

what country soever we

man may be let

chamber, but although his

the less room to

the whole castle to

his liberty, and may

that may without let,

his best liberty may

at free liberty to

that if they would

have way enough to

highway, where they may

the whole castle to

while he walketh here,

because of the large

Waking in good business is

waking and look thereon, and

waking . ANTHONY And will you

waking and talking of these

waking , but that you have

waking , and the things that

waking . And he that is

waking , and not dream it

waking a daily common thing

waking , and so seldom happping

waking revelation, and not a

waking . ANTHONY Without doubt, Cousin

walk ye somewhat wide; for

walk hence alone, he wotteth

walk all the beasts of

walk about roaring in the

walk only the lions' whelps

walk through the wood in

walk in that night not

walk about their chamber in

walk out again as poor

walk fast Away in these

walk round about, as it

walk about in this busy

walk about before they should

walk . But God said unto

walk so large toward the

walk . And sometimes their authority

walk in this world, we

walk at large where he

walk were right large, and

walk in?VINCENT What question

walk in? ANTHONY Methinketh verily

walk where he will, is

walk further upon other men's

walk upon his own. And

walk where they will, but

walk in some place, neither

walk : the one in his

walk till they be both

walk in; and yet you

walk he never so loose

walk ) men call it liberty

12, 57/ 17

12, 137/ 20

12, 138/ 18

12, 183/ 23

12, 189/ 7

12, 192/ 21

12, 193/ 24

12, 142/ 19

12, 142/ 23

12, 143/ 4

12, 143/ 13

12, 143/ 19

12, 34/ 4

12, 59/ 24

12, 108/ 4

12, 108/ 7

12, 109/ 23

12, 109/ 25

12, 110/ 30

12, 143/ 24

12, 163/ 21

12, 167/ 2

12, 167/ 14

12, 167/ 28

12, 168/ 3

12, 168/ 20

12, 192/ 17

12, 222/ 6

12, 251/ 19

12, 256/ 2

12, 257/ 14

12, 258/ 7

12, 258/ 11

12, 259/ 18

12, 260/ 6

12, 260/ 7

12, 260/ 12

12, 260/ 13

12, 260/ 20

12, 260/ 21

12, 260/ 25

12, 267/ 27

12, 269/ 21
list to respite us) **walk** about in the prison 12, 272/ 25
have less room to **walk** in, and to have 12, 276/ 16
and better too, that **walk** about the world. And 12, 277/ 1
backs forever, and not **walk** therewith where they will 12, 286/ 22
same way must he **walk** ). And what was the 12, 311/ 20
him then as he **walked** prowling for his gear 12, 118/ 24
they were not far **walked** from the beginning, and 12, 168/ 2
same way that Christ **walked** , the same way must 12, 311/ 20
way by which he **walked** into heaven, himself showeth 12, 311/ 21
of his that willfully **walketh** abroad in the kite's 12, 104/ 18
is called business, busily **walketh** about, and such folk 12, 167/ 3
quo vadit" (He that **walketh** in darknesses wotteth not 12, 167/ 11
is called business that **walketh** about in these two 12, 169/ 22
that at such liberty **walketh** about the park. ANTHONY 12, 265/ 23
the same way that Christ **walketh** here, walk he never 12, 267/ 27
of God's gracious forgiveness **walketh** in the ready way 12, 299/ 8
nor of the business **walking** about in darknesses, nor 12, 105/ 21
cow in a close **walking** with her young calf 12, 119/ 5
tenebris" (From the business **walking** in the darkness): and 12, 165/ 26
is to wit, business **walking** in the darkness. The 12, 166/ 9
afeard) of the business **walking** about in the darknesses 12, 186/ 22
this devil, called business ( **walking** in this busy pleasant 12, 168/ 4
of these fleshly folk that those that are **walking** about in the darknesses 12, 167/ 9
**walking** in this busy 12, 168/ 27
yet while they were **walking** therein, they would not 12, 169/ 12
worldly busy folk are **walking** about in this round 12, 169/ 20
is to say, business, **walking** about in the two 12, 170/ 5
the Prophet calleth business **walking** in the darkness: if 12, 186/ 7
the Prophet calleth business, **walking** out abroad upon other 12, 260/ 8
**walking** ere any man say 12, 260/ 22
own. And as for **walking** where we will round 12, 271/ 1
two. And as for **walking** were both weary of 12, 272/ 20
universally prisoned at large, **walking** in the world, yet 12, 275/ 15
every side without any **wall** , nor looked out of 12, 5/ 24
never came on the **walls** of our hearts against 12, 277/ 10
stable and strengthen the **walls** , that in these things 12, 266/ 22
and round about the **wander** about and seek it 12, 277/ 20
they never so fain **wander** we never so far 12, 141/ 13
in the world, yet **wander** the while! Yet wot 12, 123/ 19
mad ways our mind **wandering** about for a while 12, 41/ 18
but our little while **wandering** about a little while! Yet wot 12, 141/ 13
which is but a **wanted** his hair, yet had 12, 29/ 15
failed him when he **wanted** flesh, and beautifieth her 12, 29/ 15
fall, first into such
in wealth they be
his life, leave his
at the first into
we feel it wax
not disposed to be
some were haply so
as I said, so
death, dieth like a
and keep it from
sore disposed to the
and thereby wax with
strengthen us in this
was once in the
a great visage of
serve him in his
he bringeth up in
very battle and deadly
are meet for the
danger and peril of
become through chance of
come by chance of
mutable chance of the
to sit well and
surety very well and
himself close in his
lie now in your
are full of young
ere we be well
within a little as
his head half so
round about for the
troth, that unto a
his ease in a
had made it so
our whole host was
as they were well
And that were they
he giveth us good
make haste and give
rest in giving him
hath given you plain
say, to give you

wanton  folly in multiplying wives  12, 53/11
wanton  and forget God, and  12, 59/11
wanton  idle tales. And of  12, 83/3
wanton  and begin to rebel  12, 93/5
wanton  in his flesh, when  12, 95/25
wanton  , that when he happeneth  12, 97/11
wanton  , that we forget where  12, 272/29
wanton  even at his case  12, 301/8
wantonness  , I would in good  12, 95/19
wantonness  of her flesh, that  12, 96/2
wantonness  so forgetful of their  12, 269/28
war  , but also that as  12, 38/15
war  with the king, then  12, 109/30
war  when he mindeth it  12, 189/6
war  . But as for those  12, 190/19
war  , and some young children  12, 191/9
war  indeed. These tokens were  12, 192/31
war  , first were wont, as  12, 195/6
war  , wherein their part is  12, 222/3
war  bound unto a man  12, 253/16
war  ) cometh yet in very  12, 254/1
war  ) to show much humanity  12, 257/5
warm  with a cup and  12, 78/25
warm  under the covering of  12, 104/3
warm  den, and blow out  12, 133/20
warm  bed asleep again and  12, 138/21
warm  , lusty blood and other  12, 150/8
warm  there, down we come  12, 158/2
warm  . It maketh us have  12, 210/8
warm  , as to keep on  12, 221/10
warm  sun of grace to  12, 241/10
warm  faithful man one thing  12, 242/26
warm  bed, as the other  12, 274/21
warm  , both under the feet  12, 277/10
warned  to arm them in  12, 110/4
warned  before that they should  12, 238/24
warned  by him, that they  12, 238/25
warning  not to be bold  12, 22/22
warning  to the camp, than  12, 110/15
warning  of the devil's sleights  12, 131/28
warning  already by St. Paul  12, 230/5
warning  of the thing that  12, 246/6
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
<th>Lines</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>else to give him</td>
<td>to be at a</td>
<td>12, 278/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gave us so good</td>
<td>before, when he said</td>
<td>12, 303/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we cannot so well</td>
<td>that mind for a</td>
<td>12, 16/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go, good son, I</td>
<td>thee, I have sent</td>
<td>12, 46/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dare be bold to</td>
<td>him that the pain</td>
<td>12, 51/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>therefore will I not</td>
<td>it; but surely we</td>
<td>12, 53/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no such fool, I</td>
<td>thee, son. For I</td>
<td>12, 116/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>are not weak, I</td>
<td>you, but their stomachs</td>
<td>12, 116/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what you say, I</td>
<td>you. ANTHONY Then will</td>
<td>12, 118/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>not that, Cousin, I</td>
<td>you, for this piece</td>
<td>12, 166/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I would not, I</td>
<td>you, be so foolish</td>
<td>12, 220/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he would not, I</td>
<td>you, leave you so</td>
<td>12, 230/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>way they will, I</td>
<td>you, not forget, as</td>
<td>12, 238/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in a manner well</td>
<td>that there should no</td>
<td>12, 300/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I can make no</td>
<td>warrantise of myself, seeing that</td>
<td>12, 245/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that without any bold part of a wise</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with occasions of his</td>
<td>wars he pilleth them with</td>
<td>12, 191/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turk truly in his</td>
<td>wars against all Christian kings</td>
<td>12, 229/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I shall every night</td>
<td>wash my bed with my</td>
<td>12, 96/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Temple, wherein they</td>
<td>washed the sheep for the</td>
<td>12, 45/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his painful cross, he spoiling, burning, and laying</td>
<td>washed us there all clean</td>
<td>12, 94/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>but are consumed, and</td>
<td>waste all the way that</td>
<td>12, 6/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot well) damnable, or</td>
<td>wasted , and come to naught</td>
<td>12, 159/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bones to rattle, and also to fast and</td>
<td>wastefully misspend them about worldly</td>
<td>12, 224/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he go fast, and amend, and fast, and</td>
<td>wasteth away her wanton flesh</td>
<td>12, 29/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man to fast, to sleep-like merit, as his kept with such sure misery, in many nights'</td>
<td>watch and pray for him</td>
<td>12, 44/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too. Thus stood we and after their holy draweth down under the</td>
<td>watch , and pray for himself</td>
<td>12, 44/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watch , and pray, and take</td>
<td>12, 45/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watch , and pray, both for</td>
<td>12, 52/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watch and his prayer, no</td>
<td>12, 66/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watch laid upon him, that</td>
<td>12, 265/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watch , in hunger and thirst</td>
<td>12, 310/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watching all the remnant of</td>
<td>12, 110/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watchword spoken on both sides</td>
<td>12, 80/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him not under the</td>
<td>water with him, and there</td>
<td>12, 15/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weeping world, must we tarry to see the</td>
<td>water . Some young lovely lady</td>
<td>12, 29/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begin to stir the</td>
<td>water our seed with the</td>
<td>12, 42/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with a drop of wise, nor send his</td>
<td>water stirred. And when his</td>
<td>12, 45/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all clean with the</td>
<td>water of his heart, and</td>
<td>12, 45/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>water falling from his finger's</td>
<td>12, 55/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>water to no cunning man</td>
<td>12, 63/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>water of his sweet side</td>
<td>12, 94/10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
my couch will I
the moonshine in the
secret rocks under the
force, ran into a
also in such wise
the holy blood and
a reed ready to
sore wrought, and the
die in rest!" The
to die, because the
of our faith to
lest when he would
the better he would
smooth, sweet, and courteous,
them toward him, then
a while thereof, men
when we feel it
be God!) their women
weak scrupulous conscience would
him, so that he
and perceive. For they
good deed will he
one, ere the morning
sort asunder, that they
and endure the pain,
if they would after
every day shall you
parcel thereof, and thereby
for a time we
fervor of our faith
torments there, we would
like to follow, I
about none amendment, but
his shrift, when he
him, that the man
With which answer Jupiter
the world is here
lest you should have
to pusillanimit, and was
or such, he is
unto them all, suddenly
his theft and be
less than lukewarm, or

water )). But what should I
water , and do but make
water on both sides. If
water and drowned themselves, rather
water them with the wise
water whereof his holy sacraments
wave with every wind, nor
waves rose very high, and
waves so troubled him there
waves would not let him
wax lukewarm, or rather key-cold
wax never the better he
wax much the worse, and
wax angry, rough, froward, and
wax they wood, and draw
wax almost weary, and as
wax wanton and begin to
wax there now so mannish
wax offended withal, and so
wax not wayward, as children
wax more proud, more wayward
wax angry. Then is it
wax light; the other, when
wax not over well acquainted
wax he never so wroth
wax angry with them therefor
wax elder than other. And
wax with wantonness so forgetful
wax , as I said, so
wax so cold, and our
wax so feared of that
waxed therewith myself suddenly somewhat
waxed worse and worse, so
waxed angered, saw a sow
waxed wrath at last, and
waxed so angry, that he
waxed such, and so great
waxed weaker, and more sick
waxed that kind of the
waxed worse since such revelations
waxed good. For he made
waxed a true man first
waxed even key-cold), we may
marvel though you be waxen weary. For I have 12, 320/7
for the same, and waxeth sorry, not for that 12, 25/28
affection toward heavenly joys waxeth wonderful cold. If dread 12, 83/23
bush to him that waxeth once afeard, seemeth a 12, 109/27
over an high bridge, waxeth so afeard through his 12, 154/15
other, when the evening waxeth dark. Two times of 12, 166/22
erere ever the wind waxeth boisterous; so methink I 12, 192/2
moderate fear, lest with waxing overbold, and setting the 12, 170/12
to them, use the way that I may well 12, 3/12
laying waste all the way that his army cometh 12, 6/25
receipts. For without this way taken with them, they 12, 11/7
would fall in our way again, and so wot 12, 19/23
strength at the least way to bear it patiently 12, 21/18
brought it in my way. But rather would I 12, 33/17
an hostler by the way and die in a 12, 41/23
pulleth his mind another way, though the man be 12, 65/14
For he that this way taketh, cannot go but 12, 76/19
me to go my way and to seek some 12, 79/15
I, therefore, take another way with you; for I 12, 80/25
we should go some way to work, a thing 12, 85/14
that they take this way against fasting and other 12, 96/11
so be, that their way be not wrong, but 12, 99/8
out so easy a way to heaven, as to 12, 99/9
man, to adventure that way with them. But such 12, 99/14
as fear, lest that way be not sure, and 12, 99/15
thing fall in our way, with the treating of 12, 105/15
to fall in their way. And though they be 12, 108/10
die therefor, by the way that my sinful soul 12, 119/10
is there none other way , but adventure after the 12, 135/1
seek such a pleasant way as the party should 12, 135/11
come by the one way or the other, to 12, 135/15
go somewhat a shorter way to work, if you 12, 137/3
come by a forbidden way , by which without other 12, 142/13
tell you by what way he knoweth that his 12, 142/16
can then no other way see, but either bind 12, 143/25
thought and dullness, what way were there to be 12, 145/23
together again, that the way is not perceived in 12, 159/4
of God by the way ) the soul that flieth 12, 159/25
they neither wot which way they go, nor whither 12, 167/13
had yet a great way to walk about before 12, 168/3
had had a great way yet to walk. But 12, 168/20
been wearied in the way of wickedness). And yet 12, 169/11
turned from his wicked way and may live, he 12, 174/9
have an open ready way into almost the remnant 12, 193/ 9
these terrible things, what way shall we take in 12, 204/ 21
upon some pretty proper way , to bring it in 12, 213/ 19
men would use this way with them, that this 12, 218/ 24
those that seek the way to rise and grow 12, 222/ 14
loseth them, by no way could he bestow them 12, 227/ 23
that he would, yet way that he would, yet 12, 227/ 28
in that other good way fall in the same 12, 234/ 5
the taking of this way toward the taking of 12, 236/ 10
is the very straight way

VINCENT Marry, Uncle, that way they will, I warrant 12, 238/ 15
and either findeth a way that men shall not 12, 246/ 19
also. And therefore which way God will take with 12, 247/ 3
for us a sure way . For "Fidelis est Deus 12, 247/ 17
with the temptation a way out). For either, as 12, 247/ 21
will both provide a way out for us, and 12, 248/ 14
if we take the way that I have told 12, 248/ 23
to take an orderly way therein. And as yourself 12, 256/ 29
and hold on his way . But forasmuch, Cousin, as 12, 260/ 11
and the other have way enough to walk: the 12, 260/ 19
possibly can find any way , whereby they may escape 12, 266/ 23
far about therein, the way to get out at 12, 272/ 21
with the temptation a way out). But now if 12, 279/ 2
by divers means. One way , by the means of 12, 281/ 26
that all along the way that ye were going 12, 289/ 11
one side of the way a rabble of ragged 12, 289/ 12
would you let your way by your will, weening 12, 289/ 20
or hold on your way with a good cheer 12, 289/ 22
of Christ, went their way from the council joyful 12, 291/ 1
walketh in the ready way toward his salvation. But 12, 299/ 8
violent by some other way . Howbeit, I see well 12, 301/ 6
ipse ambulare" (The same way that Christ walked, the 12, 311/ 20
Christ walked, the same way must he walk). And 12, 311/ 20
And what was the way by which he walked 12, 311/ 21
heaven, himself sheweth what way it was that his 12, 311/ 22
passion, and by that way enter into his kingdom 12, 311/ 25
ravish it all another way , that as a man 12, 314/ 24
and that yet our way should lie through marvelous 12, 315/ 25
kill us by the way , both all the Turk's 12, 315/ 29

Well, Cousin, whether every way-walking beggar be by this 12, 259/ 21
he were but a wayfaring man that I received 12, 182/ 25
but as pilgrims and wayfaring men. And if I 12, 251/ 20
And then, if these ways be taken for the 12, 19/ 6
and comfort by which ways himself shall best like 12, 23/ 2
be discontinued by more ways than you would before 12, 51/ 3
him, maketh many wise ways as he weeneth, and 12, 61/ 22
God, how many mad ways our mind wandereth the 12, 65/ 23
trains a thousand subtle ways, and of his open 12, 101/ 2
sundry folks by sundry ways. But the cause wherefore 12, 123/ 21
comfort, he may find ways enough in such wise 12, 148/ 13
temptation by many more ways than one. ANTHONYThat ways than one. ANTHONY That 12, 148/ 20
long together. By these ways also he maketh those 12, 189/ 3
but by all evil ways that he can invent 12, 224/ 13
the meanwhile all other ways, save escaping, yet he 12, 264/ 24
which of all these ways shall be taken with 12, 278/ 22
that he wax not wax more proud, more wayward, as children do that 12, 132/ 7
of wit, and in wayward, more envious, suspicious, misjudging 12, 135/ 27
of God be a weak worker with Almighty God 12, 12/ 28
a man were very weak, spoken, as you said 12, 79/ 18
brethren as for their weak scrupulous conscience would wax 12, 116/ 11
whose consciences are not weak, I warrant you, but 12, 116/ 16
of strength, but also weak women and children. And 12, 316/ 15
that we be too weak, let us tell him 12, 318/ 16
you should have waxen weaker, and more sick thereafter 12, 78/ 17
so sore desireth our weal, as children do that 12, 132/ 7
serveth for the pleasure, weak, that as man might 12, 22/ 25
matter of the common weal, and thereby shall he 12, 203/ 10
are matter of worldly wealth; and taken from us 12, 10/ 4
God sometime that worldly wealth is with one (that 12, 28/ 30
much weight of worldly wealth the man may bear 12, 29/ 1
continueth always still in wealth, discontinued with no tribulation 12, 40/ 19
and ease, game, pleasure, wealth, and felicity. For they 12, 41/ 21
of this world's wretched wealth, were not yet more 12, 41/ 26
not have both continual wealth, and in a moment 12, 42/ 27
his riches and his wealth, for that God would 12, 47/ 11
his friend should have wealth, but for the show 12, 47/ 12
in honor and in wealth; yea, and when he 12, 47/ 17
he went into such wealth that Lazarus, which died 12, 47/ 18
unkindness; and yet where wealth will not bring them 12, 48/ 17
good men God sendeth wealth here also, and they 12, 48/ 22
them. Some will in wealth fall into folly. "Homo 12, 48/ 29
that in either state, wealth or tribulation may be 12, 49/ 9
token, but whether continual wealth in this world without 12, 49/ 13
To prove that perpetual wealth should be no evil 12, 49/ 25
is an interruption of wealth, which is but of wealth, not, and consequently their interruption of prosperous unquieted, and thereby his that for precise perpetual see that his continual upon perpetual prosperity, the and turned all to see Lazarus sit in in the life received torment). Christ describeth his royally every day). His he had taken his Lazarus from tribulation into is in continual worldly goodness, that because in their Maker; but in is very full of leave all this worldly may both have worldly in abundance of worldly him that is in you that both in of riches, worship, and of all question continual take of overlong lasting of more profit, than discommendeth this worldly wretched he that delighted in preeminence of tribulation over that are accounted for things, being not in where he taketh his his wealth for no king, so that worldly worldly wealth was no not of necessity worldly that worldly folk call in manner nor no matter of his worldly the matter of his much, it diminisheth his wealth, , prosperity (which is but wealth, another name) may be wealth, interrupted therewith, when other wealth, ; no man precisely meaneth wealth, interrupted with another kind wealth, and prosperity in this wealth, made him fall, first wealth, of Job that was wealth, ), yet was it no wealth, somewhat under the rich wealth, , and Lazarus in like wealth, and his prosperity, gay wealth, was continual, lo, no wealth, in this world, and wealth, , and the rich man wealth, , and contrariwise what comfort wealth, we remember him not wealth, they be wanton and wealth, , and hath deep stepped wealth, within a while behind wealth, , and yet well go wealth, the other may by wealth, , and him that is wealth, and in woe some wealth, , as of need and wealth, interrupted with no tribulation wealth, . Another is, that the wealth, and prosperity, not to wealth, and uncomfortable comfort utterly wealth, shall fall into woe wealth, in occasion of merit wealth, , and called by that wealth, indeed, as where he wealth, for no wealth, nor wealth, , nor his riches for wealth, was no wealth unto wealth, unto him. And therefore wealth, to be cause of wealth, , is yet for his wealth, at all. Finally, whenever wealth, , as in giving great wealth, . In laboring about the wealth, , if pain and wealth
wealth, if pain and be that, that his from the nature of prerogative of tribulation above so were he from such other sins as, a diminishing of fleshly man, not by his the diminishing of his wealthy man in his be content to take to God for his our pain; for our in the very fast and in our worldly comfort) that cometh of our delight and our winter day of worldly woman, in great worldly he perceiveth that in fool, if for a mad, if for the the day of worldly the day of worldly are in the worldly some in great worldly wise, what great worldly desired but for worldly only for the wretched but for only worldly only for their worldly for their own worldly for his own worldly therein unto his worldly fore-rehearsed, whereupon their worldly of your well-beloved worldly of all his worldly his enemies, and what case, in all his they stand in great which false persuasion of ween themselves here in love so much the wealth be each to other wealth maketh him able, yet wealth, toward the nature of wealth appear. Now if it wealth willingly fallen into tribulation wealth would bring him to wealth, and is a very wealth, but by the diminishing wealth with wholesome tribulation. The wealth which God giveth him wealth at God’s hand, and wealth, his virtue is not wealth than for our woe wealth and felicity of heaven wealth here. And this thing wealth and prosperity. A summary wealth, and so little, alas wealth and prosperity, this flying wealth and much prosperity, so wealth and authority he doth wealth of a few weeks wealth of a little while wealth shall never so wound wealth, he shall not need wealth of great power and wealth also: in this case wealth ariseth unto men by wealth, be not only little wealth of this world: then wealth, it must needs be wealth, hath any great commodity wealth, or for any good wealth a little so) yet wealth (as you say) but wealth dependeth. ANTHONY That fear wealth for the pleasure of wealth and royalty, and become wealth of this world that wealth, than many a man wealth, do stand, for all wealth, and forgetfulness of our wealth, are loath to leave wealth of this world, and
reward us with everlasting
mansions, and all wonderful
the richest and the
be sure to live
where he should be
them that are ever
of men that were
a man is right
our face, that some
his days a marvelous
rest in Abraham, the
much comfort that the
this also, that a
But when men are
in which, though the
good deeds that a
those virtues of a
too, the which a
now is not the
so ready for the
good deeds that the
this, all that the
all. Finally, wherein the
good deeds that the
this point, because the
deed done by the
and thanks. Patience the
in that he is
would say, that the
merit groweth to the
therefor; so doth the
color to compare the
ei." Now if the
part that is so
world, and the most
the gaining of everlasting
between. And then what
wit and remembrance will
and that is well
iniquitatis" (We have been
And the devil so
all his good works
that the devil, for
wealthy  man well at ease 12, 65/ 3
wealthy  and well at their 12, 65/ 22
wealthy  man thanked God for 12, 68/ 22
wealthy  man may do; as 12, 71/ 7
wealthy  man an occasion of 12, 71/ 10
wealthy  man hath not againward 12, 71/ 11
wealthy  man in a like 12, 71/ 15
wealthy  man to be content 12, 71/ 17
wealthy  man doth. Besides this 12, 71/ 20
wealthy  man doth, though he 12, 71/ 21
wealthy  man doth those good 12, 72/ 4
wealthy  man doth, though he 12, 72/ 14
wealthy  man for all his 12, 72/ 20
wealthy  man, the matter is 12, 73/ 2
wealthy  man hath not, in 12, 73/ 7
wealthy  . For if he be 12, 73/ 7
wealthy  man hath another virtue 12, 73/ 11
wealthy  man, not by his 12, 73/ 17
wealthy  man in his wealth 12, 73/ 23
wealthy  man's merit with the 12, 73/ 28
wealthy  man be very good 12, 74/ 5
wealthy  , and have so much 12, 229/ 12
wealthy  in this universal prison 12, 268/ 29
wealthy  life in heaven, and 12, 294/ 11
weapon  of the devil may 12, 103/ 26
wear  away, and fall even 12, 14/ 21
weared  on her; for she 12, 90/ 7
wearied  in the way of 12, 169/ 11
wearieth  him with that continual 12, 154/ 25
wearily  , and without consolation or 12, 113/ 29
weariness  of the one, draw 12, 120/ 10
full of tediousness and fear, and in a stirrith to it for on still in their the great long miserable as folk that were peradventure at length somewhat truth) even a little thereof, men wax almost that he was so and lusty, but wondrous till they be both to feel myself somewhat though you be waxen world; to make fair often, that in sore at once with one husband would have fair Luther was not then or two before Ash of our soul, all grub up these wicked children almost all the peradventure less than one haply less than one not all in a pain of that whole by whom he is wealth of a few of God, or else folk, then would men heart? A man would had then? I would other contrary, as I so few as myself looketh on it would which a man would beside, and hath, I ANTHONY In faith so they make the people Christ, was not, I and maketh them often shent. Were her mistress, weariness of the world. If weariness of this life for weariness of themselves after some weariness, and put themselves still weariness and pain that the weary of it; and that weary him. And therefore wished weary, that I had not weary, and as though to weary to sit so long weary were they both twain weary of walking ere any . VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle weary. For I have this weather withal, they give him weather or sickness, by general weather, while in one house weather for his corn, and wedded yet, nor religious men Wednesday; but the wolf would weeds pulled out for the weeds and bushes of our week ; then he prudently reproved week, walk out again as week, he reckon himself in week the great part will week or twain, in which weekly set a work should weeks he would ween himself ween that, though it were ween that God were not ween yes, that readeth in ween in my mind (because ween ye will agree they ween that I have now ween it were quite out ween that I might yet ween, at this day in ween I too: and that ween, that we would be ween, in her old age ween that it were much ween you, like to be
but lean, and I
of them would, I
nay. But where you
of whom you would
the greatest thing, I
easy, Cousin, as you
this time, while you
and would make me
I may as surely
dread beside, that they
the beginning men would
made first, as some
the clouds, where we
never felt it, would
few weeks he would
well, and I would
round maze; when they
conveyed suddenly when they
and even while they
indeed; and so, I
that they would, I
reason would hold, I
then were there, I
will not, or I
bidden than obeyed. I
many a man may
God the grace to
as far as I
himself. For he shall
most, will yet, I
answered, no man I
you would not, I
indeed, and is, I
in good faith, I
live after, and I
here upon earth, and
deny it, but I
teach also them, that
some there are that
his person what I
of my country, knave,"
than every man would
frantic foolish as to
ween not well worth a
ween, tell a tale almost
ween, that none fall thereto
ween, the stomach most strong
ween, good lady, that she
ween it were. For how
ween so verily that you
ween I were asleep. ANTHONY
ween so, as I know
ween them self with that
ween were likely: but the
ween it were, by that
ween we sit on the
ween. And that is the
ween himself far his better
ween that such as are
ween themselves at an end
ween they were not yet
ween that they were not
ween, is it yet. For
ween, to that counsel be
ween the world was never
ween, no place in no
ween well dare not find
ween also that very few
ween himself far therefrom, that
ween still as they do
ween half of the remnant
ween that many praise him
ween, in every four and
ween eat one morsel of
ween, play as Juvenal merrily
ween: but as for their
ween, he said but as
ween, that then the most
ween to win himself to
ween, Uncle, also, that there
ween they mean better than
ween they mean well, while
ween would be his let
Ween you now, my lord
ween there were, and would
ween there were no God
from their hands, I
into another, we would
But else would I
great likelihood thereof, I
we would do, I
And these would, I
these points, and I
they be (which I)
then while I should
our Lady! Uncle, I
own state that they
but that I verily
letteth us alone, we
surely, like as we
upon me, I would
come after this, and
Forsooth, Uncle, I would
some folk fools, that
right wise. ANTHONY That
we worldly wretched fools
in like wise I
death; it would, I
except a man would
many men would little
a man) cannot, I
glory there would I
mad men as to
long after. For I
hadst died? Yea, I
We should not, I
VINCENT Who would have
you would before have
in good faith have
by which he had
merry many days, had
ere ever he had
soul, as Plato had
that the other had
peradventure some had themselves
unto you, I had
day of general judgment,
silly poor soul, that
wise ways as he

ween you would say. And
ween that man were mad
ween by my troth, that
ween no wise man can
ween it be more than
ween, let our liberty but
ween he shall then find
ween very few be) by
ween that it liked you
ween the most part of
ween they stand in great
ween that the thing is
ween ourselves at liberty, and
ween ourselves out of prison
ween it would stop up
ween themselves here in wealth
ween the tale were not
ween themselves right wise. ANTHONY
ween themselves wise? Marry, I
ween were villainy and shame
ween , I might in a
ween, make double the pain
ween that whereas the pain
ween ) in that he provided
ween , attain the right imagination
ween be no man that
ween, that either his power
ween that whereas he falleth
ween , almost every good Christian
ween, Cousin, need much more
weened , oh! my good Uncle
weened ; then say I thus
weened that Moses had not
weened he should have excused
weened (you wot well) that
weened he should have come
weened it were, and that
weened he would fain have
weened they had been, but
weened I had quit me
weenest thou that he shall
weenest thou were half a
weeneth , and all turn at
| Weeneth | I were a devil | 12, 113/ 5 |
| Weeneth | God by his angel | 12, 136/ 10 |
| Weeneth | and the other truly | 12, 139/ 27 |
| Weeneth | himself that he would | 12, 204/ 15 |
| Weeneth | , and far more seldom | 12, 212/ 10 |
| Weeneth | were but a little | 12, 226/ 11 |
| Weening | they were but feigned | 12, 129/ 9 |
| Weening | that God hath given | 12, 150/ 24 |
| Weening | always that his pot | 12, 210/ 28 |
| Weening | that this were mine | 12, 251/ 15 |
| Weening | that we were lords | 12, 272/ 29 |
| Weeping | that you went unto | 12, 289/ 20 |
| Weep | ). "Est tempus flendi" (saith | 12, 41/ 31 |
| Weep | not in her sight | 12, 46/ 6 |
| Weep | and wail). But he | 12, 70/ 23 |
| Weep | and wail, for they | 12, 70/ 25 |
| Weep | for their sins at | 12, 93/ 22 |
| Weep | . For he made mine | 12, 94/ 21 |
| Weep | , and bewail our sins | 12, 96/ 26 |
| Weep | , nor in his heart | 12, 97/ 1 |
| Weep | , but some were haply | 12, 97/ 11 |
| Weepeth | because he hath lain | 12, 46/ 1 |
| Weeping | and there is time | 12, 42/ 1 |
| Weeping | time before; for that | 12, 42/ 2 |
| Weeping | world, must we water | 12, 42/ 6 |
| Weeping | ). But what, saith he | 12, 42/ 9 |
| Weeping | , shall at the day | 12, 42/ 15 |
| Weeping | ; we find that our | 12, 42/ 17 |
| Weeping | . Of weeping have we | 12, 42/ 21 |
| Weeping | have we matter enough | 12, 42/ 21 |
| Weeping | and wailing for some | 12, 69/ 13 |
| Weeping | for our sins, this | 12, 93/ 18 |
| Weigh | the matter, that the | 12, 130/ 12 |
| Weigh | this thing that we | 12, 282/ 26 |
| Weigh | the matter. But they | 12, 288/ 11 |
| Weigh | well therewithal, that our | 12, 291/ 20 |
| Weigh | those words and let | 12, 303/ 23 |
| Weighed | the virtues of prosperity | 12, 73/ 3 |
| Weighed | , would indeed make this | 12, 173/ 22 |
| Weighing | them well with reason | 12, 205/ 22 |
| Weight | and number increase, so | 12, 5/ 22 |
| Weight | of worldly wealth the | 12, 28/ 31 |
| Weight | , than is the body | 12, 203/ 20 |
no more strength and weight, but that we remain. 12, 240/ 28
let us examine the weight and the substance of that in Christ's cause. 12, 250/ 16
worketh within us the weight of glory above measure. 12, 277/ 26
found that the most weighty sin in all his that cometh against his. 12, 311/ 11
in respect of the weighty glory that it after. 12, 311/ 5
come to fetch him, " but he shall be. 12, 76/ 21
she should have been welcome, and have fared well. 12, 76/ 24
his eyes into the welkin, and wept. ANTHONY Forsooth. 12, 216/ 3
the retaining of your well-beloved worldly wealth for the. 12, 231/ 27
by this meditation and well-continued intent and purpose before. 12, 249/ 5
and tribulation. Consider the well-converted thief that hung on. 12, 26/ 26
good medicine of his well-deserved pain and tribulation. Consider. 12, 26/ 25
his just punishment and well-deserved tribulation a very good. 12, 26/ 29
are beside that right well-deserved too, can in no. 12, 39/ 29
since good men and well-learned have in some case. 12, 83/ 13
is very wise and well-learned, and very virtuous too. 12, 90/ 8
a man be very well-learned himself, yet let him. 12, 120/ 23
whom he knoweth for well-learned and virtuous, and especially. 12, 121/ 16
as good and as well-learned in the scripture, as. 12, 156/ 9
of his, a man well-learned, and of good worship. 12, 217/ 25
would I fain see well-proved. ANTHONY Tell me then. 12, 263/ 28
we both won the we both won the well-spent time in this good. 12, 249/ 2
in tribulation to be well-willing to do the selfsame. 12, 71/ 12
but such as are well-willing to do any purpose. 12, 127/ 6
work but for his well-working faith; yet since that. 12, 40/ 7
man's substance is the wellspring of the poor man's. 12, 180/ 27
mittentes semina sua" (They went forth sowing their seeds. 12, 42/ 9
he died, too, he went into such wealth that. 12, 47/ 18
was, yet whether he went to the rest that. 12, 53/ 19
father bound him, and went about to behead him. 12, 55/ 3
himself, that ere he went to battle he sought. 12, 62/ 11
to naught, and he went about none amendment, but. 12, 62/ 15
two doors as he went in the twilight, but. 12, 63/ 6
so were that he went forth with giving, till. 12, 72/ 26
was come home he went to see his sister. 12, 80/ 5
when he fasted and went clothed in sackcloth and. 12, 95/ 25
soiled from his sins, went about to do, as. 12, 118/ 2
that, that the man went about secretly to destroy. 12, 131/ 5
in which the arrow went: and in like wise. 12, 159/ 5
of them that proudly went over my head, lie 12, 208/ 7
being but a stranger) went yet with some grace 12, 214/ 4
of flattery, that he went beyond me too, too 12, 214/ 10
her back, wheresoever she went . And so hath she 12, 286/ 1
will, weening that you went unto your shame for 12, 289/ 20
the name of Christ, went their way from the 12, 291/ 1
to double it with, went preaching that name about 12, 291/ 7
that our Savior himself went twice or thrice, but 12, 42/ 18
of God's mercy, but went and called upon it 12, 146/ 26
into the welkin, and went . ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, he 12, 216/ 3
had so done, and went therefor by and by 12, 300/ 4
colt, or a lion's went , or a rock of 12, 111/ 7
of the wood. The went of the lions roaring 12, 108/ 5
though that the lions' went walk about roaring in 12, 108/ 7
teeth of those lions' went , yet shall all that 12, 108/ 14
God's help), the lions' went shall not be able 12, 108/ 19
not fear those lions' went that can but kill 12, 109/ 3
the lion and his went , for dread of loss 12, 109/ 11
walk only the lions' went , but also, "omnes bestie 12, 109/ 23
not only the lions' went , but over that, all 12, 110/ 31
with him, to show whereabout the place was in 12, 110/ 23
or prick upon earth whereat he determineth to shoot 12, 159/ 16
sin again, the falling whereinto drove him into this 12, 147/ 14
words ere he died, whereon his hope hung all 12, 92/ 16
upon some good deed, whereon they will well bestow 12, 227/ 4
feed upon them, and whet his teeth on their 12, 119/ 4
took his time, and whetted her tongue against her 12, 125/ 16
peevish girl never cease whining and puling for fear 12, 112/ 25
ty they were fetched and whipped for the same before 12, 291/ 7
tormentors with rods and whips gave him upon every 12, 312/ 14
not be afeard a whit , for in the night 12, 109/ 27
let it go every whit , than deadly displease God 12, 174/ 32
grudge give it every whit away, in case that 12, 186/ 10
to forsake it every whit than of Christ's holy 12, 245/ 12
his heart that where white is called black, and 12, 33/ 25
of silver or gold, white and yellow metal, not 12, 207/ 1
shall be clothed in white clothes, and I shall 12, 309/ 14
will give him a white suffrage, and in his 12, 309/ 21
he will give a white suffrage. For those that 12, 310/ 1
For those that wore white signified approving, as the 12, 310/ 2
am very sure that whithersoever men convey me, God 12, 251/ 8
one place), and that whithersoever we go God shall 12, 317/ 4
came forth at the Whitsuntide ensuing, and confessed his 12, 300/ 5
time, even all his
while after, all the
whole
a victory against the
whole
the Turk with his
whole
in thereto full and
whole
us, we refer it
whole
thereof in all his
whole
his faith, all his
give the reward all
whole
we see that the
course of all his
but in all his
scripture showeth that the
whole
God is marvelously made
whole
before and setteth his
whole
hang till he be
whole
setteth his heart full
whole
pain, was worth a
whole
our Savior, and our
whole
have needed to fast
doctors be full and
whole
soul together make the
whole
against them, and the
whole
scry that the Turk's
whole
upon us, wherewith our
whole
divers other authors, and
whole
victory standeth not all
whole
Rome, he caused the
whole
man fall thereto, an
whole
emperor's duties, all which
whole
give half of his
whole
used to force every
whole
some he taketh the
whole
but cutteth off their
whole
of, and properly pertaineth
whole
the great Turk the
whole
again. But when that
whole
Cousin Vincent, if the
whole
that in all his
whole
Christ, nor all the
whole
him with all your
whole
long after, when your
whole
he won all the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life in his best</td>
<td>12, 4/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>empire was his. The</td>
<td>12, 7/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>corps of Christendom, since</td>
<td>12, 8/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>host, and all his</td>
<td>12, 9/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>. And this kind of</td>
<td>12, 15/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>to his will, and</td>
<td>12, 21/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life, but might have</td>
<td>12, 26/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>pain shall turn all</td>
<td>12, 32/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>to faith alone, give</td>
<td>12, 39/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>Church in the common</td>
<td>12, 46/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life in this world</td>
<td>12, 54/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life he gave himself</td>
<td>12, 54/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>Church without intermission prayed</td>
<td>12, 58/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>. This is God's goodness</td>
<td>12, 58/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>heart like a fool</td>
<td>12, 61/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>, and he shall need</td>
<td>12, 63/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>upon his request, so</td>
<td>12, 65/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>all and more, even</td>
<td>12, 66/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>satisfaction for all our</td>
<td>12, 94/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>forty days together. No</td>
<td>12, 95/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>of that mind, that</td>
<td>12, 96/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>man, the less affliction</td>
<td>12, 98/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>corps of Christendom in</td>
<td>12, 98/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>army was secretly stealing</td>
<td>12, 110/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>host was warned to</td>
<td>12, 110/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>together diverse goodly treatises</td>
<td>12, 133/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>in the fight, but</td>
<td>12, 154/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>city go in solemn</td>
<td>12, 155/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>flood of all unhappy</td>
<td>12, 160/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>company were among the</td>
<td>12, 176/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>good unto poor people</td>
<td>12, 178/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>country at once to</td>
<td>12, 190/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>people away, dispersing them</td>
<td>12, 190/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>members by the body</td>
<td>12, 191/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>unto this present purpose</td>
<td>12, 199/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>empire was lost? And</td>
<td>12, 206/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>kingdom and mighty great</td>
<td>12, 206/ 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>world were animated with</td>
<td>12, 207/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life studieth and busieth</td>
<td>12, 214/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>Christian faith, but only</td>
<td>12, 229/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>heart. And because that</td>
<td>12, 230/ 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>life is but short</td>
<td>12, 236/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>world, and lost his</td>
<td>12, 237/ 16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
he told them an whole tale, bidding them, that 12, 239/ 6

grace to set my whole heart upon him, and 12, 251/ 9

other had all the whole castle to walk in 12, 258/ 11

the case, all the whole castle to walk in 12, 260/ 25

that of all the whole people living in this 12, 266/ 21

great prison of this whole earth, in which prison 12, 269/ 9

plainly perceive that this whole earth is not only 12, 269/ 24

only for all the whole kind of man a

large prison of the whole earth, in the selfsame 12, 270/ 2

I mean, of this whole world, folk be for 12, 271/ 7

chief jailer over this whole broad prison the world 12, 271/ 22

general prison of the whole earth a place in 12, 275/ 9

most especially, all whose whole room is less than 12, 276/ 27

the profit of the whole world, deadly to displease 12, 285/ 6

heavenly company beholdeth his whole passion, and verily looketh 12, 289/ 9

other an hundred such whole rabbles. And now if 12, 290/ 10

too of all this whole world, was not so 12, 291/ 22

the pain of that whole week or twain, in 12, 301/ 29

would rather suffer the whole year together the most 12, 304/ 8

earnest penny of their whole reward after in heaven 12, 308/ 7

he then give this whole army about him, and 12, 315/ 7

here, with all his whole trust in his help 12, 316/ 20

with prayer, with our whole matter, than that one 12, 319/ 24

more in all this whole sudden end of mine world doth together, all 12, 319/ 26

the sudden end of mine should refresh him; the whole tale, and bid you 12, 320/ 3

heavenly company beholdest his made of the most wholesome (I mean) of 12, 4/ 22

other an hundred such whole a very marvelous wholesome blood of his own 12, 11/ 26

too of all this whole medicine; and may therefore wholesome medicine; and may therefore 12, 27/ 2

the profit of the whole to every man. For wholesome to every man. For 12, 48/ 6

heavenly company beholdeth his and shall be full wholesome and shall be full 12, 60/ 5

it) a very marvelous wholesome thing, if we will 12, 70/ 6

God, or tribulation evermore wholesome thing, if we will 12, 70/ 6

him, his tribulation is wholesome thing, if we will 12, 70/ 6

indeed a very good wholesome thing, if we will 12, 70/ 6

of his wealth with wholesome tribulation. The next color 12, 73/ 18

can away with no wholesome meat, nor no medicine 12, 84/ 1

or the medicine less wholesome than it should be 12, 84/ 3

his soul in an wholesome heaviness and heavenly gladness 12, 98/ 21

token that shrift is wholesome for them, while the 12, 153/ 3

within a little as wholesome for them, while the 12, 153/ 3

submitting his own will wholesome .Then the labor in 12, 210/ 12

anger: "By the Mass, wholesome .Then the labor in 12, 210/ 12

off, I beshrew thy wholesome to God's pleasure, and 12, 76/ 10

her head, and call whoreson wholesome husband, I would thou 12, 125/ 17

head, and call whoreson, wholesome heart." With that, likewise 12, 125/ 20

whoreson, twice after the whoreson , whoreson, twice after the 12, 125/ 27

whoreson, twice after the head whoreson , twice after the head 12, 125/ 27
leave the rod of wicked men upon the lot 12, 49/ 7
subtle flights of the wicked fiend, and gave him 12, 80/ 12
regions, against the spiritual wicked ghosts of the air 12, 101/ 22
said unto himself: "Alas! wicked wretch that I am 12, 119/ 7
psalter against the devil's wicked temptations, as for example 12, 156/ 18
night's fear of this wicked temptation. And thus will 12, 157/ 1
I say to the wicked man, thou shalt die 12, 174/ 7
be turned from his wicked way and may live 12, 174/ 9
you friends of the wicked riches, that when you 12, 175/ 19
stocking-irons grub up these wicked weeds and bushes of 12, 241/ 7
all this worketh our wickedness with which God is 12, 8/ 15
the heart, and of wickedness they wry away, and 12, 60/ 20
wit, tribulation for their wickedness. And well you wot 12, 107/ 8
in the way of wickedness). And yet while they 12, 169/ 11
soothly die in his wickedness, and his blood shall 12, 174/ 9
there walk ye somewhat wide; for there you defend 12, 34/ 4
marvel, though I shoot wide, while I somewhat mistake 12, 49/ 21
it lieth so far wide. VINCENT That will I 12, 50/ 9
have his conscience as wide and as large after 12, 114/ 11
people living in this wide world, there is neither 12, 266/ 21
will round about the wide world. In which broad 12, 271/ 2
of pity, a poor widow, or a poor fatherless 12, 34/ 14
wit, tribulation for their widowhood (but I forgot to 12, 127/ 14
Anna that in her widowhood abode so many years 12, 95/ 29
and secondly, taking to wife among other such as 12, 53/ 13
means of his miscreant wife, he fell into the 12, 53/ 15
the king, have his wife, whom (though God provided 12, 54/ 20
of his own father's wife: yet after that he 12, 57/ 25
a time, that his wife and he together dined 12, 81/ 5
poor man with his wife and children almost all 12, 116/ 21
do, as a shrewd wife once told her husband 12, 118/ 2
that (as the shrewd wife said) he should begin 12, 118/ 20
good, poor, honest man's wife: this woman was so 12, 124/ 16
was unto this carpenter's wife, no tribulation at all 12, 126/ 25
goeth, that a carver's wife in such a frantic 12, 143/ 28
divers times beheld his wife, what pain she took 12, 169/ 1
his mother, and his wife and his children, and 12, 174/ 25
me once, that his wife once in a great 12, 219/ 21
I would do!" "Why, wife, " quoth her husband, "what 12, 220/ 1
rule." "By my troth, wife, " quoth her husband, "in 12, 220/ 6
his corn, and his wife would have rain for 12, 221/ 20
his goods, and his wife and his children license 12, 264/ 15
had not been so wild, that for taming of 12, 95/ 20

Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 858

was Daniel, and the
that lived there in
praise; or if of
should wish with God's
as my poor wit
with his own free
I, Cousin, with good
The Third Chapter I
desperate, that hath no
heaviness. One sort, that
comfort; another sort, that
yet of those that
that wit and remembrance
sort are there that
than one. But this
give them comfort, and
he is almighty he
doubt, but that God
faith maketh him sure
wot I well it
and the principal point
the trust that God
well, or else it
it whole to his
with ourselves that we
to God, that we
he would, than we
For else if we
so precisely what we
and so unaware what
what manner mind we
fools) to wit what
flit from him) he
be medicinable, if men
become medicinable, if men
medicinable, but if we
tribulation is (if we
himself, if he himself
Passion (if the man
in it against his
also first against his
fault, and applieth his
pain taken against his
wild
lions about him: and
wilderness
was marvelously much esteemed
wiliness
, or of another pride
will
to be hence, and
will
serve me, to call
will
obeysing freely the inward
will
. The first comfort in
will
in my poor mind
will
to be cured; so
will
seek for no comfort
will
. And yet of those
will
not are there also
will
wear away, and fall
will
seek for no comfort
will
I here say, that
will
. He can, for he
will
, for he is all
will
surely keep this promise
will
not fail to comfort
will
oftener than once. And
will
I reserve, to treat
will
so do. And therefore
will
not be well. One
will
, and instead of our
will
take no comfort in
will
he shall no better
will
ourselves appoint him; or
will
presume to stand unto
will
that he shall do
will
fall, so unsure also
will
have tomorrow, that God
will
serve us when the
will
not fail to tarry
will
so take it; or
will
make of it; or
will
forsake it. VINCENT Surely
will
) medicinable: in this latter
will
. For whereas there was
will
in true faith and
will
, and therefore seemeth worthy
will
, yet as soon as
will
to be content to
will
, but it shall be
and taken against his will (if the man will so make it) a medicinable, if men see, if we bear, and how much or clear. Howbeit I told you before, I pallium" (If a man be a judge, and to justice that ye well declared, if men of his faith. Therefore to work well. Strive as I said, I to seek therefor, it much as once. I me" (If any man very good is therewith, I do for him have worldly wit at them to him they and yet where wealth but for them. Some man with tribulation iniquitatem manus suas" (God of my bolts, Uncle, far wide. VINCENT That will I with good suppose now that you as a good man certain good woman that did it against his with very right good your second, your third For upon this answer not tell. And therefore of great famine, he plague of pestilence, he take it; but yet of God; and yet to God; and yet than sleeping; and yet will . But yet, at the will so make it) a will so consider it, a will so take it, and will thus take it well will overcharge him, and enhance will advise no man to will not advise every man will strive with thee at will have such zeal to will rather abide tribulation by will so consider them: yet will I let God work will I not with them will not strive therefor, nor will be, I fear me will not swear that he will be my disciple, let will tell any man fully will not serve him, but will , which tell great men will tell him another tale will not bring them, he will in wealth fall into will fall into sin, and will not leave the rod will I now take up will I with good will will , Uncle. ANTHONY Well, do will agree that tribulation is will not, as percuse his will not be naught, and will .Then is tribulation, ye will , yet is pain, ye will I join unto this will the solution of your will not warrant it will we shall bear it will that we shall patiently will he that we let will God that we shall will God that we shall will God that we shall
senteth the tempest, he will that the shipmen shall send forth, and will that we maintain them.

And as he will that we do for, will he that we do.

his neighbor's soul he will have none of his;

sleep; and when that will not be then they will no soft bed serve

again his sorrow; then will meddle with no physic

when they be sick, will as for this time

that doubt soiled, I will therefore at this time

talking at once. I will well agree, that a

considered together, that you will conformed to God's pleasure

God's sake, and his will I show you causes

both: of this thing will well take it, is

wholesome thing, if we will unto God, and in

conforming of the man's will unto God, and in

then shall his good will , where the power lacketh

like case with the will of patience, and conformity

as I ween ye will agree they be. Now

be. Now whosoever then will well consider the thing

the conformity of man's will unto God, and in

by God, conformeth his will to God's will in

his will to God's will in that behalf, and

giveth him conform his will to God's in that

there none conform his will to God's, and give

all mine heart, and will not fail to love

in conformity of his will and thanks given to

content and conform our will to God's will, and

our will to God's the conforming of our will unto God's, and the

him, submitting his own will wholly to God's pleasure

longer. Now if God will we shall hence, then

that cometh against his will, that saith unto God

cometh to me, I will not cast him out

and at this time will I no longer trouble

aught between. But now, will I, therefore, take another

own, but which I will not tell you; guess

the same, and he will never be from you

the words with good, will , as he hath ever

show my folly, I will be no more shamefast

we proceed further, I will be bold to move

am. Howbeit so partial will I not be to

And yet while it will be no better, we

last long, but out will my soul suddenly someday
a while, and therefore will I with God's help 12, 86/ 4
more such days, then will we, when you list 12, 86/ 13
The first kind also will I shortly pass. For 12, 87/ 17
him against his own will, is (you wot well 12, 87/ 19
embrace all them that will come, and even there 12, 90/ 22
of that first kind will I make no longer 12, 90/ 26
home (being then in will to work if the 12, 92/ 1
be called toward night, will sleep out the morning 12, 92/ 6
cometh but at God's will, and that mind may 12, 92/ 18
he biddeth all that will be his disciples, take 12, 95/ 16
my tears, my couch will I water). But what 12, 96/ 22
with these new men will I not dispute. But 12, 98/ 25
am not he that will envy their good hap 12, 99/ 13
this kind of tribulation will I make an end 12, 99/ 20
to fall in, yet will he rather abide it 12, 100/ 9
open fight. And therefore, crown: so he that will I now call all 12, 100/ 20
but if he willingly will not wrestle, shall none 12, 101/ 24
willing to stand, and will play the coward or 12, 102/ 2
and hope well, God will trust in him and 12, 102/ 17
fighteth against it, and will never fail in all 12, 103/ 12
in his help, he will not follow it, is 12, 103/ 21
of this dark air, will take thee so near 12, 103/ 31
the kite's danger, and will the God of heaven 12, 104/ 1
not doubt, if we will not come at his 12, 104/ 19
we safe, if we will follow him, and with 12, 104/ 21
there. For against our will tarry there. For against 12, 104/ 23
me whose hand that will can there no power 12, 104/ 24
defend those that faithfully will ). And to show the 12, 104/ 27
of his help; so will dwell in the trust 12, 106/ 6
that such one art, will he truly perform it 12, 106/ 6
as long as he will the truth of his 12, 106/ 7
her know that she will abide faithfully in adiutorio 12, 108/ 17
infirmity of the man will ; yet can this peevish 12, 112/ 24
great inconvenience: for he will suffer, yet is he 12, 113/ 18
rigorous justice, that he will, if he can, drive 12, 113/ 26
Howbeit, indeed, because I will keep him from the 12, 113/ 27
warrant you. ANTHONY Then will not be occasion of 12, 116/ 9
he would with good will you make me make 12, 118/ 17
that is so shameful, will be content to lie 12, 125/ 2
very shame. ANTHONY Some will never tell their mind 12, 127/ 7
full sore against her will not indeed, and yet 12, 127/ 10
that it was God's will for that time she 12, 128/ 12
will he should so do 12, 129/ 24
poor-spirited, or proud, which
as Master Gerson saith)
false illusion. If he
that hear me he
good Uncle, nor I
dispense therewith if he
myself waking. ANTHONY And
may dispense where he
will, and when he
upon her against her
may do when he
his deep sleep, but
chamber in their sleep,
help him not, then
against overbold pride, so
unto other. This thing
of that danger, then
good, wise, spiritual leech
feeleth himself against his
devil do what he
with every good deed
whereof (but if he
his mind against his
himself sure, that so
temptation, shall (if he
that, but if himself
hand. If any man
hear us himself, and
by no scripture; I
matter here. He that
mine own part, I
in such a temptation
wicked temptation, And thus
ero similis Altissimo" (I
of the north, and
set him therein), God
his fellow. VINCENT That
much further. For he
of these things he
needeth it. And now
the darkness): and then
you, for this piece
and such folk as

will somewhat appear by his
will make him to spit
will in this thing study
will, or shall; what be
will not dispute upon any
will, yet since the devil
will you not now as
will, and when he will
will, and may command him
will, than willfully, and thereby
will . And when they do
will needs take, his dream
will so rise an hang
will nothing help him, I
will God now (if the
will, in my mind, well
will he begin to take
will first look unto that
will much moved unto such
will, if we fear his
will he wax angry. Then
will willingly turn his good
will, they be not imputed
will God never cease to
will not fall where he
will of his own folly
will stick at that, and
will also say that it
will not dispute the matter
will not do it, I
will as well trust to
will use good counsel and
will I finish this piece
will sty up above the
will be like unto the
will assist him with his
will be very hard, Uncle
will not think only upon
will call to remembrance, that
will I touch one word
will we call for our
will I make you but
will follow him he carrieth
laqueum diaboli" (They that will be rich fall into 12, 170/30
fieri," etc. (They that will be made rich), he 12, 171/10
having, but of the will and the desire and 12, 171/11
sore long for, they will make many shifts to 12, 171/14
conveniently can, and then will we go to dinner 12, 173/26
and affection, that he will rather lose it all 12, 174/32
you, whom, when you will, you may do good 12, 179/25
to every beggar that will ask him, as long 12, 181/13
tem all that they will ask thee. But surely 12, 181/18
give every beggar that will ask, nor to believe 12, 183/26
in the street, that will say himself that he 12, 183/27
Uncle, but some man will peradventure be right well 12, 184/4
Cousin, very true, so will there some be content 12, 185/19
would with as good will or better, forbear the 12, 185/2
his pleasure; well, what will you more? The man 12, 187/5
ANTHONY Well, Cousin, now then for a while 12, 187/5
when I wake I will again come to you 12, 187/11
you may. And I will, Uncle, in the meanwhile 12, 187/22
ANTHONY Tarry while you will, and when you have 12, 187/25
realm of Hungary he will therewith, that can there 12, 188/10
Cousin, that so there will not fail to come 12, 189/9
against the other, he will of likelihood in a 12, 189/20
to such as willingly I verily think, he will Hungary, if he get 12, 190/23
there, lo, those that will not be turned from 12, 190/30
little forceth; for he will have enough. And all 12, 191/12
that point falsely testified, will they take occasion to 12, 191/21
superstitious sect, or else will they put him unto 12, 191/23
week the great part will be won after, I 12, 193/10
hope to have, God will not always send us 12, 193/21
the Turk's aid, either will not, or I ween 12, 195/20
by himself, that he will rather suffer any painful 12, 196/12
unto himself by himself, will make himself that answer 12, 197/17
well wink if he will but he cannot make 12, 198/2
shall he, whether he will or no, think one 12, 198/3
and pain but he will, is a marvelous great 12, 201/26
fourth part of this will make many a man 12, 204/13
of light sand, that will with a blast or 12, 205/16
think that their land will lie still where it 12, 207/9
cannot be stirred, but will lie still where it 12, 207/10
man bearing them better, will therefore do them therefor 12, 211/25
whoso commend him most, will yet, I ween, in 12, 212/12
   to my part (I will not say it, Uncle) 12, 214/1
blowing out his praise, will scantly do him among 12, 219/7
   and asked him; "What will you do, that you 12, 219/26
   as other folks do? Will you sit still by 12, 219/27
wot well, all their will. For how were it 12, 221/29
other, after as men will use them: yet need 12, 223/16
Turk against the faith will declare, and the comfort 12, 225/20
Uncle, also, that there will no man say nay 12, 226/1
see no man that will for very shame confess 12, 226/1
an horse. And therefore will every man say, and 12, 226/4
much. And many men will say so too, that 12, 226/12
faith, that those that will forsake their faith shall 12, 226/25
lose their goods that will not leave their faith 12, 226/26
ever still that they will bethink themselves upon some 12, 227/3
good deed, wherein they will well bestow it once 12, 227/4
from them because he will not part from the 12, 227/29
I ask (for we will take no small man 12, 229/3
too, so that I will forsake the faith of 12, 229/23
St. Paul, that he will have in your service 12, 230/6
lords at once). He will have you believe all 12, 230/10
you, what thing you will do for him, and 12, 230/16
and what thing you will not have you believe 12, 230/26
the beginning, when he will (as I said) not 12, 230/29
with you, yet Christ will that you shall love 12, 230/30
service to halves, but will no such service of 12, 231/4
own mouth, that he will lose all your worldly 12, 231/14
in doubt, whether you will have you do against 12, 231/24
done all that he will keep you his promise 12, 231/25
I say, that he will thou wit it, losel 12, 232/17
a grim countenance: "I will so be lord and 12, 232/19
their pleasure, but I will be at mine own 12, 232/21
the other wit, I will never after lose it 12, 234/8
get it once, he will forbear to say it 12, 234/25
mouth the most foolish will you be so unwise 12, 235/16
keep you them, why will or sufferance, no more 12, 235/22
from you without his will suffer the Turk take 12, 235/23
then, that if he will when you displease him 12, 235/25
you please him; he will well do, reckon yourself 12, 236/19
And therefore if ye will there enter into your 12, 236/24
an heap of heaviness will at the fame thereof 12, 238/2
they that are wise will, I warrant you, not 12, 238/15
near as their wits will serve them. But yet
would not with better will lose it all again
these things, I say, will consider well, and will consider well, and will
will consider well, and will pray God with his
in our hearts, and will abide and dwell still
submit and conform your therein unto his, as
him, and with good will without grudge do as
they be of good will before, and peradventure of
therefore which way God will take with us, we
mind, but that we will with his help (how
mind, and submit our will unto his, and call
well enough that he will never suffer them to
us, and that he will make us able to
of our own froward will also with their temptation
I may, if I will keep us out of
great good, if we will not suffer us to
above our power, but will both provide a way
us, and that he will also round about so
of our own froward will
I may, if I will
as with our good will
do nothing against thy will)
this case, if we be good Christian men
of the devil, and do nothing against thy
I, Cousin, with good for our short bondage
at large where he will
all them therewith: we be good Christian men
may go where he for our short bondage
may go where he will for our short bondage
may walk where he will for our short bondage
consider farther when ye will for our short bondage
may go where a man will for our short bondage
not go where he will, and yet a pair
will, I say, therefore begin will, and yet a pair
will, though he be the will, and yet a pair
will, as is meseemeth in will, and yet a pair
will. But in the meanwhile will, as is meseemeth in
will, be imprisonment, as yourself will, as is meseemeth in
will: for and he might will, be imprisonment, as yourself
will, in much better case will: for and he might
will, but that if they will, be imprisonment, as yourself
will to go but where will, be imprisonment, as yourself
will. ANTHONY Me needeth not will, be imprisonment, as yourself
them free (as I will. ANTHONY Me needeth not
if they have no well grant it doth
of yours, while his to go, but where
theirs to be where their is not longing to
side, if though his be not longing to
because that if his will they have not the will they would have that add yet and ye you think otherwise, I large, walking where we that, I suppose, ye me too. VINCENT That if he escaped; he do therein what we abhorreth. VINCENT The remnant well content therewith, and none needeth, for he lieth all in his ours favoreth us, and to bear. For he may be, that God it be, that he we think, that he not doubt but he this cause. And therefore as black as he albeit a very good many years' penance), yet depart hence with good this case with good be no better, they heart with their good walk therewith where they But they, Cousin, that your way by your sure promise, that he in this world, they mad, that we rather pain, but that pain childish man either, they But yet and you but if that men but that if we by force against his shall have (if we filthy voluptuous fashion, he good God! how fain will so were, he should will to be, but where will, they could not then will, that he were suffered will be very glad to will round about the wide will grant me too. VINCENT will I not, Uncle, deny will never handle him in will, using ourselves in such will I not again say will for God's love live will flee the need; and will for whom we be will suffer no man to will give us the strength will suffer us to live will throw us into that will not do the likewise will do for us either will we, Cousin, assay to will, he is no blacker will gladly to die, and will I not say, but will in this case of will, since they know well will agree to be (as will to go to the will, as the snail creepeth will consider the matter well will, weening that you went will show himself ashamed of will fall on fire for will fall into everlasting shame will be painful, spite of will by their own wills will go back with me will afterward willingly cast it will apply our minds to will, and that is every will) in heaven by the will say, he is better will he then be, with
be, with how good will and how glad
will St. John, that he
To him that overcometh,
and hid. And I him which overcometh he
him that overcometh he
He that overcometh, I follow him, if we
And he therefore that for him once we us therein conform our
us tell him, where about us, looking who for fear of men
falleth sick next, he me. And even thus
poor wit and learning following of himself in chickens of his that
against her will, than of his pleasure: God upon him that is
shall we therewith, God and then is (God
I never found you and work (as a
works, as a man confession, or which he
more meritorious) of obedience, were he from wealth it such as himself
secondly such as himself which a man neither though he would, put
a man taketh himself man taketh himself, or and take upon them
which, though they not willingly take, yet they well, of them that be (but if he
of tribulation that men
willingly works, as a man confession, or which he
more meritorious) of obedience, were he from wealth it such as himself
secondly such as himself which a man neither though he would, put
a man taketh himself man taketh himself, or and take upon them
which, though they not willingly take, yet they well, of them that be (but if he
of tribulation that men
will and how glad will will he then give this will give his holy martyrs will I give manna secret will give him a white will give a white suffrage will in the suffrage give will make him a pillar will come thither. He is will enter in after, "Debet will refuse him and forsake will unto his, not desiring will rather be man's prisoners will fall, that he then will fall) is ready to will wish that he had will I, good Cousin, with will serve me, to put willful poverty, by the leaving willfully walketh abroad in the willfully, and thereby sinfully, herself willing of his goodness to willing to stand, and will willing, make an end of willing ) all this long day willing to be ruled yet willingly taken pain) the purgation willingly performeth enjoined by his willingly farther doth of his willingly . And therefore, though Abraham willingly fallen into tribulation. And willingly taketh, or secondly such willingly suffereth, or finally such willingly taketh in the beginning willingly away. Now think I willingly , which no man putteth willingly bestoweth in punishment of willingly tribulation of penance, what willingly take, yet they willingly willingly suffer. The Eighth Chapter willingly suffer tribulation, though that willingly will play the coward willingly suffer, touched in the
but if he will willingly turn his good into 12, 153/ 10
hath in the world willingly forsaken the likelihood of 12, 185/ 26
part to such as willingly will reny their faith 12, 190/ 15
them from him, yet willingly he giveth them to 12, 227/ 31
poverty that our Savior willingly suffered for us. For 12, 243/ 8
this world that he willingly forsook for our sake 12, 243/ 19
disciples, when himself was willingly taken, or that if 12, 246/ 21
already through sin become willingly thrall and bound unto 12, 253/ 17
suffereth these two things willingly of his own choice 12, 276/ 22
other) have not letted willingly to suffer death, divers 12, 281/ 21
more abide the pain willingly , than would the other 12, 293/ 20
that men will afterward willingly cast it away, he 12, 296/ 13
long hours, till himself willingly gave up unto his 12, 312/ 28
and how many have willingly lost their lives indeed 12, 313/ 13
forsake our Savior that willingly suffered so painful death 12, 313/ 23
other sundry countries have willingly given their own lives 12, 314/ 8
down on the ground willingly fallen himself. For his 12, 318/ 1
full sore against our wills Of which things some 12, 253/ 2
will by their own wills rather let their sickness 12, 293/ 15
brought out against our wills, or else being by 12, 316/ 26
mighty strong wrestlers and wily , that is, to wit 12, 101/ 15
other suggestion or false wily doctrine of a false 12, 114/ 8
scrupulous. But his wise wily confessor accounted them for 12, 115/ 16
as did here the wily wolf. But such folk 12, 120/ 6
persecution is not a wily temptation, but a furious 12, 200/ 30
my lord's commendation, the wily fox had been so 12, 214/ 9
spoken before already, the wily fox would speak never 12, 215/ 28
the other world, and win him eternal salvation? And 12, 26/ 31
so well and surely win it. For now call 12, 189/ 11
all Christendom: though he win it not all in 12, 193/ 10
earth, and ween to win himself to be lord 12, 224/ 25
the short imprisonment would win us everlasting liberty. The 12, 280/ 14
well, they could nothing win ), but even that yet 12, 313/ 15
heaven, that we shall win with this short temporal 12, 314/ 20
himself, ere ever the win waxeth boisterous; so methink 12, 192/ 2
to wave with every wind, nor like a rootless 12, 205/ 15
feedeth himself but with wind, whereof be he never 12, 212/ 6
her, both door and windows too, and used not 12, 277/ 22
give the sorry man wine , to make him forget 12, 82/ 17
side under his holy wing ) sit in safeguard; but 12, 105/ 4
should sit under his wing, here saith he farther 12, 106/ 3
together under her own wings: so from the devil's 12, 103/ 33
of his own heavenly wings . And of this defense 12, 104/ 4
her chickens under her wings, and thou wouldst not
the protection of his wings, and how often like
wings, and then are we wings, with great exultation rejoice
wink if he will but wink and forget him once
winneth by the loss, although winneth therewith much ease. For winneth us. "Id enim quod
winneth thereof he counted as winning of money, or worldly winning any manner of pleasure
winneth in the loss, if winning of the heavenly joys winning by their deaths the winter day and a winter night. For as the
winter hath short days, and winter day. For we begin winter : and so fare many winter day of worldly wealth
wipe his face. Howbeit in wipe
wisdom better seeth what is wisdom is so to do wisdom shall see conveniently for wisdom would we should be wisdom against the devil's trains wisdom of God, and he wisdom , resist it: so must wisdom never to think upon wisdom and eloquence that my wisdom and the grace to wisdom, so temperately disposed, that wisdom so master it, that wisdom in this world can wisdom, though he would without wisdom then, so much to wisdom men of this world wise as no tongue can wise they hap unto us wise perceive, for what cause wise use it, as folk wise man, and especially none
adventure. And in such wise, there is no tribulation, there is no and Lazarus in like wise, so that we be in him, maketh many physic in no manner his hose to a no more. In such letitiae' (The heart of of his, that the this threat of the which was in like heaven again. In what for she is very such, that in such they be in such he said in this made but in such he showeth in what truth, shall in such mistress was a very so scrupulous. But his a tale almost as in some such manner he would in no the party be natural devil, is in such to him in such and in such manner he not in no shall never let any other. And in like of himself a good, ways enough in such reputed him both for a part of a this arrow speaketh the place, and in such went: and in like the devil in like in some manner of these words, in such the saying of the wise deal they with him wise man that either prayeth wise pain; but now receiveth wise therewith, lest there hap wise ways as he weeneth wise, nor send his water wise woman, otherwise called a wise witches, and in such wise men is there as wise man's heart draweth thither wise man, that he that wise very virtuous too, and wise that good father rebuked wise and well-learned, and very wise abuse the great goodness wise coincident, that every tribulation wise 'Hierusalem, Hierusalem, quae occidis wise as, while it defendeth wise we be by the wise defend us and keep wise woman, and (which is wise wily confessor accounted them wise as this. Wherein save wise as it might be wise do it, till he wise, or anything seem fantastical wise deceived, and worse too wise as he doth other wise and to prove and wise ) she offered him, that wise master thereof to draw wise while this man is wise, spiritual leech will first wise to temper his words wise and honest. Two other wise warrior's fight, to flee wise man in the fifth wise closed together again, that wise we, as soon as wise busily tempt them to wise more properly belongeth unto wise, as it may well wise man to be verified
wise turn them then out 12, 182/ 22
wise to prevail against his 12, 193/ 14
wise to be considered. The 12, 209/ 16
wise word to speak after 12, 214/ 28
wise, to tell him even 12, 217/ 12
wise: "The very truth of 12, 217/ 14
wise, what great worldly wealth 12, 219/ 13
wise, reckon that he winneth 12, 227/ 15
wise unto God's pleasure, that 12, 227/ 22
wise man should) that though 12, 235/ 11
wise: "Noli dicere, peccavi, et 12, 236/ 13
wise will at the fame 12, 238/ 2
wise hide their treasure in 12, 239/ 7
wise man can) if we 12, 249/ 14
wise to forsake him for 12, 249/ 21
wise entreat them (for these 12, 257/ 6
wise, that men's hearts have 12, 263/ 24
wise, that our hearts (save 12, 271/ 9
wise in some of such 12, 272/ 15
wise, as he hath (by 12, 272/ 26
wise for our sake, we 12, 280/ 7
wise water them with the 12, 282/ 15
wise advertisement of godly counsel 12, 282/ 15
wise to bridle it at 12, 282/ 23
wise to keep it no 12, 285/ 12
wise. ANTHONY That ween themselves right 12, 287/ 4
wise? Marry, I never saw 12, 287/ 6
wise. For as it is 12, 287/ 7
wise man dread the death 12, 288/ 21
wise and worshipful folk, allowing 12, 289/ 17
wise change the nature of 12, 292/ 25
wise have all such shameful 12, 296/ 25
wise, as to have it 12, 299/ 14
wise to seek for pardon 12, 299/ 17
wise I ween, I might 12, 300/ 12
wise forgiveness well enough. ANTHONY 12, 300/ 19
wise dread any such, that 12, 303/ 18
wise, as would God we 12, 313/ 1
wise to inflame our key-cold 12, 313/ 3
wisely put him in remembrance 12, 144/ 3
wisely, and indited them so 12, 217/ 22
wisely laid up safe before 12, 238/ 3
wisely, but that I verily 12, 270/ 10

ANTHONY That ween themselves right

thought himself other than How can any faithful range, a row of
he hath, in such and not in such
it in such effectual offered after in such slain. And in like
and attain in such should not in such these things in such
not fail in such mind, but well and devised his articles so thereof see well and
twice, I am no
the counsel at some
by which he should
people of Jerusalem) many
wherefore any man should
it. Better would I
before any other man,
haply than himself would
be it, as to
and condition we would
sick next, he will
thou shalt shortly after
weary him. And therefore
dead, and ever he
him his own foolish
Paul saw in himself,
himself saw Lazarus and
prosperity. But the devil
of worldly shame. One
be sore. And I
for such one, as
that gave this counsel,
fantasy. And indeed I
laugh inwardly, while he
comfort, as my poor
glad, as my poor
it feeleth, all the
nothing: that is, to
comfort; that is, to
stand: that is, to
him that hath no
birds, that is, to
may so fall that
therein: that is, to
comfort, that is to
all, that is to
therein; that is to
own foolish wishes. What
we (poor fools) to
you, that is to
point, that is to
behind, that is to
twain: that is to
thing, that is to

wiser man that could have
wish with God's will to
wish among us already before
wish or pray, or any
wish it, but I cannot
wish yet that for the
wish, if it were as
wish it. But yet not
wish ourselves to stand, taking
wish that he had been
wish thou hadst died? Yea
wished I the last time
wished, "Would God I were
wishes What wit have we
wist well the time was
wist him die for hunger
wist well that it was
wist I myself, that had
wist once a great officer
wist well enough what would
wist what he said well
wist a woman once, that
wist well enough that she
wit can give them, anything
wit will serve me, to
wit in the world cannot
wit, the referring the final
wit, the gracious help and
wit, the ground and foundation
wit, so were it undoubtedly
wit, the holy angels of
wit and remembrance will wear
wit, to the desire of
wit, that it may please
wit, the fear of losing
wit, that if God see
wit have we (poor fools
wit what will serve us
wit, what manner comfort a
wit, that tribulation that is
wit, which is sent a
wit, one, that it refraineth
wit, that we shall not
unlearned, and have worldly
children in lack of
tribulation, that is to
patience, that is to
twain; that is to
whom, as my poor
the man that lacketh
tribulation, that is to
as mine own poor
wily, that is, to
not, that is, to
feathers); that is, to
exultabo" that is, to
pavise, that is, to
them), that is, to
soul: that is, to
pusillanimity, that is, to
pusillanimity, that is, to
horrible: that is, to
sleeping: that is, to
they esteemed not his
temptation; that is, to
folk: that is, to
things: that is, to
night, that is to
day, that is, to
that hath any natural
temptation (that is to
tenebris," that is to
said! that is to
twain, that is to
again, that is to
midday, that is to
twain, that is to
to, that is to
consolation as my poor
and that it had
excellence a right mean
studieth and busieth his
erat, that is to
indifferent, that is to
of, that is to
cheap, that is to
wit at will, which tell
wit , and in waywardness. And
wit , patience, conformity, and thanks
wit , to keep himself from
wit , in the conformity of
wit and remembrance would serve
wit and faith, no comfort
wit , in fruitful heaviness and
wit can perceive, the holy
wit , the devils, the cursed
wit , that he may be
wit , for the good hope
wit , that we shall not
wit , that as God hath
wit , tribulation for their wickedness
wit , of the clothing, than
wit , faint and feeble stomach
wit , the horrible temptation, by
wit , Cousin, where the devil
wit , that he which hath
wit as they were wont
wit , some evil humors of
wit , physicians for the body
wit , in resisting and in
wit , in tribulation and adversity
wit , in prosperity; for that
wit and well useth it
wit ,"Ab incursu et demonio
wit , business walking in the
wit , with less than half
wit , our servants, if they
wit , to the day of
wit , even upon them that
wit , both his affectives of
wit , the forsaking of the
wit and learning can call
wit and understanding to mark
wit may come to in
wit about no more but
wit , even as it was
wit , of themselves, things neither
wit , where they have yet
wit , not be compelled utterly
countenance: "I will thou
say, or the other
if they have the
that God could not
any man that any
is, that is to
now would I fain
indeed; that is to
case, that is, to
nature, that is, to
And then would I
sore, that is to
death, that is to
or finally lack of
die for lack of
a little spark of
would no man that
spite of all the
Cousin, fain would I
appear), that is to
Uncle, as my poor
he sought unto a
seek counsel of the
woman, otherwise called a
superstition of this ungracious
desiring a woman by
and put out all
more. In such wise
the devil and his
one ground to begin
against it, and fight
to give it light
to make fair weather
yet were very good
conscience would wax offended
devised to do good
and delude the people
to strengthen his infirmity
end of this piece
deadly sin, and would
to people that land
to bring it in
to finish this piece

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page and Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>it, losel, that neither</td>
<td>12, 232/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>I will be at</td>
<td>12, 232/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>and the grace to</td>
<td>12, 238/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>where, nor find the</td>
<td>12, 252/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>hath, should for fear</td>
<td>12, 255/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>but a lack of</td>
<td>12, 258/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>of you, what any</td>
<td>12, 258/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>if they have no</td>
<td>12, 261/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>condemned already to death</td>
<td>12, 270/ 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>to have less room</td>
<td>12, 276/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>what determination we take</td>
<td>12, 278/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>shameful and painful death</td>
<td>12, 282/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>shameful and painful; you</td>
<td>12, 283/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>They that believe not</td>
<td>12, 283/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>which albeit that they</td>
<td>12, 285/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>But now, Cousin, as</td>
<td>12, 287/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>hath, anything stick at</td>
<td>12, 288/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>in this world. ANTHONY</td>
<td>12, 292/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>who hath told you</td>
<td>12, 301/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>with the fruition of</td>
<td>12, 306/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>and learning will serve</td>
<td>12, 320/ 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witch</td>
<td>and besought her to</td>
<td>12, 62/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witch</td>
<td>against God's prohibition in</td>
<td>12, 62/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witch</td>
<td>Then sendeth she word</td>
<td>12, 63/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witchcraft</td>
<td>and necromancy, and yet</td>
<td>12, 62/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witchcraft</td>
<td>to raise up dead</td>
<td>12, 62/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witches</td>
<td>so late afore. Such</td>
<td>12, 62/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witches</td>
<td>and in such mad</td>
<td>12, 63/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witches</td>
<td>and necromancers, all their</td>
<td>12, 136/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>whereupon all that we</td>
<td>12, 12/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>and by reason and</td>
<td>12, 21/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>touch every member somewhat</td>
<td>12, 24/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>they give him fair</td>
<td>12, 45/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>Solomon was, ye wot</td>
<td>12, 47/ 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>and so would I</td>
<td>12, 116/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>which kind St. Augustine</td>
<td>12, 132/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>But now for our</td>
<td>12, 134/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>both in keeping him</td>
<td>12, 165/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>&quot;A negocio perambulante in</td>
<td>12, 186/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>murmur or grudge give</td>
<td>12, 186/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>there, lo, those that</td>
<td>12, 190/ 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>at last, for lack</td>
<td>12, 213/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withal</td>
<td>concerning the dread of</td>
<td>12, 243/ 30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
their pleasure is mingled to prove our faith to make them sport but that we would for him, and to to pity them and from which he would wonders. Also, whether they them the truth, and And yet the man at the last he I said before, it more harm than good, flesh, and would by when his tribulation was any kind of tribulation the prick of conscience much prosperity, so to cometh, and the better suffered, but men would sloth in resisting and counsel, well and virtuously shall either be well him, and by false end, we have the Which thing our Savior that have right good times of darkness, their as near as their that the bodily five before they gather their and our dull worldly of the faith, well good he hath than obstinate heretics that endure wanton folly in multiplying I see well, that quia lugebitis et flebitis" ( was it no little wretch no fable. Ah! him that is in in wealth and in wealth shall fall into withal, what harm the love withal, that we may have withal, the devil with the withdraw our thought from the withdraw that plague, and he withdraw his indignation. Anna that withdraw him, or for some withdraw him from such other withdraw their care from them withdraweth no part of his withdraweth his mind from the withdraweth the mind of a withdrawing him in time of withdrawing from them, with help withdrawn, then was he naught withdrawn, either from himself or withdrew and held him back withstand the suggestions of the withstand the temptation. ANTHONY You withstand them and say them withstanding of temptation, his readiness withstood it, and been in withstood and vanquished, or peradventure witness proved upon him, and witness of his own word witnesseth himself, where he saith wits, and are beside that wits are so by the wits will serve them. But wits imprint, and also disposeth wits unto them, and therewith wits so little able to witting by his faith, that wittingly to do deadly sin wittingly painful death for vain wits to an horrible number woe may they be which Woe may you be that woe to him for the woe worth the while that woe, if the men be woe some man may be woe ? "Risus" (saith he) "dolore
quia lugebitis et flebitis" (Woe be to you that) 12, 70/ 22
wealth than our come an end. A woeful death is that death 12, 304/ 3
are these folk (alas!) woefully bewrapped. For God pricketh 12, 60/ 18
the ass and the wolf came upon a time 12, 114/ 26
Ash Wednesday; but the wolf would not come to 12, 114/ 28
told us, when the wolf came to Father Reynard 12, 115/ 25
Father Fox," quoth the wolf, "and so I thank 12, 116/ 13
fair day after. The wolf now coming from shrift 12, 118/ 1
so fared now this wolf, which had cast out 12, 118/ 18
do the one, when the wolf came by, could scant 12, 119/ 1
sheep took in the wolf unto them, to keep 12, 189/ 14
of some certain good woman that will not be 12, 51/ 23
the devil, desiring a horse to a wise woman, otherwise called a witch 12, 63/ 3
of words as a woman. It is, you wot 12, 78/ 24
was a very wise woman, and (which is in 12, 113/ 1
and (which is in woman rare) very mild also 12, 113/ 2
boy, a good old woman that took heed to 12, 114/ 14
good man and woman, hath sometime, yea divers 12, 120/ 6
to any man or woman that the devil tempteth 12, 123/ 3
honest man's wife: this woman was so fiendish, that 12, 124/ 16
the twain: for the woman peradventure did not cast 12, 125/ 7
and that was a woman, and she said that 12, 125/ 29
revenged on: nor any woman. But letting now that 12, 126/ 23
person, either man or woman that violently pursueth him 12, 142/ 5
it fared by the woman, in great worldly wealth 12, 160/ 25
Christian man, and Christian woman in one of Aesop's 12, 180/ 29
and every man and woman too, must have. I 12, 192/ 19
every man and every woman both appoint with God's 12, 195/ 29
for every man and woman to be always of 12, 198/ 12
every Christian man and woman must needs have, that 12, 198/ 22
and every man and woman, their servants and their woman : and in good faith 12, 220/ 10
indeed a stout master woman well content rather for 12, 243/ 26
kind Christian man or woman with child for her 12, 261/ 21
long not (like a woman hither into the earth 12, 266/ 10
cometh no man nor woman, nor child, would they 12, 266/ 22
there is neither man, woman once, that came into 12, 277/ 6
indeed I wist a woman too, that after fare 12, 278/ 3
yea and many a woman too, of whom there 12, 305/ 13
many a man and woman , to refuse none of 12, 312/ 10
suddenly fainted at a 
rekon shame almost and 
see, even that same 
out of the mother's 
thanked be God!!) their 
I saw the poor 
young men with young 
sundry sorts, men and 
many years, and many 
and that men and 
strength, but also weak 
dirge), then after favor 
great part will be 
a man, if he 
yet had we both 
that forsaking St. Peter 
unto heavenward with the 
toward heavenly joys waxeth 
Uncle, this was a 
but his preaching was 
Forsoth, this was a 
and necromancers, all their 
many mansions, and all 
which we learn, how 
these affections with the 
it not then a 
is in few years 
much speech and much 
to vain marvels and 
miracles and the devil's 
soul he would be 
liking and lusty, but 
priests and friars be 
which he is ever 
whose torments he was 
of one that was 
But we be so 
much. ANTHONY She was 
those two virtues are 
his profession, he was 
whose praise he was 
wit as they were 
souls, as were peradventure 
woman's word and so cowardly 
womanish peevishness. Howbeit (thanked be 
womanish mind of hers is 
womb, God condemneth them unto 
woman wax there now so 
woman weep. For he made 
woman, without danger of foul 
woman both, and that not 
woman too, live therewith and 
woman shall there live together 
woman and children. And since 
won therewithal, a man may 
won after, I fear me 
won all the whole world 
won the well-spent time in 
won but little. For he 
won of the wisdom and 
wonder cold. If dread of 
wonderful thing, and such as 
wonderful Methink I hear him 
work. What became, Uncle 
works draw to no 
wealthful in his Father's 
huge and great those 
dolorous effects following thereon 
shame for us for 
increased, and Christendom on 
thing, as it is well 
. Also, whether they withdraw 
. For Christ and his 
woth with that. For 
weary were they both 
to call upon sick 
to send them whom 
to take for poets' 
always to say, that 
to set so much 
, when she sat by 
always to keep company 
to use, or were 
be proud. And 
to do, but ever 
to be our fellows
well, I am not
which they were ever
the war, first were
as my mother was
remember what we were
pleasure that he was
him, then wax they
the beasts of the
the beasts of the
man walk through the
the beasts of the
the fire, the more
only one such good
holy scripture is the
God, and that the
that it were the
true belief of God's
him at the first
I touched before a
witch. Then sendeth she
heart alone, without any
till I heard other
merry tale. At which
fast belief of God's
report her so? That
make me make my
tongue therein. At that
out never an hot
illusions, and since God's
overlooking the poor in
will I touch one
witness of his own
thy blood, nor any
some reputation. In the
him, that never speak
he marked every man's
it seemed that every
left him one wise
Lady! Uncle, not one
would speak never a
faith in your only
but the very holy
the Gospel saith, the

wont at afternoon to sleep 12, 187/ 10
wont to have in so 12, 192/ 18
wont, as it were in 12, 195/ 7
wont to say (God have 12, 220/ 3
wont to do about the 12, 253/ 26
wont to take in slugging 12, 307/ 16
wood, and draw back all 12, 59/ 13
wood . The whelps of the 12, 108/ 5
wood ). Now wot you well 12, 109/ 24
wood in the night, many 12, 109/ 25
wood besides, the beast that 12, 110/ 31
word or twain, but a 12, 5/ 23
word of God, and that 12, 12/ 18
word of God is true 12, 12/ 18
word of God, or else 12, 12/ 21
word we shall put in 12, 13/ 19
word , and God was his 12, 17/ 24
word of this point, and 12, 19/ 22
word again, that she hath 12, 63/ 4
word at all, is more 12, 66/ 4
word ) lest you should have 12, 78/ 17
word , they lift up their 12, 84/ 10
word , that whereas in the 12, 109/ 8
word heard I her speak 12, 118/ 7
word good; but whatsoever she 12, 118/ 17
word the devil took his 12, 125/ 15
word , yet is it to 12, 133/ 20
word is in the scripture 12, 140/ 17
word and countenance, displeasant and 12, 161/ 1
word or twain of the 12, 165/ 24
word , that there hath never 12, 179/ 21
word hear of thy name 12, 208/ 10
word of honorable fame, folk 12, 211/ 14
word of him, and they 12, 212/ 9
word that spoke before him 12, 214/ 22
word, the more proper that 12, 214/ 22
word to speak after. ANTHONY 12, 214/ 28
word . But like, as I 12, 215/ 7
word , but as he that 12, 215/ 28
word : now shall I reply 12, 231/ 15
word of Almighty God himself 12, 240/ 25
word of God that was 12, 241/ 3
| word | of God sown in | 12, 241/ 8 |
| word | , were comfort enough in | 12, 241/ 1 |
| word | and so cowardly forsook | 12, 245/ 3 |
| word | of God, and that | 12, 248/ 10 |
| word | of God cannot be | 12, 248/ 10 |
| word | that you spoke since | 12, 262/ 21 |
| word | of hers, the prisoner | 12, 277/ 17 |
| word | neither, keeping it still | 12, 297/ 18 |
| words | of like manner comfort | 12, 4/ 20 |
| words | , wherewith ye well prove | 12, 5/ 15 |
| words | , laying forth as it | 12, 9/ 6 |
| words | of holy scripture stand | 12, 12/ 23 |
| words | that Christ hath taught | 12, 34/ 21 |
| words | but as himself hath | 12, 39/ 24 |
| words | are of the old | 12, 43/ 24 |
| words | for the while, and | 12, 45/ 27 |
| words | you find in any | 12, 52/ 21 |
| words | the authority of Saint | 12, 66/ 12 |
| words | of Ecclesiastes that I | 12, 70/ 14 |
| words | as a woman. It | 12, 78/ 23 |
| words | , if a man were | 12, 79/ 18 |
| words | , and parted the talk | 12, 79/ 23 |
| words | ." "All the words!" quoth | 12, 81/ 13 |
| words | !" quoth she, "Marry that | 12, 81/ 13 |
| words | with good will, as | 12, 81/ 14 |
| words | ) that less would let | 12, 81/ 21 |
| words | , when he died, should | 12, 92/ 10 |
| words | ere he died, whereon | 12, 92/ 15 |
| words | of no little comfort | 12, 104/ 14 |
| words | -- "The truth of | 12, 105/ 24 |
| words | of Saint John: "Nolite | 12, 132/ 24 |
| words | of Saint Paul: "Angelus | 12, 132/ 27 |
| words | by which I may | 12, 139/ 14 |
| words | that the scripture in | 12, 141/ 16 |
| words | to be put in | 12, 146/ 10 |
| words | , that the man may | 12, 148/ 14 |
| words | with which our Savior | 12, 156/ 22 |
| words | which our Savior hath | 12, 156/ 24 |
| words | of the Prophet: "A | 12, 157/ 3 |
| words | of the Prophet: "Scuto | 12, 157/ 17 |
| words | have they spoken when | 12, 159/ 9 |
| words | : "A negocio perambulante in | 12, 165/ 25 |
| words | and terrible threats, that | 12, 170/ 27 |
dread at so dreadful words, when they see worldly 12, 171/ 5
dread therein, with as few words as I conveniently can 12, 173/ 26
declareth well by other words of his own in 12, 174/ 20
declaresth well by other words, that whosoever do not 12, 174/ 30
he by those other outwardly spoken to him 12, 176/ 23
had at those few in that manner of 12, 177/ 3
wherefore Zacchaeus used his , in such wise, as 12, 178/ 2
the utterance of these declared, that he was 12, 178/ 11
misused extortionishly. But his for evil, and not 12, 181/ 25
our enemies, give good words against Mahomet, and upon 12, 191/ 20
Christian man speak opprobrious like it, when their words walk so large toward 12, 192/ 17
old shrews' large open , so boldly spoken in 12, 193/ 5
that according to Christ's , "Filius hominis quum venerit 12, 193/ 32
faith, touched in these of the Prophet, "Ab 12, 200/ 2
is touched in these , "Ab incursu et demonio 12, 200/ 7
the utterance of these shall serve us. For 12, 204/ 8
not much need with words and reasoning to extenuate 12, 204/ 25
better, because methought my words (being but a stranger 12, 214/ 4
he could find no words of praise that would 12, 215/ 27
with some of his directed thereunto, looking himself 12, 216/ 13
careth he for those , that he wotteth well 12, 232/ 5
and yet in their confess him (though that 12, 235/ 6
our Savior in few concluded and confuted all 12, 237/ 11
would well consider these of our Savior Christ 12, 240/ 3
our Lord in these teacheth us where we 12, 240/ 6
no man may with wrestle therewith. But yet 12, 240/ 15
in our affection those to have in our 12, 240/ 27
grow. For surely those of our Savior shall 12, 241/ 11
nor all the good in the world, no 12, 250/ 3
no not the holy of God himself, and 12, 250/ 3
you had assented in , and in your mind 12, 262/ 23
Howbeit somewhat had your words touched me the nearer 12, 276/ 7
the manifold foolish unfaithful , which are so rife 12, 283/ 18
and all the railing that they could say 12, 289/ 15
me and of my , of him shall the 12, 290/ 20
By my troth, Uncle, can I none find 12, 294/ 14
beginning for a ground), I say, can I 12, 294/ 16
would well weigh those and let them sink 12, 303/ 23
and thinking, those joyful of holy scripture, by 12, 308/ 12
imagination of colors. The that St. Paul rehearseth 12, 309/ 1
good Cousin, with these make a sudden end 12, 320/ 2
suffrage. For those that white signified approving, as 12, 310/ 2
work as he beginneth to with us, so (but 12, 23/ 5
marvelous good medicine and work will I let God work and leave of contention work them that no good work is aught worth to work and that no good work of man is rewardable work no man without God work with him), and as work men are bound to work good works if they work that forceth him to work well. Strive will I work reward, not for his work but for his well-working work it were too long work to peruse every comfort work go some way to work, a thing that would work thereon, Cousin, that a work of Galen, De Differentiis work booksellers' shops. In which work heaven, that cometh to work time as workmen leave work then in will to work do any other good work God hath known the work ready to go to work it were a long work this was a wonderful work well declareth in his work might make a longer work there in that work effectual, shall peradventure more work a shorter way to work go now merrily to work ere ever she left work and setteth them a work very busy piece of work set sundry sorts a work is weekly set a work himself like to lack work sea beginneth sometimes to work him, not fail to work not me, for that work of God therewith inwardly work come, Uncle, with much work God shall so well work He shall peradventure, Uncle, work the peril that they work God be a weak work decayed: and all this work good works to Godward work (as a willingly taken work and leave of contention work is aught worth to work of man is rewardable work with him), and as work good works if they work well. Strive will I work but for his well-working work to peruse every comfort work , a thing that would work of Galen, De Differentiis work she showed me then work in his vineyard toward work and go home (being work if the time would work , almsdeed or other, toward work of them, and therefore work , and so should he work , for everything that he work . What became, Uncle, of work De Civitat Dei, that work between both, than we work of Master Gerson spoken work with himself toward his work if you ask this work with me indeed, when work and unbound him, praying work with many manner bumbling work and a long. But work ? Some man that hath work should of his money work . For surely the rich work and roar in himself work with you therein, and work is his, and not work in his soul; but work at the last, unto work therewith, that we shall work it out in the work unto themselves; that fire work with Almighty God therein work our wickedness with which work no man without God
power; and that whoso
in this present time,
for his own imperfect
his medicines (in their
enter, and through grace
at such time as
void of all good
such penance and good
with all the good
without which all our
man in his good
they be his own
with us (for good
be proud of his
bound to work good
and nothing for his
be rewarded for their
folk that from good
is above all his
do all his good
make all his good
necromancers, all their wonderful
out in the fruitful
my good Uncle, the
wise men of this
the wit in the
the pleasure of this
mind cometh of the
hell), yet in this
the fantasies of the
vengeance than in this
greater punishment after this
him here in this
and the false flattering
pain in the other
pain in the other
our sins in this
liking the false flattering
two kinds in another
man may in this
ourselves and all the
be yet in this
patiently taken in this

worketh in true faith most
worketh within us the weight
working, and for that that
working ) cold: yet if he
working with their diligence, engender
workmen leave work and go
works whereof we should have
works, as a man willingly
works that he can do
works could neither satisfy nor
works, neither are they that
works with us (for good
works to Godward worketh no
works for his own imperfect
works if they have time
works at all, because his
works, he shall never suffer
works take away the reward
works ), and he standeth not
works wearyly, and without consolation
works and spiritual exercise so
works draw to no fruitful
works of penance, prayer, and
world is here waxen such
world, the old moral philosophers
world cannot bring about. But
world shall never bear us
world, and ourselves, and the
world, in which his high
world. They must also move
world to grant him his
world in another place; this
world before, shall by the
world failing them so fully
world, and win him eternal
world to come for our
world past, which is, as
world, set a cross upon
world, where the reward shall
world, where the tribulation is
world too; yet if we
world, in which is our
world, to serve us in
us in the other
dom in this wretched
come into this wretched
it? Now because this
time of this wretched
must we in this
may in the other
time of this weeping
ever wealthy in this
continental wealth in this
they that in this
and authority of this
and tedious to the
Lord giveth in this
good fortune in this
the goods of this
continental wealth in this
of the devil, the
or change in this
prosperity in this wretched
him here in this
whole life in this
his wealth in this
we shall in this
and some to the
flesh, some to the
behind here in this
the flesh and the
with tribulation in this
better thing in this
God giveth in the
vertetur in gaudium" (The
set less by the
to leave this wretched
the wretchedness of this
to forget all the
tempteth us by the
there is in this
of the flesh, the
other pavises of this
you look about the
and weariness of the
example like since the
world , both for release and
world , they find no purgatory
world to dwell here, nor
world is, as I tell
world , and the laughing time
world, sow, that we may
world reap; and in this
world, must we water our
world, and ever out of
world, and in the other
world without any tribulation enjoy
world in their hand. And
world, to make fair weather
world unto every sort of
world, both to call them
world only to evil folk
world without any tribulation be
world and the flesh, soliciting
world. For that prayer, without
world, that is to say
world all thing double that
world, but that after his
world, and Lazarus likewise his
world be each to other
world, and some to the
world, and some to the
world, and walk hence alone
world, and to the flinging
world for sin, not for
world toward the getting of
world to come: the scripture
world shall joy, and you
world, a thing that exciteth
world, mine heart is much
world, and the frailty of
world, and fall asleep. Which
world, he tempteth us by
world set up as it
world, or the devil. Now
world, which are not made
world and consider it well
world. If he were found
world began until now, that
or hatred of the world, and overlook the rainbow and occasions given by the methineth that in this came both into this going out of the the occasions of the good folk when the For else were the cannot well perceive (the thus, Uncle, in this hold, I ween the live here in this and royalty of the some manner of the that hath in the nothing in all this and think in this little to forget the that as for this Christendom again before the more, Cousin, as the name, by which the Vincent, if the whole as though all the of the Church. A well, that all the greatly upward in the wretched wealth of this by them for the by them for the cannot be in this to tarry in torment What goods of the won all the much part of this substance of this wretched indeed out of this torment that all the teeth out of this us into the other what wealth of this sake forsook all the world, but also men's complexions world under us, accounting in world, that, they keep themselves world between the richest and world, and then consider further world, even straight unto the world, and of his worldly world, falleth fast unto them world in a very hard world being such as it world at this day, meseemeth world was never such anywhere world, but if that some world, in consideration whereof he world, lest he should give world willingly forsaken the likelihood world before him. And therefore world, that all the good world. And when I wake world they come to an world come to that strait world is now. For I world of a worldly favor world were animated with a world did nothing else day world it was to see world would allow them. Whereupon world, nor neither would labor world then shall we well world or for God: he world hath (as I have world a worse mind, than world without end? What goods world can any man imagine world, and lost his soul world in his hand, to world, forsake my faith toward world and in heaven, all world could devise, could put world ) if the fear of world, in which we may world that he willingly forsook world, besides the suffering of
his faith before the
faithless tormentors in this
good words in the
we walk in this
the count of the
man coming into this
come quick into the
living in this wide
led out of this
man in this wretched
greatest man of this
prisoner of the broad
man is in this
round about the wide
mean, of this whole
whole broad prison the
this broad prison the
any wall in the
this prison of the
common prison of the
chief jailer in this
never heard of other
that walk about the
over many mouths. This
any cause in this
profit of the whole
that they believe the
the wealth of this
for shame in this
come forward in the
of all this whole
was used in the
the wisdom in this
the wit in this
God's faith before the
forgiven, neither in this
world, nor in the
painful death of this
pain that all the
Christ's sake in this
would not give this
then give this whole
living still in this

world (which if we do) 12, 247/ 9
world would devise. And then 12, 247/ 12
world , no not the holy 12, 250/ 3
world , we be but as 12, 251/ 19
world it seem to come 12, 253/ 32
world here upon earth, as 12, 266/ 4
world out of the mother's 12, 266/ 11
world , there is neither man 12, 266/ 21
world unto his judgment. But 12, 267/ 25
world for execution of death 12, 268/ 24
world , and the most wealthy 12, 268/ 29
world , and all the princes 12, 269/ 17
world a very prisoner, since 12, 270/ 18
world . In which broad prison 12, 271/ 2
world , folk be for the 12, 271/ 7
world , is, as I take 12, 271/ 22
world , is neither cruel nor 12, 272/ 18
world , yet wander we never 12, 272/ 20
world , till we be brought 12, 273/ 20
world , as there are any 12, 274/ 2
world , useth any such prisonly 12, 274/ 7
world abroad, but saw some 12, 275/ 15
world . And therefore you may 12, 277/ 2
world we know, and the 12, 283/ 19
world (were the cause never 12, 285/ 3
world , deadly to displease him 12, 285/ 6
world that is to come 12, 285/ 8
world , and such things as 12, 285/ 9
world , they will fall on 12, 290/ 23
world . And commonly folk are 12, 291/ 13
world , was not so proud 12, 291/ 22
world , and the most despiteful 12, 291/ 24
world can never so master 12, 292/ 21
world . ANTHONY Truth it is 12, 292/ 22
world : and he is either 12, 298/ 24
world , nor in the world 12, 299/ 26
world to come. And where 12, 299/ 27
world at right naught. The 12, 302/ 21
world would put upon us 12, 303/ 28
world , for the winning of 12, 305/ 22
world for that. For as 12, 307/ 20
world , if it were his 12, 308/ 7
world . For since the very 12, 308/ 19
this state of this world, the joys of heaven 12, 309/ 4
world but light and as 12, 311/ 4
world winneth us. "Id enim 12, 311/ 5
world, let us prepare ourselves 12, 316/ 19
world (and not like a world into eternal bliss. From 12, 319/ 6
world doth together, all that world were able to teach 12, 320/ 26
world end he would ever 12, 5/ 7
world's wretched wealth, were not 12, 41/ 26
world's end, we have the 12, 179/ 21
worldly friends, for fear of worldly worship, and such other 12, 10/ 1
worldly wealth, and taken from worldly loss, and despising of 12, 10/ 4
worldly comfort too, all unto worldly tribulation into the endless 12, 10/ 29
worldly fantasies, and so gather worldly comfort; and of them 12, 12/ 3
worldly fantasies, findeth in a worldly comfort, have no mind 12, 12/ 17
worldly goods, have in keeping worldly tribulation of pain and 12, 15/ 11
worldly wealth is with one worldly wealth the man may 12, 15/ 17
worldly shame and pain therefor worldly wealth the other may 12, 15/ 23
worldly wit at will, which worldly wretchedness the matter of 12, 16/ 14
worldly pleasure were always displeasant worldly fear that may fall 12, 16/ 5
worldly wealth, and contrariwise what worldly goods, because he would 12, 16/ 9
worldly prosperity is very full worldly wealth, and yet well 12, 16/ 20
worldly wealth within a while worldly wealth the other may 12, 16/ 17
worldly wretchedness the matter of worldly mirth seem to be 12, 16/ 23
worldly disposed people, or understood worldly tribulation is evil, but 12, 16/ 21
worldly wretched wealth and discomfortable
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth was no wealth</td>
<td>12, 71/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth to be cause</td>
<td>12, 71/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>folk call wealth, is</td>
<td>12, 72/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth, as in giving</td>
<td>12, 72/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>goods, which are in</td>
<td>12, 72/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth here. And this</td>
<td>12, 74/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>recreation for his comfort</td>
<td>12, 82/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>thing or fleshly, which</td>
<td>12, 82/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>mirth, I dare not</td>
<td>12, 83/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>recreation be but a</td>
<td>12, 84/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>recreation so much comfort</td>
<td>12, 85/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>calamities, that he feared</td>
<td>12, 130/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>favor, feign his revelations</td>
<td>12, 134/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>shame. One wist I</td>
<td>12, 148/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>shame; the one in</td>
<td>12, 149/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>prosperity, wherein a man</td>
<td>12, 157/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth and prosperity, this</td>
<td>12, 158/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth and much prosperity</td>
<td>12, 160/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>worship and commodity for</td>
<td>12, 161/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth shall never so</td>
<td>12, 164/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>friends, much worse many</td>
<td>12, 164/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth, he shall not</td>
<td>12, 165/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>goods: and of such</td>
<td>12, 167/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>busy folk are walking</td>
<td>12, 169/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>substance fall unto them</td>
<td>12, 170/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth of great power</td>
<td>12, 170/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>businesses pertaining unto covetousness</td>
<td>12, 170/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>goods fall to them</td>
<td>12, 171/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>goods is not</td>
<td>12, 171/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>business, and far from</td>
<td>12, 174/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>behavior, answered and said</td>
<td>12, 179/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>things, and also of</td>
<td>12, 181/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>goods stand in great</td>
<td>12, 184/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>good and keeping thereof</td>
<td>12, 184/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>business left off, which</td>
<td>12, 185/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>affections, as himself would</td>
<td>12, 185/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>substance, so avoid his</td>
<td>12, 186/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>wealth also: in this</td>
<td>12, 201/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>substance, offices, honor, and</td>
<td>12, 206/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>favor customably calleth them</td>
<td>12, 206/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>pleasures. The Ninth Chapter</td>
<td>12, 211/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worldly</td>
<td>commodity. The Eleventh Chapter</td>
<td>12, 219/11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
like wise, what great
which, as an high
goods desired but for
them but for their
desireth them but for
purpose, but for only
wastefully misspend them about
glory desired but for
them only for their
but only for their
goods for their own
authority, for his own
though for his own
respect therein unto his
respect therein unto their
things fore-rehearsed, whereupon their
you might keep your
will lose all your
retaining of your well-beloved
poor pleasure of your
short use of this
or increasing of his
the brambles of our
by sending thither our
against the loss of
left of all his
of losing our outward
us of our wretched
for the fear of
than to endure this
so much by his
are outwardly through sensible
they bear to their
it than lose their
here of a few
Christ’s faith, that we
greatly the estimation of
shameful death after the
fear of a short
the gaining of some
with a surfeit of
do them pleasure and
moved to suffer here

worldly  wealth ariseth unto men  12, 219/ 13
worldly  commodity, men should greatly  12, 223/  2
worldly  wealth, be not only  12, 223/  3
worldly  pleasure, and for no  12, 223/ 18
worldly  pleasure, desireth them not  12, 223/ 23
worldly  wealth, it must needs  12, 224/ 11
worldly  pomp, pride, and gluttony  12, 224/ 15
worldly  pleasure, doth unto the  12, 224/ 18
worldly  fantasies, who can look  12, 225/  1
worldly  wealth, hath any great  12, 225/ 15
worldly  wealth, or for any  12, 225/ 19
worldly  pleasure. For every man  12, 226/  3
worldly  wealth a little so  12, 226/  6
worldly  wealth (as you say  12, 226/ 10
worldly  commodity, and unto Godward  12, 226/ 14
worldly  wealth dependeth. ANTHONY That  12, 228/ 20
worldly  substance still, but rather  12, 231/  2
worldly  substance rather than forsake  12, 231/ 14
worldly  wealth for the pleasure  12, 231/ 27
worldly  goods of so few  12, 237/  7
worldly  substance forsake him and  12, 237/ 12
worldly  goods, to lose and  12, 237/ 19
worldly  substance grow so thick  12, 241/  1
worldly  substance) hence. And let  12, 241/ 20
worldly  substance. The Sixteenth Chapter  12, 242/ 17
worldly  wealth and royalty, and  12, 243/ 11
worldly  goods, let us consider  12, 244/  1
worldly  goods, for whose short  12, 244/ 18
worldly  loss, or bodily pain  12, 249/  5
worldly  bondage for a while  12, 254/ 25
worldly  substance, that he less  12, 281/ 14
worldly  things offered and objected  12, 282/  1
worldly  fantasies, which they should  12, 287/ 12
worldly  goods, though there were  12, 287/ 14
worldly  wretches, it is allowed  12, 290/  5
worldly  wretched fools ween were  12, 290/ 26
worldly  folk, we would among  12, 291/  9
worldly  account that then was  12, 291/ 23
worldly  shame, to follow him  12, 292/  8
worldly  rest or pleasure, and  12, 293/ 25
worldly  vanities: God shall so  12, 296/ 24
worldly  worship, with the forsaking  12, 298/ 23
worldly  pain by the terrible  12, 306/ 19
all fleshly delight, all worldly pleasures, all earthly losses 12, 307/ 2
feeling, and our dull worldly wits so little able 12, 308/ 15
bearing the loss of worldly goods, in suffering of 12, 312/ 5
the glad sustaining of worldly shame, that if we 12, 312/ 7
the only reward of worldly renown and fame? And 12, 314/ 10
joy put out all worldly trouble out of your 12, 319/ 29
and authority: to those worldly-disposed people, I say that 12, 219/ 14
the slender commodity that worldly-minded men have by them 12, 223/ 9
be eaten with wretched worms of the earth, sending 12, 268/ 17
God) invited all poor worms of the earth to 12, 285/ 21
he was well near worn out already, when we 12, 316/ 10
or his mercy were worn away therewith. But what 12, 149/ 1
may foolishly choose the worse ; and by the prescribing 12, 22/ 2
would wax much the worse , and from gentle, smooth 12, 45/ 25
none amendment, but waxed worse and worse and 12, 62/ 16
but waxed worse and worse let me fare no 12, 62/ 16
that point, that a worse thing sometime more steadeth 12, 83/ 31
that he is, the worse again be they. But 12, 91/ 11
that he is no worse : but in that he 12, 97/ 26
that it were much worse than indeed it is 12, 108/ 1
fault into a much worse , and have his conscience 12, 114/ 11
countries, and sometimes some worse made in their stead 12, 126/ 19
such, he is waxen worse since such revelations have 12, 135/ 24
such wise deceived, and worse too, than be they 12, 139/ 25
his worldly friends, much worse than he is 12, 182/ 12
on the morrow after worse for; but rather if 12, 183/ 10
that are his, is worse by myself than so 12, 184/ 1
they should live the worse than himself, such a 12, 184/ 18
change. And much the worse I like it, when 12, 192/ 17
tokens like I much worse , these tokens, I say 12, 193/ 3
my mind be a worse prognostication thereof, than this 12, 194/ 21
as well be the worse as the better, and 12, 206/ 13
more often is the worse than the better? When 12, 206/ 14
that it was the worse he liked it, for 12, 214/ 23
evil, and yet himself worse .These offices and rooms 12, 224/ 30
in this world a worse mind, than that a 12, 236/ 7
lightly command his bondman worse , nor seldom doth command 12, 253/ 4
but he is in worse case prisoner by this 12, 263/ 19
two prisoners stood in worse case, he that hath 12, 265/ 17
this prison, in much worse case, in all his 12, 268/ 26
if there come no worse; and then may there come worse, you wot well, it worse than wretched beasts) never worse, and instead of a worse too. For they be worse would God be to worse, and such other things worse and comfort of his worse, and wealth, as of worship and commodity for himself worship, and very well expert worship him and serve him worship, to suffer shameful despite worship, with the forsaking of worshipful man, which, when he worshipful, yea and (which yet worshipful rooms, hath afterward had worshipful room when it was worshipful folk, allowing and commending worshipful, that (as our Savior worst, that his fear did worst fall. Whether a man worst that ever was made worst to heavenward without faith worth the meting; and no worst the while that folk worst a whole ell and worst, and then shall he worst. But now since I worst and bear it patiently worst a pease. And they worst a groat, serveth it worst a great deal of worst not past a groat worst so much. Now, then worst but fourpence my conscience worst his communication: and not worst unto him the sultan worst and well deserving great worthy, take yet a great worthy to have it although
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>word</th>
<th>synonym</th>
<th>page references</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>12, 32/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>death, not only by</td>
<td>12, 32/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>to have the thanks</td>
<td>12, 40/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>thanks again, and more</td>
<td>12, 74/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>to give thanks a second time, and more</td>
<td>12, 76/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>: but many a good</td>
<td>12, 122/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>so much as to</td>
<td>12, 206/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>to talk with), what</td>
<td>12, 229/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>to take a fall</td>
<td>12, 245/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>to the glory that</td>
<td>12, 319/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>of itself to bring</td>
<td>12, 319/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>, that a young man</td>
<td>12, 4/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>not into which we</td>
<td>12, 7/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, our house already</td>
<td>12, 7/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>(we) coming to us</td>
<td>12, 10/3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>I well it will</td>
<td>12, 19/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well) of many sundry</td>
<td>12, 19/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, or else it</td>
<td>12, 20/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, of them that</td>
<td>12, 24/26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, of such tribulation</td>
<td>12, 27/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, in that kind</td>
<td>12, 35/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well) some of these</td>
<td>12, 37/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, many that utterly</td>
<td>12, 37/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well also, that men</td>
<td>12, 37/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, the effect of</td>
<td>12, 40/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well) may a man</td>
<td>12, 40/23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, not a few</td>
<td>12, 44/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, that when they</td>
<td>12, 44/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>ye well, good Uncle</td>
<td>12, 47/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, the richest and</td>
<td>12, 47/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, a man of</td>
<td>12, 47/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>I, that our Lord</td>
<td>12, 48/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, advisest every man</td>
<td>12, 52/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well ye would agree</td>
<td>12, 52/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, tribulation still, though</td>
<td>12, 52/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, pain, and therefore</td>
<td>12, 52/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, in the beginning</td>
<td>12, 53/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, in both. As</td>
<td>12, 53/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well) fall once by</td>
<td>12, 61/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, in many sundry</td>
<td>12, 65/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>I well, that in</td>
<td>12, 65/25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, now. And the</td>
<td>12, 70/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well, as some poets</td>
<td>12, 78/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wot</td>
<td>well) as I somewhat</td>
<td>12, 87/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Context</td>
<td>Page Reference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that had been, you wot well, no very strange</td>
<td>12, 88/ 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talk to them, you wot well, of no such</td>
<td>12, 99/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of tribulation is, you wot well, of them that</td>
<td>12, 100/ 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itself, this were, ye wot well, in manner an</td>
<td>12, 100/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wickedness. And well you wot, that the night is</td>
<td>12, 107/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whereof we bestow, God wot, little time), that the</td>
<td>12, 108/ 30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the wood). Now wot you well, that if</td>
<td>12, 109/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>truth: I come (you wot well) therefore, I durst</td>
<td>12, 116/ 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap afford them, you wot well, than the poulter</td>
<td>12, 116/ 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>live you must, I wot well, and other craft</td>
<td>12, 117/ 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that. But yet, you wot well, too much is</td>
<td>12, 117/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canonization. And here, I wot well, that her temptation</td>
<td>12, 128/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And that is, you wot well, in the case</td>
<td>12, 136/ 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the darkneses. For you wot well, that besides the</td>
<td>12, 166/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they: for they neither wot which way they go</td>
<td>12, 167/ 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>days, had weened (you wot well) that he had</td>
<td>12, 168/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>near thereto. Now this wot I very well, that</td>
<td>12, 168/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charity, and do (you wot well) alms, either little</td>
<td>12, 173/ 31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For restitution is, you wot well, duty; and a</td>
<td>12, 177/ 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after. Men cannot, you wot well, live here in</td>
<td>12, 180/ 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and these things, you wot well, must needs be</td>
<td>12, 180/ 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to sleep. But, you wot well, I am not</td>
<td>12, 187/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the one is, you wot well, too far from</td>
<td>12, 195/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>myself, but well you wot I have cause to</td>
<td>12, 202/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>these things, Uncle, you wot well, that myself have</td>
<td>12, 203/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of which twain I wot not well which is</td>
<td>12, 204/ 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT Well, Uncle, I wot where you be now</td>
<td>12, 220/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>themselves cannot have, you wot well, all their will</td>
<td>12, 221/ 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>together, which is (you wot well) damnable, or wastefully</td>
<td>12, 224/ 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all our disputation, you wot well, at an end</td>
<td>12, 231/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you first, whereby you wot that when, you have</td>
<td>12, 231/ 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of your soul, whereby wot you, I say, that</td>
<td>12, 231/ 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your goods, while you wot well, that God, whom</td>
<td>12, 235/ 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in this country, ye wot well, and in Seville</td>
<td>12, 256/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pleasure, he were, ye wot well, a prisoner still</td>
<td>12, 261/ 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would not, and himself wot not whither?VINCENTYes</td>
<td>12, 267/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANTHONY This were, you wot well, true, although a</td>
<td>12, 267/ 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and make melody, you wot well, with some other</td>
<td>12, 274/ 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us too; since we wot well for all this</td>
<td>12, 275/ 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there come worse, you wot well, it cometh there</td>
<td>12, 276/ 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man there is, you wot well, which without any</td>
<td>12, 276/ 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Baptist was, you wot well, in prison, while</td>
<td>12, 279/ 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whatsoever I would, I wot well, many a man</td>
<td>12, 283/ 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Definition</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at</td>
<td>the leastwise I</td>
<td>12, 286/ 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind,</td>
<td>we have, you</td>
<td>12, 287/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faith.</td>
<td>For well you</td>
<td>12, 293/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>utterly ashamed, ye</td>
<td>12, 295/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is</td>
<td>called crying I</td>
<td>12, 296/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a little</td>
<td>while, you</td>
<td>12, 300/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>then?</td>
<td>And yet you</td>
<td>12, 300/ 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before</td>
<td>(and afterward, you</td>
<td>12, 313/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walk</td>
<td>hence alone, he</td>
<td>12, 59/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you</td>
<td>see not, he</td>
<td>12, 104/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that</td>
<td>walketh in darknesses</td>
<td>12, 104/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>those</td>
<td>words, that he</td>
<td>12, 104/ 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us</td>
<td>than he well</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>too, or else</td>
<td>12, 104/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her</td>
<td>wings, and thou</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>husband,</td>
<td>I would thou</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The</td>
<td>very truth thou</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>give</td>
<td>us any deadly</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealth</td>
<td>shall never so</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to</td>
<td>cut and sore</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them</td>
<td>with, and therewith</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feeleth</td>
<td>not sometimes his</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the</td>
<td>man may be</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>down</td>
<td>upon the painful</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of</td>
<td>every bodily pain</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to</td>
<td>cure our deadly</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that</td>
<td>the man waxed</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>on fire in</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thorns</td>
<td>that she had</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>as hardly, and</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>never</td>
<td>be able to</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>limbs, with the</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alone</td>
<td>that we must</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he</td>
<td>that will not</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couldst</td>
<td>thou fight or</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to</td>
<td>his course to</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>may with words</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>side</td>
<td>come mighty strong</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>were</td>
<td>a game of nequitiae in celestibus&quot; (Our</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hell</td>
<td>with all the sanguinem, sed, etc.&quot; (Our</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beggar</td>
<td>, pardie, nor no</td>
<td>12, 104/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Page References</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>a man a miserable wretch as evil as he</td>
<td>12, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>answered to the rich wretch: &quot;fili, recordare quia recipisti</td>
<td>12, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>then findeth it the wretch no fable. Ah! woe</td>
<td>12, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>beast, or a desperate wretch, calleth upon God, not</td>
<td>12, 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>unto himself: &quot;Alas! wicked wretch that I am, I</td>
<td>12, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretch</td>
<td>many a lewd simple wretch, by that special imprisonment</td>
<td>12, 263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>depart out of this wretched world, they find no</td>
<td>12, 38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>not come into this wretched wealth, were not yet</td>
<td>12, 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>desire of this world's wretched world, and the laughing</td>
<td>12, 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>the time of this wretched sins, and not be</td>
<td>12, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>we do, bewail their wretched . And therefore it seemeth</td>
<td>12, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>evil as he is wretched world, that is to</td>
<td>12, 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>and prosperity in this wretched wealth and uncomfortable comfort</td>
<td>12, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>it discommendeth this worldly wretched world, mine heart is</td>
<td>12, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>loath to leave this wretched life. And, therefore, let</td>
<td>12, 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>hope hung all his wretched girl, and ever puling</td>
<td>12, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>timorous daughter, a silly wretched living here, do now</td>
<td>12, 169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>in hell for their wretched living, he goeth about</td>
<td>12, 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>that for our sinful wretched necessity, besides the grief</td>
<td>12, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>which is the most wretched wealth of this world</td>
<td>12, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>but only for the wretched world, forsake my faith</td>
<td>12, 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>or substance of this wretched worldly goods, for whose</td>
<td>12, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>from us of our wretched sort the devil driveth</td>
<td>12, 253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>and of what vile wretched worms of the earth</td>
<td>12, 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>and be eaten with wretched world for execution of</td>
<td>12, 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>every man in this wretched state (which is but</td>
<td>12, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>forgetfulness of our own wretched beasts) never so shamefully</td>
<td>12, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>we be worse than wretched fools ween were villainy</td>
<td>12, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>faith, that we worldly wretched folly fall then these</td>
<td>12, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>an hour. In how wretched world into eternal bliss</td>
<td>12, 319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>deliver him from this wretched , and gone to the</td>
<td>12, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>but might have died wretchedly disposed, and yet long</td>
<td>12, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>body. Some that are wretchedly , have need of some</td>
<td>12, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>to live here in wretchedness the matter of their</td>
<td>12, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>forth about their worldly wretchedness of this world, and</td>
<td>12, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>a sermon of the wretchedness is such, that in</td>
<td>12, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>God help us! our wretchedness, if his pleasure be</td>
<td>12, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>and keep away this wretchedness, have need of some</td>
<td>12, 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>his heart? To such wretchedness the matter of their</td>
<td>12, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>say, Cousin, that some wretchedness of this world, and</td>
<td>12, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>never lack desperately disposed wretchedness is such, that in</td>
<td>12, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>mighty mercy keep those wretchedness, if his pleasure be</td>
<td>12, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>like misery, and ungracious wretched as care not for</td>
<td>12, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wretched</td>
<td>and infidels, and his wretched as care not for</td>
<td>12, 204</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
jeopardy there, to live
it) even silly poor
of those mad foolish
of a few worldly
horrible pains that damned
guys shape as damned
the cold ground. He
in their fingers, he
counsel as I may
since he began to
And the old saints
both twain say and
where Saint John did
did they use to
thereof. And I shall
that father which Cassian
Paul declareth, where he
great solemn doctor in
natural reasons have they
another commandment of God's
thereof, whereof it is
suffrage a new name
thereon, not only old
take harm than do
and right is called
than suffer them take
mighty man, than judge
do you very much
their way be not
shall do you great
gotten in effect with
do them very great
Grief is mine own
restitution whom he had
those that he hath
man whom he had
man whom he had
hardly, and wrenched and
a man sue me
done so many great
hither. Howbeit, he that
he would be wondrous

wretches forever. VINCENT In good
wretches in prison. For of
wretches, or hold on your
wretches, it is allowed and
wretches have in hell. Wherefore
wretches shall see them, and
wringeth them by the brows
wringeth them by the legs
write and keep with us
write, hath not somewhat changed
write very sore in this
write the same, yet would
write) to elect and choose
write the name of him
write upon him the name
write on him also my
writeth of, that were of
writeth unto Timothy: "Qui volunt
writing. But yet, Cousin, although
written, whereby they might encourage
written law also; that finally
written, "Satibor quum apparuerit gloria
written, which no man knoweth
written stories, but over that
wrong in any manner of
wrong, abideth by the truth
wrong: or, if ye be
wrong for his favor; such
wrong, to give you occasion
wrong, but that they have
wrong. For it must needs
wrong, because he was grown
wrong, when it is one
wrong imagination, whereby I beguile
wronged, and then give half
wronged, so far peradventure asunder
wronged, but more and recompense
wronged four times as much
wronged and broken in such
wrongfully for my land, in
wrongs that they have many
wrote the letter, saith that
wroth with that. For he
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Page/Line</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wroth</td>
<td>with myself for mine</td>
<td>12, 78/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wroth</td>
<td>. You find in some</td>
<td>12, 153/ 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wroth</td>
<td>and impatient therewith, is</td>
<td>12, 201/ 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrought</td>
<td>in his heart within</td>
<td>12, 176/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrought</td>
<td>, and the waves rose</td>
<td>12, 301/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrung</td>
<td>through the grate) and</td>
<td>12, 80/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wry</td>
<td>away, from this</td>
<td>12, 60/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>more, and of a</td>
<td>12, 4/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>have believed, to be</td>
<td>12, 39/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>, as we should find</td>
<td>12, 85/ 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>never pass upon yourself</td>
<td>12, 117/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>; he would pray God</td>
<td>12, 144/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>then was his lust</td>
<td>12, 144/ 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>. Many things might make</td>
<td>12, 173/ 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>together bare as great</td>
<td>12, 206/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>after. From which place</td>
<td>12, 210/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>before his death, all</td>
<td>12, 210/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>that he lived after</td>
<td>12, 210/ 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>ago, he foresaw this</td>
<td>12, 230/ 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>ago his own mouth</td>
<td>12, 231/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>old, all the favor</td>
<td>12, 233/ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>, as were able to</td>
<td>12, 237/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>, yea or one day</td>
<td>12, 237/ 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>together the most terrible</td>
<td>12, 304/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yearly</td>
<td>to make some assemblies</td>
<td>12, 188/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yearly</td>
<td>and let them then</td>
<td>12, 190/ 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>toward the place, whom</td>
<td>12, 295/ 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>passed, that such as</td>
<td>12, 3/ 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>past feared it not</td>
<td>12, 7/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>wonderfully increased, and Christendom</td>
<td>12, 8/ 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>have believed the contrary</td>
<td>12, 38/ 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>ago) I lay in</td>
<td>12, 88/ 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>with fasting and praying</td>
<td>12, 95/ 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>each after other, continually</td>
<td>12, 122/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>before St. Gregory's days</td>
<td>12, 155/ 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>before St. Gregory was</td>
<td>12, 155/ 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>could no more have</td>
<td>12, 192/ 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>. VINCENT But yet evermore</td>
<td>12, 193/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>, the great sultan of</td>
<td>12, 206/ 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>ago? VINCENT Three thousand</td>
<td>12, 208/ 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>than three thousand it</td>
<td>12, 208/ 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>in effect. And be</td>
<td>12, 208/ 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>years</td>
<td>that are passed of</td>
<td>12, 222/ 20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation: Concordance of Major Terms 897

Return to Index

to whom (being certain years of an hundred thousand) therein, but live many myself have so many well content many long that many men many continuance of so many to purchase in many or gold, white and hounds, these Turks come they do tell them, do tell them, yes, A man would ween cast it off. ANTHONY it off. ANTHONY Yes, done the same? VINCENT far his better? VINCENT in our days. ANTHONY God? VINCENT God? What, whither he would. VINCENT wot not whither? VINCENT stick at all. ANTHONY longer ago than even Christ's faith cruelly killed well by them, or he well able to a fearful noise, if I was aware. For him. Now, then, is the money, as for well wot, that a he destroyed our noble under the water. Some as soon cometh a them, that as the there another, that a hen, to keep her when I was a close walking with her as are full of from stinging, to put put young men with years about his merchandise in years, to cast yourself both years! And therefore our Savior years after, and die their years taken for so very years together, as are other years, and many women too years, and calleteth yet all years' penance, yet will I yellow metal, not so profitable yelping and bawling upon us yes, yes, well enough: for yes, well enough: for I yes, that readeth in the Yes, yes, Cousin, many an yes, Cousin, many an hundred Yes, that have I, and Yes, Uncle, if the difference Yes, by God's grace: but yes, pardie; who doubteth of Yes, by Saint Mary, Uncle Yes, in good faith, Uncle Yes, (peradventure) suddenly before they yesterday, one that came out yesterday, even for the desire yield them thanks that do yield every man his duty yon should suddenly then on yonder dead horse, because I yonder quick horse of likelihood yonder peevish cow seemeth unto young man may die soon young goodly king. And now young lovely lady, lo, that young sheep's skin to the young man may hap sometime young girl here in this young chickens from the kite young man, I was once young calf by her side young warm, lusty blood and young men with young women young women, without danger of

Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)
as he list. Some maids maketh harlots, some in war, and some that he so taketh make you one day bold courage of blind he list in their beginning in their tender commonly folk are in any special calling thereunto. unto him, and said, " and bribery, and then marvel me somewhat, wherefore doing their alms after, temper the tongue of the thing that little and will have such young maids maketh harlots, some young men he bringeth up young children he causeth to young to any use of younger tomorrow, but every day youth there is a very youth, and taketh them from youth, to know this point youth set forth to convenient Zacchaeus, lo, that climbed up Zacchaeus, make haste and come Zacchaeus, not only the chief Zacchaeus used his words in Zacchaeus should have said more Zacchaeus in the utterance of Zacchaeus, that same great publican zeal to justice that ye
## Frequency Index of Terms Used Five or More Times in the Selected Concordance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MAN</td>
<td>697</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOD</td>
<td>649</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILL</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRIBULATION</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAY</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUSIN</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMFORT</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAITH</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEAR</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEN</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAIN</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKE</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIND</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FALL</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNCLE</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAKE</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VINCENT</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANTHONY</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COME</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEATH</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LITTLE</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAITH</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORLD</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVIL</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIVE</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LONG</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIME</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEE</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINK</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANNER</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEART</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUT</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAR</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOD'S</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORLDLY</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLK</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUSE</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MATTER</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIN</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BETTER</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAVEN</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KIND</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEALTH</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GO</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HELP</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURE</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORE</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOUL</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUTH</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BODY</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOLY</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PART</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIND</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNSEL</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLEASURE</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRACE</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WISE</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TELL</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEEP</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MADE</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REASON</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURELY</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMPTATION</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIT</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOT</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRIST</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSIDER</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELSE</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SET</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POOR</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAPTER</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASE</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FULL</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRISON</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUIFIER</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORDS</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIFE</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAY</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STILL</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAY</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEED</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOTH</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LESS</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POINT</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACE</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHOLE</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOPE</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STAND</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALL</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORSAKE</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAINT</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCRIPTURE</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRUE</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODS</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAINFUL</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARM</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERADVENTURE</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPEAK</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTENT</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIGHT</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIE</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAVIOR</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESIRE</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LORD</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HELL</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROSPERITY</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKEN</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEAVE</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIDE</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FURTHER</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMPRISONMENT</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVE</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THOUGHT</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERILY</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOUBT</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAND</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PURPOSE</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENOUGH</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWO</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICH</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAME</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAP</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LACK</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERSECUTION</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ST</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMETH</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DREAD</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GET</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIVEN</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEARD</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OLD</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVE</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHAME</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRIST'S</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HALF</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROPHET</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOLD</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRISTIAN</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLAD</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAUL</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUBSTANCE</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOGETHER</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURK</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEOPLE</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSCIENCE</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FALSE</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOSS</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAKETH</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAN'S</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEEK</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOW</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOW</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVE</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERIT</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>METHINKETH</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABLE</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FATHER</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAST</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIBERTY</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCCASION</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAKE</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOON</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPIRITUAL</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TIMES</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAST</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAIN</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAST</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIEF</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEARTS</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIE</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOOK</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHORT</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLESH</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOSE</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORK</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROUGHT</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHES</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SICKNESS</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NATURE</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRISONER</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REWARD</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORD</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTRY</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEW</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODNESS</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUSE</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KING</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LABOR</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWAIN</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORSE</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALMOST</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EARTH</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAR</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAY</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIDE</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THANKS</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USE</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WALK</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALLED</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EASE</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAULT</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAVOR</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARD</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIGHT</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRENGTH</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUTHORITY</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRING</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLLOW</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORSOOTH</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAVINESS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEPT</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEANS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEEDS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PASS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAYER</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPECIAL</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAKETH</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLINGLY</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABIDE</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUSINESS</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAYS</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIENDS</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEEPING</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LO</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOVE</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SINS</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORROW</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALONE</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEAR</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FANTASY</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLLY</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MASTER</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECKON</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEALTHY</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CERTAIN</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEADLY</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVIL</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEEL</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIVETH</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLORY</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAD</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEFT</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOATH</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLAIN</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUDDENLY</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOOK</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFFECTION</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMODITY</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAITHFUL</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPEN</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SENT</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TALE</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TROUBLE</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURN</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOMAN</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BELIEVE</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOUND</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTRARY</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVIL'S</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GROUND</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEAN</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAINS</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PASS</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAYER</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPECIAL</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEN'S</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAVE</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOWED</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEED</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOOLISH</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAVE</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANDS</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRaise</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEGGAR</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEGIN</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOLD</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIGHT'S</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAVISE</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>READY</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMNANT</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STATE</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TALK</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USED</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILDREN</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOUND</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERRY</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PATIENCE</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERSON</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMEMBRANCE</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHAMEFUL</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRETCHED</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BODILY</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMING</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEEP</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIVERS</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXAMPLE</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAIL</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FALLEN</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KILL</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIGHT</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MONEY</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACES</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRISONERS</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROFIT</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIT</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
### SPIRIT
24

### TEMPTATIONS
24

### THREE
24

### TURK'S
24

### YEARS
24

### BLESSED
23

### FIRE
23

### FLESHLY
23

### GRANT
23

### HENCE
23

### INCREASE
23

### MARVELOUS
23

### MEDICINE
23

### NATURAL
23

### NECESSITY
23

### SEEM
23

### STRANGE
23

### SUFFERETH
23

### SUNDY
23

### VIRTUOUS
23

### ASK
22

### BOLD
22

### DANGER
22

### DWELL
22

### ESPECIALLY
22

### EVERLASTING
22

### FAIR
22

### FINALLY
22

### LAND
22

### LARGE
22

### LIKELY
22

### MOUTH
22

### POWER
22

### PROMISE
22

### PROVE
22

### QUESTION
22

### SAW
22

### SERVICE
22

### SPOKEN
22

### TROTH
22

### CHARITY
21

### COMMANDMENT
21

### COMPASS
21

### FIGHT
21

### GRACIOUS
21

### LONGER
21

### PROUD
21

### RESPECT
21

### REVELATION
21

### SIGHT
21

### STANDETH
21

### STRONG
21

### THITHER
21

### WAX
21

### BEGAN
20

### BEGINNING
20

### CHRISTENDOM
20

### CONTINUAL
20

### DELIGHT
20

### FALLETH
20

### FORTUNE
20

### HAPPED
20

### HAVING
20

### LAW
20

### PERILOS
20

### PRESENT
20

### SEETH
20

### SENDETH
20

### SORRY
20

### TAKING
20

### THIRD
20

### TRIBULATIONS
20

### TROW
20

### ABRAHAM
19

### AFEARD
19

### ARROW
19

### BIDDETH
19

### DAMNATION
19

### DARE
19

### EVERMORE
19

### FACE
19

### FAINT
19

### HEALTH
19

### HEAVY
19

### JOYS
19

### MERCY
19

### NEEDETH
19

### OUTWARD
19

### PLEASANT
19

### SECOND
19

### AFFECTIONS
18

### BEST
18

### CHURCH
18

### COMFORTABLE
18

### COMPANY
18

### ENDURE
18

### FORSAKING
18

### HOME
18

### KNOWN
18

### LAZARUS
18

### LIKEWISE
18

### MAD
18

### MARVEL
18

### MEAT
18

### MEDICINABLE
18

### PUNISHMENT
18

### REST
18

### SAFE
18

### SLEEP
18

### SUPPOSE
18

### TALKING
18

### VIRTUE
18

### VIRTUE
18

### WIFE
18

### BLOOD
17

### CHIEF
17

### COLD
17

### CONDITION
17

### CONFESSION
17

### CONSIDERATION
17

### DEAL
17

### DRAW
17

### ETERNAL
17

### FASHION
17

### FEARFUL
17

### FELL
17

### FOOL
17

### FORGET
17

### GIVING
17

### HORRIBLE
17

### HUSBAND
17

### INTENT
17

### KNOWETH
17

### LAID
17

### PATIENTLY
17

### PRAYERS
17

### ROUND
17

### RULE
17

### SAVING
17

### SPOKE
17

### TELLETH
17

### TERRIBLE
17

### USETH
17

### UTERLY
17

### WITHAL
17

### WONT
17

### WORKS
17

### YEAR
17

### COMFORTED
16

### CONCLUSION
16

### DESPAIR
16

### DOUBLE
16

### DRIVE
16

### FARE
16

### FLEE
16

### GROW
16

### HEAVENLY
16

### HONEST
16

### HONOR
16

### JOB
16

### JOY
16

### MINDS
16

### PAST
16

### PETER
16

### PLEASURES
16

### SECRET
16

### STOOD
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TORMENT</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WALKING</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORTH</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YOUNG</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGREE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPEAR</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUSES</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMAND</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONFESSION</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSOLATION</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DREAM</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEARED</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORBEAR</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORCE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOUL</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FREE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRIEND</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIFT</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GONE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREATER</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HURT</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KINGDOM</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARK</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARRY</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOVE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARTS</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVED</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHYSICIAN</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRINCE</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUSILLANIMITY</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RUN</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVETH</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SETTETH</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHORTLY</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SICK</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORT</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPEAKEST</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURETY</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMPTETH</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURKS</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WISDOM</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALMS</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APOSTLE</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BED</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BITTER</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLIND</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMONLY</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DARK</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FALLING</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOETH</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREATEST</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUNDRED</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMAGINATION</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUDGMENT</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LATE</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LONGING</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>YES</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>AVOID</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ASS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABROAD</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>BARE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ATTAIN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>BECOME</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>AUGUSTINE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASHAMED</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>BONDAGE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>BAD</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALLETH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>CARRY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>BEHAVIOR</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>CHARGE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>BEESEECH</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARRIED</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>CLEAN</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>CHAMBER</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>DESIRETH</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>CHILD</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSIDERING</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>DEVILS</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>COMMITTED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CROSS</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>DISPLEASE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>CRAFT</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECEIVED</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>ENEMY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DARKNESS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEFEND</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>FAITHFULLY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DARKNESSES</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIMINISH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>FEELING</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DELIVERED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISCIPLES</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>FEET</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DEPART</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISEASE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>FELLOW</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DESERVING</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEAST</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>FORWARD</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DESTRUCTION</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEEBLE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>GODLY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DEVISE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEELETH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>GREATLY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DISPLEASE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FINDETH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>HAPPEATH</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DRIVEN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOX</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>HARDLY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>DULL</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLADLY</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>INWARD</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>EARNEST</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HORROR</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>KILLED</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>EXERCISE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMPATIENCE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>KNEW</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FELLOWS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUSTICE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>LOOKED</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FOREVER</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KEEPETH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>LUST</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FORGiveness</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAUGH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>NARROW</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FORSOOK</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIFT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>OFFICE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FORTHWITH</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIKELIHOOD</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>OH</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FOUR</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVED</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>PERILS</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>FULLY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOSING</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>PERPETUAL</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>GOSPEL</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAKING</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>PRICK</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>HITHER</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MALICE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>PROPER</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>HONORABLE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEANWHILE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>ROOM</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ILLUSION</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEDITATION</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SECRETLY</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>JOHN</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARDIE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SHADOW</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LADY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PATIENT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SHRINK</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LEARNED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECEIVE</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SINFUL</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LIGHTLY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAINTS</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SMALL</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LION</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SUBSTANTIAL</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LONGETH</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCRUPULOUS</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SUDDEN</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>LOW</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEEN</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>SUFFERANCE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MATTERS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHRIFT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>TENDER</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MAZE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHUT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>THRICE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MEDICINES</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STOMACH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WANTON</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MEEPLY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMPORAL</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WEENED</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MIRTH</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOUCH</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WEEPING</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>MORTAL</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TURNED</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WICKED</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>OFFERED</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNDOUBTEDLY</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WISH</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>PARDON</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIOLENT</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>WRONG</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>PIECE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAR</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>ALAS</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>PLENTY</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRETCHES</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>ALMIGHTY</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>PROFITABLE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABHOR</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>AMENDMENT</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>PROVIDE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADVISE</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ANGELS</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>QUID</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AFFLICTION</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ANGER</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>REASONS</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AMEND</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ANSWERED</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>RECOMPENSE</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANGEL</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>ARMY</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>REGARD</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROARING</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEA</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPACE</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAUGHT</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TERROR</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINKETH</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TORMENTS</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIRTUES</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEARY</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEEP</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIST</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOE</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOLF</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WONDERFUL</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADVERSITY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AID</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANGRY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASKED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEATEN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BITCH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOLDLY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROAD</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALLING</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASTLE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHOICE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHOOSE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLEARLY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMANDED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTRIES</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CROWN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CUT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAILY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAMNED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECLARE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECLARETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEI</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESTROY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVISED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EASY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTIMATION</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FARETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEARETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLYING</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORBIDDEN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODLY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIEVOUS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANG</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEAP</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEARING</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HORSE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOLIR</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUNGARY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUNGER</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ILLUSIONS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INWARDLY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAILER</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LACKETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LATIN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LENGTH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LORDS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUSTY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERCIFUL</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>METHOUGHT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIGHTY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINDED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MISERY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOVED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEIGHBORS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEXT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OBJECT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCCASIONS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPINION</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROCEED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>READ</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECEIVETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECKONING</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REHEARSE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REMISSION</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REQUEST</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RESORT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SILLY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOEVER</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORER</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEAL</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRAIT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STUDY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUSTAIN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEACHETH</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THANK</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THINKING</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOUCHED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRAINS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TREAT</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TROUBLED</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRULY</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VAIN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAXEN</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WELHS</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORSHIP</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRITE</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABOMINABLE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACQUAINTED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADVICE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGO</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALIKE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUGHT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEAST</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEAST</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BREAST</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRETHREN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRINGETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAPTIVITY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLEAR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMFORTLESS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTESTANCE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEAR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECLARED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DESPERATE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVISING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISCIPLE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISCOMFORTABLE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISPOSED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DWELLETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EFFECTUAL</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EYE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FERVOR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEVER</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FILTHY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FINISH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORBID</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOURTH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRAILITY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRUITFUL</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FURIOUS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAME</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GATHERED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIEFS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HASTE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIGHEST</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUMORS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INESTIMABLE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KNOWLEDGE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEAN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LENT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVES</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOATHNESS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOVING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARTYRS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEANT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MESEMETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MURMUR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAMELY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEIGHBOR</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCCUPIED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFER</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFICES</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OVERCOMETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PASSETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POVERTY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAYED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAYING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRICE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROPERLY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>BIND</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PERSEVERE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROVIDED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>CASTETH</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PHYSICIANS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUTTETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>COMFORTS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>POINTS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUITE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>COMMODIOUS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>POSSESSIONS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECREATION</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>COMMUNICATION</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PRIESTS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REPUTED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>COMPARISON</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PRINCIPAL</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROOMS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>CONSIDERATIONS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PRISONS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SATISFIED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>CONVENIENT</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PROTECTION</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERVANT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>COURSE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PURE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHREWED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DAUGHTER</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>QUIET</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIXPENCE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DEMONIO</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REALM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOLEMN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DESERVED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REASONABLE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOLOMON</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DIMINISHING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REFRESH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPEED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DOMINUS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REFUSE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPORT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DRAWETH</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REGNUM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STANDING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DRINK</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REIGN</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEAD</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DROWNED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REJOICE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STOCKS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DUE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>REMEDY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRAW</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>DWELLING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>RESIST</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRENGTHEN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>EAR</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>RESTITUTION</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRIKE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>EARS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SAD</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRIVE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>ENVY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SATISFACTION</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRIVE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>ESTEEM</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SAVED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TALES</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>EXAMPLES</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SEEKING</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TARRY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>EXHORTATION</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SERVED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEACH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FABLE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SICUT</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FALSELY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SIMPLE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THIEF</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FINAL</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SPECIALLY</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THIEVES</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FLATTER</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>STRAIGHT</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TREASURE</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FLED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SULTAN</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNDERSTANDING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>FOUNDATION</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>SUPER</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNGRACIOUS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>GATHER</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>TALKED</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>GRIN</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>TENEBRIS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WALKETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>HEARTILY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>THEREAGAINST</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WARNING</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>HEED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>THORNS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WATCH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>HID</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>THRALLDOM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEENETH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>IMAGINE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>TORMENTORS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEIGHT</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>INCURSUI</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>TWICE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WELL-LEARNED</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>INTEND</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>VERSES</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILY</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>INTERRUPTED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>VISION</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>JEOPARD</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>VOS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOMEN</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>LAUGHING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WAXETH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRETCH</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>LEARN</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WEAK</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZACCHAEUS</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>LEARNING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WEARINESS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABOMINATION</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>LEAVING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WEENING</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADVENTURE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>LETTING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WHITE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGONY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>LIONS'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WIDE</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALLOW</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>LOOKETH</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WINGS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPOINTED</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MAHOMET</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WINNING</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASKETH</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MARVELOUSLY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WINTER</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASSAY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MEANETH</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WITHDRAW</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AVOIDING</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MEDDLE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WITS</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AWAKE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MISS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WOOD</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BASE</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>MISTRESS</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>WOTTETH</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BERNARD</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>PENNY</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>ACCIDENTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas More Studies 8 (2013)*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AESOP</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGREED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANYWHERE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPOINT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ART</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AXE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAG</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEARING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEGINNETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEHELD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEHOLDING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BELIEVED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BETIMES</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLACK</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLISS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOOK</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROKEN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROTHER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUGHT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAUSETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILDISH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIRCUIT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLOSE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COLOR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMEND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMENDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COMMODITIES</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONDEMNED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONFESSIONS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONFORM</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONFORMITY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONTINUALLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COVETOUS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CRY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CUSTOM</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAVID</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DECEIVE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEO</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVOTION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEVOIR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DIFFICULTY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DILIGENCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISCOMFORT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISPLEASANT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISPLEASURES</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOCTOR</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOCTORS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DRAWN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DURST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENCOURAGE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENTERED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESTATE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FANTASTICAL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEIGN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FEIGNED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FETCH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIERI</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLATTERING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLKS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOLLOWETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRENCH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FROWARD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRUIT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GERSON</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GETTING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIFTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIRL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOWN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREECE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GUISE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAPPen</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HART</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HELD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HEN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIDE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOMINIS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOMO</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HUMBLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INCOMPARABLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDIFFERENT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDIGNATION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INFIDELS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INSTEAD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INSTRUMENTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTENDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTOtERABLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KINDNESS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LABORED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LARGER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUKEWARM</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LUSTS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAINTENANCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANIFOLD</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MEASURE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MERRILY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIDST</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MISCHIEF</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MORNING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOUTHS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOVABLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFENDED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFTENER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OMNE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPENLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUGHT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERCEIVETH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERSONS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PERSUASION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHILOSOPHERS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PORTION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POSSIBLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRAISED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRECISELY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PREEMINENCE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRICKED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PROHIBITION</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUNISHED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QUARTER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RATE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REASONING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REFRAIN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REHEAISED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RELIGIOUS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCORN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEASON</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEEMED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SENSUAL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHIFT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHIP</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOOT</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SISTER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIXTH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SLOTH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SNAIL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOONER</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOPHISTICALLY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SORtS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STOOL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SWEET</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEARS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMPTING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THANKSGIVING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THORN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOWN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TROUBLOUS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWELFTH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TWENTY</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNDERSTAND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNDONE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNTouched</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UTTERMOSt</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERITAS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VOLUPTUOUS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VOUCHSAFE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAKE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAXED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEEK</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEIGH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WICKEDNESS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLING</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WON</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WORSHIPFUL</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WOUND</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRESTLE</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRETCHEDNESS</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRITTEN</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRONGED</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>